

Bayerische Staatsbibliothek



<36651554780019

S

L E T T E R S
AND
M E M O R I A L S
O F
S T A T E,

In the REIGNS of

Queen MARY, Queen ELIZABETH, King JAMES,
King CHARLES THE FIRST, Part of the Reign of King CHARLES
THE SECOND, and OLIVER's Usurpation.

Written and collected

By Sir HENRY SYDNEY, Knight of the Garter, Ambassador in *France*, four Times
Lord-Justice of *Ireland*, and thrice Lord-Deputy of that Realm, in the Reigns of Queen MARY,
and Queen ELIZABETH, and Lord-President of *Wales*, &c.

The famous Sir PHILIP SYDNEY, and his Brother Sir ROBERT SYDNEY, Lord-Gover-
nor of *Flushing*, and Lord-Chamberlain in the Reign of King JAMES.

ROBERT, the second Earl of *Leicester*, Ambassador to the Kings of *Denmark*, and
France, and Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the Reign of King CHARLES THE FIRST.

PHILIP Lord Viscount *Lisle*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, by Authority of Parliament,
and one of the Council of State of the Commonwealth; and of his Brother Colonel ALGERNON
SYDNEY, one of the said Council of State, and Ambassador to the Courts of *Denmark* and *Sweden*.
Together with Letters of the other Ministers of State, with whom they held a Correspondence.

The whole containing

The Antient State of *Ireland*; with CHARACTERS and private MEMOIRS.

ALSO,

The Antient Government of the PRINCIPALITY of *WALE*S.

The Wars between the *Spaniards*, and the STATES-GENERAL in the *Netherlands*.

Negotiations between the COURTS of ENGLAND, FRANCE, &c.

The INTRIGUES of the several COURTS of Queen ELIZABETH, King JAMES, and King
CHARLES THE FIRST.

With other remarkable Transactions, both at Home and Abroad, during those Times,
not hitherto known.

Faithfully transcribed from the Originals at *Penshurst Place* in *Kent*, the Seat of the Earls of
LEICESTER, and from his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records for Business of State.

Whereunto is added,

Genealogical and Historical OBSERVATIONS: Also MEMOIRS of the LIVES and ACTI-
ONS of the SYDNEYS, and their Noble Ancestors, the DUDLEYS, GREY, TALBOT, BEAU-
CHAMP, BERKLEY, and Lisle; and a Defence of ROBERT DUDLEY Earl of LEICESTER,
wrote by Sir PHILIP SYDNEY. Collected from Records, their Last Wills and Testaments, O-
riginal Papers, Authentick Manuscripts, and our most approved Historians.

By ARTHUR COLLINS, Esq;
AUTHOR of the PEERAGE of ENGLAND.

V O L. II.

L O N D O N:

Printed for T. OSBORNE, in *Gray's-Inn*. MDCCXLVI.

L E T T E R S

AND

M E M O R I A L S

OF

S T A T E

In the REIGNS of

Queen MARY, Queen ELIZABETH, King JAMES
King CHARLES THE FIRST, Part of the Reign of King CHARLES
THE SECOND, and OLIVER'S Usurpation.

Written and collected

By Sir HENRY SYDNEY, Knight of the Garter, Ambassador in France, four Times
Lord-Justice of Ireland, and three Lord-Deputy of that Realm, in the Reigns of Queen
and Queen ELIZABETH, and Lord-President of Wales, &c.

The famous Sir PHILIP SYDNEY, and his Brother Sir ROBERT SYDNEY, Lord-Governor
nor of England, and Lord-Lieutenant in the Reign of King JAMES

ROBERT, the second Earl of Leicester, Ambassador to the Kings of Denmark, and
France, and Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, in the Reign of King CHARLES THE FIRST.

PHILIP Lord Viscount Lisle, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, by Authority of Parliament,
and one of the Council of State of the Commonwealth, and of his Brother Colonel ARTHUR
SYDNEY, one of the Council of State, and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of Down, and
Together with Letters of the other Ministers of State, with whom they held a Correspondence.

The whole containing

The Ancient State of Ireland; with CHARACTERS and private MEMOIRS

ALSO,

The Ancient Government of the Principality of WALES.
The Wars between the Spaniards, and the States-General in the Netherlands.
Negotiations between the Courts of ENGLAND, FRANCE, &c.
The Intrigues of the several Courts of Queen ELIZABETH, King JAMES, and King
CHARLES THE FIRST.

With other remarkable Transactions, both at Home and Abroad, during those Times,
not hitherto known.

Faithfully translated from the Originals at Paris, Place in Paris, the Part of the Letters of
ELIZABETH, and from his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records for a Part of the
Reign of JAMES.

Genealogical and Historical Observations: Also MEMOIRS of the Lives and Acts
of the SYDNEYS, and their Noble Ancestors, the DUBUYS, Grey, Talbot, &c.
CHANCELLOR, and Baron; and a Defence of Robert DUBUYS Earl of Leicester,
written by Sir PHILIP SYDNEY. Collected from Records, old Papers, and Testaments, O-
riginal Papers, Antient Manuscripts, and our most approved Historians.

By ARTHUR COLLINS, Esq.
Author of the HISTORY of ENGLAND.

VOL. II.

L O N D O N :

Printed for T. OSBORNE, in Great Street, near St. Martin's Church.

The Contents of the Second Volume.

	Page		Page
G EORGE Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haughe, 6 May, 1596	1	The same to the same; from the same Place, 8 March, 1596	27
Sir Edmond Vuedale to Sir Robert Sydney; from Ulushing, 12 Aug. 1596	2	The same to the same; from the same Place, 12 March, 1596	ib.
Sir William Browne to the same; from Flushing, 14 Aug. 1596	3	George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haughe, 14 March, 1596	29
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haughe, 5 Sept. 1596	ib.	Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 16 March, 1596	ib.
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand	5	The same to Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, in Behalf of Sir Robert Sydneys Pretentions to be Lord Warden of the Cinq Ports	31
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 30 Sept. 1596	6	The same to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Strand, 19 March, 1596	ib.
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 2 Sept. 1596	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, 25 March, 1597	33
Mr. Lake to the same; from Charing Crosse, 4 Nov. 1596	7	The same to the same; from the same Place, 27 March, 1597	34
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haughe, 2 Dec. 1596	8	The same to the same; from the same Place, 3 April, 1597	ib.
Letter of the Lords of the Counsell, about allowing Sir Robert Sydney for the Horfes he lost in the Service	9	The same to the same, 9 April, 1597	36
Mr. Edmonds to Sir Robert Sydney; from London, 3 Dec. 1596	ib.	The same to the same; from the Strand, 13 April, 1597	37
Sir Thomas Wilkes to the same; from London, 17 Jan. 1596	11	George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haughe, 15 April, 1597	39
Countess of Warwycke to the same; from the Court, 21 Jan. 1596	ib.	Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 16 April, 1597	ib.
Sir William Browne to the same; from Flushing, 21 Jan. 1596	ib.	George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 19 April, 1597	41
An Advertisement taken by Sir William Browne of William Kyth, a Skottisman, who was one of them that killed Captain Longebank, taken 19 Jan. 1596	12	Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; 19 April, 1597	ib.
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haughe, — Feb. 1596	14	Sir Robert Sydney to his Lady; from Flushing, 20 April, 1597	43
The same to the same; from the Haeghe, 9 Feb. 1596	ib.	Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Strand, St. Georges Day, 1597	44
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 14 Feb. 1596	16	The same to the same; from the same Place, 27 April, 1597	45
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 18 Feb. 1596	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, 30 April, 1597	46
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 19 Feb. 1596	17	The same to the same; Shrove Monday, 1597	48
The same to the same; from the Strand, 21 Feb. 1596	ib.	The same to the same; from the Strand, 4 May, 1597	ib.
The same to the same; from the Strand, 22 Feb. 1596	18	The same to the same; from the same Place, 8 May, 1597	51
The same to the same; from the Strand, 25 Feb. 1596	19	The same to the same; from Greenwich, 14 May, 1597	ib.
The same to the same; from the Strand, 27 Feb. 1596	20	The same to the same; from Court, 20 May, 1597	52
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 28 Feb. 1596	21	The same to the same; from Court, 22 May, 1597	53
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 28 Feb. 1596	22	The same to the same; from the Strand, 27 May, 1597	54
The same to the same; from the same Place, 1 March, 1596	23	The same to the same; from Court, 2 June, 1597	ib.
The same to the same; from the Exchange, 2 March 1596	ib.	George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 20 July, 1597	56
The same to the same; from Fleet Street, 4 March, 1596	24	The same to the same; from the same Place, 21 July, 1597	ib.
The same to the same; from Court, 6 March, 1596	25	Sir William Browne to the same; from Plimouth, 24 July, 1597	57
The same to the same; from the Strand, 7 March, 1596	26	The same to the same; from the same Place, 29 July, 1597	58
		The same to the same; from the same Place, 31 July, 1597	59
		The same to the same; from the same Place, 3 Aug. 1597	ib.

	Page		Page
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haugh, 22 Aug. 1597	60	The same to the same, 15 Feb. 1597	90
The same to the same; from the same Place, 13 Sept. 1597	ib.	The same to the same, 18 Feb. 1597	91
The same to the same; from the same Place, 16 Sept. 1597	ib.	The same to the same, 25 Feb. 1597	92
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from London, 1 Octob. 1597	61	The same to the same; from the Strand, St. Davies Day, 1597	92
The same to the same; from Richmond, 4 Oct. 1597	62	The same to the same; from the Strand, 2 March, 1597	93
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 7 Oct. 1597	63	The same to the same; from the same Place, 4 March, 1597	94
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 8 Oct. 1597	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, 7 March, 1597	ib.
The same to the same; from Richmond, 9 Oct. 1597	64	The same to the same; from the same Place, 15 March, 1597	95
The same to the same; from the Strand, 13 Oct. 1597	65	The same to the same, 18 March, 1597	96
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haugh, 17 Oct. 1597	67	The same to the same; from the Strand, 22 March, 1597	ib.
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same, 19 October, 1597	68	George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haughe, 28 March, 1598	98
The same to the same; from the Strand, 22 Oct. 1597	69	Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from Flushing, 15 April, 1598	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 23 Oct. 1597	70	George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 4 May, 1598	100
The same to the same; from the same Place, 26 Oct. 1597	ib.	Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from Flushing, 6 May, 1598	101
The same to the same; from the same Place, 27 Oct. 1597	72	Sir Thomas Edmonds to Sir Robert Sydney; from Paris, 15 July, 1598	ib.
The same to the same; from the Strand, 28 Oct. 1597	ib.	Sir Thomas Lake to Sir Robert Sydney; from Court, 28 September, 1598	102
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 29 Oct. 1597	73	Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same; from Paris, 2 November, 1598	103
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 29 Oct. 1597	74	The same to the same; from Paris, 12 December, 1598	104
The same to the same; from the same Place, 5 Nov. 1597	ib.	Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from Flushing, 25 December, 1598	105
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 10 Nov. 1597	75	George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 3 February, 1598	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 22 Nov. 1597	76	Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from Flushing, 14 June, 1599	106
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same, St. Thomas's Day, 1597	77	The same to the same; from Flushing, 16 June, 1599	ib.
The same to the same, St. Stephen's Day, 1597	78	The same to the same, from the same Place, 21 June, 1599	107
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 2 Jan. 1597	ib.	The same to the same, from the same Place, 23 June, 1599	108
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Court, 3 Jan. 1597	79	The same to the same, from the same Place, 2 July, 1599	ib.
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 12 Jan. 1597	ib.	A Copy of a Letter from the Camp at Bommel, July 6, 1599	109
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 14 Jan. 1597	80	Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from Flushing, 20 July, 1599	110
The same to the same, 14 Jan. 1597	81	The same to the same, from the same Place, July 23, 1599	111
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 16 Jan. 1597	ib.	The same to the same, from the same Place, 27 July, 1599	112
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 19 Jan. 1597	82	Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from Nonfuch, 4 August, 1599	ib.
The same to the same, 21 Jan. 1597	83	The same to the same; from Nonfuch, 5 August, 1599	113
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 24 Jan. 1597	84	The same to the same; from Nonfuch, 11 August, 1599	ib.
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 25 Jan. 1597	ib.	The same to the same; from the Strand, 29 August, 1599	114
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 27 Jan. 1597	85	George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 12 August, 1599	116
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 28 Jan. 1597	ib.	Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Baynards Castle, 14 August, 1599	ib.
The same to the same, 30 Jan. 1597	86	George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 15 August, 1599	117
The same to the same, 1 Feb. 1597	87	Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Nonfuch, 18 August, 1599	ib.
The same to the same, 2 Feb. 1597	88	The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 24 August, 1599	118
The same to the same, 4 Feb. 1597	ib.	The same to the same; from Nonfuch, 25 August, 1599	119
The same to the same, 11 Feb. 1597	ib.		The
The same to the same, 12 Feb. 1597	89		

The CONTENTS.

iii

	Page
The same to the same; from Strand Bridge, 1 September, 1599	ib.
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 8 September, 1599	120
The same to the same; from Nonfuch, 12 September, 1599	121
The same to the same, from the same Place, 13 September, 1599	123
The same to the same; from Strand Bridge, 15 September, 1599	124
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 18 September, 1599	ib.
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Baynards Castle, 19 September, 1599	125
The same to the same; from Penshurst, 20 September, 1599	126
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 22 September, 1599	ib.
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Strand, 24 September, 1599	127
The same to the same; from Nonfuch, Michaelmas Day, 1599	ib.
The same to the same; from the Strand, 30 September, 1599	129
The same to the same, from the same Place, 2 October, 1599	130
The same to the same, from the same Place, 3 October, 1599	ib.
The same to the same; from London, 4 October, 1599	131
The same to the same; from the Strand, 6 October, 1599	ib.
The same to the same, from the same Place, 11 October, 1599	132
The same to the same, from the same Place, 13 October, 1599	133
The same to the same; from London, 16 October, 1599	ib.
The same to the same; from the Court at Richmond, 20 October, 1599	134
The same to the same; from the Strand, 25 October, 1599	135
The same to the same; from the Strand, 26 October, 1599	136
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 28 October, 1599	ib.
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Strand, 31 October, 1599	137
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 2 November, 1599	138
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Baynards Castle, 4 November, 1599	139
The same to the same, from the same Place, 10 November, 1599	140
The same to the same, from the same Place, 13 November, 1599	ib.
The same to the same, from the same Place, 15 November, 1599	141
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 22 November, 1599	142
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Baynards Castle, 23 November, 1599	ib.
The same to the same; from London, 24 November, 1599	143
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 29 November, 1599	ib.
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 30 November, 1599	145
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Baynards Castle, 30 November, 1599	146
Mr. Francis Woodward to Sir Robert Sydney, on the Declaration of the Lords of the Council,	

	Page
concerning the Earl of Essex; from London, last of November, 1599	146 to 149
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from Whitehall, 6 December, 1599	ib.
The same to the same; from London, 8 December, 1599	ib.
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 13 December, 1599	150
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 13 December, 1599	ib.
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Baynards Castle, 15 December, 1599	151
The same to the same, 16 December, 1599	152
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 22 December, 1599	153
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 23 December, 1599	154
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Baynards Castle, 28 December, 1599	ib.
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 29 December, 1599	155
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from the Court at Richmond, 5 January, 1599	156
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, 8 January, 1599	ib.
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Baynards Castle, 11 January, 1599	157
The same to the same, from the same Place, 12 January, 1599	158
The same to the same; from the Court at Richmond, 12 January, 1599	159
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 16 January, 1599	ib.
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 16 January, 1599	160
Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from Flushing, 18 January, 1599	ib.
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Baynards Castle, 19 January, 1599	161
The same to the same, of the same Date, at Night	ib.
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 24 January, 1599	162
The same to the same, from the same Place, 26 January, 1599	164
The same to the same, from the same Place, 9 February, 1599	165
The same to the same, from the same Place, 14 February, 1599	166
The same to the same; from London, 16 Feb. 1599	167
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 21 Feb. 1599	167, 168
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from the Haeghe, 21 Feb. 1599	169
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from Court, 24 Feb. 1599	170
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 25 Feb. 1599	171
The same to the same; from the same Place, 26 Feb. 1599	172
The same to the same, from Court, 1 March, 1599	173
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 3 March, 1599	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 8 March, 1599	174, 175
George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the Haeghe, — March, 1599	176
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to the same; from Court, 9 March, 1599	177

The

	Page		Page
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 11	178	The same to the same; from Nonfuch, the same	210
March, 1599	178	Date in the Evening	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 15	179	The same to the same; from Nonfuch, 12	Aug. 210
March, 1599	179	1600	210
The same to the same; from Court, 16	180	The same to the same; from London, 16	Aug. 211
1599	180	1600	211
The same to the same; from Court, the same	ib.	The same to the same; from Nonfuch, 23	Ag. 212
Date in the Evening	ib.	1600	212
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 22	181	The same to the same; from the Strand, 26	Aug. 213
March, 1599	181	1600	213
The same to the same; from the same Place, 29	182	The same to the same; from the Court at Oatlands,	ib.
March, 1600	182	1 Sept. 1600	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 2	183, 184	The same to the same; from Oatlands, 6	Sept. 214
April, 1600	183, 184	1600	214
The same to the same; from the same Place, 3	185	The same to the same; from Strand Bridge, 12	Sept. 1600
April, 1600	185	1600	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 12	186	The same to the same; from the Strand, 20	Sept. 1600
April, 1600	186	1600	215
The same to the same; from the same Place, same	187	The same to the same; from the same Place, 26	Sept. 1600
Date at Night	187	1600	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 19	188	The same to the same; from the same Place, 3	Oct. 1600
April, 1600	188	1600	216
The same to the same; of the same Date	189	The same to the same; from the same Place, 9	Oct. 1600
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 26	ib.	1600	217
April, 1600	ib.	The same to the same; from Court, 13	Oct. 1600
The same to the same; from the same Place, 30	190	1600	ib.
April, 1600	190	The same to the same; from Penshurst, 18	Oct. 1600
The same to the same; from the same Place, 3	191	1600	218
May, 1600	191	The same to the same; from the Strand, 24	Oct. 1600
The same to the same; from the same Place, 10	192	1600	219
May, 1600	192	The same to the same; from Court, 30	Oct. 1600
The same to the same; from Court, 12	193	1600	ib.
May, 1600	193	Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from	220
The same to the same; from the same Place, 13	194	Flushing, 29 Nov. 1600	220
May, 1600	194	George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from	ib.
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 16	195	the Haegh, 29 Nov. 1600	ib.
May, 1600	195	Sir William Brown to the same; from Vlissing,	12 Feb. 1600
The same to the same; from the same Place, 24	196	1600	221
May, 1600	196	George Gilpin, Esq; to the same; from the	Haegh, 15 Feb. 1600
The same to the same; from Court, 26	May, 1600	1600	222
1600	ib.	Sir William Brown to the same; from Vlissing,	18 Feb. 1600
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 31	197	1600	ib.
May, 1600	197	The same to the same; from the same Place, 2	April, 1601
The same to the same; from Court, 2	June, 1600	1600	223
1600	198	The same to the same; from the same Place, 20	June, 1601
The same to the same; from Penshurst, 6	June, 1600	1600	ib.
1600	199	Copy of a Letter from the Camp before B. rck,	25 June, 1601
The same to the same; from Court, 7	June, 1600	1600	223, 224
1600	ib.	Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from	Flushing, 25 June, 1601
The same to the same; from Baynards Castle, 11	June, 1600	1600	224
June, 1600	200	The same to the same; from Flushing, 30	June, 1601
The same to the same; from the Court at Green-	wich, 14 June, 1600	1600	225
201	201	The same to the same; from the same Place, 1	July, 1601
The same to the same; from Court, 23	June, 1600	1600	226
202, 203	202, 203	The same to the same; from the same Place, 5	July, 1601
The same to the same; from Penshurst, 28	June, 1600	1600	227
204	204	The same to the same; from the same Place, 6	July, 1601
The same to Sir Robert Sydney, at Ostend, or in	the States Army in Flanders, from Court, 5	July, 1601	ib.
July, 1600	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, 9	July, 1601
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney;	from Court, 7 July, 1600	1600	228
205	205	The same to the same; from the same Place, 23	July, 1601
The same to the same; from Court, 12	July, 1600	1600	229
206	206	The same to the same; from the same Place, 12	August, 1601
The same to the same; from the same Place, 19	July 1600	1600	230
207	207	Mr. Goldynge to Sir Robert Sydney, on the E-	lection of Knights of the Shire for Kent; from
The same to the same; from the same Place, 26	July, 1600	1600	Penshurst, 16 September, 1601
ib.	ib.	231	Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from
The same to the same; from the same Place, 27	July, 1600	1600	Flushing, 28 September, 1601
208	208	The same to the same, from the same Place, 16	October, 1601
The same to the same; from the Court at Non-	fuch, 8 Aug. 1600	209	ib.

The CONTENTS.

	Page		Page
The same to the same, from the same Place, 7	233, 234	Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney; from	263
November, 1601		Flushing, 21 January, 1602	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 13	235	Prince Maurice of Nassau to Sir Robert Sydney;	ib.
October, 1601		from the Hagh, 8 January, 1602	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 16	ib.	Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney; from	264
November, 1601		Flushing, 16 February, 1602	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 28	236	The same to the same, from the same Place, 25	ib.
November, 1601		February, 1602	
Copy of a Letter, 24 November, from Ostende	236, 237	The same to the same, from the same Place, 22	265
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney; from		March, 1602	
the Haegh, 27 November, 1601	237	The same to the same, on the Death of Queen	266, 267, 268
Sir William Brown to the same; from Flushing,	238	Elizabeth, 4 April, 1603	
28 November, 1601		The same to the same; from Flushing, 6 April,	269
Sir William Brown to Mr. Secretary Cecil; from		1603	
the same Place, and the same Date	ib.	The same to the same, from the same Place, 22	270
Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from		April, 1603	
the same Place, 18 December, 1601	239	The same to the same, from the same Place, 7	271
A Letter of the Enterparle at Ostend	239, 240,	May, 1603	
	241	The same to the same, then Lord Sydney, and	271, 272
Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from		Lord Chamberlain to the Queen; from Flush-	
Flushing, 23 December, 1601	242	ing, 18 May, 1603	
Copy of a Letter from Ostend	242, 243	The same to the same, from the same Place, 20	272
Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from		May, 1603	
Flushing, 24 December, 1601	243, 244	The same to the same, from the same Place, 26	273
Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Cecil, about		May, 1603	
Ostend	245	The same to the same, from the same Place, 20	274
Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from		June, 1603	
Flushing, last of December, 1601	ib.	The same to the same, from the same Place, last	ib.
Copy of a Letter from the Commissary of the		of June, 1603	
General States	246	The same to the same, from the same Place, 5	275
A Note, signed by Sir Francis Vere, Lord Ge-		July, 1603	
neral, on the Succour coming before the Town		The same to the same, from the same Place, 19	276
of Ostend, 25 December, 1601	246	July, 1603	
Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney; from		The same to the same, from the same Place, 30	277
Flushing, 14 February, 1601	247	July, 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 25	248	Sir Edward Vere to Sir William Broune; from	278
February, 1601		the Camp at Heoghstraet, 14 August, 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 17	249	Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney; from	279
March, 1601		Flushing, 18 August, 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 26	250	The same to the same, from the same Place, 20	ib.
March, 1601		October, 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 29	251	Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Cecil; from	280
March, 1601		Flushing, 9 October, 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 20	252	The same to Robert Lord Sydney, from the	ib.
May, 1602		same Place, 16 October, 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 21	253	The same to the same, from the same Place, 1	281
May, 1602		Jan. 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 30	ib.	The same to the same, from the same Place, 5	ib.
May, 1602		Jan. 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 1	254	The same to the same, from the same Place, 26	282
June, 1602		Feb. 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 5	255	The same to the same, from the same Place, 5	ib.
June, 1602		March, 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 13	ib.	The same to the same, from the same Place, 11	283
June, 1602		March, 1603	
The same to the same, from the same Place, . . .	256	Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Cecil; from	283, 284
June, 1602		Flushing, 8 May, 1604	
George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney;		The same to Robert Lord Sydney, from the	284
Haegh, 5 August, 1602	257	same Place, 11 May, 1604	
Sir William Brown to the same; from Flushing,	258	The same to the same, from the same Place, 14	285
15 September, 1602		May, 1604	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 16	ib.	Captain Williams to Sir William Broune; from	286
October, 1602		the Army, 16 May, 1604	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 30	259	Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney;	ib.
October, 1602		from Flushing, 16 May, 1604	
The same to the same, from the same Place, 29	260	Sir Horatio Vere to Sir William Broune; from	287
November, 1602		Camp, 21 May, 1604	
Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Cecil, from		Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney; from	288
the same Place, 6 December, 1602	260, 261	Flushing, 21 May, 1604	
Rowland Whyte to Sir Robert Sydney, at Sir		Captain Williams to Sir William Broune; from	289
John Harringtons, at Exton in Rutlandshire;		the Army, 22 May, 1604	
from Baynards Castle, 28 Decem. 1602	262	Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney;	290
		from Flushing, 23 May, 1604	
		b	The

	Page		Page
The same to the same; from the same Place, 24 May, 1604	290	Sir Thomas Conyngesbye to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle; from Leominster, 21 April, 1607	318
The same to the same; from the same Place, 25 May, 1604	291	Sir William Broune to the same; from Flushing, 2 April, 1610	318, 319
Sir John Ogle to Sir William Broune; from the Camp before Sluce, May 27, 1604	292	The same to the same; from the same Place, 8 April, 1610	320
The same to the same; from Camp, 31 May, 1604	293	The same to the same, with a Copy of a Letter from Sir Ralph Winwood, 1 May, N. S. 1610 p. 321. And another of the same Date, from Sir Henry Carew	322
Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney; from Flushing, 6 June, 1604	ib.	Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle; from Flushing, 21 April, 1610	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 7 June, 1604	294	The same to the same; from the same Place, 2 Feb. 1610	323
The same to the same; from the same Place, 9 June, 1604	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, 12 March, 1610	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 17 June, 1604	295	Robert Lord Viscount Cranborne to Robert Lord Sydney, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, about her Majestyes Grooms of the Privy Chamber: Also, an Account from Original Papers, of that great Statesman, who was afterwards Earl of Salisbury; wherein is a Letter from King James to him, and others from that Earl, &c. shewing some secret Passages of those Times	324, 325, 326, 327
The same to the same; from the same Place, 22 June, 1604	296, 297	The Princess Elizabeth (Daughter of King James I. and Queen of Bohemia) to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle	328
The same to the same; from the same Place, 4 July, 1604	298	Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle; from Flushing, 30 Nov. 1613	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 12 July, 1604	299	The same to the same; from the same Place, 3 Dec. 1613	329
Sir John Ogle to Sir William Broune; from Camp, July 20, 1604	300	The same to the same; from the same Place, 24 Dec. 1613	ib.
Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney; from Flushing, 16 July, 1604	ib.	Robert Lord Viscount Lisle to Thomas Lord Bruce; from Whitehall, 2 Feb. 1613	330
The same to the same; on the Peace with Spain, 24 August, 1604	301	Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle; from Flushing, 28 March, 1614	331
Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Cecil; from Flushing, 25 August, 1604	301, 302	The same to the same; from the same Place, 3 April, 1614	332
Sir William Broune to the Lords of the Council in England, on the State of the Town of Flushing, by the Peace with Spain	302, 303, 304	The same to the same; from the same Place, 30 Oct. 1614	333
Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney; from Flushing, 25 August, 1604	305	The same to the same; from the same Place, 4 Jan. 1614	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 30 August, 1604	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, 5 May, 1615	334
Sir Thomas Conyngesbye to Robert Lord Sydney; from Hampton Court, 9 September, 1604	306	The same to the same; from the same Place, 23 May, 1615	ib.
Sir Thomas Chaloner to Robert Lord Sydney; from Nonfuch, Sept. 21, 1604	307	The same to the same; from the same Place, 25 May, 1615	335
Sir William Broune to the same; from Flushing, 26 Sept. 1604	308	The same to the same; from the same Place, 16 Aug. 1615	336
The same to the same; from the same Place, 9 October, 1604	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, 13 Oct. 1615	337
The same to the same; from the same Place, 19 Oct. 1604	309	The same to the same; from the same Place, 21 Oct. 1615	ib.
Sir Francis Goodwin to Robert Lord Sydney; from Winchindon, 21 Oct. 1604	310	The same to the same; from the same Place, 24 Oct. 1615	338
Sir William Broune to the same; from Flushing, 3 Nov. 1604	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, 1 Nov. 1615	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, 6 Nov. 1604	311	The same to the same; from the same Place, 3 Nov. 1615	339
Sir Thomas Conyngesbye to Robert Lord Sydney; from Hampton Court, 27 Dec. 1604	311, 312	The same to the same; from the same Place, 21 Nov. 1615	340
Sir William Broune to the same; from Flushing, 24 Feb. 1604	312	The same to the same; from the same Place, 9 Dec. 1615	ib.
Sir William Broune to Robert Sydney Lord Viscount Lisle, 11 July, 1605	313	The same to the same; from the same Place, 4 Feb. 1615	341
The same to the same; from Flushing, 15 July, 1605	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, 5 Feb. 1615	342
Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle; from Flushing, 5 Oct. 1605	314	The same to the same; from the same Place, 12 Feb. 1615	343
Sir William Broune to the same; from Middleburgh, 22 Oct. 1605	315	The	
The same to the same; from Flushing, 2 Nov. 1605	316		
The same to the same; from the same Place, 13 Nov. 1605	ib.		
Sir Edward Cecyll (after Lord Viscount Wimbleton) to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle; from the Army at Weshell, last Aug. 1606	317		

The CONTENTS.

	Page
The same to the same; from the same Place, 18 Feb. 1615	344
The same to the same; from the same Place, 19 Feb. 1615	345
Thomas Lord Viscount Fenton (after Earl of Kelly) to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, 30 April, 1616	346
Francis Carew, alias Darcey, to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, 20 July, 1616	ib.
Sir Dudley Carleton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle; from the Hagh, 14 Nov. 1616	347, 348
The same to the same; from the same Place, 28 Nov. 1616	349
Robert Lord Viscount Lisle to his Lady, the Viscountess Lisle; from Otlands, 27 July, 1617	350
Robert Earl of Leicester, to his Son, Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, at the Camp in Cleveland; from Baynards Castle, 14 Sept. 1620	351
Sir Henry Hobarte, Knight and Baronet, Lord Chief Justice, to Robert Earl of Leicester, on the Death of his Daughter, Lady Philipa, married to his Son, Sir John Hobarte, Sept. 30, 1620	351, 352
Robert Earl of Leicester, to his Son, Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, in the Camp in Cleveland; from Baynards Castle, 30 Sept. 1620	352, 353
Sir Dudley Carleton to Robert Earl of Leicester; Hagh, 18 June, 1622	354
Robert Earl of Leicester, to his Son, Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, 11 Oct. 1622	ib.
The same to the same, 24 Oct. 1622	355
Sir James Palmer (of the Bedchamber to King James I.) to Robert Earl of Leicester; from the Court at Greenwich, 22 June, 1623	355, 356
Robert Earl of Leicester, to his Royal Highness Charles Prince of Wales, on his Return from Spain, in Oct. 1623	356
Sir Robert Karr, Groom of the Bedchamber, to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Roiston, 12 Oct. 1623	357
Sir James Palmer to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Roiston, 13 Oct. 1623	ib.
Robert Earl of Leicester to George Villiers Duke of Buckingham, 17 Nov. 1623	358
The same, to Sir James Fullerton, of the Bedchamber, to King Charles I. 21 April, 1625	ib.
William Earl of Pembroke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Oxford, 5 Aug. 1625	359
Sir John North to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Wilton, Sept. 28, 1625	360
William Earl of Pembroke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Wilton, Sept. 29, 1625	ib.
Sir Francis Cottington to Robert Earl of Leicester; from the Court at Salisbury, Sept. 29, 1625	361
Edward Lord Conway to the same; from the Court at Wilton, 29 Sept. 1625	362
Sir John North to the same; from the Court at Salisbury, Oct. 17, 1625	363, 364
William Earl of Pembroke to the same; from Salisbury, 19 Oct. 1625	365
Sir John North to the same; from Hampton Court, Nov. 4, 1625	ib.
William Earl of Pembroke to the same; from the same Place, 4 Nov. 1625	366
The same to the same; from the same Place, 16 Nov. 1625	ib.
Edward Earl of Worcester to the same; from Nonfuch, Nov. 19, 1625	367

	Page
William Earl of Pembroke to the same; from Hampton Court, 24 Dec. 1625	367
Robert Earl of Leicester, to James Ley Earl of Marlborough, Lord High-Treasurer of England; from Baynard's Castle, 12 June, 1626	368
William Earl of Pembroke, to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, Son and Heir of Robert Earl of Leicester; from Baynard's Castle, 13 June, 1626	369
Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Robert, second Earl of Leicester, 27 July, 1626	ib.
Robert, 2d Earl of Leicester, to Algernon Lord Percy, Son and Heir to Henry Earl of Northumberland; from Rensbrough in Holstein, 8 Oct. 1632	370, 371, 372
John Averie, Esq; the King's Resident at Hamborough, to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Hamborough, 5 June, 1633	373, 374
Instructions for our right trustie and right welbeloved Cosen, the Erle of Leicester, our Extra-ordinarie Ambassador, to our deare Brother the French King; giuen at St James's, May 9, 1636. [Copied from his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records, for Business of State].	374, 375, 376
An Additional Instruction for our Cosen the Earle of Leicester	376, 377
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Rye, 15 May, 1636	377
The same to the same; from Diepe, 18 May, 1636	378
The same to the same; from Paris, 27 May, 1636	379, 380, 381
The same to the same; from the same Place, 3 June, 1636	381, 382, 383, 384
The same to the same; from the same Place, 16 June, 1636	385
Robert Earl of Leicester to the Hon. Henry Percy, after Lord Percy; from Paris, 16 June, 1636	386, 387, 388
The same to Mr. Secretary Coke, from Paris, 9 July, 1636	389, 390
The same to the same; from the same Place, 12 July, 1636	391
The same to the same; from the same Place, 15 July, 1636	392
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from London, 20 July, 1636	393
The same to the same; from the same Place, 22 July, 1636	394
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke, from Paris, 22 July, 1636	394, 395, 396
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Anthorp, 25 July, 1636	397
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 29 July, 1636	398, 399, 400, 401
The same to the same; from the same Place, 5 Aug. 1636	402
The same to the same; from the same Place, 8 Aug. 1636	402, 403, 404, 405
The same to the same; from the same Place, 16 Aug. 1636	406, 407, 408
The same to the same; from the same Place, 19 Aug. 1636	409
The same to the same; from the same Place, 2 Sept. 1636	410, 411, 412
The same to the same; from the same Place, 5 Sept. 1636	413, 414
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Oxford, 30 Aug. 1636	415

	Page		Page
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 9 Sept. 1636	416, 417	The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband; from Penhurst, 28 Dec. 1636	454
The same to the same; from the same Place, Sept. 1636	418	Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 9 Jan. 1636	455
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Lindhurst, 5 Sept. 1636	419	The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband, 10 Jan. 1636	ib.
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 16 Sept. 1636	419, 420	Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 24 Jan. 1636	456, 457
The same to the same; from the same Place, Sept. 1636	420, 421	The same to Mr. Secretary Windebank; from the same Place, 24 Jan. 1636	458
The same to the same; from the same Place, Sept. 1636	421	The same to Mr. Secretary Coke; from the same Place, 30 Jan. 1636	459
The same to the same; from the same Place, Sept. 1636	422, 423	The same to the same; from the same Place, Feb. 1636	460
The same to the same; from the same Place, Oct. 1636	424	The same to the same; from the same Place, Feb. 1636	461
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Windsor Castle, 30 Sept. 1636	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, Feb. 1636	462
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 11 Oct. 1636	425	Henry Percy (after Lord Percy) to the Countess of Leicester; from St. James, Feb. 4. 1636	463
The same to the same; from the same Place, Oct. 1636	426	The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband; from Penhurst, 7 Feb. 1636	ib.
The same to the same; from the same Place, Oct. 1636	427	Sir Philip Carteret to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Castle-Montorgueil, 15 Feb. 1636	464
The same to the same; from the same Place, Oct. 1636	428	William Hawkins, Esq; to the same; from West- minster, 16 Feb. 1636	465
William Juxon, Bishop of London, to the Earl of Holland, about Earl Leicester, 15 Oct. 1636	429	Penelope, Lady Gage to the same; from London, 24 Feb. 1636	466
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Newmarket, 18 Oct. 1636	430, 431	Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 6 March, 1636	467
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 2 Nov. 1636	432, 433, 434, 435	The same to the same; from the same Place, March, 1636	468, 469, 470
The same to the same; from the same Place, Nov. 1636	436	Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Whitehal, 6 March, 1636	471
The same to the same; from the same Place, Nov. 1636	437	The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband; from London, 14 March, 1636	472
The same to the same; from the same Place, Nov. 1636	438	Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Winde- bank; from Paris, 24 March, 1636	473
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Windsor Castle, 8 Nov. 1636	439, 440	The same to Mr. Secretary Coke; from the same Place, 27 March, 1636	473, 474
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 21 Nov. 1636	441, 442, 443	The same to the same; from the same Place, March, 1637	475
Dorothy Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband; from Penhurst, 10 Nov. 1636	444	The same to the same; from the same Place, the same Date	476
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the Count- ess of Leicester, from Sion, 16 Nov. 1636	445	The same to the same; from the same Place, April, 1637	477
William Laud Archbishop of Canterbury to the Countess of Leicester; from Croiden, Nov. 18; 1636	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, April, 1637	478
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 28 Nov. 1636	446	Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester, and Lord Scudamore; from Whitehal, 26 March, 1637	479
The same to the same; from the same Place, Dec. 1636	447	Henry Earl of Danby to the Countess of Leice- ster, from Cornbury Park, 27 March, 1637	480
Lewis de Bourbon, Count de Soissons, to the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Inhabitants, of the Town of Troyes; from Sedan, 2 Dec. 1636	448	Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 8 April, 1637	481, 482, 483
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 12 Dec. 1636	448, 449	The same to the same; from the same Place, April, 1637	484
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the Countess of Leicester; from Sion, Dec. 5. 1636	450	The Earl of Danby to the Countess of Leicester; from Cornbury Park, 3 April, 1637	485
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 26 Dec. 1636	451	Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 17 April, 1637	485, 486, 487
The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Hus- band; from Penhurst, 19 Dec. 1636	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, April, 1637	488
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, 2 Jan. 1636	452	The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Hus- band; from Leycester House, 20 April, 1637	489
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the Count- ess of Leicester; from Sion, 27 Dec. 1636	453	Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke; from Paris, . . April, 1637	490
Henry Percy (after Lord Percy) to his Sister the Countess of Leicester, 27 Dec. 1636	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, May, 1637	491
		Mr. Secretary Coke to the Earl of Leicester, and Lord Scudamore, 6 May, 1637	492
		The	

The C O N T E N T S.

ix

	Page		Page
The Countess of Leycester to the Earl her Husband ; from Leicester House, 12 May, 1637	492	The same to the same ; from the same Place, 24 Nov. 1637	529
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke ; from Paris, 12 May, 1637	ib.	The King's Answer to the Memorial sent from England, upon the Subject of the Negotiation of the Return of the Queen Mother into France, &c.	ib.
The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband ; from Leicester House, 18 May, 1637	494	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank ; from Paris, 1 Dec. 1637	530
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke ; from Paris, 26 May, 1637	495, 496	William Hawkins, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester ; from Westminster, 7 Dec. 1637	531
The same to the same ; from the same Place, 2 June, 1637	497	Sir Philip Carteret to Robert Earl of Leicester ; from the Isle of Jersey, 12 Dec. 1637	ib.
The same to the same ; from the same Place, 6 June, 1637	497, 498, 499	Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke ; from Paris, 21 Dec. 1637	532
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester ; from Greenwich, 12 June, 1637	500	The same to the same ; from the same Place, 22 Dec. 1637	533
The same to the same, and Lord Scudamore, 18 June, 1637	501	The same to the same ; from the same Place, 26 Jan. 1637	534
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester ; 21 June, 1637	502	The same to the same ; from the same Place, 17 Feb. 1637	535
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke ; from Paris, 22 June, 1637	503	Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester ; from Whitehal, 18 Feb. 1637	536, 537
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester ; from Greenwich, 24 June, 1637	ib.	Lady Dorothy Sydney to her Father the Earl of Leicester ; from Penshurst, Feb. 20, 1637	538
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke ; from Paris, 21 July, 1637	504, 505	Henry Percy to Robert Earl of Leicester ; from Newmarket, 26 Feb. 1637	ib.
Henry Percy to his Brother Robert Earl of Leicester ; from Oatlands, 21 July, 1637	506	Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke ; from Paris, 2 March, 1637	539
The same to the same ; from the same Place, 27 July, 1637	507	The same to the same ; from the same Place, 10 March, 1637	540
Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester ; from Bagshot, 1 Aug. 1637	508	The same to Secretary Windebank ; from the same Place, same Date	541, 542
Henry Percy to his Brother Robert Earl of Leicester, 3 Aug. 1637	509	Lady Dorothy Sidney to her Father, the Earl of Leicester, March 23, 1637	543
Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester, 3 Aug. 1637	ib.	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank ; from Paris, 30 March, 1638	ib.
Secretary Coke to the same, 8 Aug. 1637	510	Secretary Windebank's Answer ; Westminster, 12 April, 1638	544
The same to Robert Earl of Leicester and Lord Scudamore, same Date	ib.	Robert Earl of Leicester to King Charles the First ; from Paris, 20 April, 1638	544, 545
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank ; from Paris, 11 Aug. 1637	511	King Charles to Robert Earl of Leicester, 26 April, 1638	546
The same to the same ; from the same Place, 18 Aug. 1637	512	Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester ; Westminster, 26 April, 1638	ib.
Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester ; from Lindhurst, 24 Aug. 1637	513	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank ; from Paris, 11 May, 1638	547
Henry Percy to the same ; from Oatlands, Aug. 24, 1637	514	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank ; Paris, 18 May, 1638	548
Secretary Windebank to the same, 8 Sept. 1637	515	The same to King Charles the First, 18 May, 1638	548, 549, 550
Henry Percy to the same, Sept. 20, 1637	516	The same to the Queen, the same Date	550, 551
Secretary Windebank to the same, 22 Sept. 1637	517	The same to Secretary Windebank ; Paris, 25 May, 1638	551
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank ; from Paris, 6 Oct. 1637	518	The same to King Charles the First ; from Paris, 25 May, 1638	551, 552
The same to the same ; from the same Place, 13 Oct. 1637	519	The same to the same ; from the same Place, 1 June, 1638	553
Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester and Lord Scudamore, 18 Oct. 1637	520	Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester ; Westminster, 7 June, 1638	ib.
Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester, 19 Oct. 1637	521	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank ; Paris, 8 June, 1638	554
The same to the same, 26 Oct. 1637	522	The same to Secretary Coke ; from the same Place, 15 June, 1638	554, 555, 556
Henry Percy to Robert Earl of Leicester ; from Hampton Court, 19 Oct. 1637	523	The same to William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury ; Paris, 22 June, 1638	557
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank ; from Paris, 3 Nov. 1637	524	The same to Secretary Coke ; from the same Place, 22 June, 1638	558
The same to the same ; from the same Place, 10 Nov. 1637	524, 525	The same to the Queen ; Paris 22 June, 1638	558, 559
Henry Percy to the same ; from London, 15 Nov. 1637	526	The same to Secretary Windebank ; Paris, same Date	560
Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester and Lord Scudamore, 17 Nov. 1637	ib.		
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank ; from Paris, 17 Nov. 1637	527		

	Page		Page
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 29 June, 1638	561	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Coke; Paris, 1 March, 1638	598
The same to the same; from the same Place, 13 July, 1638	562	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 6 March, 1638-9	599
The same to Secretary Coke; from the same Place, 27 July, 1638	563	The same to Secretary Coke; from Paris, March 8, 1638	600
Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; Whitehal, 27 July, 1638	564	The same to Secretary Windebank; from London, 17 May, 1639	ib.
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Coke; Paris, 10 August, 1638	565	Sir John Temple to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Barwick, June 11, 1639	601, 602
The same to the same; from the same Place, 17 August, 1638	566	The same to the same; from the same Place, June 20, 1639	603
The same to Secretary Windebank; Paris, 24 August, 1638	567	Algernon Earl of Northumberland; from Sion, Aug. 21, 1639	604
Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; Woodstock, 29 August, 1638	568	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 23 Aug. 1639	ib.
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; Paris, 31 August, 1638	ib.	The same to Secretary Coke; from the same Place, the same Date	605
The same to Secretary Coke; Paris, 1 Sept. 1638	569	The Memorial which the Earl of Leicester, for his Majesty of Great-Britain, sent to the King of France, by Monsieur Bullion, 21 Aug. 1639	606
The same to the same; from the same Place, 14 Sept. 1638	570	The humble Petition of Robert Earl of Leicester, to King Charles I. 30 Aug. 1639	606, 607
The same to King Charles the First; Paris, 14 Sept. 1638	570, 571	Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Sion, Sept. 12, 1639	608
The same to Secretary Windebank; Paris, 28 Sept. 1638	572	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 13 Sept. 1639	608, 609
The same to the Queen; Paris, 14 Oct. 1638	572, 573	Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, Sept. 19, 1639	610
Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester, Oct. 25, 1638	573	The same to the same; from London, Sept. 26, 1639	ib.
The same to Robert Earl of Leicester, and Lord Scudamore, 26 Oct. 1638	574	The same to his Sister the Countess of Leicester, the same Date	611
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; Paris, 2 Nov. 1638	575	The same to Robert Earl of Leicester, Oct. 3, 1639	ib.
The same to Secretary Coke; from the same Place, 16 Nov. 1638	ib.	The same to the same; from Windsor, Oct. 10, 1639	612
The same to the same; from the same Place, 24 Nov. 1638	576	The same to the Countess of Leicester; from the same Place, and same Date	613
Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; Whitehall, 27 Nov. 1638	577	The same to Robert Earl of Leicester; from London, Oct. 17, 1639	ib.
Sir John Temple to Robert Earl of Leicester; Penshurst, December 4, 1638	577, 578	Lucy Countess of Carlisle to Robert Earl of Leicester, Oct. 17, 1639	614
Robert Earl of Leicester to King Charles I. Paris, 14 December, 1638	579, 580	Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the same, Oct. 24, 1639	ib.
The Lady Dorothy Sydney (after Countess of Sunderland) to her Father, Robert Earl of Leicester; Penshurst, Dec. 29, 1638	581	Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Whitehal, 24 Oct. 1639	615
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Coke; Paris, 8 Jan. 1638	ib.	Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the same, Oct. 31, 1639	616
The same to the same; from the same Place, 12 Jan. 1638	582, 583	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 1 Nov. 1639	ib.
The same to King Charles the First; Paris, 21 Jan. 1638	584, 585	The same to Secretary Coke; from Paris, 8 Nov. 1639	617
The same to Secretary Windebank; from the same Place, same Date	586	Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, 14 Nov. 1639	ib.
The same to Secretary Coke; from the same Place, 19 Jan. 1638	587	The same to the same; from London, Nov. 21, 1639	618
The same to the same; from the same Place, 1 Feb. 1638	588	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 22 Nov. 1639	619
The same to the same; from the same Place, 2 Feb. 1638	589	Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, Nov. 28, 1639	620
Sir John Temple to the Countess of Leicester; Battersee, Feb. 4, 1638	590	The same to the same; from London, Dec. 5, 1639	ib.
The same to Robert Earl of Leicester; Blackfriars, Feb. 7, 1638	591, 592	The same to the Countess of Leicester; same Date	621
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Coke; Paris, 15 Feb. 1638	593, 594, 595	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 6 Dec. 1639	622
The same to King Charles the First; Paris, same Date	596	Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester; from London, Dec. 12, 1639	623
The same to Secretary Windebank; Paris, 15 Feb. 1638	597	Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 15 Dec. 1639	624
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester; London, Feb. 22, 1638	ib.		

The CONTENTS

	Page
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>Dec.</i> 19, 1639	625
The Countess of Carlisle to her Sister the Countess of Leicester, same Date	626
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 20 <i>Dec.</i> 1639	627
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>Dec.</i> 26, 1639	<i>ib.</i>
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 27 <i>Dec.</i> 1639	628
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>Jan.</i> 9, 1639	629
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 10 <i>Jan.</i> 1639	630
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>Jan.</i> 16, 1639	631
Robert Earl of Leicester to King Charles I; from Paris, 17 <i>Jan.</i> 1639	632
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>Jan.</i> 1639	632, 633
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>Feb.</i> 6, 1639	634
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 7 <i>Feb.</i> 1639	635
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>Feb.</i> 13, 1639	636
The same to the same; from London, <i>Feb.</i> 20, 1639	637
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>Feb.</i> 27, 1639	638
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 28 <i>Feb.</i> 1639	<i>ib.</i>
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>March</i> 5, 1639	639
The same to the same; from London, <i>March</i> 12, 1639	640
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>March</i> 19, 1639	641
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>April</i> 2, 1640	<i>ib.</i>
Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 3 <i>April</i> , 1639	642
Henry Percy to Robert Earl of Leicester; 9 <i>April</i> , 1640	<i>ib.</i>
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, same Date	643
Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Whitehal, 11 <i>April</i> , 1640	644
King Charles to Robert Earl of Leicester, same Date	645
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank, 25 <i>April</i> , 1640	645, 646, 647, 648
The same to Secretary Vane; from Paris, 25 <i>April</i> , 1640	649, 650, 651
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester; <i>May</i> 7, 1640	652
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Windebank; from Paris, 8 <i>May</i> , 1640	653
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>May</i> 14, 1640	<i>ib.</i>
The same to the same; from London, <i>May</i> 28, 1640	654
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>June</i> 4, 1640	<i>ib.</i>
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>June</i> 25, 1640	655
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>July</i> 10, 1640	<i>ib.</i>
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>July</i> 16, 1640	656
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>July</i> 22, 1640	657

	Page
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>July</i> 30, 1640	657
Robert Earl of Leicester to Sir Henry Vane, Secretary of State; from Paris, 11 <i>Sept.</i> 1640	658
The same to the same; from the same Place, 18 <i>Sept.</i> 1640	659, 660
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>Oct.</i> 15, 1640	661
Robert Earl of Leicester to Secretary Vane; from Paris, 19 <i>Oct.</i> 1640	<i>ib.</i>
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Sion, <i>Oct.</i> 22, 1640	662
The same to the same; from London, <i>Nov.</i> 5, 1640	<i>ib.</i>
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>Nov.</i> 13, 1640	663
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>Nov.</i> 26, 1640	664
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>Dec.</i> 3, 1640	<i>ib.</i>
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>Dec.</i> 10, 1640	<i>ib.</i>
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>Dec.</i> 17, 1640	665
The same to the same; from the same Place, <i>Dec.</i> 31, 1640	666
Robert Lord Spencer to his Lady Dorothy, Daughter of Robert Earl of Leicester; Shrewsbury, 21 <i>Sept.</i> 1642	667
The same to the same. <i>October</i> 14, 1642	667, 668
The same to the same, <i>August</i> 9, 1643	<i>ib.</i>
The same to the same; from before Gloucester, <i>August</i> 25, 1643	669
The same to the same, four Days before the Fight at Newberry, where he was slain	670
Robert Earl of Leicester to his Daughter Dorothy, Countess of Sunderland, on the Death of the Earl her Husband, who lost his Life, at the Battle of Newberry, 20 <i>Sept.</i> 1643	671, 672
Robert Earl of Leicester to the Queen at Oxford, desiring to know why he was dismissed from the Office of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland	673
Walter Montagu, Abbot of Pontoise (second Son of Henry Earl of Manchester) to Robert Earl of Leicester; Spa, 19 <i>July</i> , 1649	674
The same to the same; from Pontoise, 29 <i>Sept.</i> 1649	<i>ib.</i>
Robert Earl of Leicester to Walter Montagu, <i>Oct.</i> 1649	675
Philip Lord Viscount Lisle to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>Nov.</i> 6, 1649	676
The same to the same, <i>Dec.</i> 28, 1649	<i>ib.</i>
Walter Montagu to Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>Jan.</i> 2, 1650	<i>ib.</i>
Robert Earl of Leicester to Walter Montagu, Abbot of Pontoise, 26 <i>March</i> , 1650	677
Philip Lord Viscount Lisle to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester, <i>March</i> 26, 1650	<i>ib.</i>
The same to the same, <i>March</i> 30, 1650	678
The same to the same, <i>Sept.</i> 8, 1650	<i>ib.</i>
Edward Marquis of Worcester to Col. Algernon Sydney, <i>January</i> 5, 1652	679
John Hervey, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester; London, 12 <i>Jan.</i> 1652	680
Robert Earl of Leicester to John Hervey, Esq; Penshurst, 20 <i>Jan.</i> 1652	<i>ib.</i>
John Hervey, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester; London, 28 <i>Jan.</i> 1652	681

	Page		Page
Robert Earl of Leicester to John Hervey, Esq; Penshurst, 3 Feb. 1652	681	of Leicester; from Petworth, Nov. 2, 1660	700
Algernon Sydney to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester; Leicester House, April 7, 1658	ib.	Algernon Sydney to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Rome, Nov. 19, 1660	700, 701
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester, Aug. 29, 1659	682	Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the same; from London, Dec. 8, 1660	701
Robert Earl of Leicester to Algernon Earl of Nor- thumberland; from Penshurst, 31 Aug. 1659	ib.	Algernon Sydney to the same; from Rome, Dec. 12, 1660	701, 702
The same to the same; from the same Place, 26 Sept. 1659	683	The same to the same; from the same Place, Dec. 29, 1660	702, 703, 704
Algernon Sydney to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester; from Copenhagen, Nov. 5, 1659	683, 684	The same to the same; from the same Place, Jan. 29, 1661	704, 705
The same to the same; from the same Place, Feb. 22, 1660	685	The same to the same; from the same Place, Feb. 18, 1661	705, 706
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester; from London, April 13, 1660	ib.	The same to the same; from the same Place, March 12, 1661	706, 707, 708
The same to the same; from the same Place, April 27, 1660	686	The same to the same; from the same Place, A- pril 18, 1661	708, 709, 710
Algernon Sydney to Robert Earl of Leicester; from Copenhagen, May 22, 1660	686, 687	The same to the same; from the same Place, A- pril 18, 1661	711, 712, 713, 714, 715
The same to the same; from Stockholm, June 16, 1660	688, 689	The same to the same; from the same Place, 22 April, 1661	716, 717
The same to the same; from the same Place, June 23, 1660	689, 690	The same to the same; from Trescati, June 3, 1661	718, 719
The same to the same; from the same Place, June 27, 1660	690, 691	The same to the same; from the same Place, June 23, 1661	720
The same to the same; from Copenhagen, July 14, 1660	691, 692, 693, 694	The same to the same, July 14, 1661	721
The same to the same; from the same Place, Ju- ly 22, 1660	695	Robert Earl of Leicester to Algernon Earl of Nor- thumberland; Penshurst, 29 Oct. 1661	722
The same to the same; from Frankfort upon Maine, Sept. 8, 1660	695, 696, 697, 698	Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester; London, Nov. 28 1661	ib.
Robert Earl of Leicester to Algernon Earl of Nor- thumberland; from Penshurst, 31 Oct. 1660	689	Robert Earl of Leicester to the Lord Chancellor Hyde; Penshurst, 23 Jan. 1661	723
Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl		The same to Algernon Earl of Northumberland; Penshurst, 17 Feb. 1661	ib.
		Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester; London, Feb. 25, 1661	724
		Algernon Sydney to Robert Earl of Leicester; Brussels, 11 Dec. 1663	725

L E T-

LETTERS AND MEMORIALS of STATE.

V O L. II.

Geo. Gilpin, *Esq; Resident at the Hague, to Sir Robert Sydney.*

May yt please your good Lordship,

HERE were this laste Weeke Bruytes spred and continewd 4 or 5 Dayes, that an *Italian* had shot at her Majesty, and that my Lord Admiral was in Displeasure, which much troubled the well affected here, vntill Lettres gott ouer, against the Wynde, and brought not Word of any such Matter; the Authours were inquired after, but as yet not fownd owt. How Mr. *Bodleys* Proceedinge is tasted of there, I heare nothings, him selfe havinge writ not a Worde since he arryved there: These Men longe to vnderstand her Majestyes Pleasure; and those of *Holland* having bin assembled this 10 or 12 Dayes, were stayed 4 of them, in Hope of some Newes; but now imagininge that more serious Busines hindered the same, aswel for the Dispatch of the Army Navale, as to resolve on the Duke of *Buylons*, and Monsieur *de Sancy* their Messages. Their Assembly is broken vp, havinge deliberated vppon an Order to assure the Traffick by Sea, and the Fishing: Also, to enterteyne certain Number of *Wartghelders*: Which Plot was mouvyd in *November* last, but differred the Particulers. I yet haue not harde, but yf yt had bin concluded afore, and the Men now to be vsed, a fit Tyme and Opportunitie is offered to haue don somewhat vppon the Ennimie in the Trench, whence he hath drawn so many Companies, as in any Sort could be spared, and are marched to ioine with his Campe, whereby the Townes in the *Zutphen*, and these Quarters lie the more secure. And they here haue drawn owt of them Part of the Garrison, wherewith they were lately reinforced, and now are placed in the *Holland* Towns lyinge on the Riuers, to be transported where and when neede shall requyre to oppose against *Thenimies* Attempts, whoe is now sayd to be afore *Ardres*, followinge his Victory, though those of *Flaunders* had follicated *Albertus* to besiege *Ostende*, offering thereto 600000 Florins, and 50000 ech Month, til the Place were wonne; yt is dowbted the Offer wil drawe him that Waye, and to defend his Efforts, the Towne is filled with Men and Necessaries for all Assayes, which, if he heare of it, may be he wilbe better advysed. Owt of all *Brabant*, and other Frontyers, he also hath taken Men, and is agreed with the *Italian* Mutineers, whoe are to be payd before *Midsummer*, and then will marche vnder their Captains, and do all Service where they shalbe imployed. Owr Horsemen, after they had rauaged the Contry about *Namure*, and fyred 2 or 3 small Townes,

retorninge to their Garrison, these *Italians* were in Arms, and had rayfed the Boores and others, thinkinge to haue besett and cut of the Passages, but the Guydes of *Breda* and *Bargometooms* were so good, that they escaped all Daungers, and so all the Horse Troupes are in saefte returned with their Bowtie. Wee had here of late a Gentleman from Themperor, with Lettres from his Majesty, and certain Princes, Theffecte whereof was, that they purposed to send Deputies hither about speciall Busines, accordinge to the Resolution taken at the last Dyet in *Regensborgh*; that the States therefore would appoint them a Place of Meeting and Communication, with them selues, or such as they should thereto commit, and that within th'united Prouinces; sending also to that Ende, a Subconducte and Pasporte: Hereto they haue briefly aunswered, that they assuredly suppose yt should be about a Peace with the King of *Spayne*, that they holde the same not be practised, nor to stand with their Service; and that therefore for Reasons and Allegations by their former Lettres recyted, they persiste by the Aunswere they made, praying his Majesty, and the Princes, to rest therewith satisfyed, and so returned with in 4 Dayes after his Arryvall, and since heare nothing more of yt. The Prince of *Orange* sought to haue a Pasport here, to trauayle freely in Thenimies and the newtrall Contryes, about his pryuate Affaires; but is not graunted as yet, for the Doubt that is had, that the Cardinal goeth about to imploye him in the Land of *Cleve*, and thereabouts, to the furduring of the King of *Spains* Practises. The Count of *Hobenlo* vrgeth the States harde for his Arrirages, and kepes with his Lady in *St. Martinsdyke Scant*, wel contented that he is no more vsed, nor made of. The Princefse lyueth stil here with the other Ladyes, and the Countesse of *Meures* in *Delfte*. Your Lordship must now and then remember her Excellencie, where I now am entered a rough Courtier, and hath vsed often very honorable Speeches of youe. Let me craue of your Lordship, that Fauor to be somtymes remembred with a Lyne or two, and by my Service yt shalbe defarvyd. From the *Haughe*, this 6 of May, 1596.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

* Sir Edmund Vvedale to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

HOLST is the Enemies, and I have sent yow herwith inclosed a Copy of the Composition. The Soldiars of yoe Garreson are com Home. The Count moved with his Troupes is at *Exfould*. Captain *Haye* going to se his Cosin *Barford* in *Nassowe Skons*, was taken Prisoner, and it is sayd was hanged fines the Composition was made. The Comessare *Vanderbeocke* is ded; and is this Daye beereid. The Peopell in thes Partes ar exfedingli diskontented, and doo veri brodli saye, that her Majestie dothe rather sieke, to vowend them, then to defend them, as apeers both in what is don by her Arme in *Spaine*, by which Meanes, ther Traffecke is over: As awlso by her draying her Souldcars from hence, by which Meanes they are not habel to defend them selues from the Eneme: And awlwais the Conclusion with them is, Let us in Time provide for our selues: How neffesare it is, that in this diskontented Time, this Towne your Government, should be much better provided to defend hit self, then it is, your Lordship knowes better then I: And therfor, with out forther trobeling with the Mater, I leave hit to your Wisdom, to consider of; and so tacke my Leave. *Ulisbing*, the 12th of August, 1596.

Your Lordships in awl Seruis,

Edm. Vuedall.

* He was Lieutenant Governor of *Flushing*, and distinguisht himself in severel brave Actions, and was much valued by Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary of State, and after Earl of *Salisbury*, and is often mentioned in the Letters.

†

* Sir

* Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right honorable my good Lord,

I Send yow herein inclosed a Letter from the Princess, written on *Sunday* last; She meanes to meet the Duke of *Bovillon* in *Zealande*, when he commes out of *England*, butt as yett we heare not of his Arrivall theare. I wrote to yowr Lordship, before my Going into *Holland*, of the Disposition of the Affaires of *Hulst*, which since is shamfullie surrendred, how soever itt may be excused: I assure yow, that as I returned out of *Holland* by *Bergen*, I perceiue by the Gouvernour and the better Sort, that they are ashamed of itt: They are making now the *Southskonce* a more large and strong Fort, which when itt is finished, wilbe a very worthye Worke, and a sure Safty for the Haven. They make likewise som other little Workes; there is alredy xij Companies there, and itt is said 15 more shalbe put in; butt I feare, vnless her Majestie aide them with som more *Englisch*, to incourage there Troupes, that they will hardly keep any Towne now. We are all gladd to vnderstand that yowr Lordship is so speedily to come over; I doubt not butt yow shall, by your Wisdome, being in these Parts, wrest out that, by Advancement in Dignity, which as yett in *England* is denied to your Vertue, becaus I am assured none is more able, both for politick Courfes and Credit with these People, to do good Service to her Majestie and our Cuntry, then your self; and I hope, vppon your Comming, you shall, as I writt to yow before, easilie obtaine anie reasonable Matter from the States, especiallie at this Time, when they shall have especiall Need of your Favour; his Excellencie is as yett at *Tourneye*. Capt. *Dockery* is sent over by the States to fetch a Supply for Sir *Fr. [Veres]* Regiment; they have cutt a Dike by *Axell*, to prevent the Enemies Commodity almost any Way to come neare the Town.

I rest your Honours, &c.

Flushing, the 14th
of August, 1596.

William Brown.

Geo. Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

I Was very gladde, by yours of the 28th, to heare of your Lordships safe Arrivall in these Partes, though I could haue wished your Aboade and Presence in Court, at Tharriall of the States Deputies, the better to aduance a good Conclusion in the Busines by them to be handled. Havinge also liued in Hope, that it would haue pleased her Majestie to haue called your Lordship to a higher Place, and neerer hir, which Time wil yet worke, and all your Lordships Frinds fore longe to see. As for the Matter of the lost Horses in Service, I could not haue the Registers perused, because the Counsell of State beinge in those Quarters, the Secretaries had taken them alonge with them, but now being returned, I wil make Search my selfe for the Resolution your Lordship saiethe was taken for Sir *John Pooley*, which I cannot remember, and yet was therein imployed at his Instaunce; if any such President can be fownd, it will much furder vs, and do most humbly beseech your Lordship to be fully assured, that I wil not omit any Endeavour, Care, and Diligence, to effecte that desired, acknowledginge my selfe so much bownd, that I greatly desire, by any good

* He had served from the Breaking out of the Wars in the Low Countries, and was much valued by Sir *Philip Sydney*, who intrusted him with the Enterprise of the Surprise of *Graveline* An. 1586, where by Treachery he was taken Prisoner. After signalising himself in several other Actions, he was made Lieutenant Governor of *Flushing*, in which Post he died, leaving the Reputation of a brave and experienced Commander. *Rouland Whyte*, Esq; gave this Character of him to Sir *Robert Cecil* (vide p. 381, Vol. I.) That Sir Robert Sydney knew he was discreet, valiant, well affected in Religion, well languaged, and one that was specially well acquainted with the Humors of the Burghers and Mariners, and every Way such a one, as Sir Robert would be answerable for, as Lieutenant Governor of the Town of *Flushing*.

Meanes,

Meanes, to manifest som Kinde of Waies my Thankefulness. I am of Opinion, it is the Counsell of State that must resolue and passe the Matter; for them did Sir *John Pooley* few vnto, and as I wrote your Lordship by my last, I am in dowbt they will require Thattestations, and therefore they must be taken so fitly, and in that Time, that no Difficulties be mouid, if possibly it can be so wrought; for I know their Humors and Fascion of Proceedinge; in me there shalbe no Faulte nor Neglecte. My Lords of the Counsell, in their Lettres, do will me to deale with the States, which Course if we should take, they would determine nothinge, without the Hearinge of their Counsell of States Advice, whoe, in such Respectes, are very strickt and circumspecte in their Advises, which is the Cause that I thinke it best (so your Lordship like it) to beginne with the Counsell of State, and if there Aunswere shall not like vs, then to seeke and try what canbe done with the other. The Vse which they obserue with the Men in their owne Pay is onely theis; to allowe vnto those Soldgers somwhat for their lost Horses, which in an actuall Service afore a Place besieged, in a set Fight, vppon Commaundment, or an Entreprise, or such like, with there Knowledge, do loose there Horse; but if beinge in Garrison, they ride fourth of them selues, they leave them to their owne Adventure and Charge, without Allowaunce; and if being employed about any Convoy, or to make a Roade in the Ennimies Contrey, or doing of Executions to force the *Boores* to contribute (the Direction or Commaundment comminge from his Excellencie or Counsell) they chaunce to meete Thennemie, and bare the Losse away: In such Case there is now and then, by anticipating of their Wages, somwhat allowed the Capten to mount their Men againe; which I thought good to satisfie onely your Lordship of in priuate, because yow should know the Course, and accordengly consider what to be donne, and that Thopportunitye must be taken; which I will not ouerslippe, and hope within a While to see your Lordship here. When the Duke of *Buillion* comes, whoe is expected in greate Devotion, and as these Men tel me, there is some special Personage comminge ouer with him from hir Majestie, but know nothinge thereof; if your Lordship vouchsafte me a Worde of that youe heare thence, I wil humbly thank youe for it. Your Lordships Lettre to the Princes was delivered. From the *Haugbe*, this 5 of *Septembre*, 1596.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

* Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Will begin with your Sute for *Otesford Parke*, that was this Day moued to the Queen by Sir *John Fortescue*, who made knowen vnto her the Ruins and Decay of all Things about the House and Parke, which she wold not beleue, when he assured her that it was so certified by her Majesties Officers of those Partes. Then he told her what present Money was to be disbursed for the Reparacion of all these Thinges, which she wold not harken vnto: Then he told her what Fees she shuld saue, and what an Increase of Rent your Lordship offered vnto her; and vsing good Speeches vnto her Majestie, in your Lordships Behalf, she bid him, against his next Coming vnto her, be assured of the Profit that wold rise by yelding to the Sute. This was all that past this first Motion, I besoght his Honor to tell me how he fownd her Majestie inclined towards your Good, when he moued it; Truly, said he, very well, and I will, at my com-

* This Gentleman was employed by Sir Robert Sydney, to sollicit his Affairs at the Court, and to relate to him what passed there; for which he allowed him a Salary. And his Integrity and Industry fully appears in the Course of his Letters, some of which are in the first Volume, but these that follow, discover several Particulars in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, unobserved by our Historians.

ming

ming to *London*, see the Copie of his Patent for the Fees and Rents, and Reuenues of *Oteford*. I answered, that you medled not with any Part of the Demisne or Mannor of *Oteford* in your Suite; only with the Parke and House, for which her Majestie had no Rent, and it was a great Charge vnto her Yearly. Now that it is moued, it were good your Lordship writt to my Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Secretary, to continew their Favours towards you in this Sute; for they promised, if I be not deceived, to giue their Allowance, if the Queen did demand their Opinions.

My Lord Treasurer told me this Day, crossing ouer the Court to the Queen, when I put him in Mind of the Vitle and Ordonance for *Flushing*, that touching the Note I gaue him of the *Cawtionary* Companies, he nether did nor wold prejudice your Right and Authority in bestowing them, for he wold make none. For the Magazin of Vitle, her Majestie saies, that you promised her to find out Marchants, that shuld and wold vndertake it, with hauing only Liberty to transport it ouer without Custom.

I did assure his Lordship, that no Marchants wold vndertake it without an Imprest, and but very few with an Imprest, and it cold not be but her Majestie did mistake your Meaning: You shall doe well, said he, to certifie him of it.

I spake with my Lord of *Essex* this Day early, and besought him to let your Lordship know, if hir Majestie did meane to dispose of the 2 Coronels Companies, which were cawtionary, and your Right to giue them. He told me, that yet her Majesties Resolution was not known, nor any Thing done in it.

The States were in Court vpon *Michelmas* Day, and in Conference with the Lords about their Busines. My Lord Treasurer was short with them, and seemed to stand much vpon the Money lent vpon the first Treaty, when *Antwerp* was vnited to the Provinces. They answered, that it was littel Reason to charge them with the Whole, but they wold beare their Part in it. Sir *John Fortescue* said it was *dolus malus*, a Term in Law: Which *Valke* tooke hold at, and said they came not here to vse any Crafte or Deceit, and besoght their Meaning might be truly vnderstood. They offer to pay all the Companies in the *Low Countries*, that are now in her Majesties Pay, of Horse and Foote (saue the *Cawtionary* Companies) and to pay Yearly xx thousand Pound; but they were told, that if they had nothing els to say, they might return. Then they replied, that this their Offer was made known to her Majestie, by her Embassador and Agent in the *Low Countries*, and that Answer was returned vnto them. That if they came ouer, they shuld return with good Contentment, and soe they hoped it wold please her Majestie and their Lordships to doe.

Mr. *Griuell* hath acquainted the Queen with your Lordships Opinion of Monsieur *Valke*. Her Majestie promises she will particularly grace him, being by you, whom she much trusts, comended to be a Furtherer of her Service.

This Day they were looked for at Court againe, but my Lord of *Essex* made them so great a Dinner, that *neque spes neque mens, et cetr.* theire were vnmeasurable Healths drancke amongst them. I will diligently, as you command me, attend them, and attend with all Humblenes the Matter of Weight you will employ me in. Here is a Muttring among our Men of War, that you are to haue the Regiment of *Zealand*.

Here is certain Word come, that Money and Municion, and some *Spanishe* Comanders only, are landed in *Ireland*. Sir *Richard Bingham* is stolen away hither, without the Deputies Leau or Knowledge, which is very ill taken, and I heare wilbe comitted; for their was Order sent to *Ireland*, to examine his Doings, and their to haue iustified them. Sir *John Norres* Leau is gone for him, vnless this late Newes of *Ireland* alter it again.

My Lord Deputy shall haue Leau to come away, and my Lord *Borough*, by all Consents, chosen to succeed him, yet doe I heare none named to the *Brill* in his Room. The Queen remoues to Morrow, and dines at my Lord *Boroughs* House; and lies at *Micham*. Young Mr. *Paget* hath Leau to trauell. Young

Stranguish, in his Iorney with my Lord of *Shrewsbury*, died of the Plage in *Diepe*; my Lady *Newton* takes it heauily.

The King is come to *Roan*, and his Mistress with her great Belly, which she meanes to lay down there.

I forgatt to tell you, that Mr. *Griuell* willed me to assure your Lordship of his Willingnes to doe you Seruice, and that no Buisnes of yours shuld perish in his Hands. At *Strand*, 30th of *Septemb.* at Midnight, 1596.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Geo. Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

SINCE your Lordships Departure, Occasion hath not bin offred to conferre with the Princeesse in the Matter you wrote of, but will not forget to do it in that good Sorte, that I shalbe hable to write your Lordship what I find, and iudge of the Likelihood. The Duke of *Bouyllion* attends the States Resolution, which as yet they hasten not, havinge since your Departure don nothinge, but once by their 4 Deputies sent to know of him what Fourme were fittest to be helde in this Negociation; and (as I think) they doo stay til your *Zelanders* send hither, havinge now but one, and he wil not, or cannot take so weightie a Matter on him, without further Orders. Mony of the States, as yet I saw none, neither do I looke for any, til the said Duke depart, and that then they take finall Order to cleare all Charges; till which Time I thought it not fit to make any Motion thereof, and whensoever it shalbe answered, your Lordship shall haue present Advertisement.

I haue begonne the Motion to the Counsell of State, about Thallowance of your lost Horses, and toke so fitt an Opportunitie, that it was almost passed, restinge onely in that, I was not hable to tel them how many your Lordship desired Allowaunce for, and from what Time; whereof if you shall please, by your nexte, to lett me vnderstand, I nothinge dowbt, but to procure a favourable Resolution to your Lordships Contentment. From the *Haeghe*, this Last of *Septembre*, 1596.

Your Lordships most ready to vse,

Geo. Gilpin.

The Count *Egmont* will not forget to speake vnto them. My Lord of *Lincolne* is this Night arrived here, and cometh towards you. By Mr. *Brackenbury*, you shall here the Legende of all.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

I Wryt to your Lordship of the Motion made by Sir *John Fortescu*, to the Queen, for *Oteford Parke*; whereof she wilbe truly satisfied by hym, of the Ruins and Decay of House and Parke, and of the Fees and Thincrease of Rent you offer; for sooner she said, shall the House fall, and Deere perish, then so much Money shalbe disbursed. The Queen is this Day at *Nonsuch*; my Lord Tresurer is here, and Sir *John Fortescu* at *Henden*, who told me, that before the Beginning of the Terme, he cold not haue Leisure to take in Hand your Buisnes of *Oteford*, but that then he wold doe yt. I wold, your Lordship cold fynd out my Lord Tresurers Letter, of Thallowance of that Sute, yt would availle much in this Matter; and I will haue of Mr. *Maynard*, the Copie of Sir *Tho. Fluds* Certificat, against the Tyme apointed by Sir *John Fortescu*, for hym to see the Truth of all Things, since which Tyme, yt is in far greater Decay.

I heare my Lord Tresurer, Lord *Buckburst*, Lord *North*, and Sir *John Fortescu*,

tescu, are appointed Commissioners for the States Buifnes. And Comiffioners to take Paines in the Matters of Accownts, are, Sir *Hen. Killigrew*, Sir *Tho. Wilkes*, Mr. *Bodeley*; and Mr. *Aly*, who fhallbe Secretary of the *Latyn Tounge*.

Sir *Richard Bingham* is comytted to the *Fleet*, and his Return, without the Deputies Leaue, very ill thought of here. My oldeft Lady *Darby* is dead.

As for your Magazin for *Flufhing*, a Promes you made to the Queen that Merchants wold vndertake yt; for hauing Liberty to transport out of *England*, the Vitle defined, must be by you performed, which I affured my Lord Trefurer none wold doe without Imprest; and foe in that Matter I can deale no more, till you haue giuen my Lord Treasurer Satisfaction. Yt wilbe *Tuesday* before he goe to *Nonfuch*, I will attend hym for the 6 Pieces you wryt vnto hym for. And to follicit Mr. *Griuell*, to haue the Lettre figned for the 100 Ton of Beere, which her Majestie fo graciously granted you, for the Burgomasters.

Monfieur *de Reantre* is not yet gon, but liues here very privat, and much discontented, for fince the Dukes Departure, no Courtier hath come neare hym. He purpofes to depart, when he receave the Kings Pleasure.

Yt pleased my Lady *Huntington* Yefterday, to giue me Leaue to come to her, fhe was glad to heare you did well; but me thought fhe tooke vnkindly, that to Sir *Fra. Haftinges* you made fo litle Accownt of the *Savoie*, which fhe of Purpofe for your Sake, took Care to keape; for thefe were his Wordes vnto her. *That the good Gentleman*, meaning you, *did not much Care for yt, and is content to Part with his Goodewill, if I may haue yours*. I was not able to faifie her in that, for I knew nothing of yt, but I told her Honor, that I was fure you made great Accownt of the *Savoie*, for you had no other Place in *London* of your own; and that no Body cold more truly Loue her, and Honor her, then you did. Then fhe told me that you were myld, and yt was good in thefe Daies to ioyne with Wifdom and Difcretion, Stoutnes and Courage. She told me, but for the Promes fhe made to my Lady, fhe wold lye her felf in the *Savoie*, and did much comend the Goodnes of the Houfe, but I heare fhe neuer Meanes to ly in yt.

I do long to fee Thend of your Sute at *Hagbe*, for the Reinforcement of your Horfe; Sir *Tho. Wilkes* thinkes yt your Lordships own Fault, if yt be not fpeedely harkned vnto, and allowed.

Strand, this Saturday, 2
October, 1596

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Mr. Lake (after Sir Thomas Lake, Principal Secretary of State) to Sir Robert Sydney at Flushing.

YOUR Lordship, I perceau by a Message deliuered me by Sir *Anthony Standen*, fyndeth my Lettres fcant, and I confesse it; but hope with all, you are well enough fatisfied of my Loue, for I alwayes put you in Doubt, I fhould be but a feldome Writer; and in an olde Court, not caryed with foddaine ftarts, there falleth not euery Day new Ayre to writte of; efpecially concerning your felfe, which I am moft attentive vnto, and wold be gladeft to faifie you in. Some Cause of fufpending my Labor of late, hath been the vncertain Euent of the Matter of the Companies vacant in your Garrifon, which yet hath receaued no End, at leaft fuch as may bring you iuft Satisfaction. The particular Accidents, your Servant I know doth aduertife you from Tyme to Tyme, fo as they fhall not need to be repeated by me; and I wold haue a While forborne my Lettre, but this Morning he hath lett me vnderftand of a Meanes to fend, and my Lord of *Effex* being ficke and very retired, the Plott we haue layd to discover fomething more then yet we can perceau, is ftayd; whereuppon I haue aduifed him to forbear to fend the Lettre to you, in hope there may be an Alteration to your Aduantage. Thus much I fynde ftill, by all that hath paffed in it, that the one Partie in clearing it felfe, of hindring your Desires,

Desires, doth still point at the other, from whence they would have you acknowledge the Blow. The Copie of the Lettre can no Way satisfie you, and I cannot yet discerne, whether the Fault be in the Clarke that pennid it, whereof there is some Suspicion, or in the Earle that gaue Direction; which if it be, there is some deeper cunning, then both our Wits can reach vnto, and yet no Cause for you to misconceave his Loue, for he doth not cease to doe still for you very kynde Offices towards higher Points. By the Aunswears that shalbe made to *Rowland Whites* Petition, to be deliuered him, as soone as Acceffe shalbe opened; some more Light will appeare to guide your, and our Iudgements, to discerne the Cause of this doubtfull Lettre, whereof your Sollicitor wilbe very dilligent to aduertise you, as in Truth he is in all Things that concern you here. Your Lordship once did writte to me about the Parliament, whereof I am not unmyndefull, and some Speech there is, but vncertain yet. If it hold, the Earle is resolu'd that you shall haue your Desire, if anie such Proceeding be. I thinke you understand my Meaning, and you are beholding to my Lord *Henry* in it, who is carefull for you. *Hactenus de piscibus nunc de animalibus.*

The Factions neuer more malicious, yet well smothered answarde, and it cannot be, but if the Stormes breake out from beyond See, whereof we see some Clowdes appearing, great Inconuenience must follow; and she whom it most concerneth, doth rather vse hir Wisdome in Balancing the Weights, then in drawing all to one Affize, which shalbe the wiser Way, *docebet dies.* We haue been much awakened, with the Alarmes of the Ennemyes Preparations, and partely as I heare from you, the like out of *France*, and euery Day from such Shipping as commeth from the Seas. The last is very pregnant, that the Fleet was mett Comming from *Lisbone* to the *Groyne*, and that there they are assembled 80 Sayle and vpwards. Our Iudgements here are diuided in discoursing thereof, the Ground chesely; the Sydes, applying all Things to that which is most sutable to particular Endes, but yet not without good Culler of Reason in this Accident. On the one Syde it seameth improbable, that so much Shipping can so suddainly be ready with Prouision, to attempte any great Matter; the Season of the Yeare vnfit for our Seas, subject to change of Wether. On the other, is alleadged, the continewal Aduertisements from diuers Parts; the Nature of the Ennemy so lately stung with Disgrace, and longing for Reuenge; the Mightines of his Meanes. And thes Arguments are rife in each Man's Mowth, as he is affected to ether Partie, and the worst is, that it falleth out into some Effects, stopping or furthering of Resolutions necessary; which indifferent Iudgements, that looke with euen Ey to the chieft Ayme, can not but mislike, though vulgarly it doth not appeare. I Doubt not, but you heare the Particulars at large, by other your Frenedes. *Ireland* not at rest, nor lyke to be, if we be touched here; many shrewd Suspitions that Thennemys Plot stretches, into the North of this Isle, whereof I cannot yet tell you any Certainty; but will leaue further to trouble you, with Request, that you Measure not my Loue of your Vertues, ether by the Scarcety or Slightnes of my Lettres. From my Howse, neere *Charing-Crosse*, this iijth of *November*, 1596.

Your Honors to command.

Tho. Lake.

Geo. Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

YOUR Lettre to his Excellencie was deliuered by his Secretary, to whome my Man gave yt, because himselfe was Abroade a Hawkinge, and in the Afternoone rid to *Delfte*, so as vntil this Morninge I could not speake with him; when as wee had longe Speache about the Contents of your Lettre (which I had red and sealed) the Recytall whereof would be to tedious; onely wil tel your Lordship, that for the Fortification, he sayd, Winter Dayes and Weather sarvyd not fitly; and as touchinge the Mil, he would take such Order as the

†

Harme

Harme should be avoyded, and Thinconveniences remedied, whereof he would wryte vnto your Frendes. The other Lettre to the Princes, I sent by her Secretary, she kepinge presently her Aboade at *Leyden*, and saw hir not since the Duke of *Buillons* Departure. His Excellencie doth not thinke that the Army of *Spayne* wil com hither, or for *England*, but that they purpose *Ireland*, where they may lande by Fauor of the Rebels, and that is not lyke to be afore the Springe, vnlesse they will adventure more of their Shippes, holdinge here the Losse of the Shippes about the *North Cape* for certain. Yf Need should require, I make no Dowbt but the States would haue Care to see youe supplied of all necessarie Provisions, although they may otherwise iudge that the same should be don by her Majesty. And whensoever youe shall so thinke good to moue or deale with them here thereabouts, your Lordship shall fynd me ready to wyne, and vse my vttermoost Indeavours, as you haue euer found me. I haue made certain Copies for you, which I stay, til I see what your Lordship will do. From the *Haughe*, this 2 of *December*, 1596.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

I thought good to fend your Lordship Copie of my Lords of the Counsels Lettre, with my Notes in the Margent, humbly cravinge your fauorable Constructions of my playne Courfes.

Copy of the Lords of the Counsels Letter.

After our harty Comendacions,

WHEREAS Sir *Robarte Sydney*, Knighte, Governor of the Cautionary Towne of *Vlissinge*, hath made humble Sute vnto vs, to be answered and allowed, for certaine Horses he losse in Service, out of the Checques; the like whereof, by Consente of the States, was allowed vnto Sir *John Pole*, Knight, that had also a Company of Horse; *because it dothe appear, that he hath losse those Horses in Service, and hath supplied the same at his owne Chardge*, wee thinke it meete that you shall move the States, to knowe of them, yf they did yeeld to those Kinde of Allowances that shalbe made to such Captaines of Horsebandes as doe loose any Horses in Service, for Refurnishinge the same againe *, as we take it they did; whiche, yf they shall acknowledge, then by that Order alrede sett downe, he may have like Allowance; other wise, if there were no suche generall Order agreed vpon, then you maie require them, as so directed from vs, to geve their Consents, that the same shalbe againe answered by them, vpon Accounte betwene hir Majesty and them, in the Behalfe of the said Sir *Roberte Sidney*, beinge a principall Person, and Governor of a cheefe Towne, and so the Gent. † may have Allowance out of the Checques, in such Sorte as Sir *John Pooley* had for the Horses he hath lost in Service, and furnished at his owne Chardge; wherein we require you to certyfye vs their Answare, that we may take Order then accordinglye, and so we bid you hartely farewell. From the Court at *Greenwicke*, the ixth of *Auguste*, 1596.

Mr. Edmonds on his Return from France (after Sir Thomas Edmonds, and Ambassador in France) to Sir Robert Sydney, at Flushing.

It may please your Lordship,

I Delyuered at my being in *France*, the Letters to whom you did addresse them, which you comitted to my Charge, saue onlie that to Madame, which, by Reason of her Absence, I was forced to leaue with Sir *Charles Danvers*. All your Frends there, doe, I assure your Lordship, hould a verie

* This Point I must answer to, whereof yt may please you to consider. make al clear, and effectes the performing of this Pointe.

† The Aste will

honorable Remembrance of you; and particulierlie Monsieur *Villeroy*, had often Speache with me, howe much he hath heard, in Reporte of your Lordships Wourthines, and of his Desier to make Acquaintance with your Lordship. Monsieur *de Sancy* doth write your Lordship this inclosed; and Monsieur *Belieure* promised me also to haue written, but he was diuerted by some Occasions at our Coming awaie. The King being out of Action, those Parts doe nowe affoord litle Matter of Newes. He is yett occupied in Holding the Assemblée which he hath, called of certain Deputies out of euerre Province, in the Nature of the States Generall, wherein we cannott heare that anie Thing is yett passed, but onlie of the Speache which the Kinge made at the Beginning of the same, whereof your Lordship shall herewith receiue a Coppie. I vnderstoode at my being there, that the Things likely to be handled therein, were the Discharging of the greatest Parte of the Thresurers, throughout the Provinces; by the which it is pretended, the King shall saue aboue Twoe hundred thousand Crownes in their Wages, besides the Exactions which they did otherwise comitt: To take some Order also for the Relief of the comon Countrie People: To procure the Impositions establisshed latelie at *Paris*, and in other Places, to be receiued generalie into all the Townes; which they haue euer hitherto withstood: And, lastlie, to procure some Church Land to be sould, with the Alloweance of the Pope. They haue already proceeded to the Suspending of the Thresurers, vntill they shall take further Order to Discharge them. Your Lordship seeth howe nearelie their Necessitie doth presse them, which maketh them to haue Recourse to all Inuentions of Relief; and if they would aswell resolute to well gouerne their Meanes, they might yett doe Myracles out of their happie Abillitie: But I assure your Lordship, they contynue in so great Disorder and Confusion, by Reason of the Kings loose Lyving, and not Caring for the mayne Chance, as there is litle Hoape to be conceiued that Things will receiue a better Reformation with them. The King was neuer a more superstitious Seruante to his Mistres, and doth whollie emploie his Spyritts in that Affection. Madame, on the other Side, is noe lesse discontented, to be so much neglected and exposed to Pouertie, wherein, indeede, her State deserueth Pittie; onlie she receiueth one Contentment, that she shall not nowe be further pressed in Matter of Loue by the Duke *Monpensier*, for that he is contracted to the Duke *Leyenses* Daughter, the which Marriage the King did the more willinglie sett forward, to hinder the Sute made vnto her by Monsieur *de Vandemont*, the Duke of *Lorraynes* second Sonne. She is a verre great Fortune. Monsieur *Chombel* hath ben sent to treat with the Duke *Mercure*; but, as we heare, he standeth vppon so highe Tearmes, as there is litle Hoape of according with him; being vnwilling to quyte so great a Benefitt as he enjoyeth by the Truce, vntill he see the King to haue better Meanes to force him. Those of the Relligion haue returned their Deputies to the Cort, and, as the King requyred, do nowe hold their Assemblée at *Vendosme*, to be nearer to receiue their Answeres. Monsieur *de Beaux* is departed, with her Majesties Leau, to dispatche his priuatt Busines in *France*; but yett he is wyndbound at *Dover*. Though, at the Beginning, his Apparance did not lyke vs, yett since, his Proceedings haue greatlie pleased her Majestie, and the Counsell. He hath a Desire to Retourne, if the King doe enable him in Meanes; but, otherwise, he doth greatlie apprehend the Charge. And so hauing nothing ells for the present to trouble your Lordship withall, I humbly take my Leau. From *London*, this third of *December*, 1596.

Your Lordships humblie to comand,

Tho. Edmondes.

I doubt not but your Lordship hath heard howe Madame *de Monceaux* hath latelie brought fourth a fair Daughter.

Sir

Sir Tho. Wilkes to Sir Robert Sydney.

S I R,

YOUR Suite for Satisfaction for the threescore and three Horses is graunted and dispatched, and the Warrant signed, deliuered to the Handes of *Rowland Whyte*, who hathe verie painefully and discreetly travailled in his Busines for you; and therefore deserveth your verie good Opinion.

For answeare to your former Lettre, concerning the Checkes of suche Nvmbres as were latelie imployed in the Voyage to *Cales*, there is no Help; for, by Direction of the Threasurer at Warres first, and after by my Lords of the Counsell, they are all checked, aswell in your Garrison, as at *Ostend*, and elsewhere; the Reason whereof I leaue to them.

There is nothing here worthie of your Knowledge, but the ellection of my Lord *Burghe* to the Deputieshipp of *Ireland*; and the Preparation of her Majesties whole Navye, and other Shipping, to resist the intended Attempts of the *Spaniard*; of which Fleete the Earl of *Essex* is like to be sole Commander. And so, Sir, remayning euer ready to doe Service, I will here End, and rest

Dated at *London* the xvijth
of *January*, 1596.

Your assured euer to command,

Tho. Wilkes.

The Countess of Warwycke, to Sir Robert Sydney.

Good Nephew,

I Have received twoe or three verie kinde Letters from you, which, as I am willinge to requitte, so haue I thought good to lett you know what the Queen faith concerning this Ouerthrowe of the *Spaniards*, which she hath heard of, and of the same good Successe she is verie gladd of, although she will nott thanck you for your beinge there, yett I doubt not butt that it will be easelie satisfied by my Lord of *Essex*, and your coming ouer furthered, wherof I would be as gladd, as I will be of the effectinge of any Thing you shall desire. And so comendinge me verie hartelie to you, I do with my well wishing, bid you farewell. From the Court, the xxjst of *January*, 1596.

Your louing and assured Aunte,

Anne Warwick.

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored and respected good Lord,

I Have sent vnto your Lordship a *Skottsman*, who informeth many Things not vnfit to be knowne, of what Truth your Honor shall best iudge by the Effects there. The Serjeant Major hath taken the Charge to see him safe with you, or in your Absence with my Lord Threasurer, to whom I have wrytt, and sent an other Coppy of his Confessions. I haue desyred the Serjeant Maior, yf you be in *London*, to give you my Letter to my Lord Threasurer; you being present, itt shall not need to be deliuered; for I wold not haue your Lordship thinke that I wold attribute any Thinge of my well doing butt only to your self, to whom I am alredy so much bound. He came to me on *Munday* last in the Morning, and told me, that he had been with the States, and informed them of the Passage of two *Jesuits* into *Holland*, and of Corne that vseth to be conveyed throghe the drownd Lands to the Enemy: Moreover, he advertised them of all these Things that touched our Estate, and told them, that he wold go to *Flushing* to advertise the Governor. They answered, that the Gouvernor was in *England*; he sayd, that he wold tell the Lieftenant Gouvernor; butt they sayd that he was lykewise in *England*: In fine, they perswaded him to

go to the Float, and stay there 14 or 15 Dayes, till further Direction from them, to see if those Jesuits would returne, and to give Knowledg when he saw any Boat that was vsed to carry Corne, and they gave him Letters to the same Purpose: Butt he passing by *Flushing*, as he told me, remembred himself better, and thought that the States had only regard to there owne Particular; and therefore addressed him self to me to reveale as much as I have wrytten. Wherevpon thinking what was best to be done; iudging, that a bare Aduertisment without an Author, thoghe itt myght have some shew, yett cold it not take so good Effect, when especially the Reporter knoweth the most of them he names: And again, yf I shold haue sent to the States to haue asked there Consent, happily they wold haue endeavored to haue stayd him for there owne Services; and I myght haue bene blamed in *England* for letting him slipp: Therefore I kept him close till this Passage was redy; and for the States Letters, as sone as he is departed, I will frame some good Excuse, and send them back, that in such Case they may give further Order; althoghe trewly, they dealt not so kyndly as they myght haue done, in having hard so much concerning this Towne particularly, and not vouchsafing to give me Knowledg in your Lordships Absence therein: Yf I please your Honor, I care the less what they thinke; yet becaus itt myght happily breed some Mislyke, and do these Men harm, yf the Counsell shold know it. I referr itt to your honorable Consideration, whether itt were better the Fellow spake of it, or no, when he shall come to be examined. If all this Matter prove a Toye, yett I beseeche your Lordships Account of my Care, as itt is most watchfull to entertayne anye Thing, wherein my Country may be benifited, or your Honor, by my Industry, receaue Contentment of the Trust you haue reposed mee: The mutined *Italiens* are satisfied, as Monsieur *Buceuval* wrote to Mr. *De Tuillery*, who departed Yesterday, having bene once driven back. *Flushing*, 21st of January, 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

An Aduertisment taken by me William Browne, of one William Kyth, a Skottisman, who having bene of the Number of them that killed one Capt. Longeback, that vsed to do many Spoyles vppon the Rivers, fearing to lose his Lyfe, made a Scape, and came over, as himself can at large informe. Taken the 19th Jan. 1596.

HE sayth, that one *Robert Smith*, a Northern Man, that hath bene a Marchant, butt now is throghe Pouerty become a Soldier vnder Monsiennr *de la Beeze*, in a Company of *Almaignes*, and one *Thomas Robinson*, a *Yorkshyre* Man, serving *D. Worthington*, who hath a Desyre to be at Home in *England*, counsellled him to flye, and revealed these Matters following vnto him.

He sayth, that *Smith* told him that there is a great Fleet reddey in *Spain*, and that the Speach is, that part shall go for *Ireland*, the rest shall come for the *Lowe Countryes*, to beat the States shipping, and for other Service.

He sayth, that one *Thomas Dillon*, a tall Man, with a long redd Beard, hollowe Eyed, being aboue 30 Years old, born at *Waterford* in *Ireland*, hath vnder-taken, yf Sir *William Dudley* and hee can agree, of the Pryce to fyre *Flushing*, and the Shipping in *Flushing*. Capten *Jacques* is a Dealer betwene them, who promysed, rather then the Enterpryse shold fall, to giue him a 100 Crownes out of his own Purse: This *Thomas Dillom* shold come from *Callys*, and traficq to *Flushing* as a Marchant.

He sayth, that the Provinciall of the *English* Jesuits, whose Name is *Hardesty*, a *Yorkshire* Man, and 4 Jesuits with him, were all, on St. *Thomas* Day last, in Dr. *Jeoffords* Chamber, in Mr. *Pagetts* Lodging at *Brussells*, and that they make account to be in *England* the 15th of *February* (*stilo novo*) in the *Whyte Fryars*,

at

at one *Gryffiths* Howse, a *Welchman*: There Names be *Clark*, *Robson*, *Stoner*, *Rigman*. The Conclusion was then taken, and they are now gone to *Dunkerke*, to agree with a *Frenchman* there, called *Jhon de Proo*, a Shipper, to land them at *Arundell* Hauen, or at *Stoeton* in the *Eyes* by *Norton*, in the Bishoprick, between *Scarbrogh* and *Newcastell*: The Provinciall comes with them, and hath promysed Conte *Fuentes* the Death of her Majestie, yf itt may be, saying that he had 3. for the Purpose; a Letter of this Substance did Father *Holte* wryte to *D. Worthington*, and Mrs. *Allen*, Cardinal *Allens* Sister, who lyes at *Loven*.

He sayth, that there be 3 Priests, no Jesuits, that arrived in *England* before *Christmas*; that *Newes* is broght back of their Arrivall; they were landed by a Flee boat of *Dunkirke*, at *Stockton* at *Eyes*: The one called *Singleton*, is in *Yorkshire*, at a little Town called *Careleton*, at one *John Brands*; an other called *Haselop*, a *Northumberland* Man, is at *Heyborne*, in the Byshoprick, at Mr. *Hodsons* Howse, whose Father was an Alderman of *Newcastell*: The thirds Name is *Greene*; he is at Mrs. *Tempests* of *Shelley*.

He sayth, that at *Michaelmas* there went into *England* fyve, who were landed at *Arundell*; one called *Jackson*, is at Mr. *Crofts*, in *Derom* Towne, by *Baylygate*; an other called *Bulman*, is at *Clarken well*, at one Mr. *Roper's* Howse; where the other 3 be it is not knowne, butt thoght to be in *Norfolk*.

He sayth, that *D. Worthingtons* Man badd him enquire for one *Clark*, or one *Snowden*, a Priest, that keepes in *Hampshire* at *Gryffiths* House in the *Whyte Fryars*, by the token of the 3 Children that *Thomas Black* broght to *Lovain*, and left with Mistris *Allen*, to send to *Rome*. The Children came out of *Barksbyre*, he can not tell from whence: He bad him also commend him to one Mistris *Thomson*, at *Wantidg* in *Barksbyre*, and tell her, that one of her Children (*Thomas*) was dead in *Spayne*, at *Madrid*; and by that Meanes, and these Tokens, he might come to the Light of better Matters.

He sayth, that one *Thomas Whyte*, of *Corck* in *Ireland*, a short thick Man, about 26 Yeares, with a flaxen Head, and a whytish Beard, being Cousin to that *Irishman*, who for Treason was Hanged, Drawne and Quartered, hath promysed Syr *William Standley* the Death of my Lord Threasorer, or it shall cost him his Life; this he promysed at *Michaelmas* last: He was at *Brussels* a Fortnyght before *Christmas*; he is now gone no Man knowes whither: Moreover he promysed, yf the *Spaniards* came whyle Men were busied in other Parts, to set Fyre in *London*: Whereuppon *D. Worthington* wysshed him to keep a good Tounge in his Head. The Speeches passed in Mistris *Allens* Howse in *Lovain*; present Sir *William Standley*, *D. Worthington*, *D. Stapleton*, *D. Jeafford*, Father *Holt*, Father *Fenne*.

There are Jesuits in *England* untaken 65; Priests 315, as they vaunt.

He sayth, that *Smith* wold fayne have give him a Letter or two with him, but durst not; butt that when *Dillom* shall go about this Enterpryse, *Smith* promifeth to send one after him, or with him, or to come himself or advertise.

He sayth, that there is in *England* one *Terryll*, a tall black Man, with a black Hair, broad faced, who cunningly makes Meanes to procure for his Passage a Pasport from some one of the Counsell; which *Terryll*, is altogether a Dealer for the King of *Spayn*, and for the Jesuits; he hath passed very many Chyldren out of *England*.

He sayth, that *Smith* willed him that he shold tell my Lord Gouvernor, that one *Thomas Bead*, who is employed by Sir *Robert Cecill*, is taken Prisoner at *Milan*, by the Meanes of two Brothers called *Pytts*; one is Chancellour vnder the Duke of *Lorraynes* Son, who is Cardinall; the other is a Priest there; they are both *Barksbyre* Men, who wryt there Letters in Post after him, for to haue him apprehended; they haue an other Brother, Chief of a Religious Howse in *Machelin*; he is there eldest Brother.

This is the Advertisment of *William Kyth, Skottishman*, and redd in the Presence of *Capt. Goring*, Serjeant Major of *Flushing*, and avoued by the aboue named *Wil. Kyth*. Taken by me

William Browne.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lorde,

AFTER that I had ended th'enclosed, and Worde was brought me that Sir *William Woodhouse* had chaunged Purpose, I thought good to add this to my former; praying your Lordships friendly Interpretation of boath. The Count *Hobenlo*, his Discontentment grew vpon the Sarvece, in that Sir *Frauncys Vere* had commanded once our Muscatiers; and speakinge together of a fitter Passinge then Sir *Frauncis* had fownd at ferst, the Count requyringe him to tel his Excellencie so much, he did not obey, but byd the Count do yt; whoe wrote since to Sir *Frauncis*, that he tooke yt vnkyndly, but would ouerpasse all for the Respect to her Majesty, and the love he bare ovr Nation. This Letter Sir *Frauncis* hath so aunswered, as no more is hitherto said thereof. I thinke it wil rest soe; for the Count hath don him selfe Wrong, and they that were his Counsellors therein abused Syr *Edwarde*. The Count of *Solms* urgeth hard to haue Reasons of these of *Zelande*, but is lyke to haue as little as can be; whereof my nexte shall conteyn more *Hagbe*, this February, 1596.

Your Lordships at Commaundement,

Geo. Gilpin.

The Malentendment betweene the Count of *Hobenlo*, and Sir *Frauncis*, ended in good Sorte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

I Tooke occasion, (goinge and dealing with *Barnefield* about other Busines) to moue vnto him somewhat touching Tharrest made by those of *Zeland* on the *Hollanders* Shippes, how the same was done, and what Exceptions yowe would haue made yf they had requyred your Ayde; addinge thereto what I had already advysed, which he sayd to be as much as he could advyse; and your Lordship caryinge suche a Course, as indifferent vnto eyther, and not more forward in lyke Actions, then should appear with the Knowledge and Lykinge of the general State, or Counsel of State (wishing withall that they might agree better, and not to come vnto actuall Executions, which wold breede further Inconueniences, yf they of this Province had not bin more moderate than those of your Quarters) your Lordship should deale so as would be wel lyked and accepted. He also tolde me, they had understoode that the Castell of *Ramekens* had shott at som Shippes, which would breede Dislike, and nothing content them here. I aunswered, that I did not beleue yt, because I had receavyd fresh Letters from your Lordship, which mencioned not one Worde thereof; but this indeed yt had pleased youe to touch somewhat, that youe had Commaundment to stay all Shippes laden or bownde Westwarde, which I dowbted not but youe had intimated to the States of *Zeland*, and yf notwithstandinge the same, yt might so haue chaunced that some Shippe would not obey such Stay; yt could also very wel be, that there vpon a Peece of Ordinance might be discharged, whereof themselues should be in fault; and desyred him therefore, if any such Complaint come from *Zeland*, that he would be a Meanes to make the best Interpretation of it, considering the Reason her Majesty had to thinke fit, that for a Tyme such a Restraint and Stay should be made, which also was better for the Marchaunt to be don in these Partes, then yf they should be encountered by her Shippes at Sea, and so brought into our Havens. He said, my Allegations were of Consideration; and yet

yet yt would fownd strangely in the Eares of all the People, when they should heare that her Majesty toke a Course to stoppe their Trafficq and Shippes, by these Townes, which shee had onely as Caucionaryes for restitution of her Mony. Thus wee debated the Cause; but to speake the Treuth (vnder correction) to avoyd Discontentments, the best had ben, that yt might have pleased her Majesty to haue willed me to haue desyred these Men to make a general Restraint for a Tyme, or els that shee should be occasioned to take another Course to lett yt: And then yf they had confirmed themselues to her Highnes desyre, might haue bin proceeded to the Stay, and no Cause haue bin ministred, to fynd them thus grieved or wronged.

Touchinge your Lordships Horse Expences, I had Speach with his Excellencie, whoe marvayled not to have harde any Thing since Captain *Constable* went over, by whome he had written; I sayd that yt were good to make a Reply, and that your Lordship purposing a Voyage ouer, would come in fit Tyme to forward the Matter; also that I looked every Day for Sir *Nicholas Parker*, whoe (yf yt were so thought good) myght make a Voyage of a Monthe or twoe, and sollicit the same, which he dislyked not. Since Sir *Francis Vere* hath bin at him, and, amongst other Speeches, cast fourth, that yf the States would disburse the Monie to renforce the Companies, there were no dowbt her Majesty would the sowner allowe and passe the same in Account, vppon the Reinbursement to be don hereafter: And hereunto his Excellencie harkened, as Sir *Francis*, I make Account will wryte your Lordship, and what passed further betweene them, and therefore leave that Point to him. And now to come to the *Zeland* Regiment, I did heretofore tel your Lordship my Opinion at large, and must furst be there mouyd vnto such as youe thinke, do lest affecte your Lordship, which *Block*, or some other, by the Waye of Conference, should inqyre and fiste owt; for although his Excellencie be Gouuernor, yet are they the Souueraynes; and as they discharged the Count *Solmes* withowt his Priuitie, so yf they lyked one they would accept of him, withowt the others Consent; though for good fashens sake they take his Advise. The Count *Solms* laboureth harde to haue Reparation, and so by Course to be restored, as I have tolde this Bearer to report vnto your Lordship; yet withowt any further Speach, whereby he might conceyve any meaninge. They of *Zeland*, to put such owt of all Hope, could not do better then to take another of good Qualitie, and so he would be voyd of all here, and they of Troubles. I haue also prayd Sir *William* to tel you somewhat about the Pasports they of *Zeland* gaue to our Countryfolks that go to *Antwerp*, and become Jesuites; me thinks your Lordship should do wel to look streyghtly to all Passengers that com. I am much beholdinge to youe for your Fauors, that yf you be committed to the Busines, I may be an Assistant, wherby your Lordship shall receive no other then all good furtherance, and fasten my Affections the more firmly to you. Although I knowe your Place and Title gaue youe Auethoritie and Credit sufficient, yet to haue the Name of Ambassador, bringes that with yt, that yf others be here, youe must be respected accordingly; whereas otherwise I know and am sure your Lordship will fynd the want of yt, and will say so much when youe shall haue had the Tryal. Howbeyt, I leave all to your Discrecion and Pleasure. At your coming in Court, I humbly beseech your Lordships Fauour and accustomed Loue, as occasion shalbe offered; and I will not omit Wrytinge vnto youe, whyle youe shall abyde there. *Haeghe*, this 9th of *February*, 1596.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Yesterday I was at Court, and it was told me by a very honest Gentleman of 200 [Sir Rob. Cecil] that you are much blamed for suffering the Ships that passed by the *Ramakin* and *Flushing*, for *Spaine*, to goe by you without Arrest, seeing you had such Comandment from hence, and that you shall surely be chidd for it. And that her Majestie takes it verie ill at the States Hands, that they suffer 200 Saile of theirs to goe unto *Spaine*, to vitle and furnish the Common Enemie.

I only answered, that I neuer hard of any such Comandment sent vnto you, nor any Thing from your self of it, but I hoped your Lordship wold be very well able to answer it, if her Mjestie wold call you in Question for it; I thought good to signifie this vnto you.

And because the Christning of your Daughter may be dispatcht, I pray you send Order about it, for my Lady said, that vntill she hard from you, she wold not thincke vpon it.

My Lord of *Essex* gives it out very confidently, that he will goe into *Wales*, where his own Land lies, to view it and see his Friends; and truly I beleve he may do it, for here is litle to be don.

Mrs. *Lettice Garrett*, shalbe a Maid of Honor, and if my Lord *Borough* cannot bring in his Daughter to the Privy Chamber, tis thought she shalbe another of the Maides.

Sir *John Norres*, sendes over still the Comfort of a Peace; and now my Lord *Borough*es going over to *Ireland* is almost dead.

My Lady *Buskerville* this Morning, great with Child, is going towards *Fraunce*. *Strand*, this Monday Morning, the 14 of Feb. 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

Rowland Whyte.

Geo. Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

I Receiued yours of the 12th and 13th, perceavinge your Journy ouer to be staied, maruailing much what should be the Cause; for by a priuate Frinds Lettre, I was advertised that you were to be sent for about som Matter of Imployment with these Men, as also to heare your Opinion, touchinge the Payinge of the Solgiars in the garrison Places. But another writes, that that Purpose was altred quickly, and your Lordship to be countermanded, because they would not have you at Home, fearing least youe should be called to the Place your Frinds haue longe wished youe vnto, and not without Cause, the Choise being small, though the Number greater: Som are also of Opinion, there was a Meaninge to imploy yow in *Germany*, vnto diuers Princes, about the Liegue, but seeing your Lordship heareth of no such Matter, I giue the lesse Credit to it. I had a Dispatch com vnto me from her Majestie, with Lettres to the States and his Excellencie, about certain Shippes, which her Majestie would haue to joine with hers against the armes fourth. I haue made the Demaund in the best Sorte, and a Hope I haue, it wilbe granted, which wee shall see after the Breaking vp of the States of *Holland*, whoe are presently assembled, and forward enough, if the other Prouinces would followe: His Excellencie promised likewise to funder all, so the Men were not called away, which they still are in Feare of; and if it so fall owt they doe, I make my Account they wil discharge all our Contriemen, and interteine others. Monsieur *Caron* brought over the Ratafications of the Liegue, which was welcom, and serves already for a Subjecte to drawe on the Prouinces to contribute the more franchly.

I am of Opinion he will not stay longe, and will indeede be best that they kepe him in *Englande*, whence he could be il spared. I received the Mony by Sir *William Woodhouse* his Man. Of your Horse Companie, I cannot say more then by my former, but will do what in me lieth to see if here can be any good don, but my Hope is the lesse, because his Excellencie is soe could, and groweth daily more strange in Nature, then other; after your Lordship shall haue mouyvd there about the Regiment, I shalbe glad to heare what is said. His Excellence goeth the next Weeke towards *Arnheim* to the *Landtsdach*, and Sir *Francis* must alonge, havinge somwhat in Hande, but where I know not. The Complaints against certain Freebuters, which live in *Flushing*, comminge more and more, so as I think they will shortly write, and send Thinformations, requiringe Punishment accordinge to the Defaults of the Offenders, whereof I thought good to touch thus much; endinge these with my humble Commandament, and commit your Lordship to Thalmightie. *Haeghe*, this 18th of *February*, 1596.

Your good Lordships most assured to vse,

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MY Lord of *Essex* keapes his Chamber still; the Queen went to Day to *Chelsey*, to my Lord Admirals to Dinner.

My Lord *Borowes* Dispatch for *Ireland* is in Hand, as 15 tels me; who had provided a very convenient Lodging for you in his Howse, if you had come ouer.

200 [Sir *Rob. Cecil*] is in greatest Credit here, 1500 [Queen *Eliz.*] passing the most Part of the Day in privat and secret Conference with him; 24 beleves, by his Mienes, to be called to execute his Office.

I was told, that it was ill taken that soe many Ships passed towards *Spaine* with Corn and Provision, as I writ before vnto you, and that great Fault is laid on you for suffering them to pass by the *Ramakin* and *Flushing*; it may be, you shall heare of it by some of your honorable Friends.

My Lady is well, but till she heare from you will take no Order for the Christning; your Buisnes of *Oteford* onlie depends vpon Sir *John Fortescues* Con-ferringe with my Lord Treasurer, which I will carefully attend. *Strand*, this 19 of *Feb.* 1596, by post.

Your Honnors, &c.

R. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MY Lady knows none otherwise yet, but when your Lordship hath dispatcht some Buisnes of her Majesties, you will return; but feing the doutfulness of yt, she this Day sends me to my Lord of *Southampton*, to desire hym to be Godfather; and Mrs. *Lucretia* goes to the Cowntesse of *Sussex*, and Countess of *Bedford*, to desire them to be Godmothers; the Day apointed for the Christening is to Morrow come Senight.

The 3 greater Children doe very much reioice in the Remembrance you please to haue of them. My Lady *Huntingdon* told me late Yesternight, that the Queen doth often speake of them, and that she neuer saw any Child come towards her, with a better or bolder Grace, then Mrs *Katharine* did.

My Lady *Huntingdon* is very desirous to haue your two elder Daughters leste with her, when my Lady comes ouer to you; she deeply protested vnto me, that she wold be as carefull as a Mother ouer them, and giue them good bringing vp.

V O L. II.

F

My

My Lord *Borowes* going to *Ireland* stands thus; that the Queen vpon a so-dain hastens the Dispatch, but by and by it is forgotten; yt lives some Day or two, and lies a dying xx Dayes. Many will not beleue yt, till they see hym goe; but yt is very certain, that no Body giues yt furtherance, but the Queens own Resolution; and his standing vpon an Imprest of 3000 l. and a House furnisht, makes her Majesty let yt fall; as I was told.

Mr. Secretary went vpon *Saturday* to *Blackfriars*, to see my Lord *Cobham*, which was the first Day they mett, since my Lady *Cecils* Death. Yt was longer that they speake one to another; there appeared the fulnes of Greiff and Passion in them.

My Lord *Cobham* is ill in Deed, and much fallen away, and now as I heare, his Sonne Mr. *Harry* comes daily to the Queen, and the Father is willing to make Resignacion of such Places he holds by the Queen, to his Sonnes; especially of the *Cinque Ports*. I doe vnderstand likewise, that my Lord of *Hunsdon* will stand for yt, and my Lord of *Buckhurst*. Yf you meane to be a Sutor for yt, I doe not see what way to deuise (being, as you are absent) how the Matter may be compassed for you; for vnlesse a priuate Motion be made in your Behalf to the Queen before he dy, you know yt wilbe to late after his Death, to send you Word of it: Where you will fynd an assured Frend to deale in this Matter for you, is the principall Care. You know well enough how all they that haue Access to her Majesty, are inclined. Yf my Lord of *Essex*, wold deale, *tanquam pro seipso*, he were the fittest Man of all others; because feare to offend, might make others fearfull to deale for you. Your Lordship in my former Letters may vnderstand, that I purposed to haue spoken to my Lord of *Essex*, to haue you in Remembrance for that Place, but now your Lordship willes me to keape yt secret till I hear further from you, which I will not faile to doe.

Now haue I answered all Points of yur Lordships Lettres vnto me, only withall, you will me to attend my Lord of *Essex* Pleasure, I will doe yt, by shewing of my self euery Day vnto hym, when he is to be seen.

His keeping in, is noted of all Men, but I heare, that what troubles him greatly is certain Lands of Sir *John Parrots*, which is now again called in Question for the Queen, who since his Death, by due Course of Law, was adiudged to be the Right of my Lady *Northumberland*, and her Daughters. Mr. *Cooke* is said to be Thoccafion of it.

The Queen vses my Lord very well, and he doth often goe priuatly vnto her. Mr. Secretary keapes his Table againe, and now waites publicquely. *Strand*, this Monday Morning, the 21 of Feb. 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

R. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MY Lord Chamberlains Weaknes makes all this World thincke he cannot live long; what you determine to doe for the *Cinq Portes* you must doe speedely. My Lord of *Essex* kept his Bed the most Part of all Yesterday, yet did one of his Chamber tell me, he cold not weepe for it, for he knew his Lord was not sicke. Their is not a Day passies, that the Queen sends not often to see him, and himself euery Day goeth priuatly vnto her. I purpose to find some Meapes to speake with him, and humbly to desire him, that he will please to haue you in Remembrance for that Place, if thother die.

My Lord of *Southampton* did take it exceeding kindly, that he was desired to be a Godfather, and will most willingly doe it. My Lady *Suffex* sware that she longed to be a Godmother, and is proud that she is chosen to be one. This Day my Lady sends to my Lady *Bedford*. This Day senight is the Christning, and my

my Lady desires Capt. *Brown* to stay his Journey to the Cowntrey, till it be past, for she will vse his Service here that Day. All the great Ladys, her Neighbors, doe bid them selues vnto it.

Vntill Sir *John Fortescu* and my Lord Treasurer meet, nothing can be don in the Matter of *Oteford*; and at this Instant my Lord Treasurer is sicke. *Strand*, this *Tuesday* Morning, 22 of *Feb.* 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

TO Mr. Secretary I first deliuered your Letter; which, when he had reade, he vsed these Words vnto me: Yf you mistrust me with the Deliuering of the Letter to the Lords, you may deliuer yt your self. But, obseruing in his Words and Countenance, some Dislike, I answered hym thus: I am very sory your Honor shuld haue any such Opinion of me, seing by my Lord Governors Directions, I am expresly comanded to deliuer yt to your Honors Hands, vnless yt were your Pleasure I might deliuer it at the Counsell Bord. He then tooke the Letter of me, and sayd, that I shuld haue a Teste for the Receipt of yt.

My Lord of *Essex* comes out of his Chamber in his Gown and Night Cap. I presented your humble Service vnto hym, and acquainted hym with your Letter to the Lords, and deliuered to Mr. Secretary. He said, that he made no Doubt, but you wold giue good Reason for the Thing, the Queen much blamed you for here; and that he had much to wryte vnto you concerning that Point, which he bids me attend hym for.

There is a *Flushing* Skipper here, that hath had ofte Conference with his Lordship, who is lodged and dieted vpon his Charges in a Vitling House by *Charing Crosse*, where, I heare, he domineers, and meanes to drinke my Lord out of Debt. He is sayd to come from you.

Full 14 Dayes, his Lordship kept in; her Majesty, as I hard, resolved to breake hym of his Will, and to pull down his great Hart, who found yt a Thing impossible, and sayes he holds yt from the Mothers Syde; but all is well againe, and no Doubt he will grow a mighty Man in our State.

My Lord of *Cumberland*, makes some Doubt, of his going to Sea, because my Lord *Thomas Howard*, and Sir *Walter Raughley*, were to be ioined with hym in equall Authority. The Queen told hym of yt, and he to her self, refuses to goe, which he was well chidden for.

Mr. *Smith* told me, that the Queen, in Words to hym, did blame you about the Shipping passed for *Spaine*; but he tells me, that you were not by any Letter you had from the Lords, warranted to stay them by Force.

Mr. *Hix* tels me, that Mr. Secretary brought your Letter to my Lord Treasurer, which he read ouer, being a very long Letter, and protested vnto me, that your Reasons and Discretion was well allowed of.

The Phisicians vary in their Opinion of my Lord Chamberlain, for some say he will dy shortly: Others say, that they can perceue no such Thing: But sure yt is, that he means to giue over waiting at Court.

Tis reported, that my Lord Deputy, and Sir *John Norris*, shall Return out of hand; but I do not heare that my Lord *Boroughs* Dispatch is signed, though all be drawn ready for yt.

The Lords haue bene these 3 Dayes busied about the Accounts of Sir *Thomas Sherley*, to *Anno* 1590. I saw how he demands by Peticion 302 *l.* which was paid you vpon the Account of 87. If he can haue yt passe, yt shall content hym; but as yet, the Lords resolue in nothing.

Sir

Sir *John Fortescu* told me this Afternoone, vnasked, that your Matter of *Oteford* should be dispatched assone as he cold fynd my Lord Treasorer at any Leisure, to move hym, and acquaint hym with yt.

The Christening wilbe vpon *Tuesday*, *St. Davies* Day. My young Master saies, that his little Sister shall weare a Leeke the Day of her Christening. My Lady and all are well. *Strand*, this xxvth of *Feb.* 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

Yesternight late, I attended at Court, 1000 [*Earl Essex*] Pleasure as soe comanded by hym; and in his Chamber he called me a Syde, and privately sayd this vnto me, Your Master hath wrytten vnto me, that yf 500 [*Lord Cobham*] dy, he will stand for such a Place, and named yt vnto me (which is the same you wryt vnto me of) and therein desires my Furtherance, which I protest he shall haue, and none other. Yt wilbe obiected, peradventure, that hauing the Gouernment of *Flushing*, he cannot attend the Safety of both Places; but seing he is born in *Kent*, and his Living and Dwelling their to, I hold no Body so fitt for yt as hymself. Neither doe I heare that any Body stands for yt, but 30 [*Lord Brook*], who, of all Men, is the vnfitteft; and such hath his base Villanies bene towards me, which, to the World, is to well known, that he shalbe sure neuer to haue yt, if I can keape hym from yt. I make no Doubt, but that great Meanes wilbe vsed for hym; and at this Instant he hath a stronge Party for hym: But hath your Master wrytten to any Body els about yt? My Answer was, I assure your Honor, he hath wrytten to no Body els; to me only he signified that he meant to seeke yt by your Fa- uor, which he charged me to keape very secret: But to all Things my Master desires, her Majesty is by those that hinder his Preferment made beleue, that *Flushing* is of soe great Worth, as makes the Queen thinke hym vnworthy of any other Place; but I very humbly beseach your Honour, in your Loue to hym, to consider the Vncertainty of his Gouernment, which by the States Restitucion of her Majestys Money, or by an vsuall Cours of changing forrein Comands, may end; and Places here at Home, are not at all Tymes found voyd. As for 30, I vnderstand by some of good Credyt, that his Purpose is, with all the Credyt he can make, to haue yt by Resignacion, or by being ioined in the Patent with hym that hath yt. And the like Cours are intended by others for other Places he hath. I will, sayd he, take speedy Care to prevent yt.

In my Opinion (said I) my Master hath don her Majesty farr better Service, then thother that stands for yt, either hath don or can euer doe, and I can best Witnes how chargeable her Services and Imploiments haue bene vnto hym, and as yet without Reward. And of all the Offices that grew voyd by the Death of his two Vnckles, my Lord *Lester*, and *Warwicke*, they were all bestowed vpon others, and none vpon hym. I must humbly beseach you, to haue hym in Remembrance, as Occasion may serue, and beleue yt my Lord, your Goodnes cannot be bestowed vpon any, that with more Faith and Deuotion will receue them. He then sayd, that he made that Accownt of you, as of very few the like.

I sayd, yt is reported by many that her Majesty is greatly offended with you, for the not obeing of her Comandments, signified by the Lords of the Cownsell, for the Stay of the Ships, that are gon into *Spain*.

What you heare (quoth he) is very true, and I haue bene chidden for defending your Masters Doings, and did assure the Queen, that he had no Direction, nor Warrant to stay them by Force, but her Majesty sayd, that she
willed

willed my Lord Treasurer, and her Secretary, to send hym Word of such her Pleasure; but I told her, they had not don soe, and therefore she had no Reason to blame hym for yt. My Lord sayd I, I deliuered Mr. Secretary a Letter for the Lords, in Answer of one of theirs to my Master, which shuld seeme to be of great Importance, because of the great Charge I had giuen me to deliuer yt safely. Which Letter, I hope you haue seen. No truly haue I not (sayd he) but the Queen hath had yt read vnto her, by the Secretary, in the Presence of my Lord Admirall, which doth giue her good Satisfaction; and my self will desire to see yt, because I was chid for hym, but cant you shew me a Copie of yt; I told hym I had none, but I was in good Hope to haue deliuered yt my self at Cownsell Bord, when your Lordship might haue bene their to haue hard yt; and then I told hym, what Words Mr. Secretary used vnto me, which he smiled at. Withall I told hym, in what Wants *Flushing* was of Vitle and Municon; to haue made good her Majestys Comandment, if yt had been absolute; and very humbly desired hym to continew this his Loue and Care of you, and your Actions. Within a Day or two, he will wryte hymself.

You haue hard of my Lord *Essex* keeping his Chamber, by my former Letters, during which Tyme he ofte sent to the Queen about diuers Buifnes, diuers Persons. He that he sent to satisfie her Majesty, with the weaknes of your Direction, for the stay of the Ships, told me, that the Queen vsed very many good Speeches of you, that you were a very fine Gentleman, and had many good Parts, but that your Mynd was to much addicted to the Presence Chamber. For the discharge of the Duty I owe you, I doe withall humblenes signify vnto you, what I heare.

Yesterday a principall Follower of my Lord of *Essex*, told me that he saw two Letters of yours, sealed with Gold, and the broad Arrow Head, directed to two of the Maydes, and that a *Knight*, who was too open, had the Charge to deliuer them. I thinke yt was told me of Purpose, because I shuld take Notice of yt. *Strand*, this *Sunday*, the 27. of *Feb.* 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

R. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

I Wish your Lordship a good Aunswere from Home, and that these Men had better Consideration of such as do good Offices, wherevnto Thincouragement is so small, and the Likelihood lesse, that if Mens Natures were not better, then Occasions is gaue them, they would here often find more Encumbrances, and not know which Way to ridde them selues of them. I haue tolde the Cownsell asmuch as your Lordship write me, about the Solgiars of *Flushing*, &c. and I thinke do now write vnto youe, with Desire to giue Order for the Apprehendinge of one; wherein I can say no more, but leave it to your Discreation and Pleasure. The Question betweene *Hollande* and *Zelande*, is by the Generall States resoluid on, to the Advantaige of the *Hollanders*; but wether the other will yelde, that I much dowbt of, because they take not the States for their competent Iudges, *quies par in parem ney subet imperium*. Methinkes your Lordship could neuer haue a fitter Time to feele those Men, and put in for the Regiment, while they are in Picke against these; for talkinge with one that knoweth much, me thought he leaned towards you, though I could not get it from him plainly. The Count *Solms* seeing no Reconfilement with *Holand*, is contented to leave them in their Humour, and will stay in the Contry, vppon the Hope given how that the generallitie will imploy, and otherwise prouide for him, in a Place worthy his Qualitie; but when that wilbe I know not, and so leave him: And concerning your Horse Companies, I perceave nothing more done, or wilbe don by his Excellencie; but a Lettre is written from the Counsell of State to hir

V O L. II.

G

Majestie,

Majestie, requiring that yours and Sir *Nicholas Parkers* Companies, might be renforced as they were heretofore, which Lettres his Excellencie will seconde with his : Sir *Nicholas* shalbe the Bearer, wishinge the Successe such as might be desired ; and when *Caron* shall retorne, which I thinke wilbe shortlie, he is like enough, amongst other Matters, to haue som Comission about it, being now gone towards *Amsterdam* to see his Friends, and wilbe againe here verie shortlie : Three or 4 Daies hence his Excellencie departeth towards *Arnheim*, at the Meetinge of *Gelderland*. Count *William* is returned, Count *Hobenlo* goeth, and doth not go ; the Count *Egmond* is departed for *Fraunce*, to be married to Madame *de Torrese* ; the Princeesse languisheth for Want of Companie ; and all the rest remaine as your Lordship lefte them, wherewith I ende, with my humble Comendations. *Haeghe*, 28th of *February*, 1596, in Haste.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

I vnderstand that they of *Zelande* meane to stand to their Resolucion, to haue 3 Coronels ; but Monsieur *Nassaw*, whatsoeuer the Matter is, like to be none of them, though he made such Account, and aspired to a further Matter, viz. to haue the Superintendence of all the rest ; but thus much to your self, and am of Opinion, that your Lordship may chaunce to worke som good, if any that professed it, do affecte youe, and take this to Harte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

MY Lord Treasurer is not well, the Sharpnes of the Weather makes him keape in, and the Time, as Sir *John Fortescu* saies, to moue him in the Matter of *Oteford* doth not serue, but he bids me not doubt of the Doing of it.

My Lord Chamberlain growes weaker and weaker, and the Doctors are doubtful of his Recouery. His eldest Sonne doth, with all the Friends he hath, earnestly sue to be Lord Warden of the *Cinq Portes*.

My Lord of *Essex* once againe doth keape his Chamber, and saies he will goe into *Wales*. Truly, my Lord, he leades here a very vnquiet Liffe. I heard that 200 [*Sir Rob. Cecil*] hath bene with him, and with Acknowledgments of some Things past, desired his Loue and Fauor, with great Protestacions of Assurednes vnto him ; but it tooke not that Successe which was looked for.

To Morrow is the Christning, and my Lady *Bedford* now sends Word she cannot come, neither will she nominat a Deputy, which some what troubles my Lady, who hath sent to my Lady *Essex*, to giue Mrs. *Bes Sidney* Leau to be thother Godmother ; it was my Fortune to name my Lady of *Bedford* at the first, and therefore my Lady blames my Choice.

My Lady is well, and all her litle ones about her ; she lookes for you still, and praies you to send over for *Penshurst*, half a Tonne of Claret Wine, of which she heares you haue good Store.

Sir *Mathew Morgan*, Captains, *Brown*, *Berry*, *Morison*, and *Burnham*, wilbe to Morrow, to attend the great Ladies at *Sauoye*.

Here it is reported, that the *English* Troopes in *Fraunce* wilbe cashired at the 6 Moneths End, or recalled to be sent to *Irelande*. The Comanders wish their old Places again.

I attend Mr. Secretary for a Lettre vnto you, or at least wise for a Note he receued your Lettre to the Lords of the 17 of *Feb.* I cannot chuse but let you know how vnkindly he takes it at your Hands, that desires a Teste of the Receipt of Lettres deliuered vnto him. I writ in my former Lettres, of the 25 *Feb.* what he said to my self, and now a Gentleman of his said, That it was straunge your Lordship shuld haue any Diffidence in a Secretary of Estate, that euer loved and

and regarded you. I answered, that it was mistaken, for I was of Opinion that a Teste was desired to assure your Lordship I had deliuered it, being as it shuld seeme of such great Importance, and rather a Distrust had of me. That I knew your Lordship wold be troubled when you shuld heare from me of this, but he desired I wold not aduertise it, not doubting but you shuld heare from him self very shortly.

For that Man you writ about to, 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] I doe not know what Success it will take, seing him soe indisposed with Malincholy; it may be about that. *Strand*, 28 of *Feb.* at Night, 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

R. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

THIS Day a Speach was at Court, that my Lord Chamberlain cannot liue. I made my Lord of *Essex* know it, and humbly besought him to haue you in Remembrance. Vpon Monday Morning he is going towards *Bristow*, then to *Raglan*, soe to *Hereford*, and *Wigmore*; and meanes not to be here till *Easter Eue*. Yt is giuen out that he doth it for his Healths Sake, for by Chaunge of the Aire he hopes to recouer it. In the meane Time, it giues Opportunity for others to effect their Wills: Yt may be, that in his Lettre Yesternight, written at *Walsingham* House vnto you, and deliuered by Capten *Morison*, he giues you particular Aduertisements of your own Buifnes. To me he said this Euening, that he wold neither forgett your Leauē, nor the other Matter, and both before his Going; yt may be for all this, that he wilbe stayed.

Cc told me, that she spake with Mr. Secretary about your Leauē, who promises to effect it, as Occasion may giue her Leauē; but assured me (vpon the Motion I made vnto her, who was like to haue the *Cinq Ports*) that 30 (Lord *Cobhams* Son) wold cary it away from all; for his own Fauor was great, and his Friends in Greatnes and Autority here, and was of Opinion, that no Body wold or durst speake against it, vnles 1000 [Earl of *Essex*].

My Lord Chamberlain doth bequeath to his eldest Sonne 3000 *l.* a Yeare Land, and 10000 *l.* in Goods.

The Queen is determined, as I heare, to haue a new Treasurer at Warrs, and Sir *Thomas Fludde* is here by speciall Comandment attending to be established; yt is not yet much spoken of, but this was assured me by one that knowes very much.

Sir *John Fortescue*, hath bene 3 Tymē this Weeke at my Lord Treasurers, and my Lord of *Buckburst* still with hym. They mett about these Buifnes of Sir *Thomas Sherleys*. This next Weeke he promises to dispatch me in the Matter of *Oleford*. My Lord *Borowes* departs not, till *Norres* come from *Irelande* once more. *Strand*, this Saturday Night, 1 of *March*, 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

R. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Christning was Yesterday, and my Lady *Suffex* named her *Bridget*. My Lady *Bedford* sent her Father and Mother to excuse her not being their, with deepest Protestations, that no other Cause, but her not being well, kept her away, which greued her more then her Sicknes; but sent a Bowle, desiring it might be accepted as from a third Godmother. The two Cowntesses of *Darby*, and *Southampton*

Southampton were their. My Lord of *Southampton*, my Lord *Compton*, Sir *Tho. Garret*, Mr. *Roger Mannors*, who byd them all welcom in your Name; and the Captens of *Flushing* were their alsoe, and they had all Things prepared necessary for their Calling.

This Morning I was at *Blackfriars*, and there I found my Lord Admirall had bene with my Lord *Cobham*: Yt is now held certain he cannot liue. I haue hereof giuen Notice from Tyme to Tyme to my Lord *Essex*, who hath already had you in Remembrance for the *Cinq Portes*, as I heare. Mr. *Harry Brooke* stands for that Place, and to be Lord Liftenant of the Shire; both which Places, I know not how it growes, are wished vnto you by the Gentlemen of *Kent*, as you are born there. Yf my Lord of *Essex* is able to doe any Thing, yt will now appeare; for certainly he opposes hymself against thother, laying before her Maiestie his Vnworthines, and Vnablenes to doe her Service. And by thadvancing of you to Honor, she furthers her own Service, and strengthens yt. My Lady *Essex* doth continually put her Lord in mynd of you.

In my Opinion your Lordship may doe well to wryte vnto his Lordship such a Lettre, as may be shewed to the Queen, and desire him earnestly to deale for you in your Absence for the Place of the *Cinq Portes*, being soe fitt for you in Respect of your Liuing; and seeing it was her princely Pleasure to bestow all Offices that had bene your two Vnkles vpon others, hauing promised the Butlership vnto you; yt will now please her to bestow this honorable Place vpon you, as an Honor in your Cowntrey.

My Lord *Boroughes* Patent was signed Yesterday in Thafter noone, being St. *Dauies* Day, and now prepares to be gone out of Hand; but I heare it murmured, that he is like to loose the *Brill*, when he is established in *Ireland*.

My Lord *Southampton* hath Leaued for one Yeare to trauell, and purposes to be with you before *Easter*. He told my Lady that he wold see you before she shuld, which she wold not beleue, for, said she, I looke for him euery Day. Madame, quoth he, he hath no Leaued. Yes, said she, for Mr. Secretary sent me such Word; but she begins to doubt it, and to grieue at yt.

Yt neuer concernd you, in my Opinion, to be here soe much, as it doth at this Instant, but I feare me yt will not be graunted, till it be seen that their Purpose is served; for yt cannot be, but they heare of my Lord of *Essex* standing for you. At a Scriueners Shop by the *Exchange*, 2 of *March*, 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

Yesterday Morning *Thomas* delivered me a Letter from you, with others to my Lord *Essex*, Lord *Buckhurst*, and Mr. *Arthur Champernown*, dated the 25 of *February*.

Touching your Buifnes in the Matter of *Oteford*, vntill my Lord Treasurer be well, whose Hands are bownd vp this cold Weather, yt cannot haue an End. And now I will acquaint you with something which I heare of the Secrets in Court.

24 [Sir *Walter Raleigh*] Hath bene very often very priuate with 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] and is the Mediator of a Peace betwene hym and 200, [Sir *Robert Cecil*] who likewise hath bene priuat with him; 24 alledges how much good may grow by it. 1500 [Queen *Elizabeth*] continuall Unquietnes will turn to Contentments. Dispatches for all Matters of War and Peace for the Safety of the Land, will go forward, to the Hurt of the common Enemies; 1000 was Yesterday in the Afternoone two Howrs at my Lady *Russels* House in *Blackfriars*. How — will like of this, when it is known, you may in your own Wisdom iudge of; but 1000 wearied with not knowing how to please, is not vnwilling to harken to those Motions, made vnto him for the Publiq Good.

†

My

My Lord of *Essex* goes vpon *Monday* next, by her Majesties Leauē, for xx Dayes, towards *Wigmore* Castell, and soe to *Raglan*. I desired of my Lord of *Essex* very humbly to remember before his Departure, two Thinges, as he loued your Lordship: Thone was, to desire her Majesty, according to his Promise, to license your Return for a Moneth or two: Thother, to moue her in the Matter of the *Cinq Portes*, my Lord Chamberlains Weakness being such, as there was little Hope his Lordship shuld fynd hym aliue, at his Return out of *Wales*; and by his Absence and yours with all, your Sute wold not preuaile, hauing here no Body left to procure yt. Your Leauē he promises to deal earnestly in; and, for my Lord Chamberlain, sayd he, yt is here sayd he will liue. Mr. *Hen. Brooke*, Sir *Ed. Wootton*, and the two Lords, *Buckburst*, and *Hunsdon*, doe stand for the *Cinq Portes*.

My Lord *Borow*, as I wryt vnto you, hath his Patent and Instructions signed; but by her Majesties Commandment, not yet to be delivered vnto hym. It was told me by one of Account, that 900 [Lord *Burghley*] doth not like of his going, but stands in yt, that yt is fitter to commytt the Sword to Sir *Robert Sydney*, or Sir *John Norris*. My Lord *Borow* is chiefly beholding to Mr. Secretarie for this Imploiment, who at this Houre is the greatest Counsaillor of *England*, in all Matters of Dispatches; and lookes to be observed by the greatest that have occasion to vse hym.

My Lady *Warwicke* keaps her Chamber, somewhat troubled that her Brother [Sir *William Russel*] is not suffered to return Lord Deputy into *England*, er Lord *Borow* be sent away; for vpon Aduertisement from her, yt wold be soe. Sir *William Russel* hath giuen vp the great Howse in *Dublin*, put his Train to Bordewages, and liues retired in a litle House, expecting his Revocation er Lord *Borow* be landed. What wilbe done herein Tyme must make knowen.

In the Matter of the *Cinq Portes* Mr. *Leonard* hath wished me to be carefull, of you to your Freinds at Court. But God knowes what hindrance your own Absence gives to this Sute, now that my Lord *Essex* goes away; neither doe I know to whom I shuld repaire, my Lady *Warwicke* being full of her own Discontentmente, and my Lady *Huntingdon* a Sutor for her Leases of her Jointur. All soe firme to the stronger Party, that Nobody dares speake for you. I wold your Lordship wold consider, yf yt were best for you, to wryte to the Queen her self. I do attend Instructions and Aduice from you. At Capt. *Bernes* Chamber in *Fleetstreet*, this 4 of *March*, 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,
ABOUT Midnight my Lord Chamberlain died. I came this Morning early to the Court, and as my Lord of *Essex* went vp to the Queen, I humbly besought him to haue you in Remembraunce. He assured me that he had a speciall Care of yt, and his Iorney into *Wales* is put of by this Accident, which I am very glad of.

Here yt is sayd that a Messinger is sent in Haft for my Lord *Worcester* to come vp. The Court is now full of, who shall haue this and that Office, but the most Voices say, that Mr. *Harry Brooke* shall haue *Eltam*, and the *Cinq Portes*, by Reason of the Fauer the Queen beares hym.

My Lord of *Hunsdon* is named for the Lord Chamberlanship, and Lord Lifenant of *Kent*. As any Thing hapens I will aduertise it. At Court, in haft, this *Sunday* Morning, 6 of *March*, 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Yesterday, being *Sunday* the 6 of *March*, I wryt vnto you, by Capt. *Goring*, of my Lord Chamberlains Death, and of my being at Court to put my Lord of *Essex* in mynd of your Sute for the *Cinq Portes*. Yt grieues my Sowle that this Day brings foorth no better Fruit of my Labor and Attendance.

This Euening my Lord of *Essex* called me vnto hym, and this was his Speech vnto me: I moued the Queen this Morning very earnestly in your Masters Behalf for the *Cinq Portes*. Her Answer was, that he is to young for such an Office. I replied, that he was older then others that looked for yt. Her Majesty then said, that being Gouvernor of *Flushing*, he cold not be present to answer euery sodain Daungers of the Portes; and this was all I cold haue of her at the first Motion. Euen now I prest her in it again, and she directly answers me, that your Master shall not haue yt, and that she wold not wrong the now Lord *Cobham* soe much, as to bestow yt from hym vpon any that was inferior to hymself. The Queen hath bene likewise moued in it for my Lord *Willoughby*, but she prefers the Lord *Cobham* before hym; and seeing he is like to carry it away, I meane (said the Earl) resolutely to stand for it my self against him; which if I can obtain, I wilbe willing, at all Times, to resign it ouer to your Master, as her Majesty may be brought to like or allow it. My Lord Treasurer is come to Court, and we satt in Counsell this After noone in his Chamber. I made it knowen vnto them, that I had iust Cause to hate the Lord *Cobham*, for his villanous Dealing and abusing of me; that he hath bene my cheiffe Persecutor most iniustly; that in him there is no Worth; if therefore her Majesty would grace him with Honor, I may haue right Cause to thincke my self litle regarded by her. He after said to me, I will write to your Master at more Leisure, in the meane Time aduertise him of this, and comend me vnto him.

Your Lordship in your own Wisdom can best iudge of these Things, and what Good you may expect here, where to be a Noble Man born, is more respected, then to be vertuose and worthy. Yf you tooke Occasion vpon this her Majesties Answer to write to her self, in my Opinion it were no ill Course.

This is no Time to moue your Leauē, all the World being full of Expectation where these Offices wilbe bestowed; and her Majesty troubled with Motions for them by most that speake vnto her. Yt was told me very secretly to Day, that the now Lord *Cobham* shall marry Mrs. *Russell* of the Priuy Chamber.

Now that my Lord Treasurer is come to Court, I will attend the Matter of *Oxford*.

I beseech your Lordship determine vpon some Cours to liue within your Compass, and to gett out of Debt, for I feare me it wilbe long er any Aduancement wilbe laid vpon you here for your Good. God hath blessed you with many and sweet Children; it is now full Time for you to cast how to prouide for them; wherein God will assuredly blesse you, when you will rightly take it in Hand, and goe about to doe it. *Strand*, this *Monday Night*, the 7 of *March*, 1596.

Your Honours, &c.

Row. Whyte.

This Morning, Newes is come to Court, that *Amiens* is surprised by the Cardinals Forces.

Rowland

VOL. II.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

IN mine of the 5th, I signified that Sir *Tho. Flud* was sent for to receive Sir *Tho. Sherleys* Place, but I doe not see that he is established, and yet I feare me (for soe it was very secretly told me) that Sir *Tho. Sherley* shall out, for he accepts of no Bills of Exchange, keapes his House, hath lessend his Traine, and can hold vp his Credit no longer. The Queen told Sir *John Fortescu*, that she wold haue him see the Money deliuered to good sufficient Marchants, to be transported for the Soldiers Pay.

Sir *John Fortescu* told me to Day, that there was some Cause to feare Sir *Tho. Sherley* wold be fownd faulty, and asked me if the Soldiers wanted no Pay at *Flushing*. I answered, that I did not heare they did, and that Mr. *Hemell*, the Treasurers Deputy, was euer most carefull, with the best Credit he cold make, to see those necessary Paiments Weekly satisfied.

I hard that my Lord Treasurer, who lies now sicke a Bed, and Mr. Secretary, doe pittie Sir *Tho. Sherley*, and doe deale with the Queen for him, but they find her Majesties Minde estranged for him. I hard also, that Sir *Thomas* is much griued withall, and now yelds vnder to heavy a Burthen, desiring her Majestie to extend vpon good Lands, and his all. Yt is now publicuely knowen in Court, that my Lord of *Essex* stands for the *Cinq Portes*. Strand, this 8th of *March*, at 11 a Clocke at Night, 1596.

Your Honours, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sidney.

My Lord,

MY Lord of *Essex* stood for the *Cinq Portes*, but the Queen told hym, that the now Lord *Cobham* shuld have yt. Wherevpon he was resolved to leaue the Court, and vpon *Thursday* Morning, 10 *March*, hymself, his Followers, and Horses were ready; he went to speake with my Lord Treasurer, about 10 a Clocke, and by *Somersett* House, Mr. *Killigrew* mett hym, and willed hym to come to the Queen. After some Speach had privatly with her, she made hym Master of the Ordonance, which Place he hath accepted, and receves Contentment by yt. I do remember, I wryt vnto you of a Treaty of a Peace, by 24. Mediacon, between hym, and others, but I doe not fynd you are included in any Part of yt; you are wise, and can best iudge of these Things your self, but I am fory to see soe good Words without Fruit.

Yt is now confidently giuen out, that Mr. Secretary shalbe Chancelor of the Duchy out of Hand.

And the Report goes, that my Lord *Hunsdon* shalbe Lord Chamberlain, my Lord *Worcester*, President of the North, and Sir *William Russel*, at his Return, Capten of *Barwicke*. The Vice Chamberlains Place, Sir *Walter Rauley*, Sir *Ed. Wootton*, and Sir *John Stanhop* stands for.

This *Saturday* Morning, Sir *William Hatton* died in *Holburn*; my Lady *Kildare*, as I heare, hath begd the Wardship of his Daughters. My Lord Treasurer takes yt very heavily, and Weepes pitifully, calling to remembraunce the many late Crosses he hath bene afflicted withall, by the Death of his Friends.

Wednesday last, in the After noone, Sir *John Fortescu* discoursed my Lord Treasurer in the Matter of *Oteford*, and his Lordship (as he tels me) doth giue his good Allowaunce unto yt, but referd yt to some better Leisure, because the Auditors, at this Instant doe declare their Accownts; and the Matters of Sir *Thomas Sherley*, hath busied them also, and troubled them.

Now I may boldly wryte vnto you, that he is fallen, which I am sorry for, and this Cours is taken, by the Lords; 30 Marchants doe vndertake to make

ouer the Treasure by Exchange, at 34 s. vj d. *Flemish*, and a Paymaster shalbe apointed to receue yt, and pay yt to the Companies. The Clothes and the Increase shalbe comytted to *Babington* and *Bromley*, vpon good Security. These Accountants shall euery half Yeare, or Yeare, deliuer vp their Reconings to an Auditer apointed for the Service, and a Resolution taken, that their shalbe no Treasurer.

The Lords sent for Mr. *Meredith*, and offerd hym the Paymaster his Place, 200 l. Fee. He refuses yt, and seekes by all Meanes to put yt of, not willing to medle in Thaffaires of Princes, nor contented with soe smale a Meanes to live.

Yt was told me, that Complaints are made of the Comissaryes, that now are in *Flushing*, and *Brill*, as Men that doe neglect their Duties, by Feare to offend the Governors. Yt is very like that *Burchinshaws* Informations may occasion Change, and new Devises and Orders; for neither shall you nor others be made Priuy vnto them, till they be determined and resolved vpon. Yt is generally sayd, that euery Soldier shall euery Yeare receve his just pay from his Captain, or vpon Complaint yt shalbe redrest.

I doe heare that young Sir *Th. Sherley* dares not goe Abroade, soe farre engaged is he for his Fathers Dets, that he hath a Purpose to crosse the Seas. Sir *Tho. Sherleys* humble Sute is, that yt may please her Majesty, to take all mild Courses, by suffring hym to sell all his Lands for her Satisfaction, and his Creditors; and seemes to stand resolute, that his Debt to the Queen is but smale, yf yt be any at all, but the World thincks otherwise. The Queen and the Lords as yet I heare are severely inclined against hym.

This Morning I moued my Lord of *Essex*, of the Treasurers Company in *Flushing*, and humbly besought hym to doe you the Favour as to procure yt for Liffenant *Sydney*, your Kinsman, who had many good Parts in hym, and depended long vpon your Lordship, for Advancement; that you were once determined to giue hym one of the late Cawtionary Companies, that fell, but that your Lordship did preffer them, his Lordship had recomended. His Answer was, you are, I Doubt, not acquainted with the Miseries Sir *Th. Sherley* is fallen into, by which his Sonne is vndon; he hath made Meanes vnto me for yt, that her Majesty wilbe pleased to bestow yt vpon hym, to retire unto *Flushing*, till yt be seen in what State his Father stands. But if the Queen will not giue yt hym, I assure you that young *Sidney* shall haue yt, of whom I doe heare very well.

Sir *John Fortescu* in going to the Court lighted at my Lord Treasurers, but Word was brought hym, that his Lordship was not to be spoken withall, and all turned backe that haue any Buifnes with hym, by this Accident of Sir *William Hattons* Death.

My Lady sent me with her Lettres to my Lord *Essex*, Lord Admiral, and Mr. Secretary, about yur Leau, and humbly besought them to know her Majestys Resolution. They doe promes to moue yt effectually, within a Day or two.

The Queen doth lend my Lord *Boroghs* 2000 l. to provide for his Going to *Yreland*. He is exceedingly bownd to 200 [Sir *Robert Cecil*] without whose Favour little good is donne here. Sir *James Scudmor* is betrothed to yong Mrs. *Haughton*, and shall haue with her, 12000 l. They say that Sir *John Packington* shall haue the Mother.

As for the Warrant granted you by the Lords, I am resolued not to deliuer yt to Mr. *Kennels* Man, though he hath bene earnest for yt, till I may see who shall answer the Remainder due vnto you; and I feare yt must be newly directed, for as yt is, yt is but a Warrant to Sir *Th. Sherley*. *Strand*, the 12. of *March* at Night, 1596.

I

R. Whyte.

George

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lorde,

YEsterday was yours of the 7th deliuered me, and that to Sir *Frauncys Vere* I gaue him presently, thankinge your Lordship for the frindly Correspondence and Communicacion of your Letter written vnto my Lords of the Counsell. That vnto the Counsell of State I presented, addinge such furder Speech, to the Reproach of those, that vpon Vncertainties presume to touch Men of Qualitie, as I thought convenient, so to prevent (if like Occasions should fall owt) furder Plaints and Conceites against those that are blamelesse, and not to be touched. Touchinge the *Zelande* Regiment I could not say much more, for that the Partie opened him selfe no furder; and yet wil tel youe that the first Letter of the Mans Name is *Vander Wercke*, whose your Lordship knoweth to be no plaine Speaker, but must be drawn from him, or com owt by Fitts: The thirde Colonel which is desired (I was tolde in secret, and pray you that it may be so kept) is *Vander Moot*, who maryed *Marmaekers* Daughter, and hath bin written vnto, but whether by the Colledge, or any in particular, that I know not. I am stil of Opinion, if those that professe Loue to your Lordship do meane it from their Harte, they might now shew Theeffects, for Thopportunitie and Tyme are presented, which gaue me the more Subiect this Afernoene, as I was communicange of Matters with Monsieur *Caron*, to open thus much unto him; also of the good Offices you stil did, and the coald Requital; wherevpon he promised, that if they haue not disposed in the Matter at his Comminge thither, he would sownd their Humors, and do what he could to furder yt. Yf you could gett their Likings there it will suffice, for then must his Excellencie say *Amen*, or wee shall discouer him furder, and iudge as wee fynd. I will likewise do my best to procure, that Order shalbe given vnto *Caron* about your Horse Companie, and by my nexte wryte of that I shall heare furder; so as vppon his Dispatch, and within 4 or 5 Dayes, to departe towards you with the States Resolucion about the promised Shipping. Yf her Majesty continew her Purpose, when you write next to the Princess, if you so please to make me the Deliuierer, I would feele her Goodwil and Disposition to the furderyng of you. His Excellencie writt not hitherto of any Sarvice he intendeth, and yet hath 2 or 3 Enterpryses in Practise. The Losse of *Amiens* made a strange Alarme here, and feare that it will hinder all the Kings Designes, and make the Papists more desyrous of Peace. *Hagbe*, this 14th of *March*, 1596.

Your good Lordships most assured in all Service,

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

YOURS to my Lord of *Essex*, my Lady, and Sir *Tho. Flud*, I deliuered, but the other for my Lord Treasurer I gaue Mr. Secretary, because his Father hath not suffred any Body to trouble him with Letter or any Thing els these 4 or 5 Daies. They say he is ill, and hath a great Heate in his Mouth and Throat. I my self doe see the Lords that had Occasion to speake with him about her Majesties Service, return without seeing or speaking to him.

This Day Mr. Secretary called me vnto him, and these, as well as I can remember, were his Words vnto me: The Lettre you gaue me from your Master, of the 12 of *March*, was Yesterday read to the Queen by me. She doth exceedingly comend his discreet Cours of Proceading with the Marchants, and his speciall Care for the Paiment of the Garrison, but doth so much dislike their paltry Dealing, as Order is giuen me by her Majesty to haue Lettres of Thancks written vnto him; and others vnto them, of her iust conceaued Displeasure;

V O L. II.

and such of them as he can find most Fault withall, shalbe presently sent for over, to answer such their bad Speeches and Doings.

I tooke this Time to moue her Majestie for his Leave to return, his Buisnes the next Term greatly requiring it; but she saies, that vntill Matters be better settled for the Garrison, he cannot come away: That if there wold not fall out any further Occasion, he shuld come over against the Terme next after it; and wished me not to presse it any further.

This was my Answer. Seing it is her Majesties Pleasure to keepe my Master at *Flushing*, I beseech your Honor to moue her Majesty with the Wants of all necessary Things for the Safety of *Flushing*; for his Presence, without good Store of Vile and Munition, cannot defend the Town, if it shuld fall into any Daunger. He answered, that he wold doe it, and that it was great Reason.

My Lord of *Essex*, as I writ vnto you by the last Post, the 12 of *March*, had graunted vnto him the Office of Master of Thordonance, but as yet he cannot get his Patent signed. Sir *John Fortescu* offered it twice to her Majesty, but she found some Exceptions, and this After noone he tooke his Bill from him, and presented it himself, but for all that it is not donne, which moves Thearle greatly. I deliuered vnto him this very Note which I now send vnto you, because in reading of it he might apprehend it the better. He read it all over while I stood by, deliuered it again vnto me, and said this: That vntill his own Bill was signed he cold not well embrace the other, lest it wold hinder both; and that he saw some Devises to forstall him, for I heare, said he, that they wold haue his Patent, I meane Lord *Brookes*, signed before mine, or assone as mine, but I will take a Cours. He said no more, but went his Way from me.

My Lady *Warwicke* moued my Lord of *Essex* for you; he saies vnto her, that he hath good Hope for you, but she bids me write vnto you, that she holds it desperat, and that if she can iudge of any Thing, Lord *Cobham* shall haue it. But because that it may, by my Lord of *Essex*s Crossing, be long delaied, and Time may worke for you, she is of Opinion you should write to the Queen herself; and if you know no Body to deliuer it, she offers to take a Time the Queen may reade it; but I finde that she is fearfull to haue it as much as knowen she speakes to any for you in this Sute.

I am credibly informed, that the Lord *Cobham*, who shall marry my Lord *Oxfords* Daughter, hearing how disdainfully my Lord of *Essex* speaks of him in Publiq, doth likewise protest to hate the Earle as much. What will grow of this I will export.

The Lord *Willoughby*, Sir *Edward Wooton*, and Sir *Ed. Hobby*, stand for the *Cinq Portes*. I haue thrice put my Lord of *Essex* in minde of Lifenant *Sidney* for the Treasurers Company, and he doth assure me, that if young *Sherley* haue it not, he shall haue it. Now is the Time for you to write in his Behalf, if you like of this Motion I haue made, and to send Mr. *Sidney* over about it, for here are other Captens that begin to harken after it, and that will make greate Sute for it.

Mr. *Louell*, the Cofferer, is dead, and old *Fookes* shall come in his Place. The Warrant of the Lords for the lost Horse I haue safe in my Custody, and yet know not what to doe with it, for here is no direct Order taken with the *Lowcowntrey* Causes, only a Resolution the Queen will haue no Treasurer, but a Paymaster, and the same wilbe Mr. *Meredith*, if he accept it.

You have iust Cause to marvell, that your Lordships Letter to the Lords, in Answer of theirs, was not read at Cownsell Bord, as is vsuall; but truly, since my Lord Treasurer being away, here is litle sitting, and no full Cownsell at all; but I make no Doubt, but you shall haue Answer from Mr. Secretary himself, that he had it of me, and that it was read to the Queen.

This Delaying of Leave from Time to Time, is a Kind of a Deniall. Your Lordship I am sure will soe interprete of it, and will shape your Courtes thereafter. God grant your Matters where you are, may take Place for your Good, for here is litle Good ment you as yet.

My

My Lady *Huntingdon* is a Sutor for a Lease for her own Jointer, and as yet cannot haue it don. Her Wants are extreme, and her Debts exceed 2400 *l.* at least; she cannot assist you in your Request for the Matter of the *Cinq Portes*, till that be ended. As for Sir *John Stanhope*, he is too much beholding to the Party that favors Lord *Cobham*, to doe any Thing for you in it.

I haue in deed too often troubled you with the Presence Chamber, but to giue you Satisfaction, it was my Lady *Warwicke*, and Sir *Edward Dier*, that in their Love to you, did wish your Enemies had not had that only Way to hurt you in her Majestys Fauor, who speakes often of it. And lately Sir *Gilley Merick*, who professes to loue you, did tell me, he was sorry to heare of some Courtes you held, that harmed greatly your Reputation. I neither was, nor am inquisitive to know of him any Particulars; it is not, my Lord, this Report of any busie Fellow, shuld haue moued me to take the Boldnes to write vnto you of such Matters. But hearing it from those Kind of Persons, I cold not chuse, in dischardge of my Duty, but to aduertise it; for Sir *Edw. Dier* in plaine Termes told me, that he hard the Queen had such an Impression of it grownded in her, as she thought you to young for any Place about her. Strand, this *Wednesday Night*, 16 of *March*, 1596.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Robert Devereux, *Earl of Essex*, in Behalf of Sir Robert Sydney's Pretentions, to be Lord Warden of the *Cinq Ports*.

I Haue, as your Lordship comanded me, aduertised my Master of her Majesties Resolution towards him, touching his Sute for the *Cinq Portes*, and the Cours intended by you for it. But if by this late Graunt of her Majestie vnto you, of Master of the Ordonance, you hold not your Purpose to stand for it your self, vouchsafe once more to renue his Sute, and to consider of those Reasons which I am bold to trouble you withall in his Behalf:

When the great Invasion was threatned from *Duncarke*, the litle Assistance that then was giuen by the Lord Warden.

The Neernes now of *Calais*, and the smale Help your Lordship found in the last Matter of *Calais* to come from the Warden; theirfor very fitt for the Safety of the Places, her Majestie wold please to comitt it to a Soldior.

My Master was born in *Kent*, his cheif House and Liuing is in *Kent*; and though he want the Title of Nobility, his Birth and Vertue makes him as noble as theirs, that doe stand for it.

I beseech you remember the Motion I made to your Lordship, in the Behalf of Mr. *Sydney*, his Kinsman, for the Tresorers Company, if your first Intent goe not forward.

16 *March*, 1596.

Roland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Y Esterday my Lord of *Essex*'s Bill was signed, and this Day is already passed all the Seales, and now is Master of Th'ordinance.

This After noone the Lords were at my Lord Treasurers, about the Account of Sir *Tho. Sherley*; I am fory to heare, that his own Doings hath vndon hym, for yt is sayd, he owes the Queen more then he is Worth. I was told by one of good Account, that his Liuing racket is but 1000 *l.* a Yeare. He had good Friends, but now by his own Indiscretion, he hath in Sort lost them. Their is no Resolution yet taken for the *Low Countres*, only that the weekly Lendings shalbe

shalbe sent ouer; one Day we shall haue Sir *Thomas Flud* our Treasorer, the next Mr. *Meredith* our Paimaster.

Beechirs Protection is not signed; yt is he that is the Informer of all Sir *Tb. Sherleys* Actions to the Queen, and that is able to doe hym most Harm as is thought.

Sir *Nicholas Parker*, deliuered vnto me a great Pacquet of yours, with these enclosed Lettres, to the Queen; my Lord *Essex*, my Lord Treasorer, my Lord *Buckburst*, Sir *John Stanhop* 2, Mr. *Roger Mannors*, to my self, and a Copie of her Majestys Letter of the 13. of *March*.

I deliuered my Lord of *Essex* his Letter about 1. a Clocke, he reade the Queens Letter, and my Lord Treasurers, and this he only sayd vnto me. Yt is a very good Lettre, and be carefull to haue yt speedely deliuered. My Lord sayd I, I am willed very humbly to beseech your Aduice, whom yt were best to haue to deliuer yt. My Lady *Warwicke* (sayd he) if she will; I neuer knew my Master foe desirous of any Thing as he is of this Place, I therefore beseech your Lordship in your Loue to hym, to continew your Fauor towards hym in this Sute; which he protestes he will doe.

Immediately I went to my Lady *Warwicke*, and acquainted her with the whole Matter, and truly besoght her to deliuer your Letter. Her answer was, that withall her Hart she wold do yt, but that she goes vpon *Monday* next from Court, to *North Hall*, and therefore cannot attend any Answer for you, and perswades me to goe with yt to 40. To hym I went and deliuerd your Letters, he bids me attend hym to Morrow.

I went to 20, and told hym that you had long since wryt vnto hym about yt, he answered, that he hath wryt vnto you again, his Opinion of yt. I then acquainted hym with the Continuance of your Sute for the Place, and desired hym to aduise me, what Cours I might take to doe good in yt; by God sayd he, yt is to late, for yt is already granted, and to 30 [*Lord Cobham*]. When I hard hym say this, I did not trouble hym with the Lettre, nor made vnto hym any Mention of yt.

I tooke Boat at Court, and went to *Baynards Castle*, and gaue my Lady *Huntingdon* Notice of yt; she told me that she cold not be at Court till *Tuesday*, neither cold she aduise me, what Cours to take, vnless my Lord of *Essex* wold doe yt. Who was somewhat sicke Yesternight, and all this Day keapes his Chamber, but not very priuat, which I forgot to make Mention of before.

When I saw no Comfort in any of these Places, I returned to the Court again and sought out 15. who aduised me to goe with the Letter to *nn*, for he had often hard her vse all kind and louing Speeches of you. In going towards her, I mett with honest 11. who very willingly promised to do yt, if I failed in all Places.

To *nn* [*Lady Rich*] I sayd that I was comanded to present your Service vnto her, and to desire her to hold you still in her good Opinion. She thancked you very hartely, and told me, she was fory to heare the Queen say the other Day, you shuld not yet come ouer, and then tooke me a side, and sayd, that the Queen of late, asking her what Newes Abroade, she answered, that she was glad to heare of the good Choice her Majesty made of a Warden of the *Cinq Portes*, and named you. The Queen sayd, she had not yet disposed of yt. I tooke this Oportunity to beseech her to doe you one Fauor, which was to deliuer this Letter (and shewed yt her) to the Queen; she kissed yt, and tooke yt, and told me, that you had neuer a Frend in Court, wold be more ready then her self, to doe you any Pleasure; I besoght her in the Loue I fownd she bore you, to take some Tyme this Night to doe yt, and without asking any Thing at all of the Contents of yt, she put yt in her Bosome, and assured me, that this Night, or to Morrow Morning yt wold be reade, and byd me attend her.

This is all I can yet say vnto you in this Matter, but the Voice goes, that my Lord *Cobham* shall haue yt, by her Majestys own Choice, and Care of hym.

My Lord Treasorer now admyttes Accessee to such as haue Buifnes with hym,
and

and I hope, the Fairenes of the Weather will bring hym to Court, and then I will looke for the Fruits of Sir *John Fortescu* Promises, in the Matter of *Oteford*.

A Restraint being made of Transportacon of Beere, the 2 Burgermasters of *Flushings* Factor, came vnto me, and told me, that he cold not enioy the Benefitt of her Majestys Grant for them, and desired me to procure Liberty to transport ouer some at this Tyme; which by Peticon to my Lord Treasurer, I obtained for xx Ton at this Tyme. The Dearth of Corn being extreme here, and if need be, I will doe the like at any other Tyme, because yt was your Sute to the Queen for them. I put my Lord Treasurer in Mynd of the late Kindnes don by the Town to the Queen, for the Garrison.

The Queen sayes, that Sir *Harry Cocke*, shall be Cofferer, which makes all the Clarkes of the House, out of Hart, that were in Hope of rising.

My Lady cannot goe yet Abroade, but will not faile to wryte to my Lord Admiral, as you direct her, if vpon the Answer giuen to Morrow by the Queen, yt be requisite; and till then I make Stop of the Deliuery of your Letters to my Lord Treasurer, and Lord *Buckburst*, but to Morrow some Tyme, they shall haue them. Strand, this 19 of March, 96.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

YOUR last Lettre unto my Lord Treasurer, I deliuered to his Lordship, who read yt all ouer, vpon *Wednesday* Night, being the 23 of *March*, and sayd, that Sir *Th. Sherleys* Doings had bred a Confusion in the Payments of the Garrisons; that her Majestie had giuen speciall Order to my Lord *Buckburst*, and Sir *Jo. Fortescu*, to take Care of yt, and willed me to repaire vnto them with your Lettre; that I saw he was not well to goe to the Queen, but that he wold send vnto her his Opinion, how necessary yt was to make a speedy Dispatch.

My Lord of *Buckburst*, and Sir *John*, read your Lettre, and vpon *Thursday* came to Court, and acquainted the Queen withall, which moued her Majestie to grant a Privy Seale, for one Moneths pay, which euery Gouvernor must ouer-see, to be iustly deliuered to the Soldior weekely.

Sir *Tho. Flud* is now the Treasurer at Wars, vpon what Condicion he hath accepted yt, I doe not yet truly know, I heare he shall haue x l. per Diem, and stands for the Company. I doe put my Lord of *Essex* in Mynd of Capt. *Sidney*, and he promises he will remember hym.

Sir *Nicholas Parker*, hath kissed the Queens Hand; he hath not yet began any Matter, for the raising of the Horse, I haue had no talke with hym to any Purpose, he lies as far as *St. Katrens*; and since his Arriual I haue giuen such Attendance, as I cold not goe vnto hym.

Touching the *Cinq Portes*, I told my Lord of *Essex*, what Mr. *Roger Manners* sayd vnto me, that the Queen had granted yt to your Competitor. By God sayd he, I will not beleue yt, till I see yt vnder Seale; I humbly besought hym to take Care to preuent yt. The World sayes, that my Lord *Cobham* shall haue yt, and they say yt, that know very much. Strand, 25 March, 1597, at Midnight.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THIS Day I gaue my Lord of *Essex*, very humble Thanckes, from my Lady, for his good Will, in Dealing for your Leauē, but seing the Matter was soe reasonable, and such Difficulty made, considering what was graunted to other Men; she wold not put his Lordship to no further Trouble, but resolued presently to goe ouer to you. And from my self, I did assure his Lordship you neuer had greater Cause to desire to be here, then this next Terme. He asked me when my Lady determined to goe, I sayd within a Moneth at furthest; by God (sayd his Lordship) I will once more revive yt, and I doe exceedingly to desire haue hym here. I besoughte his Lordship to haue you in Remembrance for the *Cinq Portes*, (for *Peter Wynn*, is newly come from the Coast of *Spaine*, with Aduertisments of a great forward Preparacion intended to our Harm) and to make this Tyme of Danger, a good Occasion to persuaue her Majestie to bestow yt vpon a Soldier, which he promises to doe.

I likewise moued hym about the Company for Capten *Sydney*, and told hym how agreable yt wold be vnto you, and that my Lord of *Buckhurst*, told Sir *Tho. Flud*, he shuld not haue it: To this he sayd, that if the Queen wold not bestow yt vpon yong *Sherley*, whose State was desperat, none should haue his Fa- uor but *Sydney*.

From 2 a Clocke till 5 in the Euening, all the Lords satt in Cownsell this Day at my Lord Treasurers, about *Spain* and *Irish* Matters, and our own Preparacion to Sea; and Lettres were sent them in at that Night from Sir *John Norres*, that contained the exceeding Discontentment of *Tiron*, and that my Lord *Borough* shuld come ouer. How this will be taken here, I will harken after.

I doe heare that her Majestie will not pay the Troopes in *Fraunce* longer then the 6 of *Aprill* next, according to the Articles of the Contract. Yt is sayd that the Queen, after the Holidiaies, will goe to *Tibbols*, and *North Hall*, and soe come backe to *Greenwich*.

My Lady and all the pretty sweet Sowles are in good Health; my Lady desires you to get all the lower Lodgings for her, of the Princesses.

I most humbly take my Leauē, and beseech you to remember to write to my Lord Treasurer about *Otesford Parke*, for great Time is lost in attending Mr. Chancellor; your Sute is most reasonable, and vsually granted to others, as I can proue; my Lord Treasurer, in all Things that by himself he may doe, you haue found ready and willing to doe you Good: I hope he will doe the like in this. *Strand*, this *Easter Eve*, at Night, 27 of *March*, 1597.

Your Honours, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Marchants writ Aduise to *Midelbro*, for the Deliuering of Money to Sir *Tho. Fluds* Deputy, for the Paiment of the Garrison; but her Majesty being very vnquiet with Sir *Tho. Sherleys* abusing of her, made great Difficulty to signe a Warrant for the Priuy Seale, and till Yesterday it was not don; neither is it but for one Moneths Pay, to end the 9th of *May*; as is feared it will breed Confusion and Discontentment to all. Sir *Tho. Fluds* Comission and Instructions are signed, and he only staies till he be directed from what Day he is to begin this Paiment.

My Lord of *Essex* kept his Chamber 3 Dayes this Weeke, troubled with a great Heat in the Mouth, which hapned by ouermuch Exercise at *Ballown*, but is now well

well againe ; and Mr. Attorneys prosecuting of the Matter against my Lord *Northumberland*, for his Wiues Jointer, doth exceedingly disquiet him.

In my last I writ vnto you, that *e——e* aduertised how vnpleasing it was to *g——g* to heare of *ooo* coming to *c——c*. Those Proceedings haue bene very often argued by 140 before 1500 [*Queen Eliz.*] and I hard that none did so much speake against the Abuses, so long ofired by *e——e*, as 1000 [*Earl of Essex*] who made a bold Declaracion of his Disposicion and Doings. Since which Time it is observed, that *ooo* comes more familiarly then he was wont to 1000, who promises to bring him on his Way, and if any Danger shuld happen to his Charge, to take great Care of it.

The xx Captens apointed for *Ireland*, are now againe comanded to be at Court, and attend their Dispatch. My Lord *Boroughs* Going is said to be put of, till Sir *John Norres* aduertise what becomes of the expected Peace. Great Care is taken for all necessary Prouisions for *Ireland*, where all Things are in extreme Scarfity.

Yt is reported, that Sir *Coniars Clifford* being weake in *Conaught*, and marching fomwhat far into the Cowntry, is ingaged. I hard that Men doe part with Companies in *Ireland*, for 50 l. or therabouts.

I was the other Day with 66 [*Lady Essex*] and told her I was comanded by you to impart vnto her the Buisnes I had in Hand for you at Court, and humbly to beseech her Fauor and Aduice. Yt pleased her to giue me Hearing how I proceeded from Time to Time in your Leaue to return ; the exceeding great Occasions you had to order your own priuat Buisnes here, and the no Daungers or Imploiments to keape you away. I made her know how confidently 1000 promised to deale for you in the Matter of the *Cinq Portes*, and what he made me write vnto you from Time to Time. Then with the Motion I made vnto him, in the Behalf of Capten *Sidney*, for the Treasurers Company, and in these Things humbly besoght her Advice. The Begining of her Speach to me, was of the Greatnes, both of his [the Earls] and her Loue vnto you.

That your Leaue had bene very earnestly delt in, but still denied, with the Necessity of your own being their for the Safety of the Town, and that it was crossed, because you were a Competitor to my Lord *Cobham* for the Office ; that she was of Opinion that he shuld neuer haue it, no Worth being in him to deserue it. That for the Company, if it were but in Respect of the Name of *Sidney*, she wold very carefully put my Lord in minde of it, but she hard him say, that he had gotten a Grant of it for young Sir *Tho. Shirley*. By my Lord *Herberts* Comming into the Garden, I had no further Speach with her at that Time. But I am assured by diuers, that know very much, and that loue you well, that her Majestie hath sent my Lord *Cobham* Word he shall haue the *Cinq Portes*, and euen now Sir *Tho. Flud* tels me, he shall haue the Treasurers Company.

For all the Promise made by 1000 to reuiue your Leaue, it is not don, but the rest, to whom my Lady sent humbe Thanckes for their Goodwill in mouing it, doe answer, that they fownd the Queen not pleased with the Motion.

Sir *Nicholas Parker*, seeing the great Buisnes of this present Time (for the Lords doe sitt euery Day at my Lord Treasurers) is perswaded by me, till these Buisnes of *Ireland*, *France*, and our settled Paiments in the *Lowcowntries* be determined of, to put of his Buisnes for a While, which I thincke wilbe to better Purpose at Monsieur *Charons* Return, and to lett him giue it first Liffe.

One Ship of Sir *Antony Sherleyes* is returned, and brings no other Newes, then of the extreame Misery of their Voiage. They landed at *St. Domingo*, and *Jago*, but fownd nothing ; and marching towards another inland Town, they were fought withall, and beaten to their Ships, with the Losse of 300 Men. Hymself hauinge bene sicke all the Way, was carried a Shore between two Soldiers, and foe with Danger retired to his Ships.

Here landed vpon *Wednesday* Monsieur *Fuentrolles* from the *French* King. Yesterday he had Audience, and the sume of his Negotiacion was, for the Continuation of the Troopes that are there, and for a new Supply of as many more, vpon the Queenes Pay. Her Majesties Answer was in generall ; that she wold aide him,

him, if she saw that it would be any Benefitt vnto him ; that now her own Preparacions by Sea and Land, for the Defence of *Ireland*, and *England*, wold be foe chargeable vnto her, that she cold not well tell what she wold be able to doe in his Request. He desired that a Conference might be by Comissioners apointed, and shewed how requisit it was ; which he is comanded to put down in Writing.

Here is Advertisements come from diuers Parts, of the wonderfull great Preparation in *Spaine*, and how forward it is. And Orders are given for to make ready all her Majesties Navy. Yf my Lord of *Essex* haue Occasion of Imploiment by Sea or Land, I heare that he is resolued to call Home Sir *Francis Vere*.

Mr. Secretary goes vpon *Monday* next to *Cobham*, to the Buriall of the Lord Chamberlaine. And my Lord Treasurer comes to Morrow to Court, and lies in the Lord Chamberlains Lodgings. The Queen intended a Progres to *Tibbels*, and *Northall*, but it is broke of, and now the Remove holdes before St. *George* Feast to *Greenwich*.

I met with 20 this Morning, in Court ; he told me, he cold not now here from you ; I answered, that as yet he was in your Debt, and assured him, that you had not receued any Lettre from him, of his Opinion touching the *Cinq Portes*. He protested that he writt. I desired him to call to mind by whom, but he cold not remember it. He said, that if you were wise, you wold not desire to come Home ; that if he had such a Place, he wold not change it for a better in *England*, being foe well beloued as you are there.

My Lord *Gray* exceedingly thanckes you for your good and kinde Aduice ; he wilbe with you this Somer, if he can get Leau of the Queen. The Lettre your Lordship writ to my Lord Treasurer, that Marchants bragd of the Gaine of 40 thousand Pounds, and that the Lettres are to be seen ; doe make the Lords very provident and carefull in their Dealing with the Marchants. Here is a Longing among the Marchants, to know whose Lettres they are that write foe.

My Lady of *Essex* tels me, that she hath somewhat to write vnto you, when I can find out some very trusty Messinger, that she wold haue safely come to your Hands ; and I haue desired Capt. *Brown* to attend her for it, who will come to-wardes you the next Weeke. *Strand*, this *Saturday*, 11 Clocke at Night, 3 *April*, 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Monsieur *Charon* [the *Dutch* Ambassador] was at Court : Some Speach he had with me, about the Reinforcing of the Horse, and was once minded to moue the Queen again about it ; but a While after he came vnto me, and said, that seing he was not like to haue any Assistaunce, he was in Doubt what to doe ; and asked my Opinion. If you find the Queen well disposed, quoth I, you may moue it, as required by the States, and desire her Majestie to refer it to the Lords ; who, when they shall well vnderstand what is desired, will, it may be, bring her Majestie to allow it.

My Lady *Warwicke* tels me, that the Queen saies that your Entertainment in *Flushing* is foe good, as you may put all your own Revenue in your Purfs, and told her that you receued for your self 15 or 16 hundred Pounds a Yeare. But she answered, that by her Brothers being there, she knew that nothing cold be saved, by the Deernes of all Things in those Partes ; and humbly besought her Majestie to have you in Remembrance, who vsed as good and as gracious Speeches of you, as she cold doe of any Body.

She is of Opinion that you are kept backe, vntill some Places here be bestowed, as the *Cinq Portes*, and the Vicechamberlaniship ; but she dowbts not, that er it be long, the Necessity of her Majesties Service will call you Home.

†

I be-

I besought her Ladiship, if at any other Time her Majestie fell in Talke of you, she wold vouchsaife to say, that you were not soe much wedded to the Benefitt she was informed you had at *Flushing*, but that you wold at all Times leaue it, when her Majesty wold thincke you worthy of any Place of Service neare to her self, which was the only Hapines you desired in this World. That being tied as you were to *Flushing*, lost vnto you much of your Reputacion in the Wars, whilst others, who had bene comanded by you, were imployed in greater Matters. Well, said she, I doubt not but his Vertues must raise him, and he is wise enough to know the Time he liues in.

Vpon *Monday*, as I writ vnto you, the Knights goe to *Winfor* to be installed, but here is no Kind of Speach of sending the Garter to the *German* Prince. My Lord *Thomas [Howard]* by the End of the next Weeke goes to Sea, and Sir *Walter Rawleigh* with him. My Lord *Southampton*, by 200 Meanes, hath gotten Leaue to goe with them, and is apointed to goe in the *Garland*.

The second Fleet I heare my Lord Admiral will comand; and my Lord *Essex* all the Land Forces. I heare that the *French* are discontented to see these Preparacions tend not to their Aide. Monsieur *Sancy* is said wilbe here out of Hand, to haue the 4000, according to the Contract, or els to haue them recalled that are their. Many privat Packets doe passe between 1000 and 29. I am of Opinion, that 500 of your Garrison wilbe borrowed for the Service.

Sir *Walter Rawleigh* is daily in Court, and a Hope is had he shalbe admitted to the Execution of his Office, as Capt. of the Gard before his Going to Sea. His Friends you know are of greatest Authority and Power here, and 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] gives it no Opposicion, his Mind being full, and only carried away with the Buisnes he hath in his Head, of conquering and overcoming the Enemy.

Mr. *Foulke Griuell* Yesternight told me, that you had forgotten your Friends in Court, and that he had not hard from you a great While. Sir, said I, if he doe soe, I cannot much blame him, because it is a very hard Matter to know who are Friends now a Daies; but for you, I am sure he esteemes you as his Friend, and wold be glad to heare from you that liue in Place to know all, how Things do pass here: You cold not shew your Loue in any Thing more pleasing vnto him, then by doing this. And with a great Protestacion of his Loue, the ordinary Infection of this Place, he assured me, that no Man knew better the Time then your self, nor their Humors better, that had most Power here; and that you were wise enough to gouern your self accordingly.

My Lord *Cobham* will break vp House, and put away all his Fathers Servants, and is resolved to live in *Kent*. Sir *John Stanhope*, my Lord Chamberlain, my Lord *Montjoy* promise to write vnto you. *April 9, 1597.*

Your Lordships, &c.

R. Whyte.

Rowland White, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MY Lord of *Essex*, and Mr. Secretary being earnestly moued in the Matter of the Horse, by Mons. *Charon*, the Manner how yt may be donne is referd vnto me, without further Charge to the Queen; I haue attended my Lord *Essex*, and Mr. Secretary about yt, who haue intreated me to forbear them a While, till some Buisnes of State be determined, and then they will heare me, and promise their best Furtherance, and Assistance in the Sute, proceeding from the States.

I tooke a very fitt Tyme with one that is most inward with 200 [Sir *Robert Cecil*] and imparted vnto hym my Sute, and that I wold bestow a faire Sute of Hangings to haue yt effected; and vpon hymself, that is the Mouer, I wold giue hym two Coach Mares for his Wiffe. Within two Days I shall know how

V O L. II.

L

this

this Offer is accepted, and therby gather the Successe of my Buisness: Your Lordship in a Lettre vnto me, byd me vse what Meanes I cold, and that you wold make yt good, as farr as 200 l. wold come vnto; I trust that this offer may be contained within your Proportion. These Gratuities my Lord are honorable and very Necessary, and seing you know the Power 200 hath to doe Good and Harme, I beseech you Lordship to obserue hym in his Place, which I know he wold be glad to fynd in you, and from thence must proceed all Matters of Aduancements and Profitts to all Men. And to the Wonder of the World, yt doth not even now appeare in his Loue to o o o.

I fynd Sir *Nicholas Parker*, not to stir in this Buisnes, as yf yt concernd hym not, but I will not much stand vpon the Casheering of a Company of 150 Foote, yf the second Meanes for your self may be yelded vnto.

The Queen sends none to appease the Controuersy of *Holland*, and *Zealand*, only her Lettres are directed to them, and to the Cownsell of State; I heare, you are to deliuer the one, and Mr. *Gilpin* the other. The Matters of *Fraunce* doe stand at a Pause, till Mr. *Edmonds* Return. A Rumor is spred that her Majestie may haue Calles, with the Consent of the *French*, if she will goe to the Charge to require yt.

My Lord *Cobham* is come vp, and now yt wilbe quickly knowen what Succes he is like to haue in the *Cinq Portes*. Till the Queen had spoken with hym, she wold make no Graunt of yt: Nor to my Lady *Leighton* of *Eltam Parkes*, which she is a most earnest Sutor for. I shall know by one that loues you well, and that is so often with 900 as a Companion, how my Lord *Cobham* speeds; that accordingly I may proceed in the reuiuing of your Sute, if yt stagger there; but all his Friends are at Court, of Purpose to bring yt to pass. And 1000 is fallen sicke this Morning, and suffers none to come at hym. Yt makes me suspect, that Yesternight 30 had some priuat Access to the Queen: I am sure I shall know how the World goes, by hym I make mention of, who in the Darknes of Night, sends for me to come to hym, and otherwise wold not haue me seen with hym; by the next I will send you a Ciphre for his Name, or if your Lordship can guess who yt is, I pray you appoint some Ciphre for yt, for by hym you may know many Things, and he makes me beleue, that he hath a good Opinion of me, which I shall perceue by the Rowndnes of his Dealing with me in these Matters.

The Queen hath of late vsed the faire Mrs. *Bridges*, with Words and Blowes of Anger, and she, with Mrs. *Russel*, were put out of the Coffer Chamber. They lay 3 Nights at my Lady *Staffords*, but are now returned againe to their wonted Waiting. By what I wryt in my last Lettre vnto you, by Post, you may Conjecture whence these Stormes rise. The Cause of this Displeasure, sayd to be their taking of Phisick, and one Day going priuatly thorough the Priuy Galleries to see the playing at *Ballon*.

Mr. *William Sidney* sent me Word, that the Man that had his Money, hath forfeited his Bond vnto hym, which is the Cawse I cold not heare from hym according to his Appointment, but for all that he wilbe here with Money, within 3 or 4 Dayes, because he wold not disapoint you. When yt comes I will send yt you, withall Speed.

Mr. *Golding* likewise promised to send me the Money, to provide your Necessaries, assone as yt comes, all shal be dispatcht away vnto you.

They say the smale Pox hath not much disfigured the excellent faire Lady *Rich*. She keapes in yet. Sir *Arthur Savage* is come ouer, and deliuers the Misery of their Army, by the Want of Money and Credit, since Sir *Tho. Sherleys* Fall, which now is relieued. These long expected Places in Court, are not yet bestowed. My Lord of *Hunsdon* waites, and doeth all Things appertaining to the Place, but hath not yet the whyte Stalfe. In the Clergy their is some Change, as *Bancroft* is Bishop of *London*, *Worcester*, is come to *Winchester*, and *Exceter*, remoued to *Worcester*.

What Sir *John Norris* hath don with *Tiron*, at the last Meeting, is howrely looked for. My Lord *Borough* is very braue, in Scarlett and Gold, and departes
hence

hence the *Monday* after *St. Georges* Day; and hath receued an Imprest of 1200 *l*.

I forgatt to wrytte vnto you, that in the Lobby, vpon some Words 300 called 600 a Foole, and he strooke hym for yt, but *ooo* being by, went to the Priuy Chamber, and desired 1000 to come and part two graue Cownfailors, which he did, and made them Friends presently. *Strand*, this *Wednesday*, the 13 of *Aprill*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

R. Whyte.

Geo. Gilpin, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lorde,

I Heare no more since my last, neyther could I draw any Thinge from *Vanden-Werke*, though I went and conferred with him of Purpose, falling after other Circumstances into that Matter. I longe to heare what passed since your last, there, and what your Lordship had from Home, since the giuinge of the Place of the Master of Thordinance to the Earle of *Essex*, for yt was tolde me by one that lately cam thince, that the other Places should be disposed of, and your Lordship much spoken of for the Vice Chamberlainship; which I wish were already don, as I hope yt wilbe, and should be right glad to vnderstand such Newes. After *Carons* Arriyall in Court, wilbe shortly after knowen how the States Aunswere is lyked, and when hir Majesty desyreth to haue the Shippes, which are as good as ready; *Joncken*. *Peter Vander Doos* being, appointed to make him selfe ready to Comaund ouer them; and the whylest yt may be (which I wryte to your selfe) the Count *Solms* wilbe made General or Master of Thartillerie, being hoped, that that Title wil content him, when Thenterteynement followeth. I wunder *Monf. de Nassaw*, coueteth not such a Charge at Sea, but I impute yt to his Sicknes, and that he cannot sarve there, for Want of Health; yt may be alsoo, that he looketh for thother Employment, yf the States send any more Forces to the King of *France* his Ayde, being the whylest Ploddinge of somewhat, but what I cannot learne. Wee go about nothinge, and foe small Apperaunce, that any Thinge shalbe donn this Sommer, vnlesse very greate Advauntage be offred; all their Eares and Eyes bendinge and lookinge after *Fraunce*. The Earles of *Emden*, and *Oldenbourg*, are agreed, and fallen of late into greate Frendship, which makes these of *Emden* suspecte and feare the more, this Earle havinge also strengthened the Garrisons in his Houses and Castels, and fortifying *Geriet*, which lyeth on the Ryuer of *Eaus*, neerer the Sea; but neyther of Importaunce, nor fit to receave other then small Boates. This giues an Alarme to this Syde, and makes the Count, looke to the Matter and encourage his Neyghbores. There Deputies are stil kept at Themperors Court, fed with good Words, but no Resolution followeth. The 2 Princes of *Portingall* are here, have made ready a Request to the States; stay only for his Excellencies Departure, and then wilbe seene how they shalbe vsed. I beseech your Lordship, let me know why they were occasioned to com ouer, and how lyked at Home, wherein youe may much Pleasure me. From the *Haugbe*, this 15 of *Aprill*, 1597.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

THIS Evening 30 [Lord Cobham] was a long while with 1500, [Queen] and, as I tell me, his Comfort was only this, that if he had not the Place, yt shold not be disposed vpon a meaner Man. I meane To-morrow Morning to attend

attend another, whom I made mention of in my last Lettre, by whom I shall assuredly know how it stands; and will aduertise you all that I can learn.

Touching *Oteford Park*, I will follow Sir *John Fortescue* till yt be dispatcht, my Lord Treasurer being so well as he is, and continually at Court and *Westminster*; I do watch Opportunity to bring them together. A little pretty Daughter of his died at *Wardrope*, which doth trouble hym; but he wilbe To-morrow at Court.

Your Lordship, I am sure, doth expect to heare from me what became of the Motion made to 200 [Sir *Robert Cecil*] for his Fauor in the Matter of the Horfe. To hym that moued yt, I deliuered a Note of the State of the Sute, which M. *Charon* was to sollicit in the Behalf of the States and the Cownt, and how yt might be done without further Charge to the Queen. And he offred vnto him with all, a Sute of Hanging: But he wold in no Case accept of yt, protesting much Loue and Willingnes to further what might be a Pleasure or Profitt to you. The Note he kept, and willed hym to warn me to attend hym, which I did; and after I had told hym the Effect of what I wryt vnto him, I besought his Fauor and Assistance towards you, seeing the Matter you desired was not great; and if yt wold please him, to make the Queen vnderstand yt well: I hoped Monsieur *Charon* shuld find no Difficulty in yt. His Answer was, that for his Part he wold giue it all the Furtherance he cold; and aduised me to goe to the Rest of the Lords.

To my Lord of *Essex*, I deliuered likewise in wryting the like Note I made 200, which he perused while I was by; but says nothing to me good or bad. I will not complaine of the Attendance I giue vpon him, and the Tyme I loose by yt. I haue ofte craved Audience in your Behalf, that at least wise I might but know his Opinion, and be directed by hym. But his Leisure, Day and Night will not serue for yt; and I forbear to speake vnto hym, where my Doings may be overheard. I do not thinke much of my Attending; but I grieue, that in a Matter of soe small Moment, and which you soe greatly desire, I can giue you no Satisfaction by any Lettre, or Word from hym.

I fynd Monsieur *Charon* most willing to deale in yt, and the Instructions I gaue hym in wryting, doth well please him; vpon *Monday* or *Tuesday* next he hath Audience, and will specially remember this I desired hym, that if the Queen shold be vnwilling to casheer a Foot Company, that he wold yet earnestly moue her to the casheering of 50 a Piece, from the 2 Companies, to raise your own twoe to the full Numbers againe, and that he wold sollicit yt in the Behalf of the States and the Court, and not as being requested by you. He commends hym to you, and byds me assure you, that you shall perceiue his Loue towards you, as his Care in this.

There is such Malignity at Sir *Thomas Fluds* hauing the Place, that many Offers are made to serue yt, almost with no Charge to the Queen; and Abroad *Otwell Smith* offers to pay the Troopes in *Picardy*, and to keape a Man to follow the Camp without Allowance, only to be paid here in *England* the Bills which he shall haue paid their to the Companies. What Success yt will take I cannot yet know; but sure I am, yt is like to keape Sir *Thomas Flud* from soe speedy a Dispatch in the next Receit, as the necessary Paiments of the Garrison wold require.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Strand, this Saturday Night,
the 16 of Aprill, 1597.

Here is Newes come out of *Ireland*, that *Tiron* hath yet put of the Parley for 15 Days more: The 2000 Foot are gone; and my Lord *Borough* followes; who Yesterday asked me kyndly for you, and when you came over. I told hym you were well, but hard of no desire you had to come ouer. This Day he mett Sir *Oliver Lambart* by the Garden Door within the Court; and asked hym, if he did not know hym, and byd hym put of his Hatt. The other sayd, he owed

owed hym not that Duty, in respect of his Vsage of hym. My Lord offered to pluck of his Hatt, which thother resisted, and willed hym to call to mynd the Place where he was. I doe, sayd my Lord, els wold I have thrust a Raper thorough thee ere this; and soe they parted. About Dinner Time they met again at my Lord of *Essex*, where my Lord *Borough* secretly told him, that he saw he braved hym, and byd hym looke to hymself, for he wold Disgrace hym. So I will, sayd the other.

George Gilpin, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lorde,

THIS Morninge the Post brought me Mr. Secretaries Lettres, and that from youe, with a Copie of his Honors, whose vnto me was to lyke Effecte, *mutatis mutandis*, withowt other Instructions or Directions, then to deliuer the same; so as my Orations (which I meane not to make longe) may be the shorter; and if yt myght please your Lordship to wryte me what you will say at the presenting of these Letters, I will, so neere as I can, take the lyke Courſe here. And because the States of *Holland* are to meet within 3 or 4 Dayes about the Matters in Question with them of *Zeland*, I will watch for the Day, and take them even at their first Comparition, in hope that such a Lettre will qualifie Humors, and frame their Stomacks, the better to digest that is passed; and endeavour to take such a Resolution, as wilbe for the Good of these Countreyes in general, and aunswere her Majesties Exspectations, which wilbe much furered by that Monsieur *Caron* wrote ouer since his Arryvall there, and do not thinke but hath or shalbe there imparted to youe by one or other; and therefore will say the lesse, this Bearer making such haste, as forceth me to brake of. Madame is come, and so is his Excellencie. From the *Haeghe*, this 19th of *April*, 1597.

Your Lordships most assured and ready

to be used,

Geo. Gilpin.

The Fiste of *May*, New Stile, they of *Holland* meete.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

VPON *Sunday* in the After Noone, my Lord *Hunsdon* had the Whyte Staffe giuen hym, and therby Lord Chamberlain, and the Lords being in Cownsell, her Majesty sent hym to them, where he was sworn Cownsaillor, and signed many Lettres that very Day. No other Aduancement or Honor was giuen to any.

c c [Lady *Huntingdon*] told me, that the Queen vsed 30 [Lord *Cobham*] at his second being with her, better then at the first; and he is assured of the Place you wrote of, though yt be not absolutely giuen hym. For your self, she protestes that better Words can no Prince use of a Subiect then the Queen giues out of you: But I told *c c*, that while the Grasse grows the Horse starves. That your Lordship by many Imploiments, which were neuer rewarded, had spent much; that you saw others graced with Matters of Honor and Proffit; and had the Fauor don vnto them to be absent from their Charge, and to continew them without others layd vpon them; that your desire in a poor Leauē to return, but for one Moneth only, was refused; that now you were resolved to liue in those Countries Services, and to haue my Lady, and your Children, come ouer vnto you, though in respect of the Aire, you did wish my Lady to leauē the 3 greater behynd her. To this she replied, that if she were in a House of her own, she wold haue one of them, and as she now liued a Courtier, little *Moll* sayd she is

to young to be with me as yet. The best Course wilbe for my Nevew, to send them to the *Hagbe* to be brought vp, yf they cannot away with the Ayre of *Flushing*, where they shall learn the *French* Tounge. I tooke this Tyme to acquaint her with the States Sute to the Queen, for the reinforcing of the Horse, and the Charge Monsieur *Charon* had from them to sollicit yt; and besought her Favor and Assistance in yt, which she promises; and says, that your Lucke was bad to haue nothing at Home. What Remedy, Madam, said I; peradventure one Day the Queen will thincke hym worthy of Something.

This Day, being *Monday* 200 [Sir Robert Cecil] went in Coach with 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] to his Howse, where 24 [Sir Walter Rawlegb] came, and they dined their together. After Dinner, they were very priuate all 3 for two Howres, where the Treaty of a Peace was confirmed. Yt is true, that Sir *Walter Ralegh* hath taken vpon hym to provide Victuals for 3 Moneths for 6000 Men, at the Allowance of 9 d. a Man per Diem. Their is imprested vnto hym 3000 l. a Weeke for 6 Weeks; he shall haue *Bridewell*, *Winchester* Howse, and *Duram* Howse, to be the Magazines for the Victuals; he protestes he shalbe a looser by yt; but few are of that Opinion besides hymself. Mr Secretaries Turn is next for the Chancelorship of the Duchy; he will surely have yt, for their wilbe no Opposicion, but all Assistance and Furtherance giuen vnto hym.

Here is newly arriued an *English* Gentleman, that hath longe bene bred in the Court of *Spaine*, and seemes to be well seen in Matters of State, and to know much of their Desseings, which occasions his return: What he brings I cannot yet learn, for he is but newly come.

This Morning, the 29 of *Aprill*, I had Audience of my Lord of *Essex*, at *Walsingham* House. To the Matter of the Horse, he saies, that he will giue yt all the Furtherance that he can, and that he wold confer with Monsieur *Charon* about yt. To the generall Wants of *Flushing*, and the 6 Pieces of Ordnance, that without Warrant he might not doe yt, and aduised me by Petition to the Lords at Counsell Table to make the Wants knowen, where he wuld procure them to give Warrant for yt. To the Matter of the *Cinq Ports*, that as yet he keapes it voyd; but what her Majesty will resolue in yt, he knowes not, but I am assured by Mr. *Roger Mannors* that my Lord *Cobham* shall haue yt. My Lord, sayd I, seing my Master is as yt were married to her Majesties Service, in the *Low Countries*, he hopes that she will not sticke to grace him in soe small a Matter, as the request of the Horse, when yt may be don without Charge vnto her; and he doth very humbly desire you out of the Love you beare hym, to embrace yt, as a Thing he exceedingly desires, not for any Profitt, but for his Reputation sake, for his Company as yt is, is vnserviceable, and he ashamed to be in the Head of yt. Your Lordship shall not neade to make any Sute for it in my Masters Name; but as Monsieur *Charon* shall deale with the Queen about yt; soe yt will please you to make her well vnderstand yt, and to assist Monsieur *Charon* in this Sute; and soe I ended with hym. But, my Lord, great Men have greater Matters in their Heads, that hardly are they brought to thincke vpon the privat Sutes of their well deseruing Friends. Yt is my Part to aduertise truly what passes from them, and leaue yt to your Wisdom to iudge of yt.

Monsieur *Charon* was this Morning at Court; for a Controuersy between the Lord *Cumberland*, and certain *Low Country* Merchants, was this Day decided by the Lords. I entreated hym to Dine with my Lord of *Essex*, and to confer with hym in the Matter of the Horse, which he very willingly yielded vnto, and tooke a good Tyme with his Lordship about yt; and it is agreed vpon, that Monsieur *Charon* shall once more moue yt to the Queen, or my Lord *Essex*, or any other who seeme to take Knowledge of yt; and soe will Monsieur *Charon* doe; when he shall haue Audience, which wilbe within 2 or 3 Dayes.

500 hath sold all his Wives, Jewels and Pearle, and offers to Sale the faire Howse, not farr hence, which was but of late Yeares giuen hym. Yt very much troubles her, that her Majesty doth nothing for hym.

†

My

My Lady *Harbart* of *St. Julians*, is dead ; my Lord *Worcesters* eldest Sonne made Means to have access to the Daughter, which the young Gentlewoman refused, and would not see hym. Little Mr. *Phillip Harbart* is gone towards her ; my Lord of *Pembroke* giues hym a Lordship, ioining to her Lands, worth 500 *l.* a Yeare, and 3000 *l.* in ready Money. The young Gentlewoman, as I heare, accepts of it, and will heare of no other Husband but him.

My Lord *Harbart* hath, with much a doe, brought his Father to consent that he may liue at *London*, yet not before the next Springe. My Lady *Derby* is come to Court again ; and my Lady *Rich* is recouered of her Small Pox, without any Blemish to her beautiful Face. *Tuesday*, the 19 of *Aprill*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Sir Thomas Sydney, to his Lady.

Sweet Hart,

BY Captain *Brown*, *Davy*, and *Patrick*, I have receaved 4 Letters from yow. I am glad to heare thate yow, and all my Children are well ; and for yowr Coming over, I desire it as much as yow, and would not have lett yow have bin so long from me, but in Respect of yowr own Unfitnes to come over, and the hope I had to have gotten ere this into *England*. But heerein I wel perceive the Practis of those, which like not my Company at the Court ; and I trust, if all Things fall out wel, that they shall have done me no Hurt in it. Towching your coming over, toward the Middle of *May*, I will send Capt. *Goring*, and Capt. *Brown*, and a Cowple of Men of Warr from hence, if yow do not desire rather to come over in one of the Queens Ships ; and therin yowr own Credit is sufficient with my Lord Admiral ; and for the bringing over of your Children, I ame stil of my first Opinion, that I thinck it very unfite to bring the three bigger ones ; I know yowr Delight in them, makes yow not Care, what is best for them ; and rather than yow will part with them, yow wil not heare of any Place, where to leave them behind yow. Otherwise yow know wel enough, whoe hath bin desirous to have them, and where they should bee as wel looked unto, as they can be in yowr own Hows, and more to their Good, and les to my Charges : I meene for the Girls with my Lady of *Huntington*, and my Lady of *Warwick*, with whome also yow told me yow were willing to leave them. They are not so yong now, but that they may wel bee from their Mother. *Mary* is almost Ten, and *Kate* almost Eight ; and though I cannot find Fault hether unto, with their Bringing up, yet I know now every Day more and more, it wil bee fit for them to bee owt of their Fathers Hows. For heer they cannot learne, what they may do in other Places ; and yet, perhaps, take such Humors, which may bee hurtful for them heerafter. But yow will not want Perswaders not to let them, to goe from yow, who thinck they shall loose some of their own Interest, if they were not abowt the Children. But there is not any Thing that makes me speake so much, as the Experience I have of the Dangerousnes of the Aire heer, especially for yong Children, whoe have bin accustomed to good Aires ; and trule if yow do bring them over, if any Thing happen amis to any of them, yow shall heerafter not have your Wil more in it. For the Boy, I would faine have him with Sir *Charles Morison*, both in Respect of himself, and for other Reasons also, which when I see yow, I wil tel yow. For I know there shall bee Care had of him there, as much as I would wish. And in the meane Time I pray yow disuse him from lying with his Mayd. For it is not good for him, and I will have him taken from it. I know that these Things are nothing pleasing to yow ; but yow must remember, I have Part in them, as wel as yow, and therefore must have Care of them. I know also, that a better, and more carefull Mother there is not, then you are ; and indeed, I doe not feare any Thing so much as your to much Fondnes. But having so
many

many as now God hath sent yow, yow may wel spare the Bigger, and mind them which be Yonger; especially that being where I am, yow may the better want their Company. But let me heare of this presently, and yow shall receave Answer before you can come over. Touching *Studley*, thogh I thinck he little knowes, what belongs to a Houskeepers Place, yet since yow are to take Care of the Hous, and that yow are so earnest for him, I wil refer it unto yow; but an Upholster were farr fitter, thogh he had more Wages, for in Worck, which otherwise must be payd for, the Wages would bee gotten up again. *Francys* hath bin my Servant so long, and my Fathers also, as I may not cast him of, now in his old Yeares: If hee have offended yow, he shall aske yow Forgiveness, and you shall remit the Offence unto me. A Chamber also I wil have him have for himself in the Hous: But it is not my Meaning he should keepe any Family there; all other Things I will write to yow in another Letter. And so sweet Hart Farewell. At *Flushing*, the 20 of *April*, 1597.

Your assured Husband,

Supercribed,

R. Sydney.

To my most dear Wyfe, my Lady Sydney.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

SIR *John Fortescue* is fallen into a Relapse of his Cold, and so forced to keepe in some 6 Dayes longer. I spoke with hym Yesterday, and, by his Direction, I must attend my Lord Treasurer in the Matter of *Oteford*.

News was brought to Court vpon *Wednesday* last, by Capten *Croftes*, from the Coast of *Spaine*, of 229 Saile, he discovered sailing to *Ferol*. Our Navy is preparing, and a Stay made of all Ships of War upon our own Coast. Orders are sent to haue the Trained-Bands of *England* in a Readines. And Men of Warre sent to euery Shire, by the Name of Superintendents, to view the Men and Armor; Sir *Nicholas Parker* to *Kent* and *Sussex*; Sir *Samuell Bagnoll* for *London* and *Middlesex*; Sir *Oliver Lambert*, *Hampshire*; and so for the others. My Lord of *Essex* hath yet no Comission: The martiall Men flocke continually about hym. Sir *Francis* wilbe sent for, as Matters may grow more ripe.

A great Number of wise Men will not belieue that the Preparacion in *Spaine* can be so great or forward; but doe Conjecture, that this Preparacion made at Home, is for some Enterprise we haue in Hand against the common Enemy, and thought not to be farr from our own Coast. Vitle is provided by Sir *Walter Rauley* for 6000 Foot for 3 Months; and I obserue how 1000 [Earl of *Essex*], 600, and 200 [Sir *Robert Cecill*], are in continuall private Counsell; 24 [Sir *Walter Rawleigh*] is still called in vnto them. I am going to wayt vpon the Children to Court. I borrowed, Yesterday, of Sir *John Fortescue*, his Chamber for them, that they may see the Queen in her Proceffion. *Strand*, *St. Georges* Day, 1597.

I am your Lordships, &c.

R. Whyte.

These Troubles may keepe my Lord *Cobham* from the *Cinq Portes*, yf 1000 wold doe what he shuld doe, towards you. All the Gentlemen of *Kent* doe mightely wish you had yt for their Security.

I

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE 24th being Sunday, their were 5 Knights of the Order made; the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, my Lord *Hunsdon*, my Lord *Montjoy*, my Lord *Thomas Howard*, and Sir *Henry Leigh*.

My Lord of *Essex*, as I hard, was exceding earnest with his Companions, for their Voices in the Election of Sir *H. Leigh*, which he obtained; then had he much a doe to bring the Queen to giue her Consent for hym; but soe earnest was he for hym, that he preuailed.

There is little Credyt giuen to the Aduertisements Capt. *Crofts* brought hither, of the great Preparacion of *Spaine*; for two or 3 Dayes, here was an wonderful Expectacion of Imploiment, and the martiall Men attended at Court in great Numbers. The better Sort doe hope to have Authority to view and oversee the Armors and trained Soldiers of euey Quarter; but I see yt not goe forwards.

My Lady *Leighton* hath bine a long Sutor for *Eltam Parks*, but canne haue no Grant made vnto her of them; she is determined (as I heare) if the Queen giue them any other, to leaue the Court; and here is already a whole Dofen of Ladies, that wold succeed her in the Bedchamber; but it is thought that either my Lady *Hoby*, my Lady *Borow*, or my Lady *Tho. Howard*, shall haue yt.

Mr. *Thomas Arundel*, the Imperiall Count, hath bene in some Trouble about the Suspicion of Harboring of Jesuits; but is now, as I hard, sent to the Towre. The Queen, as was told me, hath bene lately moued for Mr. Secretary, to be Chancelor of the Duchy, but is not as yet brought to bestow yt vpon hym.

My Lady, and the 3 greater Children, went vpon Monday Morning towards *Penshurst*, to see all Things well ordered there. She lay that Night at *Knole*. Capt. *Ed. Morgan*, *Charles Morgan*, and Capt. *Williams*, accompanied her Ladyship so farre, and returned Yesterday to *London*, hauing brought my Lady to the great *Glasbouse Hill* towards *Penshurst*; and doe very much commend the Intertainment my Lady *Dacres* gaue vnto my Lady and them. *Th. Bacon*, and *Th. Hopkins*, and Mr. *Woodward*, is gonne to *Penshurst* with my Lady, to view your Euidence, and to take what may defend your Lordships Right, for *Bridgend*, and other Places. Upon Friday Night, my Lady wilbe again in *London*; and, as sone as Capt. *Goring* comes from you for her, she will depart hence towards you.

Monfieur *Charon* was Yesterday in Court, and dined with Mr. Secretary; he was in hope to haue Audience; but her Majestie being greatly disquieted with the Troubles of the Tyme, it is put of for a Day or 2 longer. He is thoroughly instructed with the Meanes how yt may be donne without Charge to the Queen, so is my Lord *Essex*, and Mr. Secretary.

By Sir *John Fortescues* Direction, I wrytt to my Lord Treasurer, and there-inclosed sent an Abstract of the Inquiscion of *Otesford*. My Lord Treasurer read both, and sent me Word by Mr. *Mainard*, that, without Mouing of the Queen, he durst not doe yt; that his Doings of late, were by her Majesty disliked, though he did nothing but by good Warrant; that your Sute was very reasonable and profitable to the Queen. I am advised by Mr. *Mainard* to attend some Tyme, that my Lord my see me; and wishes me to say nothing, vnless he speake to me of yt. I am of Opinion, that for the Pulling down of *Otesford* House, yt may not be donne without Mouing the Queen; but for the Lease of the Herbage and Pawnage of the Parke, yt is a Thing vsually granted by my Lord Treasurer, and Sir *John Fortescue*, to diuers; as of late Years to my Lady *Wolley*, and the now Lord Keeper. They haue yt granted vnto them, with keaping but of few Deares; you desire yt but with keaping the full Number now fownd in yt. Her Majestie to haue her Game maintained, with a faire Rent, and not to be charged with any Reparacions, either of Pale or Lodge.

I wold your Lordship will please to wryte to my Lord Treasorer for his Fauor in yt, and the like to Sir *John Fortescue*, to dispatch yt one Way or other. Yf it be denied vnto you, your Lordship hath iust Cause to thincke you are very vnfrendly dealt withall.

I heare that Mr. *Phillip Harbart* is married to Mrs. *Harbart* of St. *Jillians*. That my Lord *Harbart* the next Spring shall come to *Leiden*. Upon Monday did my Lord of *Essex's* Officers pay 4000 l. to my Lord of *Pembroke* in *Baynards* Castell. The Matters of *Ireland* are very desperate; my Lord *Borow* takes his Leave within two Dayes. When yt is knowen who shalbe either Treasorer or Paymaster, I will seeke to alter your Warrant for your lost Horfes. And your Livreys cannot be don, till yt be knowen who shall deale in the Clothes.

Ciphre; for Mr. *Roger Mannors*, 808; for Sir *Giles Meirick*, 404; for Mr. *Hix*, 101; for one of Mr. Secretaries Clarks, b.o.b. Strand, this *Wednesday*, the 27 of *Aprill*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THIS Morning, about 9 a Clocke, Monsieur *Charon* came to the Court, and went presently to Mr. Secretaries, and both went to the Counsell Chamber, where Word was brought, that the Queen wold walke in the Garden. They had long Speach together; and when Mr. Secretary went towards the Priuy Chamber, Mr. *Charon* called me vnto hym, being in the Cownsell Chamber, and said, that Mr. Secretary told hym how he had delt with the Queen about the Reinforcing of the Horse Troopes, but he fownd her altogether vnwilling to yeld vnto yt, though yt were no further Charge vnto her: Yet, for all this, sayd Monsieur *Charon*, I will a newe deale with the Queen about the Cashering of a Foote Company, or at least wise, for the Cashering of the two Fifties in *Flushing*. About a 11 a Clocke, he had Audience in the Garden. I attended his Comming forth; and he told me, that he had bene very earnest with the Queen about the Reinforcing of the Horse; that yt wold be no Charge vnto her, more than she was now at; and by the Note I gaue hym, let hym know the Meanes how yt might be donne by the Cashering of a Foot-company. Her Majesty answered, that if the States fownd her Foote unserviceable, she was pleased to casheer them, but wold not agree they shuld be turned to Horse. Then he told her Majestie of the Cashering of two Fifties to raise your Troope: She said, I am content to suffer them to be casheired, but not to turn them to the Vse you desire.

I truly sett down vnto you at large, what he imparted, and I was exceedingly troubled with this vnlooked for Success in your Buisness; the more, because, I feare, he noted the smale Regarde is held of your Worth in this Place. Well, sayd he, I find the Queen soe distasted in this Matter, that I wold aduice you to let my Lord of *Essex* know how yt stands, and be earnest with hym, to bring her Majestie to vnderstand yt better, for I cannot tell what to make of these her Answers. He promises to wryte hymself vnto you of yt. As Mr. Secretary went to Dinner, I stept vnto hym, and very humbly besought his Honor to let me know if he could tell me any Thing of her Majesties Pleasure, touching the States Sute in the Matter of the Horse. The Queen, sayd he, is resolu'd not to doe yt, and thinkes that Foote are more serviceable vnto her than Horse, and that the States desire yt, only to doe your Master Pleasure.

I begin now to feare, leaste your Opposition to my Lord *Cobham* for the *Cinq Portes*, occasions this Kynd of Dealing towards you, whereby appears the Power he hath with the Queen to Pleasure and Hurt.

As

As my Lord of *Essex* had dined, I tooke the Oportunity to let hym know what the Queen sayd to Monsieur *Charon* in the Garden (for his Lordship had bene at the *Towre* all Morning, and was not returned till the Queen went vp) and besought his Lordship, in his Loue to you, to embrace yt as a Thing you greatly desired, not for Profitt, as some, peradventure, did belieue, but for Reputacion Sake, for as they were, they were vnseruiceable. I will, sayd he, conferr with Monsieur *Charon* about yt, and after will take some good Tyme to make the Queen vnderstand yt. And lett your Master know, though there be great Meanes made for the Lord *Cobham*, for the *Cinq Portes*, he hath yt not, and that I keepe yt voyd, till some Tyme may fall out, when her Majestie shall her self perceive, that yt is necessary for her Safety to comytt that Place to a worthy Man. *nn* told me, that your last Lettre was so full of Kindnes, that she cold not tell how to answer yt; and saies, that 200 [Sir *Robert Cecil*] doth greatly labor 1500 [Queen] for 30; but yet yt doth litle good. She wilhes yt may neuer haue other Successe; yt may be, you have no Reason to be sattisfied with the Proceedings of some in this Matter; for, I doe obserue, that 40 and 30 are growen very great. That 20 is, as yt were, continually with 200. As for *cc* [Countess of *Huntingdon*] I found from the Begining a Feare in her, to be seen to speake in yt for you. For considering how Things stand now, all sees 200 Power to doe Good and Harme, and all fearfull to displease. 808 [Roger *Manners*] dealt plainly with you from the Begining, and still tels me, that though the other be kept from yt, in Tyme he shall have yt.

Sir *Matthew Morgan* saies, that my Lord of *Essex* staies hym, and that his Lordship will wryte vnto you, the Cause of yt. I heare, that certain *Spanish* Papers being fownd with Mr. *Thomas Arundell*, and being demanded how he came by them, sayd, that he had them from Sir *Matthew Morgan*. And he sayes, he brought them from the Sacke of *Cales*, and vntill he hath giuen good Satisfaction to the World of this, he is vnwilling to be away. Mr. *Arundell* is not in the *Towre*, but continew with Mr. *Beale* in his House.

Sir *Tho. Flud*, takes very kindly the Remembrance yt pleased you to haue of hym. About the Company, he shall neuer haue yt, for he hath no Friends in Court at all; Men say he is simple, and vnfitt for such an Office, and shall not haue the Title of a Treasorer, and shall not I beleue continew his Place, with the Name of a Paymaster long; if the Queen harken to such as offer to serue her for litle in that Place. What Resolution wil be taken for the Paiments and Clothes, Tyme will shew.

Martiall Men are sent to euery Shire of *England*, as I wrytt vnto you, by the Name of Superintendants, to traine the Forces and to view the Armes; the Dispatch is now in Hand, but I doe not heare of any Allowance granted towards yt.

I acquainted my Lady *Essex*, with my Buifnes in Court about the Horfe, and desired her to speak to my Lord to take that Care of yt, as he of late did in a far greater Matter for some other of his Friends, and named Sir *Henry Leigh*; who meerly by my Lord *Essex*'s Favor was receued. I sayd she, because their was no Body that crossed yt; and beleue you me, that I know my Lord, loues my Brother, more then he doth any Body els, and that he is much griued he cannot procure his Return, and Aduancement at Home, for that he desires more to haue hym neare hym, then any other. Truly Madame, I doe beleue yt, said I, and wold be very glad to haue others of my Mynd, who are hardly brought vnto yt, till they see, as they Terme yt, some Fruits of my Lord of *Essex*'s loue vnto hym; well sayd she, I hope yt shall appeare, er yt be longe, to the World, if he be able to bring yt to passe.

I humbly thancke your Lordship that you make my Service here, agreeable vnto you, which I protest vnto you, is vnpleasing to my self, seeing yt can bring forth no better Fruit vnto you; but this Comfort I haue, that your Lordship

ship knowes the Dispocion of this Place, and therby can iudge of my Doings.
Strand, this Saturday Night, Last April, 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Our Preparacion to Sea, for her Majesties own Fleet goes well forward, so doth the Vitling of 6000 Foote, on Expectacon of some secret Enterprise against the common Ennemy, and some thincke, not far from our own Coast. My Lord *Borow* hath not yet taken his Leave, but will within a Day or two.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Yesterday being *Shrouesunday*, yt was a very great Court; but my Lord Marshall kept his Bed, and his Chamber very priuate. I cannot learne any Cause, vnless yt be, that her Majestie will not yet admytt my Lady, his Mother, to come to her Presence, having once giuen some Hope of yt.

My Lord Treasorer is better than he was, but his Cough doth now and then trouble hym.

This Day is Alderman *Soame's* Daughter married to a Knights Sonne. For her Sake did young *Laurence* hang hymself, as it is thought, fynding hymself despised. My Lady *Guilford* is great with Child, and is gone from Court to keape her own Chamber, and attend a good Howre.

Yesterday did Mrs. *Ratcliffe* weare a whyte Sattin Gown, all embrodered, richly cutt vpon good Cloth of Siluer, that cost 180*l*. But the Fairest doth take Pleasure in nothing since the Departure of her beloued. Her Garments, her Countenance, and Jestures, witnes no less; besides a Kynd of vnwonted Solitarines, which is familiar vnto her. *Shroue Monday, 1597.*

Your Lordships, &c.

Ro. Whyte,

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

VPON *Tuesday* last in the Morning, at my Request, Monsieur *Charon* came to the Court of Purpose to confer with 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] about some Course how to proceed in the Matter of the Horse, wherein I receued from others soe smale Comfort the other Day. They had long priuat Speach together; which ended, Monsieur *Charon* came from hym, and called me vnto hym. 1000, sayd he, doth assure me, that the Queen will Casheer no Foote Company; and as for the two Fifties in his own Garrison, she marvels why he doth desire yt, feing yt wilbe some Wrong to those Gentlemen from whom they are to be taken, and a Weakening of his own Garrison, which the Queen hath a Care of. And I am sory to see in 2000, and 200 [Sir *Robert Cecil*] soe litle Affection to assist me in yt; but this Course I am willed to take by hym. At my next Audience (which wilbe shortly) her Majestie will command me to wryte to the States for a Supply of Horse and Foote to ioine with hers, for the Siege of some Town. He then wold haue me to lett her know the Vnserviceablenes of the Horse, by Reason of their Weaknes, and to moue her to raise them vpon her own Charge. And I am most willing to doe this, or any Thing els, that might aduance the Desire of the States, in the Behalf of my Lord Gouvernor. This Speach of his troubled me much; but in few Words, I made this Reply, That this busy Tyme, wherein greate Matters were handled, might be the Cause why 1000 and 200 were vnwilling to trouble the

the Queen in any priuate Sute. That I was of Opinion her Majestie wold hardly be perswaded by hym to raise the broken Companies vpon her own Charges, seing she was so far from Liking an easier Way to doe yt. I gave hym very many Thankes for the Paines he tooke in yt, which I wold acquaint you withall.

b b sent 14 vnto 1000, to desire hym, as he loued her, to embrace this Matter as a Thing she knew wold be very pleasing vnto you, and to acquaint me with the Answer he shuld make vnto hym. To 14 this Answer was made, which he deliuered vnto me this After Noone, That he wold doe what he cold doe possibly in yt; but he feared he shuld be able to doe no good in yt. I am exceeding sorry, my Lord, that my Trauell can bring foorth no better Fruit for you; that your Friends are few or none, as appeared in the Matter of the *Cinq Portes*; that their Power that are disposed to crosse you, preuailes most here; yet can I learne no Grownd of yt. Ever since the Leauge was concluded, between 1000 and 200, they are often and priuat together; they consult how to bring this and that to pass, that tends to Publiq Safety; and, as yt was told me, by one that knowes very much, 1000 fyndes more Easines and Assistance in the Setting forward of his Desseines against the comon Enemy, then was wont to be yelded vnto; and yet I see in them both no agreeing to giue you Contentment.

I fownd my Lord *Harry* [*Howard*] at very good Leisure, who walked of Purpose with me vnto the Fields, to give me Hearing, and thus I began my Speech vnto him: My Lord, it is very well knowen vnto you, vpon what Termes my Master stoode for his Advancement at Court, when he was sodainly posted to his Gouverment, from whence he sent me over againe about some Buifnes of his, as first to deale in the Matter of his Leauge; which being mightely labored in by his honorable Friends, was at last denied. Then hapned the Sute for the *Cinq Portes*, which wold not be granted vnto him; and now of late the States Sute, for the Reinforcing of the Horse broken Companies, had the like Success. I see my Lord *Borow* sent to *Ireland*, and continew his Charge in *Brill*. I heare of Imploiments in the Wars this Summer, and I doe not see my Master remembred; to liue in *Flushing* can be no Contentment vnto him, and in the Opinion of some seeme disgracefull: To goe to the States Camp, without Comand, wilbe a Charge and no Credit. This, my Lord, may breed Discontentment in him, that nothing is don for him, either of Honor, Comandment, or Profitt. To this my Lord *Harry* answered, That he knew all this to be true, but lett me assure you, said he, that 1000 vses all the Friends he hath in the like Sorte, and excused it, by the infinit Desire he had to be in Action himself; that all the Time and Opportunity he cold take, was to entertaine the Queen in his own Buifnes; that he wanted Power to doe Pleasure to his Friends; that in his Soule he knew he loued you, that he knew your Lordship loued him, and that you were wise enough, not to lett these Things trouble you; that you knew his Strength as well as any Body; that you were not ignorant of the Disposicion of the Time; nor of their Humors, that were in greatest Authority. My Lord (said I) I haue thought vpon a Course that may breed Contentment vnto him, and I will take the Boldnes to impart it vnto your Lordship, in whose Loue he reposes very great Trust, and therin I very humbly desire your Opinion and Aduice. The Duke of *Wirtemberge* is chosen Knight of the Order; to him her Majesty will send the Garter. I am of Opinion, as gheffing at my Masters Inclination, that if it were offred vnto him, he cold be contented enough, for his Reputacion Sake, to accept it, for he desires not to be idle, soe he might haue some honorable Comission, and good Allowance from the Queen. I haue made it knowen vnto himself by my Lettres, and expecte to heare his Answer; but because the Wind is contrary, that my Lettres cannot get ouer, I doe not know what were best for me to doe. I am of this Minde, said he, that your Master will not like of it, and it will seeme a Matter ridiculous here to them, that loue him not, to see that any of his Friends wold prefer him to such an Imploiment, wherein appears no Honor; and seing

1000 hath stood for him for greater Places of Advancement at Home, I wold not like he shuld enter into any Matter of Charge, in this Time that no Man is rewarded to his Desert; but rather to attend his better Fortune, which will come when it pleases God to haue it; and it may be 7 Years hence, in Comparifon, er that the Queen doe fend any vnto him with it; for it is thought, that the next Yeare some other Prince of *Germany* may be chosen, and soe take our Time to fend the Garter vnto them; but in Haft I am sure it will not be, yet if you will haue me cast it out to my Lord of *Essex* by Chance, as hauing hard of such a Thing spoken of, I will doe it.

To Mr. *Lake* I imparted this Matter as from my self; his Opinion is, that it must be a Knight of the Order that must carry the Garter, when the Queen will goe to the Charge to fend it, which he thinckes will not be in haft. That he is of Opinion your Lordship will not like it, because of the Time, wherein no Man can tell how to serue, euery Mans Doings interpreted as they please them selues. That he is sorry to heare your Lordships Buifnes hath such Crosses, and cannot imagine the Cause of it. That he wold haue you still, by one Meanes or other, desire Leauē to come ouer, for nothing shall soe soone aduance you as your own Prefence: If my Lord *Essex*, and the twoe Ladies, *Huntingdon*, and *Warwicke*, wold deale earnestly in it, he thinckes that towards *Michelmas* you might easily come ouer, and is nothing affected to that Imploiment of *Germany*; yet, said he, I know he had once a Desire to see that Cowntry againe.

I doe not know, my Lord, where to find him out that wold breake such a Matter to the Queen, wherby it might no Way appeare, that you had an Inclination vnto it. Yt must be my Lord *Essex*, or Mr. Secretary; you know the one hath his Mind wholly possessed with the setting forward of an Action, wherin God fend him good Success, and more then can be expected, if it be bent against *Calice*, it being soe much bruted, that it cannot chuse but run farre and neare. The other I know not how to have it broken vnto, that he might not see it to proceed from a Desire of your own, nor by whom I shuld deuise to haue it donne; for if I shuld but speake of it in many Places, it will vndoubtedly be thought, that I durst not doe it, but with Comission from you.

Yt were a fitt Iorney for you, if it might come as your Lordship speakes of, to be offred vnto you; but how that may be effected is the Difficulty, by the Scarcenes of your Friends in Court.

My Lord *Borow* went to *St. Talbans* Yesternight, very well accompanied; for my Lords, *Southampton*, *Compton*, Lord *Thomas*, Sir *Walter Rawley*, lay with him their all Night. Yesterday Morning he was with my Lord *Essex*, at *Barnes*, and came backe with him in his Coach.

Mr. *Edmonds* is returned, and saies that the King [of *France*] is resolute, that either her Majestie must aide him with the 4000, according to the Contract, or recall them away that are their; his present State is very dangerous and desperat. There are 14^{ten} Superintendants, without Allowance, sent to diuers Provinces, and 27 Captens, with the Allowance of vj s. *per Diem* a Piece, for a Moneth. Our Ships, I meane her Majesties Fleete, are very neare ready, and some shall presently to Sea, vnder the Comand of my Lord *Thomas*, who is exceedingly bownd to Mr. Secretary. Sir *Francis Vere* wilbe sent for, when Time serues, to be a principall Comander in the Army.

Sir *Tho. Flud* was soe earnest for more Treasure to pay the Soldier, that he is now put out of his Place, and *Meredith* receued as Paymaster. Who shall deale in the Matter of Clothes I doe not yet know, but their are very many Suters for it.

My Lord *Shrewsbury* hath sent to the *French* King some Hownds, and a running Horfe. My Lord *Comptons* Hownds are come to Towne for you, as I heare; at his Return from *St. Talbans* I shall receue them, and I will fend them to *Oteford*, till I heare your further Pleasure. I will attend your Directions, both for them, and the Huntensmen that shall goe with them into *France*, and withall
for

for Meanes sufficient to send them away, the sooner the better. *Strand*, this *Wednesday* Night, 4 *May*, 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE eight Cowple of Hownds my Lord *Compton* deliuered me for your Lordship, I haue sent with the Huntelman (who I thincke will not proue sufficient to discharge his Place) to old *Stamuer*, their to remain till your further Pleasure be knowne.

Mr. *Charon* had Yesterday long and priuat Conference with 1000 [*Earl of Essex*] about a desired Aide of Horfe and Foote, out of the *Lowcountries*, to ioine with the Forces that are a makinge ready here for some intended Service; and as he tels me, he put him in Remembrance how agreable it wold be to the States, to haue the *English* Horfe reinforced, wherein he desired his Fauor; but, said he, *Je le trouue teusjours le Mesuer*, and that I shuld stand to haue the Queen doe it vpon her own Charge, which I must vrge to her Majesty, as soe comanded by the States, how soe euer it is like to preuaile.

I doe not aduertise this, with an Intent to warne you to repose less Confidence in his Favor, for the Obtaining of Things you are desirous of; that he loves you I make no Doubt of it, because your Vertue and Love to him doth require it. That you shall receve Benefitt as his Love, I haue some Cause, as the Time is, to doubt of it, which your self may perceve by his cold Embracing of soe smale a Mater for you. I vnderstoode that 30 [*Lord Cobham*] of late reurned from Court, exceedingly troubled that her Majesty did not resolve of the Matters desired by him, which if he had not, he wold abandon the Court; but since, I heare, that 200 [*Sir Rob. Cecil*] hath in some Sort appeased 1000 in his Opposition against him. I doubt not but you may heare from others, many Excuses of this.

My Lord of *Essex* hath paied my Lord of *Pembroke* the 4000 *l.* he owed him, which lies in this Town, and turnd to no Vse. I wold your Lordship had of it what you want; the Way to worke it, is by your Lettre to my Lady your Sister,

My Lady and all the Children are well, and now euerie Day lookes to heare from you of Shipping to come over: Yf it might stand with your Lordships Pleasure, I wold attend my Lady to *Flushing*; for it grieues mee to see such Corfes held with you in your Buifnes at Court. *Strand*, this *Sunday*, 8 *May*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

R. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Am exceeding glad of the worthy Resolution you take, not to be troubled with the ill Success of some of your Buifnes here: Want of Worth in you can be no Cause of it, for your Reputacion is verry good, and the World takes Knowledge of it, especially your own Cowntrey, that almost generally wish you were their Warden. Yf it be the Fault of others, in whom their ought to be more Care of you, even for their own Good, you cannot remedy that, and to repine for others Faults is no Wisdome.

Vpon *Monday* come senight the 4 new Knights are to be installed; it was agreed vpon between them selues, that they wold haue but 50 Men a Piece, but now I heare that my Lord Chamberlain will haue 300, and Sir *Hen. Leigh* 200; the other two hold their first Purpose, but they shalbe all Gentlemen.

Touching

Touching your Hownds, old *John Stammer* will let you know what they are, and how vnfitt to send to the King [of *France*] such a Present. Yt is true my Lord *Shrofsbery* sent 12 faire Cowple of Hownds, a faire running Horfe, a Gentleman with it, a Huntelman and a Boy, very well apparelled. Mr. *Edmonds* went backe againe, as I writ vnto you, soe that I cannot have his Advise herein till his Return. Yt were good your Lordship writt to some others for good Hownds, to make a faire Kennell, for but 5 of these 8 will serve; and to keape them in *Oteford* I see wilbe exceeding chargeable.

Its given out, that the intended Preparacion is for *Ireland*, and for the Defence of this Land against the Preparacion of *Spaine*, which now a fresh againe is said to be something. 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] seemes not to be any Actor in it, only fetts it forward with all the Fauor he hath; and exceeding great Kindnes continewes between him and 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecill*] and of late between him and 900; but sure it is, he meanes to be Cheiffe if it goe forward, and as yet the Queen is vnresolved, but a Hope is had, that it shall goe on to annoy the Ennemy.

30 [Lord *Cobham*] was at Court, and is now gon to his Howse againe; after the Holidiaies he returnes, being expresly comanded by the Queen to attend here as he was wont. 11 tels me, that he makes sure Account of the Places he stode for.

Mr. *Vavasor* marries to Morrow the rich Widdow *Haughton*. He makes her 400 *l.* Iointer, and if he gett her not with Child within a Yeare, is content she shall have it for ever. You shall doe very well to write to Monsieur *Charon*, for he deserves Thankes. I will take Care, that the Manner of the Draft of the Rinforcement of the Horfe be not made known to the States. *Grenewich*, this *Whitson* Eve, 14 May, 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

R. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

HERE hath bene much a doe betwen the Queen and the Lords, about the Preparacion to Sea; some of them vrging the Necessity of setting it forward for her Safety; but she opposing it, by no Daunger appearing towards her any where, and that she will not make Warrs, but arme for Defence; vnderstanding how much of her Treasure was spent already in Vitle, both for Ships, and Soldiors at Land. She was extremely angry with them that made such Hast in it, and at 900 for suffering it, seing no greater Occasion. No Reason nor Persuasion, by some of the Lords, cold prevaile, but that her Majestie hath comanded Order to be given to stay all Proceeding, and sent my Lord *Thomas Word*, that he shuld not goe to Sea. How her Majestie may be wrought to fulfill the most earnest Desire of some, to have it goe forward, Time must make it known.

Monsieur *Charon* being sent for in all Hast, he spoke with the Queen, and before his Going away told me, that he had no Time to remember the Rinforcement of the Horfe, nor was the Time fitt for it, her Majestie being soe vnquiet, that he cold not tell what to doe or say. I hard that he shuld be comanded to write about our Stay of all Things where you are. My Lord of *Essex* is troubled, and as yet hath had no Time to acquaint her Majestie with your Discours, and the Want of *Flushing*, and, in my Opinion, Things standing as they doe, it wilbe long er any Thing be donne by him in it.

Sir *Tho. Gerard* compounding with my Lord Chamberlain for his Place of Knight Marshall, had a Patent signed by the Queen for it; but then vnderstanding it was for Terme of Liffe, she presently tore it, and will not graunt it, but during Pleasure, and soe it stands yet.

808 [Sir Roger Mannors] told me, that this Day he demanded of 200 [Sir Rob. Cecill] if 30 [Lord Cobham] had got the Office he desired. No, said he, and doth he thincke to haue any Thing by this Course he takes, of absenting himself from Court? I am of Opinion, that his Friends in Time will work it for him.

Mr. Tho. Kneuet is said to be married to my Lady Davors, and a Speech goes, that my Lady Southhampton will haue Sir William Harvey. Here is very great Talke in Court, of 2000 l. that *ooo* shuld bestow this last Yeare vpon his Mistresse. In deed it may very well be wondred at, to see what is worn, for it passeth Measure.

Sir Tho. German is returned out of Ireland, where as yet my Lord Borow was not come; he brings Word of the extreme Miseries our Soldiers are in, by Want of Vitle; that in Conaught, where Sir Coniers Clifford is, the poore Soldier is forced to eate Cowhydes and Horses.

Monsieur Charon tels me, that the States desire an English Regiment in their Pay, but it is denied as yet. I marvell I hard not of it from your Lordship, because once I found you had such an Intention, when Vaulke was here. Court, this Friday, xx of May, 1597.

I am your Lordships, &c.

R. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Yesternight late, when my Lord of Essex had supped, these two Things I moued vnto hym, to know yf her Majestie had taken any Tyme to reade ouer your Discours of the Wants of *Flushing*. The Queen sayd he hath read yt, and made others that were by, acquainted with yt, then put yt in her Pockett; and this Answer she makes, That *Flushing* was not besieged, therefore cold not be in soe great Danger as you made yt. That if yt were in the Continent of *Flaunders*, you cold not feare more Daunger then you doe. That she marvailed, why in such a Tyme as this is, you wold demand yt. That you Gouvernors were neuer well, but when you drew her to vnnecessary Charges. My Master, said I, in the Discharge of his own Faith and Care to her Majesties Service, can doe no lesse then to acquaint her Majestie, and you my Lords of her Cownsell, with the Harme that may befall by his Wants. Now that he hath done yt quoth he, he hath discharged hymself of any Blame that might be layd vpon hym; but her Majestie will do nothing in yt.

Then I beseech your Lordship, the Matter being of soe great Moment, howsoeuer yt pleases her Majestie to conceaue of yt, that you will lett the Lords be made acquainted with yt, and procure hym their Answer, and, in the meane Tyme, that you will, by your own Lettre, specifie her Majesties Pleasure, because my Report can nor wilbe any Satisfaction: There goes (sayd he) a Lettre from the Queen to your Master, to Morrow; I will not faile to wryte vnto hym of this. The other I moued vnto hym was, Yf his Lordship in this intended Service, wold please to remember you for some Place that in his own Iudgment might be worthy of you; for I thought yt wold be nothing pleasing vnto you, to liue ydle, and to see those Imploiments goe forward. To this he answered, that by his own Lettres you shuld know his Mynd.

You see what Success all Things are like to take here, be yt for your self, or for the Safety of the Place you Comand. In my Opinion, yt were good to giue Place to the Tyme, and not to strue with yt, for your Friends being very few here, and they thincking vpon no other, then to giue Lisse to their own Purposes; wherein all their own Fauor, ioined with others, is imployed, its in Vain to think they will remember their absent Friends.

My Lord of Essex shalbe Cheiffe of all. Sir Francis Vere, Marshall, and Sir Charles Blunt is nominated Saricant Maior of the Army. Many of the Nobility

V O L. II.

P

accompany

accompany them in this Action. There are a Number of good Canon, and battring Pieces sent from the *Towre*; the comon Voice goes, yt is for *Ireland*, but by all Likelihoode yt is, for some nearer Place. By 12 *June* at furthest, the *Low Countries* Ayde of Ships and Men, are expected in the *Downes*, and of her Majesties Soldiers, 1000 Musketiers, and od, are required by the Queens Letters from you, and other Gouverners.

Here is all Loue, all Kindnes appearing in all Things, between 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] and 900 [Lord *Burleigh*] with the rest of that Tribe; and all Furtherrance giuen to his Desires, especially in the Matter now in Hand, 404 [Mr. *Mainard*] within these 3 Dayes, hath had 900 Allowance to the passing of a Lease, that by hym was delayed these 3 Yeares. Court, this *Sunday* Morning the 22 of *May*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

HERE yt is sayd, the Earl of *Essex* goes Generall of the Forces by Sea and Land; Sir *Fra. Vere*, Marshall of the Army; Sir *Ferdinando Gorge*, Sargeant Maier, Sir *Oliuer Lambart*, Quarter Master; and that besides the Cheiffe Officers, Sir *Ed. Winckfeld*, Sir *Tb. Gerrard*, Sir *Christ. Blunt*, Sir *Sam. Bagnall*, Sir *Mat. Morgan*, Sir *Tbo. Knolles*, shalbe Collonels; and that Sir *Charles Percy* shall Comand his own Foote Company. Capt. *Ned Morgan* desired yt, so did others, but by my Lord *Northumberlands* Meanes, his Brother only hath yt. My Lord *Northumberland* hymself goes with hym as priuat, and wilbe in the Heade of his Foote vpon Sarvice. My Lady of *Essex* being made acquainted with my Lords Going, is exceedingly grieved. Strand, 27 *May*, 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

Yesterday my Lord of *Essex* ryd to *Chattam*; in his Absence Sir *Walter Rawley*, was brought to the Queen by 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecil*] who vsed hym very graciously, and gaue hym full Autoryty to execute his Place, as Capt. of the Gard, which imediatly he vndertooke, and swore many Men into the Places voyd. In the Euening he rid Abroade with the Queen, and had priuat Conference with her; and now he comes boldly to the Priuy Chamber, as he was wont. Though this was done in the Absence of the Earle, yet is yt knowen that yt was don with his Liking and Furtherrance.

Vpon *Sunday* last, my Lord *Cobham* was at Court, the Queen had long Speach with hym, and told hym, that he shuld be Lord Warden of the *Cinq Portes*, his Patent is a drawing, and of herself, asked hym, if he had not the Lease, she writ her Lettre for, to Dr. *Bennet*, when he was but *Hen. Brooke*. He answered no, and that *Bennet* did but dally with hym. Her Majesty called Mr. Secretary vnto her, and comanded hym to signifie her Pleasure to *Bennet*, for she wold haue yt donne. 808 [Roger *Mannors*] tels me, that my Lord *Cobham* made his Complaint to the Queen, that my Lord *Essex*'s Anger to hym, grew, by doing of her Service, and by obeying her Comandments, and therefore he was assured that she wold protect hym, and grace hym. Her Majesty byd hym not Doubt of yt, and that no Man shuld wrong hym. And I heare by some, very inward with 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecil*] that their is a Purpose to make Sir *Ed.*

†

Woolton,

Wootton, Secretary, and Sir *John Stanhop*, Vicechamberlain; and yt is very much noted, that the first doth wholly depend vpon their Fauors, that are able to doe most here. Your Lordship doth best know how the other was euer affected. Mr. Secretary doth answer your Lettre, and as I heare giues you Satisfaction for such he hath had of yours.

My Lord of *Northumberland* is much grieved at the Death of the Lord *Percy* his Sonne; he was once resolved to goe alonge with my Lord *Effex*, but now is altred. My Lord of *Effex* Patent is drawing, and I heare that all his Officers of the Army are knowen, euen as I wryt vnto you; only now my Lord *Montioy* hath gotten Leaue, and is Lifenant Generall, and hath a Regiment; my Lord *Southampton* goes, soe doth my Lord *Gray*, Lord *Rich*, and Lord *Windsor*. Many Pentioners and Courtiers that were ordinary Servants, are by her Majesties expresse Command stayed. By the 10 or 12 of the next Moneth, the Forces of the *Lowcowntryes* are expected. The Earl is so busy, that a Man can haue no Tyme to speake with hym, to any Purpose. I will attend and spy out some Tyme of Buifnes, to put hym in Mynd of doing something for you before he goe, and seeing he suffers others to aduance their Friends, methinckes he shuld doe the like for you; but yt is not your Case only, but all theirs that truly loue hym, who indeed are in a Mutyny against these late Courfes he holdes, but he answers them all with Silence. He is soe full of this Buifnes now in Hand, that euery Body, sayd 404 [Sir *Gilly Merick*] vnto me, must haue Pacience till his Return, and then he wilbe able to doe for his Friendes. As much as he did, sayd I, when he came last Home. Your Lordship knowes, that Sir *Walter Rawley* had the Vitling of the Land Forces, I heare yt ys very well donne, and that he hath lett 1000 [Earl of *Effex*] haue much for his priuat Prouision; they are growen exceeding great, and often goes 1000, to 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecil*] House very priuat, where they meete.

Mr. *Edmonds* is newly arriued from *France*, he sayes, that the King cannot giue *Bollen* for a Cawtion. but Desires to haue 4000 Men, or to reuoke those that are there. To this End hath he sent Mons. *Reaulx*, who hath Audience to Morrow. Yt is credibly thought, that the King shall receue no further Ayde from hence.

Touching the Hownds, Mr. *Edmonds* is of Opinion, that yt were best to send none this Half Yeare, feing my Lord *Shrosbery* had the start of you, and sent a faire Kennell of 13 or 14 Couple; and when you send, to lett them be principall Good. I haue herevpon sent *Stanmer* Word, to dispose of the Hownds, till you haue Occasion to vse them, in the meane Tyme they shalbe at no Charge vnto you.

The 2 Ships you sent for my Lady are at *Grauesend*, the Captens haue bene with her. Vpon *Monday*, God willing, she begins her Iorney towards you; she will imbarque her Nursery, I meane the 4 little ones, at *Grauesend*. Herself with the 3 greater, will goe to *Margat*, where one of the Queens Ships by my Lord Admirals speciall Care doth attend her.

Capt. *Morgan* by Comandment, as he sayes, goes this Iorney, hath a Company, and is Sarieant Maior of the Generals Regiment. Capt. *Goring* is apointed Lifenant of Thordonance, but stands not to goe, vnless he may goe with your Lordships Liking. He makes great Accownt of his Place in *Flushing*, and protestes to all Men, that he would not loose your Loue and Fauor, for any Thing. At Court this 2 of *June*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Gray Sidney is dead.

R. Whyte.

George

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

AFTER youe shall have spoken with *Huffens*, I will looke to heare from your Lordship further, humbly thankinge youe for communicatunge of what passed with the Ambassador of *Pole*, as also of Monsieur *Charons* Proceedings about the Voyage into *Germany*, which I wish may go forward, and if Winter com not on to faste, to see *Poland* would passe with our Labor; but to perswade the same, I see no such Grownd as I do for the other, and so leave it to your owen Discretion, ready to do any Thing that youe shall require or commaund me: Your Languages are sufficient for *Poland*; for *Latin*, *Italian*, and *Dutch*, are vsed as commonly, as the *French* in these Contryes; so as it is one of the least Difficulties. The Aunswere to his Proposition I will send by my next, with Copie of the States Lettre to Themperors Ambassador, in the Land of *Cleve*, from whome nothings more is harde since. I send herewith a Lettre the Princeesse sent me, whoe is going alonge with his Excellence as farre as *Arnhem*, to bring her sone on his Way to the Campe; thence shee retournes by *Bueren*, to see the Count of *Hohenloe* and his Lady, and so Home againe, which I think wilbe som Moneths since; and if Reportes be trew, they will that the Count and his Lady goath into *Germany*, because he is not called nor employed any Wayes. The Count *Solms* goeth with his Excellencie, but in what Sorte nothings is yet spoken, onely that he hath a Commission in general Tearmes, to be ready for any Employment fit for his Qualitie, which he interpreates so largely, as if he sole should be the second Man, but do beleve, ere Sommer passe, he wilbe weary, and wearied; so small Account being made of him, as him selfe slackes not to tel any that speakes with him. His Excellencie departes on *Friday* Morninge, Count *William* meetes him at *Arnhem*; all Provisions are ready; diuers Inventions of Bridges, and other Engines; wee shall do somewhat if wee can, but if Thennemie com, my Feare is he will raise vs with the very Rumor ere he appeare, for wee have few that can commaund, and not many of that Resolution that were fit to resiste the Charge of his Ennimies Battaile. Parte of our Counsell shall go, and the Residew rest here for a While; amongst which Number I am like to be, and what soever I shall have thence, your Lordship shalbe Partaker. From the *Haeghe*, this 20th of *July*, 1597.

Your Lordships most assured in all Service,

Geo. Gilpin.

SINCE I ended my Lettre, Capten *Carey* made your Commendations, and tolde me of a Howse or Lodging to receave my Lady; but havinge made this Day inquirie throughout the Towne, can learne of none, that will for a shorte Time yelde there vnto, nor yet find all Necessaries, exceptinge most against the Train, and Number of Servaunts and Followers. I will inquire further, and by my nexte write what I can heare. Mr. *Adrians* Lodginge I thinke be voide, and doubt a better nor so fitt a one will not be fownd. This Morninge did his Excellencie departe with the Princeesse, the Count and Countesse of *Solms*, and I think Madamoiselle *Nassaw* also; and som say, the Dutchesse *Dowfchot* and Count *Mueurs* will meete the rest at *Bueren*, or *Culemborgh*, where my Lady *Morgan* is with her Mother. *Haeghe*, this 21 of *July*, 1597.

Your Lordships as aboue,

G. Gilpin.

Sir

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored good Lord,

I Will briefly write our Adventures vnto yow since our Putting to Sea from *Plimmouth*, which was on *Sunday* the 10th of *July*. We sailed prosperously enough till the next Day at Even, when we felt a contrary Wind and Overblowing. The Order of our going owt was in three Squadrons, my Lord *Essex*, my Lord *Thomas Howard*, Viceadmirall, and Sir *Water Rawley*, Rereadmirall; amongest these three wer all our Fleet disperfed: On the *Munday* Night, Sir *Walter Rawley* left vs, and divers of his Squadron in his Company; we sailed all the rest of vs in reasonable good Order, neare the Generall, althoghe the Wether was extreme; but our Shipp, being the *Mary Rose*, not the Swiftest of Saile, nor the Best of Stearage, and havinge darke stormy Wether, lost my Lord General on *Fryday* after, being the 15th of *July*; and we beatt about against Wind till *Sunday* after, butt cold not recover Sight of our Generall: And on the same *Sunday* we were driven to goe back before the Wind, having spent our maine Mast, I meane, having so crased her with bearing Saile in both the Parlners, that all her Fishes were broken round about, and if she had broken there, we had endaugered our Ship, which besides had a great Leake; but we made such Shifte, as with Anker Stocks we fished her so well, as that she was able to bring vs Home to *Plimouth*, where we arrived on the *Tuesday* after, and found come in the Day before Sir *Walter Rauley*, and the *Bonaventure*. There came in with vs the two *Spanishe* Ships, the *Surefyght*, and the *Drednought*. A Day after landed my Lord General at *Famouth*, he cam from thence by Land, whose Daunger, how great itt was, both through his Leake springing, his milcen Mast and maine Bolts, and Beames wrought out and shaken, yow shall have generall Newes of: Som Shippes of Soldiours are likewise retourned hether, amonge the rest *Jack Sidney*, with a rotten Flieboat, was in Daunger to be drowned, and was driven back to *Waimouth*, and came hether, and is this Day retourned to make Hast with his Men hether, where he shall have other Shipping if he com in Time, becaus my Lord is determined to putt owt Tomorrow, if the Winde hold; for the most Part of our Forces they keepe the Sea still, for any Thing we can learne. The *Spanisb* Navy hath bene at Sea, and, as itt is reported, sett out the same Day that my Lord General did, and the same foule Wether that hindred vs, drove him into Harbour into *Pharol*, being also redy the first Winde to putt out. We have certen Newes of Sicknes, and Want of Vittails in his Army; there is a Prise of two comme in hether that hath taken Wine, it was for the Navy, better worth then 1500 *l*. We are heare 8 of the Quenes Shippes, the *Marionor*, where my Lord went, and shall now be left behind vs; the *Lyon* is sent for for him, but he is determined to leave Order that she shall follow, and he will putt himself, with som small Traine, in the *Bonaventure*, which is likewise heare, as also the *Warspyk*, the *Mary Rose*, the *Dreadnought*, the *Forefyght*, the two *Spanisb* Shippes, called the *Andrew*, and the *Mathew*. I can write little of our Purpose, as being a Thing rather gessed att yett then knowne, and yett, in Brief, those that know somewhat, think we shall rather, as we are now, sustaine a Skorne then do any Good: To write to your Lordship plainly my Conceit of your Frend heare, I think he remembers yow not so much as I cold wish, butt itt may be his owne Busines presseth him too much; butt my Lord of *Rutland* often honoreth mee, and in most affectionate kind Sort speakes of yow, and hath that honorable Conceit of your Worth, as I wold thinke he scarce cold have thoght vppon in these Yeares. This Day, being *Sunday* the 24 of *July*, we are to go out, as my Lord did Yesterday determine; he hath yett received no Answer from the Court; Sir *Tho. Gates* went hether from my Lord, and itt is thoght, if itt com not very speedily, he will make Hast, least a Commaund shold com to stay him. We shall leave divers of our Land Soldiours behind vs, and putt the rest, I thinke, into such Ships as be nimble of Saile, able to keep Company with the Quenes Ships, and, I think,

V O L. II.

Q

vnless

vnless we see we can beat there Fleat, we shall land no Men. There *Adelantado* is for certen resolued, either to attend vs, or to comme to vs, and if we find not the other 8 Ships, that be with my Lord *Thomas*, in very good Case to fight, God knowes whether we shalbe able to do him any Harme: Butt of this enough, and I feare to much, if my Letter shold happen into straunge Hands, althogh I write nothing, butt that, which if I were worthy to bee tasked, I wold speake to our Generall, and wold think I shold be thoght both honest, and to honor him in saying as much; but itt may be, he hath som other surer Plott then we can coniecture, which God graunt, that his too much Forwardnes to pursue his Cuntries Enemies do not endaunger so worthy a Stay of our Common Wealth. My self am determined to follow him to the last. This in Hast. From *Plimmouth*, this 24th of *July* 1597.

Your Lordships most faithfull Follower,

William Browne.

Here are Rumors, that the Boatts, where Capten *Brett*, Capten *Bodley*, and *Austin Heath* were, shold be all three drowned; itt is certen that som Shippes with Soldiors have bene spoken with at Sea, being in great Distress, butt we hope the best; we heare that Sir *Antony Shurley* is landed at *Cooner*, and his Ship goeth to *Bristow*, and he gone to *London*, but we say heare very poore: Sir *Rich. Rud-dale* was Yesterday buried here, being dead of Sea Sicknes; this Storm hath killed the Harts of many voluntary Gentlemen, who are retourned already from *Plimmouth*; my selfe, if please God I retorne in Safety, wilbe a continuall Follower of yours, in the Charge which I have there by your honorable Favour. *Arthur Champernon* goeth in a little Bark of his owne this Iorney, as neatt as himself, and the Shipp for Burden, as little as he for a Man.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

I N my other Letters, whereof likewise this Bearer, Mr. *Gilpin*, is the Bringer, I I writt vnto you, that my Lord Generall on *Sunday* last shold putt to Sea, butt the Vncertenties are so great, and the Wind so inconstant, that we can build vppon no Resolution taken over Night. You hear, I doubt not, by others, that divers of our Foote Companies are discharged, generally all the armed Men sent back, butt most of there Armes caried along; Sir *Ferdinando Gorge* goeth not; my Lord Generall hath laine these 2 last Nights on Board. Yesterday, being the 28th, came in my Lord of *Cumberlands* Pines, who, with the *Moone*, was sent out on *Sunday* last to find the Fleet, butt were driven back by foule Wether, and the *Moone* is putt into *Famouth*; *Jack Sydney* is not yett comme to vs from *Waimouth*. We have, since my last, hard nothing of our Fleet, but the *Advyse*, a Pines, which was sent out on *Saturday* last, as itt is thoght, hath gotten vpp vnto them. Sir *Antony Shurley* is heare, and goeth the Voiage, as it is said, he promisseth great Welth with few Shippes; butt, for the Honor of my Lord of *Essex*, many are alredy wery of their Iorney. I am resolued to stay to see the last Man borne, att my Retorne to dispose wholly of my self as you shall appoint. Two Nights past I supped with Sir *Robart Mansfield*, where was very good Company, my Lord *Burgh*, Sir *Tb. Germin*, Sir *Sam. Bagnal*, Sir *Antony Lock*, Mr. *Somerfett*, *Fatt Garrett*, Sir *Tho. Knowles*, Mr. *Grevill*, Mr. *Rob. Knowles*, and many other; where Mr. *Rob. Knowles* druncke to me your Health, which went the Round with most exceeding kind Remembrance.

Cary Renolds is faln sick, and I think goes no more; my Lord *Ritch*, thoghe once he was resolued to go, now, as itt seemes, is in a Dout what to do: I pray God send vs a prosperous Wind, that we may see the Events of our Expectations: And thus having nothing else at this Instant to write, I humbly take my Leau of

your

your Honor, to whom, as likewise to my good Lady and your Children, I wish all Happines. From *Plimmouth*, this xxixth of *July*, 1597.

Your Honours, &c.

William Brown.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

SINCE my other two (which likewise yow shall receive by Mr. *Gilpin*) the rest of our Fleet is arrived here at *Plimmouth*, and have bene within Sight of the Land of the *Groyne*, where the *Advysse* came to them, and gave them Knowledge of my Lords Putting back into *Plimmouth*; she came to them on *Wednesday* last, at Night, and on *Thursday* they came roomer for *England*, they arrived here on this *Sunday* Morning, by 4 of the Clock, being the Last of *July*: God be thanked they be all in better Case then we expected, having beaten itt out this fowle Wether against the Wind, and no Ship of Soldiours missing; and I think that they are the most of them in so good Estate, as that we shalbe redy to take the first prosperous Wind. The King of *Spaynes* Fleet lies still in Harbor, our Fleet met with none of them, butt they had no Wind to commewt; we begin to have now very good fresh Hope of our Journey, which God graunt. I will not faile to write vnto your Lordship of every Success which we shall have. If I had thought, that my former Letters shold no sooner have come vnto yow, I wold rather have sent them by the Way of *London*. My Lord Generall goeth now in the *Repulse*, where he was the last Year, and my Lord *Thomas* in the *Bonaventure*, as itt is said. Thus, having no other Thing to write at this Time, I most humbly take my Leave in hast. From *Plimmouth*, the Last of *July*, 1597.

Your Lordships most faithfull Follower for ever,

William Browne.

Itt is said that the *Spanish* Fleet came not out, by Reason itt is not well manned, they want Sailors; so that, with the Contrariety of the Wind, made them keep Harbor. Trew itt is, that our Shippes did only shew them selves, without offering them selves to any great Bragg. The *Adelantado* hath in those Parts somme 7000 or 8000 Souldiours. I opened my Letter again, to lett yow know so much. My Lord Marshall desires by me to be excused vnto your Lordship.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored good Lord,

SINCE my other three, my Lord of *Essex* went on *Munday* last vp to the Court, to sollicite the thorough Dispatch that somewhat may yett be effected; my Lord of *Southampton* is likewise gone after him. Butt to retorne, my Lord Warden, Sir *Water Rawley*, is gone with my Lord Generall. The Lord *Monioy*, the Lord *Tho. Howard*, and my Lord Marshall, are lefte to governe Matters; our Soldiours are most on Land, dispersed into divers Villages, butt carry there Meat with them from of of Shipboard: All are known to be safe, vnles itt be Capten *Berry*, of whom as yett we heare nothing what shold be become of him, butt we dont know of his Safty. Thus, not desiring to lett any Thing passe, worthy your Knowledge, without advertising your Honor, I humbly take Leave. From *Plimmouth*, this 3 of *August*, 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

William Brown.

George

George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

HIS Excellencie departed towards *Mueurs* on *Thorsday* last, with the Camp, and all Neecessaries, meaninge to force yt, yf no Reskew com: Yt is sayd to be stronge, especially the Horse, and aboue 700 Men in yt; the Commander a *Spaniarde*, and the Garrison of feveral Nations. For certain the Solgiars in *Gelder* mutiny, havinge dryuen owt all their Officers, to 2 or 3 excepted, that are joyned, and haue sworn vnto the Solgiars, do aske pay of all their Arrerages and Pasports. Of *Watchtendock* and *Strale*, the lyk is reported. I dowbt *Mueurs* will holde longer then his Excellencie thinks. From the *Haugh*, this 22th *Agust*, 1597.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Want of a Messenger, made me stay these til now; and since I ended thabouewritten, wee haue the News, that the 23, the Towne and Castell of *Mueurs*, being very stronge, afore the Battery planted, yelded by Composition. A greater Victorie then was looked, fell in so shorte a Tyme, and might haue kepte vs Worke at least these 3 Weekes, and coit vs many a Man, having lost none of Noate, but Capt. *Waddelle*. This 25 *Agust*, 1597.

Geo. Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

May yt please your Lordship,

THAT Day youe departed from vs, I followed to *Leyden*, but fownd not your Lordship. The nexte Day by *Nowne*, came a Packet vnto me from Mr. Secretarie, touchinge the Restraint of Shippinge of Corne, in Effecte, as the former Lettres had conteyned. The Post that brought me the Lettres, had a Packet to you, which, because he wanted Language, and an aged Fellowe, I tooke, and promysed to haue Care of the Conveyaunce, and may please youe to receave the same herewith. From my particular Friends I had, that the Fleet was met about 8 Weeks past aboue 80 Leagues from *England*, baring towards the Coast of *Spayne*, with a North and North West Wind, so as other Newes was dailey looked for. The Chancellor, and another from the King of *Denmark*, were arrived, and appointed to haue Audience at *Tibeldes* on *Tewsfday* last, so as by the next we shall heare somewhat of their Message. Sir *Coniars Clifforde* had lost in *Conaught* 400 Men; and the Lord Deputie, in his Retraict, som 200, for want of Provisions: Yf other Orders be not giuen, and to proceede *a bon esciet*, I feare the worst is to com. From *Fraunce* no Certaintie. From the *Haughe*, this 13 of *Sept.* 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Geo. Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My verie good Lord,

BY my last, I hope you have vnderstood what then was requisit, and withall receyved the inclosed from Mr. Secretarie, conteyning (as he wrot mee) her Majesties Pleasure for the Restraint of sending Corne, or other Provision, into *Spayne*, out of these Provinces. I beseech it may please your Lordship, if you have them not yet, to cause the sayd Packet to be enquired for. I am since advertised, that at this present there are great Store of Shipps readie laden,
and

and bownd to those Parts, lying vnder the Castle of the *Ramenkens*, to take the Benefitt of the first Wynde; and not knowing what Order you may have left with Sir *Edmund Udall* in this Respect, I thought it good to signify thus much vnto you, that eyther by your owne speedier Returne, or by some other Meanes, all Inconueniences might, in some good Sort, be prevented. Not that I take vpon mee to be a Directour of your Lordship, but onely of dutifull Love and Respect to touch thus much, referring the ordering thereof to your owne Commodity and good Pleasure. Wee hope that the *Trench* Newes are true, though the precise Tyme, and certainty of the Surrender of *Amiens*, be not confirmed. And thus, with Prayers for your prosperous Estate, I commit you to the heavenly Protection. *Haeghe*, 16th Sept. 1597.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Must acquaint you with my Proceadings for the Wants of *Flushing*. While my Lord Treasurer was sick at *London*, at *Tibbols*, his Answer vnto me was, that at his Return to the Court, he wold moue her Majestie for my Dispatch. He came to *Nonfuch* 8 Daies past, in which Tyme I gaue due Attendance vpon hym, daily solliciting hym for the supplying of our Wants. Yesterday he willed the Master *Gonner* and me to deliuer the Note of our Wants to Sir *George Carew*, Liffetenant of the Ordinance, and that he shuld certifie what yt wold come vnto, and his Opinion thereof. This Morning we went vnto hym, and deliuered into his Hands, the Note your Lordship ofte saw of the Master Gunners; and for Powder, Pikes, Musketts, Calliwers, Match, Leade: I demanded no Quantity, but referd yt to my Lords own Discretion.

This After Noone, Sir *George* was with my Lord Treasurer, and, as he said, did fauorably deliuer his Aduise of our Note, which he alsoe seemed to allow of vnto us, as most necessary, most fitt for the Safety of the Town. But this Euening I had Access vnto my Lord Treasurer, and he told me, that the Queen was not to supply this Want, but the States; and that your Lordship ought to send vnto them for yt: That he sent the Notes by Sir *Robert Cecill* to the Queen, and that her Majestie was not mynded to furnish yt, seing yt appertained to the States. I replied, that to my Knowledg, your Lordship ofte demanded yt, but cold neuer haue Satisfaction; and theirfor humbly desired him to procure the Queens Lettre vnto the States. He then sayd, that yt should not Nead, for that *Charon* shuld be spoken vnto about yt. I, desirous to reply, He told me, that I might see he was sicke, and theirfore not to be troubled, but when he was well, he wold speake to the Queen.

Tis said here, that my Lord *Borough* at the *Brill*, is serued by the States of Powder, and theirfore thought that the States haue the like Reason to furnish the same Wants in *Flushing*, if they were thoroughly delt with in yt. My Lord of *Essex* kept his Bed all Yesterday; his Fauor contineus, *quam diu se bene gesserit*. Yet my Lord of *Southampton* is a carefull Waiter here, and *sede vacante*, doth receue Fauors at her Majestyes Hands; all this without Breach of Amity between them.

My Lord *Shrosbery* is not yet suffred to come to Court, nor to haue great Refort vnto hym. His Lady hath attended these 4 Daies at my Lord *Lumleys* Lodging to see the Queen; and hath made my Lord of *Essex*, my Ladyes, *Warwick*, *Leighden*, and *Skidmer*, her Meanes to prepare her Way, and as yet they preuaile not; in the meane Tyme, her Mynd doth somtyme ease yt self with Teares.

Sir *Robert Cecill* told me, that before *Christmas*, he hopes your Leauē may be
V O L. II. R obtained;

obtained ; but I cannot tell what to say, for all giue faire Words. *London, this Wednesday, 1 of October, 1595.*

Your Lordships, &c.

R. Whyte.

Rowland White, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

I Haue these 3 Dayes very earnestly pressed your Leauē to Return, and haue made knowen to your Friends the Necessity of your being here about your own priuat Buifnes, the Begining of the next Terme, which was now at Hand. Mr. Secretary protested vnto me, that as sone as he had receued Answer from you to his Lettres wrytten by the Queens Comand, concerning the Stay of the Shipping that were preparing for *Spaine*, he wold then doe his best to further yt, and sooner to moue yt, wold be to no Purpose. 40 Speach vnto me was, to the same Effect. But *c c*, in priuat Conference with me, did assure me, that a Gentlemen of good Worth, and one that had good Acces to the Queen told her, that her Majestie of late was made belieue, that the Gouernment of *Flushing*, with your Horse and Foote Company, was better worth then 2000 *l.* a Yeare, besides the great Commodity you made by Intercours of Marchants to and fro. That yt was a Place of as great Honor and Profit as euer *Calais* was, which was a Reward of Service to very worthy Persons. That yt was dangerous to leaue yt without a Gouernor, especially in this Tyme, that my Lord *Borough*, and Sir *Francis Vere*, were absent, and Sir *Edw. Norres*, by her Leauē, to Return. That the Cardinall did in the Wynter Tyme most practife against those Islandes, taking the Benefitt of the Frost to make his Approaches to those Partes ; and to leaue no Comander in the whole Land, wold be daungerous for her Service. These, and the like Obstacles, I perceue by her, are purposely found out to hynder your Coming. Yet hath her Majestie assured her, that when you haue satisfied her in the Stay of the Shippes, you shall come ouer. I presume all this is wrought by my Lord *Cobham*, by some Wordes she lett fall; that she cold haue wished you had neuer bene nominated to the *Cinq Portes*. I vnderstand that my Lord *Cobham* was much griued to see that you, in the Election of the Knights in Kent, had the cheiffe Place giuen you by the Voices of the People, which he wold not haue beleued. He hath a Fitt of an Ague, and since the Queen bestowed vpon hym the *Cinq Portes*, I haue not seen hym at Court. Here is a daily Expectacion of Sir *Ed. Staffords* and Sir *Ed. Woottons* being made Counselors. The Queen wilbe in *London* vpon *Thursday* come Fortnight. They are now Repairing and new Painting of *White Hall*. My Lord Treasurer is at his House in *London*, therefore can I doe nothing in the Matter of *Oteford*. From our Fleet, here is no assured Newes since Mr. *Osborns* Arriuall. Here are flying Reportes come out of *Fraunce*, that both Fleets haue mett and fought, and that the *Spaniards* was ouerthrowen ; but God grant yt to be true. I send your Lordship this late Proclamacion, for the Stay of all Kynd of Ships, that Traffiq for *Spaine* or *Portingall*. *Richmond, 4 October, 1579.*

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Here is a Speach that the Plague is in *Dublin*; that my Lord *Borough* is weary of his being there ; that he spendes more then his Entertainments ; that he hath casheered a Number of the oldest Captens, and bestowed their Places vpon younger Men, his Followers.

†

George

Geo. Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

May it please your Lordship,

WE heare his Excellencie is risen, since the surrender of *Breeford*, with the Camp, purposing to attempte *Enschede*, and *Oldenzeel*, at one Tyme; both being but slenderly prouyded of Men and Neecessaries. Madame *la Princeesse* departed on *Tuesday* last towards *Devenwater*, where his Excellencie will meet her; and this Day returned Mademoiselle *Emelin* from *Huy*, but how contented I yet woot not, but Don *Emanuel* met and welcomed hir. Presently, vppon the retorne of his Excellencie, she wil come towards you. The *French* Man, I am sure, hath been with your Lordship, and praye youe that I may knowe what Answer he had from the States; the rest Madame acquainted me with. The Count *Solms* is come from the Camp, having made a fayre Escape, for a Bullet light on his Corset, and bruised him, so as he was worse afayd then hurte; and now is come in a good Tyme to intertayne the *Denmark* Ambassadors, who hitherto have done nothing: They dined at 10, and supped at 5, at the States Charges, staying for the retorne of Thadvocat *Barn*, whoe (I think) went of purpose, because their Erraunt pleased him nothing, and so wil seeke to wyne Tyme. I know not yet what wilbe their Resolution on the Restraint; the Warning hath been sufficient; yt resteth now in her Majestie to stay other Shippes, which would be sowne down, if Commandment were given to Sir *Henry Palmer*. From the *Haeghe*, this 7th Oct. 1597.

Your Lordships most assured to do you Service,

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right honorable,

THIS Morning I receued 3 Lettres from you; 1 from *Arnhem*, 1 from *Haghe*, and 1 from *Flushing*, of the 4 October.

My Lord Treasurer being here, I went and deliuered your Lettre vnto hym, who hath, with his own Hand, wrytten a Letter, such as the Queen may see, to Mr. Secretary, and enclosed yours, and desires hym to deale very earnestly with the Queen for your Return, now that you haue giuen soe good Satisfaction to the 2 Points of his Lettre vnto you by the Queens comand, as he cannot reply vnto yt: Besides, his Lordship knowes you haue great Occasion to be here about Sutes in Law. And now that you are chosen one of the Knights for *Kent*, with Sir *William Brooke*, who is at Sea, and his Return very dowtfull, yt is very requisite for her own Service, and your Countreys, that you be here. I had the Fauor done me to see yt, er yt was sealed vp, and to carry it to Mr. Secretary to the Court, which I intend to doe assoone as euer I haue made an End of this Lettre vnto you.

All the Houses near *Charing-Cross*, and *Holborn*, were taken vp, er I came from you; and Mr. *Lefieur*, with my self, haue leste few Houses vnought for, and yet can heare of none fit for you to lye in. I will deliuer your other Letters to my Lord Admirall (I am very glad you wrytt vnto hym) and to Mr. Secretary, and Sir *John Stanhope*; and trust, in God, by *Monday* Night, to have my dispatch for your Return. I will deale with my Lord Admirall for a Ship to transport you ouer.

I doe vnderstand by a Lettre of 13 to his Wiffe, that 2000 is resolved to accept the second and last Offer made by 900, which is, to giue presently 3000 *l.* in Money, and to assure 600 *l.* a Yeare Land after his Decease; seing it was first motioned and offered by *cc.* I am glad yt doth not breake of, for yt wold have occasioned a greater Unkindness than ever was. I hope if your Lordship may come ouer, you shall come in the best Tyme that may be both for the Parlement and the Return of our Fleet; and this Prohibicion of Traffiq is like to make the Tyme full of Troubles and Employments.

Here

Here is no Word come from my Lord *Essex*, since *Osborns* Return; but from Sir *Walter Rawleigh* 2 Dayes since, Lettres are come, that signify thoccasion of his Absence all this while from my Lord *Essex*; but now that he vnderstood he was gon towards the *Terceras*, he wold follow hym.

My Lord of *Cumberland* puts to Sea with 6 Ships, and his Commission is signed. Here were idle Speeches, that Lord *Southampton*, Lord *Thomas*, and Sir *Christ. Blunt*, shuld be dead, but there is no such Thing.

Yt is expected, that this Day the Seale of the Duchy shuld be giuen to Mr. Secretary, for Sir *Jo. Fortescu*, that kept yt all this While, was sent for about yt. And to Morrow the nominated Cunsailors doe expect that Honor; but I here that only Sir *Ed. Stafford* wilbe sworn, who was delt withall to be Secretary; but he refuses yt. Peradventure he doth it in Wisdom, lest yt might hynder his other Desire.

Vpon *Wednesday* the great Matter is hard between my Lady *Warwicke*, and Lord *Barkley*, for the Lands in *Glocestershire*. She wished with all her Hart you had bene here at yt. *Oldsworth* protestes great Loue to you, and assured Mr. *Hen. Montague*, and me, of my Ladys assured Care of you. *Strand*, this *Saturday* Evening, the 8th of *October*, 1597. By Post.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THIS *Sonday* Morning, Mr. Secretary moued the Queen for your Leauē to return, and acquainted her with your Letter to my Lord Treasurer. And her Majesty hath graunted you Leauē to come ouer. Order is already giuen to Mr. *Windibanck* for a Lettre for the Queene to signe. Mr. Secretary willed me to signify thus much vnto you with what Speed I cold, to the End you may prepare all Things for your Return, by the Tyme you receue her Majesties own Lettre. I gaue hym very humble Thanckes, and told hym, that if yt wold please his Honor, by his own priuate Letter, to deliuer the Queens Pleasure vnto him, it wold be a Warrant sufficient for you. But he would not yeld vnto yt; yet hath he assured me, that within 2 Dayes he will gett yt signed.

My Lord Admirall thanckes you for your Lettre; and to Morrow I shall haue his Lettre to Sir *Henry Palmer*, for one of the Queens Ships to transport you ouer. My Man shall carry your Leauē ouer unto you in the sayd Ship. My self wold most gladly haue come over to haue attended on my Lady; but I am forced to stay to seeke out a House for you, yf yt be possible.

Mr. Secretary was Yesternight at 11 a Clocke made a Chancellor of the Duchye; but I see no new Consailers made. Here is now great Speech of Creation of Nobility; and you nominated. I meane to goe to all your honorable Friends, that you may be still remembered.

Here are come this Morning from my Lord of *Essex*, that he, with his whole Fleet, are all well at *Terceras*, and in good health; and that he purposes not to be at Home yet this 6 Weekes. The Admiral of the *Duche* being very sicke, brought these Letters to *Plimouth*.

Asone as ever the Queens Lettre is signed, beleue yt, my Lord, there shall no Tyme be lost, tyll it be with you. And soe God send you Health, and a safe Passage. Sir *John Stanhope* told me, that the Queen reade over the Letter you writ vnto hym, and byd me assure you, you have very good Friends in Court, and he is glad of it. *Richmond*, this *Sonday* Night, 9 of *October*.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Vouchsafe to reade with some Patience what I now wryte vnto you touching your Leauē.

Vpon *Tuesday* last, about 7 a Clocke at Night, Mr. Secretary gott your Leauē signed by the Queen. I saw yt dated and sealed vp by Mr. *Windibancke*, who, by Comandment, did bring yt to Mr. Secretary againe, as he was at the End of Supper; Nobody with hym but Mr. *Griuell* and Sir *Edw. Hobby*. At his going up to the Queen, after 9 a Clock, being in his Way, he called me vnto him, and told me, that as that Night he wold wryte vnto you his private Letter, and fend you your Leave, and bydd me be with hym the next Morning early.

I came to his Chamber er he was a wake; and assone as euer he was ready, he called me to his Bedchamber, and told me, that Somebody had told the Queen that Sir *Ed. Vuedall* was landed, which she was much offended withall, because of your desire to come ouer, and to haue you both here at one Tyme, must needs be daungerous, for her Service, and therefore comanded your Leave expressly to be stayed. I marvell, sayd Mr. Secretary, what Sir *Robert Sydney* ment to lett his Liffetenant come over at this present? I answered, that he had bene long and dangerously Sicke, and only suffered for a While to come and recover his Health; that the last Tyme you came ouer Sir *Ed. Vuedale* was here, and the Town committed to others Trust, which was so well gouerned, as no Fault cold be found; that at this Instant there were many Captens in *Flushing* very honest, very able and sufficient Comanders, to whose Trust your Lordship will, vpon your own Perill, comytt the safe Gouerment of the Town in your Absence. That if yt wold please his Honor to make the Queen understand this, I hoped yt wold not be more preiudiciable unto you for your return, then yt was the Tyme before that Sir *Ed. Vuedall* was here.

But who are they, sayd he, to whom your Master wold comytt the Town in his Absence? I named Sir *Mat. Morgan* and Capt. *Goring*, that was Sarieant Maior of the Town. The Queen, sayd he, cannot abyde the first, therefore he must not be named vnto her. For the second, he is held a sufficient Man. I will deale with her Majestie in yt againe, and soe went vp to the Queen. About Euening he called for me, and told me, that her Majesty by no meanes wilbe perswaded to lett you come away, till she vnderstand who you meane to leauē in your Place, and your Opinion of hym. His Aduice is, that you shuld, with all possible Speede, wryte a Lettre to the Queen herself, that shuld not exceed 22 Lines, how much yt impartes you to be here; and the Care you will take to leauē the Town well and safely garded in your Absence. His Honor promiesses me, that most willingly he will deliuer yt hymself if no Body els will doe yt; yet thinckes yt best that Sir *Jo. Stanhop* do yt, for then will the Queen impart yt vnto hym, and soe yt shalbe dispatcht. In the mean Tyme, if there be any Causes of his in the Law, sayd he, that requires Fauor or Stay, you shall most willingly haue my Lords Lettres, and myne to the Judges. I most humbly thancked his Honor for this Care yt pleased hym to haue of your Buifnes, and indeed told hym, that our Buifnes was in the Duchy, which, by reason of your Absence, and the want of speciall Euidence, which was comytted to some of your Officers, and were missing, might be a great hyndrance to you and your Posterity. He shall not, sayd he, want in that Court all the Fauor that I may in Conscience afford hym, and beleue yt you shall fynd yt; and soe byd me fend away his Lettres with all possible Speed. He also told me, that my Lord Treasurer was so earnest to haue you come ouer, as he cold not tell what to say vnto yt, lest he might thinck some Fault to be in him, which was not; for here is the Leave signed, and opened the Lettre againe to byd me reade yt; and soe wrytt to my Lord Treasurer how yt stode, who this cold Weather keapes his Chamber at *Strand House*.

Now, my Lord, iudge you in your own Wisdome of these Proceedings ; for I haue deliuered vnto you the Truth at lardge ; and this I must say, that all the Lordes and Ladyes in Court did know, that your Leaue was granted, and were glad of yt. And for Mr. Secretary, I fownd hym very much perplexed at the Stay of yt, and must witnes, that he came from *London* of purpose to Court to gett yt signed.

I beleue the Queen was aduertised of Sir *Edm. Vuedales* Return by Sir *Edw. Wootton*, or Sir *Edw. Hobbys* Meanes ; for I heare, that the Queen is wrought to haue a new Election in *Kent*, by reason of both your Absences that are chosen, and that they two shalbe apointed for yt. Yet Mr. Secretary told me, that you shold be here within 5 or 6 Dayes in the Parlement, if the Wynd served to carry ouer these Lettres to and fro. I observe that Sir *Edw. Wootton* is marvailous desirous to be a Cownsaillor, and doth still accompany Mr. Secretary, Sir *Jo. Stanhop*, and Mr. *Griuell*. Sir *John Stanhop* hath these 5 Days bene from Court, and not half well pleased. His Friends do mightely labor to bring hym in for a Cownsaillor and Vicechamberlaine ; but doubt is made of yt. It may be that this wilbe effected of or on, er you shall come ouer.

In the Matter of Creation, yt is credibly thought that yt will proue nothing ; but if yt doe come to any passe, very few wilbe called, and I am promised by my Lord Admirall, and my Lady *Warwicke*, that you shall not be forgotten, but at this Tyme you were not named. Here is greatest Labor made by my Lord Chamberlain, and Admiral, to haue Sir *Robert Southwell* a Baron. Here is no late News from our Fleet ; and for any Thinge I heare, though yt return not Tyme enough, the Parlement will hold.

Your Lordships Lettre of the 6 of *October*, I receued this Morning, and must confesse yt comforted me, to see so good a Resolution in you, not to be troubled, though presently you could not haue Leaue, so you might haue leaue to come ouer some Tyme this Wynter ; but that I will keape to my self, and still sollicit yt, and keape yt a Foote ; for vpon your next Lettres, I make no doubt but the Leaue already signed, wilbe sent vnto you ; and by that Tyme the Fleet may be returned, and Capt. *Brown* sent vnto you, with the rest of the Captains.

My Lord Admirall hath giuen me a Lettre for a good Ship to transport you over ; and I mett Sir *Hen. Palmer* at Court, who told me, that vpon your own Lettre vnto hym, he had apointed Capt. *Reinals* and Capt. *Whyte*, to come for you ; but I desired hym to stay them, till they hard from me ; for without your Leaue, you cold not possibly come away.

I vnderstand, that 9000 comes vp to End the Matter you wrote of ; in some Sorte I am glad you are not heare, for then must you of Necessity haue bene a Meddler and a Dealer in yt, which I know you are not desirous to be ; for as yt began, so lett them end yt that began yt. I see that 900 receaves, as he hath iust Cause, great Contentment by yt.

A Gentleman of Worth told me, that he marvailed why you suffered foe many Captains to go the lorney with my Lord *Essex*, and some to be here now. If yt came to the Queens Eares, she wold take yt ill ; and now there were some disposed to doe ill Offices in your Behalf ; I take yt he ment 30 [Lord *Cobham*] and his Adherents.

You haue Cause to rejoyce in the Affection of your Country towards you ; and, as you comand me, I will make the Gentlemen know how kyndly you take yt, and how carefull you wilbe to deserue there Loue, and the continuance of yt.

Yt is given out at Court, that the Princess of *Orange* will come to *London* to see the Queen ; and her Majestie sayd, that she wold remoue this Day fennight, lest she came to *London* before her.

The Queen hath written to the States, that Sir *Ed. Norres* sent the Gouvernor of *Duncarke* into *England* by her Comandment, and that she desired to haue hym, in respect he was of the Conspiracy to haue her Shyps burnt ; and therfore yt concerned her most to haue him examined. Sir *Ed. Norris* is not come ouer, though he hath leave ; his Stay is to haue the States first satisfied by the Queen about the Prisoner.

I haue

I haue bene with Sir *Ed. Vuedall*, and told hym, that his coming over is the only Cause of your Lordships not coming ouer, which he is most sorry for, and protestes, that assone as euer he is able he will dispatch his Buisnes, and goe to *Flushing*: But truly I see he is a weake Man, and must of force comytt hymself into the Hands of Physicians, and no certainty in the World when he wilbe able to trauell or goe abroad.

At 9000 Arrivall, I will earnestly stand vpon yt, to haue something donne for you at the shutting vp of the Matter; els will I say, that hardly will any Thing be effected. To haue your leaue to be a Counsaillor, to be a Baron, is the Thing that shalbe desired by me, if they will harken vnto yt. I pray you remember to wryte kyndly to Mr. Secretary, and to take Notice that I aduertised your Lordship of his great Care and Loue towards you in this Matter of Leauē. *Strand*, this *Thursday* the 13 of *October*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Euen now Mr. *Louelace* of *Kent* came vnto me, and desired me to procure hym some Answer from your Lordship to a Lettre he sent you; yt is about a Colt, he sayes, is vnduly detained from hym in *Oteford Park*. His Sute vnto you is; that you wil direct your Lettre to Sir *Thomas Walsingham*, Sir *John Levison*, Mr. *Leonard*, Mr. *Sidley*, or any two of them, to examine the Cause. I promised to wryte vnto you about yt, for he is one of them that gaue you his Voice in the Election, and I haue thancked hym for yt.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lorde,

YOURS of the 6th and 10th, I receaued not vntill the 16th. The Newes of Mr. *Rob. Knowlles* wee had, and since, others of one *Oswolds* bringinge, with a later flying Tale, that they of *Farole*, followed the Earle of *Essex*, and had receavyd a Blowe. Your Lordships nexte, I hope will bringe vs more Certaintie of the *Hamburgers* Loffe, and the Cardinals Death; *Amsterdam* and *Roterdam* stoared vs, but the latter contineweth not, yet do wee thinke him not much better, being so many starvyd, that he can do little. Of the States Wrytinge to your Lordship, I harde not afore yours red to me, and when I shall know furder with your Pleasure, and wherein my Service may any Wayes steede youe; none can be more willingher, and ready effectually to shew yt. Their Custume is, to kepe all to them selues, aswel to shew a Kynde of vayne Greatenes, as that they imagine, if I were priuy to that they wryte, I might send youe my Opinion, as in deede I would do, though not presuming as yf youe neded, or cared for yt, but to strenghten your owne Feeling and Resolution the better. As I wil do, yf youe so thinke Good, afore youe retorne them any Aunswere, and so might they be made to know them selues better; and that hir Majesties Ministers holde firme Correspondence, and deale with ech others Knowledge in any Thing, may concerne hir Majestyes Service, or them selues in particular; your Lordship forgot to retorne me the Lettre to Sir *Edw. Conway*, wich was sent in my last Packet to youe. That to Mons. *Buzerwal*, I deliuered; and the other to Madame *la Princeesse*, and Madamoiselle *de Nassaw*, I resarve till there Arryvall, being looked for this Night, or to Morrowe; and will then furder the gettinge of there Pictures, ere they departe, yf yt be possible, though I heare this Wynd will make them hasten away, aswel to satisfy Mons. *de la Tremoille*, as Mons. *de Nassaw*, whoe will longe to be here agayne, in hope his Excellencie will make a shorte Ende. I heare the Princeesse hath bin with his Excellencie by *Oldenzeele*, and that Madamoiselle *de Oranges*, was answered, that he would thinke on the Matter, and let hir know more at his Coming hither, havinge other wise shewed all Loue and Kyndnes towards hir,

Contrarie

Contrarie to what was looked for by some here; and Don *Emanuel* contineweth his couetinge of her, declaringe plainly, that nothinge shall seuer there Affections, whatsoeuer yt may do there Bodies. The Count *Solms* is gon agayne to the Camp, when News cam, that all went afore Wynd; there haue bin Conferences betweene him, and the Countesse of *Mocurs*, which is not voyde of Suspition, and will breede furder Conceyts in his Excellencie concerning boath; the poore Lady, for that shee hath no Possession of, and I thinke wilbe kepte from hir, if shee chuse not the better Syde. Mons. *Biene* made Report of his Negociation in *Zeland*, about the Fortification, and must doe the lyke to the Generall States, with the first Opportunitie; then will yt be seene, what they will determine furder, which I thinke wilbe little. Owr *Danische* Ambassadors haue had there Aunswere in Wrytinge, which I yet saw not, but shall haue the Copies, and is tolde me to be, that they thanke the King for sending, and desyre to continew all Amitie and Correspondence. That a good Peace were to be wished for, but is no Wayes convenient for them to agree with the *Spaniarde*. That they hinder no Trade, nor will do, with there good Willes, but yf hir Majesty wil not suffer yt for *Spayne*, they must on all Sydes haue Pacience for the Tyme. And so payd all there Charges, and bestowed on ech Ambassador, a Chayne of 1600 *Florins*. They lye this Night in *Leyden*, and so forwarde, meaninge to take his Excellencie in there Way to salute him, which I beleue hath som other Purpose. As yet can I get no Aunswere from the States, touching the shippinge of Corne, but am put in Hope daily of somewhat ere they of *Holland* Parte, that are now assembled. Your Lordship hath harde, I am sure, of the surrendry of diuers Places, since *Breeford*; I pray God send vs the lyke from *Bruges*, or els this Wether will kill all owr Solgiars. *Haugh*, this 17th Oct. 1597.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My humble Duty remembred,

IN the Matter of your Leaue, I haue euer since attended Mr. Secretary at Court, and left no Reason to make hym see, that the Town being comyt- ted to Saricant Major *Goring*, wold be in no Danger. His Answer is, that you must wryte yt to the Queen her self, er you can come ouer.

And seing how great Mr. *Griuell*, is with hym, I besought hym to aduise me, what I shuld doe in a Matter that concerned you, soe neare as your Return, to looke into your priuat Fortune. I take yt, sayd he, vnkyndly, that your Master wold neuer acquaint me with yt, and I am of Opinion, to deale with you plainly, as with my old Acquaintance, that he will not be suffred to come ouer; for so I heare the Queen say, and others to. Yt is a Fault of myne I must confes, sayd I, that you were not acquainted with yt, and to troble you in soe smale a Matter as this, which both my Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Secretary vnderooke, I thought vnnecessary.

Our Fleet is not returned; but Newes is com, that they were at the *Azores*, and that Sir *Walter Rawleigh* landed at *Fiole*, and burnt and sackt the Towne. His Friends in Court are great, and doe mightily grace his Doinges, and commend his Experience at Sea. My Lady, your Sister neuer delt in the Matter of Creation, or Covnsailorship; yt is thought that nothing wilbe donne in either. *Wednesday*, the 19 of *October*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Sir *Edmond Vvedall* is very sicke, and assone as he is able to Trauell, will goe into *Dorsettschire*, to recouer his Health; yt greues hym exceedingly, that he shuld be a Hyndrance to your Return.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

T Ouching the Stay of your Leauē, I cold not chuse, but greatly marvell, that Sir *Edmond Vvedales* Return, shuld soe easily giue Hindrance vnto yt. Yt made me be iealous of some that most delt in yt, and moued me to be inquisite what might be the true Cause of yt, for me thought there shuld be some other Thing in yt, and this was told me by a great Lady.

That the Euening your Leauē was signed, her Majesty was earnestly delt withall, in the Matter of Vicechamberlainship, for Sir *John Stanhop*, when yt pleased her to giue yt out, that she had promised yt vnto you, and that you wold be shortly at Court. You see this was Cause enough to keape you away. And truly the Queen by vsing these gracious Speeches of you, and not going forward with her own Choice, doth greatly wrong you, for yt may be such as loue you, are vnwilling you shuld return to hynder there Aduancement.

Here was a Resolution taken, that her Majestie wold create Earles, and call such to be Barons, as seemed to haue Titles. According to the Instruction you gaue me, by your former Lettres, I proceeded withall your Friends at Court; that you might not be forgotten; seing your Right was equall to any other that pretended Right, both by being the only Heire Mayle lefte to the Duke of *Northumberland*, and one of the Coheires to *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolke*. I fownd my Lord Admirall, and Mr. Secretary most carefull of yt, and this Morning Mr. Secretary told me, that he was of Opinion there wold be no Creation, till my Lord of *Essex's* Return; and he did his best Indeuer to put yt of till then: And withall, he wished you here, and marveled why you suffred your Lifenant to come away, when your self desired to be here; but he hopes vpon your Lettre to the Queen to advance your Return.

Since my being with his Honor, I was with my Lord Admirall, he protested vnto me, that in Respect of your Vertues, and that you are now as yt were of his Bloode, he wold, and ought to be most carefull of any Honor might be layd vpon you, byding me not doubt but what he cold doe, shuld be donne to Effect yt. But I heare, that he only shalbe created to Morrow Earle of *Nottingham*. The Heralds haue bene with hym, he hath borrowed my Lord of *Pembrokes* Robes; his Coronet is made, and his Patent a drawinge; what Fruit to Morrow will bring foorth, you shall know by my next.

Sir *Ed. Stafford* is a most discontented Man, soe ofte hath he bene put of from his Councillorship; if to Morrow he misse yt, he will surely longe stay for yt. I forget to tell you, that I had bene with the Honorable Mr. *Roger Mannors*, and told hym, that you did very much assure yourself of his Loue and Affection, and vnderstanding there was a Creation like to be, I besought his wonted Furtherance in the Matter, in your Behalf; that the long contrary Wyndes had kept my Lettres from you, wherein I gaue you to know the Brute that went here of Calling of Barons; els I was sure you had long er this by your own Lettres haue acquainted hym with your Desires; that now I was bold to speake vnto hym, lest that any Resolution shuld be taken, and you forgotten.

He gaue me Thanckes for Comming vnto hym, and said I shuld euer be welcom; that yt was true, here was an Opinion of Calling of Barons, that some were named, but that your Lordship, he knew not why, was not nominated, at this Tyme. That he wold deale very carefully about yt, both with my Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Secretary, and enquired of me, how they were affected towards you. I did assure hym, you were more bownd vnto them, then all the World besides, for daily Fauors you receued.

It is marvailed that my Lord Treasurer is not called to a greater Dignity; yt makes many thincke, that my Lord Admiralls Creation to Morrow may be stayed. The King of *France* his Camp is dissolued; our Forces come to *Garrison*; *Monf. de Frésure* is looked for here, from the King, and a Truce sayd to

be in Question, between the King and the Cardinall; our Forces are recalled. The Matters in *Ireland* stand at one Stay; the Deputy hath stabled Capt. *Waren*, of that Cowntrey, and he is dead of yt. Her Majestie goes vpon *Monday* in State to the Parlement Howse. *Strand*, this *Saturday* Euening, the 22 *October*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

AS the Queen came from the Chappelle this Day, she created my Lord Admirall Earle of *Nottingham*; my Lord *Cumberland* carried his Sword, my Lord of *Suffex* his Cap and Coronett. He was brought in by the Earls of *Sbrofbery*, and *Worcester*. Her Majestie made a Speach vnto hym, in an Acknowledgment of his Services, and Mr. Secretary read the Lettres Patentes a lowde, which are very honorable; all his great Services recited in *Anno* 88, and lately at *Cales*. He is to take his Place *Vt Comes de Nottingham*, for soe are the Wordes in his Patent: And this is all that was donne this Day. For the Calling of Barons, my Lords *Cobham*, and *Buckburst*, haue mightely labored to haue Mr. *Neuell* one, which is consented vnto, but not to be Lord of *Abergeny*, but Lord *Neuell* of some Place. Yet nothing wilbe donne till the Earle of *Essex* Return.

My Lord Treasurer was in the Presence Chamber at the Creation of the Earle, and no Speach of his desire to be greater. This Morning came Newes from *Ostend*, that in *Duncarcke* there are 40 Batring Pieces mounted. That the Cardinal assembles his Army, and will besiege *Ostend*; but yt seems that no great Heede is taken of yt, but iudged to be one of the wonted Allarums.

Tis sayd here, that a Peace is concluded between *Fraunce* and *Spaine*, but not proclaimed. That Monsieur *de Fresure* is on his Way, to see what the Queen will say or doe, and accordingly to publish yt, or refuse yt.

I hear that the Parlement wilbe put of but for 3 or 4 Dayes longer. Now that my Lord Treasurer is at Court, I will vrge the Matter of your Leau, and *Oteford*, as Tyme and Opportunity may serve.

The Fleet is daily looked for. Vpon my Lord *Essex* Return, much is to be observed, and I will attend, and not forgett you vnto hym, both for the Place of a Baron, if any be called, and of a Cownsaile if any be made. I am of Opinion, that my being with Mr. Secretary about the Matter of Creation, will much availe you, for thereby they may iudge, you doe not expect to be Vice Chamberlain, and soe giue more easy Way to your Desires. *Strand*, this *Sunday* Euening, the 23 of *October*, 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte,

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

ALL the Care that is taken in your Cosen *Sydneys* Affair, is to keape yt from the Starr Chamber, which I feare me wilbe very hardly donne, because I cannott gett hym to be liberall. I haue caused hym to sett down some Justification of his Proceedings in the Matter of Corn, whereof he is accused; and honest Mr. *Hen. Montague* hath made a Declaration, which carries good probable Shewes of well Dealing. Yt was convenient, for I neuer knew Man so generally blamed as he is for buying and selling of Corn; but to deal truly with you, he hath offended the Law, by not buying and selling in open Markett. But his charitable Deedes haue bene great towards the Poore; he hath sold his Corn in the Markett 12 s. and 8 s. vnder the Price of the Markett: He relieved all the last

†

Yeare

Yeare weekly, 400 poore Men at his Doore ; he bestowes vpon the Poore in *Walsingham*, xx l. a Year ; and this last Yeare, sent Corn to *South Wales*, and *North Wales*, where great Want was, and we receued Comfort by yt. These Reasons do we alledge, and I deliuer here and there Copies, to make his Way the more easy. I doe not doubt, my Lord, but that Mr. *Sidney* will fynd that you haue good Friends here, and that I haue carefully traueled in this Buifnes, assuring my self, that your Lordship will like of yt. Yesternight Mr. *Hen. Mountague*, and Mr. *Fermyn* his Lawier, and I, supped with hym : He then declared vnto us, the Conveighaunce of his Land vnto you, and protested before God, yt was not altered. As yet he hath not made his Appearaunce, but lives priuately in *London* : Your Lordship must neades wryte in his Behalf to all your honorable Friends ; as my Lord Treasurer, Lord Admirall, Lord *Buckhurst*, Lord *North*, Mr. Secretary, Sir *John Fortescue*, Lord Chamberlain [*Lord Hunsdon*], for I fear Thattorney Generall will bring yt to the Star Chamber, and terribly prosecute hym there.

This Day, about Noone, the assured Death of my Lord *Borough*, Deputy of *Ireland*, came to the Court. Tis sayd that Sir *William Russell* and you are named ; but he stands stiffly not to goe, vnless he may haue yt vpon as good Termes as the Lord *Borough* had yt. And I gaue yt out to your Friends, that if you be apointed to goe, there is no Reason why you shuld not goe with your Gouernment, as the Lord *Borough* did : But yet nothing is determined. For the *Brill*, my Lords *Sussex*, and *Sheffield*, doe stand for yt. And this is all I can yet say of these Matters, they are so fresh and new.

This Morning a Gentleman came to Court, with Newes, that going to Sea in a Pinnace, he discovered the *Spanish* Fleet, and fynding one Ship lagging that had spent her Mast, he boorded her ; but she being rescued, he was faine to abandon her : He hath brought in Prisoners with hym, the Capt. the Master, and Purser, and Lettres that they were to make there Rendezvous at *Falmouth*. This was 30 Leagues distant from *Sylly*. The Lords satt in Cownsell this Afternoone about these Matters.

I heare my Lady *Borough* much lamented, I mean her Pouerty, for now that she must loose the Intertainment of the *Brill*, her Meanes to liue and maintain her Children, is litle or nothing at all.

I haue had no Tyme to deale with my Lord Admirall about the yron Ordinance, for what with his late Creation, the going to the Parliament with the Queen, and these late Newes come from Sea, the Opportunity hath not serued for yt. In my Opinion, yt were more then necessary in such Matters as these are, to wryte your self vnto hym, and desire hym to giue me Leauē to follow yt. My Lord Treasurer is at Court, and promises me, when these busy Tymes are a litle ouerpast, to deale with the Queen in the Matter of *Oteford*.

In Parlement, when the Names of the Knights and Burgeses were reade, for *Kent*, your Name only was reade ; wherevpon Mr. Secretary asked if *Kent* had not another Knight ; then was he whispred in the Eare (and, as I hard since, yt was told hym) that Sir *William Brooke* was outlawed, and yt was very much marked by the House. In the Sheriffes Return, you had the first Place. For the Matter of your Leauē, you haue as much sayd vnto you, as I can : And vntill you haue observed the Cours sett down by Mr. Secretary (whose Aduise you are not to despise) I see no Likelihoode of your Return. *Strand*, this Wednesday the 26 of *October*, 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THIS Day I hear my Lord *Sheffield*, hath dealt very earnestly with the Queen for the Gouvernement of the *Brill*, and makes all the Friends he can for yt: But the lamentable Case of my Lady *Borough* is pittied, and wished, that whosoever hath yt, he may giue 500*l.* a Yeare out of yt towards her Maintenance. No Speech yet of any Mans going to *Yreland*; but the Voice of the World giues yt out, that you are fittest for yt, and none but you. The Parliament is adioined for 10 Dayes longer, till *Saterday* Senight.

My Lord Treasurer told me this Euening, that vntill Sir *Edm. Vuedall* did return, the Queen wold not consent to your License of coming away. I will signifie soe much to Sir *Edm. Vuedall*; but I told hym, that the other Captens, in whom there was Loyalty and Sufficiency to performe her Majesties Service, might haue iust Cause to be griued, that none of them may be tryed.

My Lord Chamberlain [Lord *Hunsdon*] is comanded to goe presently toward the western Coast, to comand all such Forces as shalbe fitt for the Resistance of the Enemy if they Land, and Captens are appointed to attend hym. All, or the most Part of the Gentlemen of every Cownty, are comanded to goe Home for the Defence of the Sea Coast: And yet for all this, some are of Opinion, the *Spaniards* will not Land, but houer vp and down, and wayte the Return of our Fleet, that may, peradventure, come Home scatering. Yt is the *Adelantado* that is Admirall and Generall of the sayd Force. My Lord *Gray* is sayd to be newly come; what Newes he bringes, to Morrow I may know. Here it is said that the King of *Spaine* is dead. Strand, this *Thursday* 27 of *October*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

THIS Morning my Lord of *Essex* own Lettres came to Court, of his safe Landing in *Plimouth*. That he had vnfortunately missed the Kings own Ships with the *Indian* Treasure, and fell vpon the Marchants Fleet. Four of them he hath taken, and brought Home safe, and suncke many more. My Lord of *Southampton* fought with one of the Kings great Men of Warre, and suncke her. Many Knights are made, but I haue not yet the List of there Names. The *Spanish* Fleet, comanded by the *Adelantado*, hovers vp and down vpon our Coast, but as yet hath not landed. My Lord of *Essex* put in to vitle, and to have fresh Men, and with all possible Speed to goe to Sea againe; my Lord *Monjoy* sailing to *Portsmouth*, was by three of the *Spanish* Fleet chased in.

The King of *Spayne* is said to be deade, whose made his Sonne swere by the Sacrement, that he shuld never make Peace with *England*, till he had revenged there Disgraces; the *Adelantado*, by the yonge Princess threatening of him to hange him, if he put not to Sea, is vpon our Coast, and vowes to land, though he never return. My Lord of *Essex* cawses Men to be levied vpon all the Western Coast, and many of our Land Captains to take Charge of the Forces.

I have delt earnestly with Sir *Ed. Vuedall* to return, that your Lordship might come away. His Answer is, that within 3 Weekes he hopes to have his Health, and to dispatch his Buisnes, and then will he not faile to come to you; but he hopes, vpon your next Lettres you shall return, though he be here.

The Voice of all the Court and Citty give you the Deputation of *Ireland*, but the Time is yet to buisy to determine of that Government; unless you can keape *Flushing*, in my poore Opinion, you are better where you are.

I

As

As longe as the *Spanish* Fleet is vpon our Coast, nothing wilbe determined, either for Creation or any Thing els; but at my Lord of *Essex* Return, some Things will be done. *Strand*, this *Friday* Morning, the 28 of *October*, 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Geo. Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lorde,

Yesterday I receavid your Lordships Lettre of the 25th, and marveile the lesse of the Straungenes of those of *Zeland*, because it seemes they have taken som such Resolution, either of Stommack or Peevishnes, which in Time wil ware away as it came, if such do not nourrish it, that delight in taking and havinge Occasion of Differences and Contestation. What Course they have, or do take there, I know not, but afore your Lordships Lettre came, they here had resolved to send seven Companies, vnder the Conducte of Monsieur de *Nassaw*, who was forward enough, notwithstandinge his Lady could rather have wished his Stay by her, and Madame to have his Companie for *Fraunce*. I know not the Gentleman inwardly, but if the Report of others be trew, me thinkes his Precence here would serve better then there. Howbeit, must leave Matters to their Disposition, that best like what them selves resolve, which in Parte was Cause (especially, because the Order was taken already) that I made no Mention of your Lordship in that Sorte; as youe required; but tooke Occasion to tel them, that I knew your Lordships Affection to be such to the Cause, that youe would be ready any Wayes to further the same, and desired nothing more then to be employed in actual Service; wherevpon was said by most of them, that such an Opinion they had all, of youe. Me thinks (vnder humble Correction) as Matters goo now in *Fraunce*, not to be fourth of your Government is best; for Monsieur *Buzenvall* opened vnto the States here, that the King, by Interposition of the Pope, was perswaded to a Peace, and large Offers made for Restitution of all the Townes taken by the Cardinal, *Callays* excepted; which breedes Suspition in these Heades, dowbtinge a further Meaninge; the more, because the King writes to have Seuts vnto her Majesty about this Accord; and requires these Men to send vnto him, to let him know their State and Meaning; what they can, and will do for him, if he should continew Warres, both by aidinge him and offendinge Thennimie, to divert their Forces from his Frontiers. This troubleth them greatly, not knowinge what to resolve, nor yet how to interperate the suddaine Leavinge of *Dorlans*, and that Thennimie is com vpon them; me thinkes it is purposed to winne som Time, in Hope to heare what her Majesty will do. Monsieur *Buzenvall* is now for to com, and informe the King of all, but he makes no Hast, being thought fitter to stay here yet a While; when they shall have resolved, I will make your Lordship Partaker of so much as I shall heare. And the whilest, will come to the Lady of *Orange*, whoe hath opened by Lettre all the Matter of her Love to the General States, desiringe their Likinge. Whervpon they have dealt with hir and hers, to disswade further Proceedinge, and to forbear comminge together, til his Excellencies Retorne. Boath stand to their Tackling, especially shee, and wil haue none other; he in some Sort conformed himselfe, but openeth his Resolution otherwise, that it is and must be don, nor cannot iustly be hindred. In the meane Time he is at his Lodginge, and shee in hir Chamber, waighted vpon by olde Ladies, least shee kepe not Promis, for she hath dealt very plainly, and manteineth, that no Dislike being showed when she opened the Matter to Count *William*, shee thought that it was liked. In fine, there is much a do, as youe shall vnderstand by Madame, when shee comes; which shee will do, the Wind servinge, and that the States shall have given her Leave for hir Sone,

V O L. II.

U

which

which will not yet be agreed vnto : Shee hath promised to sett two Painters a Worke, and youe shall have the best, and would aunswer your Lettres. Wee have nothing from *Brugbes*, but that they make Thapproaches, and find more Resistance then they thought, yet hope to cary it away, if they be not remouid the fowner, whereof wee see no Apperaunces. And so take my Leave, this 29th of *October*, 1597, in haste.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

I thinke the Counsell of State will write now vnto you, to send 2 Peeces of Ordnance to *Ostend*, and shalbe restored, or as good in Place, when his Excellence shalbe returned ; if your Lordship can spare any, it will not be amisse to pleasure them, considering how much that Towne importeth.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Yesterday there is Meanes sent to the West Cowntrey to repaire the Fleet, and to vitle it ; and Warrant sent to my Lord *Essex*, to levy Men to withstand the Ennemy, if they shuld attempt any Thing, and my Lord to put to Sea as sone as he is able. Mr. *Wiseman* came this Morning to the Court, he tels me that there are only 9 Knights made ; *Egerton*, *Arlbur Gorge*, *Vavesor*, *Grivell*, *Will. Brown*, *Dockrey*, and others ; but none of your other Captens. The Forces of *Fraunce* are sent for, to come to *Douer*, and the *Downes*.

All Gentlemen are comanded to the Cowntrey, and not to leaue there Dwelling vpon the Sea Coast, vpon Paine to loose it, without imminent Danger. The Lord *Cobham* is sent to the *Cinq Portes*, and he hath taken Capten *Price* with him, and some other Comanders.

Direction is sent to *Ireland*, that 2 Justices doe governe the Civil Pollicy, and my Lord of *Ormond* Comander of the Wars, till her Majestie send a Deputy. My Lord *Sheffield* is a greate Suter for the *Brill*, but he must pay my Lady *Borough* 500 l. a Yeare out of it, or such a Portion as was paid for it by her Husband. My Lord *Gray* is in great Displeasure, and the Queen threatens to imprison him for his Presumption to goe without Leave. And many other Pensioners, vpon their Return, shall suffer for their Faults.

The Lords that have bene earnestly delt withall about your Cosen *Sidney*, doe answer, that they may not stay it from the *Star Chamber*, if the Attorney Generall doe prosecute it, but that they will favor him, when his Cawse is hard. My Lady *Warwicke* doth labor, as if it were her owne Brother, for your Sake.

At my Lord of *Essex* Coming to Court, I fownd the Cowntenace of many somewhat changed already. *Wiseman* tels me, that he hopes the four Ships, brought in, will goe neare to make it a saving Journey. *Strand*, 29 of *October*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

YOU will expect, now that the Earle of *Essex* is returned, to heare from me what is donne. For himself, he is already disquieted, keapes in, and went not this Day to the Parlement ; and I hard her Majestie is not well pleased with him for his Service at Sea, wherein it is alledged, he might have donne more then he did. Moreover I heare that his Proceedings towards Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, in calling his Actions to publiq Question befor a Cownsell of Warre, where, by a full Court, he was found worthy of Death, is greatly disliked here.

Sir

Sir *Walter Rawleigh* is happy to have soe good and constant Friends, that are able by there Wisdome and Authority, to protecte him, and comfort him.

My Lord of *Nottingham* is Lord Steward for this Parlement, and the Queen promises him 100 *l.* a Yeare of her Lands in Fee-farmie. For the Gold that is brought in the Shipps, the Queen hath taken it to her own Hands, and Commissioners are sent down to view it. About the Creation of Nobility, I have already, both by my Lady *Essex*, and the Lord *Harry*, and my self, put my Lord of *Essex* in Mind of it; but I feare we shall have none at all. In his Lordship I find all Assurance of kindest Love towards you. All the Captains of your Garrison are still at *Plimouth*, comanded to attend there; to withstand the Invasion of the *Spaniards*. As soon as they come vp to *London*, I will desire they may be hastened to you; herewithall your Lordship shall have a Lettre from Sir *William Brown*.

Surely, the Peace concluded between the Earl of *Essex* and 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecil*] I feare will burst out to Termes of Vnkindnes: My Lord *Cobham*, vpon the Rumor of *Ostends* besieging, to levy Men in *Kent*, is made Lord Lifenat of the Shire; such Power hath his Friends in Court, that they are able to advance there Allies. Touching the Transportacion of 22 new Pieces of Ordinance, of the Weight you desire, I have delt with my Lord Admirall; he protested vnto me, that without Bill signed he cold not doe it; but what your Lordship wold have donne, that by his Place he might doe, without moving the Queen, you should comand.

For the annexing of *Brill* to your Government, vpon the Conditions you offer, of 500 *l.* a Yeare less, hath bene already propounded to 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] but he smiled at it, and wished it were soe. He delt very earnestly for Sir *Francis Vere*, but the Queen will not yeld vnto it. My Lord *Sheffield* still hopes to have it. *Ireland* its now said shalbe ruled by two Justices, and the Lord *Ormond* to command in the Wars. *Strand*, 5 November, 1597, Saturday Night.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

YOURS of the 6th Present I receavid the 9th, thereby perceavinge the Order of Thadmirall *Duyuenwoords* Departure from *Plymouth* with others, and wherevppon it was colloured; whereof I had not harde so much afore, though I dowbted that somewhat discontented him, beinge a Man of an odde Humor, and churlish of Nature, vnlesse it be to such as he affecteth for Feare, or Love. Yf any Charge com to me from Home of hir Majesties Dislike, I will not be vnready, nor spare to performe it, wishinge withall, that I might know how Sir *Walter Rawly* dealt with your *Flushing* Captain, *Hans de Wale*, to Thende I might also the better aunswer vnto that they can obiecte in that Behalfe. These Men were gladd to heare of the Cardinals Departure, in Hope, that till the Frost com in, he would leave them in Quiet; and our Men being neere at Hande, shalbe the abler to oppose against all his Attempts. His Excellencie is arrived, and kepeth as yet House with Madame *Sumere*, wher they are busied about his Sisters love Matters, and will shortly be seene what they will resolve; shee continuinge and protestinge resolutely by that shee hath donne, and will have none other, what soever will becom of hir. In the meane Time, Don *Emmanuel*, and his Brother, were ordred by the States to make Choice of 3 or 4 Townes, where to reside til further Order, and so departed Yesterday at Noone to *Roterdam*. All the World talkes hereof, and it is wondred what wilbe the Ende; Matters beinge so farre betweene them, without to oppose or forbid it sowner. I had Yesterday longe Speach with Madame, amongst others of your Lordships Writinge, touching the Government of the *Briele*, which shee said was

was of greate Consideration, and would tel her sone therof, after his Arrivall here. I dowbt your Lordship will com to late, and that the Place wilbe disposed of, vnlesse yow have written and employed your great Friends : I heare that Sir *Edward* laieth harde for it, and Sir *Foulk Griuell* laboureth, Touth and Naile, for him, yet doth he make no such Show this Way, though som of these Men have bin inquisitive of it, lovinge not to have greate Personages in those Places. Touchinge the Fortification of *Flusbinge*, I will with the first Opportunitie deale with som of them, and fertesie your Lordship what they aunswere, which I dowbt wilbe no other, then that the nexte Yere som Order shalbe taken, the Time beinge now past to beginne such Workes ; but such Delaies must be remedied with Authortie, when her Majestie shall thinke good to give your Lordship Order to vse the Townes Meanes, if they resolve not otherwise the fowner. Madam will hasten her Departure all she can, having gotten the States Lycence for her Sonne to go with her, and will not retorne these twoe or three Yeres. Wee have not any other, and therefore take my Leave, committing your Lordship to the Protection of Thalmightie. From the *Haeghe*, this 10th of *November*, 1597.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

After I had ended these, I was with Madame la Princeesse, to insiste vppon her Promis, which shalbe performed to Morrow, if shee breake it not ; and since Thinclosed were sent me, wherby I think your Lordship shall vnderstand of her Resolution to take Shippinge at the *Briele* ; so as yow shalbe there excused of Trouble and Charge ; but if yow please to take proper Leave by a Lettre, or in Person, that do I leave to yow. Yt may be, if the Frost continew as it be- ginnes, with a Western Wind, that will make her change Purpose, and force her to com into *Zelande*, whereof, as I shall heare more, your Lordship shalbe advertised, and so take my Leave, havinge kept this Lettre the longer, for Want of a Messinger, til this Day, the 13th of *Nov.* 1597.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lorde,

I Have lately written severall Times, not doubtinge but that the same are falsly com vnto your Hands, as two of your Lordships withowt Date are receayd by me the 19th, humbly thankinge yow for impartinge of such as yow then had receavid from Home, with like Desire to heare what Sir *William Browne* shall bring besids your Licence ; and weather your Lordship purpose a Voiage hither, afore yow goo over to see Madame and others, the Departure (as is tolde me) beinge now put of, till *Justinus*, Thadmiral, be maryed, which wilbe the 16th of this Moneth, *Newstyle* ; in the meane Time your Pictures wilbe finished, both beinge vnder Hande, and wilbe wel done, as Mr. *Daniel* tels me. Monsieur *Caron* wrote hither, that my Lord *Scheffielde* was lyke to have the Place of Gouvernor of the *Briele*, and that he had toulde her Majesty, that his Men were to be made acquainted with her Pleasure, whoe vndowbtedly woulde lyke her Choise, and so commended very much this Lorde ; yet do I perceave, the Vncertaintie of his Religion makes them timourous. I met this Morninge *Parafys* in his Excellencies Chamber, but had small Speach with him as then, so as I know not how the Matter is tasted ; but I am of Opinion, it will not be thought fitt as yet to put such an Exploict in Execucion, least, if it should succeede, they should not be hable to kepe it longe, seeinge the Cardinalls Forces thereabouts, and that *Fraunce* letts him be in Quiett now ; the Plot is to bee liked, and may be put in Practise hereafter with the most Advantage ; howbeit, do leave it to his Excellencie and your Lordship, and vnto the Reporte of *Parafys* at his Retorne vnto yow.

yow. Your Inclosed I sent to Sir *Horrace Vere*, and Capten *Carew*, both being sicke. From the *Haeghe*, this 22th of *November*, 1597.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Want of Conveyaunce made me stay this Letter til now, and have not any Thing since, but that here is no Mony, and the more they gett the lesse they will parte from, shewing a right Humor of a waterish Soile, and mechanical Fellowes. I make Accownt to see your Lordship heer at the Mariage; for the Admiral tolde me, he hoped your Lordship wold do him the Favor and Honor. One told me this Eveninge, that the Matter betweene Don *Emanuel* and his Mistrifs would be concluded, whereof I shall heare more to Morowe, when as I purpose to go see the Princeffe. Monsieur *Aldegrande* hath effected nothinge in *Orange*, and is on his Way Homewards. This 27th of *November*, 1597.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

FOR your Leave I can say no more then I have done, that my Lord Treasurer promises to know the Queens Resolution. The World that hears of it, doe thincke it an extreme hard Course held with you in it. The gallant Earle [of *Essex*] doth now shew himself in more publiq Sort then he did, and he is proposed to have the Patent of the late created Earle altred, who absolutely refuses to consent vnto it. Yesterday, in the After Noone, he gave over his White Staffe, as Lord Steward, and this Day is gone to *Chelsey*, where he purposes, as I heare, to be sicke; for the Queen, by this long Patience and Suffring of my Lord *Essex*, is growen to consider and vnderstand better the Wronge donne vnto him, which she now laies vpon 900 [Lord *Burleigh*] and 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecil*] though they doe with infinit Protestations, Execrations, and Vowes, deny it.

I heare that my Lord *Essex*, desires to have Right donne vnto him, either by a Comission to examine it, or by Combate, either against Thearle of *Nottingham* himself, or any of his Sonnes, or of his Name that will defend it. Or that her Majestie will please to see the Wronge donne vnto him. And soe will he suffer himself to be comanded by her, as she please her self. Here is such a doe about it, as it troubles this Place and all other Proceedinges. Sir *Walter Rawley* is imployed by the Queen to end this Quarrell, and to make an Attonement betweene them. But this is the Resolution of Lord *Essex*, not to yeld but with altering the Patent, which cannot be donne, but by Persuasion to bring the Earle of *Nottingham* vnto it.

My Lady *Huntingdon*, Monsieur *Charon*, Sir *Edward Dier*, and *Cope*, doe desire Warrants for Does out of *Oteford Parke*; I promised to write vnto your Lordship about it, and I humbly desire some Answer for them. All your Friends here doe thincke, that if Mr. *William* be able to put to Sea, that he change the Aire for the Recoveringe of his Health; and they say it is Pitty that soe sweet Sowles shuld live in soe dangerous an Aire.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

St. *Thomas* Day, 1597. Yt is reported, that Lord *Essex* shalbe created Earle Marshall this Day, but I see no Apparance of it.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Have desired all those Captains of your Garrison to hasten there Return towards you. They answer that they will, and that your Lordship, by there Lettres, doe know the Cause of their Stay. Sir *Francis Vere*, and Sir *Edward Norres*, are ofte at Court, and are gallantly followed by such as profess Armes.

The Governor of *Duncarcke* is at Mr. *Doileys* Howse; his Ransom made at 20000 Crownes, but he is resolu'd to dye here, er he pay yt; and soe he shall faith Sir *Edward Norres*. St. *Stephens* Day, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

May it please your good Lordship,

Y Esterday about 12 of the Clock, the Princeesse departed to *Maesland*, with intent, the Wynd holdinge as yt was, to go a Ship boord this Morninge, and take Seas with the Tyde, but the Weather being so stil, and lykely to Chaunge; I beleue we shall haue hir here agayne this Day, or els youe are lyke enouch to see them, if they be chequed at Seas.

Monf. *Buzenvall* is ready, and meanes with the Deputies, to be followinge towards Thende of this Weake, or the Beginninge of the nexte, when as they Purpose, to sett forward; at which Tyme, the other for *Englande* will also departe, and take Thoppportunitie of that Passage and Convoy, which being together, will be stronger. They desgest my Proposition reasonably, but yt makes them hasten the Mene ouer, and to prepare the Way, will take Occasion (as I heare) therevpon to wryt vnto hir Majestie of there Purpose, to be further enlarged by them, at there Arryvall there. Those first nominated will take the Journey on them, setting asyde all Difficulties, that might be imagined or mouyd; Monf. *Buzenvall* (as was tolde me) giuinge yt fourth, that wee were iellowes of the Advocate *Yong*, which I scorned so much, that I sayd to the Partie that reported yt, that they that thought so, were farre deceavyd, neyther had wee such Cause, neyther to Care whoe wente so farre, did wee know the State, and those of these Contries, with other lyke Speach, to rencountre the other; which proceedid from a *French* Humor, that mane louyd *English*, neyther shall that be fownd the Way, as happely is imagined, to increase the more, the Respect and Credit of his Master or Nation, that are known sufficiently; and neuer hard any yet (but such as had a further Meaninge therein) but made a Distinction betweene hir Majestie, and the said King, with those Considerations that appertayned therevnto; and although, I will not compare with others, yet do I hope so to cary Matters, that the Affections of the Welwillers shalbe continewd: Thus much to your Lordship in particular, whose Sinceritie, Wisdom, and Discretion, I know sufficiently, and makes me the bolder, especially in Points may concerne her Majesties Service. *Everwyn* of *Ostend* hath of new, written about the Freebutters of *Flushing*, that they spoyle all the Contribution; and touchinge, somewhat thereof to me in particular, I have aunswered him with an Apologie and Caveat, not to Taxe any without speciall Grownd, and sufficient Proeves, or that he shall do vnto, som Wrong, that will not, neyther can ouerpasse yt so, assuringe my selfe, he will verifie the Playnts, or be better advysed, ere he make them another Tyme. Monf. *Bruen* hath also bin in Hande agayne, about the Taking of som Order, against those disorderly Excursions, or rather Extortions; and to further the Matter fowndeth yt vpon such Articles, as he had of your Lordship, wherof, after som Resolution taken, your Lordship shall heare more, eyther by these Depu-

+

ties

ties sent thither about their Consents, or other besyds, that I meane then to wryte more particularly of all. This Morninge *Hans Flemminge* is to suffer, his Facts being fownd such, as they haue condemned him to be strangled, and then burnt with Strawe, and his deade Body to be set on a Stake at to the Terror and Example of others, and I beleue som of the rest will shortly after follow, yf they purge not them selues the better. From the *Haeghe*, this 2d of *January*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

I heare Madame *la Princeffa*, will be here this Night, 3 *Jan.* 97.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Peticion in your Name to the Queen, is to this Effect. Sir Robert *Sidney*, your Majesties Keaper of *Oteford Parke*, by Patent during his Liffe; humbly desireth your Majestie to haue a Lease for 3 Liues, of the Herbage and Pannage of this Parke. In Consideracon whereof, he is willing his yearely Fee of *vj l. iii s. iiij d.* shall cease. He will repaire the Parke Pale, and Lodge, vpon his own Charges. He will maintain that Number of Deer which shalbe limited. And is further Content to giue such yearely Rent, which yt shall please your Majestie to Comand to be sett down.

This is all that Sir *John Fortescue* [Chancellor of the *Exchequer*] willed I shuld doe, which he hath, and will offer, with the Abstract of the Inquisicon, both of Howse and Parke. Yf this be denied, being foe reasonable, you must resolute to haue Pacience, till yt please God, and her Majestie, that you shuld haue somethinge.

Yt is exceedingly wondred at by the World, to see the to to great Familiarity, that is grown betwen 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] 200 [Sir Robert *Cecil*] 24 [Sir *Walter Rawleigh*] and 27, none but they enjoy hym, they carry hym away, as they list. 500 that now is, is in great Fauor with the Queen, and leanes to no Party, and her Majestie likes the better of yt, and vses hym very well, as 11 and others tels me; to hym and his Sister haue I deliuered your Lettres.

My Lord of *Essex*, leaues my Lord of *Worcester*, his Deputy Master of the Horse, till his Return. Court, 3 *Jan.* 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

I Wish with your Lordship, that the Deputies were departed, lest they com to late; Thalarmes from all Sydes makes them hasten away, but cannot stirre til the Shippes of Warre com in, and that the Yfe be so gonne, that they may shippe their Horses and Baggaige, which now they are in better Hope of, by Reason of the Thawe and Change of Weather and Wynde. The Sendinge wilbe in good Sorte, for boath the Admirall and Thaduocat meane to shew them selues what they are, going with a Trayne of Men, Horses, and Coaches, so as yt wilbe stately every Wayes; but how *Ottinge*, and *Vanden-Worcke*, will go, I yet heare not; onely do thinke they will not com neere the other, being of other Humors, yet stout and stately tomouch in Mynd, and otherwise. I am of your Lordships Opinion, touching Sir *Ant. Shirleys* cominge ouer, and will, yf Occasion be offered, touch a Worde of that he reports so largely, to serve for a Caueat if he will so take yt. Wee make Account here, that the Princeffe hath

hath recouered *Fraunce*, and that the Shippes wilbe here very shortly, that carryed hir. Of *Ewerwyn* I hear no more; and for *Christian*, methinks, vnder humble Correction, yt wilbe sufficient that your Lordship offered him to *Charles Ewerwyn*, who may speake to Monsieur *Alleman*, and his Fellowe Deputie, about him, and refusing the same, yt rests in your Pleasure to proceede against him, as you shall fynd his Desarts to haue merited. I hope that they of *Zeland* will respect your Lordship as is fit, and that better Correspondence wilbe kepte from hencefourth. I haue once or twys, since your Departure, mouyd the Matter of Fortification vnto them here, wishing that som Resolution might be taken afore the Sending ouer of their Deputies, or that I was assured her Majesty would not take their Delays well, but hitherto nothing is yet resoluyd. Your Lordships Lettre to his Excellencie, I deliuered this Afternoone, goinge to him about another Occasion; he red yt presently, but sayd nothinge theirow, neyther did I make shew to know any Thinge, but had Conference about other Matters; amongst the which, he told me, he meant to wryte agayne to Monsieur *Caron*, to see yf her Majesty would not be intreated to increafe or reinforce her Horse Companies, and thereof would also fertifie your Lordship, and Sir *Fr. Vere*. Sir *Ant. Sherley* is com to Town this Night, but haue not yet seene him, marvaylinge much he comes with such a Trayne, and this Tyme of the Yere, when Passages are so difficult, and chargeable Travaylinge. His Excellencie is about somewhat which will appear shortly, for his Instruments are very busy. From the *Haughe*, this 12th *January*, 1597.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

The Princess is arrayved, and the Shippes returned.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Y^T was told me, that your Lordship wrytt to the Queen, to have the Staple of Marchant Aduenturers established in *Flushing*. Upon *Sunday* last I deliuered your Packett to my Lord Treasurer, and I hard, that within these 2 Dayes, your Lettre to the Queen was at 200 [Sir *Robert Cecill*]. Yt shuld seeme not deliuered, for yt was sealed vp with Gold. I understand that the Marchant Aduenturers are most against the being in *Flushing*, affirming yt is not convenient for them to be in a Town of Garrison. Touching the Supply for *Flushing*, such Captens of yours as are here, are directed by my Lord of *Essex*, to exhibyt a Peticion to Morrow at Cownsell Bord about yt, which I haue caused to be drawn.

Mr. Secretary promises, er he depart, to dispatch your Leauē so long desired. He hath gotten my Lord *Sheffilds* Patent signed for *Brill*. My Lady *Borowes* Warrant for 400 *l.* a Year out of that Intertainment, and many other Buisnes that are in his Hands. I will still hope he will dispatch me. I understand 24 [Sir *Walter Rawleigh*] deuises to haue a Reward of Service. Within these two Daies, he was with 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] and desired, that by his Meanes, some Honor might be layd vpon hym, and seeing his Promes was past, and that he found her Majestie inclined, or resolved to bestow the Place of Vicechamberlaine vpon you, he wold hope for yt no longer.

1000 [Earl of *Essex*] protested that he had dealt with the Queen, very earnestly about you, and would be an Enemy to all that shuld seeke that Office.

Mr. Secretary is now ready for his Iorney to *Roan*, and only expectes to heare of *Barnavels* passing by. Sir *Tho. Wilks*, and Mr. *Harbert*, are ioined in Commission with hym; and Doctor *Crompton* is comanded to attend Mr. Secretary, and to be thoroughly instructed of all Complaints between the *English* and *French*, about the Admiralty; he only goes vpon the Marchants Charge. The next Week here are Embassadors expected from *Scotland*, an Earle, and a Lord. The King at this Tyme hath assembled his Parlement, and of late hath created

some Bishops. My Lord *Northumberlands* little Sonne, died 2 Dayes past, to his and hers greatest Greiffe. She is sayd to be with Child againe.

I heare my Lord *Southampton*, goes with Mr. Secretary to *France*, and soe onward on his Trauels; which Cours of his, doth extremely grieue his Mistres, that passeth her Tyme in weeping and lamenting. My Lady *Huntingdon* is at Court; I doe daily press her to moue her Majestie for your Leaue, vrging the Necessity of your Return; she promises to do yt, and she may doe yt, for her Access is good, and she very gracious with her Majestie. I acquainted her Ladyship withall I hard touching the Vicechamberlains Place. My Lady *Lester* is now come to Town, and many went to meet her. *Strand*, 14 Jan. 1597. *Saturday Night by Post.*

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

MY Lady *Pembroke*, did me the Fauor to wryte vnto me Thanckes, for letting her vnderstand how your Buines stode here; and fynding by my Lettres that your Leaue receued a Crosse or Delay, she hath taken Occasion to wryte againe, and to renew her Suite to my Lord Treasurer. The Copie of her Lettre vnto hym she did vouchsafe to send vnto me of her own Hand Writing: I neuer reade any Thing that cold expresse an earnest Desire, like vnto this. I deliuered yt vnto hym with myne own Hands; and this Answer he made me, That he wold be most myndfull of my Lady *Pembrokes* Requestes, at his next going to the Queen. Truly, I am now in faire good Hope of yt, especially if 200 [Sir Robert Cecill] were away, who I fear, though hymself did not hynder yt, yet his Consent may be vnto yt. Sure I am, that the Stop of yt is not in 900 [Lord Treasurer.]

My Lady *Pembroke* hath againe sent Order to *Blackborn*, to make ready *Baynards* Castell for your Lordship and my Lady, for she seemes to belieue, that this Lettre of hers will preuaile. In your next vnto her, I pray you take Knowledge of this great Fauor she doth you.

This After Noone, the Lord Maior entred the *Stilliard*, and commanded the Marchants to depart the Realme by the 28 of this Month; there Number was about 16. They stode much vpon the Priuiledges of the *Stilliard*; but they see yt serue to smale Purpose. 14 Jan. 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

SINCE I wrote to you, passed this Way Sir *Antony Shurley*, and had a Lettre from his Excellencie to the Duke of *Ferrara*, of Complements and Incouragement, offringe to assist him with certain Number of Captens and Officers. As yet are not the Deputies gotten away; for although the Shippes were returned that brought and lefte the Princeesse at *Diepe*, yet hath not the Wynde nor Weather servyd to shippe their Horses and Baggage, but the Yse being for the most Parte gonne, all wilbe shipped owt of Hande, and they, the first easterly Wynde shall serue, both those for *France* and *England*, hastinge away, for otherwise might com to late: For I haue somon'd them to be there, and fully instructed for Peace and Warre, to wyne which, her Majestys Ambassador shalbe there. Other Newes would haue bin more welcom vnto them; and for all this, I am of Opinion they will haue no Commission, but limyted vppon Report, neyther can I see their Dispositions such, that they meane to say much

V O L. II.

Y

to

to the Peace, but to hear and see; and for the Warre to lay on loode, as the onely Meanes to preferue all three. The states deeming all but Practices and Treachery that commes from the Counsell of *Spayne*, and so must wee see what the Tyme will bringe fourth. I haue insisted hard vpon the Fortification, and they haue resoluyd and taken Order agayne to wryte to those of *Zelande*, to proceede with the Works begonne, and furnish Money to that Ende. Which Lettre wilbe sent away by the first, as the Griffier tolde me. More can I not get from them yett. Monsieur *Cruymugben*, has in Charge (whoe goeth to viewe the Fortification of *Oostend*) to haue *Christian* examined vpon certain Points that should serve for the clearing of *Oelfoot* of som of his Extorsions; and some talked agayne about some Orders to be taken against the Freebutters, but nothing yet resolued. Here is one *Mollinax*, a Trauayler, and an Inuenter of odde Deuises of Ordinance, and other lyke; hauing offered his Excellencie to shew Thexperiments. If your Lordship know the Man, and what you think of him and his Cumminge, I pray youe, by your next, let me heare of yt. Mr. *Wroth*, and *Steven le Oider*, arryved here this Day, and meane to set forward to Morrowe. From the *Haughe*, this 16th of *January*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Y Esterday in the After Noone, I went to the Court to attend my Lord of *Essex*, and he no sooner began to harken vnto me, but in comes my Lord of *Tumond*, in Post from *Ireland*, and then was I comanded to take some other Tyme.

My Lady of *Huntingdon* comends her very hartely vnto you, and byds me tell you, that she delt very earnestly with the Queen, for your Leaue to return, and yt pleased her Majesty to assure her, that you shuld come ouer by the Midle of the next Terme, and that she wold giue Order to Mr. Secretary for yt. I will with all Care, put hym in Mynd of yt, before his Departure.

That Lettre of yours to the Queen, I can haue no Answer to, and indeed, late Yesternight, yt lay in Mr. Secretaries Chamber still sealed vp. You must needs send ouer a Burgermaster of *Flushing*, yf you be willing to haue the Staple there, for you see the little Care is had to deliuer your Lettres. Yt may be the Buifnes of the Tyme is the Cause of yt.

I was told by one that knowes much, that Sir *Walter Rawleigh* labours mightely to haue something donne for hym, before Mr. Secretaries going away, and that he doth importune my Lord of *Essex* to be a Furtherer of yt. I am assured, that for the Vicechamberlains Place, my Lord of *Essex* stands firme to you, and that if you were here, you cold carry yt away from all Men. Yf 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] cold be drawn to be the Instrument of 24 [Sir *Walter Rawleigh*] Good; an Offer is made, that on their Syde a Third of the Prises shalbe procured to hym, towards the Paiment of his Debts; how farre this may Worke, Tyme must make knowen.

I hard of some unkindnes shuld be betwen 3000 [Earl of *Southampton*] and his Mistres, occasioned by some Report of Mr. *Ambrose Willoughbye*. 3000 called hym to an Accownt for yt, but the Matter was made knowen to my Lord of *Essex*, and my Lord Chamberlain, who had them in Examination; what the Cause is, I cold not learne, for yt was but new; but I see 3000 full of Discontentments. If any Thing will stay your Leaue, yt wilbe the Feare of hauing you here, in 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecil*] Absence, lest any Service might call you to a Place of Honor; for surely I cannot learne, but that the Queen hath a very good

good and gracious Opinion of you still, though you haue as few Friends about her as may be. *Strand, 19 of January, 1597.*

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Wrytt at lardge this Day, by one that will safely deliuer yt vnto you, the whole Conference, between 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] and me, and hope yt is come to your Hands. Since I heare that my Lord of *Essex* hath all the Cochinelle and Indico, at a very fauorable Rate; he hath already taken Order, and giuen good Security to pay the Queen, 50 Thowfsand Pounds, at xvij s. a Pownd the Cochinelle. Here yt is sold for 30 s. and sometymes 40 s.

My Lord Treasurer told me this Euening, that the Queen will not grant your Leauē in these doubtfull Tymes of War, and Peace, which he is sory for. That the Queen is made acquainted with your Lettre, about the Marchants Comming to *Flushing*, but she likes yt not. That he will wryte vnto you hymself more of yt. You see one Day brings forth Hope, the other Dispaire. It shuld seeme there is a constant Resolution to keape you away. Here is a Speach that Sir *Ed. Stafford* shalbe sworn a Counsailler to attend her Majesties Service in Mr. Secretaries Absence; but I will beleue yt, when yt is donne. A cheiffe Servant of 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecil*] byd me assure my self, that if you haue Leauē to come ouer, you shall assuredly be pushed over to *Ireland*, but I see no probability of yt.

My Lord *Harbart* is deade, my Lord of *Worcesters* Sonne. My Lord *Montjoy* is not half well. My Lord of *Suffex* in parting 2 of his Men that quarreld, run one of them thorough with his Raper, but yt is hoped he will liue. My Lord *Rutland* as I heare, is waxen more cold, in the Matter of Marriage with your Niece*.

The Quarrell of my Lord *Southampton* to *Ambrose Willoughby*, grew vpon this. That he, with Sir *Walter Rawley*, and Mr. *Parker*, being at *Primero* [a Game at Cards] in the Prefence Chamber, the Queen was gon to Bed; and he being there, as Squier for the Body, desired them to giue ouer. Soon after he spake to them againe, that if they would not leauē, he wold call in the Gard to pull down the Bord, which Sir *Walter Rawley* feing, put vp his Money, and went his Wayes. But my Lord *Southampton* tooke Exceptions at hym, and told hym he wold remember yt; and soe fynding hym between the *Tennis Court Wall*, and the Garden, strooke hym, and *Willoughby* puld of some of his Lockes.

The Queen gaue *Willoughby* Thanckes for what he did, in the Prefence, and told hym, he had donne better, yf he had sent hym to the *Porters Lodge*, to see who durst haue fetcht hym out.

I feare that a Course is held to keape you hence away for a While, and how farre 1000 may preuaile in yt, I know not till I haue tried yt. Seeing they doe yt not, that haue soe long vndertaken yt, but I will attend your further Pleasure and Direction in yt. Captain *Nicholas Baskerville* is very ill, and Yesternight there was smale Hope he cold haue liued till Day, but now he is somewhat better. I doe not lyke his Title to *Wedgnoc Parke*, and soe yt wilbe fownd when yt comes in question.

Mr. Secretary takes his Leave to Morrow, in hope that the Comissioners for the States with these fair Wynds wilbe past. Yf Capt. *Baskerville* shold dye, I

* This was *Roger*, Earl of *Rutland*, who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and sole Heir of Sir *Philip Sydney*, but died without Issue by her; and she deceased on the First of *September*, 10 *Jac.* I. and this Sir *Robert Sydney*, then Viscount *Lisle*, was found to be her Heir, by Inquisition taken at *East Grinstead*, the First of *October*, the same Year.

wold your Lordship wold bestow yt vpon me, I wold euery Way be most thanckfull for it. *Saturday Night late by Post, 21 Jan. 1597.*

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

SINCE I sent away my laste, Captain Oost delivered me yours of the 17th Present, tendinge chiefly to further the Fortification of *Flushing*, which I assure your Lordship hath not bin by me in any Sorte omitted, though little effected; for they protest there Wants to be such, and Thoccasions to imploy there Meanes so many, that they are vnable to do all that them selves could wish, and might be desired; your Lordship knoweth the Men, and their Humors, as also what were fit and needfull. From the *Haeghe*, this 24 of *January*, 1597.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

YOUR Lettres to my Lords of the Cownsell I delivered at Cownsell Bord, and Order is now given for the Supplieng of your broken Companies out of *Ostend*; the Manner was referred to my Lord *Essex*, and he apoints 3 of the *Picards* Companies to be casheired, and that Sir *Ar. Savages* be sent to stand. The *Ostend* Governor hath mightily labored to have them remain in his Town, and to have your Garrison supplied by the Cashering of Horse, and the od 50, and your Sargeant Maiors Companie; but I doe not see it prevaile, wherein surely my Lord of *Essex* hath a great Care of you.

Your Lettre to my Lady *Warwicke* I delivered. She read it, and will most willingly deliver your Lettre to the Queen; but she is of Opinion, that it were best to deferr it till Mr. Secretary be gon, which wilbe within few Daies; of the same Opinion is my Lord of *Essex*, who bid me be assured, that he wold procure your Leave to Return, and for your Good, and his Comfort, but he wold first have 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecill*] departed.

Yt seemes strange vnto me, that your Lordship having so often hard her Majesties gracious Disposicion towards you for the Place of Vicechamberlain, that in your Lettre to my Lady *Essex* you are content to give over that Sute, soe you might be a Baron. Yf any be called, you need not doubt but you wilbe one; but the Queen by no Meanes wilbe perswaded to call any, for my Lord of *Buckburst*, doth mightely labor with the Queen for my Lord *Aberganey*. Yt is the Thing they desire, to have you quitt your Interest of the Grant. Mr. Secretary hath promised Sir *John Stanhop*, to vse his best Credit to make him Vicechamberlen, and to make Sir *Ed. Wotton* a Baron. All they that love you here are of this Opinion, that before you desire any Thing, the first Care is to be here, and then, what with your own Prefence, and your Friends, something wilbe sodainly donne for you.

The Peace that we goe about is greatly desired here; and they that are in greatest Authority most inclined vnto it; and there is a Perticularity in it; for I was told by one about 900 [Lord *Burghley*] that the Coffers are empty, but not to be written of, but by me to your self. The same Party told me, when I marveled why your Lordship, vpon soe great Sute, cold not be suffred to come over. Why, said he, it doth some Times a Man harme, to be vertuos and honest.

In *Ireland* a Peace wilbe concluded for 2 Yeares; that *Tiron* will admit Sheriffes into his Provinces. I doe not heare of any Deputy. Yf the *Sauoye* House be refused

fused by the Earle, my Lady *Huntingdon* promises me my Lady shall have it at a Rent, or for a Fine. I doe often put her in Minde of it; she is at Court, and every Day privat with the Queen, but I see no Fruit come to you by it. Yf your Lordship will have me come vnto you, all other Buifnes sett aside, vpon your next I will hasten away. *Strand*, this *Wednesday*, the 25th of *Jan.* 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

May it please your good Lordship,

BY my last, I sent Copie of the Generall States Lettres vnto those of *Zeland*, about the Forwardinge of the Fortifications, or rather Reparations already begunne; and Monsieur *Cruyninghen*, by a Point of his Instruction, hath Order to insiste that the Contents may be presently effected, which he willingly accepted, and promised to performe. There is also given him in Charge to move and deale with your Lordship about the Matters of Frebutters, to remedy the Disorders, and that those that may be sent fourth of your Government, may be expresly charged, not to meddle or harme any which sett vnder sune Sauegarde. The Duke of *Cleues* Counsell hath likewise complained, that by your Order his Villages in *Flaunders* are cited to com and agree for the Sauegarde given them, and sent hither Copie of the Bill subscribed by *Block*, which wilbe shewn your Lordship. I thought good to satisfie thus much, to Thend yow might consider thereof, and that they may be aunswered accordingly, which I know your Lordship can do very wel, and cannot be amisse to tel Monsieur *Cruyninghen*, that *Flushing* beinge kepte by her Majesties Governor, and for hir Vse, it is good Reason that they in *Flaunders* should know what canbe don by her Garrison, if Occasion should so require; that yow are sory they do, vppon so light an Occasion, make a greate Matter of nothings, and could have wished that they would shew them selves as ready to funder, that by her Majesty required about the Fortifications, and so longe insisted vppon by yow, and by me sollicit; that seeing they were so stricke, in like Causes required, and so forward vppon every Complaint, afore they had examined it; they would give yow iust Cause to forbare serving funder, for that of them selves they ought to be more forward in, and procure Order from her Majestie, that vppon Thennimies Contrey, and otherwise, the Meanes should be fownd to have such Workes performed, as was more then reasonable to be made for Thassuraunce of a Pawne, that shee had disbursed so much Mony vppon. These, or such like Speeches, to Monsieur *Cruyninghen* (vnder humble Correction) methinks may be vsed; but seeing he bringes nothings in Writinge, they should also have no other; yet to shew all Kindnes and Courtesie, in Respecte of his Callinge, will agree wel with your Lordship, and at his Retorne may make his Report; afore which Time, it may please yow to let me heare from yow, to Thend I may proceede thereafter, when these Matters shalbe againe handled: I had of late News, that Mr. Secretary was departed from Court; these Deputies lie still at the *Briele*, and cannot stirre, till Winde and Weather serve, though it greave them to lose the least Time. From the *Haeghe*, this 27th of *January*, 1597.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

YOUR Lettre to 1500 [Queen] is not yet delivered, nor thought fitt to be donne till 200 [Sir Rob. Cecil] be gonne. The Parlement drawes towardes an End, though little Buifnes be ended; for vpon *Tuesday*, it is said it shall breake

V O L. II.

Z

vp.

vp. Here is no Kind of Speach of Creation ; my Lord of *Buckhurst* hath exceedingly travelled to have some called, in Respect of my Lord of *Abergenys*, but her Majestie will not consent vnto it. I delt very earnestly with 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] about it, he protested that he wishes it as much as you doe, but vntill the Queen doe call others, it is impossible to prevaile, and is of Opinion, that the first Care be to bring you over, wherein he will vse his best Credit er it be longe. He told me that your Garrison shalbe strengthened by 4 Companies more, but her Majestie will not casheer them to supply the broken Companies ; to Morrow, Order wilbe given in full Cownsell for the Dispatch. I heare that Sir *Edward Norres* makes Meanes to have one of the 4 Companies remaine still in *Ostend* ; it wilbe seen to Morrow how far he hath preuailed in it.

808 [Roger Mannors] comends him vnto you, and byd me tell you, that by some Body of the World you are not frendly delt withall ; I cold by no Meanes gett to know of him who it was. I mett Monsieur *Charon* at Court to Day, and at very good Leisure ; I demanded of him, if lately he had receved any Lettres from his Excellency, to sollicit here the Reinforcement of the *English* Horse ; he told me not, as much as any word of it. Yt may be, said he, that by the Deputies that are comming, I shall have Commission to move her Majestie about it, and a Regiment or too.

My Lord *Southampton* is now at Court, who for a While, by her Majesties Comand, did absent himself. My Lord Treasurer is now sicke a Bed of the Gowte, but promises to write vnto you. By fundry Advertisements it is confirmed, that the Preparacions in *Spaine* growes mightily, but that the *Italian* Forces doe die vpon the Coast. *Strand*, this Saturday Night, 28 of January, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Y Esterday at Cownsell Bord Order is given by the Lords, that the 4 *Picards* Companies shalbe sent to *Flushing*. I take Care that Warrant be given to Mr. *Meredith*, for shure Transportation from *Ostend* to *Flushing*, which els was not thought vpon. A Comandment, Mr. Secretary sayes, shalbe laid vpon the Captens to depart.

Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, in a very privat Company, being asked why he was not Vicechamberlen, answered, that the Queen had resolved Sir *Robert Sydney* shuld have it, and my Lord of *Essex* was so firme vnto him, he wold therefore give it over.

I heare that young Sir *Tho. Sherley* doth passe away his Company in *Flushing* to Sir *Tho. Vauesor*. I vnderstand that Mr. *Grivell* hath bought my Lady *Baskerville* Title to *Wedgnoc Parke* ; this Time it will be seen who hath most Right vnto it, for my Lord Keeper, and Mr. Attorney, vpon your Lettres, are ready to pleasure the Capten.

My Lord *Compton*, my Lord *Cobham*, Sir *Walter Rawley*, my Lord *Southampton*, doe severally feast Mr. Secretary before he depart, and have Plaies and Banquets. My Lady *Darby*, my Lady *Walsingham*, Mrs. *Anne Russell*, are of the Company, and my Lady *Rawley*. 30th of Jan. 1597.

I am your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Will now impart vnto you, what my Lady *Essex* willed me to doe, when I was Yesterday in the After Noone with her. My Lord of *Essex* moued her Majesty very earnestly to call you to be a Baron, shewing vnto her the Necessity of hauing such Nobles as were able to doe Service. That when her Majesty had Occasion to send any Embassadge of Moment, she was forced to imploy Knights. Her Majesties Answer was, that she was resolued of your Worthines and Fidelity towards her, of your Ablenes to serue her; but sayd she, what shall I doe withall these that pretend to Titles? I cold be willing to call hym, and one or two more; but to call many, I will not. And I am importuned by many of there Friends to doe yt. Madame, sayd the Earle, let their Titles be first examined by me; I will not doubt but to fynd Cause to keape them backe, and let the Fault be myne: She replied, that she wold speak with the Lord Treasurer about yt. Since, Mr. Secretary hath delt very earnestly with my Lord of *Essex*, to fauor Sir *Edward Wotton* to be a Baron. His Answer was, that if he wold ioyne with hym to call you first to be a Baron, he wold agree to the other, and thus stands that Matter. What will grow of yt, we must now shortly see, for the Parliament ends this Weeke.

My Lord of *Essex*, if this will not take Place, doth make litle Doubt but to make you Vicechamberlen, and to get you ouer assone as Mr. Secretary is gon. I neuer knew his Lordship deale so rowndly and carefully in any Thing, as he doth in this for you. He tells me, that he will wryte vnto you hymself within a Day or two.

My Lord *Boroughes* Body is come ouer, and within these two Nights is to be buried at *Westminster*. I doe not heare that there shalbe Ceremony vsed. My Lord of *Southampton* is much troubled at her Majesties straungest Vfrage of hym. Some Body hath plaied vnfriendly Partes with hym. Mr. Secretary hath procured hym License to trauell. His faire Mistres doth wash her fairest Face with to many Teares. I pray God his Going away, bring her to no such Infirmitie, which is, as yt were, hereditary to her Name.

My Lady *Huntingdon* is at Court, and with her Majesty very priuat twice a Day. I cannot see what good she doth for her Friends. I doe very often importune yt at her Hands, letting her see that your being nearer her Majesty; must be a Comfort vnto her, and wold occasion all them that now trouble her, to giue yt ouer. She Protests that she doth remember you, and will.

Yt is daily aduertised, that the *Spanish* Nauie is stronge both in Number and Men. I here, that assoone as the Parlement is ended, all the Nobility and Gentlemen shalbe comanded away to there Cowntries. Her Majesties Navy is making ready, and Order given for the Trying of them, and Furnishing of them withall Things necessary. 1 of February, 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

My Lady *Warwicke* tells me, that her Majesty neuer vsed better Words of you, then she hath donne now of late within 12 Dayes: And she assures me, that the Earle Marshall, takes all Oportunity to put her Majesty in Mynd what a worthy Servant she hath of you, and what pittie yt is you shuld be buried as you are.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Lords satt very long Yesterday about the Defence of the Land. Our Navie shalbe withall possible Speed prepared. Order is sending to all the Provinces of *England*, to haue there trained Bands in a Readines, and Commanders wilbe shortly sent to attend any Invasion. The Advertisements of the *Spanisb* Force is daily confirmed; that he hath mediated a Peace between the Emperor and the *Turke*, between the Duke of *Ferrara* and the *Pope*, of purpose to get forward with his Desseigns in these Parts. Yt is likewise bruted here, that the Cardinall is grown cold in the Matter of Peace with *Fraunce*, and disadvowes many Things promised before by his Comissioners. Mr. Secretary will once more here out of *Fraunce*, er he stir hence.

Yt is secretly sayd, that my Lord *Southampton* shalbe married to his faire Mistres, and that Mr. *Griuell* shall or is married to my Lady *Hatton*. 2 Feb. 1597.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Parleмент drawes to an End, and no Hope of any Creation; yet is the Queen greatly labored to call some: And Sir *Edw. Wotton* doth leaue no Meanes vntried to be one, for he hath wonne *m m*, by promising her 1000 *l.* to be an Interester for hym to 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] to bring yt to pass, and she doth bravely sollicytt yt; but I doe not fynd that 1000 trauell in yt, or wronges you in any Sort, for he still prefers you, and absolutely will bring you in, or breake the Necke of all the others Creations. He cold be content that you both were made; but I feare you haue Malice and Envy attending vpon you in this, as in the rest.

Mr. Secretary goes away hence vpon *Thursday* next, takes his Leaue at Court vpon *Tuesday*. I am made belieue, that he will doe what he can to procure you Leaue er he depart; but I cannot be brought to beleue yt; his Allowance for Dyet is *iiij l. per Diem*, and the other two *l. per Diem*.

My Lady *Essex* is now quicke with Child: I pray God blefs her, for she doth exceedingly loue you, and most honorably giues me Access vnto her when she is priuat, and still carefull of you and your Buifnes. I send you here a Lettre of my Lady *Pembroke* to me, by yt your Lordship may find her constant Care to haue you ouer, and the Course she will hold; and she will not haue me goe to you, till she hath once more attempted yt. *Saturday* Night by Post, the 4 of *February*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Attended Mr. Secretary, in Hope, that vpon his own Departure, he wold dispatch me away with your Leaue to return; but some half Houre er he went away, he told me, that before the next Return, the Queen did assuredly promes hym you shuld come ouer, and byd me take his Word for yt; the Queen being foe carefull of *Flushing*, that she thinckes, yf you were away, yt were in no Safety. That her Majestie will heare from hym, how the King of *France* is affected to the Propoficions he is to deliuer vnto hym from her; and he

he is comanded to wryte vnto you of this, which he sayd he wold doe from *Sittingborn*.

My Lord *Thomas Howard*, Sir *Walter Rawley*, and diuers others, are gon with hym to *Douer*. Some thincke they will goe ouer with hym as farre as *Dieppe*. He went away Yesterday. The Parlement ended vpon *Thursday*, and no Barons called or created. Mr. Secretary, before his going, gott the Queen to signe a Priuy Seale for my Lord of *Essex*, for 7000 *l.* to be paid vnto hym out of the *Cochinell*, as her Majesties free Gifte vnto hym; they were very priuatt together, and great Kindnes sure is between them. I hard yt sayd in very great Secrett, that this Imploiment much troubled hym, and that within these very few Dayes past, he had no Fancy to goe, till 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] did assure hym, that in his Absence, nothing should be donne here, that might be disagreable vnto hym. His Feare was, that some such might be advanced in his Absence, that he cold not like of. A Speach is newly growen, that Sir *Edward Stafford* shalbe sworn Secretary out of Hand; but yt will proue as true as in former Tymes. Within these 4 or 5 Dayes, I will fynd Meanes to deliuer your Lettre to 1500 [Queen], that has lain so long. Yt was told me this Morning, that 20 [Sir *John Stanhope*] hath bene a carefull Hyndrer of your Return, in Respect of the Interest you haue to the Thing in Question, which makes me somewhat ielous of *cc* Proceedings all this while.

The Burgers of *Midelboro* were brought to the Queen, being in the Garden, vpon *Wednesday* last, where they receued very gracious Vfrage. They dined with my Lord of *Essex* in his Chamber, who did them soe much Honor, that he brought them as farre as there Coach at the Court Gate. They haue sure Hope that the Marchants shall come to *Midelboro*, but I hold yt doubtfull, vntill Mr. *Wroth*, and Mr. *Stevens* return. Upon *Monday*, or *Tuesday*, they will away. Monsieur *Charon* receued Lettres from the States, and Count *Moris*, to deale very earnestly with the Queen about Reinforcement of the Cavallry, which he did accordingly; but her Majestie told hym, that he euer pressed her to Matters of Charge; that she was not, by the Contract, to raise more Horse. To which he replied, that nothing was desired, but to Strengthening of the 3 Companies that now are there, which might be donne with no further Charge vnto her, then before; and told her, that the Company of Sir *John Pooley*, was ca-thered; the Pay of that, wold raise and pay these, to the great Contentment of his Excellencye. She seeing hym vrge her soe farre, told hym, that she wold acquaint her Counsell with the Lettre, and byd hym deliuer yt to Mr. Secretary, which he did. And now I heare that the Queen her self wrytes an Answer to Cownt *Moris*, that vntill this Conference be ended, she cannot resolute any Thing in the Matter he desires about the Horse. Monsieur *Charon* did very much importune 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] in his Fauor in this. My Lord *Southampton* is gon with Mr. Secretary. xj of Feb. 1597. *Saturday* Night.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

MANY priuat Conferences, many Consultacions were observed between the Earl of *Essex*, and 200 [Sir *Robert Cecil*] before his going away; and, as I sayd in my last, he was resolute not to stir one Foote, till 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] assured hym, that nothing shuld pass here in his Absence, that might be a Preiudice or offense vnto hym, and vpon that Assurance he is gon. Now that the Parlement is ended, and no Creation, I will see what my Lord of *Essex* will doe in the Matter of your Leau, and for the Vicechamberlens Place. Here is one Thing happened worthy the Noting; Sir *Hen. Leigh* came to Court some 7 Dayes agoe out of the Cowntrey, and was priuat with 900 [Lord *Burghley*],

V O L. II.

A a

and

and 200 [Sir Robert Cecill] a long Tyme. I was carefull to learne the Cause, and I heare that he is encouraged to stand to be Vicechamberlen, and that they will not be against yt. Yf this be true, now that they see that they cannot preuaile for their own Friends, they fynd out this meane, to keape the Queen from her Promes to you. And though I assure my self my Lord of *Essex* is firme and vnremoueable towards you, he may not be against Sir *Hen. Leigh*, though he will not further yt. I am comanded expressely to attend my Lord of *Essex* for his Lettre, who tells me, that he hath Matters of Importance to wryte vnto you hymself. Assoone as I haue made an End of this, I will goe to Court to put hym in Mynd of yt. If he do wryte, I will send yt away by this Passage. Yf he haue no Leisure now to doe yt, I will follow hym still for a Lettre, and send yt by the next that goes.

Your Lettre to the Queen shalbe deliuered assone as euer I heare that 200 [Sir Robert Cecill] is passed the Seas; and yt may be, by that Tyme, I shall receue Lettres from you, and perchance you may haue added something in another Lettre to the Queen, and will not haue this deliuered at all.

I know you wilbe fory to heare, what grieues me to wryte of: Yt is spied out by Envy, that 1000 [Earle of *Essex*], is againe fallen in Loue with his fairest *B.* Yt cannot chuse but come to 1500 [Queens] Eares; then is he vndone, and all they that depend vpon his Fauor. I pray to God yt may not turn to his Harme. Sure I am, that *b b* [Countess of *Essex*] heares of yt, or rather suspectes yt, and is greatly disquiet. Of these Matters I wold not wryte but to your Lordship, for they concern me not, and not fitt for me to prie into them, neither doe I, but they come to me by meere Chaunce; and I will hope that there is no such Thing, but the Malice of a wicked World wherein we liue. 7000 Daughter that liues in Court, is sayd to be the Instrument of these Proceedings, you know whom I meane. My Lord of *Southampton* is gon, and hath lefte behynd hym a very desolate Gentlewoman, that hath almost wept out her fairest Eyes. He was at *Essex* House with 1000 [Earl of *Essex*], and there had much priuat Talke with hym for two Houres in the Court below.

Sir *Antony Standen* is become a gallant Sutor to the rich Widdow *Shelley*, but he hath a Competitor of Sir *Tho. Smith*, that was knighted at *Cales*. My Lord of *Buckhurst* fauors hym, and my Lord of *Essex* the other. He liues in Hope to haue her, but he is to old in a Womans Eye. Sunday, xij of Feb. 1597, almost Night, going to my Lord of *Essex* for his Lettre.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THIS Morning Lifenant *Spencer*, brought me your Lettres, and that for the Queen new dated, which my Lady *Warwicke* hath vndertaken to deliuer, at Tyme convenient, and to her I deliuered yt this Forenoone. My Lord of *Essex* told me, that he had dispatcht Capt. *Mastersen* away with Lettres of Importance, and some Hope he giues me, that you shalbe shortly here.

Mr. Secretary is imbarqued, and gon, vnless these contrary Wynds driue hym backe againe. I am credibly informed, that befor he went away 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] and he, agreed vpon the bringing in of your Lordship, and Sir *Walter Rawley* into Cownsell. During Mr. Secretaries being at *Douer*, he had euery Day Posts sent vnto hym of all Things donne, were they neuer soe priuat; surely hee hath great, and inward, and assured Friends about the Queen.

I am of Opinion, that if his Excellency, wold in Answer of the Queens last Lettre vnto hym, still vrge the supplyinge of the broken Troopes of Horse, yt wold more preuaile at this Instant, then at any other Tyme, for 200 is away, and I feare he was euer an Ennemy to this Buisnes. Sir *Gilley Meiricke* made
at

at *Essex* House Yesternight a very great Supper. There were at yt, my Ladys *Lester*, *Northumberland*, *Bedford*, *Essex*, *Rich*; and my Lords of *Essex*, *Rutland*, *Monjoy*, and others. They had 2 Plaies, which kept them vp till 1 a Clocke after Midnight.

My Lady *Huntingdens* Differences with the now Earle, were this Day determined and ended; she shall quietly enioy her Iointer and her Goods, and he shall haue the *Sauoye* House, for he will now signe to the Covenants agreed vpon; therefore the hope of hauing that Lodging is goone. Yet I haue delt with *Harvey*, that if the Earle part with yt, your Lordship might haue the Refusall. *Wednesday* Night, the 15 of *Feb.* 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte,

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MY Lady *Warwicke* offred your Lettre to the Queen, but she prayed her to keape yt, till she were somewhat better, for her Majestie had bene not half well 3 Dayes together. Her Ladyship promises to take a fitt Tyme for the Deliuery to haue yt reade. Yesterday Morning came the Aduertisment to the Court, that vpon *Tuesday* was Senight, there came 38 Saile from the *Groine*, Don *Martin Bertantona*, being there Admirall; they were, for the most Part all *Easterling* and *Lowcowntrey* Ships, that transported Treasure for the Cardinall, and 4000 Soldiers to inforce his Army. Don *Sancio di Leua* was cheiffe Comander of these Troopes; there is 28 of these Ships safely arrived in *Calais*, the rest by Tempests were seuered. Once Yesterday, Mr. Secretary was comanded to stay at *Douer*, but by Night Word was sent he shuld goe forward; and being desirous to begon while the Wynd served, there was no Shipping to transport hym, for the poore Number that were with Sir *Robt. Crofs*, put ouer to the Coast of *France*, to discouer what Harme might be donne, to the Fleet in *Calais* Roade.

My Lord of *Essex* made hymself ready to goe to the Sea Coast of *Kent*, and *Suffex*, and had a Comission hastily signed, for to comand and gather Forces to withstand the Ennemy, if Neade required. My Lord *Cobham* was comanded to the *Cinq Portes*. My Lord Chamberlen to the *Isle of Wight*, my Lord *Monjoy* to *Portsmouth*, Sir *Walter Rawley* to *Cornwall*. And here were all the Captens of the Town assembled, attending my Lord of *Essex*'s Pleasure and Direction; but before Night, all was cold againe, and all the Lords are stayed, for now that the Ennemy is gotten to *Calais*, he is in no Daunger.

My Lord Admirall is at *Chattam*, and all the Shipwrights and Worckmen that possibly canbe gott, are trimming and rigging vp the Queen's Nauie. They wilbe now very shortly in a Readines; the like Care is had for Vittailles and Prouision. My Lord of *Comberlands* 20 Saile are at *Portsmouth*, but comanded to put ouer to *Calais*. Yt may be a very great Hyndrance to his intended Iorney. My Lord of *Essex* giues very diligent Attendance vpon the Queen, and in some Sort takes vpon hym the dispatching of all Buisnes in the Absence of Mr. Secretary, that concernes her Majesties Services, and he shewes hymself most carefull in yt.

Monf. *Charon*, was this Morning long with the Queen in the Garden; her Majestie seemed to be offended, that the *Lowcowntrey* Ships, lying vpon those Coasts, did not hynder the Enemies going to *Calais*. He answered, that they were scatred, some before one Place, some before another, and that if all had bene together, they had bene to weake for such a Fleet. Then he besought her Majestie, now that she saw the Purpose of the *Spaniard*, to strengthen his broken Army; that she wold be pleased to reinforce her own weake Troopes, especially the Horse. That her Majesties late Answer to Count *Moris*, wold exceed-
ingly

ingly discontent hym. But her Majestie replied, that she wold take better Advantage of yt; in the meane Tyme she was forced to looke to her own Safety at Home. Yf Cownt *Moris* wold once more vrge yt vpon this Coming of the *Spaniards*, to the *Lowcountreys*, yt wold now surely preuaile, or neuer. I gaue *Monf. Charon* great Thankes, for the Care he tooke in this Buifnes, and did assure hym, that yt wold be a Fauor very acceptable to your Lordship and Sir *Nicholas Parker*.

My Lord *Barkley* is married to the faire Lady *Townesend*. He hath made her 1000 *l.* a Yeare Iointer, and 300 *l.* a Yeare to her and her Heires for euer. Yt doth, as I heare, discontent my Lord Chamberlain. *Saturday Night* late, 18 *Feb.* 1597. by Post.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

HER Majestie, God be thanked is very well, and longe may she continew soe; but Yesternight vpon a foddayne, my Lord Treasurer grew ill of a Cough, which put hym to very great Paine. The Queen sent very graciously to visite hym; my Lord *Cobham* came to hym, soe did my Lady *Darby*; he tooke his Leau of her, and charged her to be good and carefull of her 2 Sisters; and as his Paine encreased soe did he thincke vpon his End, calling vpon God to receue his Soule, and with litle Rest, he passed ouer a tedious Night; but this Morning, yt pleased God, for the Good of this poore Cowntrey, to ease hym of his Paine, and to giue hym some rest, which God willing will restore hym to his former Healthe. I doe pray for his Safety, soe ought all to doe, that loue there Cowntrey, for I know not who can soe well looke to the Clocke as he long hath donne; and long I beseech God, he may doe yt, vnder so gracious a Soueraigne.

My Lord *Willoughby* was with the Queen, and she hath bestowed vpon hym, the Gouvernment of *Barwicke*; he prepares to goe down the next Weeke, and sends his Things by Water, but as yet his Patent is not signed.

My Lord Treasurer, my Lord Keaper, my Lord *Buckhurst*, and Sir *John Fortescue* satt in Counsell vpon *Thursday* in the After Noone, about the Accounts for the Soldiers Cloths, and transporting the Queens Treasure out of the Land, which I thought good to lett you know.

My Lord of *Essex*, doth exceeding carefully attend her Majestie, and her Service, and very honorably takes the Paines to see all Matters dispatcht, as yf Mr. Secretary were here. 40 [Sir *John Stanhope*] and 24 doe no more stir in the Matter you wrote of; all the World now say, that *b b b* [Sir *Robert Sydney*] shalbe called vnto yt, and surely soe he shall, if his Friends continew as they ought, towards hym.

Mr. Secretary leaues at *Paris* the best Part of his Traine, and goes to *Vendosme*, to speake with the King. Yt is wondred at what the States meane, to stay soe long from Coming. *Saturday Night*, the 25 of *Feb.* 1597, by Post.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Acquainted yow with the Care had to bring my Lady *Lester* to the Queens Presence. Yt was often graunted, and she brought to the Privy Galleries, but the Queen fownd some Occasion not to come. Vpon *Sbrouemonday* the Queen was perswaded to goe to Mr. Comtrollers, at the *Tilt End*, and there was my
+ Lady

Lady *Lester* with a faire Jewell of 300 l. A great Dinner was prepared by my Lady *Sbandos*; the Queens Coach ready, and all the World expecting her Majesties Coming; when, vpon a suddain, she resolved not to goe, and soe sent Word; my Lord of *Essex*, that had kept his Chamber the Day before, in his Night Gown went vp to the Queen the Privey Way, but all wold not prevaile; and as yet my Lady *Lester* hath not seen the Queen. Yt had bene better not bene moved, for my Lord of *Essex*, by importuning the Queen in these vnpleasing Matters, looses the Opportunity he might take to doe Good vnto his ancient Friends.

My Lord *Comberland*, by Reason of the contrary Windes, is not yet gon; and vpon some Occasion, being now at *London*, Sir *William Monson* sent him a Challenge, for having vsed some disgracefull Words of him, and his Doings vpon the Coast of *Terceras*, when the Treasure entred in. I doe not heare what Answer is made.

Mr. *Massinger* is newly come vp from the Earl of *Pembroke*, with Lettres to the Queen, for his Lordships Leave to be away this St. *Georges* Day. My Lady [*Pembroke*] your Sister, hath written most earnestly, once againe, to my Lord Treasurer, to procure your Leave to return; and now againe there is a new Hope the Matter may goe forward, for 900 [Lord *Burghley*] seemes to be willing to yeld to the Demands. 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecil*] was ever an Ennemy vnto it, by 24 [Sir *Walt. Rawleighs*] Counsell, which was plainly discovered of late.

Sir *Fra. Vere*, is exceedingly troubled with a Determinacion had here, to take from him his ten Pounds *per Diem*, as Sarieant Maior of the Field. By the Queens Comand, a Warrant is drawen to take it away, but he labors all he can to keape it from going forward. 900 herein is his assured Enemy, but 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] in all he may, vses his Credit to have it still continued. *Strand*, our St. *Davies* Day, being *Ashwednesday*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

YOUR Leave was this Evening graunted. My Lord of *Essex* going to my Lord Treasurers over the Tarras, I besought him to speake about your Leave to return; he very honorably did it, and at his Comming down from him, told me that they were both vnited, and agreed to have you over, and that he was to deale with the Queen about it. I attended his Coming from the Queen, and then his Lordship told me that it was graunted, and sent me with his Tickett to my Lord Treasurers, who immediately sent Mr. *Coppin* to Mr. Secretaries Chamber, for the Lettre signed in *October*, to which, by the Queens Comand, a new Date was put of the 2d of *March*. My Lord Treasurer I fownd most willing to dispatch me away, fearing a Cross; my Lord of *Essex* hath no Leisure now to write, but salutes you most kindly, and knowes that you will not be long away, neither doth he wish you to lose any Time, for your Return wilbe greatly to your Good. Beleve me this Leave, when it is knowen in Court, will greve many, and they will doe all they can, by Devises, to keape you there. My Lord Admirall very willingly and speedely granted me his Lettre for one of the Queens Shippes. I wold my self goe with this Dispatch; but I stay to have *Baynards* Castell made ready for you, and to put in Beere, Wood, and Cole. This Day, a Lettre of my Lady *Pembrokes* was delivered by me to my Lord Treasurer, only about your Leave, which I know did greatly advance your Return, and you must take Knowledge of it.

My Lady *Lester* was at Court, kissed the Queens Hand, and her Brest, and did embrace her, and the Queen kissed her. My Lord of *Essex* is in exceedinge Favor here. My Joy is so great, that I forget to answer your Letters. My Lord

V O L. II.

B b

of

of *Essex* read all your 4 Lettres, and burnt 3 of them, and soe he bid me tell you; the other he imparted to the Queen, which hath brought you over.

Your Lettre to my Lord Treasurer, in Answer of the Lords vnto yow, is delivered to Mr. *Windibanke*, who was first, by my Lord Treasurers Comand, to make my Lord of *Essex* acquainted with it, and then the Queen. I perceve that my Lord Treasurer likes very well of the Reasons you sett down, why the three Companies shuld not come to *Flushing*. My Lord *Sheffield* made Sute to have the *Brill* supplied, but was answred, that he hath 8 Companies in the Town, and they are as strong as 4, which is the Number appointed for the Defence of that Town. *Strand*, 2 *March*, at 10 a Clocke at Night, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Was at Court, of Purpose to enquire what is said of your vnexpected Leave, and I heare it is mused at, and that some are full of it; for 24 [Sir *Walt. Rawleigh*] sweares, that if *bbb* [Sir Robert Sydney] or any Body els be advanced, he makes no Doubt but he shalbe withall. Some doe imagine, that you shalbe Vice-chamberlen, yet they say you are to younge, and to amorous to be conversant with, and amongst the Ladies; some say you are fittest to be sent *d—d* [Deputy] to *c—c* [Ireland] but when you come, I hope you will looke to your own privat Buifnes, which most neerely touches you, and lett Gods Will be donne for the rest.

Here is a Speech this Day, that Sir *Walter Rawley* shalbe sent Lord Deputy into *Ireland*. At Mr. Secretaries being here, there was a Rumor that Sir *George Carew* shuld be Treasurer of the Wars, but now I heare that Mr. *Faulke Griuell* stands for it, and makes Friends to have it. *Baynards* Castell shalbe made ready for you by *Tuesday* Night; and assone as I heare of your Landing, and my Ladies, I will come with my Lord *Essex*s Coach, to meet you as far as *Sittinborn*, for you may have Coaches in the Cowntrey to bring you soe farre, and Mr. *Sands* is now in the Cowntrey, where my Lady may repose her self a Day or too. *Strand*, this *Saturday* Night, 4 *March*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

A Brute that is raised here, makes me beleve you are not ready to come away; for tis said, that Prince *Mores*, and your Lordship, with 6000 Men, were imbarqued, and put over to *Flanders*, vpon some Enterprife. The Newes comes by a Ship of *Treuere*; by this Time it is ether performed or failed, and God I trust hath defended you from Perill; and I hope to heare of the Honor you have donne, for you are made the Head of the Action.

Sir *Tho. Wilkes* died in *Roan* vpon *Thursday* last; here is great Suters for his two Places, the Clarkship of the Cownsell, and the Mustermaster Generall of the *Lower Countries*. My Lord *Willoughbies* Going to *Barwicke* is againe at a Stay, and I heare crossed; and I cannot chuse but marvell at it, for I know no Grownd of it. Yt was told me, or rather asked me in secrett, if your Lordship parted with your Government of *Flushing* to my Lord *Suffex* or no. I assured the Partie there was no such Matter, for I had Reason to say soe, by divers of your late Lettres vnto me, that you wold not part with it for any ordinary Advancement. Well, said the Party vnto me, but within these very few Daies, there hath passed some

†

Overture s

Overtures of this very Matter, betwen some of *Flushing*, and the Earle, and Capt. *Morisons* Man was the Messenger. *Strand*, this *Tuesday*, the 7th of *March*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

T *Thomas* arrived here this Morninge, with one Lettre to my Lord Marshall, and another to my Lord Treasurer, who is very privat at his Howse in the *Strand*; and my Lord of *Effex*, an Howre since, went towards *Grafton*, where he meanes to overtake his Mother this Night, as late as it is. She, as you have vnderstoode, was graced by the Queen, and departed from Court exceedingly contented, but desirous againe to come to kiss the Queens Hands, it was denied, and as I hard, some wonted vnkind Words given out of her. My Lord told me, that he wold be here to Morrow at Night againe.

Here is a common Brute, and hath bene ever since this Day fennight, amongst the Marchants, that Cownt *Mores* and you had an Enterprise in Hand, that you were imbarqued with 6000 Foote and Horse, and within these 24 Howres, it is said that you were disperfed by a Tempest, but that you will assemble againe, and that you are the Heade of this Action, and that, before your Return, you will effect it, or faile of your Purpose. God fend you honorable Success. This may give your Ennemies a great Advantage to work vpon, and, in the Absence of 200 [*Sir Rob. Cecil*] you shuld have had a good Time to have advanced your Affairs. But being, as it seemes, ingaged in a Matter of Honor, it must now be gon thorough withall.

Here are Lettres come from Mr. Secretary, with Newes that the King of *France* entred into *Nantes*; that the rest of the Townes of *Brittagne*, vnder the Duke *Mercurus* Comand, are reduced to his Obedience. That Mr. Secretary, and the rest of the Comissioners, must treat of this Peace at *Angiers*, or *Nantes*. Mr. Secretary hath sent over certain Articles of the Peace, propownded between *Spain* and *France*. Yt is thought he wilbe here againe before *Easter*. Yt concernes you to thincke vpon it, and to hasten your Return.

From *Ireland* Lettres are come, that the Affaires there grow to desperat Termes, that the Want of Bred is extreme, and must be speedely supplied, els all wilbe nought; it occasions some Speach of Sir *Wal. Rawleighs* Going Lord Deputy. My Lord *Willoughby* is hastend away to *Barwicke*, on some vnlooked for Occasions, or Dangers like to fall in the Northern Borders.

A Speach is, that my Lord *Cobham* shall marry *Spencers* Daughter, and have with her 12000 *l*. I doe prepare *Baynards* Castell for you, where you shall have all the Roomes vpon the Waterside for my Lady and the Children. Good, my Lord, hasten away, for Feare of a Stay; you have already felt the Power of your Adversaries, who wilbe glad of any litle Occasion, or Accident, to keape you away. *Strand*, this *Friday* Evening, the 10th of *March*, 1597.

Your Lordships, &c:

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Am in good Hope that you wilbe landed er this can come to your Hands, but to obay your Comandments, I purpose to write till I vnderstand that you are arived. The Comissioners of the States are desirous of Audience, and as yet have it not, but doe expect it to Morrow. By Lettres come from Mr. Secretary, it

it appeares that he is gon towards the King, but hath bene forced to leave behind him at *Paris*, many of his Traine; and his Number is still 160, of all Sortes. He will, if it be possible, be here by *Easter*, or sone after. Monsieur *Charon* salutes you; he told me, that once more he received Lettres from Count *Mores* to sollicite the Reinforcement of the Horse, which he wold be most carefull of, and therein be advised by you.

This After Noone the Lords satt in Cownsell at my Lord Treasurers, about *Irish* Matters, and there were called in vnto them Sir *William Russell*, Sir *Tho. Cecill*, Sir *Walter Rawley*, and Sir *Nich. Bingham*; what is agreed vpon I doe not yet know, for they are but newly vp. A Budget of Lettres are brought to Court, which was fownd in the Sea vpon our Coast, and cast over Bord, sent from *Denmarke* to *Spaine*, and in Danger to be taken by a *Hollander*. Yt is said that the Lettres containe many great Matters of Importaunce of this Time. My Lord of *Essex* did greatly wish you here, and hopes you will not loose these faire Winds. *Tuesday, 15 March, 1597.*

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Was in very good Hope that you wold haue put to Sea vpon *Thursday* Night, accordinge to your Determinacion, the Wynd being very faire. I pray remember what a doe you had to haue Leauē to come; what Power some here haue to doe ill Offices; what Daunger soe longe Delay may breede in the Point of your Advancement; which now more then at any other Tyme is fittest to be delt in. To all that aske me for you, I say you are landed, especially to 30, 40, and 24, who aboue all others are Inquisitiue of yt. Yt is mutred here, that the Tyme is very busy, and our Neighbors Doings we haue Cause to suspect; that yt is necessary her Majesties Townes to be well looked vnto, and that the Gouvernors be residing. Vpon yt Sir *Ed. Norres*, and the Lord *Sheffield* feld, are comanded away.

The States haue had Audience here, and desired to put down in Writing, what they deliuered vnto her Majestie in Words, which are the Reasons why they hold yt not safe for her Majestie nor themselves, to enter into this Peace intended with *Spaine*. A Budgett of Lettres fownd vpon our Coast, doe discover many notable Practises and Devises of our Neighbors, and of the present Buifnes in Hand.

The Matters and Miseries of *Ireland*, hath busied the Lords all this last Weeke, Sir *Th. Cecill*, Sir *William Russell*, Sir *Walter Rauley*, Sir *Robert Bingham*, were called before them, and there Opinions hard; present Order is taken for the sending away of Corne and Vitle, and Sir *William Russell*, or Sir *Walter Rauley*, nominated to goe Lord Deputy; but *Russell* hath absolutely refused to goe, the other doth litle lyke it. I pray God yt fall not to your Lott to goe, when you are here; a faire Way to thrust you on to your own Destruction. I may not be seen at Court, till I see what becomes of your Landinge. *18 March, 1597.*

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THIS Morning about 7 a Clocke, came a young *Dutch* Fellow vnto me with your Lettre of the 17 of *March*, and according to your Comandment, I went with hym to the Court, and fownd Means to haue my Lord of

Essex

Essex wakned, who gaue hym present Access, and was with hym by his Bed Syde a good While, who willed he shuld be kept in his Wardrope, till he called for hym. In all Court Matters of yours, I will hereafter attend my Lady *Essex*, for her Fauor and Aduice. My Lord *Buckhurst*, and my Lord *Gray*, haue your Lettres, and promes to wryte backe. *Strand*, 22 of *March*, 11 a Cloke at Night.

Your Lordships, &c.

Rowland Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

V PON *Sunday* in the After Noone my Lady *Skudmore*, gott the Queen to reade your Letter, who asked of her, how yt came to her Hands; she answered, that my Lady *Sidney* desired her to deliuer yt to her Majestie, from her Husband. Doe you not know the Contents of yt, sayd the Queen; no Madam sayd she. When her Majesty said, here is much adoe about the *Cinq Portes*. I demanded of my Lady *Skudmore*, what she observed in her Majestie, while she was a Reading of yt; who sayd, that she read yt all ouer, with two or 3 Pughs.

I made my Lord of *Essex* acquainted with yt, who is very glad that the Queen hath read yt, and assures me, that he will vse all Persuasions as a Cownsaillor, to make her Majestie see the Dangers of those Places, and the Necessity of a Soldier to comand them. As a Favoryt, he will take all Oportunities to hynder your Competitor, euer laying before her Eyes his Vnworthines, and his ill Dealing towards hym; and protestes if he be able to doe any Thing, to keape hym from yt, and to keape the Place voyd, to see what Tyme may Worke. I imparted to Mr. *Roger Mannors* your Sute for the *Cinq Portes*, and this was his Answer; that the now Lord *Cobham*, a little before his Father died, came to hym, and desired his Assistance in this Sute, which he granted vnto hym, and because he must be an honest Man, he cannot deale for you; but he protested when I alleadged vnto hym, the Reasons of *Duncarck* and *Calais*, that yt was meet a Soldier had them. He sayd yt was not granted, but that the Queen wold giue yt my Lord *Cobham* in Respect of his Friends, and the particular good Opinion she conceaued of hym, whom she vsed in some Kind of Services. I then told hym of my Lettre to the Queen, and to my Lord Treasurer, and desired his Aduice; he willed me in any Case to deliuer both, and so I parted from hym. But vnderstanding that he was to dine with my Lord Treasurer, I tooke that very Tyme to send in my Lettre to his Lordship, whoe reade yt ouer; but at Mr. *Mannors* coming forth, he whispred me in the Eare; The Queen hath sent Word hither, that my Lord *Cobham* shalbe Lord Warden of the *Cinq Portes*. Sir *John Stanhope* told me, that he could not deale for you in your Sute, hauing already by Mr. Secretaryes Intreaty, dealt with the Queen for my Lord *Cobham*, but dislikes not of the Cours you take about yt. My Lord of *Essex* went to the *Towre* Yesterday, to view his Charge, and dined at Mrs. *Haughtons*, Sir *James Skudmor* hauing that Morning married her Daughter.

Out of *Ireland*, Lettres are come, that 5 Last of Powder vpon the Key in *Dublin*, tooke Fire by some Mischance, and burnt 40 or 50 Houses, with the Death of 3 or 400 Men. Vntill the Parle be ended, between *Tiron*, and Sir *John Norres*, no Dispatch is made, of Deputy, or Forces. *Strand*, this 22 of *March*, 10 a Clocke at Night.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

It appears that Mr. White, who sent to Sir Robert Sydney the Occurrences of the Court, did not write to him again, till the Year 1599, whereby his Stay in England may be presumed to be for a considerable Time. However, his great Relations and Friends, could not further his Advancement. refusing to be Vice Chamberlain of the Household, as he could not be permitted to hold it with his Government of Flushing: Also, Sir John Stanhope being a Competitor, who was backt by Sir Robert Cecill, and a Friendship having long subsisted between Sir John, and himself, he was the less thoughtful of that Office. And the Queen could not be diverted from her Purpose of conferring the Cinque Ports on the Lord Cobham. The following Letters in 1598, contain some Occurrences of the Low-Countries, France, &c.

George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lorde,

I Was very glad to heare of the good Passage youe were lyke to haue, which since they wryte me, fell owt accordingly, and with no lesse Successe to your further Purposes and good Hopes, which I will pray for, seeing I cannot otherwise further them. Monsieur de Cruyninghen is not yet com hither, so dislyked for his Delayes, as I doubt his Reporte wilbe the lesse accounted of, and he not imployed another Tyme, though he should neuer so much offer and seeke for yt. The Counsell hath writ for him to com away, or to send *Ryswicke*; after their Relation, I shalbe hable to wryte youe more, and what Lykelyhood of the Furtheringe of that he may haue promised, which I the more Dowbt of, because your Lordship wrytes they of *Zeland* are still so coalde; and so are they alsoe, in whatsoeuer els is requested of them in many Matters, having not bin ashamed to kepe there neere three Monthes, the Deputies, the Generall States, and Counsell of State had sent to them, to pay their Arrerages of the last Yeres Extraordinary; and they yet retorne them with a very sleeueles Aunswere. Yf these and lyke Matters be not remedied, they will one Day bringe further Inconueniences, and breed greate Disdayne amongst them, where Loue and Vnion ought to increse and be nourished. Your Lordship most vrge hard in the Fortification of your Government, and lay loades on *Vander Wercke*, being vnfit that hir Majesties Caucionary should lye so slenderly cared for, and to haue such a neighbor Towne as *Middleborgh*, so fortified, and of that Riches, as will not, yf that be leste alone but a Whyle longer, care for any Body. *Oostend* being once fortified, I know not why the Contribution Mony should not be imployed then to the Fortifying of *Flushing*, seing yt is Frontyre to *Flaunders*, and that from thence youe can euer bringe all Thenemies Contry vnder Brandschat. And whatsoeuer *Cruyninghen* may haue sayd, I dowbt little will followe, yf they be not pressed therevnto, and therefore might here, vppon Occasion, be taken to requyre an Acte from him, to confirme his Sayings, and for the Performance (in Tyme) of the same. Withall, that the Whylest, yt might be begonne, and so increased, as Meanes should com in. From the *Haughe*, this 28 of *March*, 1598.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honoured good Lord,

MY last was by Captain *Guerse*, a Man of Warr, who went out hence on *Wensday* last. This may serue to lett your Lordship know, that this Day I haue assembled the chief Officers that command in there Captens Absence, swearing them all to Secrecy, and theruppon disclosed the Intelligence of the Intent

rent of the Enemy. I haue enioyned them the Care fitt both for renforcing of there Companyes, and hauing a vigilant Eye, yett without making Shew of itt: We haue layd Wait for such *English* as dwell in the Island, both to know how they liue, and what Company resort vnto them. We haue taken Order for the soden answering of any Alarme, and the Captens are disposed to the feuerall Places of most Daunger; Order is taken for defending of weak Places, and pre-ventions of any Factions in the Towne. There shall, as I wrytt in my last, a good Palisado be made, convenient at both the Water-ports. This cold not be done, without acquainting *Valk* the Treasorer, being a Thing of Publicq Charg. I haue wrytt this Day to his Excellency, of our Assurednes to defend the Place; yett to lett him know, that if he desire to haue any extraordinary Service done, that he must think where to bestow som other of his Men of Warr, and Shippes of Warr, with most Secrecy, in these Parts, that may vppon there attempting of vs, fall eyther vppon the Rereward of them vppon there Boats, and the Gard of there Boats, to take away there Meanes to retyre: Also, I haue desyred that I may know more, as his Excellency shall receiue further Intelligence, thereof I will lykewyse presently informe your Honor. In the meane Tyme, we will not sleep till the Effect of this Practise be comme to the vttermost, althoghe itt may be, the Intelligencer may be a cunning Getter of Mony, seing the Matter is of that Difficulty, and so vneasy; yet on the other Syde, knowing itt a Matter of that Consequence, and that som Hopes there be of itt, I do not Dout, butt that the Cardinal will venture very farr, and that he might haue almost an assured Hope to effect somewhat, if wee were not advertised before: To confirme somewhat this Advertisement, on *Thursday* Night last, at the *Gbest-bowse*, Capten *Flemings* Company hauing the Gard, the Beginning of the Night being darke, the Sentinell standing in his Howse in the midst of the Curtain, betwene the *Gbests* Mount and the *Gevanghen* Port, perceiued one creeping vpp the Wall, and therewith called to him; butt he answering nothing, and per-ceiving that he was discryed, went back again, and the Sentinell saw him and an other running along by the Pyles to the Dyke, on the Sands, being lowe Water: This being told me, I and other Captens went presently thether, and sent out Capten *Flemings* Lieftenant, with 5 or 6 Soldiours, by a broken Place in the Wall, to see, if keeping close, and going along vppon the Dyke, they cold discouer any Thing; but he went all along, almost as farr as the *Bores Skonce*, and after foght *Old Flushing*, vnder Pretence that Soldiours had bene in the Island, and stolne somewhat, and went to com in by Nyght; butt he found none. This last Nyght I sent out 3, that I trust assuredly, who lay out all Nyght to see if they cold attrapp any of these Discouers. I meane to keepe the lyke Order still, butt the same Men, be caus I will not employ many. I haue lykewise sent a Spye out into the Island of *Cassant*, and *Bresk*, and about the *Sluyce*, and *Hof-sley*, who shall com to give vs Notice when any Troopes assemble in those Parts, and shall himself com back every 6 or 7 Days: And besydes, we will haue Boates out, that shall in the Nyght lye at every Issue or Coming out vppon that Coast, from *Newyearhaven*, to *Sluice Point*, who shall give vs a Signall, which the Enemy shall not discerne, that we may know if any Embarquing bee. My Lord, you may be assured, and so you may, if you so please, assure her Majestie, that howsoever it happen, we haue no Dout, by Gods Grace, to keepe safe her Towne of *Flushing*. Our Feare is rather, that the Enemy will not com, fearing the Daunger, and prevent vs of our Honor we looke for, in shewing our Desyre to do her Majestie Service. And becaus I fynd so great Danger in this Faction of theres, I know not whether I do well or no, to give these often and hasty Alarms; butt waying that itt is a Towne of that Importance, both for her Majestie and this Land, I dare do no otherwyse, but wryte iust as I fynd, and as I am advertised, and leaue the Construction to your Honor, or those of her Majesties Counsell, to whom your Honor shallbe pleased to impart itt. We haue

* For him and other that I at my Charg employ, I hope her Majestie, by your Meanes, will give me Allowance, for I am not able to bear itt.

hear

hear no Newes, only that Mr. *Valk* tells me, that they haue an intercepted Letter that was written by the Cardinal, to the King of *Spayne*, wherein he wrytes, yt is decyphred by Mr. *Aldegondy*, that the *French* King will make no Peace, without the Quene of *England*, and the Allyes, may be comprysed; and therefore desyres the King, that he may haue Commission from him to exclude them, being a Thing, as he wrytes, that much concernes the Good and Prosperity of there Busines. *Flushing*, this 15th of *Aprill*, 1598.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

MY last was by Captain *Cary*, who parted from vs so lately, that since nothing is fullen owt worthe your Knowledge, onely that Yesterday yours of the 15th came to my Hands, with one to Monsieur *Valke*, whoe is presently here, and is deliuered him; and another to Monsieur *Aldegonde*, which I send this Morninge by my Sonne vnto him at *Leyden*; and when their Answers com, shalbe sent by the first Conveyaunce, resting til ready in any Thing els, to obey all and every your Lordships Commandments. Monsieur de *Cruyninghen* is at last retorned, and Yesterday did he begin to tel me what had passed between your Lordship and him, having not yet set down a Plat, as he promised, but would do yt presently, and then make Reporte, and funder the Matter all he could; which I will set forward, and vrge what I can, but remayne still dowbtfull, as I touched in my former, and must now presume to tell your Lordship, that as I lyke of the Course youe meane to take with the Deputies there, so wyll yt not suffice that they be spoke vnto once or more Tymes by her Majesty, or my Lords, in her Name, but they must be tolde plainly, that her Majesty will not admit any more Delays, but haue it taken in Hande; and beginne fourth with, as a Place more then any other, importinge both her Majesty, and the whole State of these Countrys; addinge thereto (yf youe so shall please and think good) that she will commaund me to call vppon the States Generall, and insiste to have their present Resolutions, not in Wordes, but that the Deedes may effectually followe; and that by a shorte Tyme, to Thend this Tyme of the Yere may be taken, and not to be defferred til the Season passe, wherevppon to fownde then againe their wonted Recesses. And in Case that they take not present Order, shee shalbe forced to do yt by her Authoritie, eyther in staying and using the Imposts, and convoy Money to yt, or by sum new Taxe vppon all that shall passe, or come near *Rammekins*, being the necessarye Meanes. In my Opinion, this may chaunce to bringe them to resolute, and awake such as be of Nature heavy loaded and drowsy, wherevnto those with youe are much subject; and whatsoever I shalbe then commanded to say or do, I will not fayle to performe yt thorowly; and the whylest wyne with Monsieur *Cruninghen*; and satisfie your Lordship by the nexte what shall haue passed. As touching the Deputies Complaints of Tharrests, that is easy to be aunswered, consideringe how many Warnings they had to forbare Shippinge, both by your Lordship there, and my selfe here, delaying vs without Resolution or Aunswere; as yf neither the Persons from whome the Matter was moyd, nor the Cause yt self had bin worth so much; a kind of Discourtesie that often both grieved and troubled my Patience; but that in respect of the generall Cause, I did ouerpasse yt the best I coulde: And that way, if they should imagine her Majesties Authoritie not to be such, by holdinge of that cautionary Place you command, and your owne Power, vnder her, sufficient to make any Stay vppon Occasion for her Hignes Service, is most frivoulous, yf yt be considered (as yt should be) why her Majesty holdes the Caucionaryes; neyther must they thinke to tye Princes to their imagined Constructions. Yf they would still haue Warres, they

they should also refrayne Victualling and prouydinge of Thennimie, or do yt as should be to my Liking and Knowledge ; and whatsoeuer the Lycences may bringe in Purse, it diminisheth the Stoare, and causeth Dearth of all Things ; which they would excuse by the Increase and Multitude of the People, which in som parte may ; but yf so much went not fourth, the Stoare should be the more at Home. Thus your Lordship seeth how plainly I deale, and pray you to consider thereof accordingly ; vouchsafing me, as your Leasure shall permit, such as the Tyme and those Partes doe yelde, for Newes ; I haue no other then my last conteyned, but that the neighbouring Countries (to whome these Men had wrytt to meet somewhere to consider and resolute about the freeing and keepinge of the *Rhyne* from the Ennemies, and that none passe ouer) haue answered, that of them selues they cannot do yt, but must wryte to Themperor and Princes, and they will make Answer ; which Coaldness may chaunce to bringe them into Troubles, yf the *Spaniards* bend the Way, as yt seems they meane. *Haeghe*, this 4th of May, 1598.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right honorable my singular good Lord,

THE Jesuits were Yesterday deliuered me, given Act of *Non-preiudice, a leur Autorite*. I haue sent your Lordship there Names, and somewhat which they haue generally set downe vnder there Hands ; they were come out of *England*, and not going into *England* ; they were not stayd, as I lern, at *Lillo*, because they were *English* and Priests ; but his Excellency, as I learne, had Notice given him, that certen Men were appointed to kill him ; whereuppon he sent to *Lillo*, that the Capten shold looke precysly who went to *Antwerp*, or came from thence, and I hear that they were only examined about that : I do not farther press them to say any Thing, because my Commission is only to send them into *England*, which now I do together with *Thyrkyll* and *George Haughton*.

This Day Bills are set vpp for to gett work Folkes to make vpp our Parapetts, and it shall to Morrow go in Hand, and the Mount at the *Ghesthouse* shalbe lykewyse mended. The Cardinal, as Mr. *Gylpin* writes to me, makes all the Preparation that may bee to fall with all his Myght vppon some Place or other, if the Peace go not forward. We shall in less then ten Dayes have vpp our Parapetts ; and till then there is no Daunger, for now the Moone shynes all Nyght, and we can discover as by bright Day.

In your last Letter your Lordship comforts me very much, in that you wryte that you are in so good forwardnes to worke your owne good here in *England*. I pray to God that itt may fall out as your self desyre ; butt by som of your Servants itt is writt me, that you are again, as itt were, chosen to go for *Ireland*. God keep you from itt, vnles you myght haue those Meanes to performe som Action worthy of your self. For for our Parts that are hear, knowing the mysse we shall have of so worthy a Gouernour, we can be content to dispute that this Place is of more Importance for your good. *Flushing*, this 6 of May, 1598.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

Sir Thomas Edmonds to Sir Robert Sydney.

Yt maie please your Lordship,

I Haue safely delyvered all your Lordships Letters, and doe herewith retourne you the Answeare of the Princeesse of *Orange*, and of Monsieur *de Belieure*, who for that they can best expresse themselves ; your Lordship shall best vnderstand by them the Contentment which they witnessed to me to receiue, to heare

from your Lordship. Your Letter to Madame was exceedingly welcome; and I must needs say, that her continuall Professions to your Lordship, geve Testimonies rather of Loue then of Frendshipp. She doth often enquire of me, whether your Lordship will not come againe into *France*; and tould me last, that she would be glad some Occasion might bring your Lordship ouer, that she might see you after she shalbe marryed; but though she do entertaine a good Hoape of her said Marriage, because she is inclyned to belieue well; yett is there little Apparance that it wilbe shortlie effected, her Brother taketh so manie Occasions to declare the same. The Prince of *Lorrayne* came hither, in hoape it should haue receiued present Conclusion, and is departed much discontented, that the King doth so amuse him. By the Letter which I haue sent to my Lord of *Essex*, I doubt not but your Lordship hath seene that I haue wrytten of manie Particularities since my coming hither, the which maie serue you to make a Iudgement aswell of the *Spanyards* Proceeding, as of the Kings Inclynation here; which is in Substance (as these Mens Discourses do import) that the King of *Syayne* is content to yealde to anie Thing by Treatie with her Majestie, or otherwise, to facyllitate the recouering of the *Lowe Countries*, to the Cardynall and his Daughter: And the Opinion being here stronge, that if her Majestie do withdrawe her Assistance from those of the *Low Countries*, they will not be able to subsist. The King desiring to take the most plausible Courses in respect of his privatt Ends, hath therefore no Affection to susteyne a declyning Partye, but now thincketh only to assure his present Ease, and to advance his Bastard Children: And what Shewe both himself, and his Counsellors, doe make of desiring to have her Majestie to enter into the Peace, my former Letters doe declare. It is therefore expected here with great Earnestness, to understand, what you will resolue there touching the Peace or Warre; but such Reportes are brought hither, that you are so devyded in the Opinion thereof, as you cannot agree to geue any Verdiitt; and by those passionatt Contestations, are much accused to haue too palpable discovered a great Weakenes both of Mynd and Meanes, to susteyne other Resolution. You haue here the Reputation, to be verie schismaticall; and the late Discontentment of my Lord of *Essex*, is held to be a great Matter, which doth make vs to longe much to be aduertised of the Truth thereof. I haue bespoken the Thinges conteyned in your Memoriall, and will shortlie send them to your Lordship. And so I humbly take my Leauē. From *Paris*, in hast, the Fifteenth of *July*, 1598.

Your Lordships humblie to comand,

Tho. Edmondes.

The King hath stayed the Prince of *Lorrayne*, and maketh Shewe, that he will presentlie conclude the Marriage. I send your Lordship a Lettre and certain Songes, which were delyuered me by my Lord of *Southampton*, to convey to your Lordship from *Cavelas*. His Lordship commendeth himself most kindlie to you, and would haue written to you, yf it had not ben for a litle Sloathfullnes.

Sir Thomas Lake to Sir Robert Sydney.

S I R,

I Know you wold hold it for a Fault, if you heard not from me, being requested in your Name by Mr. *Whyte*; and therefore because I will be blameles, I giue Creditt to his summons without any other Credence. Of ought that concerneth you I cannot writt, but onely a little touching your cautionary Companies like to be voyd, by the sending of the two Knights of your Garrison into *France*; wherein Mr. *Whyte* hath had good Care of your Reputation, and dealt discretely. All Parties promise their Care of your Reputation; and yet there is somewhat in it that maketh me doubt how all wilbe well salued. I thinke the first Motion of taking away the Companies, came from the Earl of *Essex*, but yet in such Manner, as he maketh no Shew thereof; but the Queen heald for Author; his Ground
their

their Preferment of Followers (which how manie they are you know) without thinking of your Interest. The other Partie seemeth to be otherwise affected, because the Entertaynement of the Collonels is sett down so small (which commeth from them) as without holding their old, they refuse the Service; and now that the Earl perceaueth your Interest, he doth not so greatly vrge it. So it is yet vncertain whether they shall leaue them or no; but if they must, I cannot see how your Authority can be saved, but if the Earl beg of you the disposing of them. Thus much you may ghesse (at least I doe) by the Answer of the other Syde, that they intimate to your Man, from whence the Wound doth come, whether of Cunning to make you fear the Grief, or of Kindenes, you may best iudge, by comparison of other Demeanor toward you, whereof I perhaps am ignorant. I thinke the best Issue wilbe, that the Earl, in regard of your Interest, not vrging the leauing, they shall retayn them still. Of other Affaires of Court there is not much to be sayd, but that the Caryage of this Matter at *Cales*, hath much disjointed the Sydes which you labored to hold together, or at least free from Bitternes; and I doubt me will grow farther, none being here to play the Physicians Part. The Earl hath much Countenance out of doubt, and giueth no occasion to Offence; yet ouer weyed by the other Ballance for forrain Matters. Your Frenches will lett you know the Particulars that are currant here; of myne own Opinion, I can but doubt, that the Aspect of Things is not good for vs. *Ireland* almost desperate, I feare much engaged with *Spayn*, and with your Cardinal, more then is apprehended here. Some Insolencies don on the Part of *Scotland*, and not acknowledged by us, in Wisdome, to auoyd Exasperations. We haue made ready Men for *France*, but I doubt yet the sending; our own Humor being not ouer warme, and the Plague giuing a good Collier of stay, which is very sore in the Places where by the Contract they should be. The King not yet in the Field, and we by the Treaty at liberty, except he be. Your Deputies have had good Access; but the Catastrophe will shew what wilbe the End of that Play; I doubt not to their Content. And so leaue further to trouble you, beseeching you not to giue further Credit to anie Thing I say of myne own, then you that heare more than I, shall fynde agreable with other Circumstances. From the Court this 28th of September, 1598.

Yours to command,

Tho. Lake.

Sir Thomas Edmonds to Sir Robert Sydney.

It maie please your Lordship,

I Am gladd that the Marchandise which I sent your Lordship, was to your Likinge, and beseech your Lordship to Comand me further, in anie Thing that I maie be capable to doe you Seruice; protesting to your Lordship vnfeynedlie, that I will euer esteeme it a great Happynes, that it will please your Lordship to vse and comand me; whereby I maie deserue to be contynued in your Lordships Fauor, which I doe dearelie Prize. I haue delyuered your Lordships Letters to the Princeesse of *Orange*, the which were verie welcome to her, and to Madame; and they haue both promised me to prouyde their Letters to send herewith. Madames Marriage is againe deferred, vntill the Beginning of the newe Yeare, throughe the Want of Monie, and boldnes of Affection, to haue it ouer hastned: In the meane Tyme we saie here, that the Kinges Marriage is earnestlie laboured at *Rome*, and that there is a Likelyhoode to consent to the Marriage, but that there can be noe Color found, to Legittimat the Children already borne. The Duchesse is againe with Child, for further Prouision in that behalf. There is one newelie sent to deale with the Queene of *Nauarre*, about the dissoluing of her Marriage, whereunto she will make noe Difficultie to consent, desiring only the Assurance of her Lief. There is a great Allarum taken here, at this Proceading of the Kinges, for that if he should effect his Desire,

fire, it would reuyue greater Troubles then euer among them, and make them a most miserable Nation; but it is hoped, it will receue Impediment through the Difficultie for the legitimating of the Children. My Lord of *Southampton*, that now goeth ouer, can enfourme your Lordship at large, of the State of all Things here, to whose better Report I will therefore referre your Lordship. And so do humbly take my Leauē. From *Paris*, the Second of *November*, 1598.

Your Lordship humbly to comand,

Tho. Edmondes.

Madame hath not made readie her Letters as she promised, but your Lordship shall herewith receiue two Letters from the Princeſſe of *Orange*.

Sir Thomas Edmonds to Sir Robert Sydney.

It maie please your Lordship,

I Haue delyvered your Lordships Letter and Present to Madame, the which it was not nedefull to accompanie with anie Complements, as your Lordship requyred me, she hauing long since better Concepts of your Lordship, then my Witt is able to Intymatt unto her. Your Lordships Present was verie Welcome vnto her, and she saythe she will requyte your Lordship with some Remembrance of her Parte. She is still kept languishing about her Marriage, for that the Pope refuseth obstinatelie, to grawnte the Dispensations which are to be obteyned from him for the Proxinimitie of Kindred, with the Prynce of *Lorraine*; fearing that she will Reuyue the Heresie of her Relligion in *Lorraine*, to the which, those of that Countrie, are for the most Part addicted. Yett the Prince of *Lorraine* is looked for here verie shortlie, making Demonstration, that he will notwithstanding proceade in the Marriage, which were to neglect much the Popes Authoritie. The Kings second Sonne, hath ben latelie Christened with much sollemnitie at *St. Germaines*. The Counte *Soissons* being his Godfather, and Madame *d'Angoulesme*, his Godmother. He is named *Alexander*, and the King hath geiuen him the Earldome of *Foix*. The King sent one of late to deale with the Queene of *Nauarre*, about the Dissolution of their Marriage, and to presse her, to Thend to geue him the Meanes to legittimatt his Children, to confesse a nullitie of Marriage, of being forced to consent thereunto, against her Will, by her Mother and Brother, and that she neuer had Companie with the King. She is content to yeald to a Diuorce, by Confession of Sterillitie; but she refuseth to acknowledge to haue lyued otherwise with him, then as his Wief, for that it maie be manie Waies prejudiciall vnto her, to loose that Tytle and Dignitie. The King hath of late receiued verie probable Suspitions, to thincke that the Duke of *Sauoy* doth dispose himself to dispute the Marquisatt of *Salluces*, rather by Force then by Treatie; which maketh him also to prepare to haue his Reason of the said Duke, and he doth geiue it out, that he will himself drawe downe to *Zyons* in the Springe. But it is thought the Pope will strongelie interpose himself to compound that Difference, to keepe the Fyer from Kindling so neare him. The late Arrestes, which the younge King of *Spayne* hath made of the Shippes of the *Lowe Countries*, and the Demonstration which he maketh of Affection to Men of Warre, breedeth here a stronge Opinion, that he meaneth to honor his first Beginning, with some great Enterprize; and being so, it followeth, that it is against vs. It is sayd, that the Marquis of *Denia*, the Master of his Horse, is a verie spetiall Fauourit with him, and the Counsellors of the old King litle vsed. The Parlement and Clergie doe still strongelie Dispute against the Edict, for those of the Relligion, and it is doubted, that to geiue them Contentment, it will receiue some Quallification. And so hauing nothing ells for the Present, to trouble your Lordship
withall,

withall, I most humbly take my Leauē. From *Paris*, the 12th of *December*, 1598.

Your Lordships, &c.

Tho. Edmondes.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

BY Letters from *Calles*, I am advertised, that the Enemy hath taken by Force, *Droßom* in *Westfaly*, and a little Towne in *Cleueland*, where for resisting, he put the most of them to Death. Itt is also written, that the *Spanyards* haue sommoned *Breme* and *Monster*, and aske great Sommes of Mony and Amunition: Those of *Munster* fearing the worst, as I hear, have taken in 800 Soldiours of the Duke of *Brunswicks*, or *Brandenbourghers*: The *Spaniards* as I hear, are now near, or about *Wesell*, and demaund the Gouvernment of the Towne, and to haue out all the Preachers and Protestants, and will establish the Masse. Itt seemes as they say, that they are now growne to accord to receiue in 400 Horse of the Cardinalls Folk; more will follow, and that Towne be ruined: Itt is also written, that the Cardinall Demands to be King of the *Romains*, and will follow his purposed Request to Effect it, eyther by fayre Meanes, or by Force; diuers fear yett, that he will push for *Emden*: Itt is also written, that the Duke of *Brunswick*, is making redy 4000 Horse, but the *Germanes* Delays, and vnwillingnes to sturr, make it vncerten, what may be built vpon there Promises. The Arrest continues in *Spaine*; Marchants and Marriners all imprisoned, and cruelly dealt with, and yett 2 Dayes past, came a Shipp or two, or 3 from *Mallega*, one whereof went for *London*, an other they say, was fraughted for *Dunkerck*, the Third came hether. They wryte from *Amverp*, of 15 or 16 thowfsand Soldiours, *Italians* and *Spaniards*, that were come to *Faroll*, and say plainly that they are bound for *Ireland*, which with a good Wynd, they Account to be butt 4 Dayes Sayling from thence, and som think, that an Army goeth out of *Spayne*, into *Barbary*, knowing how weake there Forces be there. *Flushing*, this 25th of *December*, 1598.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Geo. Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

IT may please yow to pardon mee, if I doe excuse my long Scilence, vpon two Occasions; the first for not hearing from yow, the other, by Reason of your Hope wee have bin put into of your Retourne into these Partes. And seeing nowē that the same is like enough to require some more Time, and that your not writing proceedes vpon the Vncertainetie of Resolucions at Home, wherof all your Wellwillers looked to have hard some better Newes ere this; I would not forbear longer from certifieing your Lordship, that the States have very often (as also his Excellencie) inquired when yow would be here, or what Order yow had, or purposed to take, about the Reinforcing of your Companie of Horse, which they looked to have bin made compleat ere this, and that if your self could not have as yet retourned, yow would have taken Order to have appointed a Sufficent, and qualified Lifetenante. I have not onely vsed all the Meanes I could to excuse that they might dislike of, but assured them to bee certaine, that yow were in Effect readie to retourne, or would very speedelie take and send Order for all; soe as they should not neede to dowbt, but your Company should bee as readie as any others afore your Going into the Feild, which did in some Sorte pacifie them for the Presente: But if your Lordship have not alreadie thought therevpon, and

V O L. II.

E e

resolved

resolved when, and whome to send, advertising his Excellencie of all, I doe verily dowbt they will, ere long, proceede, and take some other Resolution, which, for fowndry Considerations (vnder humble Coreccion) is in my Opinion to bee avoided; and will expect by the very first to have your Lordships Answer hervnto, to Thend I may knowe what to saie further, as Occasion shalbee offred, and shewe the Willingnes I have to your Lordship, to doe yow all humble and ready Service. If the States goe forward with the Levies, and have such a Campe as they now make Shewe of, it wilbe worthe the Paines to bee a Behoulder, and more honorable to assist in the Performance thereof; not dowbting, but if your Lordship doe see purpose, and be heere in Time, it wilbe an Occasion to procure further Charge, and Command over some of the Troupes of Horse, which I perceive his Excellencie meanes to dispose of in certaine Colonellships, with whome I have had Conference at severall Times of yow, and find him in Profession, to affect your Lordship greatlie. The Count *Ernest of Nassawe*, is above, in *Germany*, about the Raising of a Regiment, and a *Swytser* hath vndertaken to get 2000 of his Countrymen, that will serve on the Wages that is here given, with some small Increase, and to be paid by the *Pole*: *Lafesale* is sent into *France*, by the Help of the Duke of *Bullien*, and Monsieur *de la Noroe*, for 2000 *Gascoines*, and 600 *Luyrasiers*; and here they are levying 5 or 6 Companies of Horse, besides the Reinforcing of all other Companies, both Horse and Foote, to their full Numbers: Soe as by this is to be gathered, they wilbe strong, and prepare all other Provisions exceedinglie. The 2000 Men I am sure yow have hard are granted for *Ireland*, and the others, brought hither by Sir *Tho. Knowles*, appointed for the Reinforcing of those whence the other were drawn. The Ennemy is quiet, much Talke of *Germane* Preparacions, but no Affects appere hitherto; we doe not much, but prepare against the Time, and his Excellencie, according vnto his accustomed Fashion, is plotting and practising, though long in Execution. *Haeghe*, this 3d of *February*, 1598.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right honorable,

SIR *Fr. Vere* writt to mee, that we expect now very shortly the Arrivall of the Conte *Hollack* with the *German* Levies; his Excellencie is still at *Bommell*, and the Troopes in the same Quarters; no Alteration in the Ennemies Army, butt the Retiring of *Laverlotte* out of Service, and the Disposing of his Regiment to Monsieur *de Roane*. This was writt the 10th of *June*. The Company I expect wilbe hear this Day, and, vppon the Arrivall of itt, the Exchaung shall be made, and Capt. *Bedens* Company sent vpp; to which End I received a Patent from his Excellency, enclosed in Sir *Fr. Veres* Letter. From *Flushing*, this 14th of *June*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

FOR Newes of our Camp, or of the Comming of *Grave Hollack*, I can write yow no other, then those of mine of the 14th of *June* contained: I only have had communicated vnto mee certen Letters, sent to the States of *Zeland* from his Excellencie, desiring them to have Regard to the Preventing of any sodain Enterprise of the Ennemies in these Parts, grounding him self vppon a Letter intercepted, the Coppy whereof was sent to the Magistrats of this Towne, an Exemplare

Exemplare wherof I fend your Lordship. The like Warning I imagin is sent to *Tertole*, *Tergoose*, *Turnewe*, and *Axell*; I will be very vigilant that your Garrison shall not be subject to there sodain Desseins; although for my owne Parte, I think not that they will address them selves this Way, and in Truth I can not tell whether. I shold imagin in itt to be a Practise of the Ennemies, to lett such a Letter be taken, wherby his Excellencie might bee induced to send somme of his Forces into these Parts, and so weaken his Camp; butt this shall not make me the less carefull. I have imparted to the Bailife, and Bourghomasters, your Determination to retourne speedily vnto this Place; they are exceeding glad of itt, and so are many more. There is a Report still, as I once writt vnto you, that the Ennemy shold come again to *Bommell*, and that he hath very many Floates in a Redines at the *Burse*, that will carry ech 200. There is again fresh Tidings, that the Cardinal with the Infanta shold be arrived at *Genua*; of our Fleet I hard Yesterday, by som that came from *Calys*, that Newes was come by a *French Shipp*, that they had burned all the Shippes of *Pharol*; they speake of the *Groyne* also, that the Shipping there shold bee burned by them, and that they have taken certen Caricks. *Flushing*, this 16th of *June*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

THE last I had from the Leaguer were thus: The Enemy continues still in *Bomelswaert*, over against a little Island called *Rossomswaert*, which his Excellency hath well fortified, douting the Ennemies Attempt that Way, the Water being very narrow from that Island into the *Beto*. The Conte *Ernhestleus* is quartered a little above that Island, and is much annoyed by the Ennemies Canon daily: Itt seemes, by our Workes on this Side, that his Desseign is only to pass the Water, wheragainst wee do daily worke, casting vpp a good Rampart, and a Parapett, all along the Wall, whersoever there is not alredy a Dike of Canon Prooffe. The Island of the *Voorn* is very well fortified round, and the Skonce itt self strongly enlarged, butt the Enemy hath not as yett bene so high thereabouts. Our Quarter being still by *Bommell*, I have notwithstanding purposely made a Journey into those Quarters, to vew them, that I might accordingly certefy yow nothing butt the Truth. I iudg by the Ennemies Fashion of Proceeding, that he is almost at a Non Plus, for touching this Side of the River, I think his Hopes be small to doo Service, butt vppon great Disadvantage; and as for those Places in *Brabant*, if he bend his Courfes that Way, I think (like an vnthrifty Courtier) his Followers will wear him Threed bare. This is the Som of the last Letter of Moment that I received from the Camp, only by a Sargent that came freshly from thence, I vnderstand that his Excellencie hath made a Mount, wheron he hath placed 12 or 13 Peeces of Canon, to play into the Ennemies Camp. My Opinion is, that the Enemy will attempt nothing till the Comming of the Cardinall *Alberten*, who is expected to be hear very shortly, and that for Expedition he doth leave the Infanta to follow leisurely after: I heare by one that came very lately from *Anwerp*, that he is so sodenly expected, and the Prince of *Orange*, his Avantcourreur attended every Hower: The Speech is, that the *German* Forces are now in *Munster*, but hereof I have no Letters. I am sure *Blocq* writes to yow, that which he told me of, of som twoo hundred and 50000 Crownes, which the King of *Fraunce* sends to these Men, as itt seemes, vnder Collour of paying old Detts. *Flushing*, this 21th of *June*, 1599.

Your Honnors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

Ryght honorable good Lord,

SIR *Fr. Vere* writes to me of the State of the Camps. That the Enemy fortifyeth a large Peece of Ground neer *Rossum*, so as his Workes do extend to both the Ryvers the *Wael*, and the *Maes*, which argueth that he will not forgo the Possession of *Bommells Waert*, nor want Meanes, when a Tyme shall serve for itt, to steale a Passage into the *Beto*; which wilbe the easier, when the Archduke is come, and the Renforcment with him, toward the Ende of *July*; from vs, the most can be expected is, to defend our selues, whereof now wee do not dispayr. Of the *German* Forces we hear much, butt hethertoo see nothing: *That which strengthneth our Beleeve, that those Princes will bring forth som good Fruits for this State, is the great Authority of the Conte Hollack, and Zolmes, amonge them* *: A Rumour there is, and confirmed for trew, that Sir *Edward Norreys* shold be returned to *Ostend*; but as yett, since his Arriyvall, no Boate is comm from thence, to bring the certen Newes. *Flushing*, this 23 of *June*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

William Brown.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

LETTERS from Sir *Fra. Vere*, and others, say, that on the 24th of *June*, by the Break of Day, by his Excellencies Order, there was a Half Moone of very small Extent, made in the vpper Part of *Bommells Waert* (som call the Place *Harewaert*) right over against the Iland of *Voorn*, not full a League from the Fort which the Enemy is Building. About 7 of the Clock in the Euening the same Day, the Ennemy gaue very hotly vppon itt, the Fight during very near an Hower: In the End, the Enemy gaue itt over; they left behynd them, on the Place, aboue 80 Men; and there Losse, reported since, by some of there owne, at the least 500. In the Half Moone was Syr *Horace Vere*, with 4 Companies of his Regiment, and the *French*: Our Nation lost no Reputation at all, thogh otherwyse they escaped not Skotfree; for Capten *Scott* is fore wounded in the Face, and *Treviso* his Ensigne, who did worthely, is grievously hurt, but of Lyfe assured Hope; and Capten *Vpchare*, who fought all the Whyle from the Topp of the Parapett, slayne; the Pyles his Excellency fetts in such Kyndes of Workes, did no small Service; to what End this Half Moone was made, itt is written to me, that I shall know by the next. The next Day after, was taken by our Garde of Horse, the Sonne of Monsieur *de Roan*, who was slayne att *Hulst*, one Capten *Danyell*, a Commaunder of the Enemys Horse slayne, and *Laverlotte*, there *Killkow*, feyne to trust to his Speed. So Sir *Fr. Vere* wrytes; but since itt is written by others, that *Laver* is still in Prison, and that itt was the Master of the Ordinance that ran for Lyfe. I hear also by others, that the *French*, for the first Shock, did intertein the Enemy well, but after gaue itt over, in so much, as if they had not bene hartned again by the *English*, itt had gone ill with them, and the Place had bene vndoubtedly caryed. † There hath bene by our Men a great Convoy of the Enemys taken, of 13 Wagens only; but they saye that the Marchandyse and Mony was of that Valew, as that itt is reckned at one hundred thowfand Gylfers, and better. The *German* Forces, as by the Reports brought me, are dayly and howerly expected. Mr. *Gilpin*, of the 25th of *June*, writes, that the *Germans* are by this Tyme at the Place of the Rendevous, in the Land of *Marke*. The Men are well in Order, and provyded of Necessaries after the *German* Fa-

* This I think is written, *per Ironiam*. † This Convoy going to the *Bus*, was taken by them of *Breda*.

shion, being commaunded by the Count *Vanderlipp*, as Generall, who, by Report, is forward enough, butt very much inclyned to please. The Emperor seekes to breake this Expedition, by requyring to haue the Men employed against the *Turck*, seeing the *Spaniards* haue made Restitution of all, 2 or 3 Places excepted, which they promys to restore, when the States doo leaue *Skinks Skonce*. The Cardinall had sent Embassadors to the Duke of *Brunswick*, to expostulate about the Princes Army; and that the Conte *Hobenlo* was employed; to which was answered, that they were to execute the Resolutions taken att several Meetings, for the Freeing of the Empyre, and for Reparacion of all the Dammages, so as the sayd Embassadors retourned with a Flea in the Eare; and the sayd Duke, after the Muster past, and the paying of the Souldiours, a Moneths Pay is gone to *Wolfenbutell*; the Busines at *Emden*, proceedes slowly, yett they are in Hope, within a few Dayes, to make an End of all: Hear was a Rumour, that the Enemy was before *Ostend*, butt there is no such Thing. By a Spye that went out by *Barghen*, and came back by *Callys*, there is Advertisement comme that they meane to block it vpp, and that they seeme to haue som Intelligence in the Towne: Of his Excellencies Intelligence, I hear no further, neither see any Lykelyhood that the Enemye shold dare attempt any Thing against vs; they may land in the Iland, and take some Boores, but other Harme I suspect none, neither care for any Thing they can doe by Gods Grace. From *Flushing*, this Second of *July*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

A Speech here is, that the Enemy shold be comme again before *Bommell*, but I beleue itt nott.

A Coppy of a Letter sent from the Leaguer, to Sir William Brown.

Sithence my Last, of the Service in the Half Moone, where Cap. *Vpchar* was slayne, his Excellency to Answer the Enemy in the same Kynd, Yeaster-day being *Thursday*, pretended to beat him in that Part of his Quarter, which lyeth over the *Mase*, ryght against the *Voorn* Iland, in 2 Dorpes, where it was generally reported, that Sir *William Standley*, with two other Regiments, quartered, to the Number of 4000 Foot, and 10 or 12 Companies of Horse; the Troopes appointed for the Service, were about 5000 Foote, and the greatest Part of our Horse. All the *English*, excepting only 2 Companyes, which had the Guard in *Bommell*, and 2 other, in the former Half Moon, were appointed for the Service. Also of *French*, *Scottish*, and *Dutch*, of each a 1000, or therabout. We marched out of our Quarter, about 4 of the Clocke in the Morning, and arryved att the *Voorn*, between 11 and 12, where we mett with the whole Troopes, and passed a Bridge, made for the Purpose, over the *Mase*, and marched vnder a Trench, which we hold on that Syde, till we came into a convenient Place, to put our selues in Battell, which we did Sodenly: The *French* by Importunity begged the Honour from vs, and obteyned to giue the first Charg, which they did with great Boldnes, butt little Discretion, vppon a very well fortifyed Quarter, charging only the Point, without making any Discovery for there Advantage, where by Report they myght haue found a very easy Passage; as we do ordinarily fynd great Gappes to sally in, all there Workes, where wee comme. The Enemy vppon the Discovery of the *French*, sallyed out of there Quarters, skirmished at Hand with them, and very gallantly came to the push of the Pyke, without the Trench, butt the *French* forced them to retreat, and charged Home with them, but they found the Rampart too steep and so made a Retreat, with a shamful Disorder, as the *Fryses* Report, who were then to second them, and were forced to bend there Pykes against them, to defend them from breaking there Battells, butt as the one mainteyned not the Assault, so the other did not Seconde, butt by Direction from his Excellency

V O L. II.

F f

(who

(who desyreth rather to fyght defensiuely then by Assault) retyred all back to the Troopes, which were still in Battail with flying Coullors, butt cold not provoke the Enemy by any Meanes to draw out of there Quarters to fyght, which in my Opinion was our chiefeft Intent; for the *English* and *Skotts* had no Place of Service appointed them, nether boudged we from our Order of Battell in the plain Field. Notwithstanding the Enemy had 2 Peeces of Artillery, which did beat continually into our Battells, yett did vs very little Hurt, for we lost not aboue 2 or 3 Ensigns att the most. The *French* lost in there Assault, 2 or 3 Lieutenants, and an Ensigne, and some 40 Souldiours. At the same Tyme, my Lord commanded the Lieftenant of his Horse, *Pembrook*, to make a Charge vppon a Half Moone of the Enemyes, by an other Quarter, which he did very valiantly; and fynding a Place passable, charged into the Trench with his whole Troop, putt the Enemy out, slew 14 or 15, took a *Spanish* Capten, and som 10 or 12 Prisoners; the most escaped and gott into the Quarter, which was so strong, that we were not able to doo any Service vppon them there; thus we provoked them with our Foot, and braved them round about there Quarter with our Horse, but cold not draw them out.

Vpon *Monday* last, was slayne, a young Noble Man of *France*, named Seigneur *Mountglas*, Sonn and Heyre to the King of *Fraunces* Steward, in a Skyr-mish betwene some of our Horse and the Enemy. My Lord returned malcontent to the Quarter, as being deceiued of a very great Hope, to haue caryed away the Honor of a worthy Peece of Service, as we did all understand by his Speeches at our going out. We are now more lyke to offend the Enemy by our Approches toward him, then to fear any Thing he can offer vs, for we Work continually towards him, vppon his own Land, whersoever he commes; and by Reason of our Command on the Water, and Expedition in Work, can putt our selves strongly into the Ground, before he can hear that we are over the Water. Campe at *Bommell*, *July* the 6th, 1599. *Old Style*.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

BY your Letter sent by Cap. *Wygmore*, itt seemes your Lordship hath hard of 4 Ships, that shold be arryved hear from the *East Indians*, with many fyne Toyes, butt the Reporter was mistaken, for they are returned to *Amsterdam* very ritch; they haue made at the least, 10 for one, and made the Trade open; and as I hear broght a Letter, from the King of the *Mores* called *Ban*, to his Excellency, of great Contentment; I haue caused a Factour of the *Portugalls*, that lyes att *Middleborough*, to wryte to *Amsterdam*, for one or two redd Parotts, whatsoever they Cost: I vnderstand by Letters of the 17th from the Campe, that the Enemy draweth out of the Island, to the *Brabant* Syde, and that itt is thought, they will not make longe Abode in those Quarters; he wrytes to me also, that great Matters are in Agitation about som Action against them, the Event wherof is expected will bee seen within these 10 Dayes: *Syr Fr. Vere*, hath bene sick, or els itt was sayd, som Thing had lately bene done. He lyeth now at the *Voorn* Island, and there hath his Tents sett vpp, but hath no other Troopes about him, then the Musquetiers of his owne Company. If the Enemy be not rowfed from thence in Sommer, vppon a Frost he is lyke to prove a very ill Neighbour. *Mr. Gilpin* wrytes to mee, that he hopes his Endeouours in *Emden*, hath bene a good Furtherance to the Agreement lykely to ensue, between the Earl and his Subiects, Matters being broght to that pass, that his Counsellours, with certen Deputies committed theretoo, by the States of that Country, are in Conference together, about the Differences, with Lyklyhood that the same wilbe taken vpp, and a good Accord made to further the same; the rest of our States Deputies are remayned there, and *Mr. Gilpin*, with *Mr. Croninghen* retourned to make Report. *Mr. Gilpin* wrytes to me, of the 16th of *July*, that the Newes were then comme, that the *German Princes Army*

is hard by *Wesell*, to the Number of 20000 Horse and Foot, and 20 Peeeces of Ordinance, butt had as yett, nothing redy towards making of a Bridg to pass the *Rhein*. Certain Captains of *Berch*, haue bene with them, and were within 2 Dayes, to giue there Answer, whether they wold abandon the Towne, or not. The Archduke *Albertus*, is in his Way from *Italy*, and expres Messengers sent to hasten his speedy Comming. There is no Newes what is becommen of there Sea Army: I hard by a *Portugal* Factour, that Advyse is comme out of *Spayne*, that all the Galantry of *Spayne*, haue putt them selues in Shippes of Warr, to the Number of 50 Gallions, and other Ships, and haue disfurnished all the Marchants Ships, prepared to go for the *Indies* of all the Saylers, and are gone to seeke our Navy in the Sea: The 4 Ships that are returned, came from *Java* very richly laden, to a great reckning, hauing left there an Agent and Factours, with Intent to send thetherwards again very shortly. Of the Adventurers to the *West Indies*, 2 Pynasses ar lykewyse retourned laden, with the Charges answered, and a great Surplus. From *Collen* they wryte, that the meeting at *Spyres* is broken vpp, without the doing of any Thing, by Reason that sundry Princes Deputies were not appeared; thus much Mr. *Gilpin* wrytes; I know not how the Cardinal wilbe able to make a Peace with these Men, for he is bound by his Donation, to prohibite vtterly the Trade to the *Indies*, which now by Reason of the sweetnes of the Gayne, and the conveniency they haue to be furnished, he will never be able to doo. From *Ostend* I had Yesterday a Letter from Sir *Edw. Norreys*, wherein he wrytes, that the Enemy lyeth about the Towne, and doth fortify him self with long and hye Trenches, and fills vpp all the Ditches, in the drowned Land, so that he cannot imagin what his Proiect shold bee, and keepeth all the Passages, so that he can not possibly, either by Boore or Prisoner, learne any Thing; butt he saith, that he will not pres mee for any Men, till he haue more need. From *Flushing*, this 20th of *July*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

BRED A, that shold haue bene surprised, or rather betrayed, by the Meanes of one of his Excellencies owne Company of Horse, who is said once to haue bene a *Chanon*, and had delt with som other Soldiours, whom he had wonne to his Purpose, and likewise with certen Burghers, as they say, the Number I hear is only 3. The Enemy shold, itt seemes, haue had a Port delivered him; he was there abouts with 8000, sum 5 or 6 Daies past, and surprised one of our small Men of Warr near *Worcom*; the Capten was Abroad, drunken as I hear, and they that were in the Shipp were all asleep; I hear that the Enemy hath hanged them all. Yesternight came Newes from *Anwerp* to *Middleborough*, by Letters dated on *Saturday* last, that they haue received Letters there from *Madrid* of the 16th of *July*, wherein they write that our Fleet is passed to the *Hauana*, and that in *Spayne* they are in great Perplexity for the Float, which they expect shold be att Home in the Ende of *August*; and that the *Adelantado* hath taken vpp there all the Duccats he can, and hath prepared a Fleet to follow them, and is gone after them; they are in *Spayne* wonderfully amased att ther Trobles these Men putt them vnto; a Speech is, that the King of *Denmark* shold be chosen King of the *Romans*. The Executioner was lately sent for from *Dort* to *Breda*, for the Executing of the Conspiratours of the Delivery of the Towne. *Flushing*, *July* 23, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Yesterday

Yesterday seneight came 2 *English* Boies from *Dunkerk* aboard our Men of Warr, rowing in a small Boat, and so escaped. The one had bene Prisoner 2 Yeares, the other 9 Monethes, butt served Aboard the Ships of Warr of *Dunkerk*; the one was Aboord with an Vnkle of his, in the *Mary Rose*, this last Voiage. I haue learned of them the Number, and Names of the Men of Warr of *Dunkerk*, which I haue sent your Lordship herein inclosed. They say that there are butt 3 Companies in *Dunkerk*, and those very weak.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

I Receaued Letters from Mr. *Gilpin* of the 23 of this Present, that although the Enemy seeme only to make Forts about *Ostend*, yett that they haue Advertisement from good Part, that after a While there is a Purpose to make a further Attempt by those of the Cuntry, while the *Spanish* Army in the *Bommellswaert* proceed with there Purposes; whence, as he saith, the last Newes conteine, that the most Forces of the Enemy were over the *Maase*, harkning after the *Dutch* Proceedings, with an Intent to reskew *Berck* by Force, if they had besieged it; the Report made the *Germans* chaung Purpose, and after the Taking of the Fort on the Iland, in the *Rhyne*, over against the Towne, are comming downe towards *Rbees*, where no Aide can be sent, and from the States can be seconded; which yett they require not, butt for Mony, Vittails and Munition must be assisted, as yett being butt raw, and new Mesnagers. *Rbees* once gotten, the other must follow; butt the Worst is, there is no sound Agreement amonge them, and full of Jealousy and Suspition, besides the Countermining vnder Hand, so as the Issue is dowed, and I fear this Side will at last be driven to abide the Brunt of all. From the Camp I had Letters of the 22th, that thoghe Thennemy made Shew to withdraw him self out of the Iland; yett that he hath planted 6 Peeces of Artillery very lately, which beat the *Skotts* Quarter very shrewdly, which lieth in *Haerwaert*. *Vlushing*, this present 27th of July, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

I N this intended Preparacion, to withstand the *Spanish* Invasion, my Lord Admiral shalbe Generall of the Army, my Lord *Monjoy* his Lifestenant, Sir *Fra. Vere* Lord Marshall, Earl of *Northumberland*, or Earl of *Cumberland*, Generall of the Horse; or the one Generall of the Lawnces, thother of the Light Horse. My Lord *Suffex* is named for to be Coronell Generall of the Foote. My Lord *Gray* is newly come to Court, some say discontented; he is named to be Capten of a Company of Horse. Sir *Edmund Vvedall* is also put down for a Company of Horse; as also Sir *Charles Danvers*; and all Men of Warre enquired after, that may come to receve Charge.

My Lord *Comberland*, is gonne to make a Bridge ouer the *Thames*, and the 6000 from *London* apointed to guard it. The most Part of all the Forces of *England* must make their Rendevous within 6 Miles of *London*. Lettres are sent since, as I heare, to my Lord *Pembrooke*, and the other great Lords, to provide presently 100 Horse a Peece, well furnished, and to send them vp for her Majesties Gard; who is, God be thanked, in very good Health, and at this Present a traveling in thes Partes. She will not beleve that the *Spaniards* will assaile her Land, yett doth giue speciall Order that all Things shalbe in a Readines to repulse them, if they attempt it. At mine Arrivall here, I went to Mr. Secretary, and told him, that you were as Yesternight at Sir *Michaell Sands*, and as this Night you would imbarq

imbarq for *Flushing*. His Answer was, that Lettres were already sent vnto you, which required speedy Dispatch.

I told my Lord Admirall, that your Lordship was as yet in *England*, and desirous to doe her Majestie Service here in this buisy Time, if he thought good to procure your Stay. His Answer was, that he knew you very worthy of Imploiment here, and cold wish you here, but her Majestie had Cause to vse your Service in the *Lowcowntreys*. Some of your Friends told me, that when the Lords were inquisitive for Men of Warre, they named you, and that you were in *England*, but they tooke no Hold of it. My Lord *Harbert* * meanes to follow the Camp, and bids me write vnto you, that if your self come not over, he meanes to make bold with you, and send for *Bayleigh* † to *Penshurst*, to serve vpon. Yf you have any Armor, or Pistols, that may steede him for himself only, he desires he may have the Vse of them till your own Return. *Non-such*, 4 August: 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lorde,

Lettres are now writing vnto you, to send over speedely to *Grauesend*, the Place of Rendevouz, the 300 Men. All your Captens are staied, as *Smith*, *Throckmorton*, and *Baskerville*.

Here is Sir *William Russell* come, but for any Thing I see, the great Places being disposed of, he is to be either a Lifestenant Generall to the Generall of Horse, or Foote; but he stands to have a better Place, or to accept of none. All the Noblemen of *England* are sent for to be here by the 20 of this Moneth, to attend her Majesties Person with Horse and Foote.

Yt is truly advertised, that the *Adelantado* is ready to put to Sea as this Day from *Groine*, being the 15 of their *August*. The *French* Embassador doth assure her Majestie, that Harbor is denied them in all his Kings Ports, and that Monsieur *Sordiack* is returned to *Brest* with that Answer. Dispatches are made and sent every Way, and all the Clarcks of Cownsell, Signet, and Privy Seale, euen wearied and tired with Writing. Mr. *Beale*, and Mr. *Mainard*, and Mr. Secretary himself, doth take exceeding Paines, and is not able to endure it longe.

My Lord of *Worcester* helping the Queen from her Horse, it trod on his Foote, and this Morninge she went to see him, but it is no great Matter. Here is just come Newes from my Lord of *Essex*, that he hath giuen some Ouerthrow to the Rebelle at *Ophale*, and that Part of *Conaught* is revolted from the Rebelle, and come to her Majesties Obedience. I doe verely beleue, that if the *Spaniards* land here, you will be sent for. *Non-such*, this Sondag Noone, 5 August, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Orders are given to draw Comissions. Lord Admiral, Generall of the Army. Lord *Montjoy*, Lifestenant Generall. Lord *Northumberland*, Generall of the Horsemen. Lord *Suffex*, Coronell Generall. Sir *Fra. Vere*, Marshall. Lord *Thomas*, Admiral. Sir *Walter Rauley*, Vice Admiral. Sir *Fulk Greuill*, Rear Admiral.

* This Lord, was that *William*, Earl of *Pembroke*, who was Knight of the Garter, Governor of *Portsmouth*, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, both to King *James the First*, and King *Charles the First*, and Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*. † A Horse, so named.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE new Map of *Ireland*, the Autor will suffer no Copies to be had, till he presented her Majestie with one, and the Lords of the Cownsell. I offered iiij Shillings for one to send you out of Hand; I am promised to haue one to Morrow Morning.

Vpon *Saturday* last, at 9 a Clocke at Night, Letters came to Mr. Secretary from the Gouvernor of *Brest*, by *la Motte*, a *French* Gentleman, that at *Conquet* were arriued 6 Gallies, and a great Fleet in fight. Yt gaue us a very hotte Alarm; but by *Sunday* in the Euening News came, that the Fleet was the *Hollanders*, and that 30 Saile were put in to *Plimoth*, which staied all the former Directions of arming and preparing. Sir *Francis Vere* is at Court, and shalbe stayd here with his x Companies, which are daily expected, and a Speach goes they shall enter into Pay.

The Deputies sent from the Cardinall were at Mr. *Saunders* Howse in *Ewell*, upon *Sunday* in the Euening, where my Lord Treasurer, my Lord Admirall, and Mr. Secretary, went vnto them.

A Peace is generally desired here, and not without good Cause; for our Cowntrey is not able to endure the Charges of Warre. They that are in greatest Authority seeme to affect yt. What the Propositions are, the Offers, Demands, or Projects, is very priuately handled. Whether these that are here haue Authority to conclude yt, or if greater shall come to confirme yt, is not yet known.

Methinks this Manner of treating of Peace is good with our Fleet at Sea, and our Army ready within 8 Days, with Sword in Hand. Surely Sir *Francis Vere* is kept, till some End be seen of this Peace; that if the *Spaniards* shuld goe about to betray us, he shall find all Things ready here, in a most gallant Manner, to withstand their Attempts.

Her Majesty, God be thanked, is in good health, and likes well of *Nonsuch* Ayre. Here hath many Rumors bene bruted of her, very strange, without any Reason, which troubled her Majestie a litle; for she wold say, *Mortua sed non sepulta*.

Sir, the News of *Ireland* is soe desperat, that yt grieues my Soule to wryte of them. *Coniens Sliogo* is revolted. The Abbey of *la Boile* deliuered to the Rebels. The *Irish* run to *Tiron* in great Numbers. The *English* so appalled with this intended Iorney to the North, that most Part keape their Beds: And the Forces the Lord General can take with hym for this dangerous Service, will not exceed 4000 Foot, and 500 Horse. I thanke God you went not thither.

My Lady *Kildare* sent for me, and my Lord *Harbert* was the Messinger. Very honorably she willed me to deliuer this vnto you, hauing no leisure her self to wryte. That she was glad to heare of your Welfare; that she wold be ever ready in the Place she liued to do you any Kindness and Pleasure, as to her good Brother. At *Strand*, this 29 of *August*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

HER Majestie Yesterday hard you were still at the *Lands End*, wherat she was much displeased. My Lady *Warwicke* being sory to heare yt, sent for me to the Prefence Chamber, and enquired what became of you; I answered, that I hard you cold gett no Passage ouer, my Lord Admiralls Letter being of no Force to haue her Majesties Ship in this Tyme of Daunger. She then told me, that the Queen made her know what Dispatches were made, that greatly concerned her Service, which were directed vnto you; and that you of Purpose neglected yt, hoping of *Essex's* Return. I replied, that I knew you had no such Thought, but that you had to much

to

to loose to comytt your self to a Fisher Boat, or an Oister Boat, to goe ouer in; I was sory that her Majestie, in a Tyme of such Danger, did not thinck you worthy to be imployed in her Service at Home. Within an Howre after this came *George Goodfellow* to the Court from my Lady, to know what I had hard of your Lordship since your imbarquing, who assured me, that you were forced to hyre divers Ships of Warre to transport you. And that you imbarqued vpon *Saturday*, which was this Day sennight. I must confesse I was glad to heare yt, and went to my Lady *Warwicke*, to desire her to satisfie the Queen of your Care, in going to further her Service; which she promised to do. I likewise made Sir *John Stanhope* know yt, to the End he might doe the Office of a Friend, yf need were. Mr. Secretary is so full of Buissnes, all the brunt of these troublesome Services and Dispatches lieng vpon hym, that I fownd hym at no Leisure to impart your Departure vnto hym.

Yesterday Morning came Letters from Sir *Tho. Leighton*, that the *Spanish* Fleet was come to *Brest* as vpon *Tuesday* last, to the Nomber of 160 Saile, and 45 Gallies. And since we haue not hard any thing of them, but doe howrely expect to haue them discouered vpon our Coast. Vpon this Advise, my Lord *Nottingham*, Lord *Montjoy*, and all the Men for the Land Service, took there Leauē of the Queen, and are at *Sommersett* Howse to consult vpon the ording and marching of the Army; every Man to be apointed his Place and Charge. The Commissions for the Commanders by Sea and Land are out, and the Priuy Seale for the Paiment of the Army. Mr. Secretary takes infinit Pains and Care for all Things. You haue hard before by me, that the Lord *Nottingham*, is Generall; Lord *Montjoy*, Liffenant Generall; Lord *Northumberland*, Generall of the Horse; Lord *Suffex*, of the Foote; Sir *Francis Vere*, Lord Marshall; Lord *Cumberland* to comand the Forces of *London*, and the City; Sir *Edm. Vvedall*, Sarieant Maior; Sir *Tho. Garrard*, Camp Master; Sir *Richard Winkfeld*, Quarter Master General; Sir *John Stanhope*, Treasurer of both Armies; Mr. *Meredith*, his Vice Treasurer.

All your Captens that are here, are by speciall Comandment staied. Capt. *Throgmorton* was offred to be Liffenant Collonel, which he refuses, and expectes a better Place. Sir *William Russell* is sent to comand the Forces of the West Country. My Lord *Cobham* comandes the Army in *Kent*, which shalbe of 12 thousand, till the Roial Army march, which shalbe quartered about *London*, within 6 Miles; to march, if Necessity require yt, vpon the Landing of the *Spaniards*.

Her Majestie, God be thancked, is very well, and nothing dismaied at these Rumors. Yt is thought she will remoue to *Richmond* the next Weeke. All the Lords doe attend here, and I commanded not to be away; for yt is like I shalbe howrely set a Work with posting away of Lettres.

Daniell is come from my Lord of *Essex*, who brings Word of the Service donne at *Ophale*, and of my Lords Purpose to go against *Tirone*, which by the Counsell there is much disliked, hauing not Forces sufficient to attempt such an Enterprise, and lay down many Reasons why it is not fitt for his Honour to expose his own Liffe, and her Majesties Forces to such a Hasard; beseeching theire Lordships here to comand the contrary, and that he desist from soe desperat an Actiō. I heare he is exceedingly grieued at his being there, for his Service is nothing well taken here. His Lettres to her Majestie is sayd to be full of Humility and Patience.

My Lord *Southampton*, as I wryt, is dischargd; Capt. *Masterfon* flaine; many Knights made, whereof Sir *Harry Linley* is one.

My Lord *Harbert* is to haue 200 Horse sent up by his Father to attend her Majesties Person. He sent to my Lady to borow *Bayleigh*. She returned this Answer, that he shall haue it, but condicionally, that if you come over or send for yt to *Flushing*, he may testore yt, which he agrees vnto. *Nonfuch, Saturday 11 of August, 1599.*

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.
George

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

May it please your Lordship,

HAVING vnderstood of your safe arriuing at *Flushing*, I would not omit both to congratulate the same, and to excuse my Sylence; whereof the vncertainty of your Lordships Residence, and expecting of your coming over, were chiefly the Cause. But now yow are retourned, I will from hence forth make amends for that past, and hereafter (as Occasion shall serue) according to my wonted Course, bee troublesome with my Letters, in hope that they shalbee no lesse welcome then heretofore. I am sure her Majesties wryting for Sir *Fran. Vere* and 2000 Men, is not vnknownen vnto you. He hath moved the Matter to his Excellencie, and such Deputies of the States as were at the Campe, who posted the same hither; and since came himself to vrge and presse them forward, but haue not as yet resolved what to doe, meaning to send one vnto his Excellencie, to haue his Advise what myght be donne to giue her Majesty Contentment with the least Harme to their owne State, taking the Cause to bee such as greatly imported both. In the meane Time Sir *Francis* attends but for their Answer, and a fitt Wynd to carry him over, having bin willed to make all hast possible. From the Camp (where little is don) nothing came lately, but that both Sides lye very still; and the Count *William* is gon the whilest with certaine Troupes of Horse and Foote, Ordinance and Municion to laie Siege vnto *Dewatriem*, which they hope will not make any great Resistance; and of succour is there no Lykelihood yf the Dutches keepe promis, and doe not suffer any of the Ennemyes Forces to passe the River. They doe nothing as yet to *Rhees*, because the Cardinall beares them in hand; it shalbee surrendered shortlie; and they, like verie good and kynd Souldiers, would rather haue it soe then to adventure the breking of any of their Heads for it. The Counts *Hobenlo*, and *Solmes*, would faine bee doing of somewhat, if the others would give Eare; and what wilbe the Ende of these Enterluds at last, Tyme must discover, being past the Judgment of many that looked for greater Matters at their Hands, then is lyke to fall owt. His Excellencie is very sick of a Tarric, having had 3 or 4 extream Fitts. Yf it should contynue by him, it would bee greatly to the hinderance of these Mens Busines, especially yf he should be forced to leave the Feild, and the Command to the Count *William*, who neyther loves to fight himself (as is sayd) nor to suffer any other. After the States shall haue resolved synallie about the Men and Shippes demaunded, I may chance to see your Lordship there, afore some other Occasion, doe not drawe your Lordship to the Campe, or hither. From the *Haegh*, this 12 of *August*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Queen is still at *Nonfuch*, and means not to remoue this Mounth, unlys the *Spaniards* land, whereof there is smale Apparance. Here is a List of the Army, and the great Officers set down, with their Pay, as yt was in 88. A Camp of 10 thousand Foot, and 3000 Horse, shall presently enter into Pay, and be billeted within 6 Mile of *London* rownd about, to be in a readines, if the *Spaniards* should attempt any Thing against us. And present Order is taken to make a Bridge ouer the *Thames* at *Blacke Walle*; and the *Londoners* doe yt. Our Fleet is ready, and wilbe at Sea this Weeke. Here is nothing but Allarums, and arming for Defence. Sir *Fra. Vere*, is expected with the old Troopes, Now that he is ingaged in this Warre, methinckes the States shuld want in a Tyme of such Daunger, such as you are in his Place. That you were not staid,

nor

nor sent for, is very greatly marvailed by all Sortes of Men, and specially by the Men of Warre. At *Baynards Castell*, this 14 of *August*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

May it please your Lordship,

YOURS of the 9th was deliuered me, having afore dowbted that your Lordship should hardly leave *Flushing* so soone, being soe lately arrived there, such hott Allarmes being taken at Home since your Departure thence. The verie same Daie I dispatched my former, came the Advocate *Barnsefeld* from the Campe, and soe was the sending vnto his Excellencie about Sir *Francis Veres* Demand staied. And being since returned and deliberated uppon, they haue graunted that 10 Companies of Men shalbee presently sent, and Order giuen vnto the Admyralties for Shipping to bee in a readines to ioygne with her Majesties Navie, when they shalbe appointed; meaning (as they saie) to performe in all Respectes the Contents of the Treaties. This Night hee shall have their Dispatch, and makes account to set forward in the Morning to the *Breill*, there to imbarke (if Weather will serue) to carry him owt of the *Maese*; yf not then will hee com by *Flushing*, and the Men shall followe, according to the Order, I thinck hee hath left or will send vnto his Brother. The Time of my retorne to *Embden* is vncertaine, especially, vntill I shall heare furdur what will becom of the *Spanish* Fleet, if they bee at Sea. And so fowne as I can, I will (as I wrote afore) come to see your Lordship, or write furdur ere longe, meaning in the meane Time to inquire somwhat of their Purpose touching your Companie, to Thend I maie afterwardees bee able to advise your Lordship the better of all. From the *Haegb*, this 15th of *August*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

I N my last Packett which I sent to *Beare* of *Grauesend*, to be conuaied ouer of the 14 of *August*, I acknowledged the Receipt of yours of the 6 and 9 of the same, which is all I have yet receued from you since your Departure. I then sent my Ladys Lettres enclosed. Touching your Reasons for not sending ouer the 300 Men, I heare nothing, but that they are well taken; and, God bethanked, now here is no Neade of them, for our great Preparacions, by litle and litle, are dismissed, and the Army now that they haue bene mustred about *London*, as well Horse as Foote, with all the principall Officers there; I heare that yt shall, within a Day or two, be also discharged. Only her Majestie very graciously giues Order, that the Captens and inferior Officers haue some Pay giuen them, hauing, in deed, bene at Charge themselues. Our Fleet goes to Sea, and Sir *Walter Rawleigh* tooke his Leaue at Court of all the Ladies and his Friends. What they intend, the Tyme of the Yeare being so farr spent, I know not; yt may be, they shall houer vp and down in the narrow Seas, to prevent the Coming of any Ships or Gallies, to the *Low Cowntries*, with either Men or Treasure, which here is suspected. I cannot heare of any Disposicion to send any Embassador to the Princes of the Empire, seing her Majestie hath an Agent there already, Mr. *Stephen Lesieur*, whose Service and Diligence is well liked of.

The Lords haue bene these 4 or 5 Dayes in *London*, consulting of the Warr, and, it seems, find no Cause to proceed, or to feare the *Spaniard*; so that such

Forces as were to come to attend her Majesties Parson, are staied for a Tyme longer. Her Majestie hath bene at *Benington*, *Thursday* and *Friday*, and returned Yesternight hither. The *French* Embassador came vnto her, and staied with her well neare two Howres: Then was he brought to see all the Singularities of the Gardens, which pleased hym infinitely. Newes came thither from *Ireland*, of the lamentable Defeate our Forces had at the *Curlew*, going to fortifie *Sligo*, where we lost Sir *Coniers Clifford*, Sir *Alexander Ratcliffe*, and many gallant Men, by the Basenes of the common Soldiers. The Report, as it was deliuered the Lords, I send here inclosed vnto you, that you may see the Manner of our Fight, to judge the better of it.

Mrs. *Ratcliffe* hath kept her Chamber these 4 Daies, being somewhat troubled at my Lady *Kildares* vnkynd vsing of her, which is thought to proceed from her Loue to my Lord *Cobham*. As yet she heares nothing of her Brothers Death, and, by the Queens Comand, yt is kept from her, who is determined to break yt vnto her her self. Old Mrs. *Ratcliffe* takes Care to beg the Wardship of a third Brother, left liuing in *Ireland*, of the Age of 14 Years. We say here, that Sir *Coniers Clifford* was a brave Executioner of Orders, but no good Director. We say also, that my Lord of *Essex* hath yet donne little or nothing, hauing made no Warre vpon the greatest Rebelle in the *North*; and my Lord hymself heares of yt, for I saw an Apologie he made of his own Doings; and then your Lordship may iudge in what State a Man stands, that is forced to doe that.

My Lady *Warwick* thanckes you for her Lettre; but in yt you promise her a Copie of some Thing which she demanded of me, which I knew not of. She tels me, that the Queen is still full of the Delaies you made in going ouer; and wishes you not to faile, but with the first Oportunity, to wryte to the Queen the Hast you made, and the litle Stay at the Lands End, not forgetting that you could not haue any of her Ships to pass ouer: Though she saies, it was your own Fault, by staying so long after you had taken your Leau, for you might haue bene at *Flushing*, before any Newes had come hither, of any Danger of the *Spaniards*, and her Ship returned backe againe. The Lettre, my Lady herself will deliuer. My Lord *Harbert* hath bene away from Court these 7 Daies in *London*, swagering yt amongst the Men of Warre, and viewing the Maner of the Musters. *Nonfuch*, this *Saturday* Noone, 18 *August*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Mr. Secretary takes all the Paines here, in dispatching and directing the Buiness of our busy Tyme.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

SIR *Fra. Vere* embarked at *Brill*, landed at *Harwich*, and came to *London* Yesternight; but our Army of Horse and Foote was dismissed in the Morning, her Majestie hauing paid them a weekly Imprest. Out of every Ward in *London*, there goes 10 or 12 Men, to Man her Majesties Fleet at Sea.

My Lord *Cromwell* is come ouer from my Lord of *Essex*, to make knowne the miserable State of that Countrey. *Baynards Castell*, 24 *August*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

SIR *Fra. Vere* is here, and hath spoken with her Majestie. His Troopes are either landed in *England*, or howrely expected; and Order giuen, wheresoever they land, to be provided for, till further Direction be sent. The Advertisements continew that the Fleet and Forces are still at *Groine*; that the *Adelantado*, and many of the Nobility, are come thither, and that they purpose to doe something. Yt is very like, that Sir *Francis* and his Troopes shalbe in Pay, till yt be assured what the *Spaniards* meane to doe. The great Army is dismissed, but to be in Readines at a very reasonable and short Warning. Our Fleet is at Sea, and to continue as Occasion may fall out. They are provided for a Month, and better.

My Lord *Cromwell* is here, and is an humble Suter to her Majestie for the Presidentship of *Mounster*, Sir *Tho. Norres* being dead. My Lord of *Essex* will giue no Place that falls in *Ireland*, but will refer yt to her Majestie, and the Lords here; though by his Authority yt is held, he may doe yt. Her Majestie, God bethancked, is in exceeding good Health; and vpon *Tuesday*, meanes to goe to *Hampton Court*, and soe to *Purfleet*, my Lord Keepers. *Nonsuch*, 25 of *August*, being *Saturday*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

THE *Arcadia* is newly printed in *Scotland*, according to the best Edition; which will make them good cheepe; but is very hurtfull to *Powsonby*, who held them at a very high Rate; he must sell as others doe, or they will lye vpon his Hands. Yt is here reported, that the *Adelantado* is gonne with 50 or 60 Sailes towards the Ilands, to meet the *Hollanders*, and to secure the *Indian* Treasure. Her Majesties Fleet is discharged this Day. The Vitle that remaines, the Marchants are to take as yt cost her Majestie. The *Low Country* Troopes that were expected with Sir *Francis Vere*, are staied, and all Things here are very calme. Her Majestie, God bethancked, in perfect good Health, remoues vpon *Tuesday* to *Hampton Court* for 4 Dayes only; leaues behynd the faire Maydes, and the Houshold at *Nonsuch*, with a Purpose to Return.

Mr. Secretary, almost tired with continuall Labor and Pains, desires Leauē to go to *Tibbols* for 6 or 7 Dayes; but, I believe, yt will hardly be granted, for he cannot be spared. My Lord Admirall is gonne to *Haling*. My Lord *Montioy*, with the Lord *Harbert*, and Sir *Charles Danvers*, have bene these 4 Daies at *Wansted*.

Vpon *Thursday* the King of *Scotlands* Embassador had Audience; when he made known to her Majestie, the Dislike his Master conceued at Sir *William Bowes*'s Manner of taking *Ashfield* away. Her Majestie was very lowde and sharpe in her Answer, avowing Sir *Williams* Proceedings; saying, that his Departure was not forcible, but voluntary, as yt shuld appere vnder his own Hand. Thembassadors Name is *Simpell*, Lord of *Beltrofs*. *Comin*, and his Colleague, are gonne hence euer since *Tuesday*; what Success they haue had in there Buifnes, I cannot learne; for yt is very priuate, as it is fitt yt shuld, being a Matter of such Moment. Peace, Peace, is hartely desired here of all the World, and blessed be the Peace Makers, yf we may haue a safe, honorable Peace.

What Misery *Yreland* suffers by this Rebellion, I made known in my last. Here is no Speech at all of any Supplies to be sent thither; though yt shuld seem by my Lord of *Essex*'s own Lettre, that he cannot make 3500 Foote, and 300 Horfe, to goe to the Field, leauing his Garrisons, as they ought to be, stronge.

stronge. Yt is thought that a Comandment is gon, or to goe, that he sturre not from *Ireland*, till Matters be in better State.

Mrs. *Ratcliffe* keapes her Chamber still, and is continually well visited by the Ladies of the Priuy Chamber. I heare her Brother made a Conveighance of his Land to Mrs. *Ratcliffe* of the Bedchamber, and to one of his own Men in Trust; wherein he settled his Estate, appointing his younger Brothers good Annuities, and to his Sisters, good Meanes to liue.

My Lord of *Rutland* is now and then at Court; he is often at *Barnelmes*, and, I heare, intends your Niece to be Cowntess of *Rutland*, as young as she is. My Lady of *Essex* will be in *London* 10 Daies hence, being then within 15 Daies of her Tyme. *Strand Bridge*, this *Saturday*, 1 of *September*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

HER Majestie is very well, staid 3 Nights at *Hampton Court*, and is now returned againe to *Nonsuch*, which of all other Places she likes best. I heare that she is offended, because her own Ships staid not the six Gallies from passing by. The Peace is much desired here, which is treated of, and some say it is soe forward, that Comissioners are to be chosen on both Sides; the Place of Meeting to be in *Fraunce*. Yt was told me, that a very great Cownseller shuld say, that he saw no Reason to quitt *Flushing*, and wold never giue his Consent vnto it, vpon the Conclusion of any Peace.

My Lord of *Essex* is gon towards the North with a smale Force. Mr. *Cusse*, his Secretary, is com over with Lettres of Importance, and to signifie in what State Things stand there. Sir *Thomas Egertons* Body is brought over to *Chester*. Sir *Edw. Denny* is dead. The Statute Office is graunted to the honest Mr. *James Crosley*, and a Park he held, vnder her Majestie, to Mr. *Parker*. Sir *Huet Osborne* is dead *. Here is a Rumor over *London*, but not spoken of in Court, that Sir *Fra. Vere* shall goe Lord Deputy into *Ireland*.

Yt is mutred, that young Sir *Hen. Carey* stands to be a Favorit; that his Lady Mother, and my Lady *Hunsdon*, doe further it, and grace it. Her Majestie hath sent for Sir *Ed. Norres* to come ouer, to comfort his most griued Father, for the Loss of his Sonnes in *Ireland*. Some think he shalbe Lord President of *Munster*.

My Lord of *Pembroke* is fallen sicke again, I fear, of his old Disease. *Goodrich* is gon down in all Hast. I see the Daunger that approaches, by the Delay in the Matter you wrote of, which living might easily be compassed, but being dead it will hardly be obtained. My Lady *Pembroke* hath kept in these three Weekes. My Lord *Harbert* is a continuall Courtier, but doth not follow his Buisnes with that Care as is fitt; he is to cold in a Matter of such Greatnes.

I often moved my Lord Admirall, to suffer all your Captens of *Flushing* to return to their Charge; to Morrow he promises to giue them Liberty to doe it. *Baynards Castell*, 8th of *September*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

* This Sir *Huet Osborn*, is Ancestor to the present Duke of *Leeds*.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

MY Lady *Warwicke* thanckes you for your Lettre, and promises to shew it the Queen, and will deliuer any Lettre you shall write, and wishes you wold take some Occasion to write to her Majestie some Newes of the *Infantas* Manner of Proceedings now vpon her first Arriuall. How she was receued, and made her Entry, is already particularly knowen to her Majestie. You may mingle some privat Buisnes of your own with forren Advertisements.

By your Lordships, the 30 of *August*, you are desirous to be advertised of Sir *Fra. Veres* Welcom here. Many kind Lettres past between Mr. Secretary and him, while he was in the *Lowcowntries*, and, at his Arrivall, he came to Mr. Secretaries, who brought him to the Queen, with whom he was long, and very graciously vsed; and true it is, that Mr. Secretary gives him all Grace. My Lord Admirall also brought him to the Presence, where all there saluted him, only my Lord *Montjoy* refraines speaking to him; and my Lord of *Sussex* being in a Corner of the Presence, my Lord Admirall shewed him to Sir *Francis*, but he neuer sturd Foote to goe towards him, but ouer his Shoulder looked vpon him, which the Earle tooke very ill, and began to chaffe at it.

Yt was indeed here marvailed at, that the 20 Companies came not to *Flushing* to be imbarqued; but I heare Sir *Francis* answered, that he wold not send any Troopes of his, where their was soe litle Loue born him. He complaines, that your Lordship went about to haue his Comand from him; and when you cold not compas that, you wold haue a Regiment in the Field, not to be commanded by him, which likewise the States wold not grant. And now when he was sent for, it was writt vnto him that you shuld say, that his Coming over here was not to be imploied, but to answer such Contempts as were by him comitted towards my Lord of *Essex*; and that now againe you wold haue his Place from him. Lastly, he beleives that you were some Cause of my Lord of *Essex* Vnkindnes towards him, by your aggreuating of Matters; and saies, that the States had not soe great an Opinion of you, as you seme to assure to your self. I know that all these Iealosies of his were not true, which made me protest to the Party I discoursd with (one very near to him) that some did ill Offices betwen you both; for you was not so indiscreet, as to desire other Mens Places, nor of soe ill a Nature, as to be an Informer against him, or an Instrument of ill Offices at any Times. Truly, quoth he, Sir *Francis* marvailles why Sir *Rob. Sidney* shuld goe about to wrong him, or to take such Courses in Hand, when he neuer gaue him no iust Cawse.

I perceue you are troubled at the Manner of your scending away. I protest before God, I haue bene as carefull to know it, as euer I was of any Thing in my Liffe, and this is all I cold conceaue: That this Vnkindnes betwen you and Sir *Francis* being taken Notice of, it was not knowen how to content you both; for a Place of Honor for you, or he must haue bene inferiour to others.

My Lord, though you have some Friends here, that are content to vse you kindly in ordinary Courtesies, I find none that you may boldly rely vpon in any Matter of Honor or Preferment vnto you; for I was told by one that observes much here, that the Hindrance of your Good is the Dowbt they haue of you, who hath bene for many Yeares most inward and great, in all Secrefie, and factiously great with the Earle of *Essex*, that you are not to be trusted.

In my last I writt vnto you, that my Lord of *Pembroke* had sent for *Goodrich*, because he was ill; now my Lord is very ill, and daungerously ill, and my Lord *Harbert* gon in Post to see him; leauing me to obserue what Suters might be for the many Places he holds vnder her Majestie.

I went to my Lady *Warwicke*, and besought her to give me Leau to aske her Advise in a Matter that concernd you. To her I made knowen the Desire you

had to be Lord President of *Wales*, and the Purpose my Lord *Pembroke* had to resigne it, if he lived ; that I was desirous, in your Absence, to leaue nothing vndone, that might further this Good to you, but cold not tell what Cours to take to haue it moved to the Queen. She very honorably told me, that she wold find some Meanes or other to feele her Majesties Disposicion, but I shuld doe well to gett some Man of Greatnes and Authority to doe it, and wished me to goe to my Lord Admirall ; and soe I did, when he was all alone in the Garden, and made him priuy to it. His Answer seemed very strange ; That the World wold greatly dislike to haue any to be in that Place in steed of a Prince of *Wales*, that was not a Nobleman ; that your Father was yet a Cownsaïlor, and for all that, the Queen was often angry with my Lord of *Lester*, for moving her to doe it ; that he had lately moved the Queen in another Matter for you, and cold not trouble her with so many Things, and cold not deale in this.

I told him, that though you had not the Title of Honor, you were most nobly discended of both Sides ; for by your Father you came from the Duke of *Suffolke Brandon*, and from the Duke of *Northumberland* by your Mother. He swore that he wished you all Good, as to his own Sonne. I hear that either my Lord *Shrosbery*, or Lord of *Worcester*, shall be Lord President of *Wales*, if the Earl of *Pembroke* die. I see no better Way then to write to the Queen her self, that you desire but what your Father had, and what Bishops and meaner Men had in their Daies. And to my Lord Treasurer, and desire him to vndertak it for you. My Lord Admiral you know will do nothing, but what may stand with Mr. Secretaries Liking. The Vnkindnes between my Lord of *Essex*, and Mr. Secretarie, is growen to extremety. I heare my Lord is infinitely discontented, and in his Discontentments, vses Speeches that may be dangerous and hurtfull to his Safety. Mr. *Cuffe* hath had Access to the Queen, who came of Purpose, marvailous well instructed to answer such Obiections as her Majestie cold lay to his Charge ; and I heare that *Cuffe* hath very wisely behaued himself, to her Majesties better Satisfaction.

Now that my Lord *Harbert* is gon, he is much blamed for his cold and weake Maner of pursuing her Majesties Fauor, hauing had soe good Steps to leade him vnto it. There is want of Spirit and Courage laid to his Charge, and that he is a melancholy young Man. Young *Carey* followes it with more Care and Boldnes. I protest vnto you, that I did from Time to Time advise his Lordship to a more carefull Course, assuring him, that to goe back would prove disgracefull vnto him, and that this yong Competitor might purposely start vp, to try what he wold doe. Yt is not yet to late, if he stay not to long in the Cowntrey. Some Jealofy I had that you were sent away, because you shuld not be here to advise and Cownsell him in a Matter of such Greatnes ; for surely it wold be to your good to see him a Fauorit.

My Lady *Katren Howard*, is come to Court, and this Day sworn of the Priuey Chamber ; which greatly strengthens that Party, she being very gracious in her Majesties Eye. My Lady *Kildare* gives you many Thanckes for your Lettre ; I did assure her, that she shuld euer find your Lordship willing and ready to doe her all noble Service ; she protests that she wilbe forward to requite it, in all Things that may lie in her Power. I wold not wish your Lordship, till after *Michelmas*, to make any Mention of your Return ; by that Time the Feare of these Gallies will be ouerblowen.

I am credibly made beleue, by a very wise and a graue Man, that at this Instant, the Lord Admirall is able to doe with the Queen as much as my Lord *Lester* was, if he list to vse his Credit with her. I meane, as from my self, to breake vnto him the Marriage of my Lord *Harbert* with his Niece, and to tell him, that your Lordship being heare, and wrought to deale in it, might induce both the Lord *Harbert*, and my Lady his Mother, to harken vnto it. If any Thing advance you, it must be this, for I see no other Way. To deale truly with your Lordship, I wold leaue no Course vntried, that might raise you to what

you are most worthy of. I wold not presume to deale in a Matter of this Nature, without first receiuing your Pleasure, but I am forced vnto it, lest my Lord Admirall may be wrought to pass his Promes to another, and if he affect this Motion of mine, which shall meerey come from my self, he will then, no Doubt, both procure your Return, and stop all Mens Proceedings for the other Place. I will forbear to move it vnto him, till the assured Newes of my Lord *Pembroke's* Death be knowne, which as yet is vncertain.

An Offer is made to the Queen of 4000 Crownes, to buy a Pearle Chaîne, for *Claringdon Parke*, and 1000 Crownes to a Lady to moue it; but they doe not know that my Lord *Pembroke* hath a Lease of the Connies and Herbage, and nothing left but the Gaine.

Touching the Peace, I dare now assure your Lordship, that it is no Way foe forward as is by the States feared. Vpon the next Meeting here of the first Deputies, some Grownds may be agreed vpon; they are looked for again about *Alballontide*. I heare *Flushing* shall not be deliuered vp in no Case. *Nonsub*, xijth of September, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Touching the Gallies, we say here that they will marre all *Middelboro* Traffiq; that it was a Shame for the Admiral, *Nassaw*, to suffer them to pass foe quietly; that his Loue to his Wiffe wold not suffer him to expose him self into foe honorable a Daunger; that the Gale being foe high, as then it was, he might haue sternd them; that they may come to the Mouth of your Boome in *Flushing*, in a Winters Night, and with Wild Fire put all your Ships a burning, and quietly goe away. I replied, that without extreme Danger they cannot attempt it; for, besides that the great Ordonance of the *Water Port*, and the Mount would sinke them; the smale Shott from aboue the Water Ports wold not suffer them to come neare. We beleue, that if the States doe not burn them by some Deuise or other, that this will assuredly bring them to harken to a Peace, which we foe much desire here, if we cold well tell how to effect it, with our Safety, without the *Low Countries*.

The Queen reade all your Lettres you writ to my Lady *Warwicke*, only staied at 3 Words, which my Lady was faine to help her in. Then said, she knew not how to honor you more, then with the deereft Pledge she hath for her Treasure disbursed; that if she had any allied vnto her in Blood, she cold but comitt vnto him the Trust of foe great a Place; that she was well affected towards you, and held you worthy of her good Opinion.

I am glad of your Purpose to write to the Queen; she lookes for it, and takes it very well to be complemented in Duty. I will move my Lord Admiral, and Mr. Secretary, about your Return; but I cold wish your Lordship wold haue forborn this Motion for xx Daies longer, for then the Gallies had bene forgotten; for greater Matters are here but 9 Daies wonder.

I giue dilligent Attendance, as desired by your honorable Nephue, the Lord *Harbert*, whom I greatly honor, because I see and know he loues you deerely. I receued Yesternight Lettres from him, that my Lord his Father hath bene cutt, and is past all Danger. Here had bene strange and cunning Courses held with him, if his Father had died, but his Recovery hath put all out of Bias. The Motion I ment to make from my self to my Lord Admiral, I will now forbear, and alsoe the other I purposed to offer to my Lord Treasurer, to procure you the Place desired; but will vrge a Resignation, according to our first Intent, or to be joined in Patent with him. I am glad, for my Lord *Harbert's* Sake, that this Qualme is past; I hope he will liue to see his Sonne of full Yeares. I have done
my

my Lord *Harbert* some agreeable Service in his Absence, and I hope, vpon his Return, he will with more Liffe and Care vndertake the great Matter, which he hath bene soe cold in, which I know he shall haue good Success in, being discreetly and warely handled. *Nonsuch*, 13 of Sept. 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

MY Lord *Pembroke* is well recouered, who staies me from all the Courses I intended to take at Court for your Buifnes; surely if he had died, my Lord *Harbert* would have suffred, and the Place of *Wales* had bene bestowed on the Earle of *Worcester*, or *Shrosbery*. Now remaines to vrge a Resignation, if the Queen please to confirme it to you. I think, and soe doth 15, with other of your assured Friends, that it is much to early to vse any Speach at all of your Leauē to return, which makes me forbear, till I receue once more a Comandment from you.

Yf this intended Peace goe not forward, it is very like that a Parlement shalbe called, for the Occasion to imploy Money wilbe very great. Your Lettres to Mr. Secretary are very welcome, soe are they to the Lord Admirall. *Strandbridge*, the 15 of *Septemb.* 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lorde,

THE 5th of this Present, was yours of the Second deliuered me, and the very same Day had Thadmirall *Justinus* made Reporte, of the Gallies getting into *Sluys*, which was harde not withowt Dislyke, though little sayde. As touchinge *Comans* Negociation, your Lordship can imagine, how these Men tast yt, and fynd their Resolution still such, that they will not harken vnto any such Matter, whatsoever hir Majestie may please to doe; and yf they should be dryven to such an Exigent as to harken thereto, they will rather deale with the King of *Spayne* himselfe, whose Power and Greatenesse they knowe, then to haue to doo, with one that must depend on others, of both the which, much could be sayd. I pray God send vs good Niewes owt of *Ireland*, and then wee shall do well enough; though the *Dutche* beginne to faynt, by Reason of a Blowe giuen by a Sally before *Rbees*; where, at fallinge vppon the Quarter of *Hesse*, there were slayne about 200, Thordinaunce nayled, and Prisoners taken. This made them in Haste to send to his Excellencie, for Helpe both of Counsell, and Men, and to that Ende, was the Count *William* presently dispatched in Person thither, whyle his Excellencie wrote vnto the States thereof; who this Morninge with the Counsell of State, are gonne togeather to *Gorcum*, and to Morrowe doth his Excellencie meet them there, to consult and resolue what to be donne, both about that Point, as also for the Disposinge of the Campe; and how to provyde against thother Attempts, may be made about *Zeeland*. I meane after the first Niewes from Home, to goe after them, for that they may chaunce to stay longer then they yet Purpose; and with the first Opportunitie that I can conveniently bringe yt to passe, I still rest resolved to make a Iourny into *Zeeland*. From the *Haeghe*, this 18th of *September*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

V P O N *Sunday* last, the 16 *Sept.* Capt. *Lawson* came to the Court, with my Lord of *Essex* Lettre, only to her Majestie, yt contained this. That being in the *Bronny*, with 2500 Foote, and 300 Horse, the 5 of *Sept.* *Ha. Hogan*, Constable of *Donganon*, a Man highly fauored, and trusted by *Tirone*, was sent from hym, to the Earle of *Essex*, to signifie his Masters desire to Parley with his Lordship. My Lords Answer was, that he wold not speake with hym, but the next Day he shuld find hym in the Head of his Troopes. The 6 *Sept.* my Lord, with 2000 Foote and 150 Horse, went to the Top of a little Hill, neare to *Lough Mill*, where runnes a Foord, hauing left behynd 500 Foote, and 150 Horse, to gard the Baggage. Thence my Lord did descry six Horse, neare the Foord, on the other Side. *Tirone* sent his base Sonne againe, to desire he might speake with my Lord, who then advancing his Horse towards the Foord; *Tirone* only came and thrust his Horse into the Water to the Skirtes of his Sadle (my Lord being one the other Side of the Foord, a Shore) and with his Hatt in Hand, full of all Reverence and Respect, craved her Majesties Mercy, and that his Lordship wold be a meane for yt; that the Grevances of the Cowntrey might be hard; that he bore no Armes but for his owne Defence against the Oppression of her Ministers. That he knew his Lordships Strength was weake, and that he had 5000 Foote, and 700 Horse. When the Parley was ended, my Lord retourned backe, and that Night made Choise of six Comissioners to conclude some Treaty of Peace. The 7 *Sept.* Sir *Warram Saintleger*, Sir *William Warren*, Sir *William Conestable*, Sir *Henry Danvers*, Secretary, *Henry Wootton*, and another, went from my Lord. And from *Tirone* came *Carmoc Mac Gonnis*, *Mac Giure*, *Ever Mac Cowley*, *Hen. Ovington*, one *Owen*, brought vp in *Spaine*, and an *Irishman* by Birth. *Tirone* hym self was at the Meating. For the Safety of our Comissioners, 4 Hostages were deliuered, and my Lords Word taken for them. And this was concluded by them.

That a Cessation of Armes shuld continue from 6 Weekes to 6 Weekes, till *May*, which vpon 14 Dayes warning, might be broken. That if his Confederats did not agree to the same Truce, yt might be lawfull to the Lord Generall, to make Warr against them, whom shuld receue no Protection of *Tirone*. That if any Spoiles were comytted one either Side, Restitution shuld be made within 20 Dayes, and the Offenders seuerely punished. For the Performance of these Covenants, the Lord Generals Word was taken, and *Tirones* Othe.

The 8 of *Sept.* the Armyes were dismissed, and the Lord Generall went to *Dredagh* to take *Phisicke*, his Body being greatly out of Temper. This is the Substance of the Proceedings in *Yreland*. Her Majestie dispatcht backe againe Capt. *Lawson*, with all Speed vpon *Monday* last, with her Lettres, vnder her Signature, and a priuate Lettre from her self. I know not how yt is liked here, but yt shuld seeme not well.

Here is a very speciall Care taken for all the Portes to withstand any sodain Attempt of the Gallies; that no Shipping shall sturre but in Consort, and strong, from Port to Port. My Lord *Cobham* is gon to take Care for the *Cinq Portes*.

Yf you purpose to moue a Supply of Men, Vitle, or Municion, for *Flushing*, this is the Tyme; for if the Peace goe forward, yt is not Wisdome to leaue *Flushing*, so slenderly garded against any Attempt of the States. *Baynards Castell*, this *Wednesday*, the 19 *September*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Touching your Return, I am come hither to haue my Ladys Lettre to the Lord Admiral, to put yt a Foote, and will my self carefully follicit yt. I hard of one that is familiar amongst them, that 200 [Sir Robert Cecil] and 24 [Sir Walter Rauley] doe infinitely desire to be Barons, and they haue a Purpose to be called vnto yt, though there be no Parlement. Yt wilbe a fitt Tyme for 600 [Lord Nottingham] to remember you, he being their Instrument to doe this, who I assure you, is most high in her Majesties Favor, and can doe with her, more then is beleued, but he knowes not his own Strength. I perceue that 600 would be glad to haue 9000 [Lord Harbert] match in his Howse. I will as Occasion may serve, if yt be moved vnto me, Aduise yt may be wrought by you. Touching the Office in *Wales*, yow had missed yt, if the Earle had died. Yt must be donne while he liues, if yt be donne at all.

Touching the Lords Lettre vnto you, of the Abuses in *Flushing*, as I wrytt by the last Post. Mr. *Smith* told we, that yt was Mr. *Waad* that drew yt, and procured yt to be donne, who protestes that he did yt as comanded by my Lord Treasurer, who hath a carefull Eye to the Reformation of Abuses euery where. When you answer yt, wryte a priuate Lettre to the Lord Treasurer. I pray you ad to your Ciphre, for Mr. *Waad* ✕, for Mr. *Smith* X, Lady *Walsingham* 6, Sir *Henry Carew* 010. *Penshurst*, xxth of *Septemb.* 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

THE 20th was yours of the 19th delivered me, with that from Mr. Secretary, which was the welcomer, because yt was the first I saw these two Monthes, and knew not what to thinke or say of so longe Sylence; yt concerned the Recept of myne, with such lyk, and withall how was proceeded with *Comans*, and what aunswered, which (or the lyke) by her Majesties Order, his Honor had afore deliuered to Monsieur *Caron*; and that I might (as Occasion should serue) assure such (as I might conferr with of the Matter) that other was there not don. This haue I already, in some Sorte performed, though *Caron* had long afore donne it; and whatsoever wee shall or can say, these will beleue what they list, and fynd what they list, and I find many St. *Thomas*es amongst them. Her Majestie wrote not any Thing about this Subject, and what my Lettre conteyned, and that Monsieur *Caron* wrote, was chiefly, that after yt should appeare substantially that there was a Peace desired by the King of *Spaine* and Archduke, that then her Majestie would consider thereof, fertifie her Confederates so much, and with their Advice and Lykinge, agree to that which should stand with her Honour and Safetie; and so all resteth til a further Motion com.

Sir *Francis Vere* hath written to the States, that he wilbe here shortly, but how he will lyke of the Reduction of his Companies from 150 to 113, that is dowbtfull. There is hoped that at least some of the Dutches wilbe kepte together, and brought back; but I am of another Belief; so as within a whyle, yf the Fortes were furnished, whereby to kepe Thenemie from entringe, I perceiue the Men shalbe sent into Garrison, and so the War ended for this Yere. *Haghe*, this 22d of *sept.* 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

AT my return from *Penshurst* to Court, I neither fownd ther my Lord Admirall, nor Mr. Secretary; they were expected from *Chattam*. My Lord Admirall is not yet come, hauing some Cawse to mourn the Los of his Sister, the only old Mayd of Court, Mrs. *Katren Howard*. To deale for your Return yet these 8 or 10 Daies, in my Opinion, were vntimely.

Yours of the 15 of *September* I receued Yesterday, with inclosed to the Countys of *Essex*, *Warwick*, and my Lady. My Lady of *Warwicke* hath hers, and returns many Thanckes; she shewed me 2 Pictures inclosed.

Touching the Lettre you receaued from the Lords about the Abuses of your Garrison, Mr. *Waad* had some Speach with me of it, and hears your Lordship doth use unkynd Speeches of hym about yt. He desires your Lordship to know, that the Lettre was comanded to be wrytten by the Lords, that he is of your ancient Acquaintance, and hath donne often all good Offices in your Behalf. That Sir *Francis Vere* had the like, who only answers, that all Abuses shalbe reformed. Sir *Francis Veres* Cheques by being in the Camp from the *Brill*, will not be remitted. And my Lord Treasurer will allow you nor them, any Cheques for Seruants dvring your Abode in *England*, and when you are here. If you shuld goe about to defend the Abuses, or supposed Abuses, of your Garrison, it wold be thought you countenanced them, and, I feare, be a means to draw from you and the Officers their Companies, which is still much murmured at here by diuers. I wryte plainly vnto you, because I observe the Grudge that is giuen to all Sortes that doe informe for her Majesties Profitt, and the best doe and mvst giue Way vnto yt. *Strand*, 24 *Septemb.* 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte:

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

V P O N *Michaelmas* Eue, about 10 a Clock in the Morning, my Lord of *Essex* lighted at Court Gate in Post, and made all hast up to the Prefence, and soe to the Privy Chamber, and staid not till he came to the Queens Bed Chamber, where he found the Queen newly up, the Hare about her Face; he kneeled vnto her, kissed her Hands, and had some priuat Speach with her, which seemed to giue him great Contentment; for coming from her Majestie to goe Shifte hymself in his Chamber, he was very pleasant, and thancked God, though he had suffered much Trouble and Storms Abroad, he found a sweet Calm at Home. 'Tis much wondred at here, that he went so boldly to her Majesties Prefence, she not being ready, and he soe full of Dirt and Mire, that his very Face was full of yt. About 11 he was ready, and went vp againe to the Queen, and conferred with her till half an Howre after 12. As yet all was well, and her Vsage very gracious towards hym. He went to Dinner, and, during all that Tyme, discoursed merely of his Travels and Journeys in *Ireland*, of the Goodnes of the Countrey, the Ciuilities of the Nobility that are true Subiects, of the great Intertainment he had in their Houses, of the good Orders he fownd there. He was visited franckly by all Sortes here of Lordes and Ladies, and Gentlemen: Only strangeness is observed between hym and Mr. Secretary, and that Party. As he was going from Dinner he spied me, and very honourably took me by the Hand, very kyndly taking me a part; he demanded of me how your Lordship did, and when I hard from you. I answered, that you were well, but that you had suffred much here. He desired me to comend hym very hartely vnto you. Then he went vp to the Queen, but found her much changed in that small Tyme, for she began to call hym to question for his Return, and was not

fatisfied

satisfied in the Manner of his coming away ; and leauing all Things at soe great hazard. She apointed the Lords to heare hym, and soe they went to Cownsell in the After Noone. Lord Chamberlain, Lord *North*, Mr. Secretary, and Mr. Controller ; and he went with them where they satt an Howre. But nothing was determined or yet known ; belike yt is refered to a full Cownsell, for all the Lords are sent for, to be here this Day. Yt is mistrusted that for his Disobedience he shall be comytted ; but that wilbe seen either this Day or to Morrow. The Manner of his Departure was thus. An Howre before he came away, he called the Cownsell at *Dublin* before hym, and acquainted them with his Resolution ; comytted the Sword to the Lord Chancellor and the Treasurer ; and the Command of the Army to the Earle of *Ormond*. There are come over with hym the most Part of his Houshold, and a great Number of Captains and Gentlemen. My Lord *Southampton*, Lord *Donkelly*, and others, are at *London*, but not come hither yet. One Thing is much spoken of here, that my Lord of *Essex* coming in Post to *Westminster* Bridge, he tooke Oares, and went to *Lambeth*, and there tooke such Horses as he fownd, staying for their Masters. Sir *Tho. Gerards* Horses were in the Fery Boat, coming over, ready to land. But my Lord went away, and Sir *Thomas* over tooke hym, and vnderstanding my Lord *Gray* was a litle before, rid somewhat hard, till he ouer tooke hym also, and told hym, that my Lord of *Essex* was a litle behynd, if he wold speake with hym : No, sayd the Lord *Gray*, I haue some Buifnes at Court. Then I pray you, sayd Sir *Thomas Gerard*, let my Lord of *Essex* ride before, that he may bring the first Newes of his Return hymself. Doth he desire yt, sayd my Lord *Gray* ? No, sayd Sir *Thomas*, nor I thincke will desire nothing at your Hands. Then, sayd he, I haue Buifnes, and made greater hast than before. And indeed came to the Court a Quarter of an Howre before the Earle, and went to Mr. Secretary ; but the Earle was come er any Tydings was brought vp Staires.

The Peacemakers are come to *London* ; Mr. Secretary hath bene with them : Tis sayd, that they shew a good sufficient Comission to treat and conclude a Peace. They haue also brought ouer the Names of great Comissioners, Cardinall *Andrea* is one. They haue wrytten to the Queen. We heare that the *Infanta* desires it greatly of her Majestie ; that the hope of yt brought her into those Countreys, which will greatly advance her Desires. Truly, it is credibly beleued here, that we shall conclude a Peace, if any honorable and reasonable Condictions be offred. The States, if yt goe forward, must haue warning of yt, and I beleue Sir *Fra. Vere* will be sent vnto them about yt. He lives very darckly, for he comes very seldome here, and litle Speach of hym. The Miseries that his poore Regiments are in, both in Camp and in *Zealand*, is spoken of here ; but the States is blamed for want of Pay.

I moved my Lord Admirall for your Return ; he protestes that he will mynd yt very carefully, but wold not haue the Queen in no Case as yet acquainted with yt. I cold find no Tyme with Mr. Secretary, he is soe continually haunted, that you haue Cause to beleue he loues you not, and I forbear to say any thing vnto hym, till I may do yt privately. And now if there shold be any Motion made to the Queen, she wold veryly thincke that you desire yt, to be here to see the Earl of *Essex*. As God help me, it is a very dangerous Tyme here ; for the Heads of both Factions being here, a Man cannot tell how to gouerne himself towards them. For here is such observing and prying into Mens Actions, that I hold them happy and blessed that live away.

My Lord *Harbert* was sent for by the Queens Comandment, whose Pleasure was signified by Sir *John Stanhope* ; but his Lordships Father will not suffer hym to goe away ; I beleue it is in respect of his Expences. But all is well at *Wilton* againe, and *Goodruch* hath done a great Cure.

My Lord *Rutland* is at Court ; he promises to wryte vnto you, soe doth my Lord of *Worcester*. Sir *Ed. Hoby* desired me to convey these vnto you. The
 † Queen

Queen removes to *Richmond* on *Wednesday*. Court, *Nonfuch*, *Michaelmas* Day at Noone, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE 28 *Septemb.* at Night, between 10 and 11 a Clock at Night, a Comandment came from the Queen to my Lord of *Essex*, that he shuld keepe his Chamber.

The 29, being *Michaelmas* Day, the Lords sate in Cownsell in the Forenoon, but the Earl was not there before 2 in the Afternoon: All the Lords were assembled at the Counsell Chamber, and Mr. *Smith* was sent by Mr. Secretary from the Lords, to call my Lord of *Essex*. When he came all the Lords rise and saluted hym; but when they satte again, my Lord stooode at the Upper End of the Bord, his Head bare, to answer all that was objected against hym. Mr. Secretary, at the other End; in diuers Articles, deliuered the Offences her Majestie conceaued he had donne against her. From 2 till 5 they were in Counsell very private, for the Clerks were commanded out.

I hard that never Man answered with more Temper, more Gravity or Discretion, to these Matters layd to his Charge. His contemptuous Disobedience of her Majesties Lettres and Will, in returning: His presumtuious Letters wrytten from Tyme to Tyme: His Proceedings in *Ireland*, contrary to the Points resoluved vpon here ere he went: His rash Manner of coming away from *Ireland*: His ouerbold going Yesterday to her Majesties Presence to her Bedchamber: His making of so many idle Knights. After the Earls coming from the Lords, he went again to his Chamber, where as yet he continues Captiue. The Lords sett a Quarter of an Howre after, and then went all to the Queen, and delivered vnto her what had passed. But her Answer was, that she wold pause and consider of his Answers.

Yesterday Mr. Secretary went to Dinner, accompanied with the Earls of *Shrewsbury*, and *Nottingham*, the Lordes *Tho. Howard* and *Cobham*; the Lord *Gray*, and Sir *Walter Raleigh*, and Sir *George Carew*. And these accompany the Earle; the Earl of *Worcester*, *Rutland*, *Montiory*, *Rich*, Lord *Harry*; but the last is held a Ranter; and, I pray you, take you head of hym, not to trust hym, if you haue not already gon to farre; *Dier*, Lord *Lumley*, Mr. *Controller*, with many Knights. My Lord of *Essex* is very often with him, and protests all Service to his Lordship.

Yt is a World to be here, to see the Humors of the Tyme. Blessed are they that can be away, and liue contented. I came of purpose to *London*, to impart to Mr. *Lefieur* all I observed at Court, to the End he shuld communicate yt vnto your Lordship at lardge. From hym you will receue yt as I deliuered yt, which is to long a Discours to wryte. I must beseech your Lordship to burn my Lettres, els shall I be affrayd to write, the Tyme is now so full of Danger. And be very carefull what you wryte here, or what you say where you are; for I haue some Cause to feare that many Things are wrytten here, that might very well be omytted. If you wryte by Post, take heed what you wryte, for now Lettres are intercepted, and stayed. *Strand*, this 30 *September*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,
VPON Monday Morning by Mr. *Lefieur*, I sent your Lordship a Packett of Lettres; they only contained the vnexpected Return of the Earle of *Essex* to the Court, with what hapned there, *Friday*, *Saturday*, and *Sunday*. Vpon Monday he was comanded from Court, and comytted to my Lord Keepers, with whom now he is in *Torcke Howse*. At his going from Court, few or none of his Friends accompanied hym. I heare he takes all Things very Patient, and endures this Affliction like a wise Man. Yt seemes that his Offences towards her Majestie are great, seing yt is her will to haue this donne vnto hym. He is a most vnfortunat Man, to giue soe gracious a Queen Cause to disfauor or disgrace hym. But God I trust, in Tyme, will turn her Hart again towards hym, for yt will not enter into my Sowle or Conscience, but that he is an honest true Subiect to her Majestie, and her Proceedings; though in some Things he may haue erred in his Courses of *Ireland*.

To Morrow the Queen remoues to *Richmond*, as any Thing happens here of this or any other Thing I will impart yt vnto you. And giue me Leauē to beseech your Lordship to take Heed what you wryte, and to whom you wryte; and for Gods Sake forbearē to wryte to that Lord, who in my Opinion is not to be trusted; I named hym in my last Lettre vnto you, and I haue good Cause in the Loue I owe you, to warn you from yt.

I know Mr. Secretary hath a very honorable good Opinion of you and your Deserts; I pray you wryte often vnto hym, for his Loue is very worthy the seaking. He is one that her Majestie exceedingly values, and most trusted by her, in all the great Affaires, and Buisness of her Kingdome.

Touching your Leauē to return, I doe only attend once more your Pleasure and Resolution, and then I will carefully fulfill what your Desire is; your Lordship sees in what State Things stand here, and your own Wisdom is best able to iudge, and discern of yt. This Peace with *Spaine*, is a Thing very much desired here; I beleue when her Majestie is disposed to harken vnto yt thoroughly, she will giue some Notice of yt to the States, and that by Sir *Francis Verē*, who is here, but comes not much to Court.

My Lady, and all your sweet ones at *Penshurst* are very well; Mrs. *Warburton* come vp from her, to visite my Lady *Huntington*, and Lady *Essex*, who is well deliuered of a young Lady, vpon *Sunday* Night last. My Lord *Pembroke* is well again; I haue wrytten about that Matter of *Wales*, but I doe not see yt embraced, or that they haue any great Feeling of yt. My Lord *Harbert* wilbe this Night at Court; of hym I shall know something what to trust vnto. *Strand*, this *Tuesday* Night, 2 *October*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte,

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,
TH^O. *Novett* is come, and deliuered me 3 Lettres from you, two to the Earle of *Nottingham*, one to the Lord *Harbert*, and one to my Lady *Pembroke*, which shalbe carefully deliuered. Here is an Answer of yours already, from my Lady *Warwicke*, which she desires may speedely be sent vnto you; your Lordship is indeed much beholding vnto her, for I neuer knew a Lady more carefull of your Good, or Preferment, then she is. My Lord of *Essex* continues still at my Lord Keepers, in Durance, only attended vpon by *Wiseman*, and another. A Howse is kept at *Essex* Howse, for the Lord and Lady *Southampton*, and the Family. His Lordships suddain Retorn out of *Ireland*, bringes all

all Sortes of Knights, Captens, Officers, and Soldiers away, from thence; that this Town is full of them, to the great Discontentment of her Majestie, that they are suffred to leaue theire Charge. But the most Part of the Gallants, haue quitted their Comands, Places, and Companies, not willing to stay there after hym; soe that the Disorder seemes to be greater there, then stands with the Safety of that Service; to your Lordship, I am bold to wryte all Things that I heare, because I know yow will burn my Lettres, els wold I not doe yt.

By the next Post your Lordship shall heare againe from me, and be satisfied to many Points of your Lettres vnto me. These only serue to signifie that I haue receued them. *Strand, going to Court, 3 October, 1599.*

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

V P O N *Monday* last in the Forenoone, the Queen called for my Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord *Nottingham*, and Mr. Secretary; they staid a pretty While with her Majestie; then they consulted together, and went in to the Queen again. From her Majestie they came to my Lord Keepers Chamber, and sent for my Lord of *Essex* vnto them; who, when he came to their Presence, made a low Reverence, and stood still. They desired him to come nearer: Then he went towards them, doing the like Duty. A While after, he went to his Chamber again. In the After Noone my Lord of *Worcesters* Coach was made ready in the Stable Yard in *Nonfuch*, where my Lord of *Essex*, comytted to my Lord Keeper, was brought to *London*.

Yt is to be feared, that his Lordship hath greatly offended her Majestie. These are Matters that I haue nothing to doe withall; farre aboue my Reach; but unto you, that doe liue Abroade, whose Wisdome I know to be such, as you will pray, as all Men pray, for the Safety of our most gracious Princess. I wryte what I heare of whosoeuer they are. *London, 4 October, 1599.*

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Myne dearest Lord,

I N this Place, all Mens Eies and Eares are open, to what yt will please her Majestie to determyne with the Earle of *Essex*, who still remaines close Prisoner at my Lord Keepers. Her Displeasure and Indignation towards hym is very great, the Tyme, for the most Part, being spent here about the Earle. Upon *Thursday* I saw the Queens Attorney General at Court. Yt is sayd her Majestie confered with hym. The Lords, I meane the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Secretary, were vpon *Friday* with my Lord of *Essex*, from 8 in the Morning, till near 11 a Clock. What Articles were brought against hym is not publicly known, only an Imaginacion, That his Contempt by Returning, That he followed not his Instructions, in the Service of *Ireland*; That his Manner of Parle with *Tirone* was dishonorable for the State; That he cashiered old Soldiours, and made new, his own Creatures; That, contrary to her Majesties Comand, he made many Knights without Desert: These, and such like, are the Fancies we dreame of: But what is truly handled, is not known, but to them who grauely and wisely gouern here vnder her Majestie, whose Health, Safety, and Contentment, I heartely pray to God may be eternall. Her Majestie knowes, what by the Lawes of her Realme, and by her own Prerogatiue, she may doe with my Lord of *Essex*. What she will doe, Tyme will make knowne. My Lady *Walsingham*, I meane the old Lady, made humble

ble humble Sute to the Queen, that she wold be pleased to giue the Erle Leauē to wryte to his Lady, who was newly deliuered; and extremely troubled that she nether saw hym, nor hard from hym; but at first yt was not granted, neither doe I know if yt be yet or no: This shewes that her Majesties Hart is hardned towards hym. Yt is sayd, that he is very ill, and troubled with a Flux. No Man goes to hym, nor he desirous to see any.

More I doe not heare of these Matters, neither wold I harken after them, but to be able to satisfie you, that desire to know the Newes of your Cowntrey. These four Lettres from my Lady *Pembroke*, and my Lord *Harbert*, from my Lord of *Worcester*, and Lord *Nottingham*, I am desired to send vnto you.

Sir *Ha. Dockrey*, and Sir *William Conestable*, were both sent for to the Court, and comanded that they should not quarrell with Sir *Fra. Vere*. Yt was thought that they had an Intent to haue sent hym a Challenge, but this Comandment hyndered yt.

My Lord *Harbert* is at Court, and much bownd to her Majestie for her gracious Fauor; touching the Resignacion of the Office of *Wales*, yt was yet neuer moued to his Father, who, they say, is like to liue these many Yeares.

I had long Speech with 600 [Lord *Nottingham*] about your Return; he protested vnto me, that when the Buifnes of the Court were growen more quiett, he would carefully moue yt, and bring 200 [Sir *Robert Cecill*] to second yt. To moue yt now, the Queen being soe farre out with the Earle, wold assuredly occasion an assured Deniall. *Strand*, Saturday 6 of *October*, at Night, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

NOW that you haue assured me to burn my Lettres, I will leaue no Circumstances vnwrytten of my Lord of *Essex's* Disgrace, that I can heare of. He remaines still at my Lord Keepers, very humble and submissiue, wonderfully grieued at her Majesties Displeasure towards hym. Yt is giuen out, that if he wold desire his Liberty, and goe to *Ireland* again, he shuld haue yt; but he seemes resoluēd never to goe thither again, nor to meddle with any Matters of Warre or State, and only leade a priuat Cowntrey Liffe. The World speakes diuersly of his Imprisonment. Tis sayd Pamphlets haue bene cast out, but subpreft, which I never saw or hard, sure yt must turn to his Harme. The Ladies *Southampton*, and *Rich*, were at *Essex* Howse, but are gonne to the Country, to shunne the Company that daily were wont to visit them in Town, because yt gaue Offence to the Court. His very Servants are affrayed to meet in any Place to make merry, lest yt might be ill taken. A Speech there was, that certain Comissioners shuld be sent to *Ireland* to examine his Actions; but as yet there is no such Thing. At the Court, my Lady *Scroope* is only noted to stand firme to hym; for she endures much at her Majesties Hands, because she doth daily doe all the kynd Offices of Loue to the Queen in his Behalf. She weares all Black; she mournes and is pensiue, and ioies in nothing but in a solitary being alone. And tis thought she saies much, that few wold venter to say but her self. What the Queen will determine with hym, is not knowen; but I see litle Hope appearing of any suddain Liberty.

My Lord *Southampton*, and Lord *Rutland*, came not to the Court; the one doth but very seldome; they pass away the Tyme in *London* merely in going to Plaies every Day. *Strand*, this *Thursday*, the 11 of *October*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MY Lord of *Essex* continues close in the very same Place he was. I heare the Lords do very well like of his Reasons, and that her Majestie, by them, is reasonably satisfied of my Lords Proceedings in *Ireland*. That he is content to goe ouer again, to make an End of this Peace he hath begon; but to this is he vnwillingly drawn. That many Packets from *Ireland*, directed to hym, were brought to *Torke* House, but he wold receue none, but sent them away. That 500 came to see hym, but cold not, for he excused yt; that if he had no Buifnes or Message from the Queen, he wold desire hym to beare with hym, for that he resolved to continue a true Prisoner. That the Lords haue bene euery Day this Weeke at Court one Part of the Day, where one Day he shuld haue Liberty, the next proued not soe. What her Majesty will please to resolve, will shortly be seen; but he stands to haue his Liberty by the like Warrant he was comytted. I heare that 200 [Sir Robert Cecill], at his last being with hym, shuld say, that he was glad to see her Majestie well pleased with his Courfes; that he wold doe any Thing to further his Good and Contentment; which my Lord thanked hym for. *Strand*, this Saturday Night, the 13 of October, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THERE was a great Expectacion of my Lord *Essex* Enlargement, and there is a good Hope yt wilbe within 2 or 3 Dayes; for yt shuld seeme that the Lords are very well satisfied with his Reasons for the Service in *Ireland*, and the Queen, by them, well pleased withall: For neuer cold Man with more Discretion gouern his Buifnes, than he hath done, in this Disgrace, contrary to the Opinion of the World. But the Queen will not beare the Blame of his Imprisonment, and where yt shall lie is not yet known. I heare that her Majestie hath sent Letters to *Ireland* to ratifie the Truce; and some thincke that she will heare an Answer of them er the Earle shall haue Liberty.

Sir *Christopher St. Lawrence*, at an Ordinary, toke a Cup, and drancke to the Health of my Lord of *Essex*, and to the Confusion of his Ennemies: He was called in Question for yt before my Lord Treasurer, where he did not deny his Words, but wold iustifie them, yf any Ennemy of my Lord *Essex* did find Fault with hym. I hard my Lord Treasurer did schoole hym; but nothing els done vnto hym.

This Day I spake with Monsieur *Charon*, being ready to depart for *Holland*; her Majesty sending hym to the States with her Resolution to haue a Peace for the good of her Kyngdome, and the Satisfaction of her People. He was of Opinion, that yt will assuredly goe forward, her Majesties own Discourses bending hym to beleue yt. What shal be come of the Cawtionary Townes, is not yet known; but Men thinke that all wilbe deliuered vp, if the States can giue any reasonable Assurance for the whole Debt, whose Deputies are speadely expected.

Sir *Fra. Vere* is much graced at Court, and happy if this Peace goe forward; that by the Warres he hath extremely enriched hymself to be able to liue without yt. Yesternight, somewhat late, the Cowntess of *Northumberland* came to *Essex* Howse; a Mutring there is, that their is Vnkindnes growen between her and the Earle her Husband, vpon which they are parted; but I doe not wryte yt as a Truth, but as mistrusted. My Lady *Essex*'s Daughter was christened by

the Earle of *Southampton*, the Lady *Cumberland*, and Lady *Rutland*, without much Ceremony. London, xvj October, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Rowland Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembered,

T Ouching your Leauē to Return, I moued 200 [Sir Robert Cecil] about yt, at Court: His Answer was, that he had some Speech with the Queen about yt, which by his own Lettre vnto you, you doe vnderstand. That when he can find a Tyme, he will remember yt, and you shall know what the Queens Pleasure is. 600 [Earl Nottingham] doth in a Sort assure me, that he will procure yt; but yt must be in a greater Calme. Sir William Brown is here a good Sollicitor about yt, and as sone as he hath kissed the Queens Hand, and effected your License, he will away, for he will not goe into the Country, though many Cawses doe moue hym to doe yt for his own private Buisnes, because he swore he wold not absent hymself here hence, to be any Hindrance to your Leauē, which truly he performes, and findes hymself infinitely bound vnto you, for many kynd Fauors he receues here at your honorable Friends Hands. He doth you all the Honor he can deuise in all Places and Companies that he is in. Belieue me, he is vnto you an right honest, and a faithfull Frend and Follower, which in these Daies are hard to be fownd.

Your Lordship longes, I am sure, to know what is become of my Lord of *Essex*; he is in the very same Place he was, and for any Thing I see, or can learne, like to continue there. The Lords were twice apointed to be with the Queen about his Liberty; but still they were dismissed, and her Majesties Anger towards hym seems to be appeased in nothing. And a late Lettre which *Tiron* sent to the Earle of *Essex*, the Queen had; the Contents were, that he wondered at his Lordships suddain Departure out of *Ireland*; that he cold not draw *Odonell*, and the rest of his Confederates, to agree to such Articles of Peace, as was by them treated of. And by a Lettre of Sir *Warham Sentleger*, that had late Conference with *Tiron*, yt shuld appear, that he thincks this Truce will not long continue. The Lord of *Dunkelly*, Sir *Christ. St. Laurance*, with others that are come out of *Ireland*, were at Court, and presented themselves before her Majestie; she used them very graciously, but told them, they had made a scornfull Iorney. Upon the Sight of *Tirons* Lettre, her Majestie asked if there were not good Reason to comytt the Earle, who hath wrytten a very submissiue Lettre to her Majestie. He is fallen very sicke; and his Doctors sent to Doctor *Bruen*, to desire hym, because he was acquainted with the State of his Body, that he wold take the Pains to come to minister something to my Lord. He not daring to goe without Leauē, gott my Lord of *Nottingham* to moue her Majestie for yt, who wold not suffer he shuld goe to the Earle hymself, but was content he shuld conferre with his Doctors, and soe return. I wryte this, because your Lordship may iudge how much offended her Majestie is with hym.

Vpon *Thursday* last, her Majestie made knowen to my Lord *Montjoy*, her Intent to send hym into *Ireland*. He was with her Majestie a very great While, as I heare, excusing yt, with his not being able to vndergoe soe great a Service, that his Health wold not serue hym, for he fownd himself vnable to abyde the Climate of *Ireland*. Wherein he shewes his Loue to the Earle of *Essex*; for yt is thought, that if any Thing procure his Libertie, yt wilbe the Necessity of sending hym ouer again. Yf my Lord *Montjoy* can put it of, yt will then surely be layd vpon a meaner Man, Sir *Fra. Vere*; or, yf you were in *England*, an Opinion is held, that you shuld be sent: But whose Lott soeuer yt is to goe, shall fynd yt a most weary Burthen, if this Truce burst out again in Hostilitys.

+

Yt

Yt is almost credibly beleued, that this Peace with *Spaine* will goe forward. Some thincke that the Cautionary Townes wilbe deliuered vp to the States; wherevpon our Imagination growes, that the Garrisons shalbe sent into *Ireland*: Some other say, that her Majestie will not part with them, till she may haue good Assurance for her Treasure disbursed. Court at *Richmond*, this xxth of *October*, Saturday Night, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydey.

Right Honorable,

V P O N *Sunday* last, the Lords were at Court, and with the Queen in Council, about my Lord of *Essex* Matters; the Lords were all desirous her Majestie wold enlarge hym, comending his Reasons for his Proceedings in *Ireland*, and his Manner of Submission to her Majestie, for his Offence in returning. But she very angerly told them, that such a Contempt ought to be publicly punished; answer was made by them, that her Majestie by her Sovereign Power, and the favernes of her Lawes, might doe yt, but yt stode not with her Honor and Clemency to doe yt. Her Majestie commanded, that a Breiff might be made of his Contempts towards her, out of his Lettres, which were these; that he had knighted many, contrary to her Pleasure. That he had made Lord *Southampton* Generall of the Horse, contrary to her Will; that he returned being expressly comanded not to doe yt. All the Lords are in this Matter his Friends, for all speake for hym, and a great Hope is conceaued, that her Majesty wilbe pleased to pardon hym, and sett hym at Liberty. But in Regard of the World, whose Eies are open, to see what wilbecome of hym, yt is thought, he shalbe remoued to his own House, for a While, and thence be called before four of the Lords, and Judges, to the Treasury Chamber, and there some Punishment layd vpon hym in priuate, which her Majestie may remytt at her Pleasure.

All the Lords, by her Majesties Comand are gon this Evening to Court, some Resolution will surely be taken about hym, er they return. He is growen very ill and weake by Greaffe, and craves nothing more than that he may quickly know, what her Majestie will doe with hym; he eates litell, sleepes less, and only sustaines Liffe by continuall Drincking, which encreases the Rheume.

300 Brother, hath donne all he cold to mediate a Peace, between 1000 [*Earl of Essex*] and 200 [*Sir Robert Cecil*] but finds 200 vnwilling vnto yt, because there is no Constancie in his Loue, and saies he is to violent in his Passions; that his Estate being broken, 1000 may peraduenture be forced to be a Sutor to 1500 [*Queen*] for better Meanes; wherein, if he shuld be denied, 1000 wold be ieaious of hym, who indeed wilbe no Instance of yt for hym. Yet thus farre is yt brought, that 200 can be content to shew no Malice towards hym, though he hath good Cause to doe yt, hauing hard what vnfriendly Speeches 1000 vsed of hym, and seen the Lettres he sent to 1500 [*Queen*] full of Malice towards hym. Whither 300 Brother did this, as desired by 1000, is not knowen; and yt is strange how I came to know thus much of soe secret a Matter: If yt were not to please you, as God helpe me, I wold shutt my Eares, and be a Stranger to all Things, but follow and attend the Service of my Place, but I know to whom I wryte, els wold I not wryte.

Sir *William Brown*, doth honestly and willingly follow this your Leauē to Mr. Secretary, who wold haue hym attend my Lord Admirall about yt, and he wold second hym; my Lord Admiral protested to Sir *William* he wold doe yt, and that next to his own Children, he most respected, and loued you, and your Children. I see Sir *William Brown* makes this one of his cheifest Buisnes at Court, which I giue Way for hym to doe, but I accompany hym and assist hym in yt.

Sir

Sir *Fra. Vere* hath taken his Leave of the Queen, and is ready to goe to his Gouernment; he hath bene here much graced by her Majestie, and is bownd to Mr. Secretary for yt, *Strand*, this 25 of *October*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland White, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THIS Day all the Lords were at Court, by her Majesties Comand, all hoping that my Lord of *Essex*, shuld haue bene put at Liberty, but they are all returned and nothing donne, her Majestie putting yt of till *Saturday*; hearing that some of the Earles Friends and Followers shuld say, that he was wrongfully imprisoned, and that it shuld appeare, he was not, for her Doings shuld be justified; yf there be any such, they are to blame, for the Earle confesses his Faults, and is sorry for them. He continues ill and weake, his Legs swollen, and extremely troubled with the Rheum. The Voice continues still, that my Lord *Montjoy* shall goe to *Ireland*; but he, as Men say, will find Meanes to stay, and lay it on some other.

Sir *John Gilbert*, came to Sir *Christopher St. Lurance* Chamber, he being a Bed, and told hym, that he came to know, if because he did not pledge the Health of my Lord of *Essex*, the same Day he drancke to yt, and to the Damnacion of his Ennemies, he wold stabb hym, for soe it was giuen out that Sir *Christopher* shuld say; but Sir *Christopher* said it was a Lie, that he, at that Tyme druncke to the Earles Health, and the Gentlemen, to whom he druncke, pledged it. That what he said there, he wold maintain with his Sword, in his Shurt against any Man: Sir *John* replied, that he pledged it not, because he was allied to a contrary Faction.

Two Daies agoe, the ouerthrow of *Turnbolt*, was acted vpon a Stage, and all your Names vsed that were at yt; especially Sir *Fra. Veres*, and he that plaid that Part, gott a Bear d resembling his, and a Watchet Sattin Doublett, with Hose trimd with Siluer Lace. You was also introduced, Killing, Slaying, and Overthrowing the *Spaniards*, and honorable Mention made of your Service, in seconding Sir *Francis Vere*, being engaged. *Strand*, 26 *October*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

SOM 4 or 5 Dayes agoe, I aunswered boath yours, and withall fertifyed of Tharrivall of Monf. *Caron*; since this Messenger arryved with the Dispatch sent me, conteyning in Effect, that which was comitted to his Report, and was performed accordingly; so as afore I had, and now they know my Erraunt, yet was I harde Yesterday, and after their wonted Manner, receaued Aunswere for that Tyme; that they will consider of all, and they resolute, *prout poterunt*, which I look not for so sowne; and in my Opinion, wilbe to send ouer som, wishinge yt were donne already; the Somme is to tel you what passed, and how hir Majesty hath aunswered, Tharchdukes Lettere. Also to know what they will doo, or haue, and wish to be donne for them. His Excellencie is written for, to com hither, and then wilbe proceded further, whereof, and what els may fall owt worthie your Knowledge, youe shall vnderstand, yet with instant Desyre, that nothinge passe ouer, that might procure Displeasure. We haue not here any

Niewes,

Niewes, then those you haue already, but much Talke of the Comming of Deputies from Thempyre, to propownde an Agreement betweene Tharchduke and these Prouinces, *sed Ethiopem dealbabunt*, for they holde such Motions as dangerous, as the Surgions and Phisitions holde *noli me tangere* to be, so as I see no Daunger in these Men, that they will incline to any such, by their Wills; but what the People may force them to, if they once conceave a Feare; seing them selues leste by their Friends, on whose Fauor their Assuraunce depended, that is the Dowbt; but I will hope the best, though the wurst is also to be feared, knowing what this Cuntry is, yf they once take a Heade. Yt is written me, that Sir *Fr.* was gon to the Courte to take his Leave, but that there was Speach among some, of his Imployment in *Ireland*, which breedes a Dowbte that the Earls Matters will not so sown be ended, as were to be wished. As your Lordships Leasure shall farve, I shalbe very gladde to heare from youe, and this Weeke will infiste harde to haue the States resolve, in your Cause, whereto I am promysed by som, that they will holde a good Hande. From the *Haegh*, this 28th of *Oct.* 1599.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

I N my last I signified Things that 400 [Lord *Cobham*] went about to procure *Oxford Parke*, from the Queen; since then I went to 100 [Sir *John Fortescue*] and acquainted hym with what I hard; I besought hym, that in your Absence, their might no such Disgrace and Dishonor be donne vnto you, seing you were, and had bene soe long a Sutor by his Meanes, to haue a further State in yt; and that besides, you had bene at great Cost in procuring Comissions out to survey yt, and the Ruins of yt; that yt were iniurious to suffer another, to reape the Fruit of your Trauell; that you desired yt not as a Sute from the Queen, but to buy yt in reasonable Sort from her.

His Answer was, that he knew none that went about yt; that he had made the Queen know, vpon the very Certificat you gaue in, what Offers were made by you, for the Howse, and the Parke; that as yet no Resolution is taken for yt, nor Comission granted to Survey yt again; when there is, you may make an Offer as well as others, and who giues most for the Queens Benefitt, must haue yt. I will haue all the Care I can, to the Proceedings in that yt cannot soe speedely be dispatcht, if 100 deale truly with you. I feare that 900 hath an Oare in yt, and all to gett some State in Reversion after your Lisse, I doe not know if in your Patent, the Herbage and Paunage, be granted vnto you, if yt be not, they will parte yt, that will buy yt in their Grant; then shall you haue but the Honor of keaping of the Game, and others the Profitt of the Parke.

I spake with 600 [Lord *Nottingham*] and desired his Advise, what in your Absence I might doe to hinder this Course intended against you; he bid me goe to 900, and 100, for in these Matters of the Queens Lands they delt most, and what I should require hym to doe, he wold doe yt, protesting much Loue to youe.

My Lord *Montjoy* must goe into *Ireland*, and the Lords vpon *Monday*, were at *Yorke House*, to conferre with my Lord *Essex*, about the State of *Ireland*; they were long with hym. He continues still as he did, and I heare no Hope of any speedy Liberty. Yt is verely beleued, that her Majestie will haue his Contempts called to publiq Question.

All Captens that haue Charge in *Ireland*, are comanded to be gonne; vpon *Sunday*, *St. Laurance* was at Cownsell Table, before the Lords, where 200 told hym, that he had vsed vndecent Speeches of hym, and tooke hym to be his professed Ennemy; *St. Laurence* answered, that he never offended his Honor,

that he knew both how to gouern hymself, and his Speach towards hym; that who soever told hym of yt, was a Villain, and that if he wold Name hym, he wold make hym deny yt; I by God, that he wold; all this with very great Reverence to the Place, but passionat as a Soldier, moved with the Speeches of foe great a Cownfailer. He was commanded to return to his Charge; he replied, that he had but a poore Comand there, that he had great Buifnes here to stay, which he wold acquaint their Lordships withall, if pleased them to heare it; that he was willing to quitt yt to any other. I thincke he hath a Company of 100 Foote, and some Horfe. It was told hym he was an *Irish* Man; he said, I am fory that when I am in *England*, I shuld be esteemed an *Irish* Man, and in *Ireland*, an *Englisch* Man; I haue spent my Blood, engaged and endangered my Liffe, often to doe her Majestie Service, and doe beseech to haue yt foe regarded. *Strand, 31 of October, 1599.*

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lorde,

BY my last I touched so much of that donne and passed, since the Arrivall of Monsieur Caron, as the Time yelded; and seeing all remaines as yet in like Tearmes, I haue the lesse Subiect to trouble your Lordship againe, were it not to fatesfie the Receit of yours, bearing Date the 27th of the last; and withall to tell yow, that, by the private Conferences, I perceave, in a Manner generally in them all, a Detaste of the Course hir Majesty intends to take, and that not so much in Respecte of the Townes Cawtionary, as of the Trade, which their People are like to loase, and consequently the Cowntry; and that it is dowbted the Solgiars in their Service wilbe withdrawen in Time, and so the Countenance and Authortie of her Majestie, which strengthened and mainteined them, being taken away, cannot chuse but discourage the Wel-affected, and imbolden the others that watched for such a Time. Of this and that thereon depends, could be said much, but would be to tedious and needlesse to your Lordship, that can of your owne Iudgement looke into, and consider of that apperteineth thereto; my Eares shalbe attentive, and Eies vigilant vnto all, and, as Occasion may serve, will not forget to write from Time to Time. The States consulte and deliberate Daily, but cannot resolute, neither doth his Excellencie make any Haste hither, so as Monsieur Caron is Yesterday gon towards him, with Intent to retorne presently, and then I heare yow are like to haue him in your Partes, where he seemes to be designed; and to tel your Lordship my Feelinges, I like nothinge at all, neither the Humors, nor Course there helde, shewing now rather a Backwardnes, then a Slownes in them, to concurre with other Prouinces, as in Tymes past. Yf I could, I would very faine see your Lordship, and other my Freinds, but vnlesse I had an Erraunt I dare not stirre hence, the more, because Sir Frauncies Vere is on his Retorne, and may chaunce to haue furdre Order about these Matters; yet if the Winde com to the East, with likelihood to continew som few Daies, I will make a Step thither, though but for a Night or two. I haue ben, and still am doinge about your Lordships Cause, and liue in Hope they will take a good Resolution, which I presse harde for, and will not cease, vntill they doe aunswere; in the meane Whyle, beseech your Lordship let me ofte heare from yow, being now a Time that requires freight Correspondence; and as I will not any Wayes, with my Will, neglecte her Majesties Service, so shall your selfe see that I do not forget yow particularly. I know the Duke of Aerschots Comminge to Cruyninghen is not vnknownen to yow, and that you can in Middelburgh learne owt all; yf the States had not longe since graunted thereto, for the Duchesse sake, I perceave, it should not haue bin preuented now, and haue sent som to observe all that passeth. I would gladly heare how Monsieur de Vyquas caried him selfe in

Zelande, and what Erraunt or Shew he made to them, for it seemes his Purpose, was other then to see the Contrie, for all the Shewe made to do the like in *England*. The Kingdom of *Fraunce* is great and ritch, yett such a Parcell, as these maritime Prouinces are, would not be neglected, if such an aspiring and ambitious Minde as *Alexander* had, and many Kings in our Daies, and since him were lyuinge; but I see no Inclination of this People that Way, and yow, who knoweth what Discontentment, and Conceits of Vnkindnes, joyued with Suspicion and , can bringe Men vnto, whose State causeth irresolution. There resteth nothinge for the Present more, then that Thennemies is drawn vp towards the *Maesse*, and shewed them selues with som Troopes afore *Nimeghen*; the Duches beganne to revyue, and for certan there are Men put into *Soest*, and other small Places thereabouts. The Duke of *Brunswick* meaning to shew his Grace, and the Count of *Hobenlo*, his Credit with the other, having bin Witnes of the Dukes Chylde; which is helde as a Token of speciall Fauor and Inwardnes. *Solms* kepeth his House vp to the Eares in Alekemy, not dowbringe but the Stoane is fownd that *Kelly* so longe sought for, and more besids him, that neuer could light thereon; and so I beleue he will not, vnlesse his Lucke be better in these Matters then it was in the Warres. *Haeghe*, this 2 of *November*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

YOUR Leave to return was by my Lady *Huntingdon* moved, which her Majestie hath not graunted, nor denied. To Morrow she goes to Court again, and promises to make an End of it. As for 600 [*Lord Nottingham*] I see nothing come from him, but a Number of vaine Protestacions of Loue; he now keapes his Chamber, and hath donne these 3 or 4 Dayes. A Speach of his the last Starre Chamber Day, That with such an Army as the Earle had, the *French* King might be driven out of *France*, and *Spain* subdued, occasioned the *French* Embassador to come to Court, and, as it is thought, he complained to her Majestie of yt. Yt shuld alsoe seeme that he had Instructions to deale with her Majestie for the Earles Liberty, but he found her very short and bitter in that Point. Yesterday the Earle being in great Extremity, her Majestie hearing of it, gave Mr. Controller, and Doctor *Brown*, Leau to goe vnto him, and this Day Sir *John Fortescu* is permitted. It is said the Earle is about to make his Will, and to order a broken and a ruinous Estate; he is infinitely troubled with the *Yrisb* Loosenes. Some Lightning of Grace and Pitty appeares in her Majestie towards him, for besides her Yesterdays Fauor, she is pleased he shall have the Liberty of the Garden; but 24 [*Sir Walter Rawley*] is fallen sicke vpon it, and her Majestie very graciously sent to see him.

All the Earles Friends doe constantly beleve, that he shall be removed to his own House, and in Time shall come to Court, but shall no more be imploied. Truly, my Lord, I cold wish it soe, but a Man cannot tell what to say to Things, till they be donne. I see my Lady, his Wiffe, goe from one to one, and smale Comfort can she receave, by such as are in Authority, who will not trouble the Queen in her Desires. What is wrought for his Good is donne by the Ladies that have access to the Queen; how permanent that is, will shortly appeare. My Lady is not suffred to goe to him.

Leave I heare is graunted to the two Ladies, *Northumberland*, and *Rich*, to come to Court, and be Sutors for him. My Lord *Harbert* wilbe here this next Weeke; you are greatly beholding vnto him, and truly I hope, that by him you shall find a Ladder to goe vp to that Honor you are worthy of.

I am

I am sure you vnderstand, by Monsieur *Lefieur*, the great Entertainment he had in *Denmarke*, though in the Buisnes he went for, be brought no certain Answer. Here came Lettres from the said King, dated 2 Daies after Monsieur *Lefieurs* Departure from the King, and were here a Day before him, signifieng, that in the Matters wherein her Majestie found her self grieved, that if she wold please to appoint some honorable Personages of her Cownsell to meet in some indifferent Place, with such honorable Persons as he wold send, and that about *Easter*, those Questions shuld be treated of, and all Matters determined and ended.
Baynards Castell, 4th of *November*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Lord *Montjoys* Going into *Ireland* growes colder every Day. Yt is said that her Majestie hath referd to the Lords the Proceeding against my Lord of *Essex*, and that there is a Resolution, that he shalbe called before them, and there receive some sharp Admonicion for his Fault against her Majestie, and be committed and confined to his own Howse; where, if he kepe him self humble and retiredly, and suffer no Access nor Gallantry, it is hoped, by Degrees, that the Queens Favor may be wonne; and the Voice is, he shall goe again into *Ireland*. Sir *John Harrington* is newly arrived out of *Ireland*, and the Queen is offended with him for going for his Knighthood. He was with *Tirone* in the Company of Sir *William Waren*; he reports him to be very strong, and without the Earl of *Essex* Going over again, to be suspected how he will hold the Treaty. Sir *Jeffrey Fenton* is directed from hence to treat with him, but this new Knights Opinion is, that he will either not heare him, or not beleve any Thing from any but my Lord of *Essex*. I hope to write you good Newes of your Return.
Baynards Castell, 10th of *November*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

MY Lord *Nottingham* hath a Sute of his own for 200 l. a Yeare Land, which I beleve will this Day be effected, at the Queens being at his Howse in *Chelsey*, and vntill it be ended, he wold not surely trouble the Queen for any other Thing. 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecill*] either is married, or to be married; which 1500 [Queen] is offended withall, affirming he promised never to marry; but he denies it, and saies, that he only promised to forbear it 3 Yeares, which within 9 Weekes is expired. The Necessity of his Service will make his Peace well enough.

There is a Warrant out to comitt 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] to the *Towre*, but 140 doe oppose against it, justifieng his Actions both in Warre, and in the Peace intended; and shewing that his Return was very necessary; it was referd to the Lords, and a Determinacion to haue suffred him to live in his own Howse; but it seemes that the Storme is revived, for the Hope of Liberty growes cold.

Mr. Secretary remembers his Promis, and my Lord Admiral, vnto you, and will answer nothing, but that he will write himself vnto you, by Sir *William Brown*. My Lord *Harbert* remembers the very Words that was vsed vnto you vpon your Departure, for your Return; and truly I am of Belieffe, that if they will vse their own Power, it will easily be graunted.

†

Touching

Touching *Oteford*, my Lord *Cobham* was minded to have purchased all the Mannor in this Sale, but the Queen wold in no Case consent to part with such an Honor. There is no dealing for the Feefarm, nor to medle in the House; my Lady shall proceed with most easy Course of procuring 3 Lives in the Herbage and Paunage of the Parke. Yt will prevent any Purpose to seeke it from you, and make the Way more open for you to obtain a further State. Within two Daies my Lady will be at Court about it.

I heare that between 400 [Lord *Cobham*] and 24 [Sir *Walter Rawley*] is growen a deepe Vnkindnes, but I cannot yet learn the Cause. Mrs. *Ratcliffe*, the honorable Maid of Honor, died at Mr. *Kircoms* House in *Richmond*, vpon Sunday last. She is much lamented.

Tirone hath given Warning he will not continue the Truce any longer. The Lord *Montjoy* is now comanded to prepare, for her Majestie seemes resolved, that my Lord of *Essex* shall never comand in her Wars. Yt is marvailed at greatly, why her Majesties Indignation is soe extreme towards him; it may be that it is to make the World see, that her Power here is soe souveraign, that Greatnes in any can no longer be, then during her Pleasure. 404 came this Morning vnto me, and tels me, that 1000 wold have me comend him very kindly to you, and to desire you not to take it vnkindly he writes not, for he doth forbear to doe it to any.

9000 [Lord *Harbert*] goes on in the Matter of Leve to the greatest, and extremely sorry he is that he wants you here in such a Time, that your Advise and Prefence should steed him; he will give your Return all the Furtherance he may. 5000 is wholly given to follow 200, and it is verely beleved the Match wilbe their. Now that Mrs. *Ratcliffe* is dead, the Lady *Kildare* hopes that my Lord *Cobham* will proceed on his Sute to her. *Baynards Castell*, 13 November; 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte:

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney:

My Lord,

YOUR Leave is a Foote, the Lord Admirall assuring me he will not be denied; and you have the noble Lord *Harbert* a most carefull Sollicitor for your Return, which he vnmeasurably longes for. My Lady *Warwicke* hath spoken with my Lord *Cobham*, who told her, that he never went about to seeke for *Oteford* from the Queen, but by the Way of Purchase. That her Majesty shuld say, that she wold not part with such great Honors, and that he was well lefte by his Father. The Queens Lettre must not be delivered, for the Cause she specifies in her Lettre by Sir *William Brown*, neither will I deliver 900 [Lord *Buckburst*] the other Lettre, for I see no Dispaire in our intended Sute. My Lady is advised by your best Friends here, that she move not the Matter of *Oteford*, till your Leave be graunted; and will to Court her self about it.

As the Queen passed by the faire new House in *Chelsey*, Sir *Arthur Gorge* presented her with a faire Jewell. Her Majestie only dined at my Lord Admirals, where she fownd all Things to her liking. His Sute is granted; and hope he will procure your Return.

The Lord *Dunkelly*, and Sir *Chalstenes Brooke*, fought this Day; the Rumor goes, that *Brooke* is hurt in 5 Places, and that the Lord *Dunkelly* hath but sleight Scratches. I know not what to write touching the Earl of *Essex*; some say he shall to the *Towre*, some others to his Howse. But *Tirone* is out, and refuseth to speake with Sir *Geffrey Fenton*, sent to him by her Majesties Order, which it is thought wilbe imputed to my Lords comming away.

In Mrs. *Ratcliffs* Place, the faire yong Mrs. *Southwell* is to be admitted; she is sworn the Queens Servant, but not yet in that Place. My Lord *Montjoy* is comanded still to prepare, but when all comes to all, I beleve the Earl of *Essex*

V O L. II.

O o

must

must be sent over again, els is it thought that all Things there will be out of Square. Sir *Rich. Shuttelworth* is dead, and many sue for the Place. *Baynards Castell*, 15 of November, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lorde,

SINCE the Departure of Monsieur Caron, here is no great Matter chanced, but of the Arrival of his Excellencie, and that I am sure yow shall vnderstand by Mr. *Leaseur*, with such other as he brought, who departed Yesterdaie towards yow, and contineweth (as I perceave) one Man in Affection to your Lordship, and those of the Name, and Honestie towards his Friends. Sir *Francis Vere* came hither Yesternight, accompanied with his Followers, and this Morning (as I heare) he hath bin amongst these Men, and with his Excellencie; but neither have I enquired, nor heard as yet what he hath don, or said further, but Complements. The States labour harde abowte the Matter of Contributions, and som of that Province (where your Lordship liveth) being com hither, I vnderstand, by the good Meanes and Interposition of his Excellence, all Things wilbe accommodated betwene them and others, and that ere longe the State of Warre wilbe taken in Hande. Here is Lettres come from certaine Noblemen of Thempire, that are comitted to be Instruments betwene the Archduke and these States, to trie the Making of an Agreement; but so farre as I can perceave will have a very coald Sute thereof; whereof, and what els shall fall owt, I will advertise your Lordship. *Haegb*, this 22th of November, 1599.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin,

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE 17th and 18th were soe fowle, as the Tilting was put of till the 19th, and then ran, The Earles of *Cumberland*, *Sussex*, and *Bedford*; the Lords *Montjoy* (to whom the Queen gave her Glove) *Gray*, *Compton*, and *Effingham*. And of Knights and Gentlemen, Sir *Tbo. Garrett*, Sir *James Scudmore*, Sir *Hen. Carey*, Mr. *Robert Knolles*, *Woodam*, *Bellingham*, two *Howards*, and two of the *Alexanders*, Brothers. What was most memorable, was my Lord *Comptons* coming in like a Fisherman, with 6 Men clad in Motley, his Capariefons all of Nett, having caught a Frogge. They ran againe the 21th, every Man his 6 Courfes. And vpon Sunday they ran for the Prize; my Lord *Comberland* as cheiffe Challenger.

Mrs. *Ratcliffe* was buried this Day at *Westminster*, all the Maids mourning, but Mrs. *Anne Russell* was Cheiffe; she was buried as a Noblemans Daughter, by the Queens Comand. Many of the Nobility were at it, as the Lords *Worcester*, *Sussex*, *Rutland*, *Harbert*, *Gray*, *Cobham*, Lord *Thomas*; and 24 poore Women had Gownes, for soe old it was said she was. I heare that the Lord *Harbert*, the Earle of *Worcesters* Sonne, shall marry Mrs. *Anne Russell*, and that it is concluded vpon. And it is reported, that yong Mr. *Norres* and the Lady *Bridgett* cannot agree; that Mr. Secretary was fain to deale rowndly with hym, to vse her according to her Birth and Fortune.

My Lady of *Essex*, is a most sorrowful Creature for her Husbands Captivity; she weares all blacke of the meanest Price, and receves no Comfort in any Thing. She is most desirous to see her Lord, but he is resolved, as they say, to see no Creature, but such as came from the Queen: Some or other told her of a War-

rant to send him to the *Towre*, which infinitely greves her. Her Majesties Anger continues, and an Opinion is held, that he shall have no Liberty in *Hast*. Vpon *Sunday* last, a Chaplen of her Majesties, in open Pulpitt, spoke much of the Misgouernment in *Ireland*; and vsed many Words of the Duty of Subiects to their Princes. Out of *Ireland* Word is brought, that *Tirone* will hardly keape the Truce, but prepares to goe to *Munster*, to confer with *Desmond*. Here is now little Speach of my Lord *Montjoys* Going to *Ireland*, and no other named. Sir *Arthur Champernown* is dead in *Ireland*, which many laments here. My Lord of *Essex* is very sicke of the Stone and Stranguillon; it is given out he cannot liue; the World doe pray that God may move her Majesties Heart to pittie him.

Mr. Secretary kept his Chamber at Court all *Friday*, the 16 of *November*, because he was not well; and vpon *Monday* the 19 he went to the *Sauoy*, where he continues yet not half well: It is said that he hath donne all good and honest Offices for my Lord of *Essex*, and is sorry it preuailes soe little. The *Scotish* Embassador is ready to be gon, not effecting what he cam for in the Behalf of *Asb-fild*, who is held to be a very lewd Fellow.

My Lady, with her great Belly, ventred to goe to Court this Day, where she mett with my Lady *Huntingdon*, my Lady *Warwick*, my Lord and Lady *Nottingham*. They doe all assure her, that they will deale very earnestly with the Queen for your Return, as soon as Mr. Secretary comes to Court, who promises to further it. And as for *Oteford*, my Lady *Warwicke* bids her not fear that my Lord *Cobham* goes about it, seing once he was denied, and wills her not to deale in it till your own Arrivall. Some say that 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecill*] is married to 5000 eldest Daughter. *Baynards Castell*, 23 of *November*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Rowland Whyte;

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

T I R O N E hath taken Sir *Ed. Harberts* Castell in *Ophale*, and raised it. That he comes with all his Forces to the *English* Pale; that all her Majesties Subjects do leave their Howses in the Cowntrey, and retire to the Townes.

I hard that *bb*, 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] Wiffe, sent 1500 [Queen] a faire Jewell, but it wold not be accepted; and that *bb* writt a Lettre to 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecill*] to be a Meane for 1000 Liberty. Her Majesties Remove is very doutfull. The Deputies of the States are Howrely expected, and some wonder at their stay. This News of *Ireland* doth trouble her Majestie, and tis thought she laies the Disorders of that Kingdom, to the Earles Return without her Leave.

My Lord *Harbert* is exceedingly beloved at Court of all Men; he is carefull for your Leave, and puts 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecill*] and 600 [Lord *Nottingham*] ofte in Mind of it. He goes to *Ramsbury* to see his Father on *Wednesday* next. I hope Mr. Secretary wilbe able to come to Court to Morrow, and then will your Leave be brought to some pass. *London*, this *Saturday* Night, 24 *November*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Rowland Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq, to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

T Ouching *Oteford*, seing her Majestie hath denied it 400 [Lord *Cobham*] it was thought good, by all your Friends here, not to make any further Sute as yet for it, and I doe exceedingly allow your Opinion, to prepare the Queen vn-to it, by some fine Present of that Valew you make mention of. As for your
Leaue,

Leaue, I vnderstand from your self more indeed then I cold perceave ; for 200 [Sir Rob. Cecil] during all the Attendance I gave, and Sir William Brown with me, never acquainted us with soe much. To me he saies still, that if 600 moue it, he will second it. My Lord Herbert taking Yesternight his Leaue of 600, and 200 besought them both to procure your Return, for he knew it did much import you ; 600 desired his Lordship to help him to read your Lettre, sent by Bond, for he swore he cold not ; which being donne, he protested that her Majestie had as gracious and good Opinion of you as euer she had, and was resolved to make you a Baron, when any shuld be called. But for your Return, he fownd it wold hardly be graunted, till the States Arrivall ; and then seing you writ, that your Prefence might in many Things further her Majesties Service, he wold vrge your Return with all possible Speed ; 200 said that he wold doe his best to effect it. I have told them both, that if her Majestie graunts it, she needs not to be troubled with the Signing of a Lettre, for any of there Lettres, signifieng her Majesties Pleasure, shuld serve the Turn. 9000 [Lord Herbert] is highly favored by 1500 [Queen] for at his Departure he had Access vnto her, and was priuate an Howre ; but he greatly wants Aduise, and extremely longes for you here. This Day he is gon to see 2000 [Earl of Pembroke his Father] but wilbe heare again before Christmas. He bids me assure you priuately, that he will vndertake to bring 2000 to resigne over vnto you presently, the Place desired by you [Lord President of Wales] if yow fownd your self strong in Friends at 160 [Court] to compas it. He desires it aboue all Things, and the Matter is of greatest Moment ; and his Offer and Care to be exceedingly respected ; but, in my Opinion, it is not to be stirrd in, but when you are present. And you haue this to grace you, that you haue donne her Majestie great Service in her Warrs, and Imploiments with forren Princes ; that you never receued any Reward ; that this being a voluntary Resignacion, if it be denied, I shall thincke you will never obtain any Sute. 9000 [Lord Herbert] is very well beloued here of all, especially by 200, and 40, who protests in all Places they love hym. I haue some Cawse to beleue, that 600 wold desire to haue him match in his Howse ; I only answer, that a fitter Instrument then your self cannot be fownd out, if you may be brought to deale in it, which peradventure you might doe, if you were here.

My Lady was this Morning brought safely to Bed of a goodly Girle ; and God be thancked her Paines was but short.

Vpon Sunday last the Archbushop of Cashall, an Irishman, complained at Cownsell Bord against Mr. Barrett, her Majesties Chaplain, who had that Day senight, preached against him in Pulpitt, and thrust him out of the Closet by the Name of a Traitor. Barrett is comitted to the Dean of Westminster : It is he that found fault with the Misorders in Ireland, glanciug at the Earle of Essexs Proceedings, which after he went about to excuse.

Vpon Sunday in the After Noone, my *b b* [Countess of Essex] came to the Court all in blacke, and all she wore was not valued at *v l.* she came to *c c* [Countess of Huntington] Chamber, who came not to her, but by a second Meanes her Desire was made knowen : That it wold please her to moue her Majestie to giue her Leaue to goe see 1000 [Earl of Essex] whom she hard had bene the Night before in very great Extremity. This was all she desired, and Answer was returned, That she must attend her Majesties Pleasure by the Lords of her Cownsell, and come no more to Court. Yt was ill taken that she presumed to come, having bene denied it long since ; but surely it was the Violence of her Passion that moved her to doe it. Vpon Monday, at Night, it was verely beleued that the Earle shuld haue bene sent to the Towre, 12 of the Gard were apointed to be in a Readines, and it was imagined, for that Purpose ; but it fell out otherwise, and one of the Gard that gaue it out, had his Coat taken from him, and he is comitted to Prison.

A Lettre was fownd in Court, by my Lady Walsinghams Woman, directed to her most sacred Majestie, to be deliuered by the Lady Marques, or Warwick, with all Speed. Yt is said to be an Iniectiue against such as are not in her

†

Majesties

Majesties Favour. I wold not write soe much as this to any Man, but to your self, who I know are a faithfull Servant to her Majestie, and desires to vnderstand e- uery particular Accident hapning here.

Out of *Ireland* tis advertised, that the Rebelle hath presumed by Proclamacion to make knowne, that they are all free from owing any Duty or Obedience to her Majestie, being by the Pope excommunicated, and now resolve to defend the Liberties of their Cowntrey and Conscience. Your Lordship sees to what Fury and Madnes this wild Nation are growen vnto. To cutt of his wicked and insolent Courfes, her Majestie is resolved to send over the Lord *Montjoy*, who is comanded to be ready within 20 Daies. He hath by Way of Imprest 1000 *l.* and her Ma- jestie lends him vpon his Bond, to prouide for this Iorney, 3000 *l.* as tis said. Much Fault is laid to the Earle of *Essex* soddain Return thence after the Truce. The Kingdom is in great Danger, the Rebelle and his Confederats being in Armes, putting all they find to Fire and Sword. The Earle of *Essex* is extreme ill of the Stone, Stranguillon, and Grinding of the Kydneis, which takes from him his Stomacke and Rest.

The running at Tilt, which shuld haue bene vpon *Sunday*, is put of till *Shroue- tide*. The States Deputies are looked for, and the Rumor of Peace continues still. I heare Mr. *Lake* is named to be sent to the *Arch Duke* and *Infanta*, to ap- point Comissioners, and Place to treat. Our Comissioners are not yet known. *Baynards Castell*, 29 of *November*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lorde,

I Haue bin sylent the longer for want of Matter. The Meeting of *Holland* hath contynewed longe, and so busyed the Advocat, withowt whome no- thing is don, that the Generall States haue assembled the more seldom, which hath bin a great Cause that the Matter abowte yours and others Decountes hath not bin ended all this While, notwithstanding severall Promises made; but nowe I hope it will not be longe, and I will still (as hitherto) contynew to put them in Mynde, and yrge yt vntill a Dispatch had. Sir *Fr. Vere* hath made his Proposition, by Vertue of hir Majesties Lettres of Credence; and conteyned, in Effect, Thanks for the States Readynes to send the Succours of Men and Shippes, with Assurance of Requytall, commending greatly their Wisedom in sendinge of their Army to the Sea, which had wrought such great Effects, and caused the *Spaniards* Diversion from his purposed Attempes: Then for the Treatie abowte the Peace, he declared that there was nothing more don then was certifyed vnto them by Monsieur *Caron*, and that hir Majestie would not deale in any Sorte, but as should stande with hir Honor, and their Securitie: Vnto which he neither requested, nor the States gave him any Answer, but a shorte Complement for the present; and so is that Negociation ended for the Tyme. His Excellencie contyneweth here, withowt, that I vnderstand, of any Thing in Hande, onely doth deale in Matters as they fall owt, to the furduring of that is needefull against the Tyme to com. Count *John* of *Nassawe* puts these Men in som Hope, that the Elector *Palatyne* meaneth to be doinge againe, but can hardely be believed; the Count of *Hobenlo* having wrytten that all the Men were discharged with a Monethes Paie, by Order of a Reasolution taken in *Lunenburgh* at the Meeting of the Circles, notwithstanding the Duke of *Brunf- wyck* was greatly discontented therewith. These Men doe expect, with Devo- tion, som Answer from Mr. *Caron*, then to resolve furdere what to faye to hir Majestie, which, I thincke, wilbe to perseuer in former Resolution of Refusall. Sir *Fr. Vere*, I fynde, as your Lordship wrytes, and am resoluyd, being the more contented; in yt. I am not the first that hath bin vsed with such Ingratitude at his Handes, most humbly thancking your Lordship for the kynde and sin-

gular Favour you offer me, and doe repose thereon; as I also beseech you to doe, that I will never be forgetfull thereof, yf my poore Service may any Waies steede yow: And howe great soever som may imagine to be one Waye, it may fall owte they will misse and fayle thereof in another. Touching your going over, me thincks (vnder humble Correction) vnlesse vppon speciall Occasion, yt would be better to defferre the same yet for a While, for sondry Consideracions which your Lordship can conceave; and therefore will not now be longer trowblesom. From the *Haegh*, this 30th of *November*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Y^Esterday being *Thursday*, was a Starr Chamber Day, when a publiq Declaration was made by the Lords, for the Satisfaction of the World, of the Earle of *Essex*'s Imprisonment. And the Grownd of yt was, That certain slanderous Libels had bene cast abroad, that touched her sacred Majestie, and her Counsells Proceedings, both concerning *Ireland*, and the Earles Comyttment. My Lord Keeper began first to sett down her Majesties princely Care, in sending the Earle with a roiall Army to subdue the Rebellion; that in full Cownsell here, before his Departure, where her Majestie often vouchsafed to be, yt was concluded he shuld first warre against *Tirone*; that he had taken a contrary Course, by going to *Munster*; that he never acquainted the Cownsell there, or the Earle of *Ormonde*, with his Intent; that he concluded a Truce with the Rebell, dishonorable to the State; that he returned without her Majesties Leau, being expresly comanded to stay; that her Majestie had spent from *Aprill* to *September*, 300 thousand Pounds.

All the Lords of the Cownsell spoke to this Effect, much blaming his Courses. My Lord of *Nottingham* said, that an Army of 16 thousand Foote, and 13 hundred Horse, was able and sufficient to conquer *Spaine*. To this Effect all was said, with a Comandment, that none shuld busy themselues with Matters of State which concerned them not. And for the Libels, if any hereafter did know the Authors, and wold not reveale them, they shuld incurre the like Punishment and Danger as the Author hymself, whosoever he was. The Earle remains still at my Lord Keepers, and as to his Health, tis said, to be somewhat better then yt was. *Baynards Castell*, this *Friday*, 30 *November*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

I am promised a particular Discours of each Speach of the Lords in Starr Chamber, touching this Matter, which I will send you.

Mr. Francis Woodward to Sir Robert Sydney, on the Declaration of the Lords of the Council, concerning the Earl of Essex.

Most honorable,

T^HERE was Yesterdaye, being the xxixth of this Moneth, and the next Daye after the Tearme, a verrey greate Assemblie of Prevy Councillors and Judges in the Starchamber, viz. my Lord Keeper, my Lord Treasurer, my Lord Admirall, my Lord Chamberlayne, my Lord Northe, Sir William Knowles, Mr. Secretary, Sir John Fortescue, and my Lord Chief Justice, and almost all the Judges of this Land: There were also standinge by, my Lord Cobham, my Lord Thomas Haward, Sir Walter Rawley, Sir Charles, and Harry Danvers, Mr. Foulke

Foulke Grevill, and manny others of Accompte. At which Place, there was publike Declaration, by every one of the Councell, both of her Majesties Pleasure, and their Opyinions conserninge the Estate and Proceedings of the Matters of *Ireland*, and for the Reformation of divers Abuses offered to her Majestie and her Councell, conserninge the same Proceedings, aswell by many dangerous Libells cast Abroade in Courte, Cittie, and Countrey, as also by Table and Alehowse Talke abroad, both in Cittie and Cuntrey, to the great Scandall of her Majestie and her Councell. And first my Lord Keeper (as his Place served) did declare, that it was her Majesties Pleasure, and expresse Commandment, that all Gentlemen, and especially Justices of Peace, should repayre into the Countrey, not only to maynteyne Hospitalitie for the Relieff of the Poore, but that those which were Justices, and put in Aucthoritie for the Preservation of the Peace, should chieflie, in this dangerous Tyme, see her Subiects kept in due Obedience, and to ponishe the Offenders. And that at this Tyme there were verry many sedicious People spread Abroade to breede Rebellion, who have not only bruted Abroade many falce and slanderous Speeches ageinste her Majestie and Councell, conserninge the Marshallinge of the Affayres and State of *Ireland*; but also have throwen Abroade many scandalous Libells in the Courte, Cittie, and Countrey; which Kinde of People, he did censure to be no better then Traytors. And that by the ancient Laws of this Realme, all Persons whatsoever, that did goe about to sowe any such Sedicion, were Traytors: And therevpon did, in her Majesties Name, straightly charge all Judges, Justices, and other Officers, to make dilligent Enquiry, not only of such Persons as were Makers of such Libells, and Talkers of such sedicious Speeches, but also all those that did keepe Company with any such; to the Intente that they might not only receive due Ponishment therefore, but that thereby the Autors thereof might be the better bouted out, and knowen. And then he proceded to make it knowen, what a speciall Care she had of her People, and of the Gouvernment and good of her Subjects in *Ireland*. What a Person she had made Choyce of, and with so large a Comysion as never had any before; what an Army she sent, the like was never seene by any of her Predecessors; what a greate Charge she was at in furnishing them, of Armor, Apparrell, Vittalls, Municion, and Paye; and what a Charge she was at beside, in sending such a Person, to whome, for vndertakinge of this Service, she did not only forgeve him many Thousands which he owed her, but also did geve him freely many Thousands more: And that for the doinge of this Service, there was such an Army, and such Provission every Way, as the Earle himself could aske or thought fitt; and therein shewed her Majesties Care and Forwardnes, and the Councells, for the Execution of this Service: And likewise, he declared, that at the makinge of his Comysion, and settinge downe of the Mannor and Execucion of this Service, her Majestie and the Counsell had greate Care thereof, and bestowed much Tyme and Peynes therein. And that her Majestie, of her speciall Care, did often grace and strengthen her Councell with her Person and Advice therein. And that they had the Opyinion and Advice of all such as they thought had any Experience or Knowledge in Martiall Affayres of that Cuntrey: And that my Lord himself hearinge what was said, and could be alleadged of all Parts, was admitted to obiecte such Reasons as he could to the contrary. And that in Conclusion, when all was alleadged and obiected what could be said on all Parts, such Orders and Directions, for the Execution of that Service, was then sett downe, as my Lord himself did well like of, and consente vnto. And that my Lord, cleane contrary to those Courses and Orders sett downe by her Majestie and Councell, and his owne Consent, did put in Execution Matters of his owne Invention, and, likewise, without the Privitie or Consente of the Counsell of *Ireland*, as was declared and testified, to be verified vnder the Hands of the same Counsell. And that where his Comysion was to have gonn into the *North of Ireland*, where the principall Rebell was, he made his Journey into *Monster*, and frivelouslie spent and consumed her Majesties Treasure, Vittalls, and Munition, and lost most Parte of his Army: And that afterwards, when his Army

was

was so greatly weakened, and the Yere farr spent; he then went towards the *North*, where it was well known to the Enemy, that the Weaknes of his Army was such, that they cold doe him no Harme. And that he did not only meete and conferr privattly with *Tyrone*, but parley with him of a Peace, vppon such vnreasonable Conditions, as was not fitt for any Prince to graunte vnto (which was muck disliked of). And howe that he came over without Leave, and contrary to her Majesties Letter, and expresse Comandment, vnder her Hand; whereby the Enemy was not only much encoraged, but hath sithens donn many Spoyles in that Cuntry. And many other Things, which I cannot well remember; but, in Conclusion, he lefte the particuler of the Charge of this Service, and such other as he had omitted, to the rest to expayne. And then my Lord Treasorer *Buckhurst* (as next), declared, the Particulers every Way of the Charge of this Service, and that he had 16000 Foote, and 1500 Horse, all well furnished, beside those of *Ireland*, and in *Ireland* before; which was as many as the Earle him self did demand, and thought fitt for this Service; and that he was ever furnished with three Monethes Paye, before hand; and alwayse supplied with Vittalls accordinge to his Demaund; and that notwithstandinge the Soldiers which came out of the *Lowe Countreys*, were furnished with Apparrell, and the Soldiers out of *England*, furnished by the Cuntrey, yet he was allowed somer Apparrell for them all; the Charge of the Armor, Munition, Powder, Apparrell, Lendings, Vittalls, and every Thinge els, was sett out at large, and because nothinge should be omitted, he did sett the same in Writinge, which he there published; and, in Conclusion, he affirmed this Service to cost her Majestie a doble Subsidie, and did also touche all the Poynts before declared. Then my Lord Admirall (as next), added the Charges of her Majesties Shippes, in Transportinge of the Army, and Provisiion, and Attendinge of that Service; and that my Lord was allowed Paye for his Soldiers (notwithstandinge her Majestie payd them so longe as they were in *England*, and staid for Passage; and touched all the Proceedings as before, and much agravated the Proceedings of my Lord in *Munster*, affirminge, that it was not only ageinst his Comysion, but vtterly ageinst his owne Plott and Speeches of goinge into the *North*; which was, that he wold goe thither, and first dige vpp the Tree by the Roote, and then the Branches wolde wyther; and not to deale with his Branches in *Mounster*, as he did, to the great Losse of his Men, and consumynge of her Majesties Treasure and Munition, to so little Purpose; affirminge (with an Othe) that with such an Army as he had, mighte have gone thorowe all *Spayne*; and much agravated the Conference with *Tyrone*, and the Articles of his Demaunde not fitt to be harkened vnto; and much more, which I cannott sett downe. The rest did speake so softly, and the Thronge and Presse so mightie, that I was dryven so farr back, that I could not heare what they said. Mr. Secretary made a longe Speech, but I could not vnderstand him, for the Reasons afore said; yet I heard, he much disliked of the Demands of *Tyrone*, and thoughte them not fitt to be demaunded of any Prince; and did affirme, that my Lord had a Letter vnder her Majesties Hand, to come over when he wolde; but said, that her Majestie, by another Letter vnder her Hand, did expressely comand him to stay there, vntill such Tyme as she had taken Order for one to supplie his Place. I did not expecte to have hard any such Matter in the Starchamber, and therefore came not in Tyme to take a Place where I might convenientlie here all suche Matters as were there declared. But being there, I have presumed to trouble you with this, crayinge Pardon for troublinge your Lordship with these my rude Lines, I end with my daylie Prayer for your Health, with all Encrease of Honor. *London*, the last of *November*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Francis Woodward.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Earle of *Essex* continues where he did, and the adverse Party much troubled at some smale Fauor or Speach vsed of the Earle, by the Queen. Some think he will be remoued to his own House, or to the Lord *Buckbursts*, Lord Treasurer; for both my Lord Keeper, and my Lady his Wiffe, are sicke.

My Lord Admirall is gon to *Chelsey*, much troubled with a Cold. Monsieur *Charon* had Access to her Majestie, who wold not suffer hym to kneele, caused hym to sitt down very neare her, and read certain Articles he brought from the States. Yt is verely beleued that her Majestie will assure 400 [Lord *Cobham*] to the Lady *Kildare*, vpon the Remoue from this House, which wilbe to Morrow.

My Lord *Harbert* wrytes vnto me, that he wilbe here before *Christmas*, and makes no Doubt but he shall persuaide the Resignation of the Place to you, if you can carry yt, and soe he bids me tell you.

As for your Leaue, I see 600 goe from Court, that hath greater Buifnes in his Head of his own, which keepes hym from doing yours; and as for 200, you know he will not moue yt, but promises to second yt. My Lady *Huntingdon* shews her self willing, but yt is not in her Might to doe yt, without the Assistance of the other two. *Whyteball*, 6 December, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Earle of *Essex* continues very ill, and still at my Lord Keepers; Yesterday her Majestie, God be thanked, in very good Health, remoued to *Richmond*, but dined by the Way at *Putney*. I heare she visited my Lord *Nottingham* at *Chelsey*.

The two Ladys, *Northumberland*, and *Rich*, all in Blacke, were at Court before the Remove; what succes they had with her Majestie, I doe not know; they were humble Suters, to haue the Earle remoued to a better Ayre, and to a more convenient Place, for where he is, he is somewhat straitly lodged, in Respect my Lord Keepers Household is great; a Hope there is, that he shall be remoued affone as he is able, for he is exceeding feeble. My Lady *Essex* rises almost eue-ry Day, by Day light, to goe to my Lord Treasurers, and Sir *John Fortescue*; for to this Court she may not come.

The Lord *Montioy*, presently after the Holidiaies must be gon, the Earle of *Southampton* goes with hym, soe doth Sir *Harry Danvers*.

As yet none is nominated to goe to *Brussels*, for the Matter of Peace. My Lord *Harbert* will be here on *Tuesday* 7 Night.

As for your Leaue, they are loth to offend the Queen, that thinckes *Flushing* in no Safety, when your Lordship is away. At 600 return to Court, I will vrge hym all I may vnto yt. But he is full of his own Buifnes, for 400 [Lord *Cobham*] makes hym beleue he will haue one, and 200 [Sir *Robert Cecill*,] will haue his other Daughter, yet I se no Likelihood in either. 24 [Sir *Walt. Rawleigh*] is sicke still. *London*, 8 Decemb. 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney:

My Lord,

I Haue wrytten this Morning to my Lord *Harbert*, for that *Spannish Amadis de Gaul*, you speake of, and very earnestly desire hym to haue yt sought out. Your Son *Robert* is a young Gallant, who for Witt and Courage, giues all Men Cawse to wonder at his Yeares, God bleſs hym, for he will proue a singuler Man. * My Lady is resolued, that the Earle of *Rutland*, my Lady *Nottingham*; the Lady *Lumley*, shall christen this Child, your Daughter, and I goe about to invite them this Day.

The Earle of *Essex* receaued again the Comunion vpon *Sunday*; sent vnto her Majestie his two Patents of the Horse, and the Ordonance, which her Majestie sent back again; that of the Marshall he keapes, and will during his Liffe. My Lady *Essex*, had Leauē Yesterday to goe to hym, and so she did, but she fownd hym soe weake, as when he was remoued out of his Bed, he was layd on Sheets, his own Strength being decayed and gon; litle Hope there is of his Recouery.

The Lord *Nottingham* is sicke at *Chelsey*, the Lord Keeper sicke at *London*, Sir *John Fortescu* takes Phisicke, Sir *Walter Rawley* hath an Ague; the World suspects hym about the Libels, how iustly I may not iudge of, for God knowes best, all Mens Doings, and will, when please hym reveale yt. I am forced to End, hoping to find the Lord *Rutland* at his House, er he go Abroad, and so to *Chelsey* and the Court. *Baynards* Castell, this *Wednesday* Morning, the 13 *December*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte,

George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney:

My very good Lorde,

FROM *Caron* these Men haue not any Thing as yet, but fear an Alarme because there is such assured Reports, com from *Thenimies* Quarters, that their wilbe an Agreement between her Majestie, and the King, and Archduke; yet howsoeuer the Worlde goe, I do not see the least Appearance, that they will yeld to any Parley, but mainteyne ther Cause, the best they can, wishinge and prayinge continually; that yt might please God soo to dispose of Thinges, that her Majestye would continewe the Course held hitherto with them, against the *Spaniards*. Yf your Lordships Occasions requyre your goinge ouer, as I dowbt not but they wilbe to your good, so do I also assure my selfe of your honorable Fauor in my Behalfe, which I haue euer fownd more then I knowe how to deserue; and pray very instantly to be fully perswaded of my dewtifull Affection, and best Endeouours, to thuttermost of my Habilitie, being sory and affhamed that these Men are so longe in resoluinge vppon your Accounts, which I thinke verely had bin donne, ere this, if they had bin prouyded of Mony; the Want whereof, hath made them vse lyke longnesse with all Men: Sir *Edw. Norrys* haviinge a Gentleman that seweth harde, receavyth good Words, but the rest followeth not, perticularly makinge Account therefore, that all Sutes of lyke Nature, wilbe dispatched together; all here remaynes at one Stay, the Frost continewinge, his Excellencie will vp, and towards the 4 Dayes passe, fearinge lest *Thennimie* attempt somewhat, kepinge his Troupes still together by the *Maese*. They were once ryfinge owt of *Rbees*, but stayed agayne without the Cause yet knowen, only, that yt is thought they in *Berck* refuse to departe, and giue Place to the other, vnlesse they be fully payd all there Arrerages. The

* This was *Robert*, second Earl of *Leicester*, who was indeed a great and singular Ornament to his Country; Vide his Life in the Memoirs of the Family.

Count

Count *Hohenlo*, is com hither, and made Report how all passed, condemning exceedingly the Dutches for their Dealinge; but sweares that the Duke of *Brunswick* is an Ennemy, *tout oultre*, to the *Spaniards*, and would be doinge agayne and proceede vere rowndly, yf others would ioyne and second him; yf their com any Thinge els your Lordship shalbe Pertaker. Sir *Fra. Vere*, will kepe the niewe *Christmas* here, but the *Inglish* Men shalbe helde at the *Briele*, as his Followers say; he kepes most at Home, going but seldom to the Court, busyed chiefly in Matters of Account, which yt seemed cannot be cleared, because boath Sydes pretend Money dew vnto them, and neyther would willingly Part from any. *Haeghe*, this 13 of *Dec.* 1599.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

V P O N *Thursday* last, by her Majesties Command, hearing that the Earle of *Essex* was desperatly sicke, 8 Phisicians of the best Experience, assembled, and consulted what might spedely recouer hym to Health; who sent in Writing their Opinion to her Majestie subscribed by them. That *Salus magis obtanda quam Speranda fuit*. That these 3 Things were required; to haue his Mynd quieted; that he might take Rest; that he might haue Recreation; that he might chaunge the Ayre, for they fownd his Liuer stopped and perished; that his Intrailes and Guttres were exulcerated, that they cold not tell what now to Minister, but gentell Glitters to keape hym cleane within.

Her Majestie very graciously vnderstanding the State he was in, was very pensive and grieved, and sent Doctor *James* vnto hym with some Broth. Her Message was, that he shuld Comfort hymself, and that she wold, if she might with her Honor, goe to visit hym; and it was noted, that she had Water in her Eies when she spoke yt. Some Comfort yt brought to the Earle, but yt is thought and feared, that it comes very late, for Nature is decaied, and he so feeble, that to make his Bed he is remoued vpon Sheetes and Blankets. Her Majesty comanded he shuld be remoued from that Chamber he was in, to my Lord Keepers own Chamber, in the same House. But this After Noone a generall Opinion is held, that he cannot liue many Daies, for he begins to swell, and he Scowres all blacke Matter, as yf the Strength of Nature were quite gon.

600 is gon to Court this After Noone, he sent to see my Lady, and to assure her, that he wold be very earnest for your Return, and doubted not, but that you shuld shortly come ouer. I delivered your Lettre to Mr. Secretary, who received very kyndly the Paines you take to salute hym soe often with your Lettres. Vpon *Tuesday* last, he wrytt vnto you, and Mr. *Gilpin*, as I heare; I doubt not, but he will second hym that moues your Leaue.

Newes is come from *Ireland*, that the Earle of *Ormond*, hath made a Truce with *Tirone*, for a Moneth; that *Tirone* vpon the concluding of yt, had dranke soe much, that he fell into a Bogge from his Horse; a Feare is conceued heare that the Lord of *Delvin* shuld be revolted, but it is not certain. Her Majestie doth graciously vse the Lord of *Donkelly*; a Speach goes, that he shalbe Gouvernor of *Conaught*, but I hard that Sir *Har. Dockrey* shall haue it.

My Lord *Harbert* wilbe here vpon *Tuesday*; I heare that he brought my Lord, and Lady his Mother, to the Earle of *Hertfords* to Dinner, hard by *Ramisbury*; and that a Match is intended between the said Earle, and the Lady *Anne*; by the next you shall heare if it be soe or no. Touching the Christening of your Daughter; the Earle of *Rutland*, is at *Bever* Castell, and continues there till *Candelmas*, to looke to his Auditt, and the State of his Liuinge; my Lady staies it only till my Lord *Harberts* Arriuall, who shalbe Godfather, and then will she invite the Lady *Nottingham*, and the Lady *Lomley*.

Mr.

Mr. *Edmonds*, as I hard, is comanded to prepare hym self, for to goe to *Brussels*, to the *Archduke*, and the *Infanta*, about the Matter of Peace; yt is very like that Comissioners shall meet, and treat about yt. *Baynards Castell*, 15 of *Decemb.* 1599. By Post.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Voice of my Lord of *Essex* being extreme ill, continues, and a brute that her Majestie will come, or hath a Desire to come to see hym; but yt is held, that he will not be able to recover yt.

My Lord *Nottingham* is now at Court, and I will put hym to yt, for the Matter of your Leauē, which he promises faithfully to perform; vpon a Kynd of Hope he conceaues, that if you were here, you wold be the fittest Man to be delt withall, about the Alliance desired. I trust yt will bring you ouer.

Mr. Doctor *Eton* shalbe Bishop of *Ely*; I heare that much of that Land must pass for her Majesties Service, at least 20 Mannors; some thinck the Lord of *Nottingham* shall haue his Gifte of 200*l.* a Yeare from thence. 16 *December*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

My Lady *Warwicke* promises to wryte.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

T Ouching your Lordships Leauē to return, my Lord of *Nottingham* told me, that he had wrytten to your self, how farre he proceeded with her Majestie in yt; and that he wold not giue yt ouer, till he had effected yt. I doe hartely wish yt; for Mr. *Sanford* is here, and tels me, that 9000 [Lord *Herbert*] hath brought 2000 [Earl of *Pembroke*] to be willing to resigne his Place [Lord President of *Wales*] vnto you. Seeing your Lordship cold be content to withdraw your self from *Flushing*; I know no Meanes to doe yt, with soe much Honor, vnto you, as by this Place. I heare that 2000, wilbe here against *St. Georges* Feast, a fitter Tyme cold not be deuised to goe about yt, then at that Present.

My Lord *Harbert*, is not come vp, according to his Apointment, and writes vnto me, that he is sicke of an Ague; but if yt be possible, that he wilbe here before *Christmas* or *New Yeares Day*. There passes most kynd Lettres between hym and 40; such as are shewed to 1500 [Queen] and I find 40, most willing to doe hym any Service. 2000 is very well recouered; he hath not bene soe well these 7 Yeares. All this serves best for your Desire, about his Place.

This After Noone your little Daughter was christned, by the Earle of *Worcester*, the Lady *Nottingham*, and the Lady *Buckhurst*. Her Name is *Barbara*, as your Lordship desired; my Lord of *Worcester* sent his Sonne the Lord *Harbert*, because he waited on the Queen, who ryd Abroad to take the Ayre. My Lady *Nottingham* is sicke of an Ague (which I can witnes, because I saw yt) and sent her Daughter the Lady of *Effingham*; my Lady *Buckhurst* came herself, with my Lady *Neuell*, and *Glemam*; my Lady *Mollins*, she that was Mrs. *Southwell*, the Mayde of Honor, came with my Lady *Effingham*. My Lord *Worcester* sent a very faire Bowle, and a Couer, the like hath not yet bene giuen by any vnto you; my Lady *Nottingham* sent a Bassen, and an Ewre; my Lady *Buckhurst* a very faire Nutt and Cover, I haue not seen a finer Present. One *Keltridge*, my Lady *Huntingdons* Chaplen preached, and christned her; yt was in the great Chamber aboue, where the last was, at your Lordships being here; and the Chamber was in all Points soe well dressed and furnisht, as then yt

+

was

was; the Lords and Ladys came vp the same Way, by the Chappell as they did when your Lordship was here, and euery Place was cleane, sweet, and handsome. The Banquett was in the Gallery prepared by honest Mr. *Cholmley*; the Bord was 7 Yards and a Half long; all the Charges come to xx l. or there abouts, but I never saw yt soe orderly donne. I have troubled your Lordship with these Particulars, for to satisfie you.

My Lord of *Rutland* is at *Bever* Castell; my Lord *Harbert* sicke of an Ague at *Ramisbury*; els the one or thother had been Godfather; My Lady sent to my Lord *Lomley*, but he excused it with very deepe Protestacion of his loue to you; but since my Lady knowes, that he comes not to Church. Mr. *William Sidney*, Mrs. *Mary*, and Mrs. *Katren*, attended to meet the Ladies at there Coches, and brought them vp to my Lady, with an excellent Behauior and Grace.

I went to invite my Lord of *Worcester*, who most honorably tooke yt, as a great Kyndnes. And being at *Chelsey* about the same Buifnes, with my Lady *Nottingham*, I was called into her Bedchamber where my Lord hymself was, I fownd her very weake, but most willing to accept yt by a Deputy. I went to my Lady *Buckburst*, and never fownd soe Kynd a Lady, who was glad to doe my Lady *Sidney* any Fauor or Pleasure. My Lady is greatly pleased, and satisfied with this Honor, they haue donne vnto her this Day. And she comand me to tell you, that you daily giue her Cawse to say, that you are the best Husband in the World, for your Loue and Care towards her, and your Children.

Mrs. *Mary* is grown so tall, and soe goodly of her Yeares, as that your Lordship cannot beleue yt, vnles you saw yt; and surely will proue an excellent Creature. My Lady sees them well taught, and brought vp in Learning, and Qualities, fitt for their Birth and Condicion.

Your Lordship peradventure, may hear from others, of my Lord of *Essex*'s Weaknes; vpon *Wednesday* yt was sayd he was dead, the Bell toled for hym. He was praied for in *London* Churches: Divines watch with hym, and in their Pulpitts pray for hym; but yt hath pleased God to restore hym to some litle Amendment. At Court yt is said he is ill, but not beleued that he is in any Danger. My Lady *Rich* was at Court vpon *Thursday*; her Majestie spake with her, and vsed her very graciously. Her humble Sute was to haue Leauē to see her Lordships Brother before he died; that yt did concern her about the Matters of her Iointer, but I doe not heare that she had leauē to goe; for the same Sute my Lady *Northumberland* makes. My Lady of *Essex* is with hym euery Day from Morning to Night, and then returnes to *Walsingham* House. Mr. Controller had Leauē to goe see hym. His Friends doe very much feare he cannot liue out this Moneth.

At Court, vpon the very white Walles, much Villany hath bene wrytten against 200] Sir *Rob. Cecil*. 1500 [Queen] doth not fend to 1000 [Earl of *Essex*] but thinckes all to be cunning; the Abuses must be great, that keepes away Pitty and Mercy, which was wont to be shewed to hym, and all Men.

My Lady bids me wryte vnto you, that my Lady *Buckburst* had much Speach with her this Day about you, and the loue of my Lord Treasorer * vnto you; and is very desirous to lett you see that he loues you, in all Things that you shall neede his Fauor. Her Ladyship desires you to wryte vnto these her Goships, for indeed they are worthy to haue Thanks.

Mr. *Edmonds* is dispatcht to the *Archduke*, and the *Infanta*, about the Matter of Peace. I heare her Majestie is resoluē to keape *Flushing*; and they say that the *Brill*, is a necessary footing to land for *Holland*, and therefore fitt for her Majestie to keape.

I have troubled your Lordship with a hasty Relation of these Things. *Baynards* Castell, this *Saturday* Night, xxiid of *December*, 1599. *Who am,*

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

* This was the Lord *Buckburst*, after Earl of *Dorset*, the Ancestor to the present Duke of *Dorset*.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

TH E S E Men do still longe to heare from *Caron*, though resolved, as by my former I toucht: From the Deputies sent vnto the Prouinces, nothing yet cometh, which is imputed aswell to the Weather that hindereth Travaylinge, as the slownes of th'Assemblies there in Winter, which makes me not looke for their Returne towards *February*; when as those of *Holland* are to appeere againe with the Townes Resolutions vnto that of late propownded and handled; a Course (as your Lordship knoweth) commonly helde by them to winne Tyme, in Hope that somewhat may fall owt the whylest, that might be to their Advantage; and even so deale they in particular Causes, with such Delayeres as would weary any Man, and move the Patience of him that hath not any Feeling. Sir *Edward Norris* his Sute is in som Sorte ended about his Intertainment, but in that, for the Count and Reckoning, although it be shutt vpp, no Resolution is fully taken, and what the Cause may be, I cannot learn; onely that som of them saie the Want of Money is the Cause, and that, I thinke, makes your Lordship to remayne so longe in such Termes as yt doth; neyther would it doe but good, yf you would please to wryte a fewe Lynes, if not to the General States themselves, (though I take that to be best) then to Thadvocaet *Barnefeld*, to giue him the more Subiect to vrge the Matter forward in Thassembly; and I will still contynue my Course in being as earnest and carefull as conveniently I can. His Excellencie was even ready to haue risen, yf the Frost had contynewed 2 or 3 Dayes longer; and now all remaynes in Termes, as by my last. From the *Haegh*, this 23th of *December*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

TH E Earle of *Essex* is still at my Lord Keepers; some say he is troubled with a Dropsie. Her Majesties Displeasures continue towards him; for her Fauors and Grace are growen cold. Tis feared by his Friends, that yt wilbe longer he shalbe able to recover Grace or Liberty. My Lord *Harberts* Ague keepes him at *Ramesbury*, to his own greatest Greiffe, who desires to be here at this Tyme. Your Lordships Lettre to hym, I will safely send.

At Court, her Majestie hath graced the Dansing and Plaies with her own Presence; and plaid at Cards in the Presence at *Primero*, with the Lord Treasurer, Mr. Secretary, and the Lord *North*. The Court was great and full of Lords and Ladies, and her Majestie came to Chappell. Cc [Countess of *Huntingdon*] willed me to salute you, and to tell you that she finds 1500 [Queen] more cold towards you than was wont, and cold not tell what to make of yt. 900 [Lord *Buckhurst* Lord Treasurer] Wiffe was here vpon *Thursday*, and staid long with my Lady; she had much priuate Speach with her, all tending to this; that your Lordship was one that 900 loued very well; that he wold be glad of your Loue, and to hear often from you. Yt was deliuered with such Assurance, as makes me beleue that 900 wold be glad to embrace you. I am commanded by my Lady, to signifie so much vnto you: And truly, this honorable Visitation is to be taken in very kynd Part: Your Lordship must needs take Notice of it by Lettre, which I desire to deliver, because I wold observe something.

Monfieur *Charon* was at Court Yesterday full of Sorrow, for he finds by the Resolutions here to a Peace for our own good, the Ruin of the States, and the vnited Provinces. He vrges, that this Treaty may be put of for one Yeare longer, till the Return of their Fleet backe again out of *India*. Vpon the Return of Mr.

Edmonds,

Edmonds, yt wilbe knowen who shalbe Comissioners for the Treaty and Conclufion of a Peace.

A Supply of 2000 Men shalbe presently sent to *Ireland*, to strengthen the broken and weake Companies; and yt is said that 3000 shalbe sent to *la Foyle*. My Lord *Gray* desires to comand them, and to haue Sir *Arthur Sauvage*, and Capten *Dawtre* with hym. My Lord *Montjoy* prepares to be ready when he is called vpon. Some Speach their was, as *X* byds me tell you, of hauing of some of the old Companies out of the Garrisons for *la Foile*; but the Lords finding the Way by Sea long and dangerous, the Charges of Shipping and Vitle to be like to grow great, they altered their Purpose; which I am glad of, for some of their Sakes, that liue with you. *Baynards Castell*, 28 of December, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

MY last was of 23, since the which, these Men haue receaved 2 feuerall Dispatches from Monsieur *Caron*, and I one tending to no other Effect, but to assure these Men of her Majesties sincere Meaninge and Care towards them, contynuing one in Affection; and that hitherto there hath bin nothing since *Carons* Cominge to them further about the Treatie, neyther from me vnto the other Side, nor yet talked of any Condictions, but all Things observed and performed with that Respect to Honor and Friendship as apperteyneth; and as there should be dealt with further, so should they be certainlie advertised of all. And such a Care had, when her Majestie should deale, as themselves would thinck vpon or advise, if their own Deputies were presente; and that nothing should be done to their Prejudice in any Sort; which the sayd *Caron* hath enlarged verie particularly in his last Dispatch, and of the pryuate and large Conference he had abowt euery Point with her Majestie, whose gracious Fauor he could not sufficientlie extoll. Also certified of the Forwardnes of Mr. *Edmonds* going to the Archduke, and that he should, ere long, knowe with what Instructions; and the same to be advertised vnto me also, to Thende the States might see that her Majestie would keepe nothing from them. Of the newe Cessacion of Armes in *Ireland*, and other Proceedings, I make Accompt your Lordship is advertised. And to write the ill Newes we had of the Earle of *Essex*'s Extremitie, is nothing pleasant. Here all rests in Termes as afore, both for the Generall and Particular, whereof this Bearer, my Kinsman, Mr. *Carleton*, can say somewhat. From the *Haegb*, this 29 of December, 1599.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin:

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

HER Majestie is in very good Health, and comes much abroad these Holidayes; for almost every Night she is in the Prefence, to see the Ladies dawnce the old and new cowntry Dawnces, with the Taber and Pipe. Here was an exceeding rich *New Yeares* Gift presented, which came, as it were, in a Clowde, no Man knows how; which is neither receued nor rejected; and is in the Hands of Mr. Controller. Yt comes from the poor Earle, the Downfall of Fortune (as it is thought). His Friends doe hope that he shalbe remoued to his own House, or to Mr. Controlers. He begins to recover, for he is able to sit vp, and to eat at a Table. His Lady comes euery Morning vnto hym by 7, and stays till 6; which is sayd to be the full Tyme limited for her abode there.

there. The Ladies, his Sisters, my Lady *Walsingham*, nor his Sonne, haue no Liberty to goe see hym as yet. Many Ministers that made publiq Prayers for hym in their Churches, are comanded to Silence; some, indeed, foolishly forgetting themselues, their doubtfull Speeches tending to Sedition.

The young faire Mrs. *Southwell*, shall this Day be sworn Mayde of Honor. My Lady *Newton* sought yt for her Daughter. It is thought that your Cousen *Gifford* of *Hampshire*, shall marry Mrs. *Onslow*, the Mayde of Honor, and that it is donne by my Lord *Sandes* Procurement.

My Lord *Harbert* is sicke of his Tertian Ague at *Ramesbury*; and the Rumor is here, that the Earle of *Hartford* is married to the Lady *Anne*. Yet *Massenger* protestes vnto me, that he knowes not of yt, but that yt is a Thing desired by the Friends of both Parties.

Mr. Secretary hath bestowed great and many *New Yeares* Gifts this Yeare in Court. Her Majesties Fauor encreases towards hym, soe carefull he is of her Buifnes and Service: And, indeed, the whole Weight of the State lies vpon hym. Some say he doth all good Offices towards the Earle, but her Majesties Indignation cannot yet be remoued. I heare that her Majestie has bestowed vpon 200 [Sir *Robert Cecill*] Sonne, a gallant faire Boy, a Coate, Girdell, and Dagger, Hatt and Feather, and a Jewell to weare in yt, and here he must be to Morrow. For your Return, I will put his Honor in Mynd of you about 10 Dayes hence, that if it be possible, you may be here against the Terme. *Cc* [Countess of *Huntington*] told me, that by your Lettres you haue some Hope to return; but she will hardly belieue that her Majestie will license you in such a Tyme as this is; but yf 200 please, yt may be easily donne.

My Lord of *Nottinghams* Warrant is signed for to pass vnder the Great Seale, 100*l.* a Yeare Chequer Land in Fee Simple, and 100 Marke Duchy Land in Fee Farme. The Truce in *Yreland* is broken. Sir *Arthur Sauvage* returning from *Dublin* toward *Conaught*, with Money and Powder for the Paiment and Provision of those Forces, was fought withall and defeated, hymself forced to escape by Flight. My Lord *Montjoyes* Comission, as Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, is signed, and he is to be gonne by the End of this Moneth. He lookes to be made a Cownsaillor vpon his Departure; at which Tyme 400 [Lord *Cobham*], 40 and 24 [Sir *Walter Rawleigh*], do expect the like Honor. I doe harken after yt, that I may put *cc* [Countess of *Huntington*] in Mynd of you; for yt is bootles to speake of it to 600 [Earl *Nottingham*], or 200 [Sir *Robert Cecill*], they being otherwise ingaged.

My Lord *Gray* hath sought to haue the Comand of the Forces that shall land at *La Foile* from her Majestie here; which my Lord *Montioy* doth oppose, as a Thing dishonorable vnto hym, and he is like to prevaile; soe that some Vnkindnes growes between them.

Your Lordship shall doe well to embrace the Loue of 900 [Lord *Buckburst*] who is able to doe you many Pleasures. Wryte often vnto hym, and I pray you let me be the Deliuerer. *Richmond*, this *Twelue Eue*, the 5 of *January*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

WE long here much to knowe what wilbe sayd to Mr. *Edmonds*, who is thought to haue bin with the Cardinal, and receayd an Aunswere ere this; whereof, and for what Cause Sir *Robart Drury* was sent into *France*: If your Lordship heare afore me, I beseech youe let this Bearer bring such as youe shall haue; a chief Cause of my Writinge, being to giue him Occasion to com to *Flusbinge*. All goeth here after the olde Wont; the States meet and debate of many Things, but resolute little; and his Excellencie maketh Warres against the

the Crowes and Owles daily, and now and then seekes for a Hare after the *Spanish* Fascion, with such a Number of Bells, as would start and Fray all the Hares in the Contrie, yf he should vse yt often. In *Freeſland* there is old diſputing about the Contributions, and ſome of them metinge cannot diſgeſt the *Hollanders* Greatnes. *Groeninghen* and the Lands are alſo ſtill at ſquare, and will not bring in their Dew, ſo as another Courſe muſt be taken ere longe, or els wil com ſhort in Thexpenſes, yf the Charge of the Camps ſhould ryſe ſo hye, as yt did the laſt Yere; whereof I cannot yet get the Particulars, though I ſeeke hard for yt; and when I ſhall light theiron, will not forget your Lordſhip, as I do not alſo otherwiſe, Opportunitie ſo ſerving. From the *Haeghe*, this 8th of *January*, 1599.

Your good Lordſhips, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Rowland Whyte, Eſq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

SIR *John Forteſcu*, vpon *Monday* laſt, called me vnto him, and told me that the Queen was much preſſed to ſell *Oteford* Houſe, but that her Maieſtie cold not be brought to conſent vnto it; yet ſoe farre they preuailed, that ſhe was content they ſhuld make a ſecond Survey of it, and to certefie her in what State they fownd it. By the Lord Treasuſers Warrant, a Comiſſion is graunted to that End, and Word is brought to my Lady from *Oteford*, that there are many Carpenters, Glaciers, Maſons, Smiths, and Worckmen, viewing it, againſt the Comiſſioners doe meet, which wilbe vpon *Monday* next. I humbly beſought Sir *Jo. Forteſcu* to lett me know who they were that ſoe earneſtly followed it, and what there Purpoſe was. His Answer was this: That he ſaw no Reaſon why any ſhuld haue it before your Lordſhip, who had long ſought it, and now had the Keaping of it. He wiſhed me to let you know ſoe much, and that you ſhuld do well to deſire it at the Queens Hand as others wold giue, for the Reaſons aboue named, but neither told me who it was, nor their Drifte. I vrged to know if ther were any Sute made for the Parke; he proteſted that if there were, he knew it not. Your Lordſhip ſees that it is now full Time to take the Allarum, for ſurely it muſt be my Lord Treasuſer, or my Lord *Cobham*, and in your Abſence they will goe about to gett it away. There Purpoſe is ſurely either vpon the Survey of the Houſe, if the Queen will not repaire it, to make her an Offer for it, and ſoe withall to buy of her, the whole Mannor and Roialty, or els to buy the Houſe, and to take the Parke in Leaſe or Feefarme.

Mr. *Johns* hath bene here with my Lady, and offers to lay down 4000 l. towards the Purchase of the Mannor and the Houſe, if your Lordſhip will giue him Leaue to joine with you in it, and ſoe to giue it ſome Croſſe; for her Maieſtie will harken to her Profit.

Yf your Lordſhip meane to liue in *Kent*, you ſhould not part with ſoe great an Honor and Comand as *Oteford*, for by it, you ſhalbe euer able to haue many Freeholders at your comand, which in a Mans own Cowntrey is ſpecially to be regarded. I feare this will croſs your Return, but in any Caſe write to the Queen.

My Lady is reſolued now to goe to Sir *Jo. Forteſcu*, to know what the Meaning of this might be, aſſoon as he comes from Court; ſhe will alſoe goe to the Lady *Buckburſt*. Her Ladyſhip deſires you not to part with your Right to any Body, you are young, and likely to enioy it long; you ſhall at any Time be able to compownd with them if they have it. *Baynards Caſtell*, xj of *January*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lorde,

YOUR Lordships great Packett, by the Post of the Last of *December*, I have receued, with Letters to my Lady *Huntingdon*, my Lord and Lady *Pembroke*, Lord *Harbert*, Lord of *Worcester*, Lord *Gray*, Lord *Cobham*, Sir *Ed. Dier*, Sir *Har. Carey*, and Sir *Ed. Vuedall*, which are safely delivered. They that are in Court promis to make Answer, and from *Ramesbury* something wilbe said. My Lord *Harbert* is recovered, and purposes to be here vpon *Tuesday* next; my Lord *Southampton*, my Lord *Effingham*, and Sir *Charles Danvers*, are at *Ramesbury*.

Capten *Ogle* was at Court with my Lord Treasurer, Mr. Secretary, and Sir *Jo. Stanhope*; I will enquire if he deliuered your Lettres.

Touching your Leave, I moved Mr. Secretary about it, and told him the Terme drew neare, when I deliuered vnto him your Lettre. His Answer was, that he wold take a Time to deale with the Queen in it, and what her Pleasure was, he wold by his Lettre signifie vnto you. My Lady sent him 2 Bore Pies, and will goe to him affone as he comes to *London*. He returned my Lady, by Mr. *Bird* who presented them, many Thanckes, but not one Word of your Leau.

I fownd a Time, when my Lord of *Nottingham* was at good Leisure; and besoght him to have your Leau in Remembrance, for the Terme drewe neare, and many priuat Buisnes of your own wold require your Presence. He told me that Mr. Secretary and he were resolued to doe it, but they thought it best to stay till they hard from Mr. *Edmonds*, what the Archduke wold doe for the Matter of Peace; and very deeply protested, that the Queen had a very gracious good Opinion of you, and your Sufficiency to doe her Service. That vpon your Return, he wold acquaint you with some Things which wold be a Comfort vnto you, but he wold not write it, nor let me know it.

To my Lady *Warwicke* I deliuered your Packett, she will send you Answer, when she hath spoke with the Queen, who hath delt with the Lord *Cobham* about the Marrieng of the Lady *Kyldare*, soe that it is in a Sort held as good as concluded.

My Lord *Montjoy* will take his Leau vpon *Sunday*; all this Weeke the Lords mett in Cownsell about the Dispatch of him and the *Irish* Service. The Queen lends him 3000*l.* to be repaid when she shall demand it; and he shall haue 6000*l.* to raise 200 Horse for him self: This Money for Horse is leauied vpon Recufants, Lawyers, Auditors, Receiuors, and Officers of the *Exchequer*; from some 30*l.* from others 15*l.* as they shalbe able. His full Army shall be in List 12 Thousand Fote, and 12 Hundred Horse, 5000 are now leuied to make the Army compleate. It seemes it is ordred that the Warre shalbe defensive, for to *La Foile* shall goe 3000 Men, vnder Sir *Harry Dockrey*; to *Monster* 3000, vnder Sir *George Carew*; the rest vpon the Frontiers of *Vlster*. In *Conaught* shall only a Garrison be placed, in *Galway*, and *Athlone*, to defend the Townes. The Lord of *Klenriccard* shalbe cheiffe Comissioner there.

I humbly besoght cc [Countess of *Huntington*] to put the Queen in Mind of you; she told me that she wold, though she fownd it wold be to no Purpose, for many others looked for it that were present, and had great Credit, and great Friends, with the Queen. It is beleued that Sir *John Stanhope*, shall be against the Terme Chancellor of the Duchy; for Mr. Secretary is by the Queen warned to provide him another Howse. His litle Howse, ioyning to the Lord *Burghleys*, his Brothers Howse, he hath lett out, and remoued all his Stuff away; either Sir *Ant. Cope* hath it, or the imperiall Cownt *Arundell*.

The Earle of *Essex* recovers; his Gift is not accepted in Court, the Queen is still very angry at him; he shalbe removed to the Lord Archbishops, but many thincke it wilbe to the *Towre*. The Lady *Rich* earnestly followes her Desire to have

have Leauē to goe see him ; she writes to her Majestie many Lettres, sends many Jewels, many Presents. Her Lettres are read, her Presents receued, but no Leauē granted. The Lady *Lester* sent the Queen a rich *New Years* Gift, which was very well taken. The Lady *Northumberland* was in Court, she spoke with the Queen, complained of the litle Meanes she had to live, and besought her Majesties Fauor. The Earle of *Northumberland* is a perpetuall Courtier ; and familiar with Sir *Walter Rawley* at Cards.

Mrs. *Fitton* is sicke, and gon from Court to her Fathers. Mrs. *Onslow* doth exceed the rest in Bravery, which is noted. Mrs. *Southwell* is now one of the Number. *Baynards* Castell, this *Saturday* Morning, 12 *January*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THIS Matter of *Oteford* very much troubled me, which made me carefully harken what the Drifte of it may be, and this I heare, which I know is true : Some xiiij Daies past, Sir *John Fortescu* directed his Lettre to the Officers of the Worck, signefieng that it was the Queens Pleasure, they should repaire to *Oteford* and *Dartford* in *Kent*, and truly survey the State of both the Howses, and to certefie what Charge will repaire the one and the other, and withall make a Valuacion what they will be worth, to be sold, if her Majestie will not repaire them ; for if no indifferent Somme will serve the Turn, her Majestie is resolved to pull them down, and to haue the Stuff of all Kind brought to the Repairing and Building of *Greenwich* and *Ellam*, saue soe much as the Officers shall thincke more necessary to be sold there, as chargeable to be carried. They were by the same Lettre directed to attend my Lord Treasurer, and soe they did, who told them, that he cold say nothing vnto them, but that they shuld goe forward with the Service, which his Cosen *Fortescu* had in Commandment from her Majestie to see donne. I spoke with the Comtroller of the Worckes, who tels me, that the Surveior and he wilbe at *Oteford* vpon *Tuesday* next, and stay till *Saturday*, and acquainted me with all this I haue written.

I know your Lordship will not be sorry to haue the Howse puld down, whether sold, or to be sent to *Ellam* or *Greenwich*, for as long as it stands, it wilbe a hard Matter to procure a further Stafe in the Parke, but being taken away, I doubt not, but you or others will haue a long Lease, or a Feefarm, in it.

Sir *Walter Rawley* is here, and his Advise taken for the Vitling and Maning of *Ireland*, which shalbe a defensue Warre. Her Majesties Hart is more and more hardned towards the Earle of *Essex*. Our chief Commissioner for the Treaty is in a Sorte knownen to be the Lord Treasurer : Others are not named, till it be seen what Kind of Men they make Choise of on the other Side. *Richmond*, this *Monday*, xiith of *January*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Y^T is advertised out of *Ireland*, that the Lord of *Delvin* hath slaine 500 Rebels that came to assault him in his Castell. My Lord of *Essex* hath the Liberty of the Gallery and Garden graunted vnto him, but he is not able to take the Benefitt of itt, for he hath a Cold ; but the Swelling in his Leg is almost gonne. My Lady *Sands* goes very often to *Walsingham* Howse, to see how

how the Ladies doe there. His Sonne is returned to *Eton*, without seeing his Lord and Father ; here is no Incklig of Grace towards him.

From Mr. *Edmonds* here is yet no Newes come, which the Queen is angry at. Yf the Comissioners can be drawen to come into *England*, and treat of the Peace, Mr. Secretary shalbe cheiffe Comissioner, and haue the Honor of the Service ; but if they will not come, then doth Mr. *Edmonds* goe to the *French* King, for to desire a Place to meet in, and there my Lord Treasurer shalbe cheiff Comissioner, and pass the Sea, when it is knowen what other Comissioners are by the *Infanta* chosen : Here will be nominated more, that may equall them. A secret Speach I hard, that the Queen may be drawen to come to *Canterbury*, and soe, if the Conference be at *Bullein*, Mr. Secretary may make a Step over, and not be long away.

My Lord *Harbert* I beleue wilbe at Court this Night, who will doe all he may to bring you ouer, and I will press him vnto it. It is said that Sir *William Woodhouse* wold faine marry the rich Widdow *Pranell*, richly left in Deed ; but some say she will have none of him. *Baynards Castell*, 16 *January*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

THOUGH yours of the 12th, received the 14th, requireth no great Answer, yet sendinge this presente Bearer abowte som small Busynes to *Middleborgh*, I would not leave your Lordship vn saluted, and withall to sartinie, that Yesterday Night, verie late, his Excellencie receiued the Tidinges that the Count *Lodwick* had surprized the Towne of *Wachtendonck*, at 2 of the Clock after Midnight, 500 of his Men beinge on the Walles, ere they within tooke Thalarme, havinge lighted on so fitt a Time ; also that a Companie of Horse, with som fewe Foote of that Garrison, were Abroad, seeking for Adventures, and onely 50 or 60 Solgiars at Home with the Gouvernour, who lyinge in the Castle, defended the same som 2 Howers, but the Frost makinge Passage over the Ditches, though there were 3 Waters abowte it ; after the Gouvernour was shott thorough the Cheekes, the Defendants sought to save them selves, and so was taken, all spoiled and ransomed. And nowe is there Order taken to put into that Towne a stronge Garrison of Fote and Horse, with all Kind of Provision and Amunition, with what ells necessarie, beinge, as your Lordship knoweth, a Place of Strength and Importance, and no greate Likelihood that Thennemy will bring any Forces to attempte Recouerie of it againe so sowne ; but that it shalbe provided to hould them Touth a good While. Those that were mutined in *Hainont* continewe, and increase Dailie in Number, admitting none vntill they swere on the Crucifix, that they wilbe trewe and hold together, vntill they be satisfied of the last Penny dewe vnto them by the King of *Spaine*. The Garrison in *Berck* contineweth in Alteracion ; and if *Cleveland* Newes be trewe, then is there more com vnto them, whatsoeuer they purpose further. From the *Haegh*, this 16 of *January*, 1599.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

I Receued a Lettre from Mr. *Gilpin*, who writes to me, that the States of 2 Evills will chuse the least, desiring rather to have her Majesties Fayour, and want the Men, then hazard the Los of one and other. His Excellency
I
vrgeth

vrgeth the States, that the new Levies, and Providing of Necessaries, may be hastned; meaning, as itt seemes, to be doing with the *Amirante* before he looks for itt: Ytt is most certen that the Princes of the Empire, by there Deputies, are mett, with an Intent to take Order against the *Spaniards* Outrages, against the Subiects of the Empire; who haue, and doe make daily Complaints, refusing flatly to contribute any more towards the *Hungarian* Warrs, vnles they be defended at there owne Homes: It wilbe seene, before long, whatt will becom of itt. And now having nothing more to aduertise your Lordship of at this Present, butt that the Report comes still certen from *Brussels*, that the Infanta shall not have the *Lowe Cuntries*; and therefore the States of *Brabant* are in great Perplexity for the Othe they haue taken. From *Flushing*, this 18th of *January*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MY Lady was Yesterday with Mr. Secretary, I never saw hym vse any Lady with more Respect; but for your Leaue he protested vnto her, that her Majestie wold in no Sort, suffer your Return, till some End were seen in this Treaty of Peace; that assone as Mr. *Edmonds* returned, yt wold be known; that the Queen looked for hym, and was somewhat displeased she hard nothing thence, and thought you cold not be here this Term; he gaue my Lady his Word, you shuld be here before *Easter Terme*. My Lord Admirall, and my Lady *Warwicke*, are in the self same Opinion.

Here is a Speach that we shall haue a Parlement, how soone is not yet known, tis thought the Wytts shall be at this Terme. I am, and wilbe wakeful in that Point of Honor for you, which the Lord of *Nottingham* doth foe confidently assure, wilbe donne in a Parlement. I must vrge all, I can to haue you called Home by wrytt, which wold be a great Honor for you, as I thincke; but herein I beseech your Lordship, send me your Pleasure and Direction. The Earl of *Essex* is recovered, and able to walke in a great Chamber; no Hope of Liberty appears. *Baynards Castell*, this *Saturday*, 19 of *January*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

HER Majestie dined this Day at *Chelsey*, at my Lord of *Nottinghams*, yt is thought she will stay there till *Monday*; she tooke with her, but the Lord of *Worcester*, Sir *John Stanhope*, and 2 or 3 Ladies. Thither are gon 200, 400, [Lord *Cobham*] and 24. An Opinion is held, that Cownsaillors and Offices shalbe made, and bestowed there, but I will not beleue yt. The Lord Treasurer, the Lord Keeper, Mr. Chancellor, were going to *Richmond*, but staid till they see what the Queen will doe, and to Morrow, they will goe where her Majestie wilbe. My Lady *Rich* went to *Richmond* to Day, but lost her Labor, for her Majestie was ready to come away to *Chelsey*, she can yet obtain no Leaue to see the Earle of *Essex* her Brother.

I vnderstand there is some vnkyndnes growen between 900 [Lord *Buckhurst* Lord Treasurer] and 400 about the Matter of *Oteford*. I cannot tell what to make of yt; the Officers are not yet returned.

My Lord *Harbert* coming vp towards the Court, fell very sicke at *Newbery*, and was forced to goe backe again to *Ramisbury*. Your Pies were very kyndly

V O L. II.

T t

accepted

accepted there, and exceeding many Thanckes returned. My Lady *Pembroke* desires you to send her speedely ouer some of your excellent Tobacco. *Baynards* Castell, this *Saturday* Night late, 19 *January*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

YOUR Lordships Lettre to Mr. Secretary, and my Lord Treasurer, I read and must needs greatly comend your Discretion shewed in them; I made them up, and delivered them myself to their own Hands. Mr. Secretary sent for me to his Bedchamber and asked me yf I were acquainted with the Contents of your Lettre to hym; I answered that your Lordship by your Lettre to me, had made me priuy to the Matter of *Oteford*. That is, said he, the cheiffe Points of his Lettre to me, but haue you deliuered to no Body els, any Lettre; I told hym, that I had to my Lord Treasurer. Yt is then well, and although these Matters pertain not to my Place; I will lett the Queen know as much as Sir *Robert Sidneys* Desires. Then I told how long you had bene a Suter for yt, what great Offers you made for her Majesties good, which wold not be harkned vnto; and how, that now in your Absence a Course was taken to wrong you, and Disgrace you, hauing nothing els in *England*, by her Majesties Gifte, but that. He demanded what offer you made; I answered, that your Offer, was of two Kynds, for the Howse, if her Majestie wold sell yt, 1800 *l.* for the Parke to haue a longe Lease, with a reasonable Number of Deere, x *l.* a Yeare, and a Fine; without Deere, xx *l.* a Yeare, and 500 Marke Fine. But what her Majesties Officers of her Workes, will find the House to be worth, is not yet knowen, for they haue not returned their Certificat; well said he, let me see the Offers you will make, and I will acquaint the Queen, and dout not, but she will be pleased to prefer Sir *Robert Sidney* before any others, and so he bid me tell you.

I attended a fitt Tyme to speak to my Lord Treasurer, when all Suters were gon from hys Chamber, and sent his Honor in Word, that from you I desired to speake with hym; but answer was returned, that he was busy. He is now in Town, and this Day was not to be spoken withall, because he lay a Bed to sweat.

Yesterday I watched 40 going abroad, and yt was my good Fortune to find hym all alone, and had this Conference with hym; that your Lordship willed me to comend you very kyndly vnto hym, and to impart a Matter of some Moment vnto hym, that concerned you. That your Lordship reposed soe great Trust in his honest Loue towards you, that if he wold not imbrace yt, you did assure your self he wold conceale yt, and not speake of yt. Then I began with the long Sute you made for *Oteford*; with the new Course now taken in your Absence, to press the Queen to part with the House, to make the Way more open for the Parke; that your Lordship did not desire yt, but in geiving as any other wold doe, if he wold please to receue your Offers, and acquaint the Queen with them. If her Majestie did prefer you, before others, your Lordship wold, when yt was effected, bestow on my Lady his Wiffe, 4 faire Mares; his Answer was this; because, I know you honest and discreet, I will tell you a Secrett. Either, said he, in *Christmas* Holidiaies, or since, I was by, when 900 [Lord *Buckhurst* Lord Treasurer] and 100, perswaded the Queen to do away some of her great Houses that were chargeable the keaping; and were past repairing; which Motion was vnpleasing vnto her, and angerly asked what Houses they ment. They named *Oteford*, and *Dartford*, in *Kent*, and others in other Cownties. But her Majestie nothing pleased at them, they besought her, that they might haue leaue to send the Officers of the Workes to view them; her Majestie should than find what wold repaire them, and what they are worth to be puld down. But she sayd, that wold be too chargeable; yet being pressed by them, she

she was contented they shuld be viewed ; and gaue Comandment, that nothing more shuld be donne, till her Pleasure were knowen. Then said he, I fownd a Nobleman very desirous to embrace this, if yt went forward, one that for his own Sake, I doe nothing soe much Regard, as I doe Sir *Robert Sidney*, but prefer hym much before hym, yet for his Friends Sake, and named 200 [Sir *Robert Cecil*] ; I may not openly take a Thing in Hand against hym. But this I will doe, I will priuately acquaint the Queen with an offer you shall make, and tell her the Disgrace she shall offer vnto my Cousen *Sidney*, if being imploid in her Service, she suffer others to benifitt themselves by his Losses ; and I cold wish said he, that my Lady *Sidney* did come to Court, in the Absence of her Husband, and deliver vnto the Queen a Petition ; she must be iealous of *Oteford*, considering the Corse is taken in his Absence ; and sure I am, that *c c* [Countess of *Huntington*] will bring her to the Queen ; this if yt doe not prevaile for you, yt will assuredly kepe others from hauing of yt. Now said he, that I haue delt openly, and plainly with you, use yt with Discretion, for the furtherance of his Service, that you honer soe much. I most humbly thanked hym for his soe frendly and honorable Advise vnto me, and wold make of yt the best Benefit I cold, for your Good. Then finding hym disposed to walke longer, the Morning being soe faire, I tooke the Tyme, and besought hym to giue me Leauē to make a Ghese of that Nobleman, he named, and soe I did, and named 400 [Lord *Cobham*] and withall told hym, what Vowes and Protestacions he made vnto you, before your last Departure out of *England*, that he wold never deale in the Matter of *Oteford* against you ; and since to my Lady *Warwicke* swore, that he neither did, nor wold goe about to wrong you ; but I see how much he degenerats from true Nobility. At these Words of myne he was much amased, and I fownd by his Cowntenance he greatly misliked soe faithles Proceedings. This was the Substance of our long Walke together ; you may doe well to send hym Thanckes ; but in no Case, to take Notice from me, of 400 by Name ; for indeed, though by Circumstances, I must know he ment hym, yet he wold not name hym to me.

Now I attend the Certificat, that the Officers of the Works shall deliuer vp, which will not be till *Friday* or *Saturday*, yet by Conference with some 2 or 3 of them, I find they valew the Howse at 2000 *l.* or there abouts ; but will vndertake to repaire yt, fitt for the Queen to lay in yt, for 1000 *l.* And this I observe, that the cheiffe Worckmen haue bene with 400, and he with them at 100 [Sir *John Fortescue*, Chancellor *Exchequer*] and he desires yt. Yt was told me this After Noone, that 400 is iealous of 900, that he wold haue yt for hymself ; and that 400 protested, he shuld pay well for yt, er he shuld haue yt. Here is such cunning and packing, that I cannot tell what Service to doe you hearein. I haue myne Eies open to there Doings, and I hope my Lady will take the Paines to goe to Court.

Sir *John Fortescu* promises me the Copie of the Certificat, which when I haue, I will with *James* conferre what Offers we shall make, and deliuer them to Mr. Secretary, to *c c*, to 40, which some of them will acquaint the Queen withall ; I perceue the Officers of the Workes had rather yt were repaired then puld down.

By the next you must needs wryte to Sir *John Fortescu*, and desire the Continuance of his Fauor towards you in this Sute, since he promised yt vnto you, these many Yeares. But in our Offers for the House, we will ioine our Offers for the Parke, that the one may help the other. All the Officers of the Workes, will vndertake to make 2000 *l.* of the House, but I haue no Skill in these Matters ; your Lordship may doe well to comand *Golding*, and *James*, and *Kerweyn*, to take Paines, and be well advised what you shall doe in the Matter of the House, that we may proceade in yt. But your Servants of *Kent*, haue gotten such an vse, that when they are in *London* but 3 Dayes, they steale Home ; but they must be comanded to attend your Sarvice. I wryte this, because I haue fownd by Experience, the Harme that such Carelesnes hath brought to your priuate Estate ; though there be Emulacion and Jarrs between them, yet ought they not in your publiq Service to shew yt.

Now

Now I return to Mr. Secretary again; when I had ended for *Oteford*, I told his Honor, that by your Lettre I vnderstoode, but more particularly by your Servant that brought yt, that your Lordship fownd a great Distemper in your self all this Wynter, and your Body full of Paines, which was feared wold turn to some further Harm, if by Phisicke this Spring, yt were not looked vnto; that the Ayre of *Flushing* was vnfitt for yt. That your Lordship humbly desired his Honor to moue the Queen for your Leaue, and the Cause why you foe greatly desired yt; this was his Answer, that till yt were seen, what this Peace wold come vnto, he fownd her Majestie resolved not to grant yt; but Mr. *Edmonds* was daily expected; if then he saw Cause to moue yt, he wold, but against *Easter*, he made no Doubt but you shuld be here; and with this he ended, that he was very sorry to heare you were not well.

Her Majestie, God be thancked, is very well; vpon *Tuesday* in the After Noone, my Lord *Montioy*, tooke his Leaue of her, but was not made Cownsaillor; yt is reserved till his Return. Capten *Stafford*, that is lame, at my Lord of *Nottingham*s Motion, was by her Majestie knighted, and made of the Cownsaill in *Ireland*; nothing to the Lord *Mountioys* liking.

My Lord of *Southampton* goes ouer to *Ireland*, hauing only the Charge of 200 Foote and 100 Horse. My Lord *Gray* hath sent hym a Challenge, which I heare he answered thus. That he accepted yt; but for the Weapon and Place, being by the Lawes of Honor to be chosen by hym, he wold not preferr the Combat in *England*, knowing the Danger of the Lawes, and the litle Grace and Mercy he was to expect, if he ran into the Danger of them. He therefore wold lett hym know, er yt were long, what Tyme, what Weapon, and what Place he wold choose for yt.

My Lady *Egerton* died vpon *Monday* Morning; the Lord Keeper doth sorrow more, then the Wisdom of foe great a Man ought to doe. He keapes priuat, hath desired Iudge *Gawdy*, to sitt in *Chancery*, and yt is thought that he will not come Abroade this Terme. Besides, he is greatly discontented, that his House is made a Prison of foe long Continuance, for the Earl of *Effex* hath remained there, these 17 Weekes. His Lordship is very well recovered; the World now attend what shalbecom of hym, some verely beleue, he shalbe brought to the Starre Chamber this Terme. The Ladies, his Sisters, can preuaile nothing at Court. Now is arrived my Lady *Lester*, his Mother, who is come vp of Purpose to be a Petitioner for her Sonnes Liberty. My Lord *Harbert*, in his last Lettre to me, wishes you here about the Matter you wrote of in *Wales*; he is fallen to haue to haue his Ague again, and no Hope of his being here, before *Easter*, which I am sorry for. *Baynards Castell*, this *Thursday*, the 24 *January*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MY Lord *Montioy* is dispatcht; and her Majestie, when he brought all his Company to kisse her Hands, gaue them particularly and generally Admonitions and Lessons. My Lord Keeper, since the Death of his Wiffe, is very priuate, and mournes her Loss. My Lord of *Effex*, as I heare, went to comfort hym, being in the same Howse. Vpon *Friday* there was no Starr Chamber kept, and a great Miss of hym in *Chauncery*. Her Majestie sent to comfort hym; and, as I heare, to tell hym, that the publiq Service must be preferred before priuat Passions. My Lord of *Effex*, is well recouered; my Lady *Lester*, as I heare, is gon this Day towards the Court, to see that her Majestie wilbe pleased he may be remoued to a better Ayre. How she preuailes, you shall know by the next.

From

From Mr. *Edmonds* hymself, no Word is come since his Arriuall with the *Infanta*. The Archduke sent his own Coach for hym to *Brussels*, and he is extraordinarily respected ; but there is nothing directly from hymself.

For *Oteford*, the Officers of the Works haue not yet returned their Certificat, as 100 this Day assures me ; but, he said, they will vndertake to Repaire yt fit for her Majestie to lie in yt, for 1000 *l*. Therefore, said he, yt were pittie foe faire a House shuld be puld down. I replied, that your Desire euer was, her Majestie wold be pleased to doe foe ; but, if she did otherwise, in Respect, as you are the Gardian of yt, you might be preferd before another. 900 [Lord *Buckburst*] whatsoeuer he meant by yt, gaue yt out in publiq, that he wold neither medle nor make in yt. Your Lettre to hym, but especially that of 200, which 400 [Lord *Cobham*] is acquainted withall, doth discourage them, who thought to haue carried it away in a Clowde. I will haue an Eye how it is proceeded in ; but when we are most secure, yt may be carried away. The safest Way is, to acquaint her Majestie with your humble Desire to haue yt, as any other shall giue for yt, if she be pleased to part with yt at any Tyme. Her Majestie being ouer possessed with yt, she will not forgett yt, or giue yt from you.

I heare that Sir *John Stanhope*, shall surely be the Chancellor of the Duchy ; he attends hard at Court, and your Lordship is beholding vnto hym. Even now I open a Lettre from my Lord *Harbert* to me, who saies, that he hath a continuall Paine in his Head, and finds no Manner of Ease, but by taking of Tobacco. He wills me to comend hym to you, and to signifie, that you cannot send hym a more pleasing Gifte then excellent Tobacco. The like Request I made from my Lady *Pembroke*. *Baynards Castell*, this Saturday Night, 26 January, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

Touching your Leauē, yt is not to be dealt in till towards *Easter*, as you know. Touching *Oteford*, my Lady *Warwicke* hath an Offer to present to the Queen, for to add your 2 Sonnes Liues to yours ; you to be at the Repairing of the Pale, to giue yearely, your Fee included, xx *l*. and to keepe that Number of Deere that shalbe now found to remayne (165 being taken away the last Yeare by the Lord of *Nottinghams* Warrant). My Lady likes yt well, and will take a fitt Tyme to present yt. Your Officers are come vp, and haue bene with my Lady. An Offer shalbe made to Morrow, and agreed vpon by vs all, for the Howse and Parke without Deere, which shall be deliuered to Mr. Secretary, and others, to consider of; if her Majestie wilbe pleased to part with the House, or els the Parke without yt, seeing it is a Foote, my Lady is resolved to goe on, by the best Meanes she can deuise to bring yt to some End. As for a Present to be giuen to the Queen, my Lady *Warwicke* is of Opinion, and foe is my Lady of *Huntingdon*, that first her Majestie shalbe moued in yt, and then the Present, as Occasion may be offred, shalbe giuen.

Mr. *Edmonds* is gon to *Paris* ; The Peace goes forward to the exceeding Contentment of the *Infanta*, and all the People of those Partes. The Comissioners there appointed, are : 1, The Amirante of *Arragon* ; 2, The *Spanish* Embassador ; 3, *Richardott*, and the Secretary of State. The Place of meeting to be in *France*, about *Bullen*. A Rumor goes, that a *Spanish* Agent shall remain here, during the Treaty of Peace ; the Tyme is thought wilbe in *March*. As yet I doe not heare, who shalbe sent hence to treat of this Peace ; my Lord Treasurer is not half well, and Mr. Secretary cannot be spared.

My Lord *Montioy* is gon, and had 100 Horse, to accompany hym out of this Town. My Lord of *Southbampton* going is vncertain, for yt is thought that

her Majestie allowes yt not. Upon *Sunday* last, the Lords satt in Cownsell, at my Lord Keepers Chamber in Court; vpon *Sbroue Monday*, in the Fornoone they were with the Queen; in the After Noone they satt in the Cownsell Chamber from 3 in the After Noone, till Half an Howre past 9 at Night. Yt was thought to be about the Earle of *Essex*; for all this While, Mr. Attorney Generall attended the Lords in all Counsells and Meetings. Vpon *Tuesday* the Lords came to *London*. Yt is resolued vpon, that the Earle of *Essex* shalbe called to the Starre Chamber; Yeasterday yt shuld haue bene, and in the Star Chamber was put vp a Raile, to keape the Press from hym, where he shuld haue stoode. The Expectacion was great, but yt was put of, till *Wednesday* next; and then it is verely beleued it shalbe. Upon *Thursday* last, my Lady his Wiffe was comand-ed to forbear coming vnto hym any more, till her Majesties further Pleasure were knowen, which was to her an exceeding Greiffe, she wept pitifully. The Earle hath recouered his Health, and I heare walks in the Garden at *Yorke* House, in a Cloth Gown, Cloth Jerken, Cloth Hose, Cloth Stokins, Cloth Mittins; when he hath bene at his Triall, your Lordship shall heare what is donne as amply as I can vnderstand yt by others; for I meane not to be at yt my self. Yt is truly advertised, that the Lord *Burke*, and his Brother, are slaine in *Ireland*. *Baynards* Castell, this *Saturday* Night, 9 *February*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

YOURS to Mr. Secretary was deliuered; but I vnderstand, that in this intended Peace the Time doth not serue to stand vpon, or to demand all what may be fitt or necessary, because it wold then move them to doe the like, who are willing to assent to all reasonable Condicions. Mr. *Lomines* tels me, that Mr. Secretary hath written vnto you of this Peace, and how farre Mr. *Edmonds* hath proceeded. Our Commissioners are not yet nominated; the Lord Treasurer saies that it hath not bene seen, that one of his Place hath gon out of the Land, to treat of any Buifnes. Mr. Secretary cannot in any wise be spared, but it is thought that Things are so agreed vpon already, that a full Direction may be geuen here, to them that shall goe, how to conclude it. Especially that the Secretary *Vereken* is arriued, who shall haue Access to her Majestie vpon *Sunday*, to cleer all Doubts. Mr. *Edmonds* is not returned out of *France*, but Howrely looked for; the Place holds of meeting to be *Bullen*, the Day the 16 of their *March*; soe that our Comissioners must hasten away, who are not yet knowen, but assone as *Vereken* hath spoken with her Majestie, they wilbe apointed. Yt is thought my Lord *Cobham* wilbe one.

Vpon *Friday* last it was once resolued that the Earle of *Essex* shuld haue bene called to the Starchamber, but by her Majesties own Comandment it was put of till another Day. The World expected it wold haue bene Yesterday, being the next Day after the Terme; and Preparacion was made for it in the Starchamber, both for his Diet, and Place to stand in. Upon *Wednesday* Morning, very early, Multitudes of People assembled to haue seen or hard his Triall; but by Mr. Secretaries only Care it was hindred, and I will tell yow how: Vpon *Monday* Night, betwen 11 and 12 a Clocke, my Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Secretary, went to my Lord Keepers, who went to the Erle with a Message from them, and soe passed often from the Earle to them, but they saw him not. I heare he writt a most submissive Lettre to her Majestie, which Mr. Secretarie carried to the Queen vpon *Tuesday* Morning, and did all the good Offices he cold to remoue her Majesties Resolutions of hauing him called to the Starchamber; but left it doutfull when he returned to *London*, which was vpon *Tuesday* in the Evening,

Evening ; but about 9 at Night her Majesties Pleasure came to Mr. Secretary, and the other Lords, to stay it, and soe it stands. Mr. Secretary hath wonne much Honor and Loue by it, who in my Conscience hath not bene soe adverse to the Earle as was supposed ; it is her Majestie that was wounded by the Earles contemptuous Courses, as is said, who was not easily to be satisfied. A Hope is conceaued, that when he hath bene called to a privat Hearing, he may be confined to his own Howse, vnder Gard. My Lady *Essex*'s Access to him continues, but with some Restraint of Time, for now she comes but at 9 in the Morning, and staies till 4 in the After Noone.

Touching *Otesford*, this Sturring of yours and my Ladys in it, hath broken the Necke of that secrett Intent of thers, whatsoeuer it was. Your Offers hath bene by the truly honorable Lady *Warwicke*, presented to the Queen ; the Answer was not to be misliked, for if any Body haue a further State in it, it shalbe your self, and soe her Majesties Pleasure is signified to the Lord Treasurer, Sir *John Fortescu* ; and by this Time to the Lord *Cobham*. My Lady persistes in her first Care, not to give it over thus, and I am to repaire to my Lady *Warwicke* for further Aduise. The Parke Pale is extreme ruinous, and the Repairing of it very chargeable to the Queen. I see no better Way, then to vrge the Mending of it, which may cast vpon you, the poore Footing you desire in it. I am very glad her Majestie hath bene moved in it, which this 6 Years no Man wold doe for you, till now my Lady *Warwicke* hath donne it. My Lady *Norres* gives to her owne Sonne, Sir *Edward Norres*, all her own Land, from Mr. *Norres*, her eldest Sonnes Sonne. *Baynards Castell*, this *Thursday*, the 14 of *February*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

NOW that the Earle of *Essex*, by Mr. Secretaries Meanes, was staied from Starchamber, her Majesties Anger, by the Earles Submission, and acknowledgment of his Errors towards her, is appeased. Yt is verely beleued, that within 3 or 4 Daies he shall goe to his own Howse, and soe by Degrees haue more Liberty. The World thinckes that their is a Reconcilement between the Earle and Mr. Secretary, who was held more his Ennemy then was Cause ; for when it came to the very Point, none did deale more truly or honorably then he did with the Earle, which hath gained him great Honor.

I heare *Vereken* is at *Calais*, staying for the Queens Ship, not daring to put to Sea, for Feare of the *Hollanders* ; the *Trimontagna* is apointed to goe for him, and Mr. *Milles* staies at *Dover*, with my Lord *Cobhams* Coach, to bring him to *London*. Yt is now said that the King of *France* apoints *Abbeuille* for the Assembly of Commissioners. *London*, 16 of *February*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

THE Speech of a Parlement is growen very cold again ; but if it be re-
viued, I know you are most kindly remembred by the Lord of *Nottingham* about the Title of Honor. Vpon *Monday* last his Lordship called me vnto him, and vpon the Green in *Richmond* he vsed these Speeches vnto me : That he had lately receued many kind Lettres from you ; that finding the Queen well disposed, he tooke Occasion to tell her, that he Weekly receued Lettres from
you,

you, all chiefly tending to be advertised how her Majestie did, and desiring nothing more, then to be once soe happy and blessed, as to liue in her Presence and Service: That you did not desire to come ouer, till it pleased her Majestie to apoint it, and to thincke it fitt. Her Majesties Answer was: That you were discended of a noble Blood; that your Ancestors had bene famous Members of her Estate: That she had a speciall great Loss of them, and much lamented the vntimely Death of your Brother, Sir *Phillip Sidney*. But she had Cause to reioice that you yet remained, whose Worth and Sufficiency she had tried in many Services Abroade; especially in the wise and graue Governing of her Town of *Vlushing* soe many Yeares. That when this Treaty of Peace were come to some End, she wold send for you. My Lord replied; That he was glad to see her Majestie iudge soe princely of your Vertues, and excellent Parts, and that he knew but few such able to serue her; that he in his own priuat Family, if he saw amongst his Sarvants any one more serviceable, then other, him he cherished, and imploied. That her Majestie had now greatest Need of Men of Worth, and therefore should doe well to recall you Home, to be neare her self. Her Majestie assured him it shuld be soe, and bid him write soe much vnto you; which he saies he will: But because it pleased his Honor to impart it vnto me, I thought it good to lett you know it, lest his greater Buifnes may keape him from doing of it with that Speed, I wish it with you. My Lady *Warwicke* indeed tells me, that he hath delt very honourably with you, and hath bene free with the Queen about you. Both his Lordship and she did assure me, that they never found her Majestie haue a better Opinion of you then at this Present; and that she said, *Now all your youthfull Toyes were out of your Brain, you wold proue an honest Man.* My Lord, I observe that the least Toy, is here made powerfull to hinder Preferment; and therefore you, and all that stand for Advancements, ought to shunne every small Occasion that may hurt.

As for *Oteford*, it pleased my Lady *Warwicke* to present your Offers to the Queen, and though she did not grant what you desired, yet her Answer was gracious, and full of Consent, *That God forbyd, but that you shuld be preferd before any other, and be more respected.* That she had bene earnestly delt with to part with it, but resolved the Contrary. Her Majesties Pleasure signified and made knowen by my Lady *Warwicke*, hath stopt the violent Course intended; and who were most desirous of it, seeme now to giue it ouer. *cc* [Countess of *Huntington*] told me, that when goo [Lord *Buckburst*] hard of her Majesties Pleasure, he said, That he saw no Reason, why they that had the Benefitt of Parkes shuld not repaire Parke Pales; that in all Grants, her Majestie shuld make hereafter, he wold provide for it, and haue a Clause to tye them vnto it.

Your Lordship marvels in all your Lettres, that no Present was provided for her Majestie; my Lady is altogether to be directed by my Lady *Warwicke*, and she now only will have a Present made ready, but not to be giuen, till either your Leauē, the Matter of *Oteford*, or the Title of Honor, be granted. And she doubts not, but all in Time wilbe easily effected: I hard that goo [Lord *Buckburst*] did expect you shuld haue offred your Interest vnto him, and that he wold haue giuen you for it 1000 *l.* But to your Lordship, being a *Kentish* Man, the Footing you haue in *Oteford*, and the Honor of *Oteford*, is of more Valew then any Money; seing your House of *Penshurst* holds of it. My Lady proceeds to procure a Lease for Yeares, or Lives, in Herbage and Paunage of the Parke, and purposes to goe to my Lord Treasurer, and Sir *Jo. Fortescu*, to get their Allowance to her Peticion to the Queen, according to our first Offers, to repaire the Parke Pale, to giue a Rent, and to maintain the Deere that now are their. My Lady goes often to my Lady *Lester*, my Lady *Essex*, and my Lady *Buckburst*, where she is exceeding welcom; she visited Mrs. *Fitton*, that hath long bene here sicke in *London*, and lately she was with Sir *Walter Rawley*, and his Lady, who indeed did most kindly vse her. He promises to put Mr. Secretary in Mind of your Return, and to bring him to fauor her Petition for *Oteford* Parke. The two Ladies, before Sir *Walter Rauley*, wished, that their were

Loue

Loue and Concord amongst all, that you and he might be preferd. He wished soe to, and hath written to my Lady *Essex* twice.

Your Lordship I know expectes to heare what is become of my Lord of *Essex*, and vpon *Verekens* Arriual here, what the Peace will come vnto. My Lord of *Essex* continues still at *Yorke* House, all his Friends attending his Liberty, which is not yet granted; for her Majesties Displeasure, though it was somewhat appeased, yet now and then it appeares as bitter as it was; for some or other hath told her, that the World thinckes that his not coming to the Star-chamber, was only for want of Matter to proceed against him: Besides, these wicked Libellers doe not cease writing I know not what. Mr. Secretary, and his Lordship, are good Friends as I heare, who much comends the Earles Discretion, shewed in his submissiue Lettre to the Queen; and I vnderstand that her Majestie by litle and litle wilbe wonne to giue him the Liberty of his own House, which is not yet donne. My Lady *Essex*, and his Followers, are now in some Hart again, but my Lady *Rich* is sicke, sickly discontented; no Man yet can sett down the Time of the Earles Removing from the Place where he is, but he is very well and merry.

Monseigneur *Vereken* landed at *Towre Hill* vpon *Monday* in the Forenoone; the Lifenant of the *Towre*, and Mr. *Edmonds*, mett him there with my Lord Treasurers and Mr. Secretaries Coaches, and brought him to *Dowgate*, Alderman *Banings* Howse, where he is well lodged. Care was taken to defray his Charges, but he doth not accept it, because Mr. *Edmonds* did refuse it, and all Presents that were offred. Yt is like he will doe soe to. Upon *Tuesday*, Mr. *Harbert*, the Master of the Requests, was sent vnto him, to visite him from the Queen. Vpon *Wednesday*, Mr. *Edmonds* went vnto him from the Queen, and *Leming* from Mr. Secretary. I heare that her Majestie sent vnto him already, to put of the Day of Meeting to a further Time, which seemes strange to some here, that it shuld be desired before his Audience, which wilbe to Morrow, for soe it is apointed, being *Friday*. Her Majestie is not fownd soe earnest and forward in it, as was looked for; as yet their is no Particulars, but wilbe after the Day of his Audience. And then a Ghes may be made vpon the Choise of Comissioners, whether this Treaty will come to any good Conclusion or no. Here is euery Body fearfull to displease her Majesties Will; and I heare that the late Lord Treasorer advised his Sonne not to oppose against her Will and Pleasure in any Thing. This may give Impediments, till her Majestie is brought to assent to many Things; this I write boldly to your self, and craue it may be secret. Vpon *Sunday* Morning, Mr. *Edmonds* came to Court out of *France*; her Majestie going to Chappell spied him, gave him her Hand to kifs, and said, *Non novi vos*, you haue bene soe taken vp with States. *Baynards* Castell, this *Thursday*, the xxj of *Feb.* 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lorde,

YOUR Newes, how vnpleasaunt soeuer the Subiect was, touching the Fleete, could not be but very welcom, and soe shalbe still, although wee looke not for any Good, neither of *Ireland* Causes, nor the Earles. And concerninge the Dealinge of Mr. *Edmonds*, and *Vereyken*s Arrivall at ovr Court, here is but a harde Deeling conceavid of boath, for the Dowbt these Men haue generally, that there wilbe an Agreement betwene vs and *Spayne*, seeing her Majesties Forwardnes, which is the more marveiled at, consideringe the State Thennimie presently stands in; and that forbaringe but a While longer, wee should see all growe to that Passe, as nothinge would be demaunded, which would not be graunted. Your Lordship knoweth better then wee here, what

V O L. II.

X x

causeth

causeth the Forwardnes and Haste to embrace the Treatie, and whoe the Commissioners, whereby it is the easier to iudge what the Successe wilbe: As yet these Men knew not, whether it were best to sende or write to her Majestie, that nothinge be donne to their Preiudice, touching the Cawtionary Townes, the Traffiq, Fauvouringe and Victuallinge the *Spanish* Shypes of Warre on owr Coast, or the Revokinge of her Subiects from this Service; whereof, and other like, their Agent, Monsieur *Caron*, hath by their Order dealt with hir Majesty, but could hitherto receaue no Aunsweres, but dowbtfull and in generallities, to there Grief and small liking. They of *Holland* are still mett, but cannot heare of any Thinge by them yet donne; his Excellencie, as is said, will shortly com towards these Partes, but whereabouts I know not certainly, though the Cul-lours may be about the Gallies, and such like: Yf I durst be absent, I would com alonge with the rest, but because I looke for somwhat to declare to the States about the Peace Matters, and that others would be gladde to take Advantage of my Absence, not stickinge to say that there is laboured to worcke me owt; it behoueth me to be the more carefull, and prevent the Mischeff. They here hope, that the Relleasinge of the Shippes bownd for *Callys* (which there Men of Warre had staied goinge in, and brought into *Irelande*) and the Forbidding the like to be don hereafter with *English* or *French* Shippes bownd for that Place, will satisfie the Kinge, and procure his Fauour in another Sorte. From the *Haeghe*, this 21th of *February*, 1599.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

The Count *Lodowick* of *Nassaw* havinge provided Wachtendoncq of all Necessaries, is returned without Rencountre or Losse.

Rowland White, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

I Spake Yesternight with *c c* [Countess of *Huntington*] and this was the Substance of her Speach: That 600 [Earl of *Nottingham*] tooke foe great Care of your Advancement, that now she began to find a self Disposicion in the Queen to speake well, and often of you; that he had removed out of her Majesties Mind all these idle Opinions, the Malice of the Time had grownded in her of your youthfull Lightnes; that he was of Power to doe the Thing he purposes for you, which was to bring you in Place neare her Majestie; that it was his only Doings that brought him in, that now bears greatest Sway in this Court; that your Lordship shall doe well to write to him often, for he doth acquaint the Queen with it. Surely he hath a Purpose, and a Desire, to make you the Instrument of an Alliance between your House and his. I perceue that you shalbe called for Home very shortly, assone as this Peace will come to some End. She wold by no Meanes haue a Gifte presented to her Majestie till your Return, and then it wilbe to greatest Purpose, and foe she bid me signifie vnto you.

Veriken was here Yesterday, and had Audience, and this was the Manner; 3 Coaches were sent for him, the Lord *Nottinghams*, Chamberlains, and *Worcesters*; Mr. *Edmonds* and *Leukner* were sent to accompany him to Court. At the Gate he was mett by Mr. *Harbert*, and others; the base Court full of People. In the Hall the Lord *Gray* receued him, where all the Officers of the Household *plena Curia* were walking. He was brought to the Counsell Chamber, and having staied their a little While, he went to the great Chamber, full of Ladies, Gentlemen, and an extraordinary Company of the Gard. The Captens saluted him at the vpper End, and foe he entred the Prefence Chamber, full of great Ladies, and the faire Maides, attired all in White, excellently braue. The Lady *Hastings*,

Hastings, Lady Dudley, and Lady Nowell; were there. Soe he passed to the Privy Chamber, where the Ladies of that Place were well accompanied; and in the Withdrawing Chamber her Majestie gaue him Audience, and all the Lords of her Counsell were about her; his Followers were suffred to enter in with him. He deliuered his Lettres, and after some Time of Complements with her Majestie, who was very pleasant with him, he was dismissed with these Words: That she wold consider of his Lettres, and he shuld heare from her again; that she saw he came fully autorised to satisfie her, and to conferre with her, and that she heard he was desirous to come to see her, therefore was the more welcom. It is true, said he, that I longed to vndertake this Iorney, to see your Majestie, who for Beauty and Wisdome doe excell all other Princes of the World; and I acknowledge my self exceedingly bound to them that sent me, to haue this Hapines I now enioy.

Monfieur Caron [the Dutch Ambassador] had bene here 2 Daies before, and deliuerred to her Majestie a plaine discreet Tale, in the Behalf of his Masters, which breeds many Dowbts, and Care what to doe; as yet this is all is donne. Mr. Beale, Doctor James, Mr. Lake, were in long Consultacions together about this Peace. Court, this Sunday Morning, the 24 Feb. 1599.

Your Honors most bounden Seruant,

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Lords are all come to London, and this Day, in the After Noone, Veriken and they, meet at my Lord Treasurers about this desired Peace. Veriken fownd himself soe courteously receued in Court, that he hath already dispatcht one of his Servants away, to notifie that Compliment, who had a Pass for one of the Queens Ships to transport him. The Opinion is, that a Peace we shall have, vpon good and reasonable Condictions, and that her Majestie will vrge the States, if not to enter into a Treaty of Peace, yet to a Cessation of Warre, for 10 or 7, or 5 or 3 Yeares, in which Time the Traffiq may grow open and comon for all Nations to all Parts. We say withall, that *Antwerp* shalbe open again, and our Marchants shall staple it theire, but with what Difficulty and Danger to our Nation that may be, it wilbe better vnderstood hereafter, when it is felt, then now. We say also, that the States cannot hold out, and continue this Warre. Monfieur Charon very bravely affirmes, that the States are not soe poore, but that this Sommer they will haue in the Field 20 Thousand Men, and at Sea about 100 Saile; that their Fleet is returned rich Home; that *Waghtingdon* is taken, a Place of great Strength; that by the Mutiney between the *Wallons* and *Spaniards* at *Rossam*, his Excellency hath gotten it, and they also departed out of *Bomelsward*; few beleue this here.

The Newes of *Yreland*, growes worse and worse, for it is advertised that *Tirone* hath made a Pilgrimage to the *Holy Crosse* in *Monster*, and calles it his Holy Iorney; in which, with 15 Hundred Men, he passed to and fro, not any of her Majesties Forces offering him Fight any where, which is much disliked. He hath placed Friers in many Monastaries, to the Number of 500; it is written that *Makarta*, the *Irishman*, that was soe long in *England*, is revolted from her Majesties Service; that the Townes there are in a Murmering, not knowing how to be safe. But my Lord Montjoy is by this arriued, and it is hoped he will establish many good Orders, for the better Government of that torn State. Sir *Arthur Sauvage*, Sir *Oliuer Lambert*, Sir *Harry Poore*, doe leave *Ireland*, because they haue not their wonted Place of Comand.

The Earle of *Essex* is litle spoken of at Court, only a Mislike is taken, that my Lady his Mother, the Earle of *Southampton*, and many other of his Friends, haue bene in a Howse that lookes into *Yorke Garden*, where he vses to walke, and have

haue saluted each other out of a Window. My Lady *Rich* is comanded to kepe her Howse, the Cause thought to be, that by her Meanes certain Copies of a Lettre she writt to the Queen is published Abroad; she denies it, it restes vpon Proofes.

My Lady *Lester*, hath now in Hand a Gown she will send to the Queen, which will cost her 100 *l.* at least. My Lord *Cobham* hath wrenched his Foote, and is not for the Paines able to come Abroade, which soe much troubles the Lady *Kildare*, that vpon *Saturday*, hearing Sir *Walter Rawley* was newly come to Court from him, just when the Queens Diet was sent for, she sent for him to come vnto her in all Hast, els the well Carving of the Queens Meate wold be mard for that Day, *res est solliciti plena timoris Amor*; she wishes an End in it, but it seemes he findes Delay for it. *Baynards Castell*, this *Monday* Noone, xxvth of *Feb.* 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Rowland Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

Yesterday in the After Noone, at my Lord Treasurers [*Lord Buckhurst*] these Lords were assembled to conferre with *Veriken*; the Lords Treasurer, *Nottingham*, Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary, and Sir *John Fortescu*. About Half an Howre after Two, the Embassador came, Mr. *Edmonds* with him, in Mr. Secretaries Coach. Mr. Secretary, and Mr. Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, mett him at the Footepace in the Hall, where were a great Number of the Lord Treasurers Men with Chaines; soe he was brought to the great Chamber towards the Garden, and soe to the Gallery, where he staid with the Lords till Half an Howre past Fieue. At their Rising, he was accompanied to his very Coach by Mr. Secretary, and Mr. Chancellor. What is consulted of, or propounded, I know not yet; but this Morning, at *Doctores Commons*, Mr. *Harbert*, Doctor *Cesar*, Mr. *Beale*, Mr. *Lake*, doe sitt, and call before them all Kind of Marchants, Customers, and their Clarkes, about the Matter of Traffiq, which is the Grownd of this Peace. The Lords doe stay in *London* till *Friday* about these Affaires, and with what Speed possibly may be, it shall goe forward; the Time for the Treaty is putt of till the End of *March*.

Monsieur Charon doth bestur himself very discreetly, to make the Queen and the Lords see the Daunger that may ensue vpon the Forsaking or Abandoning of the States, and leaue them to themselues. Soe violent is the Desire of sweet Peace, that it workes litle or no Good; and surely an Opinion is conceaued, that if such Conditions be performed, as haue bene promised to her Majestie, a Peace wilbe concluded.

My Lord *Harbert* is well again; they all remove vpon *Saturday* to *Wilton*, to the Race; when that is ended, my Lord *Harbert* comes vp, which I long for, because it will advance your Buisnes, and Return. *Baynards Castell*, this *Tuesday*, 26 of *Feb.* 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

I heare that my Lord of *Hartford*, hath made his Desire of hauing my Lady *Anne* to be his Wiffe, knowen to my Lord and Lady *Pembroke*, and I verely beleue it wilbe a Match. He is very often at *Ramsbery*.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

YO U are desirous to know who are the Commissioners for the Peace; but are yet none appointed. At the Lords two Conferences with *Veriken*; it is secretly said, that he came over well autorised to agree vnto any reasonable Conditions, but for any Thing I can heare, his Speeches haue hithervnto tended to shew the great Desire the Arch Duke hath of her Majesties Amity, as Duke of *Burgundy*, and to revieve the auncient Leauge between *England* and *Burgundy*, which was ever (till now of late) as it were hereditary vnto them. To something propounded vnto him by the Lords he desires Respite, till he can heare again from them that sent him, which argues that his Commission is limitted, and not soe ample as was giuen out. Her Majestie peradventure is not willing to send Commissioners, till she see some Grownd of Proceedinge. A Peace we are desirous of, and suerly if the *Spaniards* intend it sincerely, it will goe forward. As yet *Veriken* hath not bene feasted; it is thought Mr. Secretary will doe it, and my Lord Treasurer. Yt is thought he hath somewhat yet to vnfold, which he keapes to himself. He must open himself more, els doe litle Good here, for I heare Mr. Secretary will put him to it.

Monfieur *Charon* harkens how the World goes, and doth all that in him lies to hinder the Treaty. Mrs. *Mary Ratcliffe* lies dangerously sicke in Court, soe doth my Lord *North*, vncertain of Recovery. Lord *Cobham* keapes at *London*, hauing wrenched his Foote. My Lord of *Essex* hath a Loosenes, and had a Fitt of an Ague; here is litle Speech of him, and not a Word of his Liberty. I acquainted 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecill*] with your Indisposicion and Encrease of Paines, and besought his Honor to thincke vpon it, that by your Return more Harme and Daungers may be prevented; he promises to doe what in him lies. *Veriken* staies the Return of his Dispatch to the *Archduke* and *Infanta*, who wrote not to her Majestie by *Veriken*, nor did not put her Hand to any Lettre with him, which he excused, because she wold not presume to diminish any Part of the Right of a Husband. Court, St. *Dauies* Day, the 1 of *March*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

SINCE by Conference with diuers, that haue Reason to vnderstand something of this Peace, this I find; that *Verikin* hath indeed opened hymself; that he hath not full Authority to conclude any Thing, or to promise what shalbe accorded vpon a Treaty; only by the Way of Discours, to declare what by the *Spaniards* may be demanded, and to heare what her Majestie will propownd. At the two last Conferences, which by my former, I wrote of, yt is sayd, that he propownded these 2 Things: That yt wold please her Majestie to abandon the *States*, and to deliuer vp the cawtionary Townes of *Flushing*, and *Brill*. To this Answer was made, that her Majestie was resolued (though she saw good Conditions offred to goe one with the Treaty) not to forsake them; and as for the Townes, the Lords did assure hym, her Majestie wold keape them in her own Hands, and therefore yt was vaine to stand vpon yt; then he desired to know, how farre the Bownds and Limitts of *Flushing* wold stretch vnto. But the Lords finding that all further Speech was to no Purpose, with a Man that had no Power, he was willed, either to return to the *Archduke*, and soe to come backe again with some others ioined with hym, with Authority to proceed. Or if it pleased hym to stay here, and by his Dispatches to vnderstand and receue ampler Instructions. On which he hath already sent two away, and Meanes to stay

V O L. II.

Y y

here

here till their Return. In the meane Tyme here is a purpose to entertain hym, and feast hym, and to Morrow at Dinner my Lord Treasurer hath hym; and Mr Secretary and others, will follow the same Course. To Day Sir *Walter Rawley* is apointed to accompany hym to *Westmester*, to see the Tombes and Singularities of that Place.

Mr. *Edmonds* is comanded to make hymself redy; and within 2 or 3 Daies her Majestie sends hym away to the *Archduke* and *Infanta*. Monf. *Charon* doth his Masters great Service here, and find Meanes to come to her Majesties Presence often; it is sayd, that her Majestie will not send Comissioners out of the Land, vntill she be assured, what may grow of the Peace, and therefore it will draw to some Length. Yt is thought that *Veriken* will goe see *Hampton Court*, *Nonfuch*, *Windsor*; hauing els litle to doe, till he heare again from his Master and Mistres.

Yesterday the Cowntess of *Leicester* sent the Queen a most curious fine Gown, which was presented by my Lady *Skudmore*. Her Majestie liked yt well, but did not accept it, nor refuse yt, only answered, that Things standing as they did, yt was not fitt for her to desire what she did; which was to come to her Majesties Presence, to kiss her Hands, vpon her now going to her poore Home. The Earle of *Essex* is troubled with a Loosenes; and her Majesties Displeasure nothing lessened towards hym, nor any Hope of his Liberty.

My Lord *Nottingham*, Lady *Warwicke*, and Mr. Secretary, doe assure me, that before *Easter*, they will find a good Tyme to deale with her Majestie for your Return. To them all I haue pittifully bemoned, the Signes you find, and Tokens of Daunger to your Health, if yt be not spedely remedied and prevented by Phisicke and the Bath. They will acquaint the Queen withall. My Lady is greatly frightened and amased, at the Feare you haue of being lame; she hath bene with my Lady *Huntingdon*, to beseech her to goe to Court; she promises to make a Iorney about yt, and to take her with her.

The Marriage between my Lord *Harbert*, the Earle of *Worcesters* Sonne, and Mrs. *Anne Russell*, is a liue againe; with her in Present he shall haue 2000 *l.* in Money, and 150 *l.* a Yeare Land; in Reversion 1000 Marke more in Land after some Liues. My Lord *Cobhams* wrencht Anckell, puts hym to a great deale of Paine, that he is not able to putt his Foote to the Grownd. My Lord of *Rutland* liues in the Cowntrey, at his own Howse, and no Speach of his coming vp. I heare that he hath an Intent (how true it is, I know not) to sell all his Wives Lands in these Parts, to purchase soe much neare his own Possessions. Your Lordship may doe well to haue an Eye vnto yt, and suffer not your self to be perswaded to confirme any Act of your Nieces, for vntill she be xxi (which will not be yet these 6 Years) no Act of hers is good, and you the assured Heir in Remainder.

Sir *John Gilbert* sent in a Prise of good Valew, which certain *Italian* Marchants and *Midlebourgiere*s claimed to be their Goods; but by a Sentence in the Admiralty Court, yt was adiudged to be *Spanish*. The State of *Venice*, vpon this, hath made an Arrest of all *English* Ships, and Goods, to the Valew of 300 Thowsand Pounds; her Majestie takes yt ill, and hath written to the Duke and Senat about yt; in the meane Tyme our Marchants suffer. *Baynards Castell*, Monday 3tio Martii, 1599, by Capt. *Flemings* Man.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte,

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

YOUR Lordship, I know is desirous to vnderstand what these Conferences of Peace doth bring forth, and you haue Reason to take yt vnkyndly at some of your Friends Hands here, if they doe not acquaint you with the Proceedings,

ceedings, feing by there Place and Imploiments, they must needs know more Particulars than is possible for me to send you. But out of my Care, I wryte what I heare of, especially of the Town of *Flushing*; whereof I am (by your Lordships Fauor towards me) a Member.

And this is conceaued here, that a Peace is greatly desired; that both Parties haue made great Demands and Difficulties, which haue bene grauely discussed of by the Lords and *Vereiken*. That *Vereiken* hath no Authority to conclude, or agree vnto any Thing, only to propownd, and heare what wilbe propownded by us; and so to referre yt to the *Archduke* and *Infantas* Consideration, to what by hym hath bene demanded; Mr. *Edmonds* is sent ouer instructed, as yt shuld seeme with her Majesties Pleasure, to what hath bene by the Lords propownded. *Vereikin*, who goes ouer within 3 or 4 Daies, with Mr. *Edmonds*, will procure Resolution from the *Archduke*, which Mr. *Edmonds*, shall bring ouer, or rather yt is thought *Vereiken* will hymself, come hither again, and vntill then, their wilbe no Comissioners named, or Place, or Tyme apointed, or agreed vpon. The *Hollanders* and *Zelanders* Resolution to Warr, are a great Lett vnto yt, for her Majestie hath a very gracious Care of them, as I heare; besides the King of *France* is an Intercessor for them to her Majestie, that they may not be wholly abandoned.

Of *Flushing*, this I heare, that her Majestie hath assured *Vereiken* she will keape yt, till the States giue her Satisfaction, and then is she in Honor, and by her Word, ingaged to deliuer yt safe to their Hands again; he then desired (as in my last I signified) to know how farre the Limitts of *Flushing* might stretch vnto; that if his Master had an Intention to invade that Island, how neare he might aproach without Offence to her Majesties Government, and this is the Point in Deliberacion, not yet resolved vpon.

28 (who in the Ciphre betwen your Lordship and me, is put in *Wilkes* Place) the other Day told me, that he wold speake with me; the next Morning I attended hym at his Lodging; he then demanded of me, how neare *Flushing* the Chanell went, that led to *Midelboro*; I answered, that yt went neare the Head of *Flushing*, and vnder the Comand of the Shott of the Town; then he asked, yf there were not a nother Channell neare the Land towards *Flanders*, by which a Fleet might goe towards *Midelboro*; I answered, that I thought there was none for Ships of any Burthen to pass thorough. He demanded how farre the Limitts of *Flushing* extended; I answered, that I cold not well tell, but as I thought one Way, which was towards the *Ramakins*, both Sea and Land within Daunger of the great Ordinance was comprehended; then he asked if a Fleet might cast Anker between *Flushing* and *Ramakins*, and be free from the Danger of Shott. I told hym, I cold not tell, but of these Matters of such Moment, there was no Body cold better inform their Lordships, both what was fitt to be yelded vnto, or demanded, for the Safety of *Flushing*, then your self, who was Gouvernor of the Place, and that it wold be a kynd of Wrong, not to acquaint you withall; I besought hym to make a Motion how needfull yt is to haue you here for a While, to be talked withall, both in these Things, and many others, that the Lords, peradventure, did not thincke vpon; which he promised to doe. He likewise told me, that the Lords did begin to consider of the leauing of the *Brill*, and soe to strengthen *Flushing*, and keape yt as a Cawtion for all; only one Doubt was made by 200 [Sir Robert Cecil] that if *Brill* were left, whither the States of *Holland*, might not choose to contribute towards her Majesties Satisfaction. He promises to wryte within 3 or 4 Daies hymself; I told hym how vnkyndly you tooke yt at his Hands, and 15, that they did not wryte all this While.

All this Weeke the Lords haue bene in *London*, and past away the Tyme in Feasting and Plaies; for *Vereiken* dined vpon *Wednesday*, with my Lord Treasurer, who made hym a Roiall Dinner; vpon *Thursday* my Lord Chamberlain feasted hym, and made hym very great, and a delicate Dinner, and there in the After Noone his Plaiers acted, before *Vereiken*, Sir *John Old Castell*, to his great Contentment. This Day the Lords are going to Court. My Lord *Harbert*

will be here vpon *Wednesday*, he must be the honorable Instrument of much good to your Lordship, and I find your Lordship wilbe thoroughly delt withall vpon your Return, by 600 [*Earl of Nottingham*] in the Matter I soe often mentioned vnto you; if yt bring you Honor, and Contentment to all Parties, I shall thinke my self happy to haue bene the first Motioner of yt.

Here was an Expectation all this Weeke, that my Lord of *Essex*, shuld haue come to his own Howse, but why, or how yt was staied is not spoken of. This is coniectured, that the great Ladies, *Lester*, *Southampton*, *Northumberland*, and *Rich*, assembled themselues, at *Essex* House, to receue hym, which hyndred yt at that Tyme. He hath his Health well again, and is much troubled at the Indiscretion of his Friends and Servants, which makes hym, by their Tattle, to suffer the more; I heare it now reported, that old Mrs. *Ratcliffe* is Deade, which may welbe, for I lefte her very sicke at my being at Courte. *Baynards* Castell, this *Saturday*, 8 of *March*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

That 200 and 24 shuld be fallen out was but a Tale, for I know and see the contrary.

George Gilpin, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lorde Gouvernor,

WHEN I wrote your last, wee all thought that his Excellencie would ere now haue bin with youe in those Parties; but the Cominge of the *Zeland* Deputies, and Thasssembly of those of *Holland* where som small Difficulties fell owt, which requyred his Presence to accomodate Matters, stayed him for that Tyme; and now the meeting being ended, and the others havinge opened their Legation, in Hope to haue a Dispatch ere longe; his sayd Excellencie, wilbe gonne within 2 or 3 Dayes, about som Service, but what that is, he kepeth yet to him selfe; the rendezwoous of the Solgiars lying hereabouts, being appointed afore *Dort*, and the Waggon, and Lyviers, an Horse for Thartillerie at *Gorcins*, the 20th of this Month; which makes Men thinke, that yt wilbe not farre from *Bonne*, and a good Hope of Successe, hauing also somewhat in Practise neerer youe, if this were donne; whether your Lordship will now com, or differre yt til another Tyme, I would gladly know. Sir *Horace Vere*, with the Captenes departed this Day, and som of them tel me, their Lieutenant Generall will followe, but wether with, or after his Excellencie, vncertaine; of the Execution against *Groningben* nothings harde as yet; but thought, that to avoyde the Charges, and other Inconueniences, they will furnish their Mony for Tharrirages, which wilbe best for you.

All with us is after tholde Manner, lyvinge between Hope and Feare til yt be seene what *Veregken* brings, and shall have; who then had onely bin harde of her Majesty, and saluted my Lord with a few Complements; Monf. *Caron* receues still very good Words, both of her Highnes and others, whereof he makes by his Lettres very good Reporte, and Construction, so as I cannot but comend the Gentleman very much, beinge of great Credit also with his Masters, and not vnworthely; from *Fraunce* nothings but such as I knowe youe haue afore; owt of *Germanie* little, but of the *Hungary* and *Transilvanian* Matters; only this, that there wilbe tryed, wether they can procure a Cessation of Armes, betweene these *United Prouinces*, and the other, &c. which is more dislyked here, then the Motion of Peace; and vppon the Dowbt conceivyd, least som Deputies might be sent, that would venture to com without Pasport; yt is ordred, that they wilbe stayed at the Frontyres, vnder one Cullour or other, and so hinder the Purposes, which tende to no other then Deceyt and Harme of these Men. From the *Haegh*, this of *March*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.
Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

MY Lady *Warwicke* comands me to wryte to your Lordship; that findinge her Majestie well disposed, she made her know what Paines were fallen to some Part of your Armes, by the Rawnes, and extreme Bitternes of the last Winter Ayre in *Flushing*; that you shuld be forced either to desire her gracious Leauē to return, and to goe to the *Bath* here, or that you might be permitted to goe to the *Spaw*; for vnles you did tymely prevent yt, yt might turn to a greater Daunger. But her Majestie hoped that you shuld not need Baths, and seemed to be sorry, if it were soe in deede. Her Honor (now that she hath begon) wold know if she haue donne well, or no; yf you wold haue her goe on with this Course, which she thinckes the best to bring you over, then must you wryte such a Lettre vnto her, of your Paines and Greeffes, that she may shew the Queen. The like she wold haue you doe to my Lord *Nottingham*, and Mr. Secretary.

This After Noone, *Vereiken* came to Court; and all Places where he passed thorough, full of People; the Presence Chamber full and braue, especially of Ladies. In the Priuy Chamber he had Audience, and tooke his Leauē of her Majestie, who was exceeding braue and rich. He returned to the Cownsell Chamber, accompanied with my Lord *Harry Seimour*, where he had a Collation. To hym came all the Lords, all if them one by one, in Degree, bid hym farewell, and had som priuate Speach with hym, and soe he departed, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* bringing hym to his Coach. To my observing, I never saw Embassador so respectefully vsed and graced; surely a Peace we are like to have yf we can hytt vpon the Forme of yt. This Day I had some Conference with one that told me, that *Vereiken*, made 4 strange Proposicions, which her Majestie will not accord vnto, and these were they; *That the antient Leagues with the House of Burgundy, offenseue and defenseue, might be concluded. That the cautionary Townes might be deliuered to the Archduke. That the Hollanders and Zealanders shuld be prohibited to traffiq with us, or we with them. That all Fugitiues might safely return and enioy their Meanes to liue.* I doe heare that to all these, a Resolution is sent that her Majestie will not accord vnto them. To Morrow *Vereiken* goes towards the Sea Coast, Mr. *Edmonds* with hym. Court, this Sunday Night, 9 of March, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

Yesterday being *Monday*, the Lord Treasurer being at Leisure in his Chamber at Court, I desired to speake with him, and was admitted to his Presence. I deliuered vnto him your Lordships Offers for two Liues more in *Otesford Parke*, and in your Lordships and my Ladys Name besought his Fauor. His Answer was, that if your Lordship thought to gett it by Offers, you wold be out offred; that it was as much as he and others cold doe, to keape her Majestie from graunting of any further State in it. That my Lord *Cobham* was a Nobleman, gracious in her Majesties Fauor, and one that he had speciall Cause to respect; for hauing in his Troubles, when my Lord *Lester* lived, never forsaken him; yet in Regard of his Word passed to your Lordship, he wold not any Way further his Sute. What hath bene donne (said his Lordship) was occasioned vpon the Assurance my Lord *Cobham* gave, that *Johns* had told him he had giuen you 1000 *l.* for your Interest: That my Lord *Cobham* standes stiffē still in it, that *Johns* said it, though now he goe from it. My Lord, said I, there was never any such Offer made by

V O L. II.

Z z

Mr.

Mr. *Jobns*, and I trust your Lordship is assured of it : But I beseech you give me Leave to acquaint your Honour with what passed between my Lord Gouvernor and my Lord *Cobham*, a litle before his last Departure out of *England*. My Lord Gouvernor, I doe not know by what Meanes, vnderstanding of my Lord *Cobhams* Inclinations, to be a Sutor for this Parke, went vnto him, and acquainted him how long he had bene a Sutor for a further State in *Oteford*, and desired him that he wold not seeke to benefitt himself by his Losses or Harm. On which my Lord *Cobham* assured him, vpon his Faith and Honor, he wold neuer goe about to doe him any Wrong, by seeking it. Then his Lordship said, that you were two he beloued, and being of one Cowntrey, he wished their might be Goodwill between you. I replied, that it was never your Fault (but I was told, that your seeking of the *Cinq Portes* stickes yet in Mind) ; and besought his Lordship to vnderstand rightly the Reasonableness of your Demands ; that you gave the Queen more then you cold receue Benefitt for, only because you wold liue out of Doubts and Feare to be wronged. His Lordship said, that he wold not wish the Queen to lease out her Parkes that are soe neare vnto her Houses of Access. My Lord, said I, my Lady *Sidney* vnderstanding that her Majestie will not destroy the Game, nor part with the House, purposes to make this Offer to the Queen, and sent me to acquaint your Lordship with it ; for the like Offer hath not bene made for a Parke, soe much tending to her Majesties Profitt. Nay then I will tell you, said he, more ; my Lord of *Canterbury* complains that he hath never a Howse in *Kent* fitt for him ; he meanes to be a Sutor to the Queen, that he may haue the Keaping of it annexed to that See, and is content to bestow 1000 *l.* or more, in repairing of it, fitt for her Majestie to lie at it ; but if her Majestie will grant it, she ought to bestow som other Thing vpon Sir *Robert Sidney*, of more Valew. My Lord, said I, the Parke Pale is in great Ruin, and of Necessity must be mended. Come vnto me, said he, and there shalbe a Warrant giuen to view it, and repaire it. This is the Substance of his Honors Speech to me ; I gather by it, that he wold have it of you, and I heare Mr. *Robert Sackuile* hath a great Mind to it, in Hope of better Footing in *Kent*.

My Lady I perceue is troubled with this Answer of my Lord Treasurers, but yet is resolu'd to proceed in her Sute, by my Lady *Huntingdons*, my Lady *Warwicks*, and Mr. Secretaries Help ; if not for 2 Liues more, for one more, rather then faile. I see my Lord Treasurer bent to yeld to the Reparacion of the Parke ; but lest that may be a Hindrance to my Ladies Desire, I will not vrge it, till I vnderstand your Pleasure.

Mr. *Edmonds*, with much intreating, has given me the Inclosed, not that he was vnwilling to doe it, but indeed for Want of Leisure. I was faine to come with him in his Coach from Court Yesternight, and this Morning betimes to rowse him out of his Bed, and locke vp his Doores till it was donne. He hopes you will leave mutining against him, and doth desire your Lordship to burn his Lettre. This Morning *Veriken* is gon, to Morrow Mr. *Edmonds* follows him, to ouertake him at *Douer*. I doubt not, but by this Lettre you shall receiue Satisfaction of the Proceedings of the Peace. *Flushing* wilbe kept, but seeing it is like to be newtrall, I hear that *Vereiken* is very carefull to haue such Articles accorded, as shall tye that Gouvernement from suffering any Ships, or Enterprises, to be vnder-taken against them in any hostile Manner. If the Queen were Mistres and Soueraigne of the Town, it might easier be performed ; but as we haue nothing to doe with the Ciuile Government, it ought to be with great Wisdom and Deliberacion thought vpon ; as I doubt not it wilbe, yet methinckes no Body can tell what is to be demanded, or yelded vnto, better then your self. These are our Comissioners named ; the Lord *Northumberland*, the Embassador *Neuell*, in *France*, Mr. *Beale*, and Mr. *Harbert*. Sir *Walter Rawleigh* made great Sute to be one ; but her Majestie, as it is thoght, begins to perceue, that if he were one, he wold stand to be made a Cownsaillor er he went, which she hath no Fancy vnto, as it seemes. It is also thoght that before the Treaty, in Mr. *Harberts* Place, Mr. *Edmonds* wilbe appointed.

Sarjeant

Sarjeant *Lewkner*, a *Suffex* Man, is chosen to be the chiefe Justice in the Marches of *Wales*. His Patent is signed, he sent for to be knighted, and sent away. I believe he is your Kinsman. My Lord of *Pembroke* wonne the Bell at the last Race in *Salisbury*. The Lord *Harbert* wilbe here to Morrow. My Lord *Montjoy* landed in *Ireland* the 26 of *Feb.* *Tirone* continues still in *Monster*; the Lord *Rock*, *Makarta*, *Edmonds*, and other Gentlemen of that Province, haue driuen all their Cattell thorough *Corke* to a litle Iland, for Safety of them. They haue lefte their Wiues and Children in *Corke*, and themselues, with good Garrisons, and Store of Vittailles and Municion, doe keape their own Castels and strong Howses. My Lord of *Essex* is where he was, but a Hope is conceaued by his Friends, that he shall very shortly goe to his own Howse, and haue by Turnes Sir *Dru. Drury*, and Sir *Richard Barkley*, to be his Gard. *Baynards* Castell, this *Tuesday*, the xj of *March*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MR. *Edmonds* is gon with *Veriken*, who is to press them to come and treat in *England*, at *Canterbury*, if he can. Our Comissioners doe yet hold that were named; my Lord *Northumberland*, Sir *Harry Neuell*, Mr. *Harbert*, Mr. *Beale*.

I vnderstand that 24 [Sir *Walter Rawleigh*] ill pleased to see nothing donne for him, within 2 or 3 Daies goes out of Town with his Wiffe and Family to the Westcowntrey. My Lord Chamberlain is very sicke at *Draiton*, being seised with an Apoplexy; if he shuld die, I heare 400 [Lord *Cobham*] wold stand for his Office. Yt was told me by a Follower of 100 [Sir *John Fortescu*] that 400 hath a Sute in Hand, either to haue it by Gifte, or Exchange, but yet he knowes not what it is. I care not what it is, soe it be not *Oteforde*, which I beleue will not be graunted to any from you. In mine by Mr. *Nuport* you vnderstand at lardge what new Deuise was found out to make you weary of it. 400 seeks somthing for his better Maintenance, vpon his Marriage; he hath not bene at 160 these many Daies. My Lord *Southampton* is in very good Hope to kiss the Queens Hand before his going to *Ireland*, Mr. Secretary is his good Friend, and he attends it; his Horses and Stuffe are gonne before.

My Lady was with Mr. Secretary, who very honourably told her, that he wold most willingly moue your Leauē to return, and desired her to send to some others in Court to assist him, which she promised to doe, and I shall goe to the Court to my Lord *Nottingham*, and my Lady *Warwicke*. My Lord *Harbert* came on *Wednesday* Night, and within this Howre he goes to the Court; I find him exceedingly desirous to see you, he will doe his best to gett you ouer.

By her Majesties expresse Comandment, my Lady *Lester*, Lord and Lady *Southampton*, Mr. *Griuell*, Mr. *Bacon*, are all remoued from *Essex* Howse; and this Day my Lord of *Essex* is looked for there, to remaine with two Keepers, Sir *Dru. Drury*, and Sir *Rich. Barkley*, and none to come to speake with him, but by her Majesties Leauē. Whither his Lady shall remaine with him, or come in the Day Time vnto him, as now she doth, is not yet knowen. As for my Lady *Anne*, I am now assured that the old Earle neuer moued any such Thing either to Father, Mother, Brother, or her self. *Baynards* Castell, 15 of *March*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Rowland Whyte.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*, to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MY Lady *Warwicke* coming from the Queen, told me, that her Majestie will by her signifie her Pleasure vnto you, and withall told her, that she might be assured it shuld be nothing to discontent you; and by *Francke* her Ladyship Meanes to send it vnto you. Mr. Secretary alsoe returning from the Queen to his Chamber, called me vnto him, and said, By God I moved the Queen for Sir *Robert Sidneys* Return; she was angry with me for it, and will not lett him come over. I know not how others may prevaile; her Majestie is angry also at him for seeking it. I know this will very much discontent my Lady, who was in Hope to haue seen you by *Easter*, or very shortly after. She will surely come to Court, and kneele to the Queen herself about it. Court, this *Sunday*, in the Euening, this 16 of *March*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Two Howres agoe I deliuered this Bearer, Mr. *Littleton*, another of mine vnto you.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

MY Lady *Warwicke* tels me, that she deliuered her Majestie your Lettre sent by *Frank*, who very graciously read it, and within 3 or 4 Daies hopes to haue a Comandment to write vnto you her Majesties Pleasure. In the meane Time she bids me tell you, that she finds the Queen very well disposed towards you, and makes no Doubt but Good will follow it; she further said, that my Lord Admirall coming in at that Instant, her Majestie vsed all gracious Speeches of you, and your Sufficiency. And for your Leauē, my Lady *Warwick* begins to feare it will not be till this Peace be brought to some End or other. I moved Mr. Secretary and my Lord Admiral in it, they say that they dare not trouble the Queen as long as the Peace stands vpon vncertain Termes. Mr. Secretary proposes to write himself vnto you of it. My Lord Admirall saies he will write, when he can bring the Queen to doe what you desire, and that he will not be vnmindfull of you in your Absence.

The Time drawes neare her Majestie shuld send to *Embden*, to meet with the King of *Denmarkes* Comissioners, to consult, and decide the Matters in Controversy. Mr. Comtroller, Mr. *Harbert*, Mr. *Parkins*, are named; soe was Mr. *Lake*, but he findes Meanes to be dismissed. My Lord *Southampton* was named, and your self alsoe, as of all the fittest for that Imploiment. If you be comanded, and haue a Disposicion to goe, write I pray your Pleasure; if you doe not affect it, your Lamenes, and Taking of Phisicke, may excuse it, for the Matter is about the Traffiq of Marchants. My Lord of *Essex* is yet at *York House*, his own, as I writt Yesternight, is ready, and all by Comandment remoued away; it may be, the Queen reserves this Grace till it draw nearer *Easter*, which is now at Hand.

Lettres came Yesterday from *Yreland*, that in a Skirmish betwen Sir *Harry Poore*, Sir *Warham Sentleger*, and the Rebels in *Munster*, *Magwire* was slaine, soe was Sir *Warham Sentleger*; and Sir *Harry Poore*, sore hurt, who served valiantly that Day. What the Loss of either Side shuld be, I doe not heare of. My Lord Deputy, when he receued the Sword in *Dublin*, knighted Sir *Oliuer St. John*. Yt was told me this Day that 400 [Lord *Cobham*] was married, and that very shortly it wold be published. My Lord Chamberlain hath a sore Migram in his Heade. Court, this *Sunday*, 16 of *March*, 1599.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte:

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

MR. Littleton, Capten Cecils Man, was by Mr. Secretary dispatcht away with a Packet to your Lordship, and Sir Fra. Vere. I acquainted 600 [Earl of Nottingham] with his Departure, who deliuered vnto him in my Presence a Lettre vnto you, and then called me aside, and told me, that your Lordship was never so farre in her Majesties Grace and Fauor as now, which he trusted you shuld shortly haue Cause to beleue. I hope he hath signified soe much vnto you, as he imparted vnto me. Yt pleases your Lordship to take in good Part my often writing vnto you, I will continue it, and will euer be ready to doe you the same Service I was wont. cc [Countess of Warwick] doth attend the Queens Answer to your Lettre, who promises to dictate vnto her Ladyship, what her Pleasure is vnto you.

Vpon Mandey Thursday, about 8 a Clock at Night, my Lord of Essex came to his own House, where he is very priuat; Sir Rich. Berkley only is apointed to be his Gardian, who hath all the Keies of the Howse in his Custody, and his Servant is Porter as I hear; he lies in the next Chamber to the Earle; none is to be admitted to speak with him, but with the Queens Leau. His Wiffe doth come in the Day Time vnto him, but not otherwise, and all removed out of the House, but such as ordinarily must attend the Earle for his Diett and Chamber. 400 [Lord Cobham] hath not bene at Court this Moneth; he complained his Foote was wrencht, but now it appeares that it is out of Joint. There is great Expectacion he shalbe a Cownsaillor vpon his Return to the Court. Sir Walter Rawley and his Lady are gon to Sherborn; my Lord of Northumberland made them a Dinner at Sion in their Way; Mr. Secretaries Sonne, a young Youth of great Hope, is gon down with them.

Monfieur Charon, was at Court about 3 Daies agone, and spake with the Queen, and seemes to rest assured of her Majesties most gracious Care of the States in this intended Treaty of Peace; which is now little spoken of, till Mr. Edmonds Return; only I heare that no speciall Article is either agreed of, or concluded, but referd to the Treaty. As yet I heare of no Alteracion of the Comissioners; my Lord of Northumberland hath bespoken a great deale of new Plate for this Iorney, if he goe; and here is a Rumor that Don Roderigo, a great Man of Spaine, is come to the Infanta, to be a Comissioner in the Admirante of Arragons Place.

I moved Mr. Secretary to be a Meane, with the rest of my Lords, that all such Artillery, Municion, and Habillements of Warre, as were lefte in Ostend by Sir Ed. Narres, of her Majesties Store, might be sent to Flushing, for the Safety of the Town. His Honor fownd it very reasonable, if there were want in Flushing, and bid me present a Peticion at Bord, which I purpose to doe vpon Monday. Your Lettre to the Lords about it wold be of great Force, if any Stay or Stop be made, or any Dowbt that there is no Want in Flushing. I doe lay down, that her Majestie hath in Flushing but 3 brass demy Canon, the rest is the States, and the Number few, especially for such a Town, and towards the Land Side almost none. But your Lordship can best describe the Wants.

In some of my last Lettres I signified, that I had bene with 900 [Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer] about Oteford Parke, and the Answer it pleased him then to make, that he thought if my Lord of Canterbury wold be a Sutor, he might haue it, and repaire the House vpon his own Charges, and that her Majestie wold bestow some other Thing vpon you. Within these 5 Daies, the Gentlemen of 900 Horse came vnto me, and after some ordinary Speech, told me what a great Pleasure your Lordship shuld doe to 900, if you wold lett him haue your Interest: That he knew his Lord wold be ready to procure vnto you from her Majestie a Place of more Honor and Benefitt. My Answer was, that I knew your Lordship did esteeme Oteford Parke of great Value, not for the Profitt, but because it was her Majesties Gifte, and of Reputacion in your own Cowntrey, which

I was assured you wold never fell. My Lord, said he, wold speak with you about it. I told him, that I wold be ready to attend his Pleasure, to heare any Thing it shuld please his Lordship to say vnto me. And this Day, while I was Abroade, one was here to bid me come to goo, but before I had Word of it, he was gon to Court. I have been with io, who advises me to goe, and to harken only what his Lordship will say vnto me. If goo will vndertake the Effectinge of some Place of Honor for you, he thinckes it not amisse for you to lett him haue the Parke when it is done.

My Lord *Harbert* is at Court, and desires me to salute you very kindly from him. I dowbt not but you shall haue great Comfort by him, and I beleue he will proue a great Man in Court. He is very well beloued, and truly deserves it. My Lord of *Southampton* hath not yet kissed the Queens Hands, but attends it still.

From *Ireland*, since the Death of Sir *Warham Sellinger*, and *Maguier*, we vnderstand that *Tirone* is ingaged in *Monster*; that the Earle of *Ormonde* hath taken all the Passages, and strongly garrisoned them; that the Lord Deputy drawes all the Force he can to those Parts; that they hope, er he get Home, to giue *Tirone* a Blow. *Baynards* Castell, this *Easter Eve*, 22 of *March*, 1599.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

V P O N *Tuesday* last Mr. *Francke* had my Lady *Warwickes* Lettre, signifieng the Queens Pleasure to euery Point of your Lettre. Her Honor assures me, that she finds her Majestie very graciously inclined towards you, and that when you shall haue Leauē to come ouer, you shall find it. My Lord Chamberlain [Lord *Hunsdon*] is returned to Court, indifferently well.

Touching the Journey of *Emden*, vpon *Tuesday* last these Comissioners were named, and now prepare for it; the Bishop of *London*, the Dean of *Wels*, Mr. *Harbert*, and the Dean of *Carleile*, and Mr. Doctor *Parkins*. By the 15 of *Aprill* they are to be at *Emden*, to meet with the King of *Denmarkes* Comissioners. From Mr. *Edmonds* here is no Newes yet since his Departure, but the old Comissioners doe yet stand for that Treaty; in my Opinion, you may be glad that you are forgotten, for it is like to proue a chargeable and troublesome Iorney, vnles the *Spaniards* purposes to be honest. Here is a Speach, that the *Spaniards* prepares a Fleet, which moves her Majestie to haue 16 or 20 of her own Ships in a Readines.

My Lord of *Southampton* attends to Morrow to kiss the Queens Hands; if he misse it, it is not like he shall obtain it in any reasonable Time. I heare he will go to *Ireland*, and hopes by doing of some notable Service to merit it at his Return. The Earle of *Effex* is very priuat at his own Howse; my Lady *Lester* obtained Leauē to see him this Weeke. My Lady *Rich*, and Lady *Southampton*, are gon to *Lies* in *Effex*. *Tirone* is returned to *Ulster*, hauing preied on all the Province of *Monster*. Serjeant *Leukner* was Knighted vpon *Tuesday*, to be cheiffe Justice of *Wales*.

My Lady dined with my Lord Admirall Yesterday at *Chelsey*; I never saw either kinder or more frendly Vsage in my Liffe; but of this, and of some other priuat Buifnes of your own, especially of my being with goo [Lord Treasurer] and what Speeches he had with me, and my being vpon an Occasion with 400 [Lord *Cobham*] with his Protestations, I dare not write by Post; but you shall haue it at large by little *Hugh*, whom I will hasten away, but he stays Mr. Secretaries Pleasure. He told Mr. Secretary himself, how ill you were, and how you

you kept in these 14 Daies. I am going to Court, and my Lord *Harbert* calls me away. *Baynards Castell, Saturday, 29 March, 1600. By Post.*

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

MY last was of the 29 *March*, by the Post; your Lordship may remember, that in mine vnto you of the 22 of *March*, by the Post, I signified that 900 [*Lord Buckburst*, Lord Treasurer] had sent to speake with me, and that I wold attend his Pleasure. Vpon the *Monday* after I spoke with him priuat in his Chamber at Court: His first Question was, if I were Postmaster of the Court, and her Majesties Servant; I told him I was; then I pray you take Care to send this Packett away, and deliuered me one for *Ireland*. And as I was making my self ready to be gonne, he asked me if I followed your Lordships Buifnes in *England*; I answered that I did sollicit all your Matters at Court, and was no Straunger to the rest. Had you not, said he, lately some Speaches with a Servant of mine about *Oteforde Parke*? I answered that his Servant had much Speach with me about it. I protest vnto you, said he, it was without my Knowledge; but I pray you what did he say vnto you. My Lord, said I, he told me how your Lordship had sought to haue some Parke or other neare *London*, but cold not compas it; that all your own Parkes and Landes were 28 Mile of, fowle Way; that if Sir *Robert Sidney* wold sell his Interest in *Oteford Parke*, he knew your Lordship wold giue him more then it was worth; that Sir *Robert Sidney* cold not deuise how to doe your Lordship such a Pleasure as this, and that you wold be willing (he presumed) to procure from her Majestie, for Sir *Robert Sidney* a Place of more Honor and more Profitt. That if I wold be the Instrument to doe good Offices in it, your Lordship wold take it in very good Part, and find out some Way to doe me a Pleasure. I must confess, said my Lord, that I did greatly desire *Oteford Parke*, and heretofore sought it at Sir *Robert Sidneys* Hand, and offered him a better Thing (as I thought) for it; and it is true that I haue no Place neare *London* to retire vnto, and therefore shuld be glad of it, if Sir *Robert Sidney* wold part with it. My Lord (said I) I am assured that my Lord Gouvernor will never sell it; and I dowl it will be a very hard Matter to persuade him to part with it at all; not for the Benefitt that growes of it, but because it is the only Thing he holds in *England* by her Majesties Gifte; and seing it is seated in *Kent*, it must needs be very dishonorable for him to part with it. But if your Lordship can deuise any Thinge fitt for him, and procure it from her Majestie, I wold then very willingly doe all good Offices that might bring Contentment to your Lordship, and tend to the Honor and Profitt of my Lord Gouvernor: He thancked me, and bid me assure your Lordship that you might very boldly vse him in what he might doe you Pleasure; and that if your Lordship wold moue any Matter vnto him, he wold shew that he loued you, in doing his best to procure it for you; though I desire not the Parke, said he, but vpon Conditions honorable for Sir *Robert Sidney*. But Mr. *Whyte*, said he, you haue donne me great Wrong in publishing what passed between you and me the last Time you were with me, about *Oteford*. My Lord, said I, I cannot deny but that I made my Lady *Warwicke* and my Lady *Sidney* acquainted with it, which was, that your Lordship said that Sir *Robert Sidney* wold be out offred; that my Lord *Cobham* was a great Man, gracious in her Majesties Sight; that all you cold doe was to keape her from granting any further State therein; that it was not fitt for her Majestie to lease her Parkes that are soe neare; that my Lord of *Canterbury* wold offer to repaire it, and bestow 1000 *l.* or more, if he might keape it, and be anexed to the Sea of *Canterbury*. And seing I am, by my Lord Gouvernor, trusted to sollicit his Affaires, I doe not see how in Honesty I might haue kept from their

†

Knowledge

Knowledge these Things, that might preiudice his long and iust Designs. Neither did your Lordship will me to keepe it to my self. I must take Heade I see (said he) what I say vnto you: Butt lett me tell you a Thing, and I pray you keape it to your self. I haue lately receued a Lettre from 400 [Lord Cobham] who still assures me, that *Johns* was with him, and again acknowledges, that he bought Sir *Robert Sidney's* Interest in the Parke; that one *Montagu*, a Lawier, drew the Writings, and that he hath seen the Paper Bookes. My Lord (said I) now that the Honor of my Lord *Gouernor*, and my Lady his Wiues, is called in Question, I pray you giue me Leauē to charge *Johns* of this vnfrendly and vngentlemanlike Proceedings, who doth abuse Sir *Robert Sidney*, my Lady his Wiffe, your Honor, and my Lady *Warwicke*, and Sir *John Fortescue*; for he hath protested the Contrary to you all, and hath written it to Sir *Robert Sidney*, and I know it is most false, lett whosoever affirme it; for *Johns* is but his Vnderkeeper, and hath the Profitts of the Parke at a Rent, but to be removed vpon Sir *Robert Sidney's* Pleasure. I doe giue you Leauē to charge him with it (said his Lordship) but not to lett him know whence you hard it; and soe I parted from his Lordship.

I was much troubled and disquieted in Mind to see thes straunge Dealings, and was no sooner come to the Gallery before the Cownsell Chamber Doore, but I mett with Mr. *Johns*, took him aside, and laid to his Chardge what you haue hard. Yt vexed him, and greatly tormented him, and the more, because I wold not lett him know where I hard it. In the After Noone, when my Lady *Warwicke* came to her Chamber, he desired her Honor that I might be called before her, to witnes what he wold say in a Matter that concerned his Credit and his Liffe. And in my Presence, he told her what I had hard, and there protested, vpon his Saluacion, that he never vsed any such Speeches to 400 [Lord Cobham] that he was but Vnderkeeper, and to be removed vpon your Pleasure; which she confidently beleueed. From thence he went to my Lord Treasurers; I was called in again; and there he solemnly vowed, and swore deeply, that my Lord *Cobham* had donne him great Wrong to report any such Thing by him; that he was but Vnderkeeper, had the Profitts of the Parke at a Rent, and but during Pleasure. My Lord, said I, doth this Protestation of his satisfie your Honor. He told me that it did, for he had long knowen Mr. *Johns* to be a very honest Man. Then said Mr. *Johns*, to satisfie Sir *Robert Sidney*, whom I doe loue and honor, I will desire Mr. *Whyte* to goe with me to my Lord *Cobhams*, to witnes what I shall say vnto him of this Matter. My Lord Treasurer then told me, that he offred well, and byd Mr. *Johns* tell my Lord *Cobham*, that he being desirous to know the Truth vpon this second Report, sent for him, and that he was satisfied Mr. *Johns* came to London, and desired my Lady I might goe with him to my Lord *Cobhams*. We both went to my Lord together, and after that *Johns* had made him know the Wrong was donne him, he protested before God, and vpon his Honesty, that he never said it, and that Mr. *Johns* never said any such Thing vnto him. My Lord, said I, it may be your Lordship, by some Misreport, may be made beleue that Sir *Robert Sidney* hath sold his Interest to this Gentleman; therefore, in your Presence, I desire him to tell you what Interest he hath. Then *Johns* swore that he was but Vnderkeeper, never paid or offred any Money for your Interest, and was to be removed at your Pleasure. After Mr. *Johns* was gone out of my Lord *Cobhams* Chamber, I staid, and said, my Lord, Sir *Robert Sidney*, vpon his Departure out of England, was with you, acquainted your Lordship with the Sute he had for a further State in *Oleforde* Parke, and desired your Honor not to prevent him, or hinder him in his Absence; it pleased your Lordship then to assure him you wold not, and he reposes trust in your honorable Word. As God shall iudge me, said he, I will not seeke it from him, and soe I told my Lady of *Warwicke*. My Lord, said I, I will take the Boldnes in my next Lettre to signifie to my Lord *Gouernor* soe much, which I know wilbe a Contentment vnto him. When I came out, he called *Johns* in again, and told him that 900 had donne him Wrong,

Wrong, but swore deeply that he shuld never haue it. Thus doe I send vn-
to your Lordship a plaine and particular Discours of all my Proceedings in this
Matter of *Oteford*.

400 [Lord *Cobham*] hath not bene at Court these 6 Weekes : He is minded,
as I heare, to sell all his Lands in other Cowntries, to buy Land in *Kent*, and by
Exchange to haue some of the Queens Land about *Oteford*, if he cannot procure
Oteford it self ; and sure I am, that 100 [Sir *John Fortescu*, Chancellor of the
Exchequer] answered, that the Queen had denied him twice the hauing of *Ote-*
ford. My Lord, I deale boldly with you, because I owe you all Faith, all Ser-
vice, and I know you are honorable, and loue me. *Baynards Castell*, 2 of *A-*
prill, 1600. I rest,

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lorde,

Monsieur *Charon* was Yesterday with the Queen, and er he went away, I
I had some Speeches with him ; he tels me 1500 [Queen] byd him not
feare the Conclusion of any Peace this Yeare, but that the next Yeare *mmm* shuld
take Heade ; this he delivered in private vnto me. He said that the States had
now paid 2000 *l.* in full Payment of the first Yeares Agreement.

Mr. Secretary doth giue Order to the Note I deliuered at the Cownsell Ta-
ble, that Mr. *Gilpin* be written vnto to deale with the States, that all her Ma-
jesties Artillery, Muncion, and Habillements of Warre, remayning in *Ostend*,
shalbe transported to *Flushing*. Monsieur *Charon* hath bene spoken vnto, but
he thinckes the States will hardly be induced to agree vnto it, in a Time of such
Daunger ; that if the Artillery were taken away, being a Frontier Town, it
wold incourage the Ennemy to besiege it ; but the Lords see no Reason why they
shuld be leste theire.

My Lord Chamberlain came to Court from *Draiton*, but remoued to *London*,
where he is not very well. At Court they began to dispose of his Places, and
to make Suit for them. And Sir *Edward Stafford* is becom a young Man again,
goes very lusty without his Staffe, is somewhat leaner, and lookes better then he
did. He is desirous, as is thought, to be Vicechamberlen ; but my Lord is in no
Daunger. Dr. *Andrews* made a strange Sermon at Court vpon *Sonday* ; his Text
was the xx Chapter of the Gospell St. *John*, the 23d Verse, touching the For-
giuenes of Sinnes vpon Earth. That Contrition, without Confession and Abso-
lution, and Deeds worthy of Repentance, was not sufficient. That the Minis-
ters had the 2 Keies of Power and Knowledge, deliuered vnto them. That whose
Sinnes soever they remytted vpon Earth, shuld be remitted in Heauen. The
Court is full of it, for such Doctrine was not vsually taught there. I heare he
was with Mr. Secretary about it, it may be to satisfie him. My Lord of *Es-*
sex liues very priuat at his own Howse, and little Speach of him in Court. The
Lords now meet at my Lord Treasurers, about the Dispatch of the Commis-
sioners to *Emden*, who are to be there by the 15th of *April* ; the Lord Bishop of
London, Mr. *Harbert*, and Doctor *Parkins* attend. I heare the Bishop shalbe al-
lowed v *l.* a Day, and is apointed to take 30 Servants with him.

My Lord Admirall protestes, that the Queen will call you to doe her Service
at Home the first Place that falles ; in the meane Time, I see no Man rise here
hastely, but many thincke they haue not what they are worthy of ; you haue a
good sweet Gouernment, attending a better Fortune, which will assuredly fall vp-
on you, if you patiently attend it. My Lord Admirall saies, that you may be
glad you were not here, for you had bene sent Comissioner to some of these Im-
ploiments, which wold haue proued chargeable vnto you. Sir *Walter Rawley*
went discontented away, and is not yet retourned ; all Advancements at Court

V O L. II.

B b b

stand

stand at a Stay. I vnderstand that 200 [Sir Rob. Cecill] visites often 400 [Lord Cobham] who is very desirous to be a Cownsaier, but her Majestie is not willing to perfer them to these high Places they looke for.

I demanded of Monsieur Charon, why Sir Francis Vere was not in the Feild with his Excellency; he answered, that he grew too stately and ambitious, and, but for the Respect was carried to some of his Friends here, he shuld find that he had offended the States, by some late Courtes: And withall told me, that the States of Zealand were much to blame, that they did not honor you with Regiments and Comands. I simply answered to all, that sure I was, that if you weare a Comaunder in the Feyld, you wold be well followed, and by worthy Men. Baynards Castell, 3 of Aprill, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THIS Morning I deliuered Mr. Dericke a Packett of Lettres for your Lordship, with some enclosed from my Lady Pembroke, and my Lord Harbert, who promises to be with you before this Post. Sir John Fortescu vnderstanding that there are two Ships, laden with Spice, come from China to Midelborough, is very desirous to haue 10 Pownd of that Ginger they bring; if your Lordship please to provide it, I see it wilbe very well taken.

My Lord Tho. Howard, hath taken in Farme from her Majestie the Custome of Venice Gold, with all Kind of Siluer and Copper, which is thought wilbe a good Profit vnto him, and his Lordship is to seale euery Bundell that comes into England, and to haue 1 d. Fee. Mr. Edmonds is returned, and we shall haue a Treaty, but as yet the Time, nor Place, nor Comissioners, are knowen; truly, by all Likelihoode, it will proue a doubtfull and lingring Treaty. Yt is here reported that Ostend is besieged, and that the Canon is planted, and batters the Town. I wold the Ordinance, I sollicit, were out of it, and in Flushing; I hope this will further it, if the Town be not lost; but Ostend hath bene here in often Dangers, where no Dangers appeared. Baynards Castell, this Saturday Night, 12 Aprill, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

MR. Edmonds, arriued vpon Wednesday Night last, and went to Mr. Secretaries, at his Howse in the Sauoye. On Thursday he went to the Court, where her Majestie vsed hym with very great Fauor, and comended much his Care and Sufficiency. At his Return, I deliuered vnto hym your Lordships Lettre; he thancks you for yt, and wishes you were here, that he might confere with you. I besought hym to tell me in Generall, if this long spoken of Treaty wold hold; he answered, that it was as pleased the Queen. Mr. Secretary, nor the rest of the Lords, haue bene at Court, since his Arrivall, but to Morrow they all goe. It was told me, by a Gentleman of Worth, that knows somethings of his Negotiacion; that for Certainty, there is no Resolution giuen to any Article by Edmonds propownded, but all differred to a Treaty, which if the Treaty goe forward (as yt is very like to goe) there wilbe Comissioners sent of more Authority, and Experience.

My Lord, there will many Difficulties arise in this Treaty, which will draw it to great Length; that all Men are most vnwilling to be imployed, seeking
† by

by all Meanes to avoyd it, and for any Thing I perceue, they that are in Authority, cannot doe there Friends more Pleasure, then to keape them backe. I know your Lordship to be most fitt, and very worthy to be a Comissioner, but I see the great Charges that Imploiments draw with them, and the smale Reward that is giuen to Men well deserving, that in a Sort, Men esteeme yt a Fauor to liue quietly at Home; yet I wish, that by her Majesties own Choice, you were one, but not as fought for by any for you.

The Comissioners for *Embsden*, wilbe to Morrow at Court, to take there Leauē, and vpon *Monday* they will away. Her Majesties Ship, the *Answer*, staies for them at *Tilbery Hope*. Some Question there was betwen Doctor *Swale*, and Doctor *Parkins*, for Precedency, but being consulted of, Doctor *Parkins* is preferd, as being Deane of *Carleile*. Her Majestie had this Weeke some Speach with the Bishop of *London* about his Iorney; and when he was gon from her, she called him again, and told him, that he must keape a bowntifull Howse *.

My Lord of *Nottingham* bid me write vnto you, that now Mr. *Edmonds* is come, you shall very shortly haue a Lettre from him, that shall content you greatly. My Lord of *Essex*, hath a litle more Liberty in his own House, for Sir *Richard Barkley* lies vnderneath him, but the Gates are kept very close, and no Body hath Access vnto him. My Lady, his Wiffe, is an humble Suter to her Majestie by the Lords, that she wilbe pleased to lett her liue in the Howse with her Husband, because my Lady *Walsingham*, her Mother, is going to *Barnelmes*. He often walkes vpon his open Leades, and in his Garden, with his Wiffe; now he, now she, reading one to the other. My Lord Chamberlain is now at Court, but assone as *St. Georges Day* is past, he will go to the *Bath*; his Lady, and my Lady *Hoby*, will goe along with him; my Lord *North* goes in Company. My Lord *Cobham* will alsoe goe to *Bath*; who I vnderstand is in engaged in the Matter of Contract with my Lady *Kildare*, and the Queen is acquainted with it. But er he will marry, he looks that her Maieftie shall bestow some Thing vpon her, and he desires it may be Land in Exchange; if he will not, or cannot gett *Otesford Parke*, he meanes, as I heare, to gett some Things of her Majestie round about it.

Yt is certainly knowen, that the King of *France* goes in a very gallant Manner to *Marseilles*, to meet with the Princess of *Florence*. And that he doth send a Nobleman here against *St. Georges Feast*, to celebrate his Instalment.

Touching *Otesford*, I assure your Lordship there is some Jarre between 900 [*Lord Buckhurst*] and 400 [*Lord Cobham*] about it, each mistrusting others Proceedings; and it was told me, that 400 write an vnkind Letter to him about it. The Gentleman of 900 Horse askes me what Answer I haue from you. I told him none at all, and that I beleued I shuld haue none, till your Lordship were come into *England*.

Dorrington, rich *Dorrington*, Yeasterday Morning went vp to *St. Sepulchres Steeple*, and threw himself over the Batlement, and broke his Neck. There was fownd a Paper sealed about him, with this Superscription, *Lord saue my Soule, and I will praise thy Name*. My Lord and Lady *Pembroke* goe not to *Wales*, but stay all this Somer at *Wilton*. *Baynards Castell*, this *Saturday*, 12 *Aprill*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

* This Bishop of *London* was Dr. *Richard Bancroft*, whom King *James the First*, soon after his Accession, made Archbishop of *Canterbury*. Mr. *Whyte*, in another Letter to Sir *Robert Sydney*, tells him, that he took 40 Men with him, of which 20 are to wear Chains; as also 20 or 30 Ton of Beer, 6 Ton of Wine, with suitable Provisions, and great Store of Plate; some out of the Queen's Jewel-house, by her Majesty's Command.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

I Cannot find my Lord of *Nottingham* willing to moue your Leauē, for all Mr. *Edmonds* Return, till *St. Georges* Feast be past, and then will he and my Lady *Warwicke*, who is going to *North Halle*, deale earnestly about it; it is trew that the Vicechamberlens Place is void, but in Regard that there haue bene foe many Competitors about it, her Majestie wilbe most hardly drawn to bestow it, and she will not discontent many that haue bene Dealers for others. I moved it both to my Lord of *Nottingham*, and my Lady *Warwicke*, and assured them, that the Queen had often named you vnto it. Our Treaty of Peace goes forward; Sir *Harry Nevell*, Mr. *Harbert*, Mr. *Beale*, Mr. *Edmonds*, are the Commissioners apointed, and doe prepare for it; the Tenth of *May* is the Time sett down for their Meeting at *Bullen*. No Nobleman goes, because of the other Side none is named.

Monfieur *Le Chant*, Governor of *Diep*, is landed at *Douer*; Mr. *Milles*, accompanied with many Gentlemen of *Kent*, is gonne to meet him, and to conduct him to *London*; he comes to celebrate this Feast from the King of *Fraunce*, and to be installed for him; he hath 50 or 60 Horses in his Traine: I here there is good Care taken to receue him very honorably, and Mr. Secretary will feast him.

My Lord *Sheffield* is come vp, and I heare that few are away; my Lord of *Pembroke* is dispenced withall, at my Lord *Harberts* Sute. The Marriage between the other Lord *Harbert*, and Mrs. *Ann Russell*, is concluded; for my Lady *Russell* was at Court, to desire the Queens Leauē, which is obtained.

I haue not yet bene with goo [Lord *Buckhurst*] but will comend your humble Service vnto him; and will say, touchinge the Feefarm of *Wedgnocke* Parke, (not naming the Thing it self vnto him) the Distance it is from *London*, the Nature and Quality of it, not being neare any of the Houses of Access, nor Part of the ancient Crown Land, or Dutchies of *Lancaster*, *Cornwall*, or *Chester*; and then your Lordship shall hear of it.

Sir *Walter Rawley* is gon into the Cowntrey, vnsatisfied. My Lord *Cobham*, what soever the Matter is, is nothing well pleased; he goes the First of *May* towards the Bath. Sir *John Stanhope* attends the Chancelorship of the Duchy, but hath it not, and yet is he very gracious in her Majesties Sight, and cannot be suffred to be away 2 Daies from her Prefence, without being called for.

I vnderstood that her Majestie hath a very good Opinion of you, and that my Lord of *Nottingham* doth all good and kind Offices, and is your Frend; for he publiqely giues it out, that he holds you one of the rarest and sufficientest Gentleman of the Kingdom, and very fitt to be about her Majestie. He thought to haue written vnto you, but now he staies till these Solemnities be past, in Hope to write what shall content you. He protested vnto me, that he cold not embrace with more Loue and Care the Buisnes of his own Sonne *William*, then he doth yours. His Vlage, and gracing of me, is more then I haue Cause to looke for, for he speakes to me in all Places, he salutes me, and makes me sitt with him at his Table in Court; this I know is for your Sake, and that he wold haue me witnes vnto you his Love.

For Monfieur *Charon*, indeed he loues you, and to me imparts his Griefes, his Comforts, as they happen in Court, and sends for me often vnto him. He tels me, that the States will trust no more 29 [Sir *Francis Vere*] and that he hath written how worthely Honor may be bestowed vpon you. Yf you haue any offered vnto you there, accept it, for it wilbe a Ladder to clime heere, where Honor comes lamely on. *Baynards Castell*, 19 of *Aprill*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

TIS advertised that the Earle of Ormonde, Lord Tumond, Sir George Carey, and Bouchier, went to Parle with Orey Mac, Riory, and that by an Embuscado the Earle of Ormonde was taken Prisoner, and Sir George Bouchier. That the Earle of Tumond, and Sir George Carey, escaped with Danger, wherein the Earle was hurt. That Sir George Carey recovered Kilkenny, the Earle of Ormonds Howse, and keapes it to the Queens Vse. This is all I doe yet heare of it. A mutring hath bene here any Time this 10 Daies, that Order was sent to apprehend Ormonde, but I doe not know the Certainty, and here tis thought, that this was a Plott of his own to be taken. Sir Harry Dockray is still in Chester, and staies for a Supply of 500 Men that ran away from him, which are on there Way towards him.

Mr. Milles, with 100 Gentlemen, haue staied at Douer, to attend Monsieur le Chant to London; the Cowntrey hath sent in great Store of Post Horses to euery Stage; and now is Word brought that he is landed in *Sussex*, which the contrary Windes forced him vnto. My Lord of Southhampton defferd his Departure for one Weeke longer, hoping to haue Access to her Majesties Presence, but it cannot be obtained, yet she very graciously wished him a safe Going and Returninge. Of the Earle of *Essex* I heare very litle Speach, only that he hath his Health.

My Lord Treasurer takes Phisicke, and assone as he is well, I will deliuer vnto him what you will me to doe. Yt was told me that Sir Harry Neuell, Mr. Harbert, Mr. Beale, Mr. Edmonds, shall meet at Bullen the *Spanisb* Comissioners, and there consult and frame a Peace, and to conclude it. Baynards Castell, this 19 of *Aprill*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

VPON your Return from *Holland* to *Flusbinge*, it was here reported that you were gon to the Camp, being sent for by the States and his Excellency, to take the Charge of comanding the *English* Forces, vpon a Rumor, that Sir *Fra. Vere* and the States shuld be at some Iarre. Mr. Secretary demanded of me if you were gon to the Camp; I answered, that sure I was you were gon to *Holland*, to chaunge the Ayre, being aduised to doe soe by the Phisicians, and that it might very well be; that, before your Return, you wold goe to see his Excellency. Sir *John Stanhope* told me, that Mr. Secretary very frendly answered, that he did not beleue you wold vndertake such a Comand, without first making her Majestie, and your Friends, acquainted with it here. I assured him I knew of no such Thing, and besought him, if that Rumor might turn to your Harme, that he wold assure there was no such Thing; I besought my Lord Admiral to doe the like.

I very humbly comended your Service to goo [Lord *Buckhurst*] and told him, that in your next Lettres vnto him, you wold take Notice of what I writt touching *Oteford*; and I had some Cawse to beleue, that he might haue your Interest in the Parke, if vpon your Return into *England*, some Demands of yours might be obtained by his Meanes from her Majestie. I will (said he) further his Leauē to return to *England*, and will not desire his Interest, but in giuing him that Satisfaction he shall desire of me; soe he praied me to recomend him very kindly vnto you, and that he was beholding vnto you, if he might haue such a Place to rest in, betwen the Court and his own Possessions. Saying withall, that 400 [Lord *Cobham*] affirmes still, you haue no Interest in the Parke,

V O L. II.

C c c

but

but that you haue sold it, as Mr. *Mountague* wold witnes, if 900 wold send for him. I besought his Lordship to giue me Leauē to bring Mr. *Mountague* vnto him, which he willed me to doe vpon his Return from Court vpon *Monday*. Yt seemes that 400 pursues still his intended purpose to obtain the Parke from her Majestie, and will acquaint my Lady *Warwicke* with it. 900 Servant doth assure me, that his Master will willingly further and vndertake any Sute, that may tend to your Benefitt. I will not acquaint any with this Proceeding, and haue humbly desired 900 to keape it to him self, till he and you might, vpon your Return, haue some Speech of it; which he promises to doe.

The Feast of St. *George* was solemnised with more then wonted Care, in Regard of Monsieur *le Chates* being here, and other gallant *French* that accompanied him. Here were 13 Knights of the Order present, a very great Number of Ladies, and a great Shew of Noblemens Servants. There were no new Knights chosen at this Time. The Intertainment of the *French* in Court, was very great and magnificent. This Morning, Monsieur *le Chate* is gon to *Winsor*, to be for the *French* King installed. My Lord Admirall is gon as Lifestenant, and the Lords of *Sbrofbery*, *Northumberland*, and *Thomas Howard*, are gon to accompany him. The *French* Embassador Leguier is gon with them; sometime the next Weeke, Monsieur *le Chate* will depart; he keapes a great House at Alderman *Bannings*, vpon his own Charge.

My Lord of *Essex* had Leauē to celebrate the Feast by him self at his own Howse. His Lady hath yet no Leauē to liue with him for altogether. Mr. Secretary continues, as I heare, all frendly Offices towards him.

My Lady is very well, and much comforted in the kind Lettre you sent her of the 24 of *Aprill*. All your Children are in Health, the 3 greater, and litle Mr. *Robert*, were at Court, and in the Presence at St. *Georges* Feast, where they were much respected. I brought vp Mr. *Robert* *, when the Knights were at Dinner; who plaied the Wagg soe pretily and boldly, that all tooke Pleasure in him, but aboue the rest, my Lord Admirall, who gaue him sweet Meats, and he prated with his Honor beyond Measure. Mr. *Phillip Harbert* † is here, and one of the forwardest Courtiers that euer I saw in my Time, for he had not bene here 2 Howres, but he grew as bold as the best. Vpon *Tuesday* he goes backe again, full sore against his Will. My Lord *Harbert* receued your Packett, and read the long Lettre you writt, and hath sent it away; he promises to write. My Lord *Southampton* went away on *Monday* last, Sir *Charles Danvers* brought him as farr as *Coventry*, and returned Yesterday Night. He is a very fine Gentleman, and loues you well. *Baynards* Castell, this *Saturday* Night, the 26 of *Aprill*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembered,

THIS Afternoone, Mr. *Montague* doth goe with me to 900 [Lord *Buckhurst*] to satisfie him, that the Report of 400 [Lord *Cobham*] is vntrue, who still affirms, that you haue sold your Interest in the Parke for 1000 *l*. This Maner of Proceeding is very vnfrendly, and dishonourable, for 400 denies that he promised *c c* [Lady *Warwick*] or me, not to deale in the Matter, which I take vpon my Saluacion he did. But I am assured that 900 will oppose against it, the rather, because he hopes your Lordship, vpon good Conditions for your self, may part with your Interest of the Thing; and truly, I doe verely beleue

* This was Robert Sidney, 2d Earl of *Leicester* (then about five Years and a Half old) whose universal Knowledge, and sound Judgment, will appear by his Letters, which will be published in this Collection.

† This was Philip, Earl of *Montgomery*, so created in 8 *Jac. I.* and afterwards succeeding his Brother *William*, was Earl of *Pembroke*, and Ancestor to the present Earl.

your Demands will be carefully effected, which vpon your Return you may make vnto him; and I pray you take Notice in a Lettre vnto him of these Things, especially how vnkindly you are delt withall by 400.

I haue acquainted my Lady *Warwicke* with 400 Purpose to continew his Sute for the Parke, and of his Report, that Mr. *Montague* can tell you haue sold your Interest, and that when Mr. *Montagu* had bene with 900, I wold return to her Honor, and desire her to take Care that her Majestie may not be, by Misinformation, lead to wrong your Lordship in your Absence. The Pale of *Oteford* Parke, as you know, is in great Ruin, but I think the Repaire of it had better be left till your own Return; that vpon Conference with 900, either you may goe on with your first Purpose, of procuring a further State, or to stand by 900 Meanes, to procure a better Thing of more Profit, of more Continuance.

From *Ireland*, since the Earle of *Ormond* was taken Prisoner by the Rebell, we heare litle; only that the Lord Deputy hath sent strong Garrisons to all his Castels and Howses, to keape his Cowntrey in Obedience. Sir *Harry Dockray* is gon at last towards *Knockfargus*. Sir *Mat. Morgan*, Capt. *Jo. Sidney*, Capt. *William Sidney*, were apointed by the Lord *Montjoy* for *La Foile*, and came to *Chester*, to furnish them selues of Things necessary for that Seruice, and are gon with Sir *Harry* away. Sir *Arthur Sauvage* is discharged, soe is Sir *Arthur Chichester*, and soe is Sir *Oliuer Lambert*, who was reported to be dead, but it is uncertain. It is also said, that my Lord of *Tumond* shuld be deade of his Hurtes.

Monfieur *le Chate* is returned from *Winsor*, where the Kings Instalment was performed with great Pomp and Honor; he purposes to be gon within four Dayes backe. Our Comissioners for the Peace doe prepare for the Iorney, and by the 16 of *May* they are to be at *Bullen*. *Baynards Castell*, 30 of *Aprill*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

My Lord of *Essex* liues in his own House, no Resort vnto him, his Wiffe hath no Leauē to liue with him in his House, but to come and goe as she was wont. It is reported here still, that Sir *Fra. Vere* is in Disgrace with the States, about Matters of Accownts, and that you were sent for, to take Charge of the *English* Regiments.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

TouChing *Oteford*, I haue said to 900 [Lord *Buckhurst*] that on your Return, I had some Reason to beleue you might willingly part with your Interest; and with this he is satisfied, and promises to be a Meane to her Majestie for your Leauē to return. I alsoe told him, that your Lordship, in your next, wold take some Notice of it, which for my Reputacion Sake, I desire may be donne. In my last, by *Charles* the Post, you vnderstand how 400 [Lord *Cobham*] deales with you, still affirming that you haue no Interest in the Parke, how I brought Mr. *Mountague* to 900, to fatisfie him that you had not sold your Right, 400 assuring, that it was he that drew the Covenants, and knew it to be true: But 900 is satisfied, who surely will never giue his Consent to 400, that he shall haue it.

Tho. Novett brought the first Newes of the Taking of *Rossom*, which I assure your Lordship is very kindly taken here at your Hands by Mr. Secretary, and my Lord Admirall, and it is welcom Newes here. Yt is now publicquely reported ouer the Court and Citty, that Sir *Fra. Vere* is displaced; that the States haue bestowed the Comand of the *English* vpon you, and I can assure your Lordship, this was very confidently written to my Lord *Willoughby*.

My

My Lady *Essex* came this After Noone of Purpose, from *Essex* House to *Baynards* Castell, to see my Lady and her Children. To see her clad as she was, was a pitiful Spectacle. Her Lord continewes as he did, very priuate, and she is an humble Suter to the Queen, by the Lords Meanes, that she may liue with him, and his Keeper remoued; it is not yet granted, and a poore Hope that it may be obtained. As for your Leauē, my Ladys, *Huntingdon*, and *Warwicke*, and my Lord Admirall haue delt very earnestly with the Queen about it. My Lady *Huntingdon* writes what she hath donne, soe doth my Lord Admirall. But my Lady *Warwicke* hauing yet no Leifure to write, and being no good Secretary, comands me to write, That the Queen hath her self red ouer your long Lettre, and was well pleased with it; that her Majestie thinckes her good Opinion very well bestowed vpon you, that doth with soe great Thanckfullnes acknowledge it; that she was glad to heare of your Recovery, and that the Change of Ayre into *Holland* hath donne you good; that you shall come over, but not till her Comissioners haue mett about this Treaty of Peace at *Bullen*; that she knowes you will not desire to come, till it may be without Danger to her Service: But withall, she protested deeply, that she never knew her Majestie soe well affected towards you, as at this Instant.

From *Yreland* tis reported, that the Earle of *Ormond* is returned backe to *Kilkenny*, hauing made his own Composicion with the Rebels. Some say he restored backe a Castell to the Rebels, that he had wonne, and kept from them; but the Certainty is not knowen, and his suddain Deliuerance greatly marueiled at.

My Lord *Southampton*, vpon his going away, sent my Lord *Gray* Word, that what in his first Lettre * he promised, he was now ready in *Ireland* to performe, and if he wold send him Word of his being in any Post Town, he wold not faile to come vnto him, and soe it restes. *Baynards* Castell, 3 of May, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembered,

MY Lord Chamberlain [Lord *Hunsdon*] is gon to the *Bath*, but 400 [Lord *Cobham*] is staied behind, hoping still to be a Cownsaillor, and doth not giue over his Sute for the Parke; I haue acquainted my Lady *Warwicke* with it, and besought her to be carefull to put the Queen in Mynd of her Promes vnto you about yt, which she very honorably assures me, she will doe. 900 Servant demanded of me, if I had hard any Thing more from you, of the Parke; I told hym, that vntill your own return, all was donne, that cold be donne by me in yt, that then 900, and you might talke together, about yt; I see he hath a great Mynd vnto yt, which makes me beleue that he will oppose against 400's Proceedings; but at your Return, you may propound what Condictions please your self, if they be reasonable they will surely be accorded vnto.

I had long Speach with Mr. *Beale*, about the Matters of *Flushing*; he demanding of me many Questions, about the Strength and Safety of the Garrison, which he doth hartely wish, were in better State, protesting vnto me, that Peace is greatly desired, and looked for here, but for his own Part, he will haue a special Care both of the Town, and as far as in hym lies, of the States. He cannot wryte vnto you, as he saies, but if you make Choice of some honest, and discreet Person, that you may trust, and send hym to *Bullen*, he will from Tyme to Tyme impart vnto hym such Things, as may any Way concern your Government, or the State of that Cowntry; to which he seems to be very well affected.

* This was relating to a Challenge between them.

My

My Lord of *Essex*, continues where he did, and in the same Maner; he plaies now and then at Tennis, and walkes vpon his Leades and Garden. My Lady is gon to *Barnelms*, with her Mother, and doth not take a Lodging neare *Essex* House, as she purposed, lest her Majesty might take Offence at yt. An Apology wrytten by my Lord of *Essex*, about the Peace, is, as I heare printed; on which his Lordship is very much troubled, and hath sent to my Lord of *Canterbury*, and others, and to the Stacioners to suppress them, for it is donne without his Knowledge or Procurement, and fears yt may be ill taken; two are comyt- ted close Prisoners, what they will disclose, is not yet knowen.

My Lord of *Ormonde* remaines Prisoner with the Rebels, and the Conditions for his Liberty are soe vnreasonable, that the Earle desires rather to dye, then that they shuld be accorded vnto; yet we heare nothing of Sir *Ha. Dockrays* landing at *La Foile*. Our Marchants Ships are returned from the *Straights*, but were mett withall, by some of the King of *Spaines* Ships; and in a gallant Fight they sunck the *Spanish* Admirall, and another; the rest went away. They are come Home very rich, to the Number of 10 Ships.

My Lord of *Pembroke* is much troubled, to vnderstand of a Consultacion here, about the reforming of his Gouernment in the Marches, and the Altering of some Points in the Instructions. My Lord *Harbert* very carefully doth what in hym lies to prevent yt, as a Matter touching his Father, much in Honor. It appeares, that his Authority in many Things shalbe lessened; for her Majestie will apoint a Clarke of the Fines, and an Auditor to take the Accownts; and what Cownsaillers shall attend there, which was euer leste to the Lord Presidents Discretion. If this Course goe forward, yt is very like, that my Lord *Pembroke* wilbe weary of his Place. My Lady of *Huntingdon* was at Court these 2 Daies about yt, and I feare hath donne litle good in yt. My Lord of *Shrewsbury* made for Monf. *Le Chatte*, soe great a Dinner vpon *Monday* last, as was much for his Honor; all the Lords and Ladys that wold come, were invited, and vpon *Tuesday*, Monf. *Le Chatte* went away. At this great Dinner a *French* Man shewed such strange Wonders vpon a Rope, that many Thowfands admired yt. A Sentence is given in the Court of Wards, against Sir *Arthur Gorge*, that his Daughter is the Queens Ward; which Sentence was by the Judges of the Land confirmed, who were called vnto it; and I beleue, yong Mr. *Philip Harbert* shall haue her, for my Lord of *Pembroke* offers the Queen 5000 l. in Money and Iewels. My Lady *Derby*, and her Daughters, were at *Westminster* Hall, before the Judges in open Barre, to acknowledge Fines, and Recoueries, vpon an Agreement between the Earle of *Darby*, and them. *Baynards* Castell, this *Saturday* Night, the 10 of *May*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte;

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

YOUR Packett of the 9 of *May*, I receued this Morning at 5 a Clocke, with thenclosed to my Lord Treasurer, which I will deliuer. Your Lordship hath donne very discreetly to wryte vnto hym, for 400 [Lord *Cobham*] staies from going to the *Bath*, and purposes with all the Strength and Credytt he hath, to gett a State in the Parke, which yf your honorable Friends will truly informe her Majestie, how falsely you are delt withall by hym, who goes about by abusing of your Lordship, to inform her Majesty of Vntruths. I doubt not, but 900 [Lord *Buckhurst*, Lord Treasurer] and my Lady *Warwicke* will very carefully see, that nothing shalbe suffred to be donne, till your own Return. Mr. Secretary was not offended, when he hard you shuld haue the comanding of the *English* Troopes, but answered, that he knew you too wise, to vndertake such a Charge, without first advertising her Majestie of it. Sir *Jo. Stanhope* assured me of this, soe did many of his own Servants, that I know loues your

V O L. II.

D d d

Lordship

Lordship well. Touching Mr. *Bodeley*, and the Stacioners; I will carefully lett them know, the Care you haue of them, now, that my Lady *Huntingdon* will not performe her Promes. Your Lettres to my Lady *Warwicke*, my Lord *Harbert*, and Sir *John Stanhope*, I will deliuer this Morning.

Vpon *Saturday* last, about 7 in the Euening, our Comissioners went vp to the Queen to take there Leauē. Mr. *Harbert* was comanded to goe with the rest of the Lords, to the Cownsell Chamber, to be sworn a Priuy Cownsaillor, and her Majesties second Secretary; for sayd she, turning to Mr. Secretary. This Man shall be my only principall Secretary, foe he had the Oath giuen vnto hym of a Cownsaillor, and as second Secretary; which barrs hym of much Power, due to a principall Secretary; for yt is doubted, that his Warrants for Money Matters, wilbe of no Force to the Treasurer of the Chamber, which Office depends vpon the principall Secretaryes Warrants. I truly vnderstand, that Mr. Secretary only, is the Procurer of this Honor, donne vnto hym; for Mr. Secretary *Harbert*, desired my Lord *Harbert*, to giue Mr. Secretary Thanckes. To Mr. *Beale*, her Majestie gaue her Royal Promes, that at his Return, his Sonne shuld be ioined in Patent with hym, in his Office at *Yorke*, which is worth 300 l. a Yeare, and more. This Day they are going away, and I will deliuer to Mr. *Edmonds*, your kynd Salutations, and that you will wryte to *Bullen*.

From *Yreland* the Newes is, that the Earle of *Ormond* is still a Prisoner, and no Likelihoode of his Liberty; that Sir *Ha. Dockray*, is gon withall his Troopes to *La Foile*; that the Lord Deputy is now a Foote, and with all the Strength he can, makes Marches towards the North, to diuert the Rebels Forces from *La Foile*. Her Majestie is very well; this Day she apointes to see a *Frenchman* doe Feates vpon a Rope, in the Conduit Court. To Morrow she hath comanded the Beares, the Bull, and the Ape, to be baited in the Tiltyard. Vpon *Wednesday*, she will haue solemne Dawncing. Court, this *Monday Morning*, 12 of *May*, 1600.

Your Lordship, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembered,

I Had long Speach with 900 [Lord *Buckhurst*] who in my Presence, read ouer your Lettre, which he tooke in exceeding kynd Part, and byd me assure your Lordship, he would see your Desires satisfied in every Point, and of hymself doth make this Offer, that vpon your Return into *England*, if you goe about to gett the Fee-simple of the Park, he will giue you all the Furtherance and Assistance, that you shall desire; and if you can obtain yt of her Majestie, he will only desire a State of his Liffe in yt, at a reasonable Rate. But if her Majestie will not grant yt, then for your present Interest, he Dowbts not but you and he shall agree well enough. In the mean Tyme, he will take Care, that nothing shall pass to your Preiudice, and will hasten your Return, when Tyme shall serue for yt. To me he giues Thanckes, and promises to doe me Good; I shall thinke my self a very happy Man, if by this Ouerture of myne, you obtain the Fee-simple in the Thing, though you doe grant hym an Estate of Liffe in yt, to helpe you vnto yt; in my Opinion yt will be well giuen, and foe it rests, he assuring me to keape it very secrett.

It is very certain, that my Lord *Gray* shall haue the Queens Lettre to Cownt *Mores*, and is resoluēd to follow the Wars of the *Low-Countries*, in Hope to haue that Comand which Sir *Fra. Vere* had: Monf. *Charon* deliuering here, many forcible Reasons, to make good the States Proceedings with hym. My Lord *Gray* makes all the hast he can away.

The Queen his offended, that this Apology of Peace is printed, for of 200 Copies, only 8 is hard of; yt is sayd that my Lady *Riches* Lettre to her Majestie, is alsoe printed, which is an exceeding Wrong donne to the Earle of *Essex*.

sex. Sir Oliver Lambert, with 600 Men, vitled the Fort of *Oppale*, and made Way thorough 800 of the Rebels, with the Loss of 4 Men, and 30 of the Rebels. Court, this *Whitson Tuesday*, 13 of *May*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

MY Lord *Grayes* Lettres are signed very fauorable in his Behalf, and he makes all the hast he can, to gett away. Yt is bruted, that the Emperors Comissioners are admitted by the States to the *Hagbe*, to propownd Matters of Peace. Sir *Rich. Lewknor*, the new cheiffe Justice of the Marches, is gonne towards *Ludlow*, but with such Alteracions and Reformacions in the Government, as takes from my Lord *Pembroke* much Authority, which is thought will moue hym, to giue it ouer. And my Lord *Harbert* feares his Father will send for hym away from Court. The cheiffe Justice, with 3 more of that Cownsell, whereof Mr. *Townsend* is one (whom my Lord *Pembroke* hates) is by the Queen apointed to attend that Service, and to haue C*l.* Fee by the Yeare; which the Lord President was wont to doe as he pleased. An Auditor her Majestie hath apointed, and will apoint a Clarke of the Fines, which were wont to be chosen by the Lord President. His Lordship takes yt very heauily, that hauing made her Majestie, and the Lords Priuy, to some of Mr. *Townsendes* Misdoings, he neuertheles is graced and cowntenanced in the Comission of attending in the Marches. My Lord *Harbert* did very earnestly request Mr. Secretaryes Fauor, in the Stay of these Courses against his Father, as touching hym in Honor, which he yndertooke as much as in hym lay. And I have done all I can with my Lord *Harbert*, for his Father to keep it in his Hands, till your Return to Court, where you may trye if you are able to carry it.

The Marriage between the other Lord *Harbert* *, and Mrs. *Anne Russel*, is at a Stay, till yt please her Majestie to apoint a Day; I find yt wilbe honorably solemnized, and many take Care to doe her all the possible Honor they can deuise. The Feast wilbe in *Blackefriers*, my Lady *Russell* making exceeding Preparacions for yt. It is sayd, that the King of *Scotland* hath published the late Affotiation of his Nobles and Subiects. The Lord *Hume* came to the Court, only to kiss the Queens Hands in passing Homeward, hauing nothing in Charge to deliuer here. My Lord Chamberlain is at *Bath*, and will not return in a Moneth; I heare Sir *Walter Rawley* is sent for. In Mrs. *Anne Russels* Place, tis sayd, that Mrs. *Kate Bulkley* shall come; her Father vnwilling, her Mother most willing vnto yt.

Yt was told me, that Sir *Robert Drury*, will alsoe goe to the States Warres, in Hope of Preferment. Yf your Lordship haue any Honor offred vnto you by them, your own Discretion can best tell you, what you shall doe. Mr. *John Meredith* was earnest with me to know, yf I wold part with my Place, I held by your Fauor in *Flushing*. I wold first know your Lordships Pleasure, whither you will giue me Leauē; but as long as your Lordship continue your Government, I haue no Cause to part with a Place of such Reputacion and Profit.

I haue signified to the Stacioners, your Lordships Will for the 100*l.* which will content them. Mr. *Bodley* hath the Bookes away, and in my Opinion, they are of all others, the fairest Gifte, and soe intended to be put in the best Place of the Library †. *Baynards Castell*, this *Friday*, the 16 of *May*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

† This Lord *Harbert*, was the Earl of *Worcester's* Son. the University Library at *Oxford*.

† This was a Present made by him to

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

FROM *Emdden* tis advertised, that when our Comissioners arriued there, the *Danes* weighed Ancker, and wold not stay, complaining at our foe long Delayes; protesting that their Comission was expired, and their Provisions spent. Yt is thought ours will continue there xx Dayes, and return, if the others will not come to treat. From *Bullen* we heare, that our Comissioners arriued there vpon *Friday* was Senight, in the After Noone, before Night. The *English* Embassador came vnto them, and the next Day the *Spanish* Comissioners came into the Town, excusing there not being there the Day before, by Monsieur *Verikens* not being well vpon the Way. But to a Treaty it is come, and an Opinion held, that we shall haue a Peace: I was assured, that the two Cawtionary Townes her Majestie shall hold, and no Question will be made of it in this Treaty.

From *Yreland* there is no Newes, only an Expectacion of Sir *Harry Dockrays* Landing in *La Foile*, and of the Lord Deputies now going towards the *Blacke Water*, to diuert the Rebels Forces. Yt is reported, that the Scarfity of Vitle is great in *Yreland*, and that a Cow, that was but worth xx s. is now sold for 5 or 6 l. By this Time my Lord *Gray* is with you, who had a Lettre vnto you from my Lord *Harbert*. My Lord of *Bedford* is come to Town, and his Lady, to honor the Marriage of Mrs. *Anne Russell*, but the Day is not yet apointed by her Majestie; which troubles many of her Friends, that stay in Town, to doe her Service.

The Earle of *Essex* (as I hard) writt vnto her Majestie very lately, that he remembred a Message she sent vnto him, since his Restraint of Liberty, That her Majestie did not meane to ruin him, but to chastice him, and humbly besought her Majestie to thincke vpon the Time of his Punishment, and in that Time what Conflicts and Sicknes he had endured. That he wold euer pray for her Majestie, but trustes in his Sauour. Her Majestie vsed good and gracious Speeches of him; that her Purpose was to make him know himself, and his Duty vnto her; that she wold again vse his Service.

Your Leaue is not denied, nor granted, but a very great Hope that you shall come over, when the Success of this *Bullen* Meeting is seen. My Lady was at Court, and spoke with my Lady *Warwicke* about *Otesford*; my Lady *Huntingdon* vrging of her vnto it, as at lardge by her own Lettre doth apeare vnto you. I durst not acquaint her how Things stand between you and goo.

Here is great complaining of Want of Corn, the Markets are risen, and the People murmur against Licenses granted to transport out of the Land; but my Lord Treasurer very grauely answers, that he never gawnted any License, but when, by the Certificat of the Judge of Assise, and others, the Justices of the Peace of the Cowntrey, it appeared that it might be lawfull to lett Corn pass, without Hurt to our Cowntrey. *Baynards Castell*, this *Saturday*, the 24 of *May*, 1600. By Post.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

Y^Esterday being *Sonday*, the Court was full that Sir *Fra. Vere* will serve the States no longer; that he will come over to iustifie his Actions; that you shall haue the Comand in the Feild offred vnto you; nay that you were sure of it already. My Lord *Thomas* came to my Lord *Harbert*, and enquired if it were soe, who protested he knew of no such Thing; then came Sir *William Russell*, and my Lord of *Suffex*, both assuring it was soe, for they had seen Lettres of

of it. My Lord *Harbert* marvailing at this confident Report, sent for me; I swore that I hard of no such Thing from you. Soe it restes here doutfull, many affirming you may not accept of such a Charge, without Leave hence.

This Morning, my Lord *Harbert*, and Sir *Charles Danvers*, have taken Water, and gonne to see my Lady *Rich*, and Lady *Southampton*, almost as farre as *Grauesend*; it wilbe *Thursday* er they return. Sir *John Stanhope* is in very great Likelihoode to be Chancelor of the Duchy, though it is feared that 600 [*Earl Nottingham*] is earnest to have it reserved for Mr. Secretary *Harbert*. Court, the 26 of *May*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

HERE was an Expectacion, that my Lord of *Essex* shuld have com to Hearing as this Day, at my Lord Keapers, before certain Comissioners, apointed to iudge of his Faults, but it seemes her Majestie puts it of to some other Time; soe that his Friends cannot yet tell what to hope for. I heare Mr. Secretary continues the Doing of all good Offices for him; and that of late, one Mr. *Leighton*, in *Shropshire*, died, leauing his eldest Sonne a Ward behind him; the Mother sent vp a Sollicitor to Mr. Secretary, offering 1000 *l.* for the Wardship of her Sonne; who vnderstanding that the young Man was my Lord of *Essex* Kinsman, and his Godsonne, and that in Regard of the Time, he cold not make Meanes for his Good, sent the Sollicitor contented from him, with this Answer, That my Lord of *Essex* shuld dispose of the Ward as pleased him; which shewes a very honorable Disposicion in Mr. Secretary, who remoues from the *Sauoy Howse* to *Arundell Howse*, which I heare he hath hired of the Lady for her Time.

Here is great Hope, that Sir *John Stanhope* shalbe to Morrow a Cownsaillor, and Chancelor of the Duchy; there are many will not beleue it, nor that any shalbe, till we haue a Parlement. To Morrow my old Lady *Russell* goes to Court, and hopes the next Day, to bring her faire Daughter, Mrs. *Anne*, out of Court, and soe to goe on with the Celebration of the Marriage. Yt is doubted, that Mr. *Phillip Harbert* shall not haue the Queens Ward, for that Sir *Arthur Gorge*, the Father, doth make great Meanes to her Majestie, that he may haue the Disposing of her before an other, and intends her for my Lord *Tho. Howards* Sonne. All the World here say, that you are Comander of the English Troopes. Capt. *Montagu* meanes very speedely to goe to *Flushing*, to doe his Duty vnto you; he seemes to be a gallant Man.

The Earle of *Hertford* comes often to *Wilton*, and hath made knownen to Lord and Lady *Pembroke*, the Loue he bears to the Lady *Anne*; if she can affect him, the Match will goe forward. My Lord Chamberlain is ready to return from *Bath*, and takes *Wilton* in his Way, where great Preparacion is made to intertain him, and all the Ladies in his Company.

I was with my Lord Treasurer, for his Warrant to stay all Procefs for the 7000 *l.* chardged vpon your Land (which Money was deliuered by Sir *Thomas Gresham*, by her Majesties Warrant, to *Rafe Knight*, to be redeliuered by him in *Ireland* to my Lord your Father, for her Majesties Service) vntill we might find out Meanes, by Searches, to discharge your Lordship of it; which he very willingly graunted, and told me that he wold, at his first Leisure, write vnto you an Answer to your last Lettre. My Lady *Glemans* Daughter, and Mrs. *Sackuile*, are both sicke of the Smale Poxe in *Sackuile House*, his Honor remoued to another litle Howse in his outward Court. The People murmur at the Dearth of Corn, finding Fault with many Licenses graunted for Transportation; but his Lordship granted none, but where by Certificat of the Judges of Assise,

and the Justices of Peace, the Store was found soe great, that without Hurt to the Cowntry, it might be issued.

My Lady dined vpon *Thursday* last with my Lady *Bedford*, where she had great and kind Intertainment. Vpon *Friday* Dinner, my old Lady *Fitz Williams* came to *Baynards* Castell, where she was welcom, and saw Mr. *William* dawnce, and leade the Measures with Mrs. *Mary*, Mrs. *Kate*, and Mrs. *Fra Harrington*; my Lady *Bedfords* Sister, who dined here, and with her Mrs. *Martha* your Cousen, *James Harringtons* Daughter, with Sir *William Boulstrod*, Mr. *Cordell*; and his Wiffe. My Lady *Fitz Williams*, your Aunt, tooke great Pleasure in the Sight of your Children, and wished you here with them. *Baynards* Castell, this *Saturday* Night, the 31 of *May*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

MY Lord of *Burghley* is newly come vp with 200 Horse in his Trayne, was this Day in Court, and was priuate with her Majestie, complaining that he cannot away with the cold Northern Ayre; and it is giuen out, that he will giue ouer his Government. My Lord Chamberlain is growen very weake, and the Bathe hath hurt him; some say here he cannot liue, and the Voice goes, that my Lord *Burghley* will stand for it, which will greatly crosse my Lord of *Worcesters* Hopes. Sir *Walter Rawley* will be here out of Hand, and will pres for the Vicechamberlains Place.

Yesterday being *Sunday*, Mr. *Richard Lea* was knighted, who is her Majesties Embassador for *Russia*. He was very extraordinarily braue attired, and had xxx Men in braue Liueys, Cornacion and Whyte, and the same Coller, Hats, and Feathers. With him was knighted one *Ridgway* of *Devonshire*, that married a *Mak Williams*. The Queen and the Lords were very long together Yesterday in the After Noone, about the Earle of *Essex*, and I heare this is resolved vpon: That vpon *Thursday* next he shalbe called to my Lord Keepers Howse, where my Lord Keeper, and most Part of the Lords of the Cownsell, my Lords, *Sbrofbery*, *Worcester*, *Comberland*, *Darcy*, and others, shalbe in Comission to heare him. The Attorney Generall is to lay open his Faults and Offences; and my Lord Keeper to giue Sentence. It is thought that he shall haue the Liberty of his House without a Keeper, both in Town and Cowntrey; that, vntill her Majesties Pleasure be further knowen, he intermedle not with any Matters of State, belonging to the Places of Honor he holds.

My Lord *Shandos* Law Cawses are growen very fauorable on his Side, and he is assured, the second Day of *Michelmas* Terme, to haue a finall End, in which Time tis thought they will come to Composition. Our Commissioners haue not yet mett at *Bullen*, they cannot agree for Precedens, and while they jarre, nothing is donne in the cheiffe Points of there Buifnes. Certain Word is brought from *La Foile*, that Sir *Harry Dockray* is well landed, without any Resistance; that he layd the Platforme for his Fortifications; that his Men are in good Health; that he hath good Vitle for 4 Moneths; that he is well stored with Municion; that some of the Rebels Men adiointing, haue sent vnto him to parle with him: These are the Beginings of more good Fortune. My Lord Deputy writes, that he will place a stronge Garrison at *Armach*; that he will endever to pass the *Blacke Water*; that in some Skirmishes by the Way, the Rebelle was beaten backe; that my Lord of *Southampton*, with few Horse, finding some of our Foote ingaged, made a valiant Chardge, and brought them of, to his Reputation here. That in *Munster* the Castell of *Cabir* is surprised; that in *Ophale*, the Rebelle burnes, and spoiles all the Cowntrey; that the Lord of *Ormond* is now in the Hands of a Rebelle, which went to the Ennemy but 6 Weekes before,

fore, and the Earles great Friend, which makes a Suspicion here of his Proceedings.

Sir *John Stanhope* is not yet Chancellor of the Duchy, but a Hope there is he shall haue it, for her Majestie hath promised it him. From Court, this *Monday* Night, the 2 of *June*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

Yesterday my Lord of *Essex* was at my Lord Keapers, before Commissioners appointed to heare his Cause, and Yesterday my honorable good Lady came to *Penshurst*, vpon whom I attended, and therefore cannot write what Success that Matter tooke: But to Morrow I goe to Court, and will learn what I can of it, and advertise your Lordship. I wilbe very attentive what the Queen saies to the Rumor of Sir *Fra. Veres* loosing, and your hauing of the Comand in the Field, and observe euery Humor in it, and will desire my Lord *Harbert* so to doe, and to enquire who writt that Lettre, which my Lord of *Sussex* spoke of.

At my being with 900 [Lord *Buckhurst*] about a Stay of a Seafure that came vpon your Land for 7000 *l.* deliuered in the 8th Yeare of her Majestie; by Sir *Tho. Gresham*, by Priueye Seale, to *Raffe Knight*, for my Lord your Father, for her Majesties Service, which he most kindly and honorably hath donne, and I pray you take Notice of it; he asked me how you did, and blamed himself for not answering your Lettre, excusing of it, by the infinitt publiq Buifnes that lay vpon him, and desiring me to put him in Mind to write when the Terme was ended.

My Lady takes great Pleasure in this Place [*Penshurst*] and surely I never saw a sweeter. All Things finely prospering about it; the Garden is well kept, and the Gardener much troubled to heare that he is to loose it. Your Lordship can best tell what will please your own Fancy here. The Plott that is, becomes the Garden well.

Mr. *Chute* hath lost his eldest Sonne in *Ireland*, his second is with you, and his third. He vnderstanding by them, the Desire you had of a good Nagge, told me he had the finest of *England*, which he refused xx *l.* for, and that he wold bestow it vpon you, if he cold tell how to send it you. I desired him to send it to *Penshurst*, and I wold take Care to ship him ouer to you. The Nagg runs at Grasse at his own Howse, xx Mile hence; he gaue me a Lettre to the Bailiffe of his Land, to deliuer him when I shuld send for him, and vpon *Monday* he is to be sent for. Lett me vnderstand your Pleasure what you will haue donne with him. At *Penshurst*, this *Friday* Night, 6 *June*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembered,

I Am now newly come to Court, where I heare how the Matter passed vpon *Thursday*, with my Lord of *Essex*, before the Lords and other Commissioners: The Attorney Generall, Saricant *Telverton*, her Majestys Sollicitor, and Mr. *Bacon*, all of her Highnes learned Cownsell, layd open his Offences, and Contempts; during which Tyme, the Earle hymself kneeled at Bords End, and had a Bundell of Papers in his own Hand, which sometymes he layd in his Hatt, that was vpon the Grownd by hym. The Effect of there Speeches contained, his making of my Lord *Southampton*, Generall of the Horse, contrary to her Majesties Pleasure,

sure. His making of Knights; his going into *Monsfer*, contrary to his Instructions; his Return, being expressly comanded by her Majesties own Lettre to stay; all which Points, were by her Majesties learned Cownsell very grauely and sharply touched, and propownded against hym. His Speach was very discreet, mild, and patient, acknowledging, that he had greuouly offended her Majestie, in all these Things obiected against hym, but with no malicious Intent; and that if yt wold please there Honors to giue hym Leauē, he wold declare vnto them, the blynd Guides, that leade hym to those Errors, which in his Opinion, wold haue furthered her Majesties Service. But then began my Lord Keeper, vpon the Reasons argued by her Majesties learned Cownsel, to deliuer his Opinion; that his Contempts deserved to be imprisoned in the *Towre*, to be fined as deeepely as euer Subiect was, to haue his Offices of Cownsaier, Earle Marshall, and Master of the Ordonance, sequestred from hym. My Lord Treasurer, left out the *Towre*; my Lord Admirall the Fine; Mr. Sercetary made a wise, graue Speach of these Contempts of his, towards her Majestie; all the rest spoke condemning hym greatly, for contemptuously offending soe gracious a Souueraign; and yt was concluded, that he shuld return from the Place he came, till her Majesties furthur Pleasure were knowen. The poore Earle then besought there Honors, to be a meane vnto her Majestie for Grace and Mercy; seing there appeared in his Offences no Disloyalty towards her Highnes, but Ignorance and Indiscretion in hymself. I heare it was a most pitifull and lamentable Sight, to see hym that was the Mignion of Fortune, now vnworthy of the least Honor, he had of many; many that were present burst out in Tears at his Fall to such Misery. Court in Hast, *Saturday 7 of June, 1600.*

Your Lordship, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right honourable,

I Hard since about the Earl of *Essex*, that the Attorney Generall in his Speach, wold haue proved wilfull, and malicious Contempts, to haue bene disloyalty in hym, and brought forth these Words: *Regina vidit, Consul vidit, Senatus vidit, Hic tamen vivit.* To this his Lordship answered, that he was forced to alter his Purpose of coming to that Place, which was not to iustifie hymself, but to acknowledge his Transgressions, being by his own Opinion, and Persuasion of others, mislead to comytt these Errors. But now his Honor and Loyalty was called in Question, he shuld doe God great Wrong, and his own Conscience; and if I doe not iustifie my self an honest Man (taking his *George*, and putting it with his Hand towards his Hart) this Hand shall pull out this Hart, when any disloyall Thought shall enter into yt. But the Lords intervpted his Speach, clearing him generally of that, and proceeded to their Censure, by the Way of Opinion only, to those Matters obiected by the Queens learned Counsell against hym; that he made the Earle of *Southampton*, General of the Horse; that he made many Knights; that he made *Tasborough*, Knight; that he went on the Journey of *Munster*, contrary to his Instructions; that he did parle very basely with *Tirone*; that he returned without Leauē; all these meerely against her Majesties Will and Pleasure. Something he said to all these, but no Way to iustifie hymself; and with all humble Submissiuenes, besought her Majesties Mercy. The Lords did all admire at his Discretion, and Carriage, who never was moved at any Speach was spoken against hym, but with Patience, hard all was sayd; sometymes kneeling, one while standing, another while leaning at a Cupbord; and at last, he had a Stoole giuen hym, but never offred to leaue kneeling, till the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, desired he might stand, and then that he might leane; and lastly, that he might sitt. For they began at 9 in the Morning, and yt continued, till 8 at Night, without remouing. The

Lords

Lords did in a Sort giue hym this Comfort, that her Majestie wold be gracious vnto hym; in the meane Tyme all his Offices are sequestred from hym. The Master of the Horse was not mentioned, because it is not by Patent, and a Deputy by the Queen apointed, which is my Lord of *Worcester*, till his Return to Court; so that if he come not again, then is he still to execute it as he doth.

The Judges made his Contempts very heinous, by the Lawes of the Land, and by Examples, and by the Ciuill Law, criminall. The poore Earle continues still with a Keeper at his own Howse, vntill her Majesties Pleasure be further known; who as yt semes is not resolued, what she will doe with hym. Her Majestie is very much quieted and satisfied, to see that the Lords of her Counsell, her Nobility, and the graue Judges of her Land, doe hold hym worthy of farre more Punishment, then hath bene inflicted against him. Some think his Keeper, shalbe remoued this Weeke, and that he shall haue the Liberty of his Houses in *London*, and *Barnelms*; and that he shall haue his Friends come to hym; there are others that doe beleue, that he shall continue, as he doth, some longer Tyme.

Mrs. *Anne Russel* went from Court vpon *Monday* last, with 18 Coaches, the like hath not bene seen amongst the Maydes. The Queen in publiq, vsed of her as gracious Speeches, as haue bene hard of any, and comanded all the Mayds to accompany her to *London*; soe did all the Lords of the Court. Her Mother brought a great Number of Strangers to Court; all went in a Troope away. The Marriage wilbe vpon *Monday* next, her Majestie wilbe there, as it is hoped.

The Queen dined Yesterday, at my Lady *Lomleys*, in *Greenwich*, and vses to walke much in the Parke, and great Walkes out of the Parke, and about the Parke. Our Commissioners at *Bullen* haue not mett, but Word sent vnto them, to agree to any indifferent, or equall Course, for the Precedency, but in no Case to yeld to giue yt. Mr. Secretary wrytt vnto you vpon *Saturday* last, all that was to be sayd in yt, soe did he to Mr. *Gilpin*. Monf. *Charon* was at Court, and saies, his Excellency is landed in *Flanders*, with 10000 Foote, 1500 Horse, and 40 batring Pieces. I desired hym to continue his good Opinion of you; he protested that he wold, and that he had Cause, and wishes you all the Honor the States can giue you. *Baynards* Castell, this *Wednesday*, the xj of *June*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

My Lord Chamberlain is recouered, and is now at *Wilton*, on his Way to Court.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

HER Majesty is in very good Health, and purposes to honor Mrs. *Anne Russels* Marriage with her Presence; it is thought she will stay there *Monday* and *Tuesday*. My Lord *Cobham* prepares his Howse for her Majestie to lye in, because it is neare the Bridehouse. There is to be a memorable Maske of 8 Ladies; they haue a straunge Dawnce newly invented; their Attire is this: Each hath a Skirt of Cloth of Siluer, a rich Waistcoat wrought with Silkes, and Gold and Siluer, a Mantell of Carnacion Taffete cast vnder the Arme, and there Haire loose about their Shoulders, curiously knotted and interlaced. These are the Maskers. My Lady *Doritye*, Mrs. *Fitton*, Mrs. *Carey*, Mrs. *Onslow*, Mrs. *Southwell*, Mrs. *Bes Russell*, Mrs. *Darcy*, and my Lady *Blanche Somerset*. These 8 dawnce to the Musiq *Apollo* brings, and there is a fine Speech that makes mention of a Nintth, much to her Honor and Praise. The Preparacion for this Feast is sumptuous and great, but it is feared, that the Howse

in *Blackfriars* wilbe to litle for such a Company. The Marriage is vpon *Monday*; what els may happen in it, I will signifie when it is past.

The Feare I haue 400 [*Lord Cobham*] might take this Oportunity of 1500 [*Queen*] going to his Howse, made me to beseech *cc* [*Countess of Warwick*] to haue an Ey vnto *Oxford*, and to continue an honorable Care towards you, that no Preiudice may be donne unto you, which is faithfully promised.

In my two last, you hard how the Matter of my Lord of *Essex* was proceeded in. Vpon *Thursday* last, being a Starchamber Day, my Lord Keeper, in his vfuall Speach to the Cowntrey Gentlemen, touching the Abuses of the Times, comitted by lewd and idle Persons, by the Way of Libells, in taxing their Doings and Actions that were in Authority; as the Lord High Treasurer of *England*, for giuing License for Transportacion of Corn. He said, his Lordship did it not, but vpon the earnest Sute of the Iustices of Peace of each Cowntrey, and vpon good Certificat of the Plenty and Store that remained, which he acquainted the Lords withall, and then her Majestie, who was priuy vnto it, gaue Comandment to doe it. Afterwards he spoke of the Earle of *Essex*, who acknowledged his Errors, and was sorry for them; yet some wicked Persons intermeddled by libelling, to find Fault with the Doings of her Majestie: Therefore a Proclamation is published against such seditious Persons, to be severely punished, according to the Lawes of the Realme. The fowle Matter between *Fowler* and his Wiffe, was hard then in Starchamber; she, and one *Haines* and *Gascoign*, accusing her Husband of Treason: But it was found a Practise, and Sentence giuen, that *Haynes* and *Gascoigne* shall stand vpon the Pillory, and loose their Eares, and she to be carried in a Cart to *Bridewell*, and whipped. They say she is of good Birth, had good Education, and as modest a Behaviour and Cowntenance outwardly; so it is pittied, foe faire a Creature shuld haue foe fowle a Mind.

From *Yreland* Word is brought, that my Lord Deputy is come to *Dublin*, hauing placed a Garrison in *Armach*. Vpon his Return, the Rebells presented themselves with a Shew to fight, but retired. Sir *Harry Dockray* is strongly fortified at *Lough Foile*, and hath plenty of Corn in the Field growing rownd about him; it is hoped, that his being there will greatly annoy the Rebells. I heare that Sir *Jeffrey Fenton* wilbe at Court to Morrow, and that he desires some more Companies, and will make a Declaracion what the Opinion is in *Yreland* of these Warres, and referre it to the graue Consideracion of the Lords here.

I cannot heare that the Comissioners at *Bullen* are mett. But I hard that the Gouvernor of *Bullen* invited our Comissioners to a Feast; and that a Bishop invited, the same Day, the *Spanish* Comissioners to another Feast: And the next Day, the Governor invited the *Spanish* Comissioners, and the Bishop our Comissioners. By this we gather, that the *French* giues vs the Precedence. Here were at Court to see the Queen some high *Germans*, amongst them, it is thought, came disguised the Archduke *Maximilian*, who went for a Gentleman of *Silesia*. I heare my Lord Chamberlain was at *Wilton*, and is now come to *Drayton*. Tis thought her Majestie hath giuen Sir *Arth. Gorge* the Wardship of his own Daughter, and foe my Lord of *Pembroke* goes without her. At *Grenwich*, this *Saturday*, the 14 of *June*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

YOUR foe carefull advertising the Proceeding of the Army is very well taken here, for it first came from you to her Majestie, who first semed not to like your Absence from your Government; but my Lord of *Nottingham*, and Mr. Secretary, satisfied her, That the Enterprise being against *Duncarcke*, is very pleasing to her Majestie, and to all her Subjects. Yt will gaine Prince *Mores* great

great Reputacion, and much Loue in these Partes, if God bleſs his Endeavors with Victory. My Lords of *Northumberland*, *Rutland*, and *Mounteagle*, haue Leaue from her Maieſtie to goe ſee this Service, and very ſpeedely they wilbe with you, for they prepare Horſe and Furniture. My Lord *Harbert* hath never a Horſe here, that cann abide the Piece or Drum. He delt with Sir *Ch. Dauuors* for a fine Ginnett he hath, but he is in the Cowntrey, and at Soile. Your own gray Horſe, and the litle bay Nagge, my Lady ſends you now ouer. I procured a Warrant from my Lord Admirall to preſs a Boat, for otherwiſe we cold gett none, and a Warrant from my Lord of *Worceſter*, to transport them without Lett or Hindrance vnto you. About the latter End of the Weeke, theſe gallant Lords doe ſhip their Horſes. My Lord *Northumberland* bought here at Court 6 faire Horſes, and paid well for them. Sir *Edward Yorke* goes with him.

Mr. *Edmonds* from *Bullen* arriued here vpon *Saturday* in the Morning; the Comiſſioners haue not mett, nor doe agree about the Precedency. Her Maieſtie was content (to further the Peace) to yeld to any Equall, or indifferent Cours of meeting. To that the *Spaniſh* Comiſſioners deſired 15 Dayes reſpite; and thereupon Monſieur *Vereiken* is gon to *Bruffels*, and Mr. *Edmonds* came hither. Some 4 Howres before he imbarqued for *England*, the *Spaniſh* Embaſſador came to his Lodging, and ſpoke with hym. Yt is beleued it will come to a Treaty, but if their be any longer Delay vſed, it is thought her Maieſtie will call for them away. Mr. *Edmonds* ſaies, that vpon the Newes of your Armies Entrance, and March through *Flandors* to *Oſtend*, the *Spaniſh* Comiſſioners were ſomewhat amafed at it, but the next Day they gaue out, that the Archdukes Army was a foote to encownter you, and to diuert your Purpoſes.

Her Maieſties Comiſſioners at *Embden*, vpon the Return of the *Daniſh* Comiſſioners, are entred into the Treaty. I know not what to write of the Wars of *Ireland*, for the Rebells growes ſtrong in euery Quarter; in *Monſter* tis ſaid they are 7000; in *Ophale* ſoe ſtrong, that they haue burnt and ſpoiled the *Engliſh* Pale, to the Subvrbes of *Dublin*, in the Abſence of the Lord Deputy, who in his Return from the *Neury* was in great Hazard, and was forced to make Haſt backe. *Tirone* is ſtrong in the North, and is now gon towards *Lough Foile*, where Sir *Harry Dockray* hath fortified 3 Places.

This Day ſenight her Maieſtie was at *Blackfriars*, to grace the Marriage of the Lord *Harbert* and his Wiſſe. The Bride mett the Queen at the Waterſide, where my Lord *Cobham* had provided a Lectica, made like half a Litter, wherein ſhe was carried to my Lady *Ruffels* by 6 Knights. Her Maieſtie dined there, and, at Night, went thorough Doctor *Puddins* Houſe (who gaue the Queen a Fanne) to my Lord *Cobhams*, where ſhe ſupt. After Supper the Maſke came in, as I writ in my laſt; and delicate it was, to ſee 8 Ladies ſoe pretily and richly attired. Mrs. *Fitton* leade, and after they had donne all their own Ceremonies, theſe 8 Ladys Maskers chooſe 8 Ladies more to dawnce the Meaſures. Mrs. *Fitton* went to the Queen, and wooed her to dawnce; her Maieſtie asked what ſhe was; *Affection*, ſhe ſaid. *Affection*! ſaid the Queen, *Affection* is falſe. Yet her Maieſtie roſe and dawnced; ſoe did my Lady *Marques* [of *Wincheſter*]. The Bride was lead to the Church by the Lord *Harbert* of *Cardiffe*, and my Lord *Cobham*; and from the Church by the Earles of *Rutland* and *Cumberland*. The Gifts given that Day were valewed at 1000 l. in Plate and Jewels, at leaſt. The Entertainment was great and plentiful, and my Lady *Ruffell* much comended for it. Her Maieſtie, vpon *Tuesday*, came backe again to the Court, but the Solemnities continued till *Wednesday* Night; and now the Lord *Harbert*, and his faire Lady, are in Court.

Sir *Jeffrey Fenton* is at Court, and hath declared the Neceſſity of more Force; the Queen is pleaſed to ſend ouer 2000 more, which wilbe ready to imbarq about the End of *July*. My Lady *Huntingdon* ſaies, that the Queen told her, that aſſuredly you ſhuld come over before Winter; ſoe ſaies my Lady *Warwicke*.

To

To Mr. *Bodeley* I will send your Lettre vpon *Wednesday* next, who is at *Oxford*, very busy to sett vp his Bookes against this Act. Yours is the fairest and greatest Gifte that is giuen; it hath, as I heare, the cheifest Place in the Library. Many of your honorable Friends at Court are sory, soe are the *Londners*, that you haue lost your Provisions, which they valew at 1000 l. God lend you long Liffe, encrease your Honor, and defend you from the Dawnger of your Ennemies. Court, this *Monday*, the 23 of *June*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Yf your Lordship doe not heare often from me, its because I know not how to send Lettres to the Camp. From *Flushing* I will send euery *Saturday*, in hope they may be soe conuaied.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

HER Majestie is greatly troubled with the last Number of Knights made by the Earle of *Essex* in *Ireland*, and purposes, by publiq Proclamacion, to comaund them from the Place due to their Dignity; and that no ancient Gentleman of the Kingdom giue them any Place. The Warrant was signed as I hard, but by Mr. Secretaries very speciall Care and Creditt, it is stayed till *Sunday* the Lords meet in Court. Mr. *Bacon* is thought to be the Man that moves her Majesty vnto it, affirming, that by the Law the Earle had no Autority to make them, being by her Majesties own Lettre, of her own Hand written, comanded the contrary. Lady *Mary Talbott* is to be of the Priuy Chamber; and the Lady *Elizabeth*, her Sister, Maid of Honor. Her Majestie had orderd the Lord Keeper to remoue my Lord of *Essex*s Keeper from him; but a While after, being somewhat troubled with the Remembrance of his making soe many Knights, made a Stay of her former Order, and sent vnto the Earle for her own Lettre which she writt unto him, to comand him to make none. But, with a very submissive Lettre, he returned Answer, that he had lost it, or mislayde it, for he cold not find it, which somewhat displeases her Majestie. As yet his Liberty stands vpon those Termes; but Mr. Secretary continues to doe good Offices, and in Tyme will prevaile, no Doubt. Yet is there no Reconcilement between them, nor sought of any Side. At *Welpace*, by *Penshurst*, this 28 of *June*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte

On *Monday* I will be at Court again.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney. Directed to him at Ostend, or in the States Army in Flanders.

My good Lord,

MR. *Edmonds*, a Follower of Sir *Fra. Vere*, brought here the Newes of the Battell, and that the Ennemy was ouerthrowen by the Valor of the *English*, and the good Direction of Sir *Fra. Vere*, to whom his Excellency comitted the whole Charge and Comand of Horse and Foote; and that the Vangard of the Army kyld 5000 *Spaniards*, tooke 200 Captains, and 110 Coullers. Sir *Fra. Vere* hath gained a great Deale of Honor, and Prince *Mores*, in his Lettre to the Queen, hath donne him Right, attributing the Victory to his good Order and Direction. My Lord *Gray* is much comended, and her Majestie well pleased to heare of his Valor and Forwardnes.

Many

Many of your honorable Friends here began to marvell much what was become of you in that Fight; the only Answer that was made by *Edmonds*, was, that you were gon to *Ostend* that Morning. I desired my Lord *Harbert* to harken what was said vnto it. He tels me that Mr. Secretary shuld say, that your Provisions being taken, What shuld you doe there in your Shirt? Monsieur *Charon* was here this Morning, who seemed to be very sorry that you were away; if you were well.

Monsieur *Charon* sollicitis here the sending ouer of a Supply, to reinforce the *English* Troopes. Her Majestie is content that Volunteires shall goe, and that the Drum shall sownd, but no Pressing of Men. Sir *Chalislaines Brooke*, with 4 Conductors of his own Choice, are to take the Charge of these Volunteires that will goe, out of *London*, *Middlesex*, *Kent*, *Sussex*, *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Essex*. I heare that my Lords, *Northumberland* and *Rutland*, will away vpon *Monday*; they haue taken their Leauē of her Majestie, who writes to Prince *Mores* in there Behalf.

My Lord of *Essex* Keeper is taken from him, but he is sicke of an Ague, and admittes no Body to his Presence, but liues as retired as he did before; my Lady comes to him as she was wont, but at Night goes away, and many of his Friends were desirous to see him, but he desires them to forbear him; this is all I heare of him.

Mrs. *Elizabeth Russell* died 4 Daies agoe, and great Lamentacion is made by my Lady her Mother, my Lady *Warwicke*, and my Lady *Harbert*, who are in *London*. Mr. *Thomas Edmonds* went towards *Bullen* 3 Daies ago; and of the Treaty at *Bullen*, you will be advertised from thence. Court, this *Saturday*, the 5 of *July*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

SIR *Fra. Veres* Friends in Court doe highly comend the great Service he did the last Battell, and haue possessed her Majestie with it, who very often is hard to say, That she holds him the worthiest Capten of her Time. Many, and very many, doe aske me why you were not at the Battell; I only answer, that I hard you had lost your Furniture for the Warre, and that you had no Comand giuen or offred vnto you that Day. This indeed I hard was the Cawse of your Absence, but when you write, I shall truly know what to say to satisfie your Friends. My Lord of *Rutland* can discours with you of all Matters in Court, and how much the vntimely Death of Mrs. *Bess Russell*, is lamented here of her honorable Friends.

Here is very much Honor ascribed to the Archduke for his Valewr, and speedy Resolutions, in gathering his Troopes together, to come to fight with the States. And of Prince *Morres* litle is sayd, and that to his Disadvantage. All the Glory of the Service is layd vpon our Nation, and their Comander. Her Majestie goes in Progress to *Basing*, foe to *Totnam*, the Earle of *Hartfords*, and foe to *Ramesbury*; the Gests are sett down, and the Day apointed the 29 of *July*, to remoue hence. Court, this 7 of *July*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

MANY marvailed here, what became of you the Day of the Battell, some of 29 Followers affirm, that you, and *Justinian*, went a Bord all the While; others doe wryte, that you were in the Beginning of the Fight (and foe you say

V O L. II

G g g

your

your self) but then you retired, and withdrew yourself, to the Battell, where all the Tyme you accompanied his Excellency, and assisted hym with your Aduise and Direction; others wryte, that you being discontented, that you had no Command in the Army, returned to *Flushing*, without seing his Excellency. 900 [Lord Treasurer] and 600 [Earl *Nottingham*] demanded of me the Reason, and I acquainted them with yt, where with they were satisfied.

My Lord *Cobham*, and Sir *Walter Rawley*, are gonne to the States Camp, to see the Service. My Lady *Kildare*, tooke it very heauily, and kept her Chamber the first Day he went. Her Majestie very graciously went to see the Lady *Southwell*, who is in *Westminster*, very weake. My Lady *Warwicke* is returned from *North Hall*, and is looked for at Court this Night.

My Lady *Huntington* I hope will be myndfull of you, for she governes the Queen, many Howres together very priuate. My Lord *Harbert* is gon this Day towards *Wilton*, but er he went, he besought my Lord Admirall to remember your Leaue to return, which he promises faithfully to doe.

I deliuered my Ladys Token of the fine Holland, to 200 [Sir *Rob. Cecill*] whose Answer was, that without such Meanes, she shuld comand hym; but seing it came from a Lady, he wold not refuse it; when he saw it, he admired it, and protested he never saw the like; he shewed it in the Euening to 40, who praised it infinitely; but 200 only told hym, a Lady sent yt hym, but wold not tell hym who. What my Lady desires, which is to haue you ouer, he doth vndertake shalbe, and soe I leaue it to his best Remembrance, but will put hym in Mind of it.

Sir *Horatio Palavicino* is dead, and I heare, Mr. Secretary hath the Wardship of his Sonne. My Lord of *Essex* is confined to his own House, without a Keeper; he makes humble Sute, to remoue, either to *Grafton*, or to *Graies*, Mr. Controllers House. I heare likewise, that my Lady *Rich* is not at Liberty to goe where she will, but now makes Sute she may.

The Lord Bishop of *London*, was Yesternight with her Majestie in the Garden, she thancked hym for his Iorney. The Newes that came from *Bullen*, was, that Monf. *Vereiken*, was not returned, and what will become of the Treaty is yet vncertayne. From *Ireland* we heare, that the *English* Pale is pitifully burnt and spoiled; that Sir *Ha. Dockray* at *Lough Foile*, is strongly fortified; that he kyld of late 300 Rebels, but lost 100 of his best Men. Sir *Chamberlain*, a Knight, was slaine.

Sir *Calistnes Brooke* was apointed, with 4 Captens to conduct the Volunteries to the States Army. Monf. *Charon* had giuen Order for Meanes to performe it; but now Sir *Fra. Vere* hath sent an Officer out of euery Company, to transport them; this Course hynders the first, and vntill Monf. *Charon* heare again from the Camp, all is at a Stay. Here are many Gentlemen that wold gett Volunteries, to make full Companies, and offers it, if they might comand them; but Monf. *Charon* saies, that Sir *Fra. Vere*, must haue the apointing of all Captens in that Service, which makes them not willing to proceed.

900 [Lord *Buckhurst*] comends hym vnto you, and excuses his not answering of your Lettre, by infinit Buisnes of State, that occupyes hym, but he will advance your Return, and see that nothing shall passe to your hurt, which is hotely sought for by 400 [Lord *Cobham*] but yet cannot obtain it. Court this Saturday Night, the 12 of July. By Post.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

I sent one to you, by the Earl of *Rutland*, to the Camp.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

MR. Secretary vsed Liffenant *Spencer*, exceeding honorably, when he deli-
uered vnto hym your Lettre; made hym fitt and dine with hym at his
own Table, carued hym, and bestowed vpon hym vi l. for his Iorney, with your
Packett. And for your Leauē, I make no Doubt, but yt wilbe foe truly and
frendly delt in by 200 [*Sir Rob. Cecil*] that before the End of *August*, yt wilbe
graunted. My Lord Admirall continues still to doe all kynd Offices in your
Behalf to the Queen, and seemes to promes much at your Return; and that
your Advancement will shew the Fruits of his Labor.

My Lord of *Essex*, continues very priuate at his own House without a Keeper,
admittes few vnto hym; and I heare hath dismissed *Sir Gilly Meirick*, and *Sir*
Harry Linley, by comandment. His Lordship is very desirous to remoue to the
Cowntrey, and her Majestie purpoces he shall, but yet it is not donne. My La-
dy of *Essex* lies at *Battersey*, at *Sir Oliver St. Johns* House, because the Measels
are at *Barnelms*. My Lord *Shrewsberies* 2d Daughter is sworn of the Priuy
Chamber. *Sir William Howard* is either dead, or in very great Daunger of
Death, which my Lord Admirall takes very heauily; there was never seen foe kynd
and louing a Brother.

My Lord *Cobham* is not yet returned from the States Camp; I heare that he
makes Sute to buy the Fee-simple of *Canterbury Parke*, and the Howse, and that
he offers 100 Yeares purchase. The old Rent is xx l. per Annum. Yf he ob-
tain yt, as I hear he hath or shall doe, yt is a Matter of great Honor and Profit
vnto hym, and I hope, a good President and Example to moue her Majestie to
doe the like to as wel-deserving Servants.

I thincke I wrote vnto you, that the Earle of *Ormond* was come backe to *Kel-*
kenny vpon Pledges. A Servant of Mr. Secretary *Harberts* came to Court Yester-
night from *Bullen*. I vnderstand that *Vereiken* is not yet returned, and that he
staies the Answer of two Dispatches sent into *Spain*. Court, this 19 of *July*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

MY Lord of *Nottingham* called me a Syde, and told me, that he wold
write vnto you himself, but he would first lett the Queen reade this last
Lettre of yours, which he saies is very wisely and discretely wrytten. In the
meane Tyme he bid me send you Word, that some had possessed her Majestie,
with your not being in the Battell, somewhat vnfrindly; but he had made knownen
vnto her, the iust Reasons you had to withdraw your self, with which she was very
well satisfied, and in publiq, where many hard it; she gaue you many Thankes for
the Care you had of her Service, and much praised your Discretion; for she saw
no Cause why you shuld be there. This was the Substance of his Speach, with
a Desire to be very kyndly remembred vnto you, and Thanckes for your often
Writing.

My Lady *Warwicke* thanckes you for your Letters; the Queen at her last be-
ing a broad, and she with her in her Coach, speaking of your Warrs, fell to re-
member you, blaming you for going with Prince *Mores*, and leaving of your
Government, but allowing your advised Return to your Charge. Her Majestie
heares, that Prince *Mores* hath some whyte Jennets, that were the Admirants of
Arragons, and wished she had a Couple for her Coach; my Lady byd me ac-
quaint you with this, to the End, you might deale with Prince *Mores* in yt, as
from your self; that if you can persuaue hym to present her Majestie with such
Horses, yt wilbe very kyndly taken, and you shall doe her Majestie very agree-
able

able Service in yt; she tels me, that her Majestie wold call for you Home to giue your Opinion in some Matters of the *Lowcountries*.

Monf. *Vereiken* is returned to *Bullen*, and brings this Resolution with hym, that the King of *Spaine* will haue Precedens, and yeld to no equallity; if he, and the rest continew in this Humor; I heare her Majesties Pleasure is, that her Comissioners return. My Lord of *Essex* lives very privat, admittes Nobody to come at hym, but such as were before allowed; is desirous to goe to the Cowntrey, and seemes to be willing to leade a retired Liffe, from all Affaires of State.

Two of our Marchants Ships are taken in the *Straites*; the one that resisted is kept, and her Men put to the Gallies; the other that yelded, lost there Goods only, the Ship and Men were suffred to come away. Yt is wondred here, by Sir *Fra. Veres* Friends, that the States haue not presented hym with some Gifte of Worth, either in Plate or Jewels, for the Victory he gott them that Day, which preserved their Cowntrey from ensuing Dangers. At Court, this *Saturday*, the 26 of *July*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

HER Majesties Displeasure continues towards the Earle of *Essex*; and my Lady *Rich* I heare is apointed to be before the Lords. And the Scholler that wrytt *Harry the 4th* is comytted to the *Towre*. My Lady *Northumberland* is become a great Courtier, and very graciously vsed by her Majestie, and is often with her.

Out of *Monster* Advertisements come, that Sir *George Carew* hath taken many Castels; that he hath fread all that Province, without being fought withall, the Rebels giuing Way to his Troopes. That he hath planted a strong Garrison in *Kerry*, of 1000 Foote and 200 Horse, which assures all the Cowntrey. Her Majestie sends ouer the young *Desmond* in a very gallant Manner, and he hath 20 Men in Livrey Cloakes to attend him. Her Majestie hath sent her Resolution to the Comissioners in *Bullen* to return, who are expected within 4 or 5 Daies. Here is a Rumor, that the *French* King being on his Way neare *Lions*, the Duke of *Savoy* layd an Embuscado for him, which with some Hurt he escaped, but lost most of his Gard.

Vpon *Tuesday* the Queen remoues; but that she will to *Northwiltshire*, is not knowen. Yt will be a long Progres, which I must follow, and as often as I can, I will find Meanes to send a Lettre to you of all Things that hapens during this Progres. How I shall come by yours, I doe not know, but I pray you direct them to the Court.

My Lady Marques of *Winchester* held vp the Queens Traine this Day to the Chapell, and Mrs. *Cecill* was in the Presence, all *Italiana*, exquesitely fine, and rich. I beleue the rest will come to that Fashion, which becomes her well. I was desired by Mr. *Roger Mannors*, that you will send him for a Token, a Ball of Tobacco, high *Trinidad*; you can send him nothing, that will more encrease his Loue towards you. Court, this *Sunday* Night, the 27 of *July*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

HER Majesty is in very good Health, and goes Abroad euery Day to ride and hunt. This Day she dines at my Lady *Edmonds*, and goes to *Oatlands* to Bed. Some feare her Majesty will goe her intended Progres to *Northwiltshire*,

shire, but it is very like that she will goe to *Farnham* Castell, where she lies 7 Daies ; it may be, if she like the Ayre, it wilbe the farthest Place of her Progress. The Commissioners of *Bullen* came but Yesterday Morning to Court, before Dinner, and had Access to the Queen. It seemes it will come to a Treaty again, if her Majestie will send Commissioners vnto them, or that they will come into *England*, for soe will the Precedency be easily decided in Courtesy.

Mr. Secretary hath moved the Queen for the Ordonance in *Ostend*, and for Municion. Her Majesties Pleasure is, that Lettres be written to the States, and to Mr. *Gilpin*, to sollicitt it ; his Honor hopes they shalbe in *Flushing* before *Michelmas*. The Matter of *Canterbury Parke* is resolved, and agreed vpon, for 100 Yeares Purchase, at xx l. a Yeare Rent. I doe not yet heare that it is past the Queens Hand.

900 [Lord Treasurer *Buckhurst*] longes to haue you ouer, you know why, and is very desirous to know what it is you wold demand at his Hands (as his Seruant told me) my Answer was, that vntill your Return, you cold not tell what to demand, nor you cold not soe well open your own Desire by Lettre, as being present. 900 wrytt a very fauorable Lettre to the Judge, to haue a Care of your Buissnes touching *Kevan Cribor*, which he told me was not his Maner, but for you he wold breake his own Orders. He hath likewise written to the Auditor of *Yreland*, to make search about the Discharge of the 7000 l. which I haue sent away in Post. I have procured my Lady *Warwicks* Lettre, and my Lord *Harberts*, to the Judge, about the Matter of *Kevan Cribon*, and a Lettre from my Lord *Harbert* to the Sheriffe ; all which I haue deliuered Mr. *James*. My Lord *Harbert* is very well thought of, and keapes Company with the best and grauest in Court, and is well thought of amongst them. I heare that my Lord of *Southampton* is in the *Low Cowntries* : Sir *Robert Drury* had Lettres to stay the Combat between him and my Lord *Gray*.

Here was a Rumor, that x Ships of *Duncarke*, well mand with 1000 choice Musquetiers, were put to Sea. An Opinion was, that it might be some suddain Enterprise vpon our Coast. It is thought Sir *Walter Rawleigh* will assuredly hate the Goverment of *Jarsey*. Sir *Tho. Leighton*, and his Lady, are this Day come to Court. *Nonfuch*, vpon a Remove, 8 of *August*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,
W H E N I had made vp my Lettre to your Lordship, and sent it to the Post of *London*, here arriues Capten *Williams* with your Lettres to Mr. Secretary, and my Lord Admirall ; for at *Marget*, a Page of Sir *Fra. Vere* deliuered him a Lettre from you to my Lord Admirall. Your Lettres to them were very welcom, and I assure you, Mr. Secretary doth very kindly receue what comes from you. His Honor had some Conference with Capten *Williams*, who is proud, that by this Occasion he hath made himself knowen to soe great a Cownsaillor, as no Age can shew the like, for his wise Care, and infinit Paines in governing of the State ; which her Majestie sees, and it encreases her good Opinion of his Vertue and Discretion.

Her Majesty, vpon a Soddain, puts of her Remoue hence till *Tuesday* Senight, but I thincke now she will stay till *Michelmas*. 600 [Earl of *Nottingham*] told me, that the Matter of *Jarsey* is to fatte gone, to be delt in for you or any other ; for her Majestie hath passed her Promes to 24 [Sir *Walter Rawleigh*] ; if you had bene here at the Time of Sir *Antony Powlets* Death, he wold haue done his best for you. As to Sir *Robert Drury*, I dont hear he said any Thing that might offend you ; neither did 400 [Lord *Cobham*] or 24, say any Thing to your

Dishonor; but that you had Reason not to be in such an Army as a private Man. 700 Men are sent to *Lough Foile* for Supplies, 600 Men are sent to *Monster*, and 10 to *Knockfargus*. The whole Army in *Ireland* consists now of 16000 Foote, and 1300 Horse. God grant it may subdue this Rebellion.

Here are many in Court, of the best Sort, that are very glad to heare of your being Friends with Sir *Francis Vere*, and doe blame the ill Offices that haue bene donne between you. Mr. *Bodley*, since the Act, hath not been in *London*, but your Books are presented, and have a choice Place in the Library, which will be an everlasting Honor to your Name. *Nonsuch*, this 8 of *August*, late in the Evening, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

HER Majestie removed vpon *Tuesday* to *Tooting*, and vpon *Wednesday* came to *Nonsuch*, where she staves till *Tuesday*, and then resolves to goe on her long Progress to *Tottenham*, the Earle of *Harfords*. The Lords are sorry for it, butt her Majestie bids the old stay behind, and the young and able to goe with her. She had just Cause to be offended, that at her Remoue to this Place she was soe poorely attended; for I never saw so small a Train. My Lord *Nottingham* was absent, by Reason of his Brothers Illness, who lies very weak at *Haling*, but by her Majesties Comand he is come to Court. Mr. Secretary was at *Tibbols* with some of his Friends, and wilbe at Court this Night.

Sir *Antony Pawlett* is dead, and Sir *Walter Rawley* will surely haue the Government of *Jarsey*; but the Lord *Harry Seimor* claimes a former Graunt of her Majestie, of 300 l. a Yeare paid out of it, as he had in *Pawletts* Time. It is said, and I beleue well grownded, that the Earle of *Southampton* is departed out of *Ireland*, resolved to goe to the *Low Cowntries*, to end the Quarrell between him and the Lord *Gray*. *Nonsuch*, this 12 of *August*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

HER Majestie is very well, I thancke God; for, since *Wednesday*, she hath bene at *Bedington*; vpon *Thursday* she dined at *Croiden* with my Lord of *Canturbury*, and this Day returnes to *Nonsuch* again. Mr. Secretary was not thare, but my Lord of *Nottingham* attended, and was soe busy I cold finde hym at no Leisure to write.

Sir *William Russel* standing for the Government of *Jarsey*, hath giuen a Stop to Sir *Walter Rawleighs* having it; but the Opinion is, Sir *Walter* will carry yt, who I heare hath delt with Sir *William Russel* to giue ouer his Sute, and he wold resigne vnto hym the Wardenship of the Stanneries, and the Lifenancy of *Cornwall*. But Sir *W. Russel* stands vpon these Termes, To haue what hur Majestie will please to giue hym, as meerely from hur self, without being beholding to the other. My Lord *Ha. Seymor* on the other Syde, hopes well in her Majesties gracious Promes, and persistes in his Sute. Sir *Walter Rawley* hath had 3 or 4 Fitts of an Ague; his own Creditt with the Queen is of late growen good, and he cannot want the Assistaunce of his Freinds whose Authority is greatest.

Mr. Secretary *Harbert* willed me to comend hym vnto you; he sayd he wold wryte hymself, and desires the Continuance of your Loue; he acknowledges that hymself, and the other Comissioners, were beholding vnto you, while they were
at

at Bullen. Sarjeant *Goodrich* is at your Service, if you will lett hym tast a Pickle Herring. My Lord *Harbert* is very well. I now heare litle of that Matter intended by 600 [Earl of *Nottingham*] towards hym; only I observe he makes very much of hym; but I dont find any Disposicion at all in this gallant young Lord to marry. There is some Hope, that my Lord of *Essex* shall haue more Liberty, and be restored to his Cownsaillirship, but not to wayte at Court but when he is sent for, or comanded. He lives very private, and suffers none to come neare hym, but such as daily attend hym.

My Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, on a Iorney with 500 Fote and 60 Horses into *Opbale*, was in some Danger of his Liffe, and had his Horfe slain vnder hym, but he returned well, hauing wasted all the Cowntrey, and brought back a great Prey of Cattell.

Here arriued Yeasterday an Embassader from the King of *Barbary*; he hath 16 in his Traine, 3 of them principall Men; hymself being the Secretary of State; they are lodged at Alderman *Ratcliffs*. Sir *Thomas Jarrett* went to meet them, and diuers others; they speake by a *Spanish* Interpreter; but no Tyme yet appointed for their Audience; they are very strangely attired and behauioered.

The King of *Scots* had lately like to haue bene murthired. Young *Goory* (the Earle of *Gooryes* Brother, whom the King restored to his Honor, and liuing, and bestowed on them both great Gifts and Advancements) told the King in secrett, that in the Castell, which he kept vnder the King, he found a great Chest buried, of that Waight, which cold not choose but be Treasure. He wold not presume to open yt but in his Majesties Prefence, and therfore besought hym to take the Paines to goe hymself and see yt brooke open; which the King did, leauing his Traine below in a base Court, and went alone with young *Goorey* vp the Stairs, and from Chamber to Chamber; which *Goorey* locked as he went, till he had brought the King where he had apointed. And then he told the King, that the Time was come, which he had long wished for, to be revenged vpon him for his Fathers Death; that he had trained him to that Place to kill him, which instantly he wold doe, and drew out his Dagger to haue stabd him; but the King catcht hym by the Hand, and desired hym to heare hym speake. Then sayd, *That when his Father was put to Death, he was but an Infant, and therefore cold not be accessory to his Death. That during his Minority, many Thinges were comitted by the Regents of his Kingdom, which he was sorry for, which appeared by the great Fauors he had bestowed vpon him and his Brother.* But all wold not serue, for he strugeld to stabbe him, and the King, in the Defence of his Liffe, shewed a great Resolution and Courage; which young *Goorey* perceuing, called to a Servant of his own, who was a Partner in this Conspiracy; but he stoode still, and swore he had neither Hand nor Hart to kill his anointed King; and tooke Part with the King, who had Time then to put his Head out of a Window, and cryed Treason, and called for speedy Help. Then his Traine went vp the Staires, where they found the Earle *Goorey*, and some others, with Weapons to resist them, but they made Way, with the Death of the Earle of *Goorey*, and his Companions, and so rescued the King; and before his Face slue the young *Goorey*.

And as for the Manner of your Return from the Battell, as God help me, all of Honor and Discretion doe allow it, and sweare that you had great Reason to doe as you did; that if they had bene in your Place, they wold haue donne the like. Some base Fellowes of 29 Followers spoke they know not what themselves, both of you and others, but I cold not learn who was the Author. As you knew you did well, what need you mind the malicious Reports of base Villaines. Yt is knowen to the World that you haue fought, and that you dared to draw others, when they had no great Spirit vnto it. I came to *London* to make this Dispatch, but return to the Court at *Nonsuch* this Evening. *London, Saturday the 16 of August, 1600.* By Post.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

YEsterday I putt Mr. Secretary in Mind of the Things you write of in your Lettres; for the Ordonance of *Ostend*; for a Supply of Powder and Munition; for the Strengthening of your Garrison; for your Leauē to return. I haue acquainted her Majestie, said he, with the Contents of his Lettres, and find her very graciously disposed to satisfie his Desires, wherein I will haue Care, as Occasion may fall out. But to vrdege the Dispatch of his Leauē, while these Matters were in handling, were preposterous; and it seames by himself, that if he may be here by the Terme, he desires it not sooner, by which Time I dowbt not he shalbe here.

My Lord Admiral saies, he will see that the Honor shalbe giuen to you, in making the Captens, to the End they may be beholding vnto you, and he thinckes it fitt it shuld be soe. But of these Matters, as they shall take more Liffe, your Lordship shalbe thoroughly acquainted; and seeing you please, out of the Bownty of your Mind, to giue me Leauē to nominate one, it shalbe my Brother, Capten *Whyte*; against whom I trust theire wilbe no Exception taken here. I pray you giue me Leauē to tell you, that you may doe well to signifie, by your priuate Lettre to my Lord Treasurer, the Necessity of such Things you demand, for the Good of her Majesties Service, and desire his Furtherance and Assistance; for he, as you know, is the cheiffe Governor of the Treasure, which must giue Liffe to this Buisnes, and will looke to be delt withall, as well as others.

Yt is credibly sayd, though it be very secrett, that my Lord *Cobham* is married to my Lady *Kildare*: I doe wish that there were a Reconciliacion between you, as he is now allied, where you receue much Loue and Kindnes. He hath the Fee-farm of *Canterbury Parke*, in paying 100 Yeares Purchase, at xx *l.* a Yeare. Her Majestie sends Sir *Ha. Bruncker* into *Scotland*, to congratulate the King on the Daunger he escaped. The Embassador of *Barbary* had Audience vpon *Wednesday* last; here was a roiall Preparacion, in the Manner of his receuing; rich Hangings and Furnitures sent for from *Hampton Court*; the Gard very strong, in their rich Coates; the Pentioners with their Axes; the Lords of the Order with their Collers; a full Court of Lords and Ladies. He passed thorough a Gard of Albards to the Cownsell Chamber, where he rested; he was brought to the Prefence, soe to the Priuy Chamber, and soe to the Gallery; where her Majestie satt at the further End in very great State, and gaue them Audience. Mr. *Lewknor* was Interpreter for the *Spanish* Tounge; but er they departed, the Interpreter of the Embassy spoke *Italian*, and desired to deliuer some Thing in priuate, which her Majestie granted. On which Mr. *Lewknor* and the Lords removed further of. Yt is giuen out, that they come for her Majestys Lettres to the *Turke*, to whom a Brother of this King of *Barbaries* is fled, to complaine against him.

Sir *Walter Rawleigh* shall haue the Government of *Jarsey*, and it is doutfull, if he part with the Stanneries or no. A Comission wilbe sent to survey the Island, and the Charges of building a new Fort; yt shuld seeme, Sir *Wal. Rawleigh* wilbe content to raise a Fort vpon his own Charges, and he must pay 300 *l.* a Year to my Lord *Harry Seymour*.

My Lord of *Essex* writes now and then to the Queen; and Mr. Secretary, with others, do continue all Offices of Frendship towards him. There is great Hope he shall haue Liberty to goe to the Cowntrey at his Pleasure, but his Return to the Court, or her Majesties Prefence, is very doutfull. My Lady *Rich* continues here vnder Comand, and liues at *St. Bartolomews*. *Nonsuch*, 23 August, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembered,

THIS Day, in the After Noone, my Lord of *Essex* was sent for to *Yorke* Howse, where the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Secretary, signified her Majesties Pleasure vnto him for his Liberty. Only he is restrained from coming to Court without Leauē, els I heare not of any Confinement. The Earle told their Honors, that his Purpose was, to leade a retired Liffe at *Grayes* in *Oxfordshire*, in his Vnckell, Mr. Controllers House; but before he went, he besought their Lordships to be his Meane to her Majestie, he might once come to her Presence and kiss her Hands, that with some Contentment he might be-take himself to his solitary Liffe. But it is thought that he shall not in Hast receue that desired Fauor and Grace. I heare that my Lady, his Wiffe, will goe with him.

Here is one *Hamelton* come from the King of *Scots*, to reside here as his Agent, and to deliuer vnto the Queen the Maner of the Conspiracy against his Master. Yt is bruted, that my Lord of *Northumberland* either is, or wilbe sent for, to goe from her Majestie to the *French* King, to congratulate his Marriage, and victorious Proceedings against the Duke of *Sauoye*. He hath taken *Chambray*, *Momellean*, and *Bourg*, and yet finds no Army to resist his Actions; but of these Matters, Sir *Harry Neuell* doth more assuredly advertise you.

My Lord of *Nottingham* takes the Death of his Sister, my Lady *Dudley*, soe heauily, that he is very priuate, and lies at *Hampton* Court. I will not leaue him till I haue the promised Lettre, if he haue not found some other Meanes already to send it vnto you. *Strand*, this 26 of *August*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Her Majestie is removed to *Oulands*.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THE Court is now giuen to Hunting and Sports, and the Lords, some are gon one Way, some another; vpon *Thursday* her Majestie dines and huntēs at *Hanworthe* Parke; vpon *Tuesday* she dines at Mr. *Drakes*, and this Day she huntēs in the new Lodge, in the Forest. God be thancked, she is very mery and well.

Mr. Secretary is very desirous to heare from you, and then he will proceed in the Buifnes of the Garrison. Sir *Noell Charon* was knighted Yesterday, and her Majesty vsed him with great Respect. He loues your Lordship very well, and infinitely blames his Masters, the States, that they doe soe litle for you. In this sporting Time, I steale from Court to play the good Husband for 4 or 5 Daies.

Sir *William Howard* is dead. My Lord *Nottingham* knowes it not yet; the Queen takes Care he may come to it by Degrees, for now he is in these Parts the Master of her Sportes.

My Lord of *Essex* goes, within a Day or two, towards *Grayes*, but I see yet very litle Hope to return to her Majesties Presence. Mr. Secretary *Harbert* is here, in the Absence of Mr. Secretary, and attends in all Matters of State. *Oulands*, 1 of *September*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right honourable,

MR. Secretary hath picked out this Time to be away, and to take some Pleasure abroad, from the infinit Paines and Care he takes in the Dispatch of her Majesties Service, when he is in Court. Yt is said he is gon, accompanied with my Lord Cobham, to see Sir *Walter Rawleigh* at *Sherborn*, where young Mr. *Cecill*, his Sonne, is brought vp. His Honor is looked for at Court this Day, and I know doth long to here from you. My Lord *Montjoy* is going with an Army towards the *Blackwater*.

My Lord of *Essex* I heare is gon to *Ewelme* Lodge, and at *Michelmas* he will return to *London* again, to be an humble Sutor he may return to her Majesties Sight; as yet there is litle Hope of it, but Time brings forth wonderfull Things.

Yt is knowen here, that her Majestie will strengthen her Garrison of *Flushing*, which makes many Knights, Sutors for Companies: I will harken after it, and learn who they be. In your Lettre to Mr. Secretary, desire you may haue the Nominating of them, and who he shall recomend vnto you, you will willingly allow of, feing by your Lettres Patents it is your Right, which, no Doubt, he will maintain. At *Otelands*, this 6 of September, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

My Lord *Harbert* writes vnto you by Monsieur *Charon*, who went away this Day.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

THE Buisnes of your Garrison must haue Liffe or Death, as your Lordship shalbe able to prevaile with the States for the Money to pay yt; for I see here, very small Hope of prevailing, if all the Charge must be drawn hence to doe yt. Her Majestie is very well, and excellently disposed to hunting, for euery second Day she is on Horsbacke, and continues the Sport long; yt is thought she will remayne in *Otlands*, till fowle Weather driue her away. Vpon *Tuesday* she dined at Mr. *Drakes*; vpon *Wednesday* the Embassador of *Barbary* had Audience at *Otlands*, and what he deliuered was in private to the Queen; his Buisnes hath bene very secretly handled, which is not yet come to Light; yt is supposed, that he makes good Offers to her Majestie, yf she will be pleased to Ayde hym with Shipping, fitt for his Portes, to conduct in safety some Treasure he hath by Mines, in Part of the *Indies* conquered by hym, which now he is forced to carry by Land, and to maintain an Army to safconduct yt, and sometymes yt is taken from hym by Force.

This Day the Embassador was at Mr. Secretaries, where my Lord Treasurer was, soe that the Matter is referd vnto them to consider of. In his Return from *Otelands*, he, with his Companions, were brought to *Hampton* Court, where they saw and admired the richnes of the Furniture; and they demanded how many Kings, had built yt, and how long yt was a Doing.

One *Preston*, Capten of the King of *Scots* Foote Gard, a very proper and discret Gentleman, was with the Queen, sent from his Master to deliuer more Matter discovered of the Treason intended against his Majestie by the Earle *Gowrey*, and his Complices.

My Lady *Leighton* is in Court with her Husband; they haue resigned vp the Government of *Garnsey*, to the Lord *Zouch*, who gaue as is sayd 5000 l. for yt. For *Jersey*, Sir *Walter Rawley* shall haue yt.

My Lord of *Comberland* in hunting the Bucke before the Queen, was in great Daunger to haue broke his Necke, by the Fall of a Horse, but he is pretty well

well recovered; he was for a Tyme fenceles. Sir Robert Dormor, who is Master of the Hawkes by Inheritance, is now at Court an humble Sutor, he may enjoy the Honor of it; for by the Death of Sir William Haward, yt is voyd. My Lord of Essex is gon to *Ewelme Parke*; his Lady is at *Barnelms*; my Lady Rich at *Leefs* in *Essex*, with her Lord, who is extreme sicke, and in Daunger.

My Lord Admirall is a very heauy Man, for the Los of his Brother, yet her Majesties Sportes drawes hym Abroad, and herself very graciously went from *Otlands* to *Hampton Court*, to call hym from his Solitarynes; never Man was more bownd to a Souveraigne then he is. My Lord Harry Howard is much graced by the Queen, for she hath much Conference with hym, and comanded his Bed shuld be sett vp in the Cownsell Chamber, when yt was ill lieng in Tents, by the Stormes and Tempestes we haue had here.

Out of *Ireland* yt is advertised, that the Lord Deputy is now on a Iorney to the North, to plant a Garrison at *Armach*, some thincke at *Blackwater*, if he be of Force to doe yt. Sir Harry Dockray is sore hurt in the Heade by a Rebelle, in a Skirmich before *Lough Foil*, that it is held dangerous. *Strand Bridge*, this Saturday, the 12 of *Septemb.* 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

I Will be carefull for a Lodging for you, at *Hampton Court*, or *Richmond*, when I see your Leau sent away; for her Majestie will remoue vpon *Thursday*, to *Hampton Court*, where it is thought she will remain some six Weekes, till she come to *London*, against the 17 of *November*. Here arrived Yesterday, an Embassador from the Emperour of *Russia*; Sir William Russell was sent to *Gravesend* to meet hym, and my Lord Harbert of *Cardiffe*, was sent by the Queen, to receue hym at *Towre Hill*. He lodges at Alderman *Buckleys* Howse, and here is a speciall Care taken, to make hym see he is welcome; he continues here all this Winter.

I perceue by 900 [Lord *Buckhurst*, Lord Treasurer] that he purposes to make you beholding vnto hym, at your Return, for he protestes vnto me, that he loues you, and that he holds you a very fitt and worthy Man, to be imploied in her Majesties Service, neare vnto her self; and that he will doe, what you will haue hym doe, for your Good or Preferment. But when you come over, you must haue a very speciall Regard how you carry your self in Court, for I know your Doings will be nearly looked into. I beseech your Lordship to pardon my wonted Maner of plaine Dealing with you. *Strand*, this Saturday, 20 of *Septemb.* 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

MR. Secretary will not wryte, till he send ouer your Leave, which he moved to the Queen vpon *Monday*, in the Presence of my Lord Admirall, and Lady *Warwicke*; which yet her Majestie will not signe, but assuredly doth promes yt within very few Dayes. Here arrived vpon *Sunday* last, a Gentleman from the Archduke, whom Mr. Secretary mett at *Brands* Howse, by *Hampton Ferry* vpon *Monday*, and had Conference with hym. The Voice goes, that yt will come to a Treaty againe, but whither the same Comissioners be imploied, or chaunged, or others ioined to them, is yet doubtfull. I was told by
a great

a great Parsonage, that the Queen hath a Purpose to send to the *French* King about some speciall Service of Importance ; yf that Determinacion goes forwards, yt is thought yt will be layd vpon you, and soe serve both to congratulat his Marriage, and to treat in the Buisnes ; but if she only send about the Marriage, then some of those young headed Noblemen goe ; but I heare, that my Lord of *Rutlands* Friends doe labor to haue hym spared.

My Lord Chamberlain [Lord *Hunsdon*] is not able to take the Paines belonging to his Place, which will draw of Necessity, the making of a Vicechamberlain. I see Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, provided by the Government of *Jarsey* ; and Sir *Jo. Stanhope*, lookes to be Chancellor of the Duchy. When you come, I doe not see what Competitor is able to carry it from you ; only Sir *Tho. Leighton*, and his Lady, are in Court, and will stand for yt, but he is very old. The Earl of *Southampton* arriued vpon Monday Night, and vpon Wednesday went to his Lady, who lies at *Lees*, my Lord *Riches* ; he hath bene extreme sicke, but is now recovered. The Countess of *Northumberland* is at Court, and very often with the Queen. The Embassador of *Morocco*, as I heare, makes Offer to lend her Majestie, four Millions, what the Conditions are, I heare not. The *Russian* Embassador yt is thought, shall haue Audience the next Weeke ; but her Majestie will first remoue from *Ollands*, to *Hampton* Court, where he shalbe receued.

My Lord *Harbert* resolves this Yeare, to shew hymself a Man at Armes, and prepares for yt ; and because it is his first Tyme of runninge, yt were good he came in with some excellent Deuise ; I make yt known to your Lordship, that if you please to honor my Lord *Harbert* with your Advice ; my feare is, that Mr. *Sanford* will in his Humor, persuaue my Lord to some pedantike Invention.

My Lady *Warwicke* comends her very kyndly to your Lordship, and byds me assure you from her, that with in these xx Dayes, your Leaue wilbe obtained, and sent vnto you ; that her Majestie hath a singular good Opinion of your Deserts and Sufficiency, and often speakes of it vnto her. *Strand*, this Friday, the 26 of *Septemb.* 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Duty very humbly remembred,

FOR your Leaue Mr. Secretary tels me, that he is madde to thincke how vnwilling her Majestie is to lett you come over ; but my Lord Admirall and my Lady *Warwicke* (said he) can witnes, how earnestly I moved yt. And I pray you (quoth he to me) lett my Lord Admirall, or my Lady moue yt, while I am by, and then I hope we shalbe able to persuaue her Majestie to graunt yt.

This was at his House in the *Savoye* ; to Morrow his Honor goes to Court, and I will not faile, before the Queens remoue, to haue yt moved again.

Great Sute is made to her Majestie, that the Earle of *Essex* may continue the Farme of the sweet Wynes ; as yet yt is not granted, but his Officers continue in their Places. The Earle came Yesternight to *Essex* House, where he liues priuat, his Gate shutt Day and Night. The Earle of *Southampton*, and Lord *Gray*, are both in *London*, but here is now litle Speach of their Quarrell.

Sir *Ha. Nevell* is commanded by her Majestie, to make hymself forthwith ready, to goe backe to the *French* King, as farre as *Marseilles*, where yt is thought the King wilbe within 8 Dayes to meet his Queen. He workes all the Meanes he can to put yt of, but I vnderstand he must goe. Sir *Harry Brunckar* is returned out of *Scotland*, and from the Kings own Mouth, receues the Maner of the Conspiracy against hym, which is as yt is sett down in the printed Booke I sent you the last Week. The King hath knighted all his Servants that asisted hym out of that Perrill. Some Displeasure the King conceaues against the Ministers

nisters, for that they wold not in the Pulpitt, preach against the horiblenes of the Fact. *Strand*, this *Friday* Night late, the 3 of *October*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland White, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

THE Queen is remoued this Day to *Richmond*, but your Leauē not granted; yt was very much vrged by the Earle of *Nottingham*, my Lady *Warwick*, and Mr. Secretary; but her Majestie hath put yt of till she be setled at *Richmond*. The Cause affirmed to be an Aduertisement she receiued, that the *Archduke* is gathering of a strong Army of 30000 to besiege *Ostend*, and that yt is not safe for *Flushing* for you to be away. I solemnly protested, which was told the Queen, that your Lordship had such a Paine in your lefte Shulder and Arme, that you were not able to lifte yt vp to your Heade; that it might proue very dangerous, if a speedy Cure were not taken by Phisicke to prevent yt. I affirmed further, that my Lady tooke this Delay foe heauily, that she was not well. Herevpon her Majestie as they tell me, resolues to dispatch yt at *Richmond*.

The Lord Deputy of *Ireland* hath forced the Passage of the *Moiry*, and, with his Army, goes to plant a strong Garrison upon the Frontiers of *Ulster*. And Don *Hispagna* is come in to the Deputy upon very honest Conditions. The supposed *Desmond*, marching with 300 Men by a Forte, commanded by Capt. *Green* in *Munster*, was defeated, 60 of his Men slain, his Baggage and Cowes taken, hymself by Flight escaped. So yt is conceaved, that *Munster*, and *Leinster*, are as good as conquered, and the Neck of the Rebellion broken. I heare great Praise ascribed to the Discretion and good Directions of the Lord Deputy; and that his Army is faire and well disciplined; that our Soldiers are now growen so bold and resolute, that they beat the Rebells from their Boggs and Paces.

Sir *John Stanhope* shalbe Chancelor of the Duchy, as yt is thought, out of Hand; and the Speach goes, that my Lord *Cobham* shalbe a Cownsaier, and my Lord *Thomas Howard*, Lord Chamberlain, if this Lord doe miscarry. Lett me assure your Lordship, that 200 [Sir *Robert Cecil*] makes a very great Shew of being sorry her Majestie denies your Leauē, he hauing urged yt foe farre in the Presence of diuers of your honorable Friends. Its reported, that Sir *Robert Mansell*, and Sir *John Heydon* have fought in *Norfolk*, and both are very dangerously hurt. *Strand*, 9 of *October*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

THIS Morning I receiued a very great Packett of yours, dated the last of *September*, with Lettres to my Lady *Warwicke*, my Lady *Rutland*, my Lord of *Nottingham*, my Lord Treasurer, my Lord *Thomas*, my Lord *Harbert*, Mr. Secretarys *Cecill*, and *Harbert*, Sir *Ed. Dier*; the most Part are deliuered, the rest shalbe er Night.

Your Leave was moved by Mr. Secretary, then by my Lord Admirall, and then after by my Lady *Warwicke*. The Answer her Majestie made vnto them all was to one Purpose: *Well, well, he shall come over, but I will see further yet*. My Lord Admirall besought her Majesty to let hym know, what Cause she had to put yt of? She answered, *That he shuld not be Partaker of yt*. If yt be (said he) the Aduertisement your Majestie had of the *Archdukes* Preparacion to besiege *Ostend*, I can assure you, he hath put all his Forces into Garrison. *Ostend*, sayd the Queen, Why may yt not be *Flushing*? And then I know *Sidney* wold not be away.

V O L. II.

K k k

Mr.

Mr. Secretary (as my Lord *Harbert* can witnes, who went this Morning, and spoke with his Honor on this Matter) protestes, that he did not thincke her Majestie wold haue denied yt vnto hym; that he was foe farre ingaged by his Promes to you, that he cold not tell what to doe to performe yt; that he wold not giue yt ouer, but desires others may moue yt, and he will further yt. I haue gotten my Lord Treasurer to assure me he will moue yt, to whom I haue deliuered all the Reasons why you desire to be here. My Lady *Warwicke* ys passionately troubled at yt, and cannot tell what she shuld say, or thincke at her Majesties Answers. Her Ladyship tells me, that she cannot learne the Cause, or any Cause, why you are staied, though she pressed to know it from my Lord Admirall, and Mr. Secretary; who likewise protest they doe not know yt.

For your going into *France*, yt was my Lady *Warwicke* told me of yt; but, as I lately wrytt, Sir *Harry Nevell* must goe; and when the King comes nearer *Paris*, the Earle of *Hertford* is named to congratulate the Marriage. Yesterday the *French* Embassador had Audience. This Day Monf. *Charon* is here; To-morrow comes that Embassador of the great Emperor of *Russia*; and the Court is, by Comandment, full of great Lords and Ladies. The great Hall is richly hanged. Vpon *Wednesday* or *Thursday* the Embassador of *Barbary* comes to take his Leau. Sir *Arthur Gorge* is made vnfortunate by the Death of his only Doughter; the Land goes presently to the Viscount *Binden*. This is all the News of Court. Court, this *Monday* xij of *October*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

AFTER I had beate my Braines to find out the Mistry of your Leave not being granted, I came to the Knowledge, that her Majestie shuld say, That she was importuned for *Sidneys* Leau, who had no Buisnes here, but to feake a Title of Honor. Your Lordship can gather more by this then my self can conceaue; for myne own Part, I see by Mr. Secretaries Care, that he will vse the best Credit he hath, who lately said he cold not make the Queen grant it, but he hoped to persuaade her Majestie vnto it. My Lord Treasurer tooke your Lordships Lettre in very kind Part, doth promes to be vigilant and carefull about the Vicechamberlans Place, and to put to his best helping Hand for the Furtherance of your Leau. Touching the other Matter, I assured him you cold not tell what to aske, or make Sute for, till your Return, which seemed very well to content him.

Mr. *Harbert*, as Occasion may require, will doe all Offices of Frendship towards you, but he delt plainly with me, that as yet he had litle Dealing in any Matters of State. My Lord *Harbert* wilbe all the next Weeke at *Greenwich*, to practise at Tilt. He often wishes you here. Beleue me, my Lord, he is a very gallant Gentleman, and indeed wants such a Frend as you are neare vnto him.

Sir *Harry Neuell*, by his Lettre to the Queen, made his Wants knowen, and desired Pardon, if assone as her Majestie comanded, he could not be provided to goe into *France*; but her Answer was, That without any further Delay, vpon his Perrill, he shold be gonne vpon *Monday* next, which he infinitely greues at, and knowes not what to doe or say. When the *French* King comes to *Paris*, a Nobleman wilbe sent to congratulate his Marriage.

Vpon *Tuesday*, the *Rusian* Embassador had his first Audience: I never saw a greater Assembly of Ladies. The Presence was the great Chamber, most richly hanged; the Embassador read the great Titles of his Master, deliuered her Majestie his Lettre of Audience, and presented vnto her, in open Sort, a Timber of Sables, and one fengle Paire of excellent goodnes; at this Time their passed only many Compliments. When he had done with her Majestie, he was brought to a great Banquett, and had his Belly full of Garowfes. Sir *Jerome Bowes* brought

brought him to the Court; my Lord Gray mett him at the Gate; my Lord of *Comberland* at the great Chamber; my Lord Chamberlain at the Presence; and foe was brought backe againe.

This is the Birthday of Mrs. *Mary Sidney*, which brought me heare, where I stay till *Monday*, then I will to the Court again, and your Lordship shall heare often from me. At *Penshurst*, this *Saturday*, the 18 of *October*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

MY Lord of *Rutland* is arrived, who lay vpon *Tuesday* Night with his Lady in *Walsingham* Howse, and euer since is at Court. I receue no Lettres from your Lordship by him, or any of his Followers, but they giue out, that your Lordship is very ill of a Scowring, that makes you keape in. Upon *Tuesday* Morning, my Lord Keeper married the Cowntess Dowager of *Darby*, which is made knowen to the Queen, but how she takes it I doe not heare. Yt is giuen out, that his Sonne, Mr. *John Egerton*, shall marry her second Daughter, and that the young Lord *Hastings* shall marry her third Daughter. The Earl of *Essex* is well, and with gteat Patience endures the heavy Crofs of her Majesties Displeasure towards him. Lord *Harbert* is at *Greenwich*, practising against the Coronation Day. *Strand*, 24 of *October*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney.

Myne own deere Lord,

YOUR Leaue is now graunted, but with such a doe, as I never knew the like; it is minsed and sawsed, as by a Lettre written vnto you (which shall accompany it) from my Lord Admirall, and Mr. Secretary, will appeare more at lardge. In few Words, you had not come ouer at all, if Mr. Secretary had not assured, vpon his Honor, that you were very ill, and that there you cold haue no Remedy to prevent the Daunger of your Sicknes. I was examined about it, and protested, vpon my Duty and Allegiance to the Queen, that I vnderstoode too well, both by your own Lettres, and the Report of all that came from *Flushing*, that you were very ill, and that it might cost you your Liffe, if this Wynter you did not speedely take great Care of your Health, which cold not be donne at *Flushing*. Mr. Secretary desired the Queen to call my Lord of *Rutland* vnto her, who lately had seen you. Her Majestie did soe, and he assured her, vpon his Faith and Honor, that he left you ill, and not well able to stir out of your Chamber. These Reasons induced the Queen to grant it, and within 2 or 3 Dayes it wilbe signed, and sent vnto you. I wold haue had only Mr. Secretaries Lettre, signifieng the Queens Pleasure, lest it might receue a further Stay, but his Honor bid me haue no Feare, for now their was no Cause for it, and that her Majestie wold speedely dispatch it. Her Majestie told them, that nothing cold haue moved her to haue giuen you Leaue to come away from your Charge, but your Sickenes; but if she cold find, that it was but a Deuise to amuse her, she wold take it very ill at their Hands, and you shuld suffer for it; but if you were ill indeed, she then wold see that all Help shuld be ministred, to prevent any further Danger, as to one she loued and cared for.

I send this Lettre, as the Vantcourrier of more Comfort, which shalbe with you speedely. I will take Care for one of the Queens Ships to be sent, I meane Capt. *Renels*, if I can. My Lady *Warwicke* is not half well at *London*, and when

when I spoke with her last, seemed to haue a desperat Hope of your Return. My Lord *Harbert* is practising at *Greenwich*, I sent him Word of this; he leapes, he dawnces, he singes, he giues Cownterbuffes, he makes his Horse runne with more Speede; he thanckes me, and meanes to be exceeding merry with you this Winter in *Baynards Castell*, where you must take Phisicke.

The 7000 *l.* charged vpon your Lands, is found by Auditor *Paitens* Certificat to be iustly passed in the Account of *Yreland* for that Time, which my Lord Treasurer hath. My Lord of *Essex* hath lost the Farme of the sweet Wynes, for her Majestie keapes it in her own Hands; he sewes now only for Grace, and that he may come to her Majesties Presence, of which smale Hope as yet apearith. From *Yreland* it is advertised, that *Tiron*, with 3000 Men, tooke the Passe of the *Moiry*, before the Lord Deputies Arriual, and made therein 3 Sconces; but the Lord Deputy hath beaten them from their Trenches and Sconces most gallantly. Some say he is passed the *Moiry*, others say he is retired to *Dundalk*, to relieue his Army. It is said, that of the 4000, sent to *Lough Foile*, 1000 remaines scarce aliue, but the new Supplie are safely landed there, which one *Boles*, a Knight, conducted. Court, this *Thursday*, 30 of *October*, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My Lord,

YOUR Lordships Letter, dated at *Canterbury* the 17th, was deliuered me Yesterday. I haue putt *Dick Smith* in Mynd of your wild Boare and Rhenish Wyne, and this Morning I send a Drum to *Sluce*, who shall from my self haue a Remembrance with him for wyld Boar; and when Haukes pass by, I will buy your Lordship a Last of Hagard Faulcons. A Ship came in Yesterday, who with one more escaped from *St. Vues*; he saith for certen, that there is an Arrest through out all *Spayne* and *Portugall*, of all *French*, *Skotts*, *Easterlings*, &c. in so much, that att *St. Vues* alone are arrested 60 Shippes; and saith, that they make no Difficulty to lett itt be knowne by there Words, that they will come with 8 or 10000 Men to *Dunkirk*; butt I pray God they turn not som other Way, either into these Parts, or rather into *Ireland*: I heare no more of the Enemyes Proceeding to make a Fort att *Newerhauen*. A Boor tells me, who came Yesterday by *Callis* out of *Flanders*, that the great Taxing continewes still there, the Payment of a Gilder every Month for euery Chimney. *Flushing*, 29th of *November*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

ON the 14th Present came to my Handes (being then at *Vtrecht*) yours of the 4th, whereby, vnderstanding that your Indisposition did still holde, I was heartily sorry, yet comforted my selfe with this good Hope, that your next shall certify your full Recouery. Meane While, I cannot but signify my Gladnesse, to heare that your Lordship hath gotten Leauē to goe for *Englande*, as I was told by Mr. *Blocq*, whom, at my Retourne to this Towne, I founde here. And although I doubte not, but that, before this come vnto your Handes, yow wilbe arryued there, and the Present affoordeth little worth the Knowledge; yet woulde I not leaue yow vnaduertised of the Receipte of yours, aswell to manifest the Respect I beare yow, as to inuite your Lordship (who is now at the Fountaine

Fountaine Head, to vouchsafe at your Leysure th'imparting of such Matter, as the Tyme and Place may yeelde. The Councell of State hauing propounded to the States General a newe State of Warre, wherby all their Forces may be brought into Repartition, and the Charges to a more certaine Proportion, sent Deputies to all the Prouinces, to induce them to accept of the sayde State; to which Ende, at their earnest Entreaty, I vndertooke with another to deale with those of *Utrecht*, whom I founde willing and forward enough, aswell to that as any Thing els that may tende to the publicq Good. I doubt not, but that, ere long, there wilbe Deputies here, both from them and the rest, to resolute fully on all. Here haue bene fresh Complaints made by those of th'Empyre against the Incurfions of these Mens Souldiours, who haue taken such Order for Punishment of th' Offendours, that the other doe nowe for the moste Parte reste satisfied. The Countesse *Vanden Brooke* laboureth harde against the Admirante, and the Duke of *Cleues* Deputyes (being come hither with the rest of the *Westphalian* Circle, about th'aforesayde Complaints) doe likewise insift for her, and will also (as it semes) haue a Saying to him themselues, touching the Spoyles by the *Spanisb* Army done in their Countrey, while he was present, and commaunded. His Hautineffe doth daily abate, and he woulde fayne putt these Men in Hope, that all their People, Prisoners in *Spayne*, or the Sea-townes of *Flaunders*, shalbe releas'd and exchanged for him. That falling out so, he may perhappes passe free from other Actions, which els I thinke shalbe commenced, and prevayle against him. The Count *Lodowicq* of *Nassaw* had an Enterprise on Hande, but coulde not proceede therein, because the late fowle and rainy Weather hindred the Footemen from being at the Rendezvous at the Tyme appointed. From the *Haeghe*, this 29 of *Nouember*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin,

Sir William Brown, to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,
Y Esterday I hard of the Folly comitted by my Lord of *Essex*, and his Adherents; I cold haue bene gladd to haue receiued Advertisment thereof by Letters from your Lordship, and Direction withal, how I shold haue carryed my self, as touching Prevention of any Discontentednes myght happen amongst vs; butt thoghe I receiued no Letters from your Honor, yett fynding the Buiet so currant, and confirmed of the Proclamation to declare my Lord of *Essex*, Traitor; I found itt fitting for her Majesties Service, to call all the Captens and Officers of the Garrison together this Morning, and to minister vnto them, an Oath of Faith and Obedience to her Majestie, the Contents whereof I haue herewithall sent your Lordship, who I think knowes in your owne Conscience, and so do I beleue that there is none here of your Followers, but doth sincerely loue her Majestie, and preferr her Welfare, before the Loue of any earthly Creature; yett to be the more assured, and to fynd if any be otherwyse affected, I thought good to take this Course, becaus the Baylyfe was Yesternyght with me, in the Name of the Bourgomasters, to tell me how they had hard of itt, and that though they knew, that I wold be carefull enough to foresee and provide for such Inconueniences, yet that they cold doo no les then intreat me therein. I assured the Baylyfe, that the very Name of her Majestie was so holly to all her Subiects, that none durst hear, rayse any Factions; and that if any rascall Fellowes wold be busy, that there were honest Men enough to correct such disorders, and told him with what Speed the Tumult in *England* was pacyfyed, and all the Troope taken and committed. *Vlashing*, this 12th of *February*, 1600.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune,
George

George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

ON the first Present, receyued I yours of the 15th by my Seruant. My Griefe for the Deceasse of your noble Brother in Lawe, was recounted with Gladnes, when I hearde I how well hee had dealte with his most honourable Lady. I long with greate Deuotion to heare of the intended Treaty, which is here much feared, and therefore greatly hearkned after, yet doth it as yet nothing shake the Stedfastnesse of these Mens Resolution to continue the Warres, who are still very confident in the Hope of her Majesties gracious Favour, and princely Care of them. The Earl of *Essex* his Courtes are thoughte very strange, and much merveyled, that he shoulde so farre ouershoote himselfe, and transgresse a Subiects Duety. Newes we haue not any worthy your Lordships reading, saue only, that some fewe Weekes past, certayne Horse and Foote Troupes of the Garrison of *Nimeghen*, did by Order, surprize the House of *Crakowe*, a strong Place in the County of *Moeurs*, and left therein a Garrison of 50 Men. In their march thitherwards, they were layde for, and encountred by the Enemy, whom they valiantly defeated, slewe diuers, and tooke about 300 Prysoners, and retayning onely the Captayns and Officers, who gaue their Wordes for the rest. In this Service was Captayne *Arthur*, who hath thereby wonne much Reputation; meane While the yong *Palatyne* of *Newburg* being here, insisted harde with the States, that the Controuersy betwene the Duke of *Cleue* his Vnckle, and his Excellencie, about the sayde County of *Moeurs* (which the one claymeth by Inheritance, the other by Will of the late Countesse) mighte be quietly ended, and presently after the sayde Surprize, was dispatched with good Wordes. These Men labour harde, in preparing for the Fielde, whereto his Excellencie hath begunne to vrge them; Order being giuen, that all Captaynes must renforce their Companies, and be ready at the first Warning. The Prouinces are summoned to send their Deputies, whose coming is expected, with greate Deuotion, and hoped that they will bring with them, each from their Principals, a full consent to the demaunded Contributions. From the *Haegh*, this 15th of February, 1600.

Your good Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Sir William Brown, to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

HIS Excellency hath bene the Week past at *Ryswick*, with *Syr Frauncys Vere*; and itt is sayd that they will meet oftener, for the Howse is prepared; and Prouision made for 5 or 6 Dayes: If *Friesland* Matters were once ended; the Cont *William* wold lykewyse appear, and then to hold a generall Meeting and Resolution, what to beginne with. In the mean Tyme those of *Holland* are again together, and itt is hard insisted to haue them furnish Money. The Earle of *Northumberland* hath bene somewhat indisposd; he lykes *Vtrecht*, and his Interteinment there so well, that he will not sturre thence, before the Alarme of gathering the Troopes together; itt is thought *Sir Fra. Vere* will go see him. I beleue the Newes of these stirres in *England*, will when his Man commes to him, alter his Resolutions. As yett I haue not hard either from your Lordship, or any by your Commaund, that I myght know in this daungerous Tyme, what your Pleasure is, for her Majesties Service. *Vlissing*, this 18th of February, 1600.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney at Baynards Castle, London.

My most honored good Lord,

MY last vnto you were by Sir *Jhon Holles*; since when I hear no more from his Excellency, neither of the Enemy; only, but that he lyeth still about *Ardenbourgh*. I think that the Enemyes lying in these Quarters, is rather to prevent the Desseign which they fear his Excellency hath against *Hulst*, *Sluce*, or some other Service in *Flaunders*, then that they meane any Thing against vs; and it may be also, that if his Excellencies Forces were sett downe in any Quarter aboue in the Land, that then he wold attempt some of our adiacent Ilands; butt as yett, neither Party doth any Thing, straying curteously; as I coniecture, who shall beginne first, for divers Reasons. I send now in my Couert, a Packett of Letters to Mr. Secretary from Mr. *Gilpin*, which, as he wryteth to me in brief, conteyneth the State of Things and Proceedings hear, which, if Mishap shold fall, I haue charged the Bearer to throwe over Board. The Date of Mr. *Gilpins* Letter, was of the 25th of *March*: He wrytes, that the States are the slower to do any Thing yett, becaus the Provinces had not then graunted what they wold contribute for this Year; he saith, That there is Hope giuen from all of them, butt that Nothing goeth forward, though he thoght that Weeke all the Deputies would be come, and that those of *Holland* comm in again to bring in there a finall Resolution. We had Yesterday a generall Fast and Prayer, after the accustomed Maner, for that past, and that which is to be done this Year. His Excellency hath written to the States of *Zeland*, to depute some vnto him to conferr vppon Matters of great Consequence, which he wryteth, are not to be comitted to Letters. I hear that *Malre*, *Valk*, and *Vanderwerk*, are deputed, and, I think, alreedy gone; our Bourgomaster *Lambrechtsen*, and our Secretary, went this last Weeke. *Vlissing*, this second of *April*, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

I Hear from *Ostend*, that on *Tuesday* last the Enemy made an other Sally; many sick and hurt Men are come to *Dort*, and other Townes in *Holland*: I know not whether I shold think the State of the Towne to be so desperate as the World wold make itt, by Reason, that Yesternyght came a Letter late to be sent to *Ostend*, to cawse all the Miners to comm away from thence, to go towards his Excellency. The Lord *North* parted on *Munday* last from *Eutrich*, towards the Leaguer. The *English*, att Camp, lye quiett; the Enemy never troubles them, only many are taken stragling, seeking for Provision, by the Enemyes Garrisons hereabout. I haue yett no Satisfaction from the States of *Zeland*, and I thinke they mean to smother the Letter; I will stay till I hear further from your Lordship, or els I wold myself go in Person to see what they wold say. From *Vlissing*, this 20th of *June*, 1601.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

A Coppy of a Letter I receiued from the Camp before Berck,, dated the 25th of *June*, 1601.

I Can not overslipp, hauing the Conueniency of any Messenger, to let you vnderstand of our Proceedings in this Siege, and of the Enemyes Defenses. As our Approches toward the Counterscarp of the Towne, haue very leysurely bene caryed forward, so are they made in stronger, and more defensue Fashions, than hath

ever hapned before in the Memory of the oldest Souldier amongst vs, being all double Trenches, with a Rampart and a Parapett, and within every 60 Paces, a Court of Gard, stronger then the rest, flanking every Curtayn of the Trench in such Sort, that the Enemy hath never been so hardy to attempt the Forcing of our Trenches, albeit they haue twyse or thryce braved a Sally vpon vs; but, finding our prepared Willingnes to interteyn them peaceably till they come almost within Danger of the Pyke, haue disorderly, vpon our first Vollee, made retreat to there Disadvantage. Our Batteryes seeme to threaten the Rampart with two Breaches, the one in our Quarter, which is the West Part, and strongest to resist; the other in the *French* and *Skotts* Quarter, lying Southeast, and being easiest to beat; but they haue bene yett silent, and I think will not beeginn to play, till we haue dislodged the Enemy in the Counterscarpe, wherein there seemeth to bee so hygh a Masse of Earth, as will hinder the Canon from offending the Rampart, till it bee eyther sapped or abated. The *Frenchmen* haue learned to hold better Watch; and, since my second Letters to you from hence, haue beaten the Enemy soundly that sallyed, haue killed 30 in the Place, with the Losse of 2 or 3 of there owne. They sallyed Yesterday Morning vpon our Workmen, who were not so well guarded as Reason requyred, slew 10 or 11, and hurt some 20. In the after Noone, they thoght to haue followed the lyke Advantage, butt fynding v unexpected Resistance by that Guard, which were not above 40, and the Enemy 200, made as disorderly a Retreat, by a violent Charg, when wee equalled the Enemys Losse with ours of the Forenoone. The *Frysons* are joynd with vs, and no Chaunglings, discovering, vpon any little Occasion, dishonorable Cowardlines, redy to quit there Armes beefore any Enemy assayles them, and receive Alarms vpon there owne Workmen comming from Work. My Lord *North* is at Camp, but not our General. I hope my Letters to you shall excuse me to my honorable Lord in *England*, whose honorable Favours and Bounties haue bound mee in perpetuall Service vnto him, and now, &c.

P O S T S C R I P T.

Hauing instantly finished these Lynes, the Enemy, in the Heat of his admirable Courage, wherof he hath, ever since our comming, given vs dayly Arguments, keeping vs in continuall Busines vpon an exceeding and most manyfest Disadvantage, sallyed somme 200 vpon a Battery, with a Court of Gard manned by the *Wallons*; and had they not, beesyde the Strength of the Work, bene very stoutly resisted by the Defendants, they had fuerly gaynd much Honor by the Action. I am of Opinion, that the Service of this Towne will laye open to the View of the World, a great many which are yett either obscure, or cary away Reputation in Opinion only beyond knowne Deserts: The Enemy cold not loose, in this Sally, fewer then 30, the generall Reports are of 40, whereof the most were slayne vpon the Parapett of the Work: His Excellency continewes to fortify his Camp, as if he were in dayly Expectation of a strong Enemy. The Works are admirable to my Experience, neither haue I redd of the lyke to haue bene made by any, but *Cesar*.

I receiued this, after my other Letters were writt and deliuered. My Opinion continewes, that his Excellency will hardly offer to wynn it by Assault.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune;

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My honorable good Lord,

THIS after Noone I receiued a Letter from Mr. *Gilpin*; and 2 others, one from the States Generall of *Holland*, the other from the Counsell of State here; about sending of Men out of this Towne, which I purpose to answer with Refusall, and will not, butt vpon an exceeding Extremity, lett them haue any, and hardly vpon any Occasion; but yett, if it might please her Majestie to think itt fitt to accord to a Renforcement of this Garrinson, wee myght the better stand vpon

vppon indifferent Termes of pleasuring, or not pleasuring them in such a Case. Of Newes, Mr. *Gilpin* wrytes, that his Excellency hath been of late very sparing of his Penn, which all Men attribute to the present Care he hath of the Busines in Hand; he saith, that if the Men to comm were hastened, itt wold much please these Men, who repose great Hope therein; and Sir *Fr. Vere* seemes to make so full Account of them, as if they were hear alredy; and yet he saith, that he sees no Lykelyhood, these 4 or 5 Weekes, of doing any Thing butt that which his Excellency is in Hand withall allredy. The Earle of *Northumberland* passed from *Dort* to *Vtreck*, and thence, after som 3 Dayes Stay, towards the Campe, where he arryved on *Fryday* last; he was mett by Capt. *Arthur* at *Wesell*, and so convoyed; his Excellency welcommeth and maketh much of him. No Newes, saith he, since my last, butt of an other Sally and Repulse, and that the Garrisons of *Gelder*, *Strall*, and others thereabouts, are renforced. The Coppy of the States Generalls Letter, and of the Counsell of State, I send your Lordship herein inclosed; *Gilpins* Letter is dated the 22d of this Moneth, which was Yesterday. I propose to answer somwhat to this Purpose; that the Number of our Garinson is but small, and as subiect to the Enemyes Practises, as other Places, and yett that they shold them selues provyde for *Ostend*; and I wold strayne my self rather to help them somwhat nearer att Home, if the Enemy shold attempt any Thing against any of these Ilands. From *Flushing*, this 23d of June, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

FROM *Ostend* came on *Saturday* Night the Governors Wife, and dyvers other Captens Wyfes, who broght the assured Newes of the Enemyes planting of Canon on both Sides, and shooting into the Towne att Random on *Bruges* Syde, having killed a Child or towe in the Streetes. Yesterday came the rest of the Women and Children, who confirme the Shooting into the Towne, butt say that our Artillery on *Bruges* Side, hath, as itt seemes, dismounted two of there Canon, for wheras, att the first, they played with 7 Canon, they haue now butt 5, and with those 5 they shoote not so ofte as they did: They tried on *Newport* Side to haue planted there Battery first on the Downes, then on the Sands, butt were so beaten in Flanke with our Artillery from the Towne, as that they were fayne by Night to draw there Peeces away again; he hath now, as they say, made Trenches from the Downes towards his Forts, butt they are without Shott of Muskett; and as for the Hauen itt was Yesterday free, and must be still free, vnles they can place there Canon. *Vlenbrough* went thether Yesterday with 7 Companies, 4 *English*, and 3 *Dutch*; the *English*, Capt. *Holcroft* comands, the other 3 being Sir *Rob. Drueryes*, who is by this att the Campe before *Berck*; Capt. *Cecills*, and Capt. *Fryars*, were transported in Men of War to *Ostend*, becaus they might go with more Safety. There are 8 Companies more destyned for *Ostend*, and I think by this Time are come as far as *Middleborough* Head, butt they shall not bee sent, vnles there come Newes that the Ennemy proceed more effectually to come to nearer approching Battery; for we do imagin, that when all there Forces be bestowed there, that they may sodenly turne this Way agen to som of these Ilands: Wee rather suspect this, becaus they broght downe towards *Antwerp* divers longe Boates, that wilbe able to transport 200 att a Time over any convenient Passage. *Vandernode* writt Yesterday to our Bourgomasters of *Flushing*, and so he did to the rest of the Townes of *Zeland*, to have Mony presently sent him, that he may finish the begonne Bulwarkes and Works towards the West, which are yett not perfected; he wrytes to our Magistrates for 5000 l. by Provision, he writes to them also, that they will sollicite that present Succours be hastened, seing the Enemy encreaseth in Forces

V O I. II.

M m m

dayly,

dayly, rather then diminisheth, and that he shootes so vehemently into the Towne. He doth wisely in making the Matter more dangerous then I can learn it is, for I hear that there is no Dismay among the Souldiours, and I think the Succour allredy sent them wilbe sufficient; for itt is feared on the other Side, as I learned Yesterday by 2 *Frenchmen* that came out of the Sluce, that they will do no Good there; and it is thought still, that his Coming was in Part by the Countenance of his Army, to haue reduced his mutined Forts to Reason, which as I heare are not yett so compounded with, as that they will suffer them euer to be drawne out to Service, nor admitt aboue 10 or 12 at a Time to come in vnto them; this is confirmed to bee so, by Passengers that came Yesterday from *Callis*; they that come from *Ostend* say, that they shoote not aboue a Shott or two in a Day. I hear that there is one come, two Dayes past, over from the Enemy to *Ostend*, who saith, that by our Ordinance on the Westside, the Enemy seeking to sitt downe neare the Towne, and to plant the Artillery, as abouesaid, lost 3 or 400 Men; their Number is gessed not to bee aboue 7000; the *Frenchmen* that came Yesterday from *Sluce*, were on *Thursday* last at *Bruges*, where they sawe the Archduke, and the Infanta was expected to come very shortly thether, also the Gallies. The Admirante is brought to the *Hage*, and kept Prisoner, where Don *Diego Piemantell* laye, and saith, that he knowes so well the Resolution of the Garinson of *Berk*, that the Towne will not be had butt with Force, and that they will sell there Lyves deare. If they bee so resolute, I think his Excellency wilbe advysed, and not assawlt them, but vpon very mature Deliberation; and to gett it otherwise by Spade, will aske longer Time, if they haue Vittails. The Admirantes Iudgment of *Ostend* is, that the Archduke will carry it, in despyte of all that hold therein, knowing that it is so subiect to the Canon, that none wilbe able to sturr, or offer Defence, by Reason of the Fury of it; but he will, I assure my self, bee deceiued in this, if not in the other. Mr. *Gilpin* writes to me, that the Succours out of *England* are still every Day earnestly looked for. From *Flushing*, this 30th of *June*, 1601.

Your Honors, &c:

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My honorable good Lord,

I Doe not beeleeue that his Excellency will let the *English* go from his Campe to *Ostend*; and so long as *Vandernode* doth go forward with that Courage, it appeareth he now hath, hauing the Assistance of Colonel *Utenbourgh*, I think the States wilbe better advysed, beefore they disgrace them, by sending Sir *Francis Vere*, vnles Matters be enclining to greater Extremity then is yet hard of; yet if Sir *Francis* might come down, and Succours meet him out of *England*, to ioyne with his old Regiment, he might doe good Service in other Places hereabouts. Collonel *Vtenburgh* informs me, by a Lettre receiued this Day, That the Enemy has a Battery of 4 Peices of Cannon to the West of *Ostend*, but that they spare not the Powder of the States to annoy the Enemys Troops, which by his Account exceeds not 7000 at the most, whereof 2000 are on the East, and 5000 on the other Part; and that the Counterscarpes being very strong, they are in no Fear. This Morning are the Ships of Warr retourned, that went to *Ostend* with the Souldiours; vnles they make Sallyes, they haue no Need of more Men for Defence of the Towne; the most of the Souldiours, when there was Water enough, were put in at the old Hauen, but it is thought, that this Night the Enemy hath approched his Battery so near vppon the West Syde, that he will take away that Hauen. From the West Syde they shot mutch Yesterday vppon the Corner of the Old Towne, at the Entry of the Haven, but it was to no great Purpose, for it is offred to bee made vpp again for six Pounds *Flemish*; the rest of the Works vnperfected wold soone bee finished, if Money were sent, which

which wilbe dispatched thether this Day or to Morrow. This Towne of *Flushing* was writ to for 5000 *l.* and they will send six Thowfand ; this Day also, 10 or 12 Canon, and demy Canon, are to be shipped to go thether, and 300 Maryners, and Capt. *de Camp*, gos to helpe to plant them, and to worke about the Artillery there. The Enemyes Battery on the West Syde is, as they imagin, for they saw it not then planted, at the Foote of the Downes, the Trench was made, and they hard this Night much Haling that Way ; to Morrow, or this Evening, will learne vs more : The Fort of *Isabella*, as they say likewise that com now, is not yet taken, and they will keep it still. They within haue no Fault of Courage, and no Reckning made, that the Enemy can prevayle. From *Flushing*, this first of *July*, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My honorable good Lord,

SIR *Fr. Vere* arrived hear this Morning by the *Ramekins*, came to the Head of the new Waterport, and was aboard the Admirall *Dunenvourd*, who is likewise come out of *Holland* to comaund all the Shipping : Sir *Fr. Vere* came not into the Towne, but sent for a Coach Wagon to meet him vpon the Dyke, without the *Ramekins* Port, whether I went to him, and the Sergeant Major with me, and desired him to rest in Towne, but he pretended Buifnes ; yet shewed no iealous Occasion of forbearing to come hether. I made offer of any Service we cold do him in these Parts ; he in great Kindnes accepted it, and desyred, that if the other x or xij *English* Companyes come by this Towne, that I would further there speedy Passage to *Ostend*, and of him self told me, that what Actions passed in *Ostend*, he wold wryte to me, and desyred me in Recompense, to send him some *English* Newes ; but I dout this was but a Complement. I haue promised to see him before he go, when his Shipping comes right agenst the Towne, and wold haue gone with him to his Shipp. He asked how your Lordship did, and when yow come ouer ; he departs at 2 or 3 of the Clock in the After Noone ; he hath as large a Comission, as I hear, to comand the Forces in *Flanders*, as the States have vsed at any Time to giue his Excellency. On *Fry-day* Night, they of *Ostend* made a disorderly Sally, and performed it ill, lost som 10 or 12, besides some 60 hurt. Yesterday I hard they sallyed again, but I have no particular Letters hereof, only by some that I talked with, that came from thence ; full Account is made, that the 3000 will come presently out of *England*. *Flushing*, this 5th of *July*, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown, to Sir Robert Sydney.

My honorable good Lord,

AFTER my Letter writt Yesterday, I receiued a Letter from Mr. *Gilpin* ; that his Excellency in Place of all the *English* Companies sent only 8, saying, he cold not spare the rest, and that those with the Troopes, that are in *Ostend* already, wold suffyse vntill he had done with *Berk*, which was hastned all that could bee ; the Works fall out longer then was thought, and no mervayle, for there are good Souldiers in itt, and his Excellency loues to make sure Work, and spare his Men so much, as may bee, being so fensed behynd and before, that no Harme can comm to him, vnles Men will venture too farr against Reason ; Sir *Fra. Vere*, would have had all the *English*. He is as Chief of the Service to bee done, against the Enemy, and Wonders are looked for, which I wish may fall out to Expectation, for the Honor of our Nation, and her Majesties Service.
The

The next Letters I hope from the Campe will conteyne the taking of the Corredor, or Counterscarps, for our Men were comme within 20 Paces on *Munday* last, and by the reckning made on *Wensday* Nyght, were to attempt itt; the Enemy continewes their Sallyes, but with smaller Number, and keepes themselves out of Daunger, nether doth they much Harme ours; this is in his Letter to me, and other Newes from the Campe. I haue not, nether doe I hear as yett of the Coming away of the rest of the *English* Troopes. I am perswaded that this hasty enterteyng of this Employment to bee alone, and the seeking to withdrawe all the *English* from Sir *Fra. Vere*, will make some Hart burning between Sir *Francis* and his Excellency. The Gallies of *Sluce* came out on *Saturday* Nyght, and Yesterday about Evening they were discouered in the Heyght of *Ostend*, and 3 of our Men of Warr having fyght of them, haue followed them, and they are gone Northward; and Order is taken to watch there coming back again, att the Mouth of *Sluce* Haven. I make full Account, that Yesternyght beefore 3 of the Clock, Sir *Francis*, with his Troopes was att *Ostend*, so that in the Nyght I assure my self, they were all on Land. From *Flushing*, this 6th of *July*, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honourable good Lord,

ALL I can yet learne from *Ostend*, is, that Sir *Fra. Vere*, with his Troopes landed there safely, the same Nyght hee departed hence; only as he was marching vppon the Key of the old Towne, into the new Towne, I hard he lost 3 Gentlemen of his owne Company. I vnderstand that they are all lodged in the Ramparts, and that our Men pull downe the Howses them selues, becaus the Ruins shold not annoy them. I can not fully hope, that Sir *Fra. Vere* will doo that he purposed, to trye if he can entrench himself, without the Towne, and keepe the Enemy further of; his other 12 Companyes are comming to him, and wilbe hear to Day; vnles he will offende, he hath allredy enough, and too many Men in Towne to defende itt, as all Men iudge. This Morning came a Messenger hether, that was on *Saturday* last, in the After Noone at the Campe beefore *Berck*, he passed in great Speed by the *Hage*, and now is going with the lyke Speed to *Ostend*, with Letters to *Vandernoot*, and one other from his Excellency, and with Letters from the Advocate *Barnvielt*, to Sir *Fra. Vere*. The Supscription is M. M. *Vere* General, *des Forces destines p messieurs les Estats par de dans & p dehors la ville d'Ostende*. For Newes of *Berck* this Messenger told mee, that on *Saturday* there was an *Alman* Souldiour escaped out of the Enemyes Trenches, and came over to vs; he skaped hardly, for very many Shott were made at him, by the Enemy; he Reports the Want of Vittails, that they haue but Half a Pound of Bread a Day for a Man, that they haue eaten all there Cattell, being indeed, nothing but Skinn and Bone, as he saith for Want of Feeding for them; that a Day or twoo before he came, they beegan to deliuer a Quarter of a Pound of Butter for a Man, that the *Spaniards* receiue som Mony there, butt that they and the *Italians* haue had none, since his Excellency came before the Town; he saith that the Gouvernour recouers of his Hurt, butt can not speak yett, butt wrytes what he wold haue done; he telleth of there Want of Surgins, and my Lord of *North* writt to mee before, that 2 of there Surgins were dead of the Plague. The Man saith, the hurt Men that lye in the Streets vncured, for Want of Surgins, make such a noysom Smell in the Towne, that is almost vnberable, yet he saith there bee lefte 2100 sound Men in Towne. Being demanded how long he thought they cold hold out, he sayd that itt shold bee with great Annoyance and Discommodity, if they held out above 8 Dayes; he saith more over, that they wonder much in Towne, that his Excellency will not sommon them to yeeld; and he saith, that they are so prowde, that they are loth

loth to speake first, his Excellency as the Messenger faith, had determined, and given Order for his Battery to play, butt instantly chaunged his Resolution vpon this Mans Speeches; he said also, that within itt was proclaimed by Sound of Drumme, that none vppon Payne of Death, shold in the Trenches vse rayling Speeches against our Men, as they had vsed to doo; butt we had not then there Counterscarpe. *Flushing*, this 9th of *July*, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

Synce the writing hereof, the *English* Companies arryved from the Campe, and as I perceiue by som of them, with no great pleasing Countenance to his Excellency. Some that com now from *Ostend* tell me, that as soone as Sir *Fra. Veers* Men comm, he will make a round Sally vppon them. He lodgeth in the Serjeant Majors Howse, which is safe from all Battery.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

I Must wryte att Adventure, because I will not fayle, if chance shold be, that you are not coming, to lett you haue the Newes of the good Success, *Berck* being yeelded by Composition; the first of there *August*, they began to treat; the 30ty of *July* they depart with Armes and Bagage. The Enemy as *Aertsens* wrytes to M. *Valick*, was marching earnestly to relieve them; I haue scarce Leisure to wryte thus much. From *Flushing*, this 23th of *July*, 1601.

Yours Honours, &c.

William Browne.

Capten *Flemings* Ensyne is slayne att *Ostend*; he desyres to preferr an honest sufficient, tall Man, his Sergeant; I humbly desyre your Lordship to be content that he preferr his Sergeant, being an old Follower here.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

ON *Saturday* last in the Morning, I deliuered your Lordships Letters to Mr. Secretary; he was pleased to lett the Queenes Letters be deliuered by my self; and very honorably on *Sunday* Morning after Prayers, the Queen walking into the Gardens at Sir *William Clarks*, after Mr. *Bodely* had first spoken 4 or 5 Words with her Majestie, Mr. Secretary mentioned me; she presently called for mee, and was pleased to say I was welcomm, with many good Wordes. I must tell your Lordship, that before, hauing had no Conference with Mr. Secretary about any Busines, he had told me in the Morning, in passing from his Coach into the Court, that he had informd the Queen how much I was grieved according to that your Lordship had written vnto him, and told me, that her Majestie wold speake with mee, and that then I knew well enough how to answer her; and so, in deed, I had no sooner kyssed her sacred Hands, butt that she presently made me stand vpp, and spoke somewhat lowd, and sayd, *Com bether Browne*; and pronounced, that she held me for an old faithful Servant of hers, and said, I must giue Content to *Browne*, or som such Speeches: And then the Trayne following her, she sayd, *Stand, stand back, will you not let vs speake but you wilbe Hearers?* And then walked a Turne or twoo, protesting her most gracious Opinion of my self; And beefore God, Brown, sayd shee, *they do me Wrong that will make so honest a Servant be iealous that I should mistrust him.* I forgott to tell your Lordship, that when I first kneeled, I deliuered your Lordships Letter, which she receiued, butt

redd itt not till I was gone from her. I told her Majestie, that your Honour did not tell itt me in any such Sort, butt that I being your Officer, to whom, in your Absence, you vsed to leaue the Charg of her Majesties cautionary Towne, you cold, for your owne Assurance, do no less but seeke Meanes to be most assured of me and mine; whereuppon she told me, in what Order she had spoken to your Lordship, much to that Purpose itt pleased you to tell me; and told me of that of my Lady Morgan; but added, that she had that Assurance of me, &c. And thoghe her Words alone had bene more then sufficient to content so mean a Servant as my self, yett itt pleased her to swear vnto me, *That she had as good Affiance in my Loyalty, as in any Mans that served her.* My Answers your Lordship may gesse at, and my Ioy then hath made me ioyful euer since: But I must not forget to tell your Lordship, that hauing walked a Turne or twoo, she called for a Stoole, which was sett vnder a Tree, and I begann to kneele, butt she wold not suffer mee; in so much as that after twoo or three Denyalls which I made to kneele, still she was pleased to say, that shee wold not speake with mee vnles I stood vpp. Whereuppon I stood vpp, and after having reconfirmed her royall Favour, and gracious Opinion of me, she discoursed of many Things, and particularly of the Distast she had of the States Armyes retourning; and it seemes, to your Lordship be it spoken, that Sir Fr. Vere hath layn all the Fault vppon Conte Maurice; yett I answered thus much, that I hard that Counte Maurice did protest, that this Iourney was never of his Plotting, nor much allowed of by him: *Tush, Brown, saith she, I know more then thou doest: When I hard, said shee, that they were, at the first, with there Army as hygh as Nemegham, I knew then that no Good wold be done; butt Maurice to serve his owne Turne, wold, in the Ende, turne to the Graue: I looked they shold haue comm downe nearer to Ostend, or haue taken som Towne in the Hart of Brabant, or Flaunders, that myght haue startled the Enemy; and that they promysed mee, or els I wold not haue lett them haue so many Men; and with much Discontentment to my Subiects as I know; butt, for the Love which they bear mee, they would not so well disgest; and now, forsooth, Morrice is comme from his Weapon to the Spade, for att that he is one of the best in Christendom.* It was not befitting for me to answer any Thing for him, when I saw her Majestie so informed already; the Truth must appear to her in Tyme, and from a better Hand then my self. Then she talked of the French King, what he had promysed them; I answered, that we receaued itt as certen, that the French King rather marvelled att there foolish Boldnes in venturing there Army so farr, then that he euer gaue them any Assurance to ioyne with them: *Tush, Browne, sayd shee, do not I know that Bucenuall was written to, and written too again, to move the Army to go that Way, and that then he wold help them?* If that were so, sayd I, then your Majestie may thinke itt was butt a French Promys. I can not think of all the Discourses we hadd, yett one Thing I must not forgett to tell your Lordship, that I told her, the Hope of those of Zeland, consisted alone in her Majestie, by whose commanding Motion to the States Generall, there Army myght be brought to do somewhat of Moment in those Parts. *Alas! poore Zelanders, said her Majestie, I know that they loue me with all there Harts.* I added, that they prayed continually for her: *Yea, Browne, sayd shee, I know itt well enoughe; and I will tell the one Thing; Faith, here is a Church of that Cuntrymen in London, I protest, next after the diuine Provydence that gouernes all my well doing, I attribute much of the Happines which befalls mee, to be giuen me of God by those Mens effectuall and zealous Prayers, who I know pray with that Feruency for me, as none of my Subiects can do more.* After long Talk, at length Mr. Secretary came, who was pleased to grace me still more and more, and Talk was ministred again of the Army; Mr. Secretary sayd, that if it pleased her Majestie, itt were not amys if Mr. Vere were writt to, for to procure that his Part of the Army myght be drawne downwards towards Ostende. Her Majestie presently sayd vnto mee, *Doest thou see that little Fellow that kneeles there; itt hath bene told you, that he hath bene an Enemy to Souldiours; on my Faith, Browne, he is the best Frend the Souldiours haue.* He answered, *That itt was from her Majestie alone, from whom flowed all Souldiours Good.* The Ende was, wherwith I will end my Letter, that I receiued perfect Ioy by being so favoured

favoured of her Majestie, as that I shall think of itt during Lyfe, and will never bee forgetfull to bee most humbly loving to you, from whom the Begining and the Continuing of my Wellfare, proceedeth; which hartly Confession of myne, I hope, is Acknowledgment sufficient, till my Deedes may bear Witnes to my Wordes. I leaue all the Newes, which is very small, to be discoursed of by Mr. *Whyte*, whose Letter your Lordship shall receiue herewith. On *Saturday* I will wryte again, if any Thing fall out, in the mean Tyme, worthy your Knowledg. From *London*, this 12th of *August*, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

I had almost forgott to tell you, that Mr. Secretary asked me, whether your Honour had receiued any Letter from him since your Arrivall att *Flushing*. I told him, you had: He asked me, and so did many more, Whether your Lordship were gone to the Camp or no? I told him, and them, that your Honour went within a Day or twoo after my Departure from you, to take your Iourney thitherward, and to stay som 4 or fyve Dayes there, to take Notice of the Proceedings in the Army. As touching your Majesties Discourse of the State of the Towne, Mr. Secretary, in my Presence, told her Majesty of itt. She sayd, She wold reed your Letter, and then consider of that also; and, by the Way, found Fault of the Contract making att the first, that she cold putt in no more Men than iust a Proportion; butt this was spoken as she was ryling and going away, so that I had not Meanes to say any Thing. My Lord, I send you with this Letter, all the Queenes Enterteinment at *Cheswicke*, and att my Lord Keepers; I haue gotten them copyed out for you. We dranke, Yesternyght, a Health to your Lordship, at my Lord of *Pembrooks*, where was Sir *Henry Leonard*. My Lady *Ann* mends very well.

Mr. Goldynge to Sir Robert Sydney, on the Election for Knights of the Shire for Kent.

I Receaved your Lordships Lettres of the vijth of this *September*, vppon *Sunday* the xiiijth. And finding your Lordships great Desyer to aduance the Par-tye for Sir *Henry Nevell*, I did presently practize in all Places nere about *Penshurst*, and the next Day sent farther of. I ame in good Hope that you shalbe very well satisfied, and shall carry with you a very good Troope, yf it so fawle owt, that your Lordship doe comie over before the Daye of Election; which is much to be dowbted, because the Parliament, as I learne, is to begine about the xxth of *October*. If your Lordship could be here, it would give greate Incourage-ment to maney, that otherwise will be afrayd to shoue them selves against the other Competitors. Yf Mr. *Fraunces Fane* do stande (as I here he will, being therevnto incouradged by my Lord *Cobhame*) we shall be out of all Hope of those about *Hadlowe*, *Tunbridge*, *Teudley*, *Gowdburst*, and most of all that Quarter; for therabout lyes his owne Strengthe. Mr. *Rivers* is not in the Countrey, by Reason of the Deathe of Mr. *Lambert*, whose Offer for the Alienaciones, he is incouradged to obtaine, by the Favor of my Lord Treasurer, and for that Cause attendethe the Courte. But at his Retourne, I knowe he will doe his best amongst his selected Bande; your Lordship may doe well to wryte vnto him. Mr. *Willoughby*, both *Kellhame* and *Thomas*, can rayse a good Companye of Mr. *Percivalles* Tenaunts and Followers, and I haue their Promyse to doe it effectually, and therefore they will look for Thanks from your Lordship. I am assured of *Penshurst*, *Leighe*, *Chiddingstone*, *Cowden*, *Hever*; and some owt of *Bidborrowe*. They that belonge vnto Mr. *Smythe*, haue Warning to goe with Sir *John Scott*. I haue wrytten to *Edward Petley*, to practise with the Tenaunts belonging to *Oxford*, and wilbe amongst them my selfe vppon *Frydaye* and *Sattadaye*; lykewyse to Mr. *Beswick*, and Mr. *Whitton*, about *Lamberhurst*, I haue wrytten; and I knowe they will doe their beste, althoughe it be in the Harte of the Adversary.

Soe

Soe as your Lordship shalbe assured, I will not for my owne Parté omit any Labor, or Dilligence, I can possibly vse, to performe the Dewtye I owe you. I here not of Sir *Henry Nevell*, althowe I should knowe the Daye and Place of the Election; I praye God he followes his Buisnes effectually, and speedely, for in this Race there is nothing can doe more good then Expedition, to take holde of the first Promyses. Hetherto I knowe I am the first that hath moved in all thes Quarters, and therefore doe assure my self of them wholly. I would gladly knowe your Lordships Pleasure; yf yt chaunce your Lordship be not here your self against the chusing Daye, whether yow would haue that Companey I can raise to goe to Sir *Harry Nevell*, by our selues, or in the Companey of any other, and whoe it is your Lordship would haue vs to ioine withall. I hope, by the next, to sende you the Names, and Number, of all suche as will goe for your Lordship owte of euery Quarter. Yf your Lordship doe wryte to Sir *Henry Lindley*, for those about *Tenterden*, and those Partes, it would doe some good; althoughe being not maney, yet it maye cause maney to tarry at Home; which I likewise practize with suche as fayne would, but dare not goe against Mr. *Fane*. This is all I haue donne as yet, but will never rest vntill I haue donne my vttermost, and soe I humbly take my Leauē. *Penshurst*, this 16th of September, 1601.

Your Lordships faithfull Seruaunt,

F. Goldynge.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored good Lord,

I Thanke God for the prosperous Wynd which it pleased God to affoord yow; I will assure my self, that the same good God gave yow a most happy Arryvall. Since your going, there is no new Accident or Newes from *Ostende*. The Drume is retourned from *Sluce*, there is no Newes of Capten *Kerne* at *Bruges*; our Drummes must now go no further then *Hendicke*, for they may not come to *Sluce*. This Day came one from *Antwerp*, and passed this Way, who told me, that Don *Augustin Messias* Baggage was come to *Antwerp*, and that diuers Horse were also come to the Leaguer, and that there is now no Hope among them to get *Ostend*; and that the Speech there was, as thogh the Leaguer shold breake vpp. Thus much I haue vnderstood, and no more, since your Lordships Departure. *Flushing*, this 28th of September, 1601.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Brounei

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

SINCE my other, there are neither Newes come from his Excellency, nor from *Ostende*; this serueth more to enclose Monsieur *Valks* Letter, then any Thing els, and withall, to touche the Subiect of his Letter; wherein, I think, he adviseth your Honour, how, by *Malreys* Procurement, it is certainly thoght that his Sonn in Law, young *Hautain*, shalbe constituted Admirall of *Zeland*. How prejudiciall it may fall out to her Majesties Service, that the Father in Law, and the Sonne, shold haue the chief Power in these Partes, both by Land and Sea, I let your Lordship iudg; when of late hath bene found what the one wold do, if he cold, to diminish the Authority of her Majesty, and therof as yet no Satisfaction given, no not so much as spoken of. I know by the Baylyfe, that *Malrey* laboreth to get this Townes Voyce to putt vpp his Name; now whether your Lordship do not thinke good to put these Men in Mind, that as you will not touch there Privileges of free Denomination, so notwithstanding, yow desyre that

that they shold haue in Mynd, that they give not there Voice to his Sonne in Law, who, besydes the Neglect he offred to her Majesties Autority, did also injure there Townes Ryght so lately. Besides, your Lordship knowes how young a Man he is, and vnfit, if Busines happen by Sea, to ioyne in Counsell, or Ayd, with any that he shall haue Occasion to be ioyned with, that shalbe at Sea for her Majesty in these daungerous Tymes: And to deale plainly with your Lordship, Monsieur *Valck*, and all his Party, do feare the Oppression to come, if this Man may haue the Vogue, which he is likely to haue, if he be not curbed; and he and they cold be very well content, that Matters were vrged against him, for his last Contempt of your Commaund; and it seemes, by *Valcks* Speech to me, that they know no better Way. I assure your Lordship, that he was much perplexed when he spake with mee, and indeed purposely desyred to speake with me about this Matter.

M. *Valck* is chosen with *Barnevylt* to go into *Fraunce*; it was long before *Malrey* wold consent to his going; in the Ende, as *Valik* told me, he agreed with these Wordes: *Je persiste en ma premiere opinion, toutes fois pour ne contrediere entierement a tous, autres suis content que s'en alle.* I assure your Lordship *Valck* tells me, that by these Factions which he goeth about to make, that he feels a Begining of the ill prospering of *Zeland*; and I assure your Lordship, if by your Meanes his Actions might by her Majesty be taken Notice of to the States Generall, or to the Counsell of State, or to these Men, or to all of them, as you shuld best advyse; you shold build to your self a great Strength of trew Friends, that wold respect you and her Majesty, shold obtaine a greater Dependency, then now she hath, though she deserve all the Obedience in the World; but this I must preadvise your Lordship, that M. *Valck* doth not desire to be knowne in this Matter, nor that he hath written to your Lordship of it, and desired me to signify as much; and if your Lordship deale with M. *Caron* in it, he will counsell with your Lordship what is best to be donne, yet will not him self in any Sort be seene in it. Your Lordship knowes that this Towne is reckned his Excellencies, and what Daunger it is for vs to haue his Creature to gouerne in these Parts; and in fyne to do what he will with the Burghers, as your Lordship knowes. Thus much I thought it my Part to acquaint your Honor with. When *Valck* and *Barnevylt* go for *Fraunce* is vncerten; Conte *Frederick*, *Bredenrode*, and one of the Omlands, called *Allerda*, are gone alredy towards the *Palatins* Court, to christen his Child. From *Flushing*, this 16th of *October*, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right Honorable,

NEWES we have from *Ostend*, that as Sir *Fra. Vere* himself wrytes to mee, the Enemy hath almost brought his Work of *Gabions*, on the East Syde to Perfection, and he douteth, that there Passage by the *Genle*, wilbee taken from them, butt that they are framing a new Haven to the Northeast of the old Towne; which as he wrytes, though itt is not in all Points, so well conditioned as the other, yett, in this itt is to bee preferred, that the Enemy can not take the same. The Gouernour *Vandernoot*, arryved here on *Tuesday*, with whom I talked more then an Hower; he is of Opinion, that lett the Enemy doe what he can, yett we may gett in with Shipping into the *Genle*, and saith, that the making of the new Haven, wilbe the Los of the Towne, by the Breaking in of the Sea. He brought with him a Plott of the Enemyes, of the beleagering of *Ostend*, which he lent mee for one Nyght, which in Hast, I caused to bee drawne out, as well as the Tyme wold permitt; but beecause of the Longnes of the Work, I caused him to leave the Towne vndone, and indeed itt was not well done; I send your Lordship that Plott, though I haue left my self none, as also a Plott

of *Ostend*, drawne by *Gentill*. The Manner of the Enemyes fortifying vpon the *Genle* is by a Platforme behynd there Gabions, made in Tenaille in this wyse 7 as Cap. *Ogle* wrytes vnto mee, and the Gouvernour told me the lyke; butt he described itt vnto me, that behynd there Gabions itt lay thus oooooo, that both of there flyght, beat the Shippes from one Syde N. coming in, and with the other flanke them all along as they went in: Since the Gouvernors comming away the 3, and 4th, they made in there Gabions overture of Loope Holes, for 5 Peeces of Cannon, butt as then had not shott with any; the 14th there came divers Ships at Nyght out of *Ostend*; itt was discovered to the Enemy by 2 *Frenchmen* that ran over, whereuppon they shott from the East Downes, and pershed a Hors that came out. The Fort of *Alberty* tooke Fyre, by what Meanes we can not learne, for they tooke no Prisoners since; but it is presumed that the Enemy hath received great Harme, by Reason that all there Store of Munition was there. On the West Syde, att the Pyles, the Enemy hath made a very firme Peece of Work, and made 2, or 3 Loope Holes for Cannon, butt as yett have not played with any from thence, nor discovered any, no more then from the East. Sir *Frauncys Veres* Bridg, and Half Moone on the Eastsyde, is to very great Purpose, and the Gouvernour himself confessed vnto me, that if now they had 5000 Men more in the Towne, they myght thwart the Enemyes Workes, and cutt betwene them of the East Downes, and there other Succours, and beat the Backe of there Workes in there Gabions; before this last Wynd served, to carry Shippes to *Ostend*, they had very great Wants. Mr. *Vates* the Treasurer, wrytt vnto me, that the Enemyes Workes wold bee in vayne, if there were competent Numbers of Men in Towne, and that itt is held among all the Commanders generally, that if they had butt 200 Horse, and 1000 Foote more, the East Syde wold bee easily carryed, butt that in the meane Tyme out of weaknes of Men, and not of Will, the Enemy travayleth without Check. He wrytes, that the Gouvernour was sent for by his Excellency, to what End he cold not learne; and sayth, that my Lord General is not without iust Cause discontent, his promised Nombers of 8000, comming so short; and that now, thogh Part of the Enemyes Forces be diverted, that only helps them in this, the residew dare not attempt them, but neither relieues the poore Soldiours of there Travayles, nor ryddes them of there wonted Extremities; enduring the Affliction of the Canon, and that there Workes are very strong, and our Soldiours not in Case to fally.

The last Newes I hard from his Excellency, was by these States that came to me, who haue themselves receiued no Letters; butt *Bax* sent them a Letter, which Cap. *Stakenbourgh* writt, wherein was specified, that his Excellency in his Quarter, had made a Gallery, over the Towne Ditch; and that *Grave William* on his Syde, being on the Syde of the Grave Port, was vnder there Walles pulling out of Stones, and that they hope for good Issue of the Siege; there is not entred into the Towne, above 250 Men; there are by this Tyme, som 40 Peeces of Artillery planted, and all the Avenues strongly fortifyed; his Excellency is 8000 Horse and Foote. I hear that Sir *Callisthenes Brooke* commaunds the English att the Campe, which are besydes his owne Company, *Croftes*, *Cocken*, *Ryder*; for these 2 Companyes that came last, are gone this Day to *Ostenda*; there is a Pamphlet comm out in Print, confirming his Excellencies Accord with the Muniter of *Waerdt*. *Flushing*, this 7th of November, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune;

Sir

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right honorable my good Lord,

I Do much Reioyse at your gracious Vsage by her Majesty, not dowbting butt greater Matters will followe, especially being favored by so honorable and firme a Frend as Mr. Secretary. His Excellency was Yesterday att *Williamstatt*; I hear that the Troopes go vpp towards *Huesden*; the Matter is kept very secrett, but I do beeleeue, they will turne this Way again, though not so farr as our Quarter. The Enemy before *Ostend*, hath planted 39 Gabions in Front, and made them 5 thick; they beginn att the Mouth of the *Genle*, and comme as low as the Peeles Bulwark, which is beetwene the Ravelin of the East Port, and the *Spanish* Bulwark; behynd that they have made, a Kynd of Traverse of Gabions, where itt is imagined, they will make a Redoubte. If they can finish that Work, that itt may resist the Violens of the Spring Tydes, itt will much Preiudice the Towne; some imagin that they will bring Morter Peeces, to shoote Fyre among the Shippes; the Gabions are within Half Muskett Shott of the *Genle*. I hear that the States will send to congratulate the Birth of the Prince *Dolphin*, and that Monsieur *Valk* is deputed: I beeseech your Honour, not to take itt ill, if somtymes I grace myself in wryting to Mr. Secretary, for I will send you a Coppy of itt, and reserve this to bragg of, that I will never bee vnfaithfull to your Lordship; wee long much to hear what wilbe done against the *Spaniards* in *Ireland*. From *Flushing*, this 13 of *October*, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

I receued since the wryting of the former, a Letter from *Ostend* of the 12th of *October*. Things stand att a stay there, and Sir *Francis Vere*, is fortifying on the East Syde, att the Head of his Bridge. The Enemy labours to make good the Worke of Gabions begonn, thoghe itt cost them deare. We are both lyke breatheles Enemyes, that wold willingly be parted; I am desired to stay all such as haue not his Pasport, for indeed the Companyes are very weake, and itt hath made me the more careles, beecaus Pasports, at the first were so freely given to every one that asked them.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My good Lord,

SYNCE my last, I receiued this of the 14th of *November* from *Ostende*. For us, our Affayres on both Sydes are, lyke the Season, cold and declyning. The Enemy works slowly to offende; and, to say the Truth, we travail easily to deffend. Three Redoubtes are in Hand, in the Old Towne, to prevent Surpryses, viz. The *Sandhill* for one; a second, beetween that and the old Church; the 3. opposite to the old Mount. By the *Spanish* Ensygn lately retyred hither, itt seems the Reemainder of the Enemyes Hopes rests vppon the new Battery att East, wherof heare is so little Feare, that he hath free Liberty to work att his Pleasure. They demolish dayly sundry Works, and seeme to thirst after Lodgings of better Ease; our new Hauen proiected, is, by Runawayes, knowne to them, and therout we gather aryseth there Coldnes in Performance on the so redoubted Battery in the East Sand; I call itt redowted, beecaus the Shippers (I presume) to draw the States to promyse of large Recompense, report itt to bee one of *Hercules* Labours, at least. Sowre and uniuert Imputations, distast our greate Commander; his Care in Saffeguarding both the Place, and People, and frugall Managing there Treasure, and other Prouisions, deserves other Regard. Itts most certen, that the Enemy labours of a general Consumption, and cannot possibly hold his Army long hear; they draw themselues into the narrowest Compas they can, and teare vpp, and burne there Ryse Wood beyond Credit: Here-

out

‘ out you will coniecture there Paucity and Wants ; skarse com 6 Muskett Shott
 ‘ now in a Day from them ; neither, indeed, are we ere prodigall of ours : A good
 ‘ Fyre hath more Power over both Sydes, then Displeasure, or Malyce, on eyther
 ‘ Syde.’ This is the Letter wrytt to mee, which I rather beeleeue, beecause I
 heer by my Drumme, that came on *Saturday* late from *Sluse*, that the *Archduke* is
 him self ryfen, ; and, on *Tuesday* last, marched throghe *Bruges*, with all the Horse
 that were left ; and as Sir *Fr. Veres* Clarke told him (who is come to *Sluce* from
Bruges, who hath bene Prisoner there since the Begining, and a Burgher of *Sluce* bee-
 fydes) he marched with 4 or 5000 Foote without the Towne, besyde his Horse.
 To confirme this, there is also comme hether a Drume from *Dunkirk*, to seek after
 there Men, that, throghe Tempest, were cast on Shore in the *Tessel*, which I think
 be alredy hanged ; he confesseth, that the *Archduke* is gone from *Ostend* ; butt saith
 withall, that he hath enforced the Siege before *Ostende* with many Forces out of
 other Garrisons, and left them as strong as heretofore. From *Flushing*, this 16th
 of *Novembre*, 1601.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Browne.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

Ryght Honorable my good Lord,

I send you Coppyes of Letters, to tell you the Particularities of the late Attempt
 by the Enemy made vpon the Colonels Works on the Westsyde at *Ostend*.
 His Excellency quitted the Siege on *Tuesday* last was seneight. *Grave William*
 dislodged from his Quarter the *Saturday* beefore, and came (by Reason the Enemy
 was near) in his Excellencies Quarter. Most of his Boates lay still before *Creve-*
coeur, frosen in, and itt is feared the Euemy will seeke to burne them ; yett som fly-
 ing Speech there is, that his Excellency hath cutt the Yce, and drawne his Ship-
 ping to the other Syde by *Bomelswaerd* : My Drummer, that came Yesterday
 from *Ysendick*, tells me, That the Gouvernor told him, they had beaten our Men
 at *Boldne* ; and, to confirme the Matter, sayd, that they had lost 6 or 7 Cap-
 tens in the Bickering, and divers Officers ; but there was no such Thing. His
 Excellency kept most of his Troopes in Places adioyning to the River, to keep
 the Enemy from passing, if, as itt was thoght, he wold attempt to pass any where.
Flushing, this 28th of *November*, 1601.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Browne.

Copy of a Letter written the 24th of November from Ostende.

THE last Nyght, about two Howers after Mydnyght, the Enemy, about 500
 as is coniectured, fell on the Square, called the *Sweating Gard*, very gal-
 lantly, and, indeed, so sodenly, as our Perdues had scarce any Possibility to give
 the Alarm, they were so hotly pourued. They entred the little Half Moone which
 is on the Front of the Worke that they found abandoned, and so itt is every Nyght.
 They came vpon the Square, and found that empty ; for my Lord, in Respect
 of the Weaknes of his Troopes, hath made Retrenchments in most of his outward
 Workes, which, nevertheless, hold there first Face towards the Enemy still. That
 they found lykewyse empty, and came directly on in 3 or 4 Places, all still in Front,
 till they found the Rampart of the new Entrenchment fashioned lyke a half Moone.
 There, there Course was checqued ; and, by Capt. Keyes, and Capt. Dutton, with
 Lieftenant Trout, and Capt. Ed. Veres, Ensign, and one of his Serjeants, the Pas-
 sage disputed att Push of Pyke for a long Howre ; my Lord came, and found
 them close Buckling ; our Musquetiers cold little annoy there formost, for that
 they were vnder our Rampart, and no Place for them to play in Flanke. In the
 Ende, they were dryven out, with what Loss is not yett knowne ; butt, by Heapes
 of broken Pykes, Musketts, and Tracts of Bludd, it must needs bee thoght, they
 dearly

dearly bought there Warming this cold Wether. They were hard, vpon there Retreat, to call one to an other in *Spanish* (for wee say they were all *Spaniards*) Lett vs carry of our Capten. Our Loss was only of 2 Soldiours kyled, and 2 hurt. The Encounter on both Sydes was meerely without Armour, in Hose and Dubletts. This Day they have beegun to play with 2 demy Canons from there Battry on the Pyles on the West, into the Old Towne; butt I hear of no Hurt thereby yett less nor more; if my Lord had a few fresh Men, yt is lyke he wold, ere long, resalute them. Our Works go slowly forward throug Lack of Ryse Wood. All the Enemyes Hope is to famish vs, by cutting of our Passage by Sea, as a Prisoner taken about 3 Nyghts since, hath confessed; but that little daunteth vs.

The States send Sea Coales, the Damp whereof is so offensive to our Soldiours, generally lying in Hutts, and close planked Cabins, that thereby many fall sick; and this is all our present Newes.

Copie of another Letter from Ostend, of the same Date.

THE Report hath bin amonge vs these 14 Dayes, that th' Ennemy had a certaine Determination to hazard 1000 Men vpon our Workes, and that if he found no Good to be don therevpon, he wold draw the most of his Forces into Garrison. This laste Weeke we found them very buisy to discover the Work called the *Corronells Guard*; they cam on to the Palizadoes, and som of them sounded the Strength of the Ice, and soe retired. Vpon *Tuesday* Morning last, som 5 or 600 gaue on roundly vpon the sayd Worke, ouer Palizadoes and Ice, and assaulted the Ramparts, and Places of most Aduantage, and diuerse of them cam to the Push of Pike, in such Places as they cold come to stand; but the Strength of the Place, especially with the Help of a fewe fightinge Hands, after an Howers Toyle, and not without Loss to them, took away all Hope of preuaylinge, and soe retired, hauinge had but cold Intertainment (for fuer it was the coldest Night that euer I felte). I say nothinge of the Weaknes of our *Englisch* Troops, you cannot but heere generall Reports. For me, and that little Flock yet vnder my Commaund, I dare sweare, we cold be aswell content to be in *Holland*, as in *Ostend*.

George Gilpin, *Esq*; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lord,

OF the Breaking vp of the Siege of *Bolducq* I am sure yow haue hearde, whereto his Excellency was forced by the Froste and Colde; th' one killing and consuming the Souldiours, th' other giuing th' Enemy Meanes to bring at his Pleasure into the Towne, both Men and all other Necessaries; for the Circuite was too greate to be throughly shut vp by his Excellencies sclender Power; and our Quarters lay 2 Houres riding asunder. The Enemy was also not farre of with 7 or 8000, Horse and Foote, who by assaulting any of the Quarters, might have endangered the Whole. Our Campe broke vp in good Order, and the Men sent into Garison vnto the Frontiers of *Ghelderlande*, *Hollande*, and *Brabant*. Th' enemy (who is ledde by the Count *Fredericq Vanden Bergh*) re-tourned to *Eyndouer*, and thence marched into the Lande of *Rauestein*, more (in all Likelyhoode) to feede on their Neighbours Countreys, sparing so their owne, then to attempte any greate Matter against vs. The *Archduke* is sayde to be re-tourned to *Bruxels*, which being true, it may be thought he will kepe from *Ostende* vntill the Spring, keping the Towne blocked vp the whylest with his Forces and Workes. Sir *Fr. Vere* will defende the Place, being well furnished with all Necessaries, but the Troupes much decreased. If the Waters were open, and Ryuers nauigable, there shoulde be sent thither certayne Ensignes; and in Lieu thereof, the Weaker there drawne thence, to be relieued. From the *Haegb*, this 27th of *Nouember*, 1601.

Your Lordships, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.
Sir

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

I Send you now my last, but best Tydings from *Ostend*, which came Yesterday and to day Morning, which is, that all Things are there well, as by the Contents of this Letter. Cap. *de Ryche* is come from *Holland*, and brings Word, that at *Dort* and *Roterdam* 13 Companyes are shipped, and hear are alredy come to *Armen* and *Middelbourgh* Head 11 Companyes, which make 24, and there shall 30 Men followe; and he tells me, the States meane to make them vpp 60 Companyes in all. *Marquelt* comes in the Place of *Vardernoote* to comande; and the States above seeme, as he tells me, to receue great Contentment of his Proceedings, and have wrytten vnto him, that they dowt not but that he is overweryed and overtoyled, and that therfore they can well be pleased, if he think good, that he come out for a Moneth or 2, or 3, till he be refreshed; notwithstanding that they leaue it to his Discretion to stay if he please, and find good; the Enemy, since the last Parle, hath done nothing vpon *Ostend*. Monsieur *Justinus* is Gouvernour of *Breda*, *Erogero* being dead, *Temple* is made Maistre du Camp; grave *Zolmes* is going into *Dutchland*, to levy Men as they presume. From *Flushing*, this 28th of November, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

Right Honourable,

BY the Date of my former Letters, that com with this, your Honor shall perceiue, how long the stormy contrary Wynds have lasted with vs, and yet are not fully stilled. I haue had a Man of Warr redy these 9 Dayes, purposely to land a Messenger, but he cold by no Possibility put to Sea. In this Respect I am glad of it, becaus, together with the Newes of the late Parley, I shall now with one send an Assurednes of the Townes being in good Defence, and all Men there in good Courage ever since, the Enemy having attempted nothing since. An old Burgomaster of that Towne came thence Yesterday, who hath bene here with one of the Commisaries of the States, and avowes the general Proceedings there; and faith that he did nothing, but with Consent of diuers of the principall Captens, and that he hath satisfied them all to the full of all his Proceedings, so that now the Correspondence with him is such as ought to be. He hath heare bene extreemly slandered, and very broad Speeches have bene brured, but his Actions wilbe able vndowtedly to iustefy all the World. I haue sent my Lord Gouvernour a *Dutch* Letter, which by Favour I got the Reading of, and stole out a Coppy, wherin one of the Commisaries discourseth at large to his Friends in *Holland*; I am sure his Lordship will cause it to be translated, and shew it your Honour, for my self had no Leisure to translate, els I had sent your Honour the same in *Englisch*. This Morning I spoke with 2 Soldiours, that came Yesternight at Ten of the Clock out of *Ostend*, who speake all Honour of the Diligence and Care of the Generall, and confirme the Towne to be stronger, by 2000 Men, then it was before the Parle; 11 Companyes are come to *Armen* from *Barghen*, 13 more are shipped to come from *Dort*, and from *Roterdam*, which we hope wilbe hear this Day or to Morrow; and had bene hear long since, if Wether had bene according; 30 more shall lykewyse follow these presently out of *Holland*; so as there shall come for Supply to *Ostend*, 54 Companyes; I hear there shall come in to the Number of 60: The Enemy, since the late Parle, hath attempted nothing against the Towne, thogh from *Calles* we had Newes that he had assaulted the old Towne, and lost many, but there is no such Matter.

Matter. An *Italian* lately taken, saith, as I hear, that the Enemy meanes to break vpp his Campe before *Ostende*; but I can not beleue otherwyse, but that he will obstinately continew his Siege, thogh I hope to his Ruine. I haue nothing els to write from hence vnto your Honour for the present. God Almyghty graunt you all those Happineffes which your Hart can wish.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

IT seemes, right Honorable, since my last, that the Buisnes of *Ostend* hath been straungly metamorphozed; Cap. *Minn* comes now over, who being an Eye witnes of all Proceedings, can better relate, then I by Wryting set them downe; yet, because as I gesse, he hath not the particular Answer wrytten, which was giuen vpon the Enterparle, I hauing recouered it, haue sent it herewith vnto your Honor, together with a Copy of my Lord Generals Letter written to the States. They bestur them selues in *Zeland*, to send what more Supplies they can possibly spare, which I think shall come from *Barghen* to ayd them; at such a Pynch, I send to *Barghen* 140 of our Men for som few Dayes, till they may again be supplied out of *Holland*, or from other Parts. I will not think otherwise, but that my Lord General offred this Enterparle to awaken the States in there Dispatches, and with all to gayne Tyme, rather then a *Bon escient* (as some ill affected will not stick to say) and yet vndowtedly the Outworkes are soe great, and his Numbers of Men in Towne so fewe, so weake, so overwatched, as the Extremity must needes be great; which is all I will say of so vnpleasing a Matter. Your Honor will give me Leauē to insert somewhat of our Towne, the holding wherof standing almost as much in the good Correspondence with these People, as in our owne Forces, we are glad to enterteine it, with graunting som tymes a small Number hence, vppon there earnest Request; but the Correspondence, especially in such Gouvernements as these, being often subiect to popular factious Mutabilityes; I wold it might please your Honor to think on the iust Reasons that haue bene, and may be vsed, to perswade the Planting of a greater Garrison in this Towne; for if *Ostende* shold by Compounding be yeelded, the Iudgments of the Vulgare hear are, in such an Accident, so feelingly partiall of there owne Losses; not admitting any Reason, how trew soever, in Payment at such a Time, as that I fear they wold generally conceiue Ill of vs all, not wanting some among them who wold suggest, that the *English* ment to make Agreement with the *Archduke*, althogh those hear of the better Sort wold, I dout not, iudge rather by Reason then Passion; but the vnbridled Multitude runnes far headlong, when once it gets byt in the Teeth. Ryght Honorable, I speake not this of any eminent Danger now present, but of what may fall out; referring these, and the lyke Considerations, to be thoght of by your Wisdom. From *Flushing*, this 18th of *December*, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

A Letter of the Enterparle.

IN this Present, I will crave Pardon to omytt Complements, and comm to the Matter which I know Fame happely hath slaunderously bruted; and althogh Capt. *Mynn*, getting the Start by taking the last Nyghts Oportunity vnknown to mee, hath questionles informed you better, perchance, than I can wryte, of our last *Naranda*; yet will I tell you all I know, or haue credibly hard thereof. Whyle I was dispatching an other Letter, his Lordship loden with worthy Feares (for others can not lodge there) counsailling with all his Considerations in a contemplative

tive sole Maner, how, with so few Hands, to mainteyne and savegard the Place ; after many Traverfes, his Extremityes labored his Spirits withall, as the Marke of Honor, &c. at last he ayimed at a safe Marke, butt with what Combate, first, to quitt his Workes, and then to offer a Parley, all that know Sir Fr. Vere can easily conceiue. Hereuppon he called for all his Comanders that were on there Gardes, and layd before them his and there Estate, withall Circumstances on both Sides, praying there Opinions ; who at last, fynding his best Refuge in his owne Premeditations, declared unto them his distrusting Proiect ; *Acclamant, applaudant omnes*. Well then, who shold be the Instruments to bee sent to negotiate, or att least, to make the Overture with the Enemy, *Conticuere omnes*, and those vs. The *Dutch* that lyked best, or att least, made such Shew, were the last to trafficque in acting there owne Approbations. In the Interim, Capt. *Louys*, beecaus of Language was sent to the Porcespy, to offer, by Voyce, a Parle ; he sayntly calls, *Seignor*, &c. butt no Body answers. Capten *Ogle*, vppon his long Stay (my Lord not vnderstanding the Cause) was sent after ; he lykewyse called, butt the Enemy was busy about there Attempt to give on against vs ; butt he lost his Labour. Then, by his Lordships Consent, a Drumme gave them Knowledg, and Capt. *Ogle*, telling them, that our Generall was desirous to conferr with som of there Cheefes, to know what they sought by thus long and hostile Abode before the Towne. Att last, vppon the Faith of the Gouvernor of the *Sluse*, Capt. *Ogle*, and Capt. *Fairfax*, were sent ouer, and the Gouvernor of the *Sluse*, *Matheo Serrano*, and one *Matheo* Sarjeant Maior to *Simon Antonia*, were sent to my Lord. My Lord, fraught with Discontent to stoop to an Enemy, thogh for his owne Advantage, sent back for his Capten ; butt they were passed eare his Messengers came. Then comes the Gouvernor of *Sluce*, a notable smart spirited Fellow, and one that drinks *pour tous les diables*, accompanied with 60 Horse, and the Serjeant Maior above named with him. We take the Alarme (perhaps purposely) in comes these Gallants throgh the *Sandbill* ; my Lord refuseth to see or speake with them, charging them, by Message sent, that they came in hostile Manner, and not according to promyse, nor the Fashion of Warr in such Cases, and that therfore they must excuse him and returne. *Serrana*, a little purfy, was weary ; they return ; the Water was ryfen at West, so as over they cold not. In they come again with great Iollity, in Hope, by that Extremity, to talk with my Lord ; butt cold not speake with him, neither cold be suffred to stay in Towne all Nyght. Along they are ledd by *Carpenter*, Serjeant Maior, and Capten *St. Clere*, quyte throgh the Towne, towards *Bruges* Port, and so along the Rampart to the *Spanish* Bulwarke, in Durt every Stepp to the Knees ; there the old Ladd *Serrana* grew weary, and dronk *English* Bear thogh he stood upp to the Knees in Myre and Water. Then throghe a Myne they pass, leading from *Spanish* Bulwarke, towards our Bridg, for the half Moone over the *Lintz*, at East ; there our *Spaniard* had almost lost Patience by Reason of Durt ; and the Gouvernor cryed, *Ab la Meschante ville*. At last over they were sett, and brought to there owne Sentinels of Horse ; and, before they cold retourne to the *Archduke*, itt was the *Monday* Noone, and then they came all be myred. Hereby so much Tyme was gotten, from the East to the West to *Albertus*, is a great Walk. On the *Monday* Morn, my Lord calls for the Returne of his Captens, that is refused ; beecaus they at West, where this Demaund was made, alleaged, they hard not of ther 2 Captens sent into Towne, which had rested all Nyght on the East Syde, with Cont *Bucquoy*. Mean Whyle, the Enemy flattering him self with vayne Hopes, cherished this Offer, and sends back to vs there late retourned Captens. My Lord smootheeth over the rough and vncivill Enterteinment the Nyght past, with plausible, or at least soldiourly like excuses ; together they supp thogh on *Christmas* Even, and Iests banded with good Dexterity on both Sydes ; still there Hopes betray there Iudgments, the Cupps walk, and, *post epula ad lectum*. All Supper Tyme, the Enemy Abroad hasting after the affecting of his Hopes, vrgeth Capt. *Ogle* to pray my Lords speedy Answer ; he tells these Agents, that if there be such Hast to have Answer of a Matter he hath not yett once thoght on, then itt is best to breake of, and every Man to trye his Fortune. The pleased Gouvernor applaudes his Paws, and hopes they shall agree. His Lordship wills Capt.

Studder

Studder to tell them, that about a Moneth hence, they shall know his Mynd. This past, and all was good till Morning; for within, they presumed the Match wold forwards. But when they without sawe the three Ships of Warre laden with Soldiours, they were importunate for an Answer theron; his Lordship told *Serrano*, You know the Fashion of Souldiours is to help them selues in Extremityes with there Witts; that his Wants of Necessaryes howerly expected from the States, had drawne him to enterteyne them thus, to wynn Tyme; that now his Succours were come, and that therefore he cold not, without the Ruyn of his Honor, go forwards with them; hoping his *Alteze* wold, vppon any future Extremity, if any shold overtake vs again, show him self a worthy Prynce, and, till then, he had no more to say to them. So the Governor departed, dissembling his Discontentment, and left behynd him (besydes his Word) the Serjeant Maior, in Hostage, for our Captens, of whom Capt. *Fairfax* was sent Home, and then there Capten, in a Boate, landed by the Poldrons Raveling, and there wee had Capt. *Ogle*, and so all Night we were good Friends. Butt this Morning the Warres begonn again; our Works are repossessed, and all our Soldiours in great Ioylity, and so were generally, in Truth, on *Sunday* Nyght, when we expected the Enemy; for an assured Information of that, drew my Lord to carry him self thus to wynn Tyme, and our 2 Captens, retourned from the Enemy, found itt trew. There Places to attempt vs, were at the Northeast Ravelin, by Conte *Bucquoy*, att the Sandhill, and els where, in the olde Towne, at Porcespy, and att our Outworks. Euery armed Man, Gentleman, and other with vs, carryed and carryeth a Muskett, beesydes his Pyke. We lack Men still; for withall we haue, if the Enemy were, as he wold make vs afrajd he is, strong, I assure you, Sir, he wold putt vs to a shrewd Plonge; yett the old Towne is straungely strengthened of late, butt all our Works there not yet finished. Our Captens were gallantly enterteyned on the other Syde, and spake with his *Alteze* the first Nyght. Yf the States please to continew there Towne well lyned with Men, questionless the Enemy must away; for he is, for certen, very weake, and can not be 6000 in all; and for his Cavalry, they are, for the most Part, lades (as our Capten reports) and, by any Thing they cold see or coniecture, there Army there is extreemly decayed, but those which remayn are Gallants; for all his Chiefs and old Soldiours are hear. We hold Gard with all, Tagg and Ragg, till towards Hygh Water, and then those who haue not the Garde retourne to Sleep. How the Generality with you in *Zeland* will enterteyn this Proceeding, is easyly to coniecture; for many of the Burghers hear held them selues sold; so apt is the ordinary and vulgar Sort to suffer all there Reason to be betrayed with false and needles Fears; yet our vnderstanding Burgers rested confidently vppon my Lords Honor and Honesty, much blaming the States, yea, with bitter Execrations, for dryving my Lord to such a Shyft through there Delays. How the States, through there owne Iealousies, or sinister Inducements from maligning Spirites, will fauour this Temporising by his Lordship with the Enemy, the Tyme will shew; butt for my Lord, ryghtly may he wryte, *Verò nihil verius*. Many other Particulars have hapned in this Busines, butt of no great Moment. Our Ryce, or Timber in the Ground, burned at the Foot of the *Sandbill* Yesterday allmost at full Sea. Our Reliefs landed about 2 of the Clock in the after Noone Yesterday, in the Face of the Enemy; without Los of any Soldiour I haue hard of, although the Enemyes, Canon played from both Sydes. During the late Parle, we had Cessation of Armes, butt not for the Sea. I thinke there came about a 1000 Burghers from the Neighbour Townes, with there Wyves, &c. to looke vppon *Ostende*, &c. We fynd for certen, that the Enemy buylded much vppon civill and intestine Iarres among our selues, by Reason of the Dierfity of Nations, Contrariety of Humours, and Disiointure of Affections from naturall Instinct, between the *French*, *Skotts*, and vs *English*. Hetherto we haue had exceeding good Temper withall, and hope to haue so till we gett hence. *December 16th, 1601.*

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored good Lord,

SINCE my others, which are yett retayned hear by extream Wether, I haue receiued fresher Letters from *Ostend*, the Coppy I haue sent you hearin inclosed; by which you shall see, that now both the Porcespy, and the other Works, are in reasonable Defence, God be thanked; and, undowtedly, the malicious Interpretation of my Lords Proceedings, is greater then the Subiects they ground vppon. *Meynarson*, indeed, for som Reasons, which, in my other Letter I sett downe, hath a very hard Opinion of the Business passed, and hath accordingly written to the States General. His Fellow *Vloeswick*, is more sparing in condemning the Proceedings. These be the principall Points so farr as I can gesse: First, the quitting the Works; then, the Holding of *Meynarsons* Messengers sent into the Towne; thirdly, the parlamenting, or offering Parle, without Knowledg of any, as they say; thogh by my Letters from thence, itt seemes otherwyse; but they say, There was first an Offre of Parle from his Lordship, beefore any such Calling together; 4thly, they call this in Question, that they dowt if that Day Succours had not comm, whether the Treaty had gone forward or no; lastly, there was, about that Tyme, a Letter of a Gouvernour of the Enemyes (I think of *Lunbounge*) as I hear, intercepted, by which was signified to him he writt too, that the 27th of there Month of *December*, the Towne was assuredly to be deliuered into the *Archdukes* Hands. These Concurrences of Matters augmented the Iealousies. In this Letter, the Pryce it shold be sold for was added, which was 15 Tonne of Gold. Trewly, my Lord, for my Part, I cannot think, and do assure my self, that no such dishonorable Thoght cold possesse Sir *Fr. Vere*, unles God shold take away his Iudgment. But the Events give Testimony, that he Meanes to make all Good by the Works he hath done since, and his owne Travaill; butt sure I am, that they beegenn to condemne our Nation much; and gave out, that the Towne had bene lost but for the *Dutch*, *French*, and *Skotts*. There are now embargued att *Barghen*, which wilbe hear as soone as the Stormes cease, 10 Companies; som comm from *Breda*, som from *Williamstadt*, and the rest from *Barghen*. In *Holland*, there are 24 more imbarqued, which will lykewise bee sent thether the first Wynd; so as now I presume all Fear is past. From *Flushing*, this 23d of *December*, 1601.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Browne.

Mr. *Blocq* told me, that it is written from *Ostend*, that Sir *Fr. Vere* shold haue shedd Teares to som since this last Parle; whether itt be trew, or why he did itt, I can not gesse. I wryte what I hear, and I know I wryte to my honorable Gouvernour, who knoweth howe to vse what I wryte.

Copy of the Letter from Ostend.

Honored Sir,

I Doe earnestly desire to pay my Arreareges with you; since my last litle one, his Lordship to further the redefyinge of the Port dupied, hath in his owne Person, with his Leftenant Coronall, and fundry other Officers, and Gentlemen, wrought with the Spade theron, so as nowe that Worke is in good forwardness, and ere to Morow Morninge, will be brought to such Perfection, as Thennymies Cannon, much lesse there Fury by Assaylt, wilbe in our common Opinion, little avaiable to carry it, for the outward Face is cast inward, and they are strenthened with Ryse; mayne Time there beinge a deepe Trench, by Reson of there Working. Betweene the ould Outsyde, and the newe Fortification, that Trench is, so fenced with Stakes spyked, that the Attempters are like to haue but a could Bargayne that Way of ther Hopes. The last Night
some

some 8 of Thenymies Foote, came ouer by the Lanthorne at West, and tooke one of our Perdues, by the Sandhill, and we by like Accident, caught one of theres, on there Southwest Syde, with an Alaramm to all there West Quarter there by, although we had but Xlii Men abroad. All Thenymie hath done since our late Antiparlie, hath ben to make a new Porthole to the Landward on his Battrie on the Pyles; the Pyca hath not yeat playd, but looketh towarde the Portdupied; he fortieth his Trenches, setteth vpon in fundrie Playces, Gabbyones for Blyndes, and many Sand Bagges vpon the Top of his Trenches befor his Muskettires; so as it seemeth the rather attend vs, then wee them. At the Northwest Poynt of the Sand Hill, they beate outragiously with ther Cannon, but *hoc aliquid nibill*. Our ould Towne is so strenthened nowe with Redoutes, as I dare assure you, yt is stronger by a 1000 Men, then it was before; nowe if the States stand vpon Tearmes of Honor, and haue a resolued Mynd to hould this Place; they must store vs with great Playntie of Rysewood, that there may be a continuall Watchinge for all Accidents, especially for the Works without the Towne; the sweatinge Guard, and Pouldwon, with the Portdupied; for these Workes beleeve it, import most the Saffetie and Assurance of the Walle: Wee hartely wishe the speedie Cominge of the rest of our expected Relifes, for our pore Men fall exceedingly, with continuall Watchinge. There passeth no Day nor Night, but towardes lowe Water, and till the Sea be well come in, all do Guard or Watch, of what Qualitie soeuer, whether it be guard Day or Time of apoyntted ease; his Lordship is exceedingly toyled and ouer wayed, taking intorable Paynes for them, which I fear will neuer giue him Thanckes. One of there States, *Meynarson* by Name, came from the Roode into Towne in the Night; and though hee was asked the Question, whether he would see my Lord, refused, with Tearmes, like himselfe; but this, *futor ultra crepidam*. I take of Rysewood, and nowe refreshe that agayne, because that Worke we made without Ryse, for the most Part falleth downe, and is frivoulose, besedes that the Cannon shaketh it more at onst, then it doth the other at mayny Times. Agayne, by Fury of the Sea, calethe for great Playntie thereof. But this is also supreme; well Sir, if any other come in my Lords Place, hee will fynd more Wantes then perhaps his Lordship hath complayned of. Of the Estate of Thenymies Purse, it is like the States haue good Assurance, and there happely bynd vpon his Ryfinge; but he hath heald out longer by far, then he was expected, and keepinge his owne Store whole; the Cuntrie as we hear, payinge his Armie, duringe all his Seige. 19 Decemb. 1601.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honourable good Lord,

THE Shipp not going away till the Morning, I gott som Oportunity to informe my self, somewhat more throgly of all; for when Capt. *De Ryck* was hear, I had no Leisure to speake with him, only som 20 Words; itt is trew that he told me, that the Generals, vnknowing to any, caused the Enemy first to be spoken vnto out of the Porcespy, howsoeuer, he that writt me the long Letter, saith otherwyse; and *De Rycke* told mee lykewyse, that vppon *Ryvas* Coming, which was vnknowne to the *Dutch*, *French*, and *Skotts*, &c. they tooke the Alarm, and that thereby *Ryvas* cold the first Day speake with the Generall; butt beecaue I imagined he myght speake somewhat partiall, having receiued Sir *Fra. Veres* Letter, and one likewise from *John Ogle*, att 8 of the Clocke Yesternyght, being *Fryday*, I made an Arrant to go see the Commissaries; where contrary to my Expectation, thinking he had not bene retourned, I found *Meynarson*, who that very Day in the Morning, had bene in *Ostende*, who after telling me, that all was now well again; and I telling him itt was a worthy Stratagem of the General, shewing him both Sir *Francis* Letter, and *Ogles* to me (for the long Letter I had not by mee) itt is trew sayd he, itt is well hapned, butt there are a Thowsand, and a Thowsand, whose Harts it will not sinke into, that this was done for a Stratagem, to winne Tyme to make vpp the Works; for
what

what cold they do now in 2 Dayes, sayd he, who had surceased almost a Fort-nyght beefore to worke; and again sayd he; the quitting of all his Outworks, giues me a Suspition; and one Day he gave Commission, that the 2 Canons shold be brought by the Enginers, and Gunners out of an Outworke, and came himself by, and saw itt was not done, and willed them to bury them there; they answered, that in the Morning they wold make Provision to take them away; he sayd itt wold be then too late. *Meynartson* tells me, that he quitted all the Outworks, his Half Moone at East, his Porcespy also, and the false Bray in the Sandhill, in so much as the Enemy comming as he did from the West, and the East; one Part to the Sandhill, and the other to *Mosestafell*, rather as it seemes to take a View, then otherwyse; they on the West Syde, came vppon the false Bray, and found not one Man in itt, butt fearing that itt was but a Bayt layd for them, went of again, and att there Departure, fyred the Blynd of Ryse by the Sandhill, to give Notice, that there they had bene. By Cap. *Minn*, I hear indeed, that the Outworks were left, and resumed once or twyse; *Meynartsons* Account of Men, reckned able by Poll, when this Treaty beegon, was 2200, and 300 that were either sick, or kept in there Cabins; which vppon the Newes of the Succours, stept every one Abroad, and att that Tyme there were able and willing Burghers in Towne 500; so that he makes reckning, that they were then neare 3000 Men, and now with those that are gone in, and som Mariners with Musquetts taken out of the Ships, they are neare 4000. Now I must tell your Lordship, howe God gave Courage to *Meynartsen* to move, that which was fitt att such a Tyme: Seing Matters in that State, he sent for all the Captens of the Men of Warr, that had brought Supplyes, and for the Captens of Ships, and told them, that now to shew to the Enemy what wee can do, and to encourage them in the Towne, lett vs for the Service of the Country, sett so many as wee can on Land att once; they shewed them selues all most willing, and strove who should bee first; in fyne, every one had his Taske appointed, and they rowed a Shore, with some 15 Sloopes att once, and caryed 3 hole Ensignes in, and landed them in the old Towne; between one and 2 of the Clock in the Afternoon, the Enemy shott incredibily from both Sydes, as thick almost as Muskett Shott, in a hott Skyrmiss; yett God bee thanked, there was not above 3 hurt, and in the meane Tyme, which myght have discouraged our Men, the Enemy stood vpp vppon the Battery next the Porcespy; and all along the Downes on both Sydes, an infinite Number of Burghers, and there Wyfes, and all other Sorts; and we lykewyse stood open vppon the Walles, and beheld the Sport, which was enough to have discouraged those that were Comming to them. *Meynartson* tells me, that when this great shooting was, the *Spaniards* with him wondred att itt, and asking what it was, he answered, that they were his good Friends that were comming to Succour him, and that he cold not refuse to receiue them kyndly; for you see sayd he, that all your shooting can not keep them out, nor what els they cold do. *Meynartson* told me this also, that having sent 3 severall Messengers out of the Fleet from beefore *Ostende*, one Day after an other, they were all kept by Commandment of the General *Vere*, till that very Day which the Succours arryved; which gave honest *Meynartson* ill Presumption, especially when he saw, that for a Day or twoo, they shott from neither Syde; for Conclusion I must desyre your Lordship, to vse this Advertisment, with that honorable Discretion, as that I bee no sower of vnpleasing Newes; and itt may be, that these Men being iealous by Nature, doo apprehend Things att the worst Hand, for yett meethinks itt shold bee vnpossible that Sir *Fra. Vere*, shold forgett himself so much; yett *Meynartson* saith, that itt seemes faith he, that he tooke a Skrick the *Thursday* Nyght, when the Enemy came on both Sydes, into the old Towne; butt that many will not beeleeue, and I will yett beeleeue the best; thus not willing to conceale the least Iott, which I know from your Lordship, wherof I speake to none other, I committ you to the Almighty. To Mr. Secretary I have only sent the Copy of Sir *Fra. Veres* Letter. Mr. *Gilpin* wrytes to me, dated the 15th December; itt seemes that then the Troopes

to bee sent out of *Holland*, where not in any great Redynes, althoghe he solicited what he cold. My Lord, if your Lordship shold shew my Advertisment to Mr. Secretary, I beesech you protest for me, that I am rather partiall of Sir *Fr. Veres* Syde, then that I beleeue these Men; yett I wryte to you, what they say, and I sayd Yesterday to *Vloeswick*, that if *Ostend* had bene yeelded, I wold have hydd my self for 10 Dayes in my Howse; becaus I know he and all wold haue rayled vpon vs, and sayd, that wee boght and sold them; he laughed; butt I know itt wold have proved so. *Flushing*, 20 Dec. 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary of State.

Ryght Honorable,

MY Diligence hath bene so vnfortunate, as that it cold not prevent other Mens Intelligences for Matters of *Ostend*; and yet I gave Oportunity no Liberty to escape me; for the Man of War being at Sea, was turned back by violent Storme, yet I send this and the former, to testify my Care. We haue had of late good Newes from *Ostend*, for the Enemy on *Munday* last, the 28th, having furiously battred, especially the Point of the Sandhill, and the Curtayn of the old Towne, having, thogh by Intermission, played vppon these Places 2 Dayes before, towards Evening, between 5 and 6 of the Clock, gave a generall Assault; Sir *Fr. Vere* had provyded for such a Matter, as perceiving them, before Night, assemble there Forces together, and stand in Squadrons, to be redy against a lowe Water. He therfore provided those Places the more sufficiently, which were the most daungerous for vs to loose, and the most of Moment for the Enemy to possesse; and so, by that Meanes, the Enemy giving on generally, they carryed the South Square, where there were only 30 Men, who quitted it, it semes by Direction. The west Space they made a Shew to attempt, but came not any Thing near it, but in other Places where they fell on with their principall Forces, they found that Resistance, as that there Desseign was made frustrate; and thogh they came often to the Push of the Pyke, yet in fyne were repulsed, with Loss of 13 or 1400 of there best Men. Some speake of more; they that speak of least, speak of 1000, which were most found dead, and spoyled by our Men; our Ordinance, laden with Shot for the Purpose, in firing on there Squadrons, who were bringin them of, made great Havock of them. Sir *Horrace Vere*, with divers Nations, had the Gard of the Sandhill, where our Fyreworkes cast downe vppon them, did much Harme. This Buisnes continewd one Howre and Half; Sir *Horrace Vere*, and Capt. *Fairfax*, are a little hurt in the Head, as I hear. Our Losse exceedes not 50; there is one *English* Lieftenant slaine, called *Maddison*. The 11 Companyes of these Parts, I hope with this Wynd, wilbe this Night at *Ostende*, where they shalbe welcom, for Sir *Fr. Vere*, in his Letter to the States, since this Service, writes to hasten the Succours; for it is like Thenemy will not so surcease, and I hope to Morrow the rest of the Succours out of *Holland* wilbe hear. Capt. *Ogle* comes over this Passage, who will informe your Honour of all the Necessityes of the Towne, and the Fashion of the late Parle; but he came out since this last Service. Thus most humbly recommending my Service, I take my Leave, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown, to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

HAVING talked with Capten *Ogle*, who is vndowtedly come over, to give Account of all that passed at *Ostend*, I fynd by him, that Sir *Fr. Vere* at first made none acquainted with the Parle, becaus he thoght (as he saith) that

his Deseigne being known of gayning Time, he might have bene discovered, and failled of his Purpose. I call back none of my Letters which I haue written vnto you, beecaus your Lordship shall therby see my diligent Care, in certefying you all the Particulars I knew. These 11 Companies were determined to be embarked in Ships of Warr, and so I think they shalbe, and wilbe, if this Wind continew, at *Ostend* this Night. The 2 *Dutch* Captens that were slayne, were Capten *Haston*, and Capten *Simon de Leure*. The Enemy with their Battery in the Day beat the Foot of the Sandhill, and the Curtayne, so substantially, as that he had cut of all there short Stakes of Palisados, that were set in the Ground: When these Men, and other Succours comes in, it is thought my Lord General will cary Ordinance again into the Poulder, and beat them out of the South Carre again. Sir *Fr. Vere* wold sayne have had the above named Capt. *de Leure*, to have gone over as an Ostage, as Capt. *Ogle* tells me, but he wold not; and *Ogle* in going over, hard Sir *Fr. Vere* tell this Capt. *Leure*, that it was only to gaine Time, and this it seemes was the first Knowledg he gave of it. Som Reason, as I can learne, why he parled so sodenly, was beecaus he was confident, that, the same Night, the Enemy ment to haue then given a generall Assault. I have two wyld Boar Pyes at the Cookes, which wilbe baked against to Morrow, and shalbe sent with the first, which, I protest, is all I cold get since your Lordship went, and I wold not reserve any Bit for my self. *Flushing*, this Last of *December*, 1601.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Copy of Parts of a Letter, which the Comissary of the general States, *Meynartsen*, lying on Shipboard before *Ostend*, receiued from one there, dated on Christmas Day.

S R R,

Yesterday, the 25 *December*, 1601, on *Tuesday*, have the Bourghomaster *Oztryssell*, and I, by Commaund of the Lord General *Vere*, together with the Captens, visited the Outworks, who streight were resolu'd to keep them, seing what Succours of Men was at Hand. The Capten, *Roelley*, went instantly, vpon his Arrivall, to the Table, where the Deputyes of Thenemy were, at the Howse of General *Vere*; Capten *Roelley* was demaunded what Men came with him, he answerd a Thowsand; then said General *Vere* to the *Spanyards*, Seigniors, seeing that the Lieutenant Gouvernour of *Vander Noot* is now hear with our Succours, we can not possibly treat any further, keeping our Reputations, and our Lives; for we are now provyded of all Things. If the Succours had not come, we must have governed ourselues accordingly; you must know that we are Souldiours, and that we hold our Honors and Reputations dear. Your Worships shall depart, and thanke his *Alteeze* for all his Kyndnes, &c. ergo the Warr is begonne again, &c. In the End he wrytes to him for som Necessityes, as Match, Spades, Hatchets, Hurdels, Wood, Hamers, Palisados, Sparrs, Deel Boords, Lanterns, &c. Commissary *Euerwyn*, throghe the Fear of this Parle, is fallen sick.

A Note signed by my Lord General, vppon the Knowledg that the Succours were before the Towne.

Messieurs,

VOUS feres bien et service au pays de mettre in continent, avec vos compagnies piedt a terre, sans delaier aucunement fai. à *Ostende*, ce 25 *Decembre*, 1601.

F. Vere.

I thought fit to send your Honour these Coppyes, beecaus you might the better iudg of all Things. Vppon the Arryvall of our Forces, the Souldiours in the Towne

Towne were, and are so couragious as may be ; and on *Wensday* they braued the Enemy on the Sands, &c.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

Matters of *Ostend* stand as it were at a Stay, for neither hath the Enemy of late attempted any Thing, nor we made any Sally ; but the Enemy enlargeth his Platforme at the Entry of the old Hauen of the West Side, more to the Seaward. My Lord General spares no Powder, to trye, if by any Possibility he can hinder them, and therefore writes for more Provision, saying that there is but 10000 Weight in the Magazin. My Lord Generals Letter to me of the 17th of *January*, saith, ' That the Soldiours that are come from the Enemy say, ' they are making on the West-syde Preparation to batter the old Towne with ' 50 Peeces, and that on the East-syde they will worke towards the Hauen, to ' command the new Hauen, and batter that Side of the old Towne. On our ' Syde, saith he, we are not idle, our chief Work being to renforce the Sand- ' hill, and the whole Curtayne to the old Church ; and thence he is drawing of ' a Trauerse to the Hauen, which covereth the whole Curtayn of the old Towne ' from the Batteryes of the west Downes, and assureth vs, if by Tempest, as it ' is likely, by Reason of the great Decay of the Sea Works, the Rampart be- ' twene the Sandhill and the old Church shold be caryed away. I haue written ' (saith he) vnto the States more then once, that there is no Way to deliuer this ' Towne, to there Honour, but by putting 9 or 10000 Foot, with a thousand ' Horse, into this Place, and haue signified in my Particular, that vnles they re- ' solue to take that Course, that my Desire is to be from hence, and I shall not ' leaue to sollicite, till I haue my Contentment in the one or other.' His Letter to the Commisaries was of the 3d of their *February*, referring the Credence for the Report of the State of the Towne to one Capten *Debaye*. My Lord writt also for the Hastning away, when Wynd served, the 29 Companies that were to refresh the Remynder of the old Troopes in *Ostend*. Capt. *D' Hay* confirmed that the Lord General writ to me, which was a Resolution, if the States wold not accord to the Number above mentioned, that then he desyred that he might thanke the States for the Honour they had done him, in giving him that Command, and to leaue the Place ; for he did not desire to be pinned vp, and not haue Meanes to sturr Abroad. His Demaund is thoght very straunge, first for the great Charg of such an Army in such a Place, and then for the Meanes to furnish such an Army with all Necessaries, especially for Provision for the Horse, not finding by their Iudgments, also, any Conueniency to lodg so many Horse : So that som think that he doth demaund this, but only to haue Excuse to leaue so toylsom a Charge. Yesterday arrived hear from *Ostend*, Capt. *Minns* Company, Capt. *Crofts*, Capt. *Binghams*, and Sir *Edward Reades*, and som *Dutch* Companies, which had layne long there, wayting the southerly Wind, and a dark Nyght ; and Yesterday, Colonel *Edmonds*, with the *Skotts*, and *French*, and *Dutch* Companyes, to the Numbet of 13 or 14, were imbarqued in Men of Warr, and sent to *Ostend*. *Dirvell* hath bene Abroad, and came Home Yesterday ; he brought Home one Boar, another broke from him ; he saith that they say, that there is a Workman hath presented to th' Archduke, to make him a Devyse to stopp the Entry of the *Geule* ; they say also, that there are 600 *Walons*, new levyed in *Haynegaw*, going to the Camp, and more are levying ; also, that the Archduke is very pensive, for Newes that he hath receved, that a Flete shold be either beaten back, taken, or sunken by *English* Shipps, that was comming to him with Money for his Souldiours ; and that the Prince of *Parma* was in those Ships ; but this I think is but giuen out, to persuaue his Soldiours to more Patience, seing he may say maney was comming. *Vloeswick* tells me, some speak very diuersly of my Lord General for his Parle ; som defending, som blaming him. Mr. *Whyte* sent me a Book of the Iustification of the *Antiparle* ; it was the same

fame Man that writ me the long Letter, which I sent your Honour a Coppy of; but, in my Iudgment, he hath but very meanly defended him. From *Flushing*, the 14th of *February*, 1601.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Som of the *French* Companies, that went towards *Ostend* with Col. *Edmonds*, in Ships of Warr, are driven back again by Tempest, and came hether Yesterday; but the Colonell and the rest, I presume, will get in this fayre Night, hauing ridden out this fowle Wether before the Towne. On *Munday* Nyght there went in 13 or 14 Vittailers into the Towne in good Time, for all Things grew there excessively dear. Our Haven is so full of all Kind of Shipping, that one Boat can hardly lye by an other. We have triumphed generally in these Parts, vppon the Receipt of the good Newes of the Rendring of *Kinsale*, &c. wherof Monsieur *Carons* Letters were the first Advertisers, by a Man of Warr that went into *Holland*, and from thence we had it. Of the other Newes, your Lordships Letters broght the first Tydings, and we triumphed likewise.

Sir William Brown, to Sir Robert Sydney.

Ryght honorable my very good Lord,

Colonel *Dorpe*, the *Zelands* Colonell, is left by Sir *Fr. Vere* to commaund in *Ostend*, him self went out thence on *Tuesday* Night last, and on *Wensday* sayled by long Seas towards *Holland*; but the Companies of *English* that come out, are to come this Way, to the Number of 500, and 200 *French* and *Skotts*. Som of the 29 Companies that were of the last Supply, were garinsed in *Zeland*, till the Wind serued to carry them where the rest were put in, and those, with what Speed may be, are to be embarked, and when they arryue at *Ostende*, the rest of the *English* shall come out: I haue receiued this Day a Letter from Mr. *Gilpin*, to this Effect, or rather, the Matter of Substance is in these Wordes:

‘ The General is expected hear; after his Arryvall, if I can learn any Thing of his Busines and Succes, you shall haue your Part: Som there be, that concurr in Opinion about the Service that may be done vppon the Enemy, others dowl it is not so easy, but subiect to many Difficulties and Daungers, *le temps nous fera sages*. Of the desyred Supplyes you haue hard, but whether you know of an Intent to draw out the Choyce of the Cautionary Garinsons, and put in new Men, I am desirous to vnderstand; and whether it haue bene, or be, with my Lords Knowledg and Lyking. We haue not any Thing hear that is Newes, but great Things looked for from *Fraunce*, and Monsieur *Bucenuall*, who shalbe the Forerunner of Madame la Princeesse, whom we shall haue hear about *May*, or sooner, if the Weather serue, *carelle veult voir Monsieur san Fitz devant quil alleau camp*. We are busy with the Renforcing of the Horse and Foot Companies, so to encrease the Numbers; for to make new Levyes, wold ryse high and cost much.’

Monsieur *Valck* went on *Tuesday* last into *Holland*; I dynded with him the *Thursday* before, where your Lordship in very great Company were solemnly remembered. He told me in Secret, that vppon Sir *Fr. Veres* Parle with the Enemy, he was sent for to the Counsell of State of *Zeland*, and comming in, *Malrey* spoke to him thus bluntly: Now, Monsieur *Valk*, you had wont to giue vs Counsail, and to speake of Thassurance you had from *Caron*, of her Maiesties Proceedings not to make Peace without vs, &c. you see Monsieur *Vere* treates, and questionles not without the Consent of her Maiestie; What Counsell giue you vs now? and spoke to that Ende, as thogh the *English* were to be distrusted to make a general Peace. I perceiue hereby, both *Malres* ill Disposednes towards our Nation,

Nation, M. *Valck* doth in no Wyse desyre to be knowne hearin; he recommends his Service most effectually to your Honor, and desyred me to tell you, that if, at his being in *Holland*, any Thing fall out, that you shold be made Partaker of it. I had, a few Dayes agoe, a Letter from Monsieur *Nassaw*, that I shold send him Word if he were still in your good Opinion; I will not doubt of it, faith he, for I honor him sincerely, and haue written to him 2 or 3 Letters, which I am made beleue were safely deliuered him, but I haue receiued none back. I perceiue by Capten *Ogle*, that if Sir *Fr. Vere* can not obteyne his Purpose for those Forces which he desyres to *Ostende* (which I think he expects not, in Regard he withdrawes all the *English* thence) that then he will vrge to be his Excellencies Lieutenant General, or els will not serue them in the Field. From *Flushing*, this 25th of February, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown, to Sir Robert Sydney.

Right honorable my very good Lord,

I Had well hoped, that my Letters shold haue bene able to certefy you of som signal Thing done vppon the Gallies at *Sluce*; a Matter proiected by som Sea Captens, and by them, vnder the Commaund of the new Admiral, to haue bene executed on *Saturday* Nyght last, by Sloopes, hauing with them some 200 Musquetiers. All Things were secretly and well caryed, till there Courage was requyred, *quod turpe est dare manus ad extremum*. These Exploiters diuided them selues into 3 Squadrons; the Vantguard *Legier*, *la Batille*, *l'Admiral*, *Joss de More*, a sure Card, in the Rereward. They all passed the first Fort vndiscovered, and *Legier* passed likewyse the *Hofftea*, and was within Muskett Shott of the Towne, and no Alarum taken; butt the middle Squadron was discouered by the *Hofftea*, and fyres putt out as your Lordship knowes they will do, vppon any one Boate, and a Peece or two discharged; which kylled our Mens Harts, thoghe itt touched not the Fleets; for instantly retreat was made, and Home they came on *Sunday* Morning, *sine sanguine & sudore*: They were mad Men, if they thoght that they cold haue caryed so many Sloopes (as one caryeth his Gloues in his Pocket) without any Discouery, butt being so farr advanced vndiscovered, they cold not in my Opinion, haue desyred more; for they myght haue bene sooner att there Work, then Men cold haue bene, in Redines to resist them; for there watcheth not aboue 12 Men every Nyght vppon a Gally, and on such a sodyne, there cold none so soone comm out of Towne, neither by Nyght durst they, least greater Troopes shold haue bene there: To be short, I think as all Men think, that if they had dared, they had atchieued what they pretended; only his Excellency, *Malre*, and the 3 Actours, were privy to this Action; yett I had a Gess att itt, at least, at sum Thing to be done by Water towards *Sluce*, by the Preparations which I hard of Sloopes; and diuers that had bene Prisoners vppon the Gallies, who had often told me, how easy itt was to burne the Gallies; they haue now warned them, and armed the Gallies against any such Attempts hereafter.

Monsieur *Valk* is returned out of *Holland*, butt the rest of *Zeland* are there still, and yett the Assembly of States is dissolued; *Valk* mought haue bene President of the States there, but his Place hear is more beneficiall, and now one *Feuehewsen*, that married *Barnevelts* Doughter, is chosen President; *Van Zanten* is called from hence, to be of the Counsell of State in the *Haghe*; *Malrey*, whatsoever any Man can say, holds his Creditt with his Excellency. Sir *Fra. Vere*, as *Gilpin* writt to me in his last, was to be desired by the States, to make a Voyage into *England*, for the obteyning of Succours, but not knowne then, whether he wold accept of that Charge or not; butt since I hear, yet not by Letter, that he is going, or already gone into *England*. Mr. *Gilpin* complaines of our *Zelanders*, that they go to there Busines like Crevyses, and faith, that the *Fry-*

flanders, after the old Want, do nothing butt wrangle and skold, and other Provinces speake well, butt doo little; only the *Hollands* Cowe giues plentyfully; *Ostende* wants no Provisions, the new Hauen Sir *Fr. Vere* made, hath putt the *Geule* out of Countenance, for now none passe out, or in that Way, out of the new Hauen. There are comm within these few Dayes, aboue 60 Shipps, and if the Wynd be favourable, they will make no Difficulty to go in by playne Day. I do not hear of above a Boat or two, that haue receiued Blowes in coming out, and yett they do no great Harme. There is a Sloop comm out of *Holland* Yesternyght, which is to go thether for the skouring of this new Hauen; if the Northwest Wynd will spare them till they may haue made it strong against the Sea, itt wilbe a wonderfull commodius Hauen, and yett the Enemy I hear hath a Meaning to fortify nearer the Sea, then there Batery of Gabions; within they are devysing, where to rayse som Work, and plant Peeces to hinder itt, and haue of late bene practising by a Plate, laden with Fyre Works, to fyre there Work of Gabions. These 4 Nyghts last past they haue bene redy every Nyght to go on with itt; 3 Saylers haue vndertaken to bring itt on, and then swumm away, butt as yett I hear not that itt is done: If the Enemy can make a nearer Battery he will not only quyte take away the vse of the *Geule*, but also much endaunger the Passage of the new Hauen. They in Towne are in good forwardnes, with a Flanke, made neare *Skottenburg*, from whence they may beat the Approches on the West Syde; a Work held as necessary as any, beecaus itt defends the Curtain of the Sandhill; they want nothing so much as Wheelbarrowes in Towne, they make the Carrees, and the Poldran very strong, and they are alredy in great forwardnes. The Enemys Mount, which he made on the Sandhills, to comand into the Towne is finished, and 3 Peeces planted, one straight forwards towards the Towne Eastward, the other two bearing Northward, towards the old Church; and Southward, looking towards the Carre and South Pouldran, but that Work falls not out yett to be so dangerous as itt was feared. *Flushing*, this 17th of March, 1601.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

ITT seemes to me, that Sir *Fr. Veres* Iourney for *England* is again at a Stay, for I hear no further of itt; there must be som Alteration or els he stands to haue first the Account, and Reckning for his Regiments: Conte *Lodowick* is to bring 2000 *Ruyters* with him, out of *Germany*. Hear hath lately arryved no Shipps from any Part of *Spain* or *Portugall*, so that we can hear nothing thence. Att *Ostend* all Things goe well, God be thanked, the Enemy contineweth the repaying of those Redowtes, which he had quitted all the Winter; the Catt he hath made in the Downes, shooteth often into the Towne, butt the Trauerfes keep him from doing any Harme hethertoo. On *Munday* or *Tuesday* last, there went in 58 Shipps by the *Geule*, and only 2 of them were driven on Ground by the Straw Dyke, hauing bene shott, butt all the Goodes was recovered out of them, and the Shipps may be also recovered; there was drowned att that Tyme, 17 Souldiours, and 10 Maryners. Beffore *Ostend* certen Sloopes came from vnder *Albertys* Fort, and made proffer to haue boarded a Boate or 2, but durst not comm to the Tryal; on *Wensday* last there went towards *Ostende* 20 Shipps more, and Account is made, that they are all safely gott in; the new Hauen as yett serues them, butt only att the Spring Tydes; what itt will do when Sluces be made to skoure itt, we shall shortly see. In *Holland* a new impost is in Trayne, vppon the Salt, and the kylling of Beasts, for beefore they payd the 12th, and now they must pay the 8th Peny. Itt was also projected for

for the rayfing the impoft of Wollen Cloth, butt that was again fuppreffed. I think this Impoft of Salt, and Flefh killing, wilbe hear likewise putt in Practyfe. Our *Zelanders* defyred the Generality, to haue an Eye to the *Sluce* Haven, that fomwhat myght bee done againft itt, by Reason of the Gallyes, that now are, and the 12 other wich are expected. *Flufhing*, this 26 *March*, 1602.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

SINCE my laft, I receiued Letters from *Oftend*, and this Morning is comm back from thence, *Vloefwick*, who hath bene in *Oftende*, and round about all the Workes, and hath furnished many for the Workmen, which otherwyfe wold worke no more; they now make an other Halfmoone, to the Southwest of that Half Moone, att the Ende of the *Geule*; your Lordship may fee a Peece of Ground in the Mapp, that is dry, itt is there; and further, they make a Carrey, or Radout, where his Excellencyes old Carree was. They vndertooke this Work the fooner, becaus the Enemy 2 or 3 Dayes paff had been vppon itt, and by his Countenance, his Entention gessed att, that he wold fortefy there, which if we had not prevented, he wold haue gotten a great Place of Advantage, and much haue anoyed all our Shipping, and that Syde of the Towne. The Fyreworkes to fett the East Gabions on Fyre, prevayled nott, I meane a Boat with Fyre Workes; which was deftined again to the West Battery att the Head, but the Wynd chaunging on a fodain, hindered that alfo; butt on the Eastfyde, fom 40 or 50 Souldiours vnder a walloon Capt. caryed Fyre Workes in there Hands, and came to the Gabions, and fome applyed them, butt the most Part durft not comm near, fo that itt wrought no Effect, faue only that itt made a great Alarme in the Enemyes Campe; yett nott one of the Enemy fallyed, the Fyre that was putt to the Gabions, burned not Half an Hower, and by the Enemy was eafily quenched. The Duke of *Nevers* will keepe his *Eafter* att *Cal-lis*, and then comm over; he is very well accompanied; the Duke having bene in *England*, and *Skotland*, and retourning by our Court, meanes to vifite these Countryes. He was in the Enemyes Campe on the West Syde, butt was not fuffred to fee that East Quarter, where Conte *Buckquoy* lyes; I fpake Yefterday with one that on *Saturday* fyve Weekes was in *Spayne*, and come from *Lifborne*, he affures me, that there is no Preparation. *Flufhing*, this 29th of *March*, 1602.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored good Lord,

THOGHE the *English* Supplyes and Forces had bene comme 10 Dayes agoe, yett his Excellency being, att thatt Tyme, not affured of his *Germain* Horfe, did not ftir; itt is trew, the *English* myght, in the mean Tyme, haue bene armed and difpofed of, and fomwhat trayned. The Griffier *Aertsens* told me, that he prefumed his Excellency wold be doing within 6 or 7 Dayes; and fo he told me him felf att my first being with him, that he wold not ftay from the Buſines aboue 14 Dayes, which was fom 8 Dayes before that I fpake with *Aertsens*. They haue for Munition Wagens alone, 700; and diuers Horfemillnes caryed vppon Wagens, to be fett vpp where ſhalbe needfull, where the Camp commeth. What there Deffeign is, is kept cloſe; ſome ſpeake of ſpoyling of *Brabant*, and breaking all Contributions, and ſo going forward, and paſſing into the Land of *Waſt*.
Som

Som think of the taking of the Fare before *Antwerp*, and cutting the Dyke ; som, of going vpp into *Artois* and *Haynault* ; but I think they will not so farr engage there Army, vnles they haue Hope of the *French*. Their Estimate of Foote, that shalbe in the Feeld, is 15000 Foot, and 5000 Horse, or 4500 at least. This Army, it seemes, shall be made Tripartite, thoghe whether disposed into severall Parts, or no, I know not ; I think not : Syr *Fr. Vere* is to haue one Third, viz. the *English* Forces, and a Proportion of Horse ; *Graue William* an other Number ; and his Excellency the Third. Ten Companyes of *English*, I hard his Excellency say, shold be lefte behynd ; if, with all this Preparation, Nothing of great Moment be performed, itt will much shake the good Estate of the Gouvernment of these Prouinces ; and, as I hear, they will hardly be able to make an honorable defensue Warr the Year following ; they haue rated them selues as Hyghe as they can, and yett they haue gracious Succour from her Majesty, and the Forbearance of there Payments, and good Help also from the *French* King : Butt *Ostend* is an infinite Charge vnto them, which they will hardly be able to vndergo an other Year, if without Succouring it, they suffer the Enemy to do what he can. As yett, the Towne is in no Daunger, butt the Passage (thoghe not without wonted Daunger) yett open enoughe ; and they haue proiected, by the Allowance of his Excellency (which only the Charge wilbe an Hinderance vnto) to make such a Traverse, without the old Towne to Seaward, so well pyled and wrought, as that itt shall breake the Force of the Winter Stormes, which otherwyse, wold eat vpp their Walls. My Drume brings Word from *Sluce* of the Enemyes determyning to buyld a Fort at *Newerbauen* ; if the Gallies he hath redy in *Spayne*, be bound hether, itt is lyke enough he will do so ; and yett he must keepe a good Number of Men, yea in a Sort a little Camp there, till the Fort be buylded ; and how he can spare so many from *Ostend*, and from a Camp, which I presume he will hold, to awayte his Excellencyes Desseigns against him, I can not see. These Men aboue haue no Newes of any speedy Arrivall of the Troopes, which are to come to the *Archduke* out of *Italy* ; and they make them selues beeleue, that the *Archduke* will shortly want Mony ; and one told me, that the Newes was, that the King of *Spayne* sent the *Archduke* Word, to manage the Mony he now last receiued, for that, in Hast, he cold send him no more. The Amirante went from the *Haghe* on *Thursday* last, Conte *Herry* accompanied him to *Delphs* Hauen. There are diuers *English* Men in the Gallies at *Sluce*, about whom I spoke both to Mr. *Gilpin* and to Monsr. *Barnevelt*, butt no Good cold be done for them. The Amirante, for performing his Promyse of his first Contract, as also for what he hath since promysed, hath putt in Commission for 52 thousand Gylders ; *Vanderveck* of *Roterdam* is Suerty for 22 Thowfand, and one *Rodrigo*, a *Portuges* of *Amsterdam*, ioyned with other sufficient Men, are answerable for the rest. They account it som Bravery to them, that they so little esteeme of his Worth, as that they now lett him take his Reuenge against them, now they go into the Field. Butt I think they haue this Confidertaion, as well as that, that he may breed som Troubles in the *Archdukes* Busineses, both for seeking for great Command, and sturring som what against such as haue bene his back Friends, during his Enprisonment. My Lord *Gray*, as we hear, meaneth to come over ; and, under Sir *Fr. Veres* Commaund, to haue the Commaund of certain Horse ; how this will accord with the Expectation of others, I know not ; who, beesydes that they looke for Loue from Sir *Fr. Vere*, haue also a Promys from his Excellency, for the Commaund of the 3 *English* Troopes ; for I hear Sir *Edward Cecill*, hath alredy the Graunt of them. Of the Busines of *Emden*, your Lordship I am sure hath hard of a little Place the Conte hath taken, and the Diuision of Factions is such in Towne, as that thoghe they be all of one Relligion, yett they can not well agree in there mutuall Resisting the Contes Forces. These Men haue a great Fealing of those Troubles, and haue deputed certain thither, one of *Groninge*, and one of *Holland*, and by the Way as they go, take more with them out of *Fryesland*. I thinke they send to offer them there Helpe if they will haue it. The *Graue William* preached much vnto me the Goodnes of the Roade of the Ri-

ver of *Ems*, that Shipps of 400 myght ryde there, and Shipps of 150 myght comm into the Hauen of the Towne. This 20th of May, 1602.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored good Lord,

I forgott to wryte to your Honor, how much you were, with great Affection, asked after by his Excellency, the Conte *William*, Conte *Henry*, and the other Contes; as also by Monsieur *Temple*, and particularly by Monsieur *Barnevelt*. Conte *William* did, with that Kyndnes remember you, as greater cold not be in Wordes made Shew of; they all enquyred when your Lordship wold come over; I answered, by happ well enough, for I sayd, that your Lordship had fully purposed to be hear by the Middest of *June*, and that Nothings butt a Proceffe you had vndertaken to recouer your Ryght of my Lord your Vncles Land, cold keep you in *England*; butt that I thought you had so great Hope to further a speedy and good End in that Busines by your Presence, as that you cold hardly so soone comm hether. I forgott to wryte of the *French* Embassadour, who talked long with me of the great Honour he wished your Lordship; he tells me, he meaneth shortly to go back into *Fraunce*, and that he promysed the King to stay hear only 2 Moneths: He told me, he thought the Leaguer myght fall in *Flaunders*; and surely I rest confident, that seing (as I presume) her Majesties liberall Forces are lent them, in a Sort to that Purpose, to relieue *Ostend*, that they will not employe them to other Purpose, unles to such a Certenty, as may, without Dowl, be a Cause to cause him to rayse his Siege before *Ostende*. *Barnevelt* asked me, What Newes I hard out of *Fraunce*? I told him, that I hard by a *French* Gentleman, that the King sent to Monsieur *de Favas* to know how many Men he cold levy in ten Dayes in the Parts where he is, I think in *Poitow*, without founding of the Drumme; and that he answered him, that he cold assemble ten thowland. Butt, sayd I to Monsieur *Barnevelt*, I know not how well to beeleue these *French* Shewes; notwithstanding, sayd he, itt may well bee, seeing of late the *Spaniards* haue surprysed a Place called *Bourg*, and an other Passage that belong to the King of *Fraunce*; so that I perceiue that he hath somme Opinion, that the *French* King is mooved as well with the taking of these Places, as with the other Preparations in *Spayne*. From *Flushing*, this 21st of May, 1602.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Sir Robert Sydney.

Ryght Honorable my very good Lord,

I Haue once or twyse changed my Letters with the Chaunge of his Excellencies Resolutions, who was, this Day, and that Day to ryse; but now, at length is gone from the *Hage*, and all the Forces gone vpp the *Mase*, and the *Leck*. Mr. *Gilpin* writt to me, that the Rendevous wold be about *Geldersweert*. I hear, that his Excellency him self is gone to *Eutrecht*, and will, that Way, meet the Troopes; the *Ruyters* are sayd to be at *Deusborch*, or there abouts. There was long disputing, if not of the principall Vndertaking, yett, att least, how it was best to be vndertaken, and Difficultye of Wayes and Passages, debated; which Mr. *Gilpin* wrote to me, he was not much pleased to see. To what Place they go, I can gesse no further, then my last Letters made mention. My Lord *Grey* arryved hear on *Wensday* last, and the *Fryday* after, took his Iourney vpwardes. Sir *Fr. Vere* writt to him, that he shold haue Contentment when he came there; and som say, that he shall haue the Command of the *English* and *Skotts* Horse; him self tolde me, that he thought he shold haue 7 or 800 Horse to commaund. Butt Mr. *Gilpin*

writt to me vppon the Deliuery of the Queenes Letters, good Wordes were giuen, butt no Assurednes, seing the Commaund of the Diuisions were alredy assygned over. Sir *Fr. Vere* was demanded, How the *English* shold be commaunded? He answered, that him self, his Brother, and the Officers of the Regiments, were sufficient to doe that Worke. The Conte *Hobenlo* wold willingly be one of this Match, butt itt seemes he shalbe intreated to stay at Home, and to looke to the back Doore, and shall haue left with him 5 or 6000 Foote, and 6 or 700 Horse, to answer any Attempt of the Enemyes in his Excellencyes Absence, and to attempt against the Enemy, if there be iust Occasion. Ten Companyes of *English* are to stay behynd. From *Ostend* there is no Newes, butt that on *Wensday* last the *Archduke* went from thence with the Infanta; and som say, that the Duke of *Arschott* shall command in his Place; som say, the Amirante. They doe not approach more then they did, and on there new Platforme, there is as yett no Artillery planted; there came Yesterday 11 Boates out by Day, without Los of any Men. *Flushing*, this 30 May, 1602.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Browne.

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Sydney,

My most honorable good Lord,

I forgott, in my Letters of Yesterday, to lett your Lordship know, that there are at *Dunkirk*, vppon the Stocks, 4 Shippes of 80 and 90 last the Piece; there is also a Galley more then half made, which is greater then any Gallye at *Sluce*. There came Yesterday at Afternoone, 35 Slaues of these Cuntries, that were released by the Amirante, who writt to your Lordship, and, in your Absence to him that commaunded, to haue Attestation, that so many he had sent according to his Promys att his Departure; which, thoghe itt was butt to send 30, yett he sent 35, for the Loue and Pitty he had of the Misery of the poore Men of these Cuntries: I hear no other, butt that he commaunds in the *Archdukes* Absence at the Siege of *Ostende*; our poore Cuntrymen that be there in the Gallyes, lye and can not be released. I mean, when I send him the Attestation to wryte to him for them. When I was in *Holland*, I spoke to Mr. *Gilpin* and *Barnevelt* about them, but thoghe the Amirante were then vnreleased, I cold doo no Good in it; if there be any *Spaniards*, either those that were taken going into *Ireland*, or otherwyse; your Lordship may, no doubt, with one Word, obteyne of the best Sort of them, by whose Meanes, I assure my self, our poore Men may be released. His Excellency, and most of the Commaunders, are gone to *Eutrick*, and so will comme to the Rendezvous, which is att the *Tolbowse*. Unless, as I writt in my last, itt be to spoyle those Parts, I know not what moveth him to go vpp so farr; butt, as I writt to you in my first Letter after that I came from the *Hagbe*, I gessed there, by the Conference I had with somme, that they ment to giue all to Spoyle wheresoeuer they came, and to break of all Contributions; but this must not be there principall Ende. There was an Arrest, which came somewhat late hether; it was, to stopp all Hauens and Passages; whether any had Passports or no, from the 6, till the 14th of *June*, *Stilo novo*. Yesterday went our Amirall of *Zeland* towards *Ostende*, to convoy 5 Companyes of Souldiours thether. Now the Wynd is att East, it were not to be wondred, if they wold send downe 6 or 7000 Foote, and 1000, or 1500 Horse, sodenly into these Parts, and land by the Fort of *St. Clare*, and take itt, and march all alonge the Sea by *Blankenbourgh*, and so to *Ostend*. If the Enemy were once in *Brabant*, itt myght be done without Danger; butt I feare he will keep his Men all along the Passages of the River, both on this Syde, and behind *Anwerp*, and not be drawne so farr into *Brabant* as his Excellency desyres. *Vlushing*, this first of *June*, 1602.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Browne.

Sir

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

THIS shall tell your Lordship what hitherto I haue hard of my Lord *Graves* Employments; I heard by the Admirall *Hautain*, that he was to haue the Commaund of the *English* Horſe, and 400 Gilders a Moneth, and his Horſes in Pay, that he broght over: Som ſay he ſhall haue the *Skotts* Horſe ioyned, and 2 other *Dutch* Companyes; but I hear not of any Diuiſion of Horſe that he ſhall commaund. I hear, ſince that the Horſe he broght over are com back to *Barghen ap Zoam*, and that himſelf was retourned to *Roterdam*, and wold come lykewyſe to *Barghen*; but this I hold not to be ſo, vnles that the Horſe will, in the Ende, come downe into thoſe Quarters. On *Tuesday* laſt I heard that Sir *Fr. Vere* was yet at *Ryſwick*, that my Lord *Grey* and he had as then not met. Till I hear from Mr. *Gilpin*, I can write your Lordſhip no Certenty of my Lord *Grey*. Sir *Fr. Veres* great Commaund is wonderfully grudged at both by *French*, *Dutch*, and *English*; your Lordſhip needs not to doubt, but they envy it enough. I had Occaſion, on *Thursday*, to talk with M. *Valck* about the Commaund that Sir *Frauncis* had, who tould me, that he marvelled that her Maieſty wold not ioyne any Man with him, and that it lay in her only to do it to Purpoſe. I told him, that he vndowtedly, with the Power he had gotten among them, did make her beleue, that he cold, if he were continewed abſolute in his Commaund, manage Matters for her Service hear as he pleaſed, and that he had the States at his Devotion. So he hath indeed, ſaid M. *Valck*, and of late the Matter being touched to *Barnevelt*, of the great Autority that was giuen to M. *Verē*, he answered, *Que vous voulez, nous ſommes trop auant avec luy pour pouuoir aſtur retranchir quelque choſe, or in ſuch like Wordes*. I told him again, that I had hard, that lately there ſhold be a Letter deliuered to *Barnevelt*, to advyſe him, that he ſhold bethink him ſelf of his Proceedings, and not bend ſo much to Sir *Fr. Vere*; and that it was well enough diſcouered, that it was his Practiſe that ſo much graced Sir *Fr. Vere* aboue all Men els; to tell yow plainly, I know many hear, and ſom I haue talked with aboue, who are nothing affected vnto him, *Barnevelt* only is his Frend; this I write boldly to your Lordſhip of. Sir *Edw. Conway*, as I hear, goeth to the Camp; Capten *Gardner* is made Sarjeant Major of the *Briel*, and in the Abſence of Sir *Edw. Conway*, is made by Prouiſion Lieſtenant Governor; and one Lieſtenant *Sedgwick*, who was hurt at *Oſtend*, is made Capt. of my Lords Company in the *Briel*, and Sarjeant Major, by Prouiſion, likewise. And it is thoght, that Sir *Frauncis Vere* will for this Sommer thruſt him into Commaund of Part of the *English*. We haue here certen in Priſon, for counterſetting Marchants Hands and Seales, and making Bills of Exchaung ſo cunningly, that the Marchants Seruant cold not diſcerne, but that it was the ordinary Hand which was continually writt vnto him, and ſigned by his Maſter accordingly: By great Fortune they gained nothing, but yet in this Country, he that counterſets Hands to any ſuch Purpoſe, dyeth for it. *Fluſhing*, this 5th of *June*, 1602.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored good Lord,

SIR Robert *Mansfeelt* arrived hear on *Fryday* the 11th of this Moneth; what Effect his Buſines will take, thogh I can geſſe at, yet I will forbear to write, becauſe he wilbe a ſpeedy Reporter thereof him ſelf; generally I think, that theſe States will, for there owne Particular, employe there owne Shipps, as ſhalbe fitting; but for other Matters they will, and muſt I fear (becauſe of the Charges)

referr

referr to the Generality ; they do feelingly enough apprehend the Comming of the Gallies, and the Annoyance they may receiue thereby. I will write to your Lordship of a Secret he told me, that on *Munday* last, as I take it, he was in the Counsell Chamber, where the Lords were assembled, and he was sent for in to deliuer his Opinion about the Galleyes which are to come, &c. and he saith, that *M. Caron* was there also, and that when they had talked a Whyle of these Matters ; in fyne, *M. Caron* fell into this, or som such Speech, That it was wondred at, or not taken well, that your Lordship shold be so long from your Command ; and he saith, that one Lord, and an other, answered, that it was Reason your Lordship shold go over ; and *Mr. Secretary* said, that indeed he had hard the *Queene*, not longe ago, harping vppon that Point, but that he did not put her forward, by Reason he knew your Lordship had no Will yet to come over : But *Sir Robert Mansfeelt* told me, that vndoubtedly he thoght your Lordship wold haue Command to come over. Vppon what Ground *Caron* shold make this Motion, I leaue your Lordship to iudge of : *Sir Robert Mansfeelt* made me promys him, that I shold say nothing hereof, yet I wold not conceale this from your Lordship, whom, in my Opinion, it concernes so much, that you shold know it. *Flushing*, this 13th of *June*, 1602.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored good Lord,

MY Lord *North* arryved hear Yesterday, who told me, that your Lordship ment not to be hear yet these 3 Weekes ; and by *Mr. Whytes* Letters to me, your Lordship shold as Yesterday part from *Penshurst* towards *Margett*, or the *Lands End*, to take Shipping ; and by your Lordships owne Letters, you ment to be hear the Beginning of *July*, which is th' Occasion, that I haue omitted one Passage without wryting to your Honour ; but now, till I hear further, I will continew my wonted Care to let your Lordship vnderstand what I know of our Camp. These States are much astonysed, that they haue no more certen Newes from thence ; there hath bene flying Newes, that his Excellency had defeated 3 or 4 Cornets of the Enemy, and that *Groendouck* shold be fore hurt, but escaped : This Newes comes from *Bredae*, and those Quarters ; but a Post that dwells at *Middlebough*, and came on *Sunday* from *Antwerp*, tells me, that there the Newes was, that the Enemy had defeated 150 of his Excellencies Horfe, yet not without som Losse to them selues, as it seemes ; for he said, that diuers were broght hurt into the *Ghesthorese* at *Machelin*, and those of ours that were taken Prisoners, were caryed to *Diest*. We haue no Confirmation of either of these Newes, the most Certenty that I can learne of our Camp is, that it was on *Munday* Seneight last by *Masseyck*, and there had rested 3 or 4 Dayes, to provyde him self and his Army of Vittayles, and on *Tuesday* he marched towards *Tongheren*, and was on *Thursday*, as I hear, at *Borchen*, neare *St. Truyen* ; the Post saith, that this Bickering betwene the Enemy and his Excellency happened on *Fryday* last past. The Enemy is reckoned 14000 Foot, and between 3 and 4000 Horfe ; they lye in and vnder *Tienen*, or *Tielmont*, intrenched, which is either vppon, or very neare the Causey that leades into *Artois* and *Haynault*, which Way it is supposed his Excellency must passe ; but which Way soeuer he go by, I hear he must carry Vittayles with him, or els he will be in great Want.

Mr. Valck tells me, that he hath great Confidence in the stayed Iudgment of his Excellency, and the cold, and backward, but wyse Humour of Conte *William*, or els that he shold iudge the Enterpryse very daungerous ; he wold haue writt to your Lordship, but that he lookes dayly to see your Lordship in these Parts. Some say that *Albertus* is dead ; som others say, that he was seene within these 8 Dayes abroad at *Mas*, and hath but a quarterne Ague ; and truly it

is enoughe, with other Discontentments, to make him half dead; for, as I hear, he is touched somewhat in these *French* Practyses, and becaus he is discouered, and nothing is done, he feares hard Measure from the King. As touching *Emden*, the Earle takes it ill that the States haue put Soldiours, and haue hindred him from making a Fort, which wold haue annoyed the Ryver, as I hear; the Emperors Comissioners haue written to the *Hagbe*, to haue them drawne out, and that the Earle be permitted to deale with his Subiects; no Answer is yett giuen. Deputyes are also com from the Towne to the *Hagbe*, and Matters seem to be broght now so farr, as that they must go through with all.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

ON Thursday Night late, about Nine or Ten of the Clock I arryved at *Margett*, and the next Morning early took Horse towards *London*, stayed two Howers att *Canterbury*, where, in your Lordships Name, I saluted Mr. *Manhood*, and of him borrowed a Gelding, wheron I sett Lieftenant *Johnson*; and from *Sittingbourn* sent him the next Way to *Penshurst*; my self came the same Day to *London*, about Six of the Clock, very weary, yett made a Stepp to my Lord of *Penbrooke*, whom I found not within; my Lady *Anne* kept her Chamber: There I mett with Sir *Henry Leonard*, whose good Company stayd me there so long, till my Lord him self came in, to whom I deliuered your Lordships Letter, and so toke Leau; becaus thoghe it was Eight of the Clock, yett I wold trye where to gett Horses to go in the Morning to the Court, where I hope to bee beefore they bee remooved; for, as I hear, itt laye Yesterday at Sir *William Clarkes*, butt is this Day to remove somewhat nearer *Otelands*, where it is thought it will stay Eight or Ten Dayes; and although that her Majesty hath sent my Lord of *Hertford* word that yet she meanes to see him, notwithstanding itt is held that the determined Progreff is at the furthest: Itt is trew, that my Lord Chamberlain was dead, butt is alyve; Mr. *Morgan*, my Lord of *Penbrookes* Man, told me, that hauing eaten somewhat too great a Meale, he called to his Apothecary to make him a Suppositour, which wrought such Alteration in him, that sodenly he founded, and continued dead the Space of three Hours and a half; wheruppon Letters were dispatched to Mr. Secretary of his Death; but one of his old Servants best acquainted with his Disposition, remembering himself of a Water, which my Lord used, called the *Spirit of Sacke*, (as I take itt) gott som of ytt and poured into his Mouth, which perfectly revived him; and after he was a little come to himself, found him self better disposed in all his Senses then beefore; and not three Howres after the delivery of the first Letter to Mr. Secretary, came there a countermaund of his Health vnder his owne Hand: My Lady *Anne* is still very weake, butt is pretey well reco-uered, God be thanked. Men are going for *Ireland*; I am now putting Foot in Sturrop this present Saturday Morning at Four of the Clock, the 7th of July, 1602. I am and wilbe always

Your Lordships, &c.

William Browne.

George Gilpin, Esq; to Sir Robert Sydney.

My very good Lorde,

ALTHOUGH it may be, I shall ere long haue Occasion to come into those Partes, about some Busines by these Men committed vnto me and others; yett hauing vnderstoode of your safe Arriuall at *Flushing*, and withall lighting on

th' Opportunity of a convenient Bearer, I woulde not differre Wryting, aswell moſte humbly to ſalute and welcome your Lordſhip, as to offer my accuſtomed and moſte ready Service, wherein, and whenſoeuer it may be your Pleaſure to uſe thereof. The States General, and Councell of State, were lately at the Campe before *Graue*, with his Excellencie, to deliberate about Matters; which being perfourmed, they are all retourned agayne, and haue bene here ſince *Thursday* laſt, making Accompte that, according to the Reſolution there taken, the Siege of *Graue* wilbe haſtened. Th' Admirante was ſayde to be neare *Mafeyck*, where he makes Shewe, as if there were a Purpoſe to try, not onely the Hindering of the Siege, but beſydes, to hazarde Fortunes by a Battayle. His Excellency, with the reſt, ſeme enclyned to attende him; but not with ſuch Forwardnes as might be wiſhed: Whereof, and of the *Emden* and other like Matters, when it ſhalbe my Hap to mete with your Lordſhip, may be farther diſcourſſed. *Haegh*, in Haſte, this 5th of *Auguſt*, *New Style*, 1602.

Your Lordſhips, &c.

Geo. Gilpin.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney, at *Fluſhing*.

My moſt honored good Lord,

SINCE my coming into *England*, I haue only receaued one Letter from your Lordſhip; I haue bene in the Country, and am retourned, and now will, vppon your Lordſhips firſt Summons retourne to *Fluſhing*, butt wold humbly deſyre your Lordſhip for my ſafe coming, that your Lordſhip wilbe pleaſed that ſomtymes the next Week, a Man of Warr may be procured to com on this Coaſt, to take mee in, leaſt I miſs of other Convoy; vppon Knowledg that he is com either to *Douer* Sound, or *Margett*, I wilbe with him in 24 Houres, God willing. On *Fryday* or *Saturday* I go to the Court, where I wilbe ſom 4 or 5 Dayes, and then know, if any Service wilbe comanded me to your Lordſhip, and if I receiue any Letters for your Lordſhip, will preſently diſpatch one with the Letters, thogh my ſelf perhapps ſhall ſtaye 4 or 5 Dayes after, vppon private Buſines. The Serjant Majors Man came hither on *Monday* laſt, and went the ſame Day to the Court; itt ſeemes that he broght the Newes of Maſter *Gilpins* Death, for whoſe Place I hear there are many Sutors, and if I thoght I myght preuayle, I wold ſpeake for my ſelf. The Sergent Maior wrytes vnto mee, that certen *Engliſh* Priſoners at *Sluce* rayle bitterly, and ſpeake vilanouſly of mee; butt what they ſay particularly, he wrytes not; itt is my Ponishment to be payd with Ingratitude, where I haue well deſerved, for I proteſt beefore God, I haue laboured all the Wayes poſſibly I cold, to doo them good. *London*, *September*, the 15th, 1602.

Yours Lordſhips, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney, at *Baynards* Caſtle.

My moſt honored good Lord,

I Arryved att *Fluſhing*, the *Tuesday* Morning after your Lordſhip was gone away, and ſooner I cold not have retourned; for on *Sunday* Nyght, late, I receaued his Excellencies Anſwer to her Maieſties Letter, and on *Monday* by 5 of the Clock in the Morning, I went from the *Haghe*; I had the *Friday* beefore ſent away my Man *Roger*, with a Diſpatch, butt your Lordſhip was gone lykewyſe, beefore he cold arryue. The States and his Excellency wold fayne doo ſomewhat for the contenting her Maieſty, butt can not yett reſolue what to doo; yett they will be doing, I am perſuaded, if with any Lykelyhood, they may doo Good; ſo much hath her Maieſties Letters, preuayled with them. His Excellency can not be broght to lyke of the Vndertaking of *Caffant*, yett I mooued it

it again to the States at my Departure, who had the Plott by them, wherby I cold the better shew them the easines of keeping itt, and the Profitt of hauing itt; his Excellency sayd, he had rather vndertake the *Sluce*; I told his Excellency, he shold therein do a greater Service, butt that this I propounded, was only, if no greater Matter cold be vndertaken. The States doe promyse to do what may be any Way thought feisible for the relieuing of *Ostend*, or any other Thing that may giue Way vnto itt; and his Excellency Vowes, that he hath bene ever willing, and counselling the States, to make the Warres in *Flanders*; butt he wold not go rashly, saying that if the States wold continew to think to make the Warres in *Flanders*, as they had made offer to do these 2 Sommers last past, that we shold never doo any Thing; butt that he wold haue them go Foote by Foote, and that he wold never giue his Consent to any Thing which in his Iudgment he foresaw myght turne to the desservice, both of the States, and her Majesty. I answered him, that to do great Matters, wold ask both long Tyme, and much Cost, and that in the mene Tyme, this myght be done in short Tyme, and with little Cost, and that the Enemy had Meanes to wade over there, at the ebbe Places, with 500 in front; I told him, that those Places of his Passage myght soone be prevented, and that he had no other Place to take Care of, then from *Sluce* to *Ousburgh*, and so vsed what Arguments I cold, butt his Excellency is yett vnflexible. I writt to your Lordship of a Purpose they had about the cutting the Ditch, near *Anwerp*, whether that hold or no, I can not wryte, but beeleue, that eyther that, or somewhat els, wilbe vndertaken. I was with Sir *Frauncis Vere*, to whom becaus her Majesty had written before; I told how I had vrged them for the Relief of *Ostend*, and in Case that cold not now bee done, that then I had propounded this of *Cassant*; he sayd that itt was an excellent Plott, and that him self, assoone as he sturred Abroad, wold follow itt throgghly, and vndertake to doo itt to Purpose, so that they wold lett him haue all his *Englisb*, and som of the *Zelands* Regiment to help him; thus your Lordship sees in what Disposition I left that Busines. Now for the Charge your Honour hath left with mee of this Towne, I will ever giue you that honest Account, as is beefitting, and will rather dye, then deceiue the Trust reposed in mee. When I came to the *Hagbe*, the *Greffier Aerffsens*, and diuers other, and many of our Nation, were of Opinion, that I came to be in *Gilpins* Place, butt I told your Lordship, what Blocks were in my Way, neither indeed do I desyre itt (seing Mr. *Edmonds*, my deare Frend, and one that honours your Lordship, is lyke to haue itt, in Case Mr. *Bodely* refuse itt) but this I humbly desyre your Lordship to do for me, that you will testify to Mr. Secretary, that I did not idly desire it, without hauing som sufficiency, to do her Majesty Service in the Place. The Enemy we hear fortifyes *Mastricht*, and will there make a Citadell; the Amirante we hear is to depart, and to be made Vice Roy of *Naples*. I send you from Conte *Henry* the Mapp of *Graue*. *Vlissing*, this 16th of *October*, 1602. *Stilonouo*.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored good Lord,

THE 22th of this Moneth, went in 14 Companyes into *Ostend*, and this Day go 4 more; the 21th there went towards *Ostend*, betwene 40 and 50 Sayle of Vittailers and Provision Shippes, which came not all so luckily in, as myght be wished, only 18 came in, in *saluo*, som 13 or 14 ranne against the Ground in the old Towne; we can hear butt of one that fell on the Enemys Shoar, the rest is hoped, that they are saued in *Callys*, and other Parts; this hapned by the greatnes of the Wynd at Northeast, and by som Fault either of the Negligence or Vnskifulners of the Shippers, who tooke not there Tyde, as they ought to doo, butt either went in too soone, or els went farther, then that they cold

cold recouer the Hauen, so that the Provision of Ryfe and Straw, is not yett entred ; what Losse was sustayned we can not certenly knowe, beecause the Gouvernor never writt, since the Entry of those Shippes and those Men ; but by som that are comm out of the Towne wee hear, that the Northeast Ravelin, is reasonably well reaccommodated, and that the Men within, by these Supplies, are very well encouraged. The Enemy made very few Shott att the Entry of all these Shippes and Men, who were caryed in by Sloopes. The Enemy called out of there Trenches, and sayd to our Men, *You are gladd now becaus you are relieued, our turne will comm shortly also to be relieued.* They haue Powder enoughe in Towne, and Mony is also there alreedy ; I hear nothing butt that *Dorpe*, shall still continew Commander there ; the *Zeland* Admirall tells me, that they may discerne manifestly, that the Enemy rayse there Fort of *Blankenbourgh* hygher ; the Enemys Trumpett tells mee (if I may beleue him) that they only repayre itt, part of itt hauing fallen downe. I asked the Trumpett, whether the Troopes before *Ostend* shold be relieued ; he told me, that he hard no such Thing, butt that there were 4 Regiments destined thither to renforce the Quarter of *Conte Brequoy*, viz. *Conte Fredericks* Regiment, *Monsieur Grisons*, *Barlomonts*, and a *Spanish* Regiment ; I hear by one that was on *Fryday* Seneight att *Bruges*, that there are 3 or 4 Horse Troopes lye in the Quarters by *Blankenbourgh*. He that told me this, passed lykewyse by *Newport*, and saith, they were repayring those Gallies there ; he passed also through *Dunkirk*, where he sawe the Gally still vppon the Sands, butt saith the other new Gally that was made there, was in the Water. The Enemy putts Garrison into as many Townes as they can to keepe them from mutening, as in *Machelin* 2000, &c. From *Flushing*, this 30th of *October*, 1602.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

HIS Excellency pretends to the Tenth Part of the *Carrack*, and I think shall haue itt, and the States of the Land the 5th. I haue bought a *Turky* Carpett for my Lord of *Bergeveny*, 7 *Dutch* Ells long, itt Cost 27 *l. Sterling*, butt itt is esteemed very fyne, and well worth the Mony. Whyte Quilts of *Calico*, sticht with *Silk*, are at 7 *l.* and 8 *l. Sterling* the Peece ; in fyne, there is nothing almost that is good, cheap, but Trash ; at *Flushing*, your Lordships Gouvernment, all Things are well, God be thanked, and the Plague diminisheth ; Mr. *Danyell* began Yesterday again to preach in our Church. All the *English* Captens haue there Commissions directly from the States, and are sworn to them ; I hear that of late, Sir *Fra. Vere* ryding Abroad in his Coach, mett his Excellencies Coach, and passed by with out saluting him ; and that afterward he sent his Excuse, saying, that he was sory ; and that he sawe not his Excellencies Coach, becaus itt passed vppon his blynd Syde : I hear that his Excellencies Answer was, that itt was a blynd Excuse. *Flushing*, this 29th of *November*, 1602.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary of State.

Ryght Honorable,

THOGHE the Subiect of my Letters be of no singular Matter of Moment, yet becaus I presume your Desire is with the first, to vnderstand how all Things pass hear, I haue therfore hyred a Boat, expresly to cary over the

the Bringer. I do send your Honour, a Iournall of Conte *Lodouicks* Voiage into the Land of *Luxembourg*; the Matters performed are not of such Weight, only this Good, that we haue learned the Way to annoy the Enemy somtymes hereafter, as Occasion may fall out. I saw, besydes this Iournall, a Letter, written out of *Holland*, which speaketh of 4000 Horſe that our Men brought Home; and 2000 Head of Cattle, besydes great Number of Sheep; they brought also about some 50 Prisoners; amonge which is, as it is written, the Abbot of *St. Hubrecht*, who is to pay fowre thousand Pound *Sterling* Ransome, or more: The Busines of *Emden*, since the Taking in the principall Fort of *Louee*, stand thus: The States Generall (*Du Boys*) hath very lately written vnto them, that the Conte of *Emden* hath obteyned certen Succours of 6 or 7 hundred Horſe; and certen Number of Foote, and that for the Resisting of these Forces, it is needfull that more Forces be sent vnto him, that he may hold the Feeld which he yet doth; in the mean Tyme, the Contes of *Emden* hath desyred of the States Deputies, that they wold listen to som Enterparle, but it is thoght she doth it, but to winne Tyme and Oportunity. It is reported, that in the great Fort, which was taken, that there were 16 demy Canon, and 9 other Peeces of Artillery; the making of that Fort is sayd to haue cost twenty thousand Pound *Sterling*. A Letter, written by Monsieur *Nassau*, Gouverneur of *Breda*, to the States, dated the 24th of *November*, *Old Style*, contaynes, that the Popes Nuntio, the *Saturday* before, went back again from *Hochstraet* to *Antwerp*, without being able to make the Mutiners well affected to that which he propounded vnto them, on the Behalf of the *Archduke*; and as he is advertised, the Matters do now reste in such Termes, that they will not in any Sort consent to com to Agreement, vnles there be giuen vnto them certen Hostagies, which they haue named, and that they may haue putt in there Hands the Towne of *Mastricht*, or *Leere*, to be assured of there Pay that is dew vnto them, of which they will abate nothing, but contrarywyse demaund there whole Pay; of which their Resolution, the abouenamed Nuntius is gone to make Report to the Duke and Dutches. All the Mutiners Horſe went out, about the Tyme of the Date of his Letter, to *Bergben* in *Henegaw*, to bring that vnder Contribution, and ment to be out 10 or 12 Dayes. *Ostende* is still afflicted with Sicknes; the Enemy workes on still on the Eastsyde, and on the Westsyde hath made in his nearest Battery so hyghe a Platforme, as that I vnderstand, by Men this Day come from thence, that they may see the Souldiours and Burghers walk in the Streetes; as yet he hath no Peeces planted there; our Men worke what they can against them, but Ryse they haue great Want of. The Gouverneur of *Ostend* hath lately sent his Serjeant Major of *Ostend* to the States Generall, vppon som Suspicion. He being appointed with 2 others, whereof one was Mr. *Philipps*, Auditor of the Counsell of Warr; the Sarjeant Major, of him self, went very hastily to speake with the Enemy; the Busines was about releasing som Prisoners on both Sydes; the Graue of *Bucquoy* came out with a long Cloke, very course, his Hat without a Bande, a rusty Rapyar vnder his Arme, and no Man with him, and sayd to the Sargeant Major, as he confesseth, I see well you do not beleue my Promys; and that he answered (it is too late) for the Graue of *Bucquoy* had, in the Moneth of *May*, promysed him, if he wold doo signall Service to the King, that he wold giue him the one Half of all his Goods; but this the Sarjeant Major had before made knowne: And now speaking together, he beckend with his Hand, that his Companions shold stand still, that they might haue the better Tyme to talke together; but then Mr. *Philipps* cried, make short Worke there, you haue bene longe enough alone there, and he sayd you are the Conte *Bucquoy*; he had pulled his Hat ouer his Eyes, and wold not acknowledg himself to be the Person; the Sarjeant Major retourning, made no Wordes of all this to the Gouverneur, but the Auditor, Mr. *Philips*, advertised him of it, and therevppon he was examined, and sent hetherwards. He is had in the more Suspicion, becaus a Prisoner that was brought afore the Counsell at *Bruges* to be examined, saith, that they knew from Point to Point what Folkes were in the Towne, what Captens, how many sick Men they hadd, how strange they watched, what Ammunition was in the

Towne, and many other such Particularities : This is all I can write your Honour of *Ostende*. As concerning that which *Spinola* pretends to do, I send your Honour, hearin inclosed, the Coppy of a Letter, *Sally*, there Agent, sent from *Callis* to the States hear ; wherof, thoghe there be no great Apparance that he will so desperately attempt any Thing, yet there both is, and shalbe that Care taken in *Flushing*, that we will prevent any Desseigne of his, God willing : Those Officers that are hear, haue such Order to be vigilant, that we will not be taken a *L'unprouiste* ; yet seing that, as well by this Intelligence of *Sally*, as by an Advertisement which my Drummer broght me 8 Dayes past from *Sluce*, that an *Englishman*, who hath sit longe vppon the Gallyes, had only Meanes to speake thus much vnto him, that he shold tell me, that we shold looke well to *Flushing*, for *Spinola* had a Desseign vppon it ; seing, I say, these vnite so in one, it may be gathered, that the *Archduke*, and his Instruments, haue there Eyes vppon this Place ; I humbly desyre your Honour to waye in your Wisdome, how convenient it were, that we had a stronger Garrison ; hearewith I will end, praying to the Allmyghty for your Honours longe Health and Happines. *Vlushing*, this 6th of December, 1602.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Rowland Whyte, *Esq;* to Sir Robert Sydney, at Sir John Harrington's at Exton, in Rutlandshire.

Right honorable,

LITTLE George delivered me your Lordships Lettre ; the Care a great Cownsaile toke you shuld haue Notice sent, made me think it a Matter of Danger ; and yf you had hard hym, being but newly come from her Majesty, you wold haue sayd so yourself ; but I perceue your Lordships knew it before you went. The Storme continues now and then, but all depends upon my Lady *Riches* being, or not being amongst you. My Lord *Tho. Howard* is comanded to wait as Lord Chamberlain, but he hath yet no White Staffe, nor they cannot gett the other Lord to resigne yt, nor to lend him his Lodging. He sends to the Court, to see what is donne, and hopes they will not bury hym alive. Here is a Rumour that he might be Lord Priuy Seale, but he will not give ouer his Place of Lord Chamberlain. And yt is thought that Mr. *Griuell* looks for a Place of Honour to be a Cownsaile, hauing so long serued her Majestie. My Lord *Cobham* is at Court, and carried the Sword before her Majesty yesterday. I heare my Lady *Walsingham* was a principall Author, with some others Help, to bring Sir *Edw. Wotton* in.

Mrs. *Mary* vpon St. *Steuens*'s Day, in the After noone, dawnced before the Queen two Galliards, with one Mr. *Palmer*, the admirablest Dawncer of this Tyme ; both were much commended by her Majestie ; then she dawnced with hym a Corante. The Queen kissed Mr. *William Sidney* in the Presence as she came from the Chappell ; my Lady *Warwick* presented hym. I would your Lordship wold be pleased to be here some Part of the *Christmas*, lest the Queen take some Offence. I beseech you commend my humble Service to my good Lord of *Pembroke*. Here is some muttering that her Majestie hath sute made unto her for *Claringdon Parke*, but I cannot learn who they are. I hear that *Hawkins* is arriued at *Plimouth*, that soe long was Prisoner in *Spaine* : And that the States have sent to borrow Money of the Queen. *Baynard's Castell*, 28 December, 1602.

Your Honors, &c.

Row. Whyte.

Sir

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honourable good Lord,

I Hope this Letter will find you at *London*, or at the Court. The States General are now assembled; our Deputies went hence on *Monday* last: I hope they will resolve for the effectual Succouring of *Ostend*, otherwyse it is to be feared least it will runne *Risco*, for the Enemy advaunces their Works at the East dayly, and the Entraunce is now so dangerous, that few Boats go out or in without being shott, and very many shott into the Ground; of late two or three Hoyes, that brought out Soldiours were shott, and som forced to dryve to the Enemies Syde; from the Height that they haue made at West, they shoote with Muskets, which do much harme: *Spinola* waites but the certennes of a Calme to be doing somewhat: The Mutiners can not yett be agreed with by the *Archduke*: They went some eight Dayes past out vppon som Matter of Moment; how they spedd, or what they have done, I cannot yett learne. The *Archduke* takes vpp Men in *Flaunders* as fast as he can: Our *Englisb* Troopes are dayly dispatched to *Ostende*. Sir *Callisthenes Brookes* Company is att *Middleburgh Head*, and I think this Wynd will go thether: What the States Meaning is in itt, whether to desire Sir *Fran. Vere* to go thether again, or not, I dont know; and so hope, as I writt in my last, that her Majesty would the more willingly afford Succours: I haue hard of an Enterprise the Enemy should lately have had vppon the Iland of *Tertole*, but there practise was discovered: His Excellency hath sent downe hither his Advocate to proceed against the Marchants of the Carrack, for the Tenth; they defend themselues with the States Placate, limiting what euery Pryse was to pay, therein comprising the Pryses taken beyond the *Lyne*, that they shold pay but the 30th. His Excellency saith, he hath there Obligation for to haue the Tenth, and he will putt itt in Sute. This is all, but that I hear the *Italiens* lye still neare about *Sluce*, ready to be employed when *Spinola* sees the Tyme serue. *Flusbing*, this 21th of *January*, 1602.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Browne.

A Monsieur, Monsieur le Baron de Sidney, &c.

Monsieur,

LA Vostre du 16 de *Decembre* dernier passée, m'a esté deliurée, par la quelle J'ay esté fort ayse d'entendre de vostre Disposition, et mesmes de la bonne Affection et desir, que vous avez de veoir l'Advancement de ce que vous jugoz, concerner la Conservation et Prosperité de cest estat; de quoy Je ne vous scauroy assez remercier. Et daultant que Je suis bien asseuré, que l'Archeduc est entierement resolu de ne partir devant *Ostende*, devant s'en eitre faict Maistre, a quel pris que ce soit, & que Messieurs les Estats Generaulz sont d'accord de la maintenir, par toutes voyes et moyens possibles, sans la Faueur et Assistance extraordinaire de sa Majesté; Je n'ay peu laisser de vous prier Monsieur de tout Affection, qu'il vous plaise de prendre la peine, de vous employer a bon esciant a ce coup. Pour scavoir si sa dite Majesté vouldroit condescendre, a consentir les secours dont le Sire advocat *Doldenbarnevelt*, et moy vous avons parle devant vostre parlement. Et de me faire scavoir au plustost, que vous pourrez, la resolution que sa dite, Majesté aura prinse sur ce Subject, affin que les dits Seigneurs les Estats, et moy en puissions diriger noz Affaires a l'advenant, et de bonne heure, sans nous amuser a quelque esperance infructueuse. Car vous scavez que cela ne pourroit causer que de desservice, a sa Majesté, et dommage et perte irrecovable pour ces pays. Et me confiant qu'en cela, vous n'obmetterez rien de ce qui
fera

fera de vostre credit et pouvoir. Je me recommanderay tres affectueusement, en voz bonnes graces, en priant Dieu vous maintenir.

Monsieur,

En sa saincte protection *De lay Haye*, le 8 de *Januier*, 1602.

Vostre tres affectonné amy

a vous faire service,

Maurice de Nassau.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

SINCE my Letters of Yesterday, we haue had a Passage from *Ostende*; by which we vnderstand, that the Storme at Northwest, on *Sunday* last past, hath wonderfully harmed all the Fortifications of the old Towne, as well the Sandhill as other Places, and hath broken open the new Hauen before the Tyme; but at a Lowe Water there is no Chanell, for that must be deeped by Industry, which they will not do, for fear of giuing to free a Passage to the Water, before they haue Ryse, and Planks, and Provisions, to make it substantiall within, against the Force of the Sea. The Dyke, called the *Strawdyke*, is also much endamaged, and one wyde Gapp made, which they do there best, by Nyght, to accommodate, but can do there Works but slowly, for Want of Materials, which I hope will this Nyght, or to Morrow, be with them. The Enemyes Platforme on the Westsyde, at the Head, is also much endammaged by the Storme; they shot, as a Shipper that came thence tells me, very much Yesterday from the Westsyde; the Powder, which I wrote vnto your Lordship, was saved, is shipped to be sent back again hether, for it must be new made, as they say. My Drummer came this Day from the *Sluce*, who tells me, he hard there of an new Execution that shold lately be done, for the last Mutiny of the Camp. I had this Day an Inckling out of *Holland*, from whence Capt. Ogle is not yet retourned; that about his Busines which he went, there shall Consideration be had to giue Satisfaction; but that for a Matter of such Moment, they do first desyre to communicate with Sir *Fr. Vere* him self of the Particulars, and it is thoght he shall retourne with that Answer; for it seemes, he propounded a Proiect to beat the Enemy, and Sir *Fr.* himself wold be the Actor, and for such a Purpose, promysed conditionall Forces out of *England* for Supplyes. *Flushing*, the 16th of *February*, 1602.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honored good Lord,

THE Newes this Day written me from *Ostend* are these, that on the Eastsyde the Enemy hath broght there Workes within 250 Paces of the Depth of the *Geule*, and do worke very hard at every Lowe Water; the Gouvernor hath a Boate with Fyreworks, ready to be sent out, to trye to burne those Works. On the Westsyde, vppon there Cauallier, they meane, by the Report of a Runaway that comes thence, to plant 7 small Peices of Artillery. Conte *Buckquoy*, on the Eastsyde, is 2000 stronge, and *Ryvas* lyeth on the Westsyde with 3000; they write, that the Towne wilbe in apparant Daunger to be lost, if this Sommer it be not relieved. *Valck* told me Yesterday, that the Enemy begin to take new Hopes to wyne the Towne, for now they begin in som Places, as he tells me, to giue out Money again vppon the Taking the Towne. I send your Lordship

ship herewith a Platt of the Towne, which I receiued thence this Day ; the Figures shewe the Enemyes Works, and the Letters our Works ; this is all the Service I can now do your Lordship. *Flushing*, this 25th of *February*, 1602.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lorde,

I Haue in longe Tyme receued no Letters from you ; on *Sunday* last, being the 20th of this Moneth, came *Hans de Wael*, and *Cornelius Lynson*, from the Coast of *England*, and had bene, the *Fryday* before, on Land at *Margett* ; where they had hard, as they said, that her Majesty shold be dead 10 Dayes before ; this they made semblant to kepe secrett : I was, as I am vsually, at the Opening of the Portes, and at the Waterport, found *C. Lynson* ; *Wael* was arryved beefore him, and was gone in his Sloope to *Middlebourgh*, without comming to *Flushing*. I enquyred of *Lynson* what Newes ; he was dainty, and said that there Vittails were out, and that they were come to supply themselues : I pressed him to tell me some Newes ; he wold neither speake of Arrest of Shipps, nor any Thinge els, only this ; that there was som Trouble in *England*, but what he knew not : *Joyce de Moore* was by Chaunce lykewyse at the Opening of the Port, and I bad them Goodmorrow, and they went towards him ; but before they were gone 20 Paces, *C. Lynson* bethinking himself, or els by *Joyce de Moores* telling him what was fitt, they both turned back again, desyred to speake with me, and I went with them, and then they began to tell of the Arrest of Ships, and that for certen there were som Matters amiss in *England*, and that it was feared that her Majesty was dead. I told him, I was assured it cold not be so, and that I thoght, if there were any Troubles, it might rather be for som Traytors, that wold escape, or for som Matter about *Arabella*, of whom there had bene some little Diffidence of late ; and so I sought to diuert them from the other Conceyt ; but then *C. Lynson* went further, and said, that it was reported of certen at *Margett* that her Majesty was dead ; this he spake to me as in great Secret, but it was quickly knowne over all the Town, and such a generall hanging downe of there Heades, as that there inwarde Sorrowes might easily be discerned. I comforted all I saw with this poore Assurance, that I presumed I shold haue hard from your Lordship ; yet I sent presently to *Middleburgh*, to Mr. *Wheeler*, to desyre him to come to me, and he dyned with me ; but neither had he any Letters, thoghe there were a Post came, then of the 5th of *March*, only from *Margett*, that the Deputies of the *English* Howse writ to him, for that the Shipping and they were stayed, but hoped of speedy Releasment, and that he did not imagin what myght be the Cause of there Stay. This Letter somewhat stayd the assured Beleuing of her Majestys Death ; for vndowtedly, he, if any such certen Newes had bene, wold haue mentioned it : Afternoone, on *Sunday*, came Threasorers *Valck* and *Vanderwerck* vnto me, deputed from the States ; *Vanderwerck* deliuered the Occasion of there Comming, which was to expresse the Grief that they generally conceiued for such hard Newes as was brought them, and with Countenances tending to Teares, bewayled there Disaster, and all *Europe* in General, that be of the Religion, if her Majesty shold be taken from them ; but yet sayd, they had good Hope that these Rumors shold be fals, and withall, they desyred to know what I hard, and whether I had any Letters. I told them, that for my Part, my Mynd wold not permitt me to think that her Majesty was dead, and that I perswaded myself, your Lordship wold haue been most carefull, in such a Case, to haue vouchsafed to sende me Word ; and beesydes, I told them of Mr. *Wheeler*s Letter : This occasioned them to apprehend the Matter in more comfortable sort ; I asked them if they had receiued any Letters from Monsieur *Caron* ; they told me

that they had none, but such as were 3 Weekes old, which mentioned only som extraordinary Indisposition in her Majesty: I told them as I told the other, that the Arrest of Shipps might be caused by such and such Occasions: Their Conclusion was, that if God shold be pleased to be so angry with the World, as to take away so precyous a Treasour, and so sure a Stay vnto *Christendom*; and particularly to there Cause, as her Majesty was, that I wold, in your Lordships Absence, continew with them that good Correspondence, which I had done hetherto; I answered them, that they myght be most assured, that I wold do, nor suffer to be done, in this Garrison, any Thing preiudicial to the Good of these Countries, reserving the Duty which I owed, and Alleageance to the Realme and Crowne of *England*, my native Cuntry: That I wold be, according to my Oath, faithfull vnto them, but that I was loath once to think that her Majesty cold be dead. Then after assuring me of all good Correspondence from them, and any Furtherrance in what I shold requyre of them vppon such Occasion, they tooke there Leauē. I observed in them a trew rooted Loue to her Majesty in particular, and a general Desyre to continew there Bonde with our State; yet how Humours may alter, and they accommodate themselues to the Tyme, God knowes: I wold it might please your Lordship to vrge our Renforcinge: These Deputies from the States, were not gone farre out of the Towne, but there arryved a Boate from *Grauesend*, which parted thence on *Thursday* last; wherein were some Passengers, which assured that the Arrest was released, and that her Majesty had bene somewhat sick, but not any Way in Daunger of Death: I caused presently this Newes to be sent them; it was so pleasing to this Towne, as on my Faith your Lordship might see sodain Chaunge in there Faces for Ioye; and my self, Capt. *Fleming*, Capt. *Ray*, the Burghomaster, and 6 or 7 more of the best Sort, went and drunke good Carrowfes in Renyshe Wyne to her Majesties Health: And Yesterday I receiued a Letter from Mr. *Leuing*, of the 12th of this Moneth, who particularizeth somewhat of her Majesties Indisposition, but yet without Daunger, and that she was then rather vppon Recouery, then otherwyse. This Newes I likewise sent to the States; they reioysed much. *Flushing*, this 22d of *March*, 1602.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney, on the Death of Queen Elizabeth.

My most honorable good Lord,

I Receiued your Lordships, dated the 25th of *March* by Mr. *Cunstable*, the 29th of the same; the Contents of your Letters certefying the Death of our late dread Soueraign, and the proclayming of our ryghtfull Kinge, Kinge *James*, bredd in many Hartes mingled Passions, Sorrow for the Losse of one, vnder whose Gouernment we had so longe liued happy; and Gladnes, that God, in his mercifull Provydence, had so disposed of the Succession to the Crowne, as that both the Ryght of Succeeding was held inviolate, and he, who by that Ryght is proclaymed, reputed, and vndowtedly esteemed of all Men, that haue been trewly informed of his Vertues, a most worthy, and thryce excellent Prince, from whom we can expect, by his good and godly Gouernment, rather an augmentinge, then diminishing of our forepassed Happines. Vppon the Receipt of your Lordships Letter, I foreslowed no Tyme to proclayme him in this Garrison accordingly, as your Letter had instructed me; but first I sent for the Burghomasters and Secretary, and *Jacques Gelley* (*Ja. Fransen* was sick) *Luveson*, with the Secretary and *Gelley* came; I deliuered them your Lordships Desyre, and after gaue them your Letter; they made Shew to be very willinge to doo what was befitting: I told them, that the same Day, by 12 of the Clock, I wold assemble the Souldiours, and proclayme him, and wished them to be ready to accompany me at the same Tyme; it was vppon *Tuesday*, our Market Day: This I deliuered them in the Morninge,

Morninge, and presently dispatched my Servant with Letters to Mr. *Valck*, desyryng him to communicate to the States my Intention, following the Proceeding in *England*, to publish the Proclamation in *Flushing*, wishing them to depute som, if they thoght it fit, to accompany me in the Doing of it. Our Burgomaster, presently after our Conference, assembled in the Stathowse, and, upon Consultation, *Luvesson* and the Secretary went them selues to the States at *Middlebourgh* to conferre with them; in the meane Time, I commaunded all our Souldiours to be in Armes at there Ensignes Lodginge, that at an Instant, vpon any Summons, they might come into the Market Place. It was longe before the Burgomaster retourned from *Middlebourgh*, neither hard I any Thinge from thence, till it was neare 12 of the Clock. At length, my Man and they came almost together, and sent me Word, that the States themselues were lykewyse vpon the Way; whereuppon myself, with the Serjeant Major, went, in the mean Tyme, to the Statehowse, where I spake again to the Burgomasters, and some of the Counsell; but whyle I was in this Conference about there ioyning with me, Word was broght that the States were come; only that Mr. *Valck* comming by *Skute*, was not yet arryved: I broke of my Speech hereuppon, becaus they seemed willing that I shold communicate it with the States; *Valck* arryved not long after, and then the States sent vnto me a Messenger to tell me, that they were come expresly to conferre with me, and that if, in the After Noone, I wold be at Leysure, they wold come Home vnto me. I sent one expresly vnto them, to desyre them, that, for Matter of Importance, they wold come vnto the Statehowse presently, which they did: There, after other Preface which I thoght fit, I told them what I had moved, and what I found reasonable the Burghers of the Towne shold do in this Busines, and vsed such Arguments, as my poore Wit cold best frame; *Vanderwerck*, in the Name of the rest (for it seemed they had before imagined what I wold demaunde) begonne his Answer, with a Protestation of the Grief generally conceaued for the Losse of so worthy a Queen, to whose Goodnes there whole Country was so much, and so infinitely bound; but seing that every ones Dayes were in the Hands of the Lord, they cold not but content them selues with his good Will and Pleasure; and that in this Affliction, it was no small Comfort vnto them, to hear how peaceably Things were determined of in *England*, for the Establishment of the Succession vppon the King of *Skotland*, whom they had ever bene in good Favour and League withall, and from whom they expected, and hoped all wyse, lovinge, and carefull Consideration of there Estate: And to that Ende, to shew with what Gladnes they receiued the Newes of his beinge proclaymed in *England*, they were all of them, as many as were at Home, come to congratulate with me for it; but that I knew, that they being but a Member of the whole Body, cold not determine of any Thing, without advyfing with the other Provinces; that they made no Question, but that, vppon general Consultation, Contentment shold be giuen as was requysite; and that, in the meane Tyme, they did with all Gladnes giue Applause to the Proclayminge. My Answer, as the Sodain gaue me Leaue to iudge fit, was, that thoghe I cold wish they all ioyned, yett that seinge itt cold not stand with there vnited Correspondence, that I wold not move them of *Zeland* in generall vnto itt, butt that I cold do no lesse for the Assurance of our mutuall Affections in this Town; seing that we did take the Oath of Obedience to the Kinge, and mainteyninge of the Contracts, that the Burghers shold lykewyse doo the lyke, till further Agreement were concluded betweene the King's Majesty and the States Generall, and that this was fitt for the Gouvernment; or els we shold dout with what Authority to commaund, and they not be resolute in their Devotion to obey, as was meet for the safe keeping of this Towne; the Serjeant Majour was present all this Tyme. Having thus ended, telling them how acceptable such forwardnes wold be, I ryse vpp and went out, and gave them leaue to deliberate: The Burghomasters, after having had some Conference with them, went asyde lykewyse into another Chamber by themselues. I was not longe after sent for in again, and then *Vanderwerck* for the rest sayd, that they

they assured themselves, that I did understand well there Cuntry Government, and that for them of *Flushing*, to take a new Oath, without Consent of the rest, were to seuer them from the other Townes; and that there was no occasion for me to dout of all good Correspondence; for that they did not understand that any Man was by the Death of the Queene discharged of their Oath for observing the Contract; and desyred that for a whyle I wold be contented with that Satisfaction. My Answer was, that they shold perceive by my Proceeding, that I wold vrge them no Way further than Reason requyred, and therfore wold frame my Request according to their own Discourse, that seing they cold not approve that as yett a new Oathe shold be offred to the Burghers in *Flushing*; yet that itt myght by Proclamation be made knowne by the Burghomasters to all the Inhabitants, that there Oathe heretofore made for holdinge and mainteyning the Contract between the Queen's Majesty, of famous Memory, and them, was still remayning in full Force, Strength and Virtue, wherof they were all to take Knowledge, that itt might in all Respects be observed. This they cold not say much against; and so in the Ende itt was concluded, which was all I cold do for the present, which, I hope, your Honour will hold sufficient, seing our Command is after a sort (*more precario*): After this, being almost Two of the Clock, I proceeded to the Proclamation, which, by good Fortune, Mr. *Cunstable* had brought over with him, myself redd itt in the Statehouese Bay-window, being accompanied by the States of *Zeland*, as many as were att Home, and not Sick; *Malrey* was Sick; there were present *Valck*, *Hueffens*, *Vanderwerck*, *Myrons*, *Oleartsen*, *Zuytland*, and *Bonifacius*; these all leaned out att the Wyndowes by mee, as lykewyse did the Burghomasters, and som of the best Burghers, and the Preachers of the Towne in an other Chamber, so that itt was done with great Solemnity, and Acclamation of all Sortes: When the printed Proclamation was redd out, I then followed the Contents of your Lordships Letter, that concurring with what was done in *Englande*, by Authority and Command: From the Lord Gouvernor being absent, I Liefftenant Gouvernor, Serjeant Major, Captens, &c. of this Garrison were to take our Oath of Allegiance for defending and mainteyning of this Towne, with hazard of Lyfe and Goodes, to the Behoof of our Kings Ryght, following the Contract, &c. till further Order were to be established. This I red Word by Word out of your Lordships Letter, only adding for the Burghers better Contentment, till further Order were established. At the Ende of all, I commanded the Souldiours, in Syne of there Loyalty and ioyfull receiving the Oath, to hold up their Hand, and say, God saue Kinge *James*; which they all did: And after to conclude, deliuered two very excellent Vollys of Shott, and were answered by the Ordinaunce rounde about the Wall. When this was finished, hauing more Devotion to eat, hauing fasted all Day, than to hear a Sermon, we went presently to the Landryght, where my self, the Serjeant Majour, and the rest of the Captains, had determyned on our owne Purfes to haue been merry with the Burghomasters; butt the States coming also, the Burghomaster defrayed all; and we were drunke all in drinking the Health of our King: To end my Letter, let me assure your Lordship, that never any Gouvernour had more firmly affectionate Hartes to his Service then your Lordship hath in this Garrison; and, for my own Particular, I will never be otherwyse. At Nyght we shott of our Ordinance doble again round about the Wall, and made Fires of Joy: God send our King *James* long Lyfe. *Vlushing*, this 4th of *Aprill*, 1603.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Browne.

Sir

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

Y^Esterday I receiued your Letters of the 31st of *March*, and the 2d of *Aprill*; and as soone as I receiued them, I went presently to *Middleburgh*: but rydinge by *Ramekins*, I first gaue your Lordships Letter to Capten *Younge*; Att my first Coming into the Towne of *Middleburgh*, I mett *Hueffens* and *Bonifacius* attendinge, who shold come from *Flushing* to bringe further Newes of *Ostende*, butt Yesterday came no Newes thence. They asked our Newes of *England*, I drew them into the *English* Howse into a Chamber a part, and made them acquainted with what Newes your Lordship had written vnto mee, as of the Quietnes and Peaceablenes throughtout whole *England*, of the Preparations against the King's coming, &c. and what desire you had to know how the King's proclayming pleased in these Partes, and shewed them what Assurance you gaue me, by all Coniectures, of the Good they myght expect from his Maiesty, if they would endeavour to continew his good Inclinations. I assure your Lordship that they were very ioyfull to hear of it, and beefore I gott to *Valcke* to deliver your Lordships Letter, he was gone to Counsell; and there *Hueffens* and *Bonifacius* had related what I told them; for I sent *Valck's* Letter in vnto him by his Servant, and he came down to me into the Court of the Abbey, and told me what they had sayd: I confirmed the lyke vnto him, and redd that Part of your Lordships Letter in *English* vnto him, which he was most gladd off, and desired me to giue him an Abstract of so much, beecaus he wold instantly sende itt into *Holland*, where he knew itt wold be most welcome; and he acknowledged himself much bound to your Lordship for your Letter; so that I can assure your Lordship hetherto they shew nothinge but all trew Devotion to become the King's Servants, if they may be accepted. If any other Thinge happen, or that I see chaunge of Carriage or Countenance, I will with the first advertise your Honour. Yesterday, beecaus I went in hast to *Middleburgh*, I desired the Serieant Maiour to send away two Letters of the Newes of *Ostende*, which I had forgotten to pack vpp in one of my Letters that I sent Yesterday Morninge by *Coffens*, who, I hope, is safely arryved with your Lordships, with the Discourse of our proclayming the Kinge, according to our Duty and Alleagance, by your Honours Order. This Day som of the Men of Warr, who carryed Souldiours to *Ostend*, returned, and bringe Newes of the Enemyes still possessing of the West, and the South *Carrees*, and the *Poulder*. The Alarme I hear beegan first att the Sandhill, and afterwards the Enemy put fyre to the *Porcespie*, and from the East-side they gaue on vppon the Half-Moone which lyeth beyond the *Geule*, and vppon those other little Workes of oures, and from thence went to the South *Carree*, where they found but drunken Resist-ance, so ill Watch was kept: There they kylld all, and so passed to the *Poulder*, and to the West Gard; I only hear that in the West *Carree*, Capt. *Wyats* Sergeant, with the Company, made som Resistance a good half Hower, and, in the End, was forced to retire, with the Losse of most of his Men: This I hear generally spoken, that the chiefeft Commanders in any of those Workes was but a Sergeant, and, in truth, I hard of an *Englishman* that came thence, a Canonier, that they may walk round about the Walls, and hardly fynd in the Nyght any chief Officers of the Garde; butt now they will looke better to itt; and as yett they have good Courage, if they had Artillery with any convenient Speed in Towne, and some more Men to dryve them out again; butt I fear itt very much, they trying to recover the Place the next Morning after that they lost itt; there *Switz* Colonel was killed, who went on very gallantly, butt was not followed by the *French*, and such as were appointed vnto itt: The coming in of these last Companies, putt Spirits into all Men in the Towne who drowped beefore: The Loſs, as ſom reported, was 120 kyld, and ſom 200 hurt, butt the *English* Canonier told me that they had lost 500 att least. Itt is not hear dowed butt thatt all Things will yett go well if his Excellency be pleased with

speed to look into the requyring Necessities of itt. They say, that there is a Horsman come over, who assures, that how dear so ever itt cost, the Enemy is determined to giue on vppon the Half-moone, at the *Geule*; the Artillery can not yett be gott thither: The defeat of the five Horse Companies, I hear, was on this Manner: They were gone to devalyze certen Foot Companies which are rayfing for the *Archduke* in some Place vppon the River of *Maze*, and beinge passed *Grobbendonck*, followed with the Horse of *Bolduc*, and 400 Musketiers, and in there retourn shewed him self, which they perceiuing, thought to beat him as they had wont to do; he retyred vppon the Spurr, and had layed his Musquetiers in ambush, which our Horse fell into, and then he tourned Head and did execution; a Kynsman of the Conte *Hollacks*, of his Name, is either kyllled, or Prisoner in this Defeat, and diuers escaped. I hear Sir *Fran. Vere* hath proclaimed the King lykewyse at *Briel*; they had the Newes the same Day at the *Haghe* which we had itt hear, which was the *Tuesday* we proclaymed him Kinge: Att *Antwerp* I heare that the bruiet was, that we were all together by the Ears in *England*, butt God hath provyded better for vs. I will not fayle every Day, as Passage serues, to wryte vnto your Honour, and will, from my Hart, pray to God for your encreas of Honour and Happines. From *Flushing*, this 6th of *Aprill*, 1603.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

FROM *Ostende* the Newes of Yesterday is, that *Dexter* is in Hand to Worke towards the Enemy in the West *Carree*, a Work which the Gouvernour had beegonne before his Comminge, butt itt is not thoght possible that we can worke them out of the Advantage they haue already gotten: Itt is sayd now, that the Ambassadours from the *Archduke*, shalbe the Conte *de sire Richardot* and Don *Gaston de Spinola*, who vppon this Message, is to be created Conte. There are Publications out att *Ghent*, as *Bonifacius* tells me, that all Men may retourne to there Lands and Liuing in those Partes, and all Partes of the *Archdukes* Country, and have free Liberty of Conscience, and lykewyse since the Newes of our Kyngs, being so generally received, in lyke Maner *Englishmen* be free to comm, &c. Butt for all that I see not, that they will release any of our *English*, who bee Prisoners in the Gallyes. The Mutiners are still att *Hochstrate*, and haue lately broght in very great Skottinge, and much Treasure; but itt is assuredly held, that they are, or shalbe compounded withall; and this is certen, that they doo more exact vppon those Places, which be vnder the States Contribution, as of the Dwellers about *Breda*, *Steenbergen*, *Gertrudenberg*, *Barghen*, &c. then vppon other Places; which is esteemed no good Presage. This Wynd will vndowtedly bringe over the States Embassage to our Kinge; I haue now *Forrester* in *Flushing*, and haue written to my Lord Chief Justice, I wold be very loath to be the Betrayer of the poore Man, if there be no assured Ground, that may touch him for Matters of Estate. Your Lordship wilbe pleased to stand a little for the Priuilege of this Place, from whence vsually Men are not sent over, vnles they be suspected for Traytours; butt if so great Abuses haue bene committed, as *Ashbyes* Letters mention, God forbidd, butt such ill Members shold be cutt of from our Common Wealth, which myght be otherwyse so preiudiciall to the whole Realme. *Flushing*, this 22th of *Aprill*, 1603.

Your Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Sir

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

My most honorable good Lord,

THERE is very little Chaunge of Matter, for Newes since my last Letter vnto you, especially from *Ostende*, where the Enemy giues vs no great Troble in making an End of the Outworkes beegonn; they strengthnen the Workes they have gott, and rayse them what they can, and loose many Men in those Workes, and more hurt and maymed, as those that comm out of *Flaunders* Report, where they sawe great Numbers almost in every Towne, brought dayly from the Campe. There came Yesterday a great Fleet of Smackes out of *Ostende*, and som Companies in them, which others had relieued; som 2 or 3 Boates were shott in comming out. The Enemy hath planted 10 Peeces of Canon vppon their Worke, next the *Geule*, and 2 Peeces vppon two Cromsteavens, which are somewhat couered with the Noock of that Worke. The *Archduke* went on *Munday* last from the Campe att *Ostende* to *Bruges*, where itt was supposed he wold haue layne all Nyght, butt he tooke fresh Horses, and went in Post to *Ghent* the same Nyght, and from thence itt is thought to *Brussels*. There is a Speech that the *Infanta* shold bee sick, and that is Thoccasion of his sodain speeding thether; others beleue itt is to shutt vpp the Accorde with the Mutiners. Its sayd the Mutiners haue sent one expresly to the King of *Spainne*, to cleare them selues of this longe Mutiny, and to laye the Fault vppon the *Archduke*, butt this I hold as a Fable. My Dromm came Yesterday from *Sluce*, and brings me Worde, that *Spinola* hath 8 Gallyes well manned, with Slaues and Mariners, almost ready to comm out, and 200 Soldiours beesydes, vppon every Gally; he hath sworne, as my Dromm tells me, that he will the first fayre Weather comm out, and take our twoo Gallyes, or els lye by the Walls, and all his Followers haue sworne to stick faithfully to him in this Service, and to take such Part as he doth. *Spinola* hath also an other Deseign vpon som Place about these Islands; also as 2 or 3 well affected at *Sluce* told the Dromm, that he meanes certenly to buyld a Fort att *Newerhaven*; the Enemy hath already on the West Syde of the *Sluce* Hauen, made 3 Radouttes, one vppon a cross Dycke, not farr from *St. Clare*, an other over against *Hofftea*, and the Third, within a Muskett Shott of *Sluce*; the Dromm myght see them all, butt they are butt very small; his Excellency hath had lately 4 or 5 Fitts of an Agew, butt is now reasonable well again. Hear are comm to *Hoefwicks* Hands 1000 Armes for so many *English*, which they presume shall comm for *Ostende* out of *England*. I pray God they reckon not without there Host. From *Flushing*, this 7th of May, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney, Lord Sydney, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lord,

I Receiued your Letter, mentioning your honorable Determination to come shortly over, which I haue signified to the Magistrats; to whom, as to the whole Estate here, your Honours Prefence wilbe a great Comfort. My Lord of *Hertford* came hether on *Wensday*, and wold fayne be ouer, if the Weather wold permit him; he hath a very great Trayne, very neare of 400, as his Officers account them, and they are all soo well accommodated, that there is no Complaint for Want of Lodging; his Honour him self lodgeth in the Princes Howse: The States, so many as were at Home, came on *Thursday* to salute him, *Vanderwerck* portoit la Parole; he thanked them, and sayd that he wold make Report to the Kinge our Master of there Respect towards him; they have presented

presented him with 2 Tonn of Wine, and his Honour was bountifull to the Messenger. On *Thursday* After Noone he went to *Middlebourgh*; I forewarned the States of it, and they advertised the Bourgomasters; who caused all the Companies of Burghers to be in Armes, and receiue him, and the Magistrats themselves met him at the Portes; they feasted him at their Stathowse, with as good a Banquet as such a Sodain cold provyde. I receiued his Honour at his Comminge with all our Collours, and gaue him all the Artillery of the Towne; and at his going about the Walls, I gaue him the Artillery that was vppon the Mount at the Ghesthowse, and the Ramekins Bulwarke. Most of the Company were gladd they were come into these Parts, among there owne Cuntrymen; yet some haue partiall Humours, and do speake somewhat extraordinarily, whom I do, as Occasion serves, strive to informe better, knowing it is convenient for his Majesties Service. I can not tell whether I writt to your Honour or no, that the Grave of *Emden* beegins again to play *le mauvais garzon*, and to buyld Forts, to make those vnprofitable which were buylded by our Men, for the Assurance of the Towne. On the *Archdukes* Syde, they bragg still what 2 Armies they will haue, but at my Lord *Hertfords* Coming away, they were, of all they cold then assemble, till the Ioyning of the Mutiners, not 12000; and the Mutiners may be som 3000. Of the Fleete out of *Spayne* they speake little; his Excellency hath already embarqued all his Artillery, Carryages, Munition, and Wagens, and I presume, that to Morrow, or next Day, we shall heare of him about these Quarters; and if I durst iudge, I wold think he will to *Hulst*. My Lord *Hertford* is feasted this Day in the Stathowse by this Towne; I am called away to go to my Lorde. *Flushing*, this 18th of May, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune,

Sir William Broune, to Sir Robert Sydney.

Ryght honorable and my most honored good Lord,

THE Embassadours are by contrary Wynd driven back again, and will now, hauing hear two of the Kings Shippes, the *Lyon*, and the *Lyons Whelp*, attend a fayrer Wynd; but this Shipp of War promysing to sett a Man on Shoare, I thought good to send these Letters vnto you, wherby your Honour shall vnderstand more certainly the Success of the Fyght betwene the Enemyes Gallies and ours; for my Dromer retourned Yesterday from the *Sluce*, who assures me (and it is most certain) that *Spinola* is slayne in this Action; being first shot in the Shoulder, and then his Finger of his left Hand shot of, and afterwards his right Syde caryed away by a Canon Shot, and the Enemy lost more then a Thowfand in the Fyght. My Drummer saw them caryed in Wagens by 16 at once to the Grave, and the Pits to put them in, cold not be so speedily made, as they were brought to Buryall; beesydes the Slaues which they lost, which ordinarily they do not that Favour vnto, as to bring them on Shore, but cast them over Board, when they are either dead or made vnserviceable. The Gallies beesyde are made very vnserviceable, so as there is no Expectation that they can in haft be manned with Slaues, and otherwyse fitted to do any Harme; and I do not think that they shall easily hereafter stir vpp willinge Mynds in the Souldiours to go to such a Bickeringe. There were 1300 Souldiours in the Gallies, *Italiens*, very gallant and well apointed, and couragiously disposed at there going out; but at ther Retourne, my Drummer saw them pass throgh the *Sluce* drooping, and the *Italiens* crying pitifully, and some tearing there Hair of their Head and Beards; this I write not idly, but as my Drummer saw it. There Determination was, if they cold haue prevayled, to haue gon presently to *Newerhauen*, and to haue buylt a Fort there; and 12 Peeces of Canon lay at *Dame*, which were cast for *Spinola*, to haue bene there employed; it was Gods Worke,

Worke, and somewhat these Men may thanke the Musketiers, which I let them haue, who I dare say saued *Joos de Moores Cromsteauen*, and the new Gally, from being taken. There is not lost of our Side and hnr, above 40 Persons: *Spinola*, his Brother, was presently sent vnto to *Brussels*, to come to *Sluce* to order the Busines. *Spinola* kept his Word, for I hear again, that he had receiued the Sacrament, either to bringe in our black Gally, or to dye in the Sea, and so he did; a iust Reward for such inhumane Dealing with all Sortes of Men, Christians and others. For other Newes, your Lordship shall vnderstand, that I must contrary what I writ heartofore as touching the Mutiners, for they lye still where they did; but *Bonifacius*, who came lately from the *Haghe*, assures me, that his Excellency hath no other Opinion, but that vnder hand they are agreed with the Enemy. There is lately a *Frenchman* executed at *Tertole*, of Capten *Potters* Company; who, vppon some light idle Talke which he had vsed, was taken Hold of, and by Degrees examined, and put to the Rack, and confessed his being corrupted by the Gouvernour of *Wowe*, for the endeovring, with others, to betray the Iland; but the Mutiners had no Hande in this Busines, but there were 7000 others, that were come out of *Flaunders* into *Brabant*, which shold haue bene the Executors of it. In *Ostende* lately there was Practise, by som who are apprehended, which served vnder the Companyes of the new *Gueux*, to haue blowne vpp the Amunition Howse, and as I hear, there was a Trayne of Powder layd. This is not so good Newes as that which comes from *England*, of the Kings gracious Favour to your self, as well at your Creation as otherwise; and I dowl not but his Majesty will feelingly conceiue of your Honours vnfayned Devotion to do him Service. These Men haue still an assured Confidence, that his Majesty, when all Reasons are well wayed, will be mooved not to forsake there Protection: Howsoeuer I do presume, that his Majestie knowes the Importance of this Towne; I will only add this (as a refreshing to your Lordships other Reasons) to thinke how necessary it is for his Majestie, rather to kepe these Men in his owne proper Devotion, by gracious meriting, or stronge holding it, or both, then either to giue them over to them selues, or to suffer them to kneele to other Saints, who holdinge themselves vppon Termes, will refuse the Amity in the Nature of Humblenes, as these Men will do to the Kinge of *Englande*: Beesydes the Commodity of these Lands, both good Harbours against all Stormes, and good Magazines for all Warres. From *Flushing*, this 20th of *May*, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney.

Ryght honorable my very good Lord,

I Receiued Yesterday your Honors Letter, dated the 20th of *May*, wherein you are pleased to signify the pleasing Answer the States Deputies receiued from the Kinge; and to add your Honours Opinion of the Success: I humbly beseech your Lordship to remember the inconsistent Dispositions of this Nation, and the vnbridled and ill affectionat Humours of Maryners in this Towne; and that the Burghers, for the most part, do loue vs no further, then that they see they and their Cause may be benefyted by vs; and how easy a Matter itt is to pick a Quarrell, and beegin Tumults; and how dangerous this myght be to his Majesties Garrison. I humbly desyre your Honour to consider, and to move his Majesty, that we may, in these doubtfull Tymes, haue so stronge a Garrison, as that we may be able to assure the keepinge of the Place for his Majesties Service, and not to suffer the Towne itt self, and all our Lyfes to be exposed to manifest Extremity, vnles God do miraculously fyght with few against a Multitude: As yett they beegin to be fearfull of the Kings Proceedings, beecaus itt is in the Mouthes of many, that his Majesty hath written so louinge and kynd a Letter to the *Archduke*, promysinge him to endeuour, by

all good Means, to procure the reducinge of his Subjects to dew Obedience; and that the *Infanta* sheweth this Letter to euery one: I say yett still, that there wilbe no Daunger for vs, if it may please his Majesty only to hold these Peeple vp by the Chinne, thogh he giue no round Succour; butt when they shalbe left, itt is better that the Kings Resolution beinge known, he got the first Start, by assuring this Garrison, then give them Advantage of preventing such an Intent: Butt if his Majesty meanes to quitt it again vnto them, then I can say nothings, but that I wish that his Majesty were so feelingly informed of the Necessity of ioyninge this Towne in assured Unity with *England*; your Honour knowing, by the Vertue of this Roade, what a World of Shipping may be comaunded; and how fitt a Seat itt is for any Prince, that may either please or displease his round about Neighbours. From *Vlissinge*, this 26th of *May*, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Sir Robert Sydney, Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lord,

MY Drummer coming Yesterday from *Isendick*, tells me, that the *Spanish* Ambassador is yett att *Brussells*, butt they haue these fix or seven Dayes looked for him at *Bruges*. The Marquis of *Spinola*, called *Ambrosie Spinola*, takes vppon him his Brothers Charge of the Gallies. On *Saturday* last, about Six of the Clock in the Afternoon, arrived here *Sir Edw. Conway*, and *Sir Hor. Vere*; they staid not above a quarter of an Hower with me, butt made hast, hoping to gett to *Syrinxsea* the same Nyght: They make what hast they can, becaus vppon their coming to the *Hague*, account is made that *Sir Fran. Vere* will with all speed go for *England*: *Barnevelt*, by the Capten who broght them, writt to my self, and lykewyse to *Vloeswick*, of the good Hope he hath that the King wilbe pleased to continew and augment his Favours towards them; and that now the *French* Ambassador hath had Audiance, he hoped to have speedy Dispatch. Your Lordship will not beeleeue what chaunge of Countenance itt made in this Towne, to haue only this smattering of Comfort. And withall, *Sir Ed. Conway* told vs of a certain Jesuit, which was taken, out of whose Confession was implicately gathered, that he was sett on work by the *Pope*, and not without the Consent of the King of *Spayne*, to kill our Kinge, whom God longe preserve: There was much gladnes that God had bene pleased that such Practyses were so soone discovered, that his Majesty myght be well forewarned of such Frendship: By the long lingering of the *Spanish* Embassador at *Brussells*, it seemes to me, that he Attendeth to hear the Success of the *Archdukes* Ambassadors Negotiations, and accordingly either to come or not to come, or els I cannot imagin why he should so longe stay there. From *Flushing*, this 20th of *June*, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lord,

THE Newes continewes of the Mutiners being at *Bostell*; and *Vloeswick* hath receiued a Letter of the 6th of *July*, *Stilo novo*, from *Aersens*, that the Enemy is past *Diest*, and marching towards *Eyndonen*, and towards them, so farr advanced as *Lewe*, whereabouts our Army were the last Year; and that he marcheth either to fyght with the Mutiners, or to seeke to putt Garrison into *Bolduc*, who haue putt out there Garrisons, beinge the Regiment of *Achicourt*, which Troopes lye now at *Helmont*, and, as they say, beegin lykewyse to mutiny:

Adrian,

Adrian, the Rent-master, had a Letter from the *Hagbe*, dated the 5th *July*, *Stilo novo*, from one who serves *Meyange*, who wrytes, that they of *Bolducq* writt to *Huesden* to the Counsellour *Brunninck*, to informe him of the Insolencies and Oppressions committed by the Mutiniers round about there Towne, and desyred his Advyse and Counsell, and prayed him to intercede for them to the States, that they wold wryte to the Mutiners: He answered them again by Letter, that he was not Wise enough to advyse them, butt that he wold send there Letters to his Excellency and the States: Whereuppon the States writt unto them of *Bosleducq*; and some Hope is conceived that the Towne may growe to compound with the States. The Cause why the Bourghers putt owt the Souldiours, was beecaus the Mutiners by there Consent had an Enterpryse vppon the Towne, and one of the Mutiners Troopers discovered it; whereuppon the Bourghers drew into Armes, and caused the Souldiours to depart the Towne, but retayned four or five, who were chief of the Conspiracy, by whom, they say, they learned, that it was the Practyse of the *Archduke* to bringe the Mutiners into *Bolducq*. to give them Contentment that Way. Hear is News come that a *Bourgoman* and a *Frenchman* shold be taken in the *Hagbe*, who shold be sett on to kill his Excellency: Some say that he was preadvertised, and they were layd wayt for and so taken in a Harbergh; som say, they were discovered by talking lauishly in the Harbergh, butt I can not see yett any Letters of it: Sir *Frances Vere*, on *Saturday* last, att After noon, took his Leue of his Excellency, and went towards the *Briel* to take shipping: I hear that there were this last Weeke 40 or 50 Houses burned in *Breda*, which, as is reported, shold com by a *Frenchman*, who came to a House, where one of the Mutiners Whoores was lodged, and wold haue come in to haue layne with her, and she refused to open the Doore; whereuppon he fetched a Bundell of Straw, and fyred that Howse, and burned so many more; so Ensigne *Burk*, who came Yesterday out of *Holland*, doth assure me. My Drummer is come this Day from *Sluce*; he tells me, that there is no Apparance of their coming out, nor of any Thing they mean to do in haste. He saith, that itt is not yet resolved out of *Spayne*, as the Gouvernor of *Sluce* told him, about the Command of the Gallies; but that as yet all Prouisions and Necessaryes for them be taken, vppon *Spinolas* Skore, who is dead, so as yett I can not get the *Englishmen* of, for the *Spanyards* which I haue so longe kept hear. *Flushing*, this last of *June*, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

The worst News is att *Ostend*, they dye very fore of the Plague.

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Sydney, Lord Sydney.

My most honorable Lord,

I Send your Lordship for News from *Ostende*, that Colonel *Dorp*, the old Gouverneur, came on *Sunday* from thence: The Deputies who were in *England* from the States vppon their Arrivall att *Maselan Sluce*, wrote by *Hans de Waal* to the States hear, that within a Day or two they shold be arryued at the *Hagbe*, and wold make report of their Busines how it succeeded, and presently advertise them of itt: In the mean Tyme, the late Proclamation made, that no Pryse in *England* shold be good taken since such a Tyme, &c. much troubles them hear: I haue made the best Construcion of itt, and they of the better Sort take my Reasons in good Payment, butt being not fitt to be made knowne to the Vulgar, they cannot well digest the Matter: Som came over hear, that made the Proclamation more ample, saying, that Peace was proclaymed, and free Traffick into *Spayne* from *England*: I told them generally, that the Kinge cold do no lesse then shew one Kyndnes for an other, becaus in *Dunkirk*, as soon as ever he was proclaymed King of *England*, they made itt to be published, that no *English* shold be Pryse; and therefore till his Majestie had conferred with the King of *Spayne*

Spaynes Ambassador, and well wayed and devoted all Circumstances, he cold do no less then he had done. This Day came one of this Towne from the *Hagb*, who faith, that Yesterday the States Deputies that had bene in *England* were to make there report, and that in the meane Tyme they wold make no part of their Answer known, only in generall, that all Things went well, and to there Profit: This Man, who is a sensible Man, and of good Credit, tells me, that Yesterday, as he passed by *Roterdam*, itt was told him for Truth, that the Mutiners were accorded with the *Archduke*, and that Matters in the *Busse* stand still at a Stay: *Bonifacius* told me Yesterday, that his Excellency would vndoubtedly be in the Field very speedily. *Opdam* is gone again to the *Hagbe*, to knowe whatt he shall do, havinge most of his Ships still beefore *Douer*; two or three are come in hether. This 5th of *July*, 1603.

Your Honours, &c.

Will. Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Right honorable my most honored good Lord,

Yesternight I supped in this Towne with Monsieur *Nassau*, who remembred your Lordship in a great Glasse of Wyne; he is this Day embarqued for *Fraunce*: I asked him the Question about the Man who is reported to haue had a Designe to have kylled his Excellency: He assured me, that itt is trew, that there is such a one, by Cuntry a *Lorain*, who hath confessed his Intent, and how he was pricked forward by the *Archduke* to do itt, with these Termes; that it was an honorable, worthy, and meritorious Deed, and that if he cold performe itt, he shold well perceiue that he had done the Seruis for a Prince that wold recompense him in the hyghest Degree: And having once bene with him, and retourning the second Tyme, the *Archduke* asked him, if he had thought of the fittest Means to perform his Promyse: He answered, that he wold come over into these Parts, and crave Service, and seeke to be one of his Excellencies Company of Garde; and so with his Muskett wold take Oportunity to giue the Blowe. The *Archduke* found that not so feisable; for he said, that vndoubtedly the Capten of the Garde wold be very curious in making Choyce of Men to serve in that Company, and therefore that itt wold be hard for him to be receiued: Butt, sayd the *Archduke*, the best is, that you seeke to mount your self, and serve on Horseback; and as his Excellency doth somtyme performe the Part of a Captain, to ryde hether and thether to visite the Quarters, and somtymes not the best accompanied, that he myght ryde vnto him as thoghe he wold speake vnto him, and then shoote him with his Pistoll: This Monsieur *Justinus Nassau* assures me to be by him confessed. From *Berghen* we hear, that as this Day the Mutiners must grow to a Resolution either to retourne to the *Archduke*, or to treat with the States: There are by M. *Justinus* saying, som 1200 of them lefft well provyded of all Things in the Castell of *Hochstraet*; the rest are by *Terhey*; they haue fortified the dangerous Avenues of the Castell, very Souldiour lyke, as he faith: The commaunde, as he says, of the Campe, is committed to the Conte *Fredericque Vanden Bergh*, and *Louys de Velasco* is Generall of the Horse: The Mutiners have sum 5 or 6 small Peeces in the Castell; the Enemy hath, as I hear, 9 Peeces with them; what the Ende wilbe few Dayes will learne vs. From *Flushing* this 19th of *July*, 1603.

Your Honours, &c.

William Broune.

Sir

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honorable good Lorde,

BY Letters which I received from our Campe at *Gertrudenberg*, of the 6th of *August*, *Stilo Novo*, I hear of his Excellencyes full Agreement with the Mutiners. The Enemyes Army fortifye them selues against the Approach of our Forces, and indeavour lykewyse to go forward with their Enterprise against them in *Hochstraet*, who hetherto haue defended themselves brauely, and with a gallant Resolution, to indure all Fortune rather then yeelde: Our Leager had order to march on *Thursday* last in the Morninge, by Four of the Clock, the Order of March the same as the last Yeare, three severall Wayes in three severall Divisions. In the first the Gardes, with two *English* Regiments, and one *French*, with whom his Excellency goeth: In the seconde the *Skotts* and *French*, and *Rossells* Regiment, who is made Generall of the Artillery by Prouision; this Diuision Conte *William* leades: In the thirde the *Wallons* and others, with Conte *Ernests* Regiment, who commands that Part: This was the first Manner sett downe; but since, I hear itt is altered, and the *Skotts* now are putt with the *English*; for on *Tuesday* there happened a Quarrell between the *French* and *English*, in which we had slayn som 15 or 16, and att least 30 more hurt; the *French* haue lost as many, and Colonel * *Bethune* daungerously hurt, both with Swordes and Pykes, and that whylest he, vnadvisedly thrust himself, amonge our Troopes, who not knowing him, and taking him for a private Man, sett vppon him and had slayne him att the Instant, butt for Sir *Fr. Veres* Capten, who reskewed him as he cold, thoghe somethinge too late, hauing receiued diuers Wounds, one in the Belly with a Pyke: If Sir *Horace Vere*, as my Frende, wrytes to me, had not come in betyme that Day, there had bene the last of the *French* Regiment, for the Souldiors had beaten the *French* to there Shipps, and were entringe them: So great was our Mens Rage, that his Presence cold hardly prevayle to stay there Fury and thirst of Revenge; from which he wrytes, that neather the Presence of his Excellency, nor any other Commander cold keepe them: Our Men that were killed were all slayne with the Shott of Musquetts from the Shipps; those we kylded was with Pyke and Sworde, for Shott we had none: The occasion we had no Shott was, that on *Munday* Nyght our Men and the *Skotts*, in honour of the King's Coronation, had shott away all there Powder, which the *French* had spared: I talked since with a *Scotts* Gentleman, who tells me that he was there, and declares the Maner of the falling out; but, he saith, the Ground of Discontent grew first at *Dorte*, where there were some two or three *English* slayne, and one or two *French*, and no Justice done; and this Hart-burning continuing, it fell out afresh at *Gertrudenburg* by Accident, viz. That an *Englishman* having gathered som Wood, offered itt to sell, and coming to an *English* Sutler, profered itt to him, who wold giue him butt five Styvers. Presently a *French* Man came and offered six; the Souldiour sayd he shold haue itt, if his Countryman wold not giue as much; so returning, the *English* Sutler gaue six Styvers; and the *French* Man discontented went to his Cabben to fetch his Sword, and our Vittayler his, and the *French* Man was runne through and slayne: In lieu of him an *Englishman* was slayne by an other *French* Man; thereuppon the *French* fell to their Musquetts; and so the Matter beegann. Thus, saith this *Scotts* Gentleman, there was a Water between the *Skotts* Regiment and vs, butt no other Troopes between vs; *Dammervyles* Regiment laye beyond the *Skotts* Regiment, who, itt seemes, vppon hearing of this Sturr, drew in Armes; wheruppon Sir *Will. Edmunds* drew his Troopes in Armes, and into Battaille, and turned half there Faces towards the *French*, willing them to forbear to sturre, which they did therevppon. The *French* told Sir *Will. Edmunds*, they marvelled much that their Nation, who had so old a League with *Fraunce*, shold now refuse to take there Partes; butt the *French* consider not that we are now one Nation, and haue now one Kinge, (whom

* He dyed the next Day.

God preserve longe vnto us): This is that which in hast I can now scribe vnto your Lordship. An *Englishman* who broght me the Letter, tells me, that itt was a Woman that had Sticks to sell, which a *French* Man cheapned, and she wold not lett him haue them for the Mony he profered, and he snatched the Wood out of her Hande, and an *Englishman* being by pulled them again from him; whereuppon he drew his Sworde, and ranne the *Englishman* through, and so itt beeganne. It was written Yesterday from *Tertole*, that the Report was the Enemy was ryfen, and had embarqued already their Artillery; butt the other Newes is more apparent to be trewe; the *Dutch* haue the Tydings that Conte *Ernest* was he who appeased the *Englisb*. Itt is to be feared that Matters will hardly ende thus, seing *Bethune* is dead. I hear that Sir *Horace Vere*, with most of the chief Commanders, were in the Towne when this begann, to consult and receaue the Resolution for this determined Iourney. *Flushing*, this 30th of *July*, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir Edward Vere to Sir William Browne.

I Have receaued both your Letters, and haue spent the rest of my Tyme in seekinge some Man whereby I mought come out of your Debt. Lieutenant *Poynes* promised me he would be gon againe, but because I haue lighted vpon this Messinger, I dischardge myself by him first; and, in the next, if I owe any Thinge, will paye the rest. Two Days after our march from *Gertrudenberg*, we lodged within two *English* Miles of the Ennemye, who, by the next Morninge, two Howers before Day-breake, began to make his Retreat in much hast and some disorder. His Excellencie made hast after him, and the Vantgarde of our Horse, with the Muteneers, ouertooke his Rere before he was fully out of the Villadge, where they chardged those they founde, beinge Monsieur *de Roban*, with some few Gentlemen; some fifty or sixty at the most, were slain in that Encounter; amonge the which was the *French* Chevalier, Lieutenant Generall of the Horse under the Duke *de Male*, and Commander of the *Lorraners*. The Muteneers were violent to goe one, and all the Armie desired it infinitely, seeing the Ennemy wauering, and vppon a faire Heth, fitt to determine the Controversy. My humble Sperite, and the Modeste of a Soldier will not giue me leaue to estimate my Generall, but in all Mens Iudgement, if his Excellency would but haue giuen them Countenance, the Muteneers had been sufficient to haue routed the Ennemye, beinge in that pickle, if he would but have been contented to haue looked one. He refused to harken to all such Counsell, yett made a Shew as though he would have fought, if they had stood the comminge vp of all his Enfantrie, which they did not; but being hartned by his Staye, marched awaye in very good Order, though it was long first ere he could assure his Soldiers. I make no Doubt, if our Lorde had been present, he would haue made them giue a better Account of their Businesse, and payde dearer for there Passadge. The Ennemye lies still at *Herentales*: He was determined to haue begun, but the Comminge of 3000 Men out of *Italie* hath stayd his Feare. Vppon which News his Excellency hath encreased his Guards, and wacheth very stronge. The Number out of *Itallie* is no more; for I spooke with one who hath been employed as a Spie for that Purpose, and hath marched with them ouer the Mountaines: He makes Relation that they were then 3500, 13 *Spanish* Companies out of *Naples*, the rest *Italians*. His Excellencie is yett unresolved how to proceed till the comminge of the States, who this Daye arrived att our Camp; but the generall Speech is, that we shall march to the *Busse*, some say to *Wowe*, in which Businesse the Muteneers are pertakers, who leaue behinde them in the Castell of *Hogkstrate* 500 Men, furnished with Artillerie and Munition by the States. You write nothinge of our Lorde, of which we would gladly heare somethinge.

somethinge. Thus recommending my best Loue vnto you, I rest. From the Camp att *Heoghstraet*, this 14th of *August*, 1603.

Yours most affectionately,

Ed. Vere.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lord,

BY Letters from *Ostende* of the 15th, I vnderstand that only the outwarde Face of the *Catt* is somewhat chaunged, butt that the Fyre hath not much prevayled against the substantial Parte. On the East Syde they haue broght out a Worke with Floates to lengthen there Battery more into the Sea (as *Cap. Ogle* wrytes) their floates they haue taken away, and itt remaynes firme in the Sande, beinge as he lykewyse wrytes a Foundation of a further Mischief, such as he thinkes will take away the Vse of both there Hauens, or make the Entrance much more dangerous; this last I well beeleue, if they and the Sea lett itt stande firme. The Conte *Bucquoy* sent Home 10 *English* without Ransomm, exceptinge Charges, saying, that he makes no Warr against the King of *Englands* Subiects; this is a great Argument to these Men, that Peace is lyke to ensue, for itt is common in every ones Mouth, that the King will haue Peace, and that the King either hath, or, will speedily sende to the States, to tell them, that he will haue Peace with *Spayne*, and that they shall therefore resolue what they will do, and if they will ioine in Treaty, that he will gett them as good Condictions as he can. If Peace be so farre onwarde, that the King be so much enclyned; I feinge these Mens Humours, and knowinge the sodain Inconstancy of the Vulgare, can not butt humbly desyre your Honour to haue vs poore Men in Mynd, that shalbe vppon all Discontentments subiect to daungerous Events. If the Garrison were strengthened, his Majestie myght then take what Course he pleased; and I humbly beseech your Lordship, if Matters be so forward, to signify your Pleasure vnto me, what Course or Discorse, your Wisdom holdeth fittest I shold hold with these People. As yett I am att a good Stay with them, butt to sodane Furies, your Honour knowes there is no Stay. For my Part, my Care that our Country receiue no Skorne, more troubleth me then that I fear the Daunger of my owne Person, for I wilbe most willing allwayes to Hazard my Lyfe to approove by Effect, that I am, and wilbe ever.

Flushing this 18th of *August*, 1603.

Yours Lordships, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

I Send you heerein inclosed, a Letter of the Effect of the late pretended At-tempt before *Bolduc*; your Lordship may see that I am inforced to be a Conveyer of *Ogles* Letter to Mr. Secretary, to whom my Affection is not so great, beccaus I am in Fear that he doth not affect your Welldoinge. I haue enclosed *Ogles* Letter in my Letter to Mr. Secretary; the Copy of my Letter I send your Honour hear under written. I haue in two Wordes touched the Care of this Place: Yesterday the foolish Conseruitour (for so I may terme him, for being a bruter of vnwelcom Tydings) writt to Capten *Raye*, that the Articles between the *Archduke* and the Kinge were concluded, and that he was sorry that therein was agreed by the King; that the *English* Shipps trafficquinge into *Spayne*, shold be serched and visited, to see if there were any Goodes of these Cuntrymen laden in them; he wrytes further, that Sir *Fr. Vere* hearinge that he shold loose his Place, came himself to the Kinge, desyringe to be lycensed from the Charge of the *Brill*; I hardly beleeue his Newes to be autentick, howsoeuer in my poor Opinion, he should

shold haue bene somewhat more sparing in wryting so much to any private Man.
From *Flushing*, this 20th of *October*, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

The Copy of my Letter to my Lorde Cecill.

Right Honorable,

I Am glad (thoghe I can do you no worthier Service, to be a Conueyer of o-
ther Mens Letters vnto your Honour, which may informe you, how our
Campe Businesse proceed; I can add, nothing of myne, vnles I shold putt your
Honour in Remembrance of the State of this Towne, in this Coniunction of
Affayres. Our slender Garrison, and these Men's slenderer Devotion to any
Motion of a Peace; your Wisdom I hope wilbe pleased deeply to consider of.
I can not yett say, that I haue any Downt of these Townesmens Affections; a
Worde of this is more then enough to so perfect an Vnderstander, especially
our Lord Gouvernour being there, who can deliuer the Necessities of this Care,
more substantially then I can wryte. I will ende with my humble Prayers to God
for your Honors longe Health and Happines. *Flushing*, this 9th of *October*, the
Day of the Receipt of the Inclosed.

Your Honors humble Servant to be commanded,

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney,

Right honorable my most honored good Lorde,

IT is very trew, that the *Archduke* hath put 5000 into the *Buss*, some say
by Stratagem, butt others that itt was by free Consent; to what End his
Excellency will now continew the Siege, or rather his lying in Camp beefore itt,
I can not see. I think he will haue the rest of the Enemyes Troopes dislodge
first, and then follow them, if he see Advantage, or els he dare not well ryse
before the Enemy be further of, vnles he shold leaue all his Workes standing;
some others judge, that he will lye to anoy the Towne, and distres it for Vit-
tayles, who, for so great a Garrison, and for so populous a Place, will soone
haue Wantes, which he being there can not be supplied but with an Army. I
haue sent one to the Campe, at whose retourne I shalbe able better to inform
your Honour. For *Ostende*, there is no feare of the Enemyes prevailing; the
States do worthily mainteyn itt, though it costs them very dear, knowing
how much Worth itt wold be to the Enemy. There is now vse made of the
New Hauen which was cutt by *Sir Fran. Vere*; and by Sluices which they have
made, it proves very convenient, so that three Boates go out together, yett som-
tymes as the Wynde fitts, they make vse of the *Geule* also; and when neede is,
they haue made a thirde Hauen: Whatt Boates soeuer be lost going in or com-
ing out, by sinking or otherwyse, the States buy new for the Owners, or els
giue so much Consideration as the Boates lost can any Wayes be valued att.
Spinola, who commands beefore *Ostende*, hath sent for 250 Maryners from
Sluce to come to *Ostende*, whither he wyll lykewyse bringe all the Sloopes
he can get together, to the Ende he may be doing with such Boates as go in and
come out: *Vandernoot* hath written for more Sloops, and Fellowes to row them,
which the Admiral tells me shall speedily be sent vnto him. The Sicknes is alto-
gether ceased att *Ostende*, and, God be thanked, it begins somewhat to flake at
Vlushing: The latest News from *Antwerp* are, the continuing of the Report,
that the *Archduke* and the *Infanta* go for *Spayne*, and that the grand Comandant
of *Castillon* cometh in his Roome; and at *Antwerp* they assure them selues of
Peace with *England*, and say, that our Prince of *Wales* shall marry the King of
Spaynes Daughter; butt of this Ravinge I haue hard longe ago; the Mutiners
for

for certen will haue the *Graue*, as *Bonifacius* told me Yesterday. *Temple* is buried, his Excellency was at his Funeralls. From *Flushing*, this 16th of *October*, 1603.

Your Honours, &c.

William Browne.

Sir William Browne to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lord,

THE latest and certiest Newes I can wryte vnto your Honour is, that his Excellency departed on *Munday* last from the *Haghe*, and on *Tuesday* was att *Gertrudenberg*, which I the rather merveil att, vnless itt be to meet there with the Horse of *Bergben* and *Breda*, and so to go on forward; for from *Sir Henry Carew*, I receiued Letters, dated a Day or two beefore his Excellencies going from the *Haghe* to this Purpose; that his Excellency had a great Iourney in Hand, and on the *Monday* following was to take it; and we (saith he) your Friends with him. Att *Niemeghen* itt is thought they are to rendezvous; itt is thought we shalbe 4500 Horse with the Mutiners, and betwixt 3 and 4000 Foot, whereof 10 or 12 Companies are *English*; for Provision of Packfaddells, most of our Townes have bene troubled to make them, which are to the Number of 3000, and great Hammers 400; what the Event wilbe I know not as yett, our Foote for there Humility shalbe sett on Horseback, thus much *Sir Henry Carew* wrytes; I hear by others that the Packfaddells are made, that two Muskietiers may sitt vppon one, and so the Horses that carry them, are not reckned amonge the Number of the Horse, destined to fyght; here was Yesterday a Brute, that his Excellency had mett with a Convoy going to the *Buss*, of 2000 Wagens, but I think that his Excellency in his owne Person would not go to beate a convoy of that Nature, but such a Chaunce myght fall out. From *Ostend* we hear, that the Enemy continewes to bringe on Workes on the West Syde towards the Porcespy, as he did on the East, and I fear, if very great Industry be not vsed, he will prevayle mutch that Way. They sett of late the Porcespy on Fyer, which burned som 20 Howers; Capten *de Boys*, commaunds in the Field over the Mutiners, in *Temples Place*. From *Flushing*, this *Newyears-day*, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

William Trumbell, Esq; Envoy at Bruffels to Robert Lord Sydney.

Right honorable my very good Lord,

I Am nowe, besydes all other Favors indebted to your Honor, for 2 worthie and copious Lettres, dated in the twoe last Monethes of *Nouember* and *December*, to which I would nowe haue made Answere, but that a Dispatch for his Majestie, doth so take vp my Tyme, as I am forced to craue your Lordships Forbearance, vntill the receuinge of the next Ordinary. The Harme donne at *Ostende* is not equivalent to the Reporte which hath runne thereof. Our *Archduke* hath kept his Chamber these 5 Weekes, and is growen very weake, and feeble, albeit his Phisitians are still confident that he will recouer. Counte *Buquoy* is gonne towards *Germany* the laste Weeke. Counte *John* of *Nassaw*, and a Gentleman * of these Countreyes, are gon to fight a Duell vpon the Frontiers of *France*. *Aranda* the *Castillan* of *Gand* dyed the other Day. I sende your Honor a Lettre hereinlosed from Madame *de Dumpre*, but haue no Answer yet from Madame *de Baillieul*, though that be a goode Whyle since I carryed her one from your Lordship; my next shalbe more ample, in the Interim I craue

* He is called Monf. *de Rache*.

Pardon for this Boldnes, and most humbly take my Leauē. From *Bruxells*, this 5th of *January*, 1603. *Stilo Vet.*

Your good Lordships most humble

and ready to be commanded,

William Trumbell.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

I Haue receiued your Honours Letter, dated the 18th of *February*; I acknowledge your Honours especiall Loue towards me, in that itt pleaseth you to make me know how Matters stand between the Lord *Cecill* and your self: My Comfort is, that he shall not fynde any Staff to beat a *Sydney*; and, good my Lorde, (thogh I be not worthy to counsell you) yett giue me leauē to deliuer my advyse; that in no Case (seing your Honour is innocent of any iust Imputation of wronginge him) you make semblant to care what he vniustly conceaues of you, for so vndowtedly he will sooner be brought to fynd his owne Errours, then by any Protestation that he were misinformed. Perhaps he is lyke som Women who seekes them that sue not vnto them, and flye from those that adore them. If my Hart were not fixed in trew Duty and Loue, I am bound to respect your Honour, or I wold never wryte thus boldly and plainly, butt beecaus I loue zealously I can not hold my Peace, yett cold I wish that all were at Peace with you, so itt may be done without Impeachment to your Honovr.

I will add hereunto a little secret Fear, which I, by much adoe, did somewhat wringe out of *Malrey*; he spake of Sir *Antony Standens* Errors, and of his Commissions receiued, and that he was especially directed to the Queenes Majesty, as in affvrance of her Relligion, and that she shold persuaue the King to chaunge his Religion; and he added, that if all were trew which he had hard in secret, that there were many great Ones in *England* that were not Friends to the Relligion. I answered what I thought fitt, and drew my Arguments from the Ladyes, that her Majesty pleased to vse as Companions, assuring him, that they were all of the reformed Relligion: He seemed to tell itt me in great Secrett, as thoghe he were loath I shold speak of it to your Honour. I wryte itt, that you may lett me haue Notice if it were so, and what Hopes I may boldly giue to the contrary. *Flushing*, this 26th of *February*, 1603.

Your Honours, &c.

Willlam Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

BY a Capten of Ship tha was Yesterday before *Ostend*, and had caryed Men thither, I understand, that all the ten Companies are well got in the roth, and went thether Yesterday. There was not one Shott made att them, and, as he tells me, the Enemyes Workes are so impayred, as that they haue but four Peeces which can play vppon any Shipp that enters. He telleth me, that though the bruit was as I writt, that the Enemy gaue some kind of Assault, yet that, in truth, there was no such Thing, only he made a flourish as thoghe he wold do somewhat. He confirms the Souldiours report that came running from the Enemy, of their Determination to giue many falz Larams to weary our Men, and then, in a darke Moone, to giue on with all there Forces; butt now Men be gott into the Towne, the Daunger as yett (till by approaching he getts other Advantage) wilbe very little: The Master Gunner is entreated by

†

Corn.

Corn. Clanson to make him some Fyre-worckes. I presume that they haue some Intent to trye to fyre the Gallyes. *Flushing*, this 5th of *March*, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

My most honored good Lorde, I opened this Letter again to enclose the latest and worst Newes which I receiued from *Ostende* in a Letter from Capt. *Poynts*; there came Passengers from thence to Day, which speake rather of more then less Daunger then he wrytes of. I hear an inckling that his Excellency is again drawing to a Head about *Williamstat*; butt I haue no Certenty, but Report. Itt is lykely that he will speedily do somewhat, and the more lykely by reason that the *Freeeses* who came with *Grave William*, were not suffered to retourne to Garrison there, butt are garrisoned in *Holland*.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Right honorable my most honored good Lorde,

I Am sure your Honour hath hard from *Fraunce*, that what *Sally* wrytes hether, that a generall Assault was resolued on to be giuen by the Enemy on *Ostend*, and that Lotts beinge cast who should haue the Point, it fell vpon the *Spaniards*, who refused itt; and he wrytes, that the *Archduke* beinge sollicitated to send 5000 Men hether to second the Attempt resolued to bee made, he hath refused to send them, by Reason that his Excellency, he saith, is assembling many Forces, which were lyke to fall into *Brabant*. These Men, and they of *Holland* lykewyse, do take great Comfort in the Kings Majesties Profession of his Sincerity, of Relligion, and his Opinion of the Popes Authority, by his late Proclamation against the Jesuites. The Sergeant Maiour and Capten *Flemminge* did receiue your Letters vpon so short Warninge, as that the contrarynes of the Wynde cold not suffer them to be there beefore the Tyme wold be expyred in your Honours Letters limitted, and wold be lothe to com to late as they did the last Tyme, vntill they may know your good Pleasure therein, whether your Honour may, without your too much engaging of your Power with the Kinge, obteyne the Honour for them; and then wilbe ready vpon your first Summons; for my Part, I must think my self infinitely bound vnto your Honour for the Care you shew in the Sergeant Maiours Letter, that I may come over to kyss his Majesties Hands. I will forbear to be importunate to so honorable and worthy a Remembrer of his poor Frend, and therfor will referr wholly to your Honour, both my coming over and the Tyme for itt. *Flushing*, this 11th of *March*, 1603.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Cecill.

Right honorable my most honorable good Lord,

I Stayed Yesterday from sendinge away this Dispatch, beecaus I expected to haue receiued particular Letters of the Service, and that a Post which Mr. *Winwod* keepe there of Purpose shold haue come with Advertisments for your Honour; but fynding Messengers came to the States att *Middleburgh*, and other Relations, deliuered by Worde of Mouth to some in this Towne, I take hold of the Occasion to make your Honour know with the first what hath bene performed.

On Sunday last in the After noon, betwixt three and four, his Excellency marchinge beyond *Ardenbourg* with his Troopes, as I presume, to view the Passages of the Water between *Dam* and *Bruges*, some of our Horse in the Vantgarde

garde fell into an Ambuscado of the Enemyes, which were stronge 1500 Foote, and two Cornetts of Horfe; these 1500 Foot were chosen Men out of every Band which lye att the Siege of *Ostende*, 15 out of every Company who bestured themselves brauely, and kept play with a Regiment or two of ours which were in the Vantguard, one after the other, till our *English* Troopes came, who fell in with that fury vppon them, as that they made them breake there Orders, and betake them selves to flyght in great Confusion: Att first no Mercy was shewed; 300 are sayd to be left dead in the Place, and many to be drowned; such as were taken were desyringe to pass, and stuck half there height in the Mudd: There are 9 Captens and Men of Account taken, amonge which one is the Cosin of the Marquis of *Spinola*. Many other gallant Personages were slayne, and much Booty is gotten by the *English*, who well deserve itt: How farr his Excellency followed them I can nott tell, but itt is sayd, that Yesterday he went with his Bridges to pass after them: Our most losse was att the first; for, as itt is sayd, two Companyes of our Horfe were suffred to pass by the Ambuscado, and some of those payd for itt, as namely, one Capten *Marcellus Rax*, who is shott in the Thyghe, and lost some 20 Horfe; what more we lost I am not informed, butt I hear of many hurt. There are Letters gone in Post to *Ostende*: I think to informe them what Forces are drawne from thence, that they may trye to do somewhat, rather then for that they meane yett to relieue them, thoghe the States vndowtedly do infinitely desyre itt; and these good Fortunes may make Changes of Resolutions. At *Ostende* we hear, that the Enemy hath not wrought any Thing forwarder these six or eight Dayes. I committ your Honour to Gods Protection. *Flushing*, this 8th of May, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney:

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,
SINCE my last, which was of his Excellencyes passing the Rivers, the *Secuto* and the *Versb*, wherein I wrote also, that itt was gessed he was in the *Dorp* of *St. Ans*, is proved true; for Thenemy, throghe the speed our Horfe made hether, hauing intended to fyre the Village, had only leifure to burne two Howses; and after our Horfe followed his Excellency with all his Army, att whose coming (*hostes fugerunt*) for the Horfe went towards *Ostende*, and they that were without the Towne of Foote in those little Intrenchments which they had made against our passinge over out of *Cassant*, and in another little Half Moone which they had made vppon a Dyke, made no great Ceremony of quitting all, and retyringe into the Towne; so that now his Excellency is there ready to go on with the Siege, if the States Importunacy do not violently carry him forwarder to force all Resistance between this and *Ostende*. As yett the Fort, att the Entraunce of the Hauen, called *Hasegatt*, is not gotten, so that thoghe our Boates go in into the Haven, yett pass they not butt the Forte salutes them by the Way; thogh as yett I haue hard of no hurt itt hath done, for indeed the Entraunce is very wyde. On *Wensday* Morninge his Excellency caused this Fort to be sommoned; butt they sayd, that they must first see his Canon. Yesterday the States Generall retourned to the Campe to resoluue; in my poore Opinion, itt were better to hold fast that Advantage they haue, of assured takinge of the *Sluce*, then by temptinge Fortune too oft; hazarde not only the Army they lead, butt the losse also of what they haue gotten: We do not keep the Passage where our Men passed between *Dam* and *Sluce* as needles, now that we may pass one to another by *Cassant*: Itt may be, that his Excellency, after hauinge entrenched his Quarters, and with som little Workes prevented the Sallies of the Towne; which last, I imagine, he hath already done; that then he will draw out what
Men

Men he can possibly spare, and march towards *Blankenbergb*, to trye what Resistance wilbe made there : The mutined Squadron are sayd yett to be at *Roufe* aboute *Courtreck*, and that they haue sent to them of *Courtreck* to make them a Bridge, or els, &c. but by Letters from the *Graue*, we hear worse Newes, for I saw a Letter written to the Admiralty of *Roterdam* from a Commissarye of theres, that the *Archduke* wold pardon them, &c. Som yett (thogh the States be lykewyse so informed) do not beleue that the Accorde will take place, neither that such Ostages will be speedily giuen as they demaunde ; but that howsoever, they will make an End of there promysed Caualcado to his Excellency beefore they retourne. I hope I shall not be blamed for hauing sent 200 Men out of Towne with Capt. *Williams* to the Camp, at the States Generall most earnest Intreaty, seconded therein by Mr. *Winwods* Letter vnto me. From daunger of Enemy we are secured by the places our Army hath taken ; from daunger of the Practyse of the State, we are in this Tyme free enough, and the freer, becaus we do so willingly assist them ; therefore I hope I haue done his Majesty no ill Service in itt ; for as for Treaty of Peace I can take no Knowledge of itt till it be concluded, vnles from your Honour I receiue Commandment. I spoke euen now with some that came from the Camp, who say, that his Excellency Yesternyght drew downe towards the Fort at the Entrance of *Sluce* Hauen ; others say, which I as easily beleue (if his Excellency purpose to lye still before *Sluce*) that he will not meddle with itt, for no Succour can com to itt ; and itt doth no great Harme to our Shippes. *Flushing*, this 11th of May, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

SINCE my Letters of Yeiterday Morning, the Fort at the Mouth of the Hauen was surrendred to his Excellency, yet, as I hear, had no want of any Thing : He broght Canon before itt, butt sent to sommon them with Threatnings, that if they resisted he would giue them no Composition. They came out with all there Armes, reseruing their Coulours, which, in the End, vppon Intreaty, his Excellency also deliuered to the Ensign ; some hundred and odd were in the Forte : There went into the *Sluce* throghe the drownd Land, the second Nyght that his Excellency was com before it, 500 of the Enemy, which will make their Strength some 1000 within. If they haue Munition enough in the Towne, itt will cost his Excellency more Tyme then he thought. Our Camp is wholly entrenched, and begins from the Bridges which his Excellency made for his Passage ouer the Waters between *Dam* and *Sluce*, and from thence entrenched to the Water-syde, better then an Hower and halfs going in length, as I hear. We vnderstand that the *Archduke* shold be com to *Bruges*, with all the Forces he can make, of Boores and others. At *Ostende* the Enemy giues vs leaue to breath ; for thoghe they can haue Vittayles enoughe, yett haue they nott that Store of Materialls by Water from *Dame*, *Ghent*, &c. which they were wont, for the forwarding of their Attempts in approching ; and besydes what Men they can possibly spare, they haue drawne to defend the East-syde, if his Excellency shold haue purposed to go forward ; and, I hear, that they in the Towne haue sent to his Excellency, that he shall not need to make more haste than good speed, for that they haue Meanes yett to make itt good for two or three Moneths : These Men do comfort them selues, that this Accord of the Mutiners with the *Archduke* can not stand effectually, yett do I beleue itt will prove so ; although if it were so, mee thinks that the Troopes that were with them shold, beefore now, haue bene retourned to *Barghen*, and other Places, which as yett they are not.

The Men that came in to *Sluce*, passed in between *Ardenbourgh* and the Passage by Water which goeth from *Dam* to *Sluce*. *Vlushing*, this 14th of May, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Capt. Williams to Sir William Broune.

S I R,

SINCE my last we haue taken the Fort of *St. Clare* vpon *Sluce* Poynt, without other Dispute than the Presentation of the Cannon: Theyr came out 130 Men, of Nation *Wallons*; they had within 5 Brass Pieces, and 2 Iron, good Store of Victualls and Munition; but the Place, in truth, not tenable about 4 Days: Ther Composition was, to take all they could carry, their Coullours flying, there Dromes beating, and their Matches burninge: They mad hast to come out, beycause they had devised a Stratageme to haue destroyed his Excellency, and most of the States and Cheifs: They had placed 6 or 8 Barrells of Powder in a Celer, made a Trayne therinto, and at the End of the Trayne, put a Match burninge, which, accordinge to theyre Accompt, should haue taken Fire, by that Tyme they should haue byne marched out of Daunger: And to the better effectinge of theyr Vilayny, they left a Table covered, and theron good Store of Meat and Wines. His Excellencys Stay was shorte; *Dommervill* was left in Guard: His *French* went in euery Corner, sekinge if any Mony or other Things wer hidden, and so cam wher this Pouder was, the Mach being very neare burnt to the Place, it should haue fired the Trayne.

The 14th of this Moneth the Enemy sallyed some 600 Men upon *Markett*, who with some 100 Men of all Nations, had the Guard of a little paltry Worke which we had taken from the Enemy: Ours were beaten, and putt to their Retreat, 30 of our Men hurt and slayne; the Enemy threw downe the Woorke, and so returned: The 14th at Night we made our Approches euen to the very Hauen side, the Enemy quittinge a Woorke of good Strength: In one Night they are penned in, havinge no Woorke without on *St. Annes* Side; they haue no Means to sally; all our Labour wilbe to passe the Hauen, and then a Mote, which is between vs and the Towne; hitherunto they haue shewed themselues weake Souldiours, and make vs very easy Warrs; all the Galleys they haue funcke, save 30 without the Towne; the rest drawen in: We shall recouer them all when we take the Towne. So wishing you all Happines, I rest,

Yours deuoted to commaund,

W. Williams.

From the Armye, the 16th of May, 1604.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honourable my most honored good Lorde,

ON talke with the Heer of *Dort*, one of the States, the Enemy hath forsaken all his Defences without the Towne of *Sluce* on the West syde; he saith, that his Excellency will only approach in two Places on the West, and the South, and by West syde: He hath besett with armed Boates and Sloopes all Entryes, so that the Enemy can no more putt in any Troopes: The *Archduke* is att *Damme*, and somtymes by Circuite comes to *Blankenberg*, and wearies the small Troopes he hath with him: Already the Boores, as farr as I perceiue, come in to offer Contribution. The States Generall and Counsell of State, are going to *Holland*, to take Order for levy of Men, and for other necessary Leuyes of Monyes; four are only left, of each College two. *Dort* is going to *Isendick*, to giue Order for the fortifying itt; and then he goeth to *Ardenbourgh* to fortify itt lykewyse, thoghe not exactly as yett, only to make three Raelins towards

towatdes the hyghe Lande. They expect 1200 *Engliſh* of Renforcement, 800 *French*, 1000 *Suiſſers*, who are already come into the Portes of *Gelderland*, and they make Account to be able to take from aboue 1000 Men more, and to take upp 3000 *Burghers* in *Holland* to guard the Frontiers. Monsieur *de Gris*, and an other, are ſent to take Order about the *Graue*, now the Mutiners leaue itt, who ſhall only have *Ruremond*; our Horſe that were with them ſhall, after they haue reſted ſeven or eight Dayes, come to the Campe, which his Excellencye fortifyes with all Diligence, and very ſtrongly. In haſte, I humbly take Leaue from *Fluſhing*, this 16th of May, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

* Sir Horatio Vere to Sir William Broune.

Good Father,

I Thanke you very much for the Letters you ſent me; if yt falls within the cumpaſe of my Powar to doe you anie acceptable Seruiſe, you ſhall

* This Sir *Horatio Vere* was the youngſt Son of *Geffery Vere*, of *Kirbey Hall* in *Effex*, third and youngſt Son of *John Earl of Oxford*, who died at his Manor of *Colne* in *Effex*, on 21 March, 31 H. VIII. Sir *Horatio* was Knighted for his Valour at the taking of *Cadix*, An. 1596; and before that Time had ſignalized himſelf in the Wars of the *Low Countries*; both he, with his Brother Sir *Francis Vere*, in their Letters to Sir *William Broune*, ſubſcribes themſelves your loving Sons, whereby it may be preſumed they were initiated by him in the Military Art; for I dont find they were any Way allied. In the Year 1600, he, with his Brother Sir *Francis*, gained great Renown in the Battle of *Newport*, and ſhewed none were then equal to the *Engliſh*, in Courage or Conduct. In 44 Eliz. Sir *Francis Vere* being appointed General of all the *Dutch Forces*, within and without *Oſtend*, with an abſolute Authority and Commiſſion. This Sir *Horatio*, his Brother, came to him from *Bergh*, then beſieged by Prince *Maurice*, and brought him eight Companies of *Engliſh*, with which they with difficulty entred *Oſtend* the 11th of July, 1601, at that Time beſieged. And having valiantly defended that Town for above eight Months, againſt all the *Archdukes* Power, and ſtood a general Affault, wherein Sir *Horatio* was wounded in the Leg, they imbarqued themſelves for *Holland*, leaving it in much better State, then when they came thither. He was afterwards Commander in Chief of the *Engliſh* under *Maurice Prince of Orange*, who after many ſucceſſful Services, made him Governour of *Utrecht* in 1618. But in 1620, Forces being raiſed for the Aſſiſtance of the King of *Bohemia*, he had the Command of them conferred on him by King *James*; and taking Leave of his Maſteſty at *Theobalds*, the 15th of July, ſet out for *Germany*, in Company with the Earls of *Oxford*, and *Effex*, and others, who deſired to win Honour under him. *Wilson*, who wrote the Hiſtory of King *James the Firſt*, and was in the Expedition, has given an Account of it, and that Sir *Horatio Vere*, a Perſon bred up in the School of War, and a known Maſter in the Art of Victory, had the Command of a Regiment of 2200 Men compleat, the gallanteſt for the Perſons, and outward Preſence of them, that in many Ages appeared either at Home or Abroad. And his Conduct and Bravery was ſo remarkable, that on his Return in January, 1623, the King received him ſo graciouſly and thankfully (as *Camden* obſerves in his Annals) that forgetting himſelf he ſtood bare to him. At length, for his great Merits and Services, King *Charles* created him Lord *Vere* of *Tilbury*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 25 July, in the Firſt Year of his Reign. This Character is given of him, He was a religious, wiſe, and valiant Commander, and (which quartered him in the Boſom of the Prince of Orange) he was always ſucceſſful in his Enterprizes, ſometimes to the Admiration, both of Friends and Enemies. The Letters in this Collection, manifeſt the Truth of this; as alſo his taking of *Sluce*, againſt the Opinion of his Friends, who thought it an Enterprize of Impoſſibility. And for his Enemies, *Spinola* witneſſed his gallant Retreat with 4000 Men, from between his very Fingers, when with three Times that Number, he had graſped up the Prince and his Men againſt the Sea ſhore. He was buried by Sir *Francis Vere*, his Brother, in St. *John the Evangelist's* Chapel in *Weſtmiſter Abbey*, 8 Maii, 1635; and though he left no Heir Male to bear his Name, yet hath he diſtributed his Blood in the Veins of many noble Perſons now living. For by *Mary* his Wife, third Daughter of Sir *John Tracy* of *Todington* in *Glouceſtershire*, Knt. (Anceſtor to the preſent Lord Viſcount *Tracy*) he had Iſſue five Daughters, his Heirs; *Elizabeth* married to *John Holles* Earl of *Clare*, from whom (among others) are deſcended his Grace the preſent Duke of *Newcaſtle*, the Right Honourable *Henry Pelham*, Eſq; and *Henrietta-Cavendiſh Holles*, Counteſs Dowager of *Oxford* and *Mortimer*, only Daughter and Heir of *John Holles*, Duke of *Newcaſtle*. *Mary*, ſecond Daughter, was the Wife firſt of Sir *Roger Townſhend* of *Rainham* in *Com. Norf.* Knt. (Anceſtor by her to the preſent Lord Viſcount *Townſhend*, &c.) and, ſecondly, of *Mildmay Fane* Earl of *Weſtmorland*, by whom ſhe had alſo Iſſue, from whom the preſent Earl, &c. is deſcended. *Catharine*, third Daughter, was married to *Oliver St. John*, Son and Heir of Sir *John St. John* of *Lydiarde*, in *Wiltſhire*, Knt. and Bart. and afterwards to *John Lord Paulet*, from whom the preſent Earl *Paulet*, and others, are deſcended. *Anne*, fourth Daughter, was wedded to *Thomas Lord Fairfax* of *Cameron* in *Scotland*: And *Dorothy*, fifth and youngſt Daughter, to *John Wolſtenholme*, Son and Heir to Sir *John Wolſtenholme*, Bart. Vide *Stow's Annals*, *Camden's Anna's* of Queen *Elizabeth*, and King *James the Firſt*; *Commentaries* of Sir *Francis Vere*. *Wilson's Life* of King *James the Firſt*. *Vincent's Diſcovery* of *Brook's Errors*. *Dugdale's Baronage*, &c. &c.

fynde

fynde me redie; you haue the maine of your honest Friends of *Vlushing* amongst us, that I do forbear to acquaint you with our Occurrences. In the last Busynesse we had to do, with the Enimis, Capt. *Williams* behaved himself very worthelie, with the Troope he comanded: We mist a fayre Occation to haue done a good Dayes Worke, which, I doubt not, but you haue hard yt at large. So with my kindest Salutations, and my Prayers for your Health, I recommend you to the Almightyes Protection, and rest,

Your lovinge Son, and most assured Frend to be commanded,

H. Vere.

Campe, the 21th of *May*, 1604.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

BY Letters dated the 21th, being this present Day from the Campe, we vnderstand, that on *Saturday* Nyght last the Enemy came out of *Sluys*, with about some 1000 Slaues, to deliuer them over to the Troope that shold come from *Damme*, and the Convoy they had with them was about 500 Men, who shold haue receiued certen Sacks of Meale (which our Men since mett withall) to bring into the Towne: The aboue named Slaues, and this Convoy, were, by our Men that lye in the Creakes in the drownd Land on little Shipps of Warr, forced to retyre by our Shott to *Sluis* again. By the fendinge out of the Slaues, and seeking to bringe in this Succour of Meale, itt is to be thought that they in Towne are in want. Above 60 of the Slaues escaped from them, and came to us, som of them desyre to serue against the *Spanyards*, in remembraunce of there ill Usage. His Excellency the Morning after, being *Sunday* Morning, with a good Part of the Leaguer, marched towards *Damm*, and almost in the same Place where the other Overthrow was giuen, putt the Enemy to flyght, and tooke many Prisoners. The one and twentieth at Noone, were broght in 120, vnder which was a *Dutch* Capten, and an *Italian* Capten; these laye entrenched vppon a little *Sluys* by *Damme*: His Excellency hauinge shott of two or three Feeld peeces amonge the Horse (esteemed to be 1000) they presently made speed to *Damme*, leauinge their Foot, who lykewyse abandonned there Entrenchments: There are very few slayne, but many, as before is sayd, were taken Prisoners. His Excellency caused to follow the other Troope of the Enemy that were retyred neare *Moorekirk*, (gessest to be 3000) butt they being still on Foote, and having Advantage of escaping thogh thick Woods, were followed in vayn; yet left behynd them 18 Wagens laden with Meale. Sum of the aboue named Slaues affirme, that the 24th of this Moneth, of the 600 which quitted the Outworkes ouer against the Towne, only 200 of them came back into *Sluce*, and that the rest were drowned: They say also, that thoghe our Canon play not much yett, itt hath kyllled and hurt very many in the Towne. I think to wryte thus much to my Lorde *Cecill*, to send by a Boat of *Margett*, and to direct them to the Post-master. *Vlushing*, this 21th of *May*, late att Nyght, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Capt. Williams to Sir William Broune.

S I R,

YOUR Letters came in Tyme, ells I would haue bene so bould as to haue chiden you for forgetting your poor Frind; howeuer, the common Oppinion is, that Redberded Men are vnfaithfull, yet I haue neuer found any more honest, and that yow shall always find in me; and if I proue otherwise to yow, I will willingly be accompted a Vilayin. On *Saterday* eight in the Euening, the Enemy marched

marched out of the Towne, some 800, in two Troopes, and with them most of their Slaves ; they came towards our Shippinge that lay in the drowned Land ; when they came within Cannon-shot they made a stande, and, after some Stay without doinge any Thinge, they returned that same Way they came, which was ouer the drowned Land into the Towne: Theyr cominge was for two Ends ; first, to receiue Prouision that was to be brought them out of the *Damm* ; the second, to deliuer theyr Slaues to be led to *Brudges* ; it happened, that theyr Convoy cam not that Night, accordinge to theyre Expectation : A *Sunday* in the Morninge, at six a Clock, 3000 Foote, and 1500 Horse, came with 24 Waggon laden with Meale, to be deliuered them of their Town at the broken Land, and to receiue the Slaves : His Excellency having intelligence therof, drew forth all his Horse, and the better Parte of the Foote, with three Field pices ; the *French* and the old *Scottish* Regiment had the Vangard, led by Count *William* ; other Nations made the Battayle, and the *Englishe* had the Reare, for so it fell to be theyre turn: Our Vangard found at the *Sluce* by *Damm* (wher they wer beaten before) nine Cornetts of Horse, and four Companys of *Almaynes*, which they had left to make good the Passadge : After that our Cannon hadd shotte four or five Tymes, the Horse ranne to the *Damme*, the Foote tooke the Way to *Ardenborough*, to ioyne with the rest of the Convoy : Of those four Companys most were taken Prisoners, and not one killed. Count *William*, with the one Part of the Armye, went to seize the grosse of the Conuoy, but, as it seems, they were gotten to the Woodes, and could not find them ; the Guard, the *Englishe*, and my Lord of *Buclugh*s Regiment made a stand by his Excellency at the *Sluce* : After two Howres stay, Woord was brought to his Excellency that the grosse of the Convoy were herd by, passinge ouer a Morasse towards the *Damme* : He commaunded Sir *Horace* to drawe half of the *Englishe*, and to goe and finde the Enemy ; he drewe his owne Regiment, and my Troope havinge the Poynt, we made hast, and when we came within Sight of the Enemye, he bad me send my Muskettters with a Lieutenant and a Sergeant. I sent *Michael Euerett* with the first Division of Shott ; *Spencer* led them that were in the Reare, and would needes goe with those few. I came in the Hed of the Pikes ; our Muskettters, after two Vollys, had no Powder, and wer vpon a Retreat vntill I cam in with the Pikes, and then we went on agayn, and pressed so herd on the Enemy as they gaue Way ; they had a Riuer betweene them and vs, which we passed ; it was beyond our Direction to goe ouer, and in deede there went none ouer ells : I was in Way to followe the Enemy ; but Sir *Horace Vere* called me back : At my Returne I mett his Excellency, who told me, that if we had byne an Hower sooner there, we should haue had a good Day. I told, that if he would followe them, that we should haue a good Execution, for that they made hast, butt theyr Retreat beinge neare, he iudged it not conuenient. I must needes say, that neuer Men shewed them selues more willing then our *Vlshingers* ; I shall loue them whyle I live the better ; in deed they are good Fier Men : We tooke a Horseman Prisoner ; *Spencer* broke his Pike vpon hyme, and gaue hyme the first Blowe ; Ensigne *Thomas* broke allso his Pike, whereon was my Coullors ; and when the Fellow was downe, I had much ado to saue his Lief, our Men were in such Fury ; the Horse is worth 200 Dollors : Our Men comes to be in good Order, and ar very gladd of this small Buysenes ; I thinke we shall haue more. We are all exceedingly bound to Sir *Horace Vere*, who doth me all Honor he canne, and hath given a strict Commaundement that none of his Troops should quarrell with ours, or miscall them ; the Capten in like Manner shews vs all Affection, so as we are as we ought, all one. I haue lost two Men, and seven shotte, and honest Lieuetynant *Zouch* hath his Arme broken with a Bullet on our first giuinge on : Assoon as we came to our Quarter, Sir *Horace* sent *James* to dresse Lieuetenant *Zouch*, and our Souldieirs : His Care is much of vs, and our Loues must be as great to hyme. This Siedge will proue tedious, and will produce many dangerous Attempts, by reason of the difficult passinge ouer. I do not understand that we haue stopped the Passadge thoroughe the drowned Lande ; *Vanderned* lys there vppon Shippes, with 14 Companys, wherof there is 4 *Englishe* ; the *Archduke* is at *Brudges*, and the

Burghers watch 4000 a Night; the *Infanta* is at *Gant*, and retired into the Castell, by reason of some Discontentment of the Burghers, who stand vppon them selues. I cannot nowe returne your Letters, with the next, I will, God willinge. I shall not neede to write to my Lord; yow may know more than I vnderstand; and I know it requisit for your Place to advertize my Lord, assuringe my self, his Lordship will excuse me so longe, as I referr all to yow. I recommend me to your love. My Service to my good Lady, and will euer remayne.

The Army, the
22d of May,
1604.

Your assured true Friend to do yow Service,

William Williams.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Right honorable my most honored good Lorde,

I Send you heerein enclosed a Letter of the dew Prayse giuen your Garrison from Sir *Horace Vere*, wherein he honorably giues Witnes of our Mens Behaviour. I have three of my Company shott. A Bruict is com this Day to Towne, that *Joyce de More* shold send worde, that they had this last Nyght made Fyres in *Sluyce*. *Sally* wrytes out of *Fraunce*, that the *Archduke* hath bene lately beefore *Ostende*, and hath given Order that the Workes shalbe twyse as much hastened there, if itt be possible, as beefore, and giveth out, that as soone as he hath taken that Towne (which he makes account not to be longe in doing of) then he will soone take again all the Places his Excellency hath possessed himself of; but from *Ostend* this Day is come a Shipp, and the Passengers assure, that they in Towne are in good hope to hold it two or three Months: that the new Work is in Defence, and that Thenemy is as yett no further advaunced than the Foot of the Porcespy, and into the Poldron and west Bulwark. I haue this Day receiued Letters from a Friend of *Roterdam*, confirming Thaccorde, which the Mutiners are contented with, so Promises may be kept; and saith moreover, that *Le Duc de Home et conten Alons d'Avila* are com already to the *Graue* for Hostages; wher-vppon the Mutiners or Esquadron, as they terme itt, are ready to go to *Ruremond*; whither Conte *Harman* is gone before with 200 Horse, to billett them. But the Squadron I hear haue been so honest, as that they haue sent Commissaries to his Excellency, to giue him Thankes for his Fauour shewed vnto them, and to present the Restitution of the *Graue*, and that they will leaue itt so soone as our Garrisons shall com in, wherof the Inhabitants of the *Graue* wilbe very gladd. There are already som good Number of Mafts com to make the Bridge vppon Floates, which his Enemy stayeth for, and it seemes will not batter till itt be made; that vppon thats being made Galery wyse, and Muskett Proof on both Sides, he may haue a Passage to enter the Breach. *Vlushing*, this 23th of May, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune,

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

I Hear that a Fregatt, which came somewhat late Yesternyght from *Sluce Gutt*, brings word, that the Enemy was discouered Yesterday coming towards his Excellencies Leaguer. Yesternyght late arryved in a Man of Warr, one of *Rafe Dexters* chief Workmen, who came Yesterday out of *Ostende* about x of the Clock, who confirms the Loss of the Porcespy, and by his Speech (vnles Fear be the Master of his Judgment) the Towne is butt in desperate Termes, for he saith, that Thenemy may easily pass over with his Sinckers to *Helmont* over the Cutt, and from *Helmont* Worck to Sandhill; for by cuttinge of the west Bulwarck we haue lefte so little Earth, as that our Peeces from thence that shold haue flanked that Passage

Passage to *Helmont*, will not well be vsed, att least may easily be taken away. Butt he saith, that he thinks they will neuer stay to make over to Sandhill, but that by this Tyme they are Masters of the *Polder* Bulwarck : Our Men had Mynes in itt, and they lykwyse ; and whosoever made them Springe, the Ruins of the Earth wold fill the Dytches of the newe Worcke, so as the Passage to our new Worckes wold be made for them ; and, as he saith lykewyse, the Enemy played Yesterday with 36 Peeces of Canon all Day ; so as he thinks Thenemy meant to make shew of a generall Assault, butt that he wold vndowtedly cary the *Polder* Bulwarck. That which I writt in my Letter Yesterday of the Newes from *Joos de Moor*, that in *Sluce* they shold haue fyred, proves nothing : M. *Malrey* was with me Yesterday, who tells me straung Newes out of *Fraunce*, which I will only touch, beecaus I assure myself they are familiar to your Honour : He saith, that the Kinge hath imprisoned in the *Bastill*, the *Maieur* of *Brest*, with diuers others his Confederates, who had Intelligence with the Kinge of *Spayne*, and shold haue deliuered him a Port in *Britany* ; he tells me on the other Syde, that the Kinge of *France* had an Enterpryse by Correspondence, vppon *Fontarabie*, and *Pampelugne*, as I take itt ; butt that this was discouered by *Vilroys* Secretary, who drowned himself, and that the King of *Spayne* hath already taken forty of the Confederates in this Plott, and putt them to Death ; and that att the *Groyne*, as I remember, he sayd he hath together 4000 Soldiours, that he may the better sease the Persons of many more whose Hands were in the Pye with the Kinge of *Fraunce*. Moreover, he told me that a Captan, a *Picard*, hauing levyed a Company in *Pycardie*, to go serue the *Archduke* was apprehended by the Kings Command, and some other with him, and caryed to the *Bastille*, and diuers of the Soldiours hanged vppon the Frontiers. This Letter to them was of the Date of the 24th May, New Style, *Flushing*, this 24th of May, 1604.

Your Honours in all trewe Loue,

and most humble Duty,

William Browne.

Sir William Browne to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honored my most honorable good Lorde,

THE Enemy att *Sluce* shoot scarcely two Shott, great or small, in an Hower ; they haue made Workes in forme of a Counterscarpe, from the Ende of the Castell along the Hauen over against where our Platformes for Batteryes lye ; and we, besydes the mayn Batteryes, haue Peeces which play alonge those Workes. We hear still by Runawayes, of there great Wants in Towne ; and, as they say, our Artillery hath shott into the Place where Powder is kept, shott through three Barrells, and kylded an *Italian* Capten, one of the properest Men there. Our Batteries, till the Bridge of Floats of Masts may be layd, do not play yet these few Dayes. His Excellency, as Sir *Hor. Vere* writt Yesterday, is in continuall Expectation, that Thennemy, by strong Hand, will putt in Vitayles, and draw the Slaues out. *Vandernoot* is working hard vppon the drownd Land, and our Camp is alaerte, to be ready to march to *Damm* vpon any Newes of Thenemyes passing. By *Dutch* Letters which the States receiued Yesterday, the Loss of *Porcespye* is confessed, butt the Daunger is not so much spoken of, only they complayne that there Men are overtraveiled with Watching and Working, and sollicit reinforce of Men, and for more Powder ; butt conclude, that they will, as much as Men may, keep the Towne to the very last Man. *Flushing*, this 25th of May, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

Ryght

Ryght honorable, After hauing sealed vp my Letters, I vnderstood that one *Messing* of *Middleburgh*, hath giuen out Money, of *Spinolas*, being slayne, and that by the Report of a Messenger, who, they say, passed through *Middleburgh*, sent by *Graue Williams* into *Freisland*, commanding the Messenger to make hast, for he was sure to be rewarded for his good Newes; this Messenger reported lykewyse the Defeat. I haue at adventure, advertised my Lord *Cecill* of itt, and no Boates passing to *London*, haue sent both his and your Honours to the Post-master of *Middleburgh*.

* *Sir John Ogle to Sir William Broune.*

S I R,

WHILEST Mr. *Wynwood* was here, being a Counseller of Estate, and one that I know held Correspondence with you, I held my Aduertisements superfluous, bycause that I could but argue at the Buysines, whereof he could deliuer you the Grounds and Projects. Now that we are almost all vpon even Termes (in that regard) and can write nothing more than by gesse, exceptinge only the principall Theame we haue, which is, to treat *De rebus gestis*. I thought good to take agayne the Oportunitie to reuiue my olde Obligation to you. This last Day, the 16 or 26, after this Style, the Enemy marched in veiw of his Excellency, and many of the Armye, with 3000 Foot, 4 Troopes of Horse, and 50 Wagons. We say the situation of the Countrys would not suffer vs to attempt any Thinge on him, and the same Situation hath helped him to put in the Provision he brought on his Wagons, with such Number of Men as himself may haue lysted, some say 600, some 300. The Truthe is, we ar aduised of no certayne Meanes to stopp that Passage, and he lyes with those Troopes about *Dam*, only to attend this Buysines, or, as it may be thought withall, to doe somethinge vpon them of *Ferdeuterch*, to which I giue the lesse Beleife. You have heard how vnworthily the Enemy hath quitted his Outworkes in *Sir Roger Williams* Tyme, called the *Scofne*; it was very defensible, and might haue giuen them much Tyme, and safety to their Townes. We shall shortly know what Aduantage it bringes to vs, for our Batteries ar aduanced (but not yet finished) and Men speak of 20 Canon to be placed there; his Excellencie seemes litle dismayed at this theyr Reinforcement of Men, for he is determined to hunger them out, which I can not see how he can doe, vnless he shutt their Entrance in and out. This is all, Syr, that I know for the present; I am now hastinge again to the Watche. My Lord *Ceecyll* will reckon it amongste the other kynde Acknowledgments, if you please to giue Passage to my Letters, addressed to him; and, for my selfe, howsoeuer my late Silence, or want of a courtlye Obseruance (which agrees not with my Nature) I may haue somewhat estranged, or a litle staggered your Conceit of me, yet I pray you beleue and be assured of me, that I am,

Camp, before
Sluse, May 27,
1604.

Your very assured and truly affectionate Frend

to do you Seruice,

John Ogle.

* *Sir John Ogle*, was of the Lord *Ogle's* Family, of *Bothal*, in the County of *Northumberland*, and distinguished himself through the whole Course of the Wars in the *Low Countries*. He was Lieutenant Colonel to *Sir Francis Vere*, and served with him in the Siege of *Ostend*; as also in the Battle of *Newport*, An. 1600, of which he has left an Account, published in the Commentaries of *Sir Francis Vere*. His other Services are in part mentioned in this Collection.

Sir

Sir John Ogle to Sir William Broune.

S Y R,

AS yours came to me with the Cope of the Kings Letter to the Parliament, for which Curtesye I giue you many Thankes, I was goinge about to write you the Newes of our Yesterdayes Buysines, which proued agayne a luckye *Sunday* to vs, but some will say, might haue been more lucky, if we wer as happy in pursuinge a Victorie, as in purchasing it. The Enemy ment to haue put in as much Provision of Meal, Lead and Powder, as was laden vpon 30 Wagons; this was to be conuoyed by 3000 Men. Theyr Passage (as you know) from the *Dam* to the drownd Land, is that *Sluce*, where they were Ouerthrown before; thither his Excellencie marched with best halfe of his Army, found them there, the greater Troops, with the Wagons, somewhat aduancing towards *Sluce*, (but all in fighte) 400 wer left in that Worke, with most of their Horse, amongst whom three Field-peece of ours (which wer sent downe before the mayne Troopes) made such Way, that they made away with themselues towards *Dam*; the rest of the Foote, seinge theyr Horse gone, thought it no safe Stay for them; a generall Fear put them to a general Flighte, and had the Vantgarde been eyther good Hunters, or louers of Blood-hounds, they had not escaped without beinge found in the Woods, or so small a Testymonye giuen of an Encounter. The *French* had the Vantgarde, who belyke thought it a great Sinn to shed Bloud on a *Sunday*, and therfor wer all taken Prisoners, to the Number (as I can yet learne) of 200; not two Men slayne in all: The hurt that was, was most done and taken by the Troopes you sent to vs, who came to the huntinge them in the *Morasses*, which the Vantgarde for want of Sent quite ouerslipped. The Slaves (whom they would fayne be quitt of) can not yet get away, only 70 of them are gotten hither to vs, and desyre to serue here. Thus, Syr, with my kyndest and much respectiue Salutations to my honourable Lady, and yourself, I rest

Camp, May
31, 1604.

Your very assured and most affectionate Friend,

John Ogle.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

AL M A N writt the seconde of this Month to the States to this Purpose; that the Bridges and Galeries of Wood were speeded with all Diligence, butt that they cold hardly be ready in ten or twelve Days, and that the Siege of *Sluce* is full heavy and hard, by reason that the Quarters were great, and farr distant, which asked great Numbers of Men to garde them, and they had not Men in abundance for such a Torne. He wrytes also, that if these Bridges take not desyred Effect, that then we must go to itt by Approches, which will aske longe Tyme: His Excellency vnderstood by intercepted Letters, that the Enemy had 22 Last of Meale in Sacks, of 25 lb. weight, and that he wold trye to putt them into the Towne within a Day or two. The *Archduke* passed Yesterday with, great Convoy from *Ghent* to *Bruges*; by the shooting and fyinge, it seems, that he came thither Yesterday: The Boores say, that his *Alteze* will shortly come with his whole Camp to relieue *Sluce*. Yesterday Sir *Henry Carey* passed this Way, who told me, that his Excellency had prevented that Hope of the Enemyes, of sending in any, and that he hath now found a Way, if the worst fall out, to approach the Town through the drownd Lande. Sir *Charles Fairfax* came this Day from the Army, who with his owne Company and Capten *Pigotts*, drawne both out of the Leaguer, goeth to commaund the *English* in *Ostend*, and imbarques this Afternoone. Sir *Charles Fairfax* tells me, that the Floates will not yett be finished in ten Dayes, butt dowtes not but they will prove materiall, for what they are ment; he tells me, that the Enemy pretended to come throghe the drownd Land on the Backsyde of *Philipps* Fort, and to haue passed the Creak that goeth from *Copie* to *Ardenbourg*, and so to haue putt in Provisions; butt his Excellency hath preuented that also.

He speakes confidently, as though that in three Weekes or a Month there Provisions would fayle them in Towne. I had almost forgotten, that the Floates being of sawne Mafts, hauing that Weight vppon them as to be Musckett Proof on the Sydes; when Men went vppon them they were enforced to go aboue the Knees; but since his Excellency hath devysed so to worck them with Corck, as that they are in good Perfection, and no Fault in their floating. Sir *Charles Fairfax* tells me, that his Excellency supplyes the Want of Men by the Strength of his Workes, which be, where Avenues are of approaching, Canon prooffe: There are many Companies coming out of *Holland* to go to the Campe and to *Ostend*; three *Englisb* Companies are hear beefore the Towne to go to the Campe, *Pantons*, *Wyatts* and *Nortons*; and itt is said, Sir *Thomas Knowles* Company is lykewyse sent for; himself hath bene these twelve or fourteen Dayes att the Campe: Eight Companies out of *Holland* are to go to *Ostend*, wherof som are already arryved hear. *Flusbynge*, this 6th of *June*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

NE W E S we haue are, that att *Ostende* itt is presumed the Enemy will again giue an Assault; for two Dayes past he was seen drawe good Store of Men from the East to the West Syde. Syr *Charles Fairfax* I hope wilbe this Day there, with the Companys that came from the Campe, which were five in all, his owne and Capt. *Pigotts*, two *Skotts* Companies, and one *Freeze* Company: The Princess of *Orange* wilbe shortly hear; som of her Stuff is arryved already; som of our Horse were Abroad on *Tuesday* towards *Bruges*, and broght away som Horse, I think *Boores* Horses from vnder the Towne. 600 *Switzers* be already mustered at *Dordrecht*, and the Townes of *Holland* haue already taken vpp Men to furnish the Garrisons, that the Soldiours may be spared. Itt is sayd, that the *Archdukes* Army growes stronge; that he hath of late 3000 *Dutch* come vnto him, whereat his Excellency marvellis, butt I think most of the other Renforcements are only sutch as they nominate for Ceurlings. From *Flushing*, this 7th of *June*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

TOUCHING the Newes of *Ostende*, we possesse both the Polder and West Bulwark still, though the Enemy be lodged att the Topp of both: Sir *Charles Fairfax* was beefore the Towne when the Myne of the West Bulwark was blowne vpp, and made shyfte to land his Company, and some others, to come soon enough to giue fyre vppon the Enemy when they assaulted the West Bulwark; and gaue great Courage to those in Towne by his landing att Mid-day: The Vice Admirall *Gerbranson* hath bene with his Excellency att the Campe, and, as I hear, hath given his Advyse with good Iudgment, how the Floates of Bridges may be fastened, and prove undowtedly profitable. This is all this Dayes Collections. *Flushing*, this 9th of *June*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Our Loss at *Ostende* was not more than 60 hurt and slayne; butt the Gouvernour faith, that they myght well discerne Thenemys Loss was very great.

Sir

Sir William Broune to Robert, Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

I Touched vnto your Honour, in one of my former Letters which are returned by Tempest, a Bruiſt, that the Peace is to be concluded; neither is it vnknown to theſe Men, with what Vehemency the *Spaniſh* Comiſſaries doe ſollicite, *quoquo modo ſit*, the Delivery of *Vliſhing*. I had ſome Conference with *Malderey*, who in Diſcourſe told me, that he feared nothinge but the ſodain Humours of the *Hollanders*, and theſe People, who, when they ſhold ſee them ſelues forſaken of our Kinge, and that all the Weight of the Warr muſt lye on them, and they debarred from Trade, and muſt eat Bread, as it were, out of our and other Mens Hands, and yet by there Actions ſerve for a Skreen to keep vs and others from burninge; that they wold grow into ſodain Motions of Diſcontent, and attempt ſom Novelty, which he interpreted to be, that they wold ſay that it were as good to agree with there own Prince, which they them ſelues wold afterwardeſ repent, and the States ſhold not be able to remedy. And diſcourſed of the Maner of Gouernment of this Country, how ſubiect it was to Diſgrace and Overturning. Other Leſſons may be gathered out of it, yet I thought he ment, that if hereafter, in *Fluſhing* or elſwhere, any Thinge happen, it may be conſtrued to fall out againſt the States Meaninge; I told him, that ſuch Commotions wold be there Ruin, which he graunted; yet he ſayd, the undiſcreet, and furious Humours of theſe Cuntry People were ſuch, that they looked only on there owne preſent Paſſions. From this Diſcourſe we entred to the Point of Trade, if the Peace ſhold be, to *Dunkirk*, *Newport*, &c. He told me, if the Kinge wold haue it ſo, they muſt lay their Neckes on the Block, but rather looſe all then ſuffer it: He told me, that he thought that *Fryeſland*, *Eutrick*, *Gelderland*, *Overyſſel*, and thoſe Places aboue, wold willingly embrace the Overture of a Peace, but *Holland* and *Zeland* in no Caſe; ſuch free Diſcourſe we had, for he is freer to ſpeake boldly, and to Butt out ſometimes Matters of more Moment then the reſt: I told him, I thought that which he had once told me, would prove trew, that the *Spaniards* wold reſuſe no Conditions of Peace, for I hard that they had aſſented vnto all Things almoſt we cold aſke, but the Trade of the *Weſt Indies*. He ſayd, that he thought they wold graunt that alſo, if it were vrged, rather then not haue Peace; and then told me in ſecrett of a Letter ſent by *Richardot* to his Friends, which he ſaid he had ſeen, to this Purpoſe, as I remember; that there Receuing at there Arriual, was with all Pompe, Magnificence, and Contentment, but that in the Treating they found very rude Handlinge, and that it was enoughe to diſcourage him, but that good Friends in *England* told him, that he ſhold well enough paſſe ouer all theſe Thornes, and therfore he deſyred his Friends to pray for him, that he might haue Patience to ſwallow downe ſuch bitter Pills, which he muſt do neceſſarily, if he ſhould worck any good Effects in this Treaty: Thus much of the Diſpoſition of Matters that I can learne; if Peace be concluded, I will yett add this, that the Hartburning growes, rather then diminifeth, between our Seacoſters and theſe Townſmen; and vndowtedly, vnles Order may be taken, the Bringinge in of *Engliſh* Boates dayly, will breed a greater Inconueniency then can be imagined. I humbly beſeech your Honour to haue a prouident Conſideration of it, for the good Correſpondency of this Towne and your Garriſon. Att *Oſtend* Thenemy, on *Fryday* laſt, blew vpp a Myne in the weſt Bulwarck, but the Wynd caryed the Force of it more to there Hurt then to ours; they preſented themſelves only with 5 or 6 on the Topp of the Bulwarck, and when they ſaw our Men in reſolute Order to giue them Reſiſtance, they attempted nothinge farther. At *Sluce*, nothinge wilbe done for batteringe as yet theſe 8 or 10 Dayes; the *Don*, whom his Excellency hath made one of the Overſeers of the Worke, came thence this Morning, and he tells me, that it wilbe the latter Ende of this Weeke before the Floates, with Galenes, be ended; they are two in Number, 300 Foot in Length,

Length, and so broad, that fyve Men may pass over in Fronte; they are to lye 5 or 6 Rodds one from an other; there wilbe 100 Ankers busied about the Laying them, yet some dout whether we shall commodiously do that which we imagin; for the Ankers must first be carryed with Sloopes over to the other Syde, and with Cables fast to the Ankers; these Floates are to be drawne over Ferywise, and then made fast; and that the Enemy may the les discover how we mean to do this, the Sloopes shalbe broght downe by the drownd Land; to which Ende, Ways are already preparinge, as *Donn* tells me. The 2000 *Almans* which are to come, were promysed to be ready in 14 Dayes, so that now, within these very few Dayes, they must come, if Promyse be kept. He who vnder-tooke it, if I remember his Name well, is called the *Heer of Styrom*, his Promyse was of 1500 Foote and 200 Horse; there hath lately beene Soldiours, som say Captens, in Womens Apparell at *Ifendick*, comming to the Market with Mylke and Eggs, to discover what Worcks were there in Hand, but they were not knowne before they were gone, and that was too late. The Princess wilbe hear as soone as the Wynd will serve her: Heare came over the *Lyons Whelp* yesterday, as I learne, only to harken how Matters went at *Sluce*. From *Flushing*, this 17th of June, 1604.

Your Honours, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

Y^Esterday retourned *Jacques Geley* from the *Haghe*, who tells me that none of the States prepare yet to come over, and that they do in no Wyse advyse them of *Flushing* to send over; but them selues haue written to *Caron* about the Abuses offred at *Sandwitch*: This is a very poore spirited Towne, and at this Tyme, when it might most profit, dare do nothinge for itself, which makes me in the more Iealousy of what may be plotted against vs, in Case there grow Discontentment of the Conclusion of Peace; for *Caron* hath written over, as *Geley* told me, that the Articles are agreed vppon, and in a Sort concluded. And *Malrey*, Yesterday, going to *Tourneuse*, told me the lyke, and added, that it was to the Ruine and Overthrowe of the State of these Vnited Provinces; that he had private Letters, which mentioned, that the *Spaniards* wold never yeeld that we shold haue any the least Trade into the *Indies*; that the King wold permit his Subiects to traficque into *Spayne*, and into the *Archdukes* Hauens, and in Case they were taken by these Men of Warr, graunt Letters of Reprisal, a Thing which the last King of *Fraunce*, thogh a great Papist, and no Allye of theres, did never graunt vppon any such Occasion; and therefore wondred that a King, whose Friendship they ever had, shold do that to there Preiudice; but that they must to the last hold there Course in forbidding any Trade. The States Generall advysed Mr. *Geley*, and he that went with him thether, that in this Interem they shold take Care that no Tumult fell out between there Townsmen and the Garrison. This Warning, and *Malreys* Discourse held with me, makes me somtymes to suspect the Worst, becaus they may say, if any Thing be vnderhand practised, we forewarned what we feared, that som Dissension might happen in *Flushing*. We nothinge feare what may happen for our owne Particulars, for we shalbe resolute enough, if (which I hope God will not permit) any Practyse shold be, to sell our Lyves at a deare Rate, and put the Decyding of the Matter to a shrewd Jumpe: Your Honour may be pleased to helpe what may be to prevent these Daungers, by your informinge his Majesty how few Men be in your Garrison, and how populous a Town it is; and that I may perfectly be informed how to carry myself in this doutfull Tyme, which I shall the better do, if I may know the Grounds of this Conclusion of Peace: I told *Malrey* Yesterday, that I thoght, and did rest assured, that no such disadvantageous Peace cold be concluded,

concluded, whatsoever Writings they had; and I told him, that happily there was a Mistry in this hard Newes which was sent them, that the King had no extraordinary Reason giuen him by these Cuntries, to enter into Warr for there Sakes, who, that I cold hear, never made Offer of any Thing vnto his Majesty since his Coming to the Crowne; and I told him, that a Friend had writ to me, that in Case they wold send over Commissioners, and offer to him that which once was offred to our late Queen, that he thought verely it might be accepted. He blushed, and asked me what that was; I told him I knew not, he might gesse at it, what had bene offred: As yet it is but young Dayes, if Peace and Trade go forward, the Takinge of all Sydes will kyndle Discontent, with more then will easily be quenched. From *Sluce* there is only the ordinary Newes, but that Yesterday I hear a Slaue escaped, and swome away, who can not greatly complain of Want of Vittails, only brings for News, that they within haue Want of Powder, and that they have no great Courage, and that with those few Canon that we play, we haue done, and do dayly, very much Harme. It is now said, that the next Spring Tyde, which wilbe about *Tuesday* next, the Bridges shalbe layd, thoghe som haue thought they shold rather be laid the Neap Tydes. They haue written from *Ostende* for Ryse, Money, Musketts, Powder, and Muskett Bullets: The new Worke is in Hande, it leaues the *Spanish* Bulwarck out, and takes in *Detbells* Bulwarck, and so goeth to *Flomcenbourgh*, and the Gouvernour hath giuen it the Name of *New Troye*. *Sally* wrytes from *Callys*, that the *Archduke* and the Country do flatter and court *Spinola* very much, that he wil go still forward with his Work to winn the Towne; but he saith that *Spinola* looseth Patience, seing what Workes (thoghe he be in the old Towne) he is yet to undertake, before he be Master of the Place. The new Fortification doth cost every Day 1500 Gylders; Money, Powder, Wheelbarowes, and other Necessaries are already sent thether. From *Flushing*, this 22th of *June*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

I kept my Letter vnsealed, becaus of the Vncertenty of the Departure of the Bearer, that I might add what other Occurrents in the mean Time came to Hand; which will not be the pleasingest I am sure; for to be short in Reportinge, we are now in *Ostende* driven to narrow Straits, for we haue bene, on *Thursday* Night last, beaten from our old Walls, and driven to go to owre new Towne; only we hold a very little Possession of Ground in the Helmont, but so little, that it is vndoubtedly gone by this, for the *Sluce* that was there is between both, and we are not Masters of it; nor yet the Enemy; for our Musketiers can beat any that wold come that Way: They gave on sodenly in the Night, by gesse, with 600 Men, vppon the *Poldran* Bulwark; and on the Curtain between that and the West, they beat our Men of at first, but were afterwards, by Capten *Sinklar*, put back again; yet it seemes that they gathered Hart again, for they possessed it, and lodged in the new Intrenchment that was cutt of from the *Polder*. *C. Sinklar* was slayn in the Retreat with a Musket Shot, and Capten *Garrett* was also slayn there. We lost, as it is written to me, som 55 Souldiours, and we now only keep Sentinells in the lower Points of our Trauerfes, the main Forfes and Canon being retyred to the new Towne. Capten *Day*, a *Dutch* Capten, came Yesterday from thence to informe his Excellency of all; this *Troy Nouant* can go but slowly forward, as he tells me, by Reason, that the Breaking vpp of the Foundations of the Houses will aske much Labour; and besydes, Thowlands of dead Men wilbe digged vpp and removed, which will aske Time, and the Smell will endaunger the Health of such as work; but his Excellency hauing, before this Newes came vnto him, considered that the Enemy wold not happily giue them Time to finishe that Worke, had giuen an other Plot to Capten *Points*, which indeed will rather serue to winn Tyme, than to the Preservinge of the Towne, but it wilbe soone doon; for this is as briefly as I can remember the

Order of it, That close to the Point of the free Garde he will take the Earth a way between the new made Towne and it, and after make the South, the South-west *Spanish Peacle* Bulwark, and *Flamenbourgh*, all Redoubts, and cut the Wall between each of them cleane away; that they shall lye round in Water, and from *Flamenbourgh*, to *Moses Table*, stopp the Water, and make a Curtain, and hyghten it, and cut the Wall between *Moses Table* and the *Leugenaer*; and when we haue lost, or be driven from *Sandhill*, then cut the Curtain between that and *Skottingbourgh*: In short, his Excellency desyres to winn Time, and by this Meanes, as I take it, thinkes he may, and will at last shipp most of the Artillery, and many of the Men, and leaue no more then to keep the Redouts, which he desyres may hold out no longer, in my Opinion, then that he may take *Sluce*, becaus he wold not haue the Enemyes whole Forces at Liberty to attempt any Thing against him. Of the Proceedings before *Sluce*, Men speake diuersly; the Admirall of *Zeland* writ 2 Dayes past vnto me, that within 5 or 6 Dayes the Canon wold play; one of the Commissaryes of the *Rose*, that came Yesterday thence told me, that by his Excellencies Speech (hauing found by one that escaped by swimming out of the Towne, the Wants they are in) that he in his owne Hart wold resolute rather to take it by Famine and Want; for they haue very small Store of Powder and Medicaments, and only Bread, wherof they haue sufficient Quantity, 24 Ounces the Day deliuered euery Morning, but that they say is heavy, and so made of Purpose. They haue already beegonn to kill Horses; they haue lefte in Towne only som 36 Sheep, which are kept for sick Men; they haue very small Provision of Medicaments; all that the Enemy hath yet to any Purpose travelled on, is only to strengthen that Syde by the Castell towards *Copie*, as hauinge Opinion that we will do somewhat that Way; but where we haue determined to lay Bridges, hath wrought nothinge to Purpose, but that within 2 Howers playing of the Canon wilbe taken away, and the Meanes very safe for layinge our Bridges. It wold much harden those in *Ostende* to hear his Excellencies Canon beat; and this Newes of *Ostende* may happely hasten him: He that came out faith, there are many hurt in Towne with the sodain Shooting of our Men, so that it is to be presumed, if his Excellency did play a *Bon escient* with his Canon, that he wold dryve them sooner to bethinke themselves, when questionles they shold haue an infinite Number hurt and slain, and no Succour for such as were hurt. His Excellency wold do the Busines, if he cold without Cost of too much Powder, for if he beginn to batter, it wilbe with 60 Peeces, or thereabouts: Of the Mutiners I hear nothinge, but that they haue again sent to the *Dorpes*, from whence they had wont to draw Contribution, and sommoned them to bringe it vp; whereby it seemes that the Accorde is not kept, for *Bonifacius* told me 2 Dayes past, that wheras they promysed the Horsemen 24 Stivers the Weeke, they will now allow them but 18 or 20, and so the Foot after the same Rate: So that they vndoubtedly will mutine again, and when they shalbe payd, 1carce 500 of them will continew in the *Archdukes* Service. This may serue instead of a new Letter. *Flushing*, this 24th of June, 1604.

Your Honours, &c.

William Broune.

The Redoubts which his Excellency hath appointed to be made, wilbe quickly finished, for it wilbe only the Cuttinge away of the Wall, and Shuttinge vpp the Bulwarks; the Bridges of one of them is to be of 400 Foote.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney:

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

I Receaved yours of the 27th of June. As for this Towne sending of any one over, that Resolution is hindred, the States Generall not allowing of it; they, poore Soules, dare do nothing, but only, as I lately writt, trust to the Letters

ters which they will wryte to *Caron*. I beseech your Honour lett me knowe when you come over, whether you do bring any Household Stuff with you, that accordingly I may make Provision. The Princess lyeth att *Middlebourgh*, being accomodated at the House which was one *Bogards*, over against the Way-Howse near the *Doole*; and thogh she says, that she will after 10 or 12 Dayes, come to *Flushing*, yett is itt not beleeued: She was hear Yesterday, and Mr. *Bucerval* accompanied her; I told her (for then I had received your Letters) that your Honour, for Respect to her, wold lye in your old Howse when you came: She told me, that she thoght not that you wold come, becaus that you had sent Order to sell your Beer; I answered, that the Occasion was, it was feared the Beer would not last; butt yett I told her, that it was your Honours Pleasure that what Beer she wold please to have leste it shold be att her Command, and she (*que cum ita pugnaret tanquam que vincere nollet*) did in a Sort seem willing to embrace such a Curtesy; whereuppon I meane to give Order; and I hope I doo well, that *Josias* shall leaue 4 Hoggsheds unfold for her vse: I was bold to take one, and send to Sir *Horace Vere*, I humbly desyre your Honour to pardon. The Conte *Henry* passed through very early this Morninge from the Campe to his Mother, and, as I hear *Chatellon* with him. Letters which I received this Day from the Army, say, that the Bridges wilbe To-morrow ready, but yett no Artillery is drawn downe, and his Excellency meanes not to putt the m to use, building, as I writt in my other Letter, vppon the Necessity they in Towne shall haue within short Tyme to call for a Parley. There are this Day many Shippes of Ryse gone to *Ostende*, so many, that within these fourteen Dayes they haue sent in forty Boates with Ryse, which will much aduance there newest Workes, which now again, the Opinion is, wilbe in good Defence within ten or twelve Dayes; and his Excellency assures himself, that Thenemy wilbe much stumbled by those Works. The *Germans*, I writt tu your Honour were to com downe, are not, as I vnderstand, to com to the Campe, butt only to garde the Places above; yett may we thereby take out our old Garrisons. We hear the Mutiners haue sommoned them of *Cologne* to make them a Bridg over the *Rhein*. Itt is expected that they will shortly fall into worse Terms than before. *Flushing*, this 4th of *July*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,
Yesterday I receued a Letter from Sir *Horace Vere*, who writes, that the 9th of this Present a Souldiour came out of *Sluce*, who reports, that the Scarcety is very great, that they grow weake in there Disposition of there Bodyes, throghe Want of competent Food to eate: He speakes likewise of a Sally the Gouvernour wold haue made with 1500 Men, which was refused by the Souldiours, alleadging there Disabilities to performe any Enterpryse of Travell, in Regard of there Weaknes of Body; besides (being, as an other writes vnto me, *Germans* and *Wallons*, who shold have sallyed) they were suspicious the Gouvernour wold haue taken that Advantage to haue kept them out of the Towne. These Circumstances, if they prove trew, wilbe daily more confirmed, and gives great Hopes of speedy possessinge the Towne. The Princess was hear Yesterday, and told me that she had longe expected her Sonn (who hath not yet bene hear, for it was only M. *Chastillon* that came to see her) but she told me, that his Excellency writ to excuse his not comminge, becaus in som few Dayes (she spake of 3 or 4) he ment to plant his Batteries; but if the other Newes prove trew, I presume that he will spare his Labour and his Powder. *Flushing*, this 12th of *July*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir

Sir John Ogle to Sir William Broune.

S R R,

I Haue longe attended some Occasion of Aunswer of your last Letters, which now offers it selfe in this Sorte: There is, Yesterday, one come ouer out of the Towne, who reportes the mutinous Discontentments of the Soldiers to be much greater then theyr Store of Victuall; so as they haue written very presingly for a Releefe within 14 Dayes, or they shalbe constrained to yeeld. The Gouvernour practised to haue encreased his Vittaille, by lessninge his Number of Men; but it would not take Effect, for he would haue had 1500 of them to haue sallied vppon *Vandernodes* Quarter, but they refused, excusing themselves by their Feeblenes, and Weaknes of Bodies; but doubted withall, if any did returne, whether they should be receiued in againe or not. For our Flotes and Batteries, they goe slowly forward; the first hauinge no great Trust reposed in them, the latter to no Vse (but Noise) without the Tryall of the other. If *Ostende* can holde out yet 2 Moneths (as some say it will) me thinkes there is good Appearance, that we may put for the Vnsettinge of that Place; which Attempt were honourable, though it proued not successful. To this Purpose I haue written these enclosed, who, bycause he is one whom I know you much affect, I make the bolder to entreat the Conveyance of my Letter to him through your Meanes. Thus, commending my affectionate Service to you, and my honorable Lady, till I haue a further Occasion, I take my Leauē, and rest

Yours most affectionate,

Camp, *July*, 20,
1604.

and ready to doe you Seruice,

Jo. Ogle.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Right honorable my most honored good Lord,

I Haue seen *Marketts* Letter, the Gouvernour of *Ostende*, of the 14th of *July*, *New Style*, to the Commissaries heare, wherein he excuseth his sending out of Corne, and such Prouisions as wold haue bene spoyled there, for Want of howsinge, in the Towne, and saith that he is sory that vnder the common Sort ytt shold be interpreted, as thoghe the Towne were vppon the Point to be lost, whereas his, and all there Meanings is, and was, to Husband all Things best for the States, and the Lands Profit, and to hold *Ostende* so longe as any Men by Possibility myght keep itt; he wrytes, that the Enemy endeoures to make his Batteryes vppon the old Wall, but that they giue them much Lett, by continual shooting; *Malrey* told me this Day, that the Enemy makes his Platformes to batter behynd the old Wall, and when they are finished, will then plane the Earth beefore him, and open the Wall, that his Batteryes may haue full skope to play vppon our first new Towne. We hold yett still som Entrenchments, that are beefore the Counterscarp of our new Towne; vppon the 13th the Enemy blew vpp a Myne between the Polder Bulwarck, and the West Porte, butt thogh som of our Men were burned therewith, yett gaue he not him self that Advantage, as to lodge in itt. On *Wednesday* Morning a Sloop laden with som 2000 Weight of Powder, being fowle vppon a Hoyer, about the Entrance of the Hauen, was with a Shott strucken, and the Powder all blowne vpp into the Ayre, and 14 Men lost in itt; they were of one Capten *Elscops* Men; we are thickning in all Diligence the Wall of our first new Towne, to make itt Canon Prooffe, and the second Cutting of is so well advanced, as that itt wilbe finished in 12 or 14 Dayes. Mr. *Bucenval* is gone Yesterday Morning to the Camp to his Excellency; this Day came to his Excellency, a Gentleman with Letters from the *French* King, who was first sent by the Kinge into *Ostend*, beecaus by a Carryer that went into *Spayne*, itt was giuen out, that *Ostende* was taken in; the

the Gentleman went into *Ostende*, and carried the King Word of the Estate of the Towne; and from him was sent back in Hast to his Excellency. Itt is trew that the Enemy is in *Ostende*, and therefore may well wryte that he hath gotten Part of the Towne; and that he may speake itt with more Authority, there is a Coach brought in att the Westport; I saw a Letter to Day from *Joa-chimy* to *Malre*, wherein he wrytes amonge other Matters, that the Affayres of the Enemy are in very ill Termes; that they of *Brabant*, and they of *Artois* and *Henegaw*, denye to satisfy the last agreed vnto Petition of the Mutiners, and that they of *Artois* and *Henegaw*, bringe not vpp that which they promysed a Year past; and he wrytes that the Counsell of *Spayne* do endeavour what they can to retyre the *Archduke* out of these Cuntryes, and do give him many Occasions of Discontent. The Bridge att *Sluce*, by som who passing 3 Nyghts, swam over, is found to be 60 Foote to shorte; I send you both *Dunns* Letter, and his Pat-terne again of the Bridge. From *Flusbinge*, this 16th of *July*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Brown to Robert Lord Sydney, on the Peace with Spain.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

IT pleased your Honour to giue me Leauē to wryte of the State of this Towne, beecaues the Necessity of prouiding for itt myght be vrged as well by others as your self; I haue therefore written vnto the Lords of the Counsell for my Discharge, and for your Service, and I hope your Honour will allow of itt: I send heerein the Coppy of what I haue written both to them, and to my Lord *Cecyll* in priuate; your Honour is still expected hear, and questionles your Presence myght confirme many Affections that are already weake in these Partes through the Peace, whom I do what I can to Comfort: As yett we live in all Love together, butt I feare this new Cloth of Peace, putt in to our old clothing of Correspondence, will in Tyme teare the Garment in funder. For my Part, I hope in your Honours Absence, to performe the Part of an honest Man, and will wear my self out, beefore I be weary to do yow Service; and if your Honors private Occasions keep yow from comming over, I humbly desyre that yow will continually send me your Advyse how to carry myself, and what secrett Comforts I may giue either the State in General, or these Townsmen in parti-cular. I can wryte no Newes butt that the States General, are still dayly ex-pected; the Princes hath bene at *Sluce*, and there is still, and seekes, as I vnder-stand, to plant her Sonn in the Commaund of these Partes. *Vlisbing*, this 24th of *August*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Cecil.

Ryght Honorable,

I Haue been told in these daungerous Tymes to wryte vnto the hole Body of the Counsell, desyring to receiue there Commaundment, or that my Lord Gouvernour may receiue itt, and send me Worde how I shall beehaue my self on this Neutrality; and withall I haue layd beefore there Honours som parti-cular Daungers, that this his Majestys Garrison is every Day subiect vnto. I haue heerein sent your Honour a Coppy of what I haue written, humbly desyring you to suffer my ill fashioned Style, to be countenanced by my trew harted Meaning and Devotion to the Service of my Prince and State; assuring your Honour, that the very Name of our Peace with there Enemyes, is so vn-pleasing, as I fear, in short Tyme, all Pleasures past, that we haue done them,

V O L. II,

4 H

wilbe

wilbe forgotten ; and if itt had pleased God, and his Majesty ; I wold we had kept the old Way of our late Queen ; for then our old Enemy, and new reconcyled Frende, wold haue been att Deaths Doore, and *Christendom* shold no more haue feared his vsurping Ambitions ; butt seing vppon Grounds which are not fitt for private poore Spirites to aske after, the Peace is proclaymed ; I most humbly desyre your Honour, to perswade the Care of this Towne ; the Commodity whereof I pray God we may rather take Notice of by enioyinge itt, then fynd the Want of itt, when we are no more in Possession ; if my rash Penn haue been too earnest beefore the Tyme, for as yett we rather prognosticate a Showre, then feele any Dropps, I most humbly crave Pardon ; itt is only beecaues I wold be glad to take Occasion by the Forehead. I will end with my humble Prayers to God for your Honours continuall Health and Happines. *Vlissing*, this 25th of *August*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to the Lords of the Council in England, on the State of the Town of Flushing, by the Peace with Spain.

Ryght Honorable,

I Haue receiued the Coppy of a Letter written by your Honours vnto my Lord Gouvernour, signifying the concluded Peace with *Spain* and the *Archduke* ; and iointly his Majesties Pleasure, agreeable to an Article of the Treaty, forbidding any Part of this Garrison hereafter to ioyne with the *States* in any Action against the sayd Princes, or giue them other Cause of Offence ; butt that we dewly conteyn our selues (for as much as toucheth this Garrison) within the necessary Limitts of a Neutrality, only carefully attending the Gard and Defence of the Places, and commaunding if any were employed, that they shold be instantly revoked,

Ryght Honorable, I boldly take Occasion hearby, to desyre from your Honors to be informed, how farr the necessary Limitts of a Neutrality shall bynde mee in these few Points following (which vnder your Correction) I propound.

First, If by these Mens Enemyes, any Boates should be sett vppon, vnder this Towne, or between this and the *Ramekins*, within Commaund of Canon of either of the Places, whether shall Neutrality hold our Hands chayned from giuing Relief, in such Accidents ?

If within Canon shott of *Flushing* or *Ramekins*, the Enemy shall land, spoyle, and take Prisoners ; shall we as Neutralls permitt such landing, spoyle, and carrying away of Prisoners, without endeavouring to reskew them ?

If the Enemy shall land Forces with Intention to possess himself of any Part of this Iland, whether shall not this Garrison forgett Neutrality, and stryve to empeache such Deseigns, which by Consequence may fall out preiudicial and dangerous to this Town ?

If *Spain*, or *Archduke* Shipp, or belonging to the Subiects of either, shall by Tempest or by Fyght with these Men of Warr, be forced for Succour into this Haven, or els shall com by Way of Trafficque ; whether shall Neutrality bynd vs to the Protection of any such Shipp, or any Passenger so comm into the Towne ; (for thoghe they may be taken going out, yett in the mean Tyme there Protection vnder our shadowing wilbe vncompatible.)

If this Neutrality bynd vs from assisting these Mens triumphes with Artillery, &c. for glad Tydings of Victories obteyned, or Townes deliuered ; for without vs they cannot Triumph, and vnfitt they shold ; if we shalbe a Lett vnto itt, other Townes will esteem this Towne a distracted Member, oppressed in Liberty, and we shalbe loathsom, when there prospering by vsuall Sygnes is not ioyfom vnto vs, and yett this will happely offende the Princes.

If this Neutrality do so tye vs, that no Officers may be suffred for there Experience to go into the States Army, or that we may not giue som young Gentlemen

lemen Leaque, who serve vnder vs, for there enablinge in Knowledge, to trayle a Pyke in the States Army?

These Things being excepted from the Neutrality, may in som Sorte for a while Comfort the Allowance of our Peace by these Townsmen, and the rather if hereunto may be added a Benefyte for the Seafaring Man; that these Towne Shippes tradinge between this and *England*, may be freed from taking, if otherwyse they may not be privileged to trade els where, as his Majesties cautionary Subiects; without one or both of these we shalbe an Eye sore, and Hart burning unto them, and they wilbe continuall Pictures of iealousy and mistrust vnto vs, when we may not help, butt must rather offende in favouring of there Opposites, or winking at there Wrongs; I have bene bold to wryte plainly, beecaus I dare boldly say, that I wryte feelingly of there Dispositions.

I will now (with your Allowance) say somwhat of the general State of this Towne, and offer itt to your honorable Considerations.

The Peace already as somm Matters are handled, beegins to breed grudgings.

These Men are so farr from vnderstanding any such Commerce, that our maritime Townes shall trade to the Enemyes Hauens in *Flanders*, as that they make them selues beleue, that his Majesty will giue Approbation vnto them, for hindring any such Trafficque, and produce the Examples both of the *French* King, that now his, and his Predecessour, thogh he loued them not, neither of which, did ever disad vow there Proceedings against any in such Nature.

Of late not only dyvers Shippes have bene taken, butt one also burned by these Men of Warr, and som *English* drowned; our Coasters do not well digest these Vsages, and the Matter is comm to Bloodshed, in Revenge, as well by the killing of a Shipper of this Towne at *Sandwich*; as now lately by setting on a Sloope of a *Hollands* Shipp of Warr, that came to *Douer* vppon Occasion, where I vnderstande 2 *Hollanders* were slayn, revenge hereof may besought to be taken, and is secretly threatned; I haue with these Magistrates taken the convenientest Order for the preventing any Disorder that may aryse in this Towne, if *Hollanders* and our Coasters shold meet hear; butt these be Matters of such Consequence, as that I can not warrant ensewing Garboyles vppon such Occasions, very perilous to his Majesties Garrison.

I know all Inconueniences which may be incident to this Treaty, haue bene sufficiently pondered by your Honours; yett seeing it concernes so nearely the Conservation of this his Majesties cautionary Towne, and all our Lyfes, who be hear, I cold not forbear the sayinge of thus much; I am not ignorant that many strange Reasons (of which I will touch some) may be yeelded, why these People shold not dare to discontent our Kinge, so myghty, both by Lande and by Sea; which Reasons if they haue no vnderhand Friends or Refuges, questionles, can not be convinced. Vnder Hand Friends, I name such as the King of *Fraunce* may be called, or any other the lyke; Refuges amonge other I will Name alone, there *ultimum refugium*, in accepting Peace from there old Master, if they dare trust the Sequeal.

Itt is sure that there chief Wealth depends on Trade throgh our narrow Seas, to our Hauens, and Porte Townes, and most especially on there fishing on our Coasts; and next vppon there Trade Eastward throgh the *Sound*, from both which in Apparance they must be barred, if they shold runn Byace Courses with our Kinge and Master. From the first we may keep them, butt itt must be by a strong Hand and continuall Charge of a Navy att Sea; from the Second, som will thinke they shall not be forbidden, vnles, *proforma ad tempus*, in that there Trade brings in such Treasure into the King of *Denmarks* Coffers, the Toll of the *Sound* being the Sinewes of his Revenewes.

Itt may be alledged, and itt is a common, and a good Argument, that these States dare not attempt any Thinge against this Towne, so longe as our Nation are so stronge a Party in the Field; admitt that the States will not be seen in such a Busines; yett one of them, when the concludng of Peace was douted, speaking freely, told mee, that itt was to be feared, that the Commonalty hear wold growe discontented with the Peace, and examin whether itt were not better

ter for them to agree with there old Master in Tyme, whyle they myght haue *la carte blanche*, to sett downe there owne Conditions, seing all there Confederates made there owne Peace, and if not forsake vtterly, yett did lay all the hole Burden of a myghty Warr vppon them, whyle they lyved at Ease, grew ritch, and looked on. This Fear of the Commonalty pretended, wilbe a good Cloake to Mallice, when ought is attempted, whether the Success be good or bad: Butt my most honorable Lordes, thoghe these States did sincerely desyre to hold Frendship with vs, forseing a thousand Harmes, which a Breach myght bringe vnto them, yett so many mislikes of *bellua multorum caput*, will necessarily follow vppon this Peace and Neutrality, even in this Towne, when the Kings Subjects shall trade into *Flanders*, and every where, and there Shippes be vn-free, wherefoeuer, as that one Tyme or other discontented sodain particular Rages of private Men (either for Loss receiued, or little Loue to vs) which brooke no Consideratenes, will sturr vpp daungerous seditious Quarrells and Contentions betwene vs, and the Indwellers, which will draw vs into Armes, and if Evill bee-fall his Majesties Garrison, excuses of the Fault may be made, butt we in the mean Tyme shall suffer; and that they may do itt with the less Daunger, such a Tyme shalbe chosen for Practyse (if any be ment) when the Army shalbe in Garinson, wherein that Care is ordinary taken, that in Frontier Townes, the Strength is least of our Nation, and for the most Part, are garrisond in the Hart of the peaceable Provinces, where they can do no Harme if they wold. Att such a Tyme all the Maroniers (a disorderly drunken Multitude for the most Parte) who were in the Army, whylest itt was in the Field, wilbe in this Towne, and then there Strength, to offer vs Disgrace wilbe greater, and the Country wilbe securer from Checq of Revenge by our Nation.

I can not omitt amonge infinite many other Reasons, why these Men shold conteyne them selues in Officio to our Kinge, to speake of these 4 following, as Conformity of Relligion, a Bonde to many; the Agreement of Dispositions, hauing prooved thus longe, how louingly we haue lived with them; the Reproach of the World, if they shold treacherously vnburden them selues of vs; the Number of these Cuntry People dwelling in *England*, Friends and Allyes to such as be hear, who happely wold pay the Forfett of any there rash Attempts. I will only Ayme att the Answer to these Reasons, least I shold be a Discourser; for Religion, Zeale att this Tyme is not so hoate, butt that Points of Profitt and Government, will dispense with there falling from vs, thogh of the same Profession, seing they can still mainteyn them selues without vs in the same Religion: The Remembrance of our former Correspondence, wilbe easily forgotten, when we shall not be so strictly tyed to them by League as heretofore; the Reproach of Ingratitude in falling from vs wilbe effaced, if they prosper by vnitinge them selues els where for (now a Dayes) Pollicy of preserving there owne Estate, howfoeuer is accompted chief Wisdom, and so there Necessity of being driven to Extremity will excuse them to the World, and accuse ourselues for giuing that Skope: As for those of this Country which inhabite in *England*, there Particulars will not hinder a generall Resolution, and they may thinke that we wilbe mercifull to the Innocent, thogh themselues have offended vs.

I may well add, as suspicious Daungers to this Towne, the States prosperous Successes, being enabled every Day more and more to second, and be seconded by any vnderhand Friends; then his Excellencies late Victories, which may breed Ambition in him to seeke the Recouering of this Towne from vs, which he holdes to be his Patrimony. I will conclude, ryght Honorable, that if, by the safe Keeping of this Towne, these Men may be kept from making any Peace (but at our Masters Pleasure) with there old Masters; if his Excellency may be held in Devotion, we holding so good a Towne of his, and these States be kept from committing Idolatry with any other forayn Prince; I submit it to your grave Wisdoms to consider, how necessary it were that this Garrison were reinforced with good Numbers, and furnished with Store of Munitions, which hetherto lyes open to all Perills beforenamed; thoghe we who be hear, will euer, vppon any Occasion, sell our Lyfes, and forgoe the Towne at a very deare Rate,
and

and will rather dye with these few Men we haue, then be called to account for the Loss of it without the Hazard of all our Lyfes. I confesse to loue this Nation more then any, but our Kings natural Subiects; but fearing there Inconstancies, and knowing of how great Moment the Devotion and Service of these Contryes is for the Kings Dominions, I do wish from my Hart, that our Kings Majesty wold be pleased to hold them such Friends whom he may commaund, and giue them no Advantage, at there best Advantage, to slippe the Collar. I humbly crave Pardon for this my tedious Letter, rather to discharg my self, then that I dare think that I can informe your Honours more then already hath bene familiar vnto yow.

I am, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert, Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable, and my most honored good Lorde,

I Can send you no Newse by this Bearer, more then that the States Generall are Howerly expected. Hauing vnderstood by your Honours Letters, that you are busy about the Marriage of your eldest Daughter,* I, with the rest of your Captens, haue giuen Order to Mr. *Meredith*, to present 200 *l.* in our Names, to buy her a Chayn of Perle, or otherwise to employ as she pleases. We humbly desyre that it may be accepted as a Remembrance of the Loue of her poore Servants hear. We will all pray for her Happines in the Choice, and for your and my Ladyes Hartes Content; and so with remembraunce of my most humble Services, I commit your Honour to the Allmighty. *Wlusing*, this 25th of *August*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert, Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lord,

I Expect now with great Longing to hear from your Lordship, for thoghe no apparant lealoufies appeare, yet, notwithstanding, I hear of Speeches giuen out at Random, of Mislikes of our Peace, and construing what shalbecome of this Towne; and fearing least his Majesty shold become there Enemy. It is trew, that the Succours that we let come vnto them out of *England*, doth, and may giue them good Testimony of our leaning to there Prosperity; but they are not so well serued as they were wont to be, nor with that Assurance by our Nation; for there is a great Gapp lefte open for Runnawayes, who now from

* She was married 27 September, 1604, to Sir Robert Wroth, of Durants, in Endfield, in the County of Middlesex, and of Loughton-Hall in Essex; and was Grandson and Heir of Robert Wroth, who was 20 Years of Age on the Death of his Father, John Wroth, Esq; who died on the 23d of August, 8 Henry VIII. seized of the Mannor of Durants, alias Durham, and of diuers Messuages, Lands and Tenements, in the Parishes of Enfield and Edmonton, in the County of Middlesex, where the Family had been long resident, and became posselt of the Manor of Durant, by Marriage with the Heir of Richard Durant, of Durant, who was one of the Knights for the County of Middlesex, in the Parliament held in 16 Edw. II. And John Wroth, of Durant, was Knight of the Shire for Middlesex, in the Parliaments held in 39 Edw. III. 43 Edw. III. 46 Edw. III. and 7 Rich. II. The beforementioned Sir Robert Wroth, by the said Lady Mary, eldest Daughter of Robert, Lord Sydney, (after Earl of Leicester) had Issue Robert Wroth, Esq; his Son and Heir, who had Issue Sir Thomas Wroth, of Durants, Father of Sir Henry Wroth, who, by Anne his Wife, Daughter of William Lord Maynard, left Issue Jane, his Daughter and Coheir, married to William-Henry Zulestein, Earl of Rochford, who had Issue by her Frederick, Earl of Rochford, Father of the present William-Henry, now Earl of Rochford, one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to our most gracious Sovereign, King George; and possessed of Loughton-Hall in Essex, with the Estate thereunto belonging, Part of the Possessions of the said Family of Wroth. *Ex Regist Eccles. de Pensburst, Cole's Escaetr. Lib. iv. p. 72, Not. 61. A. 15 in Bibl. Harley, Prynn's Brevia Parl. Part i. p. 57. Visitat. de Com Middlesex, in Offic. Armor.*

all Places, where they haue Conueniency, runn to the Ennemy ; so that, as when these Men haue been at great Charge to bring Men over, in 5 or 6 Dayes, they may be quit of so many, as Honesty and Relligion doth not conteyne in Devotion, and of such the Number is few. It is thought hear by some, that the Article of Peace, allowing 8 Shippes to come into his Majestys Harbours, to be trimmed, or to be succoured from Daunger, or Distress by Weather, wilbe very preiudiciall to these Men, howsoever vnfit otherwise for the forseen Safty of our selues. I humbly beseech your Honour that I may shortly heare from yow. This Day Morning came hether from *Ostende*, Capt. *Brocq*, Capt. *Gelder*, Capt. *Dey*, and the *Bayliey Malliaert*, and *Matens*, to shew vnto his Excellency and the States, the Disposition of the Busines there, and to move either for present Succour, or for there Advyse what shall become of them. The Enemy is in the *Sandhill* it self, and in all the three Points of our first new Worck ; and *Brocq* saith, that he is assured, that in 3 Dayes he wilbe Master of it. For the other new Worcks ; as first for the Dyke, that was cut throghe the Middest of the Towne, that takes no Effect, for it is almost quite filled vpp again with Sande ; and the Brest vpon it, is neither finished, nor of any Thicknes ; and for our last new Worck, that is likewise not perfected, and they can not bringe the Water about it. All the *English*, and other Forces, are sent for, and most come to the Camp, or wilbe there within a Day or two : Esteeme is made, that leauing *Sluce*, *Ardenbourg*, &c. furnished, that his Excellency wilbe able to carry with him 3000 Horse, and 8000 Foote ; but I hardly beleue it, and thoghe he can, yet will the Hazarde be great. The Princess of *Orange* staves still at *Sluce*. *Vlushing*, this 30th of *August*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune,

I haue written to my Lord *Cecill* this Newes of *Ostende* ; if his Excellency go, he leaueth, as I hear, *Blankenbourg* on his right Hand.

* *Sir Thomas Conyngesbye* to Robert, Lord *Sydney*.

Right Honorable,

THE third of this Instant, *September*, I receaved from the Wyche, from the Handes of a Servaunte of yours, to one of mine there, an Authoritie from your Lordshipp, and others her excellent Majesties Counsaile of her Landes and Proffyts ; fortifieng and streingthening your Lordships vouchsafed Substitution of Surveyorship vnto me of this Countie : Vpon Receipte wherof, I haue transcribed that Direction, and vnder my Hand haue deliuered it vnto Sir *Herbert Crofte*, being Steward of this spacious and fertile Mannor of *Leomster* ; from whom I had this in Answer, That he would be reddie to assist in Matter of Survey ; but as concerning geaving me Notice of the Tyme of his Courte Keepinges, or addmitting my joyning with him in Matter of graunting of Coppies, or Acquaintance with other his Proceedings for Fynes, Heriots, Amerciaments, and the like, he would thereof advise and resolute. Had your Lordshipp bin but present, to haue observed the Alteration of his Countenance, at the Reading the Contents, I thinck you would haue judged with me, that it was a Thing very

* This *Sir Thomas Conyngesbye* was his Kinsman, having married *Philippa*, Daughter of *Sir William Fitz-William* of *Milton*, in the County of *Northampton*, (Ancestor to the present Earl *Fitz William*) by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir William Sydney*, Father of *Sir Henry Sydney*, Father to the said Robert, Lord *Sydney*, to whom the Letter was wrote. And from the said *Sir Thomas Conyngesbye*, by the said *Philippa*, lineally descended *Thomas*, Earl of *Conyngesbye*, who, by the Lady *Frances Jones*, 2d Daughter and Coheir to *Richard*, Earl of *Ranelagh*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, (by *Elisabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *Francis*, Lord *Willoughby*, of *Parham*, eldest Son of *William*, Lord *Willoughby*, of *Parham*, and *Elisabeth* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Edward Cecil*, Viscount *Wimbleton*) left Issue the Right Honourable *Margaret*, the present Countess of *Conyngesbye*, and the Lady *Frances*, married to *Sir Charles Hanbury-Williams*, Knight of the most honourable Order of the *Bath*.

displeasinge

displeasinge vnto him, to be offered a Colledge in Place, wherein a chiefe Part of his Greatnes, and vniust Proffyt hath long accrewed. I assuer your Lordship, that I haue bin formerly assured, by Men that should knowe, that he made vnto his owne Privat (sithence his Comming vnto that Office) a great deale the better Part of two thowsand Pounds, besides his petie and vnder Officers, that did make it an vsuall Escheate vnto them to abate an Extracke of xl s. forfeiture for tenn, six, and fyve, as they could make their Match. And for Matter of the Heriots, I can prove, that this now Bailie hath caused a Heriot to be praiesed as .xl s. which the Tenaunt (being the Owner) did offer aboue iij s. for, at that instant Time. And this I doe assuer your Lordship is the Course of all the rest, yea, often Tymes, more to his Advauntadge. All the which I haue made bould to acquaint you with, not dowting but Sir *Herberte Crofte* will endeavor the thwarting of this her Majesties Service, being a Thing that so tenderlie concernes him; and that yow will hearby be provided to encounter his Endevors, which will tend to the Disadvantage of your Office, and my Impeachment, your meane Allye, but hereditally affectionat to doe yow the best Services in his Power. I humbly take my Leauē, kissing your honorable Handes. From *Hamptoncourte*, the ixth of September, 1604.

Your Lordships, &c.

Tho. Conyngesbye.

* Sir Thomas Chaloner to Robert Lord Sydney.

My uery good Lord,

I Haue heerin sent an Abstract of certeyn Lands of my Lord *Lumleys*, adjoining vnto the Parke of *Nonesuch*, without which her Majesty cannot conveniently keepe House heer. If they seeme fitt to bee exchaunged with the Kinge, for other Lands of the like Valewe, I doubt not to procure my Lord *Lumleys* Consent; yet, I can assuer your Lordship, that I feare hee cannot finde much Lande of the Kings, to equal his. For the Land is vnacked, and so much the moor profitable for the Queen; my Lord *Lumley* hath also a Lease of the great Parke, which is most necessary for her Majesty, as being both for Tillage and

* This Sir *Thomas Chaloner*, was the Son of Sir *Thomas Chaloner*, Knight, descended of an antient Family in *Denbigh, Wales*, and a remarkable Person in the Reigns of King *Henry the Eighth*, and King *Edward the Sixth*; he travelled in Company with Sir *Henry Knevit*, Ambassador from King *Henry the Eighth*, to the Emperor *Charles the Fifth*. And afterwards in the Service of the Emperor, in an Expedition against *Algier*, was Shipwrecked, and narrowly escaped with Life; for when he had swam, till his Strength and his Arms failed him, he had the good Fortune to catch hold of a Cable with his Teeth, and the Presence of Mind to keep his Hold, though some of his Teeth dropped from him. In the Reign of *Edward the Sixth*, having behaved with great Valour, in the Battle of *Musselborough*, he was knighted in the Camp; and soon after was made one of the Clerks of the Council. In the Reign of Queen *Mary*, he lived in a retired, and studious Condition; but on the Accession of Queen *Elizabeth*, his Port, Carriage, and admirable Abilities, induced that Queen, to send him on an honorable Ambassy to the Emperor *Ferdinand*; and about a Year after, extraordinary Ambassador to Philip King of *Spain*, where he continued four Years; and at Leisure Hours wrote his Book of *Common Wealth*, in elegant and learned Verse, whilst (as he saith in the Preface to it) he lived in Winter in a Stowe, and in Summer in a Barn. He also wrote his Voyage to *Algier* with the Emperor, An. 1541. printed in the first Volume of *Hackluyt's Voyages*; and writ and translated several other Books. He died in his House in *St. John's Clerkenwell, London*, in Oct. 1565, and had a sumptuous Burial in the Cathedral Church of *St. Pauls*. His Son Sir *Thomas Chaloner*, who wrote the Letter annexed, had a learned Education in *Magdalen College in Oxford*, where he was esteemed for his Poetical Compositions, and by Travel, became a compleat Gentleman. In 1591, he was knighted, and when King *James* came to the *English Crown*, having the Character of a learned and judicious Person, he was appointed Tutor to his Son, Prince *Henry*, the Darling of the *English Nation*, and was afterwards Chamberlain to him. He was a curious Searcher into Natures Works, and discovered an Allom Mine, in or near to *Gisburgh in Yorkshire*; he died in November, 1615, and was buried in the Parish Church of *Chiswick in Middlesex*, near to the Body of *Elizabeth*, his first Wife, Daughter of *William Fleetwood*, Recorder of *London*, by whom he had Issue Sir *William Chaloner*, of *Gisburgh in Yorkshire*, Bart. created to that Dignity, July 22, An. 1620. *Thomas* and *James*, both of the Number of the Judges, that sat on the Tryal of King *Charles the First*. He had also several Children by his second Wife *Judith*, Daughter of *William Blunt*, who had his Estate of *Steeple-Claydon in Com Bucks*. *Wood's Athenæ Oxon*, Vol. I. Fol. 115, 116, 358, 359, *Heylin's Hist. &c.*

Pasture,

Pasture, wherunto it is now converted, worth 300 *l.* a Yeare at the least. Beleeue me my Lord, that without thees Parcells, the fayr House of *Nonefuch* wilbe nothing pleasing to the Queene, if shee ly here at her owne Charge; for shee hath nothing heer but the bare Park. I vnderstande by Sir *David Foules*, how much we are both obliged to you; and I desire you to continue your firme Affection to vs. My Lord *Cecill*, for Feare of the Infection, hath remoued his Sonne, and my Lord *Ross*, will shortly follow. As soone as God shall withdrawe his Hande, I hope your Sonne wil attend the Prince; wher I hope, your Lordship shal finde me as carfull of him, as if you your self weer present. Thus I rest,

Euer your Lordships to Commaunde,

Nonefuch, Sept. 21, 1604.

Tho. Chaloner.

I beseech your Lordship to intreat the Queen, that shee take no Notice that I haue giuen this Aduertisement.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

THE fall of the Leafe, and our Newes fall together, for the Season will not permitt any further Attempts this Year, and scarcely giues Liberty to vs, to fortify the necessary Places about *Sluce*; so fowle hath the Wether been of late, that itt wilbe yett 14 Dayes beefore the Workes may be finished, and till they be ended, all our Foote Campe must stay by itt, butt most of our Horse are allready retourned to there Garrisons in *Brabant*. The poore Conte *Lodowick*, dyed this last Weeke, and is much lamented; his Excellency hath had an Agew, butt is now reasonably well recouered; Conte *Ernest* was somewhat touched also with Sicknes, and if the Campe shold longe continew, our Army wold be much weakned by the generall Sicknes. Itt is trew, his Excellency had a Purpose to go to *Hulst*, and offered the States, when *Sluce* was taken, to leaue Conte *William* there, with a reasonable Proportion of the Army, and to go thether; butt the States were still importunate, that *Ostend* myght be succoured, which broke of that Voyage, and yett did no good to *Ostende*. There was 4 Dayes past great triomphinge att *Bruges*, which is sayd to bee, for that the *Infanta* was gone to see her *Ostende* Conquest; that which I writt to your Honor, of the Enemyes comming towards *Damm* and *Ardenbourg*, was nothinge butt that there went 40 Foote Companyes, and most of there Horse to fetch the *Infanta* from *Ghent* to *Bruges*, to go to *Ostende*; these Men do now every Day expect *Caron* *. *Vlissing*, this 26th of Sept. 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

CARON retourned on Monday from *Sluce*, and the same Day went to *Middlebourg*, and this Day stayes there; his Excellency, att his first greeting, told him, he thoght not to see him there, beecaus itt was sayd, he was Prisoner in *England*: Already how straunge a Calming there is of the idle Rumours blased heare of our Peace by his Reporte: I haue att his Request written to my Lord Vicount *Cranbourne*, to contrary a Report which *Taxis* hath made to our Kinge, that there was gotten in *Ostend*, 60 Brass Peeces, whereas in Truth they gott not more then 10 serviceable Peeces, and if they gott 3 or 4 other broken Peeces, I assure your Honour yt was all. I haue written to his Honour to putt him in Mynd that Directions may be giuen, how this Neutrality shalbe carryed in this Garrison, which I trust you will be carefull to procure. The Campe

* He was the States Embassador in *England*.

will

will yett remayne fom 6 or 7 Dayes att *Sluce*, till the Worke over against the *Hauen* be finished; for other Owtworkes which com not so soone be perfected, they will not stay for them, butt leaue in the environs, Strength of Men to succour; if the Enemy shold attempt to hinder the Workes. I hear there shalbe 90 Companies left in those Quarters; 22 or 23 att *Ardenbourg*; 20 in *Sluce*, the rest in the Defences in *Cassant*, and between that and *Isendyck*. The Enemy hath lately discouered the most of our Quarters, whereuppon his Excellency on *Sunday*, sent to haue a Certificate of the Strength of every Company; there is much Sicknes in the Army, and the Plague is very ryfe. *Caron* tells mee that 5 or 6 of his Excellencies owne Howshold are infected. The Enemy lyeth att *Damm*, and *Blankenbourg*, 8000 strong; 20 *English* Companies stay in those Partes; the *Infanta* retourned the Ende of the last Weeke, with a great Convoy to *Brussels*. The Partes of *Ardenbourg*, by 16 and 20 in a Company, broght to *Ardenbourghe*, 140 Prisoners that were stragled from the rest. *Vlissing*, this 9th of *October*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune:

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

WE haue all, by *Josias*, receiued my Lady *Wroths* remembrance of very fayre Gloues. We expect you hear about *Albalontyde*, or presently after; butt we presume that your Honour will not be hear beefore the States who are to com, shalbe conferred with all in *Englande*. From the *Hagbe*, since *Caron's* Arryvall there, I haue harde nothing. The Princess departed to *Middleburgh* on *Tuesday* last, neither Sick nor yet perfectly recouered. I performed the Complements vnto her from your Honour, which I thoght necessary; and she willed me to wryte vnto you, that now she was gone hence you wold com over, and therfore you delayed the Tyme; she goeth, as I take itt, this Day towards *Hollande*: The Campe before *Sluce* is dissolued, and most of them that are to come, came Yesterday: Ninety Companies stay behind; the Fortifications are in reasonable good Defence: His Excellency will not sturr thence as yett these six or eight Dayes; yett did I imagin that he wold hasten to the *Hagbe*, to be present att the Resolutions for sending into *England*; and I am of Opinion, that they will desyre his Prefence att such Conclusions: But I hear that he is marvelously discontented with the States, as well for the Fashion of there carying of the Busines with him, from the beginning of this Sommer, as also for restrayning him since in diuers Points of Authority; and, I hear by some of his Creatures, wherof the Amirall is one, he will capitulate otherwyse with them, beefore he come again *en Campaigne*: As your Honour knowes, his owne Ambition by Nature is not such, butt that he wold well enough endure, the States mananginge of him; yet those who followe him, and who haue been made by him, and desyre to gouern all vnder him, do vndowtedly putt him to shew this violent Spirite, which otherwyse is of itt self temperate. The Marquis of *Brandenbourg*, the fatt Man, who was at the Campe of the *Graue*, is att *Sluce*, and, as I hear, comes to desyre his Excellencies Good-will, that he may marry his Sister, who is in *Germany*: They say, he may dispend thirty thowsand Pounds *Starling* a Year, and, if the Match go forward, itt is thoght he will against the next Springe, bringe downe to the States Service 500 Horse. *Vlissing*, this 19th of *October*, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

* *Sir Francis Goodwin to Robert Lord Sydney.*

It may please your Lordship,

I Am willing, and for my owne Parte, not vnready to giue your Lordship an Accompte of your Deputation of surueigh of her Majesties Lands in this County, [*Buckinghamshire*] therein she hath six Lordships, and most of them of very good Valew. But some Impediment, or rather Interruption, lately giuen to the keeping of some Coorts, hath enforced me to forbear, till at my next coming to the Coorts, I weight vpon your Lordships selfe. In the mean Time, I crave Pardon for one Advertisement of some Affinity vnto it: That she hauing neither many and yet good Woods, or at the least Wood-Grounds, a Warrant from the Kings Woodward, grounded vpon a Direction of my Lord Treasurers, and my Lord Admirall (as I credibly hear) is out for 20 very good Oakes in *Whaddon* Chase. The apparent End of it is the repaire of some Oxe-Stalls in some of the Kings Pastures, but the true End on the Behalf of one *Joseph Maine*, who did procure and doth prosecute it, I take to be the Lop and Top expressly allowed him (not to speake of the Casualtie of the Bodies and Carriages). And the Cause may be her Seruices, and therby Dependance formerly vpon my Lord Treasurer that was, and presently vpon him that now is, together with his longe Experience of large Fees, for the small Repaire of a little old House. If to your Lordship it seems good to geue Way vnto it, I shall attend my own End, which is onely your Lordships Information. If otherwise, the next, and, (as I take it) the best Meanes to your End, is the present Discharge of the Kings Woodward from the Buissnesse. Wherein, yet submitting my self to your Lordships Pleasure and Direction, most humbly I take my Leauē, and rest,

*Winchendon, this
21 of October,
1604.*

Ready to do your Lordship Service,

Fra. Goodwin.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

IN my last, I sent your Honour, the Articles printed, which were conceiued shold be propounded by our Kinge, for inducing these Men to a Peace; the Bookes are suppressed, and whether the Authour be found, I know not yett. I writt in that my last Letter, that *Spinola* was Lieftenant Generall, butt itt is otherwyse, for he is goinge for *Spayne*; and Thconstable, as your Honour hath vndowtedly hard, is aduanced farr into *Fraunce*, onwardes his Retourne into *Spayne*; Conte *Arembergh*, as itt is sayd shall comm to resyde in *Englande*, *Legier*; his Excellency dynd on *Wensday* att the Stathowse, att *Middlebourgh*; in his Company was the Marquis of *Ansbach*, of the Howse of *Brandenbourgh*, who sate att the Bordes Ende, and a young proper noble Person, of the Howse of *Holsteyn*, who is Bishop of *Breme*; he and his Excellency sate on eache Syde Conte *William*; and Conte *Ernest* was there also, and dyvers other Conts. There was very great Cheare, and his Excellency both att his Arryvall and Departure from *Middlebourgh*, had princely Respect shewed him; he went that Nyght to *Tervere*, where he made a short Supper with the Magistrates, and so embarked for *Holland*. Conte *Henry*, the *Flaunders* Gouvernour, hath kept his Enterpryse so secrett, that none knew of any Voiage in Hand; and 3 Dayes past he went out withall the Horse, whither is not yett knowne, neither heare we

* From this *Sir Francis Goodwin*, of *Winchendon*, in *Com. Bucks*, descended *Arthur Goodwin*, of the same Place, Esq; whose Daughter and Heir, *Jane*, was the Wife of *Philip*, Lord *Wharton*, who had Issue by her *Thomas*, Marquis of *Wharton*, the Father of *Philip*, late Duke of *Wharton*.

of his Retourne. This is all I can now advertise your Honour of. *Flushing*,
this 3d of November, 1604.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Right honorable my most honored good Lorde,

SINCE his Excellencies going hence I haue hard nothing out of *Holland*; it seemes that the States will send no Deputies over as yet, but that M. Caron shall first be returned with there Answer to what he deliuered, by Vertue of his Letters of Credence. I heare (thoghe not from Mr. *Winwood*) that he hath from his Majesty signified to the States, that he will not haue his Men hindred from trafficquing to the Enemyes Hauens in *Flaunders*, which vndoubtedly these Mens Condition, in the State they are, will no Way admit; and whether fearing, least they comming into *England* shold be pressed vnto it, or to som harde Termes; whether, I say, these Considerations be the Occasions of there Stay from sending over Deputies or no, I can not tell: It may be, that, vppon the Arrivall of his Excellency at the *Haghe*, they will take other Resolution. In the meane Tyme, our *Kentish* Coasters are dayly sent in to *Amsterdam*, and *Rotterdam*; within these 4 Dayes 8 were taken at once, who wold haue gone to *Dunkirck*. I hear that Commissioners from the Empyre, seek again to be admitted to conferr with the States vppon Peace; but whether Access shalbe graunted or no, I can not learne. Conte *Henry*, either went not out at all, or els did nothing; for nothing is spoken of. The Enemy makes Shew to come downe strong towards *Ardenbourgh*. These Men are so galled with the Peace, as that, thoghe Carons Comming did somewhat skinn the Soare, yet the least rubbing of there Wound makes it bleed again, and to murmure with Discontent; which I fear, in Time, will prove daungerous to vs, if it please not his Majesty, by the Advyse of his honorable Counsell, otherwise to provide. I hope within 2 Dayes to be amply informed from the *Haghe* of all Matters, and then I will write again to your Honour. Besides 2000, which came out of *Italy*, som 5 Weeks past, to the *Archduke*; there arryved, 14 Dayes past, 1500 more at *Namure*. *Flushing*, this 6th of *November*, 1604.

Your Honours, &c.

William Broune.

Sir Thomas Conyngesbye to Robert Lord Sydney.

Right honorable, and muche reuerenced,

I Haue receaved your Lettres of the xvith of this Present, by the Delivery of my Cosen *Lovell*; lett it be farr from my Wishe or Thought, my good Lorde, that you should endainger the Losse of Love, or vse of so potente, and able a Person, for many your good Purposes, for a Matter of soe smale Moment; and since as you rightlye write, to be a Trowble, yea without valueable Recompence; I beseeche your good Lordshippe to be perswaded, that I haue the good Successe of your Businesse, more tenderlye recomended, whereof I Accompte me, and myne interressed. But yet assuredlye my good Lord, the Matter of your Authoritye of joineinge withe the Stewardest in all Bargaines and grauntes (wyll not for shame be gaine said) itt, beinge to be manifested by many Coppies yet extante; wherein the Survaieurs from Tyme to Tyme haue joined with the Stewarde, for soe weare all those that were graunted, dureinge my Fathers possesseinge that Office; but when it came to Mr. Countroler *Crofte's* Handes (he was a *Cesar*) that would haue noe Peere, noe more would not those that succeed him, by their good Wills; and noe Man blames him, for yt ys held his best and readiest Myte; and for renewinge of Estates, he hath refused
noe

noe Man, but an owld Servaunte or twoe of myne, for the Love of me, that would encrease their Estates, and as I am enformed there ys more newe Grauntes made at this laste Hollinalte then was in Half a Dofen Yeare before; wherein the least Parte, as I presume, ys the Quenes; as also in hir Herriotte, whoe hathe not the thyrde Parte of the Value of them accompted for. And this muche my good Lorde, I thought good to reple in reawnsweare of your vouthsawed Lettres; resting ready for your Vse to the best of my Power, I humbly take my Leave, from my poore Howse. *Hampton Court, the 27 of December, 1604.*

Your Honors dutyfull Kynesman to doe you Service,

Tho. Conyngesbye.

P O S T S C R I P T U M.

I am to enforme your good Lordshippe, that I howld the Priory of *Leominster*, dureinge my Lief and my Wyves, and the Demeane Lands of the Manor of *Marden*, dureinge my Lief and my Sonnes, both which are Parcell of hir Majesties Joynture in this Countye.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Sydney.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

I Receiued lately a Letter from *Blocq*, out of the *Hagb*, who wrytes, that the Boskain Prince of *Transilvania* is declared Enemy of the Empyre, and this apprehended to be advantagious for these Cuntries; for the Boskain, throghe the Help of the *Turk*, hath made himself very strong, and is of himself very vaillant. Thereby it is presumed that the Enemy, neither out of *Germany*, nor out of *Italy*, shall get these Forces which he expects; for the *Turks* Armes by Sea, and he by Land, will giue the Emperour his Hands full. He writes to me of a Fakcion that is discouered, for the Betraying of *Watchthendonck*, and that a *Frenchman* is taken, and a *Swisse* escaped, who were of the Conspiracy; they are *aucunement esbraule du coste de l'ennemy*, as he writes vnto me, principally in *Antwerp*, where the *Archduke* wold haue placed Souldiours in som Quarters of the Towne, as in the Howse of the *Easterlings*. This Advyse commeth by the Way of *Breda*. I hear that 3 Shipps, comming out of *Oestland*, and going for *Spain*, full of Munitions of Warr, are taken in the *Texell*, and so stayed. I writ to your Honour, in the Sommer, of certen Letters the Princess had written, which were intercepted, conteyning Matter to the Preiudice of Prince *Maurice*. The Baylyf of this Towne is come lately from the *Hagbe*, and tells me, that his Excellency sent for *Daumerville*, and shewed him a Letter, and asked him if he knew the Hand, who cold not deny it to be his owne. The chief Point of it was, that he writ: *Madame*, (for it was to the Princess) *Il n'a guerres failly, que ce iourdbuy, le grand couard, et le petit boiteux ont este emporte d'un coup du Canon: O malheureux coup! il n'a tenu qu' a cela, que nostre Cocq ne fuet este Roy.* This is the Substance, thogh I may miss of the Phrase. His Excellency shewed likewise this Letter to the Princess; and withall, to argew more the Ingratitude, shewed her the Will he had made when he went into the Field, wherein he had dealt most bountifully with his Brother. *Daumerville* hangs downe his Head, as he hath good Reason, yet his Excellency makes no other Shew of it, but vseth the Princess as he was wont, and, for ought I can learn, seketh no other Revenge of *Daumervills* Follies, but to let him know that he forgot himself; yet I can hardly belieue that he can digest it throghe, neither can I think that he doth provyde safely for himself, in having taken Notice of it, and not punishing it exemplarily. This is all I can now write vnto your Honour, but that I heare that the Emperour (happely throghe Fear, lest they shold follow the Traces of the Boskain) hath graunted to the *Silesians* the free Liberty of there Relligion again,

gain, and hath taken out all the Jesuits who were there planted. *Vlissing*, this 24th of February, 1604.

Your Honours, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lora Viscount Lisle.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

I Receiued Newes from the Campe Yesternyght late, that our Horse, which were in Number 8 Companyes, which were destined to haue gone vpwards, are again stayed by his Excellency; and the rayfing of his Campe differred, till either he may see the Enemy engaged somwhere, or that these Partes may be left, fully fortifyed; itt seemes that *Spinola* hath bene no further, then att, and about *Brussels*, and retournes again. The Enemy runne away dayly to vs in good Numbers, 8 *Italiens* Yesterday, and eleuen *Hyghe Dutch* the Day beefore. Yesterday 8 Troopes of the Enemys Horse, came vpon the Wayes, betwixt our Quarter and *Sluce*, and tooke 20 Wagen Horses, and som of there Masters, and tooke a *Skotts* Lieftenant vpon a Wagen comming from *Ardenbourg*; and as Men will say, and so one wrytes to me, did putt his Excellency in great Daunger: The Princess [of *Orange*] told me Yesternyght, that the Queen *Marguerita*, this King of *Fraunce* his diuorced Wyfe is comm to *Paris*, or to a House of the Kings, which she hath neare *Paris*, which the Princes doth much wonder att. *Vlissing*, this Eleuenth of July, 1605.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

IT is so longe since I hard from yow, the Wynd being good; that I now longe to heare from your Honour; his Excellency lyeth still as yett att *Wateruiet*, and the Workes are in great forwardnes; the Fort between *Isendick* and *Wateruiet* are already as good as finished, and the Dyke evened with the Ground from the Fort towards *Wateruiet*, half an *English* Myle, and when his Campe removes, I think will make Overtures to lett the Water into the Lande; he will vndowtedly, beefore he depart, leaue those Partes so well secured, as that he may att all Tymes vpon his Retourne, fynd Roome to lodge him self. The Enemy aboue is ill payd, and doth little, only makes 2 or 3 Fortes in *Keyfars-Waerdt*, and we are of Opinion wilbe able to doo little els, for to go to *Emden* this Year, itt wilbe too late; som, that 8 Dayes agoe rann away from them, report, that they are not 12 Thowfand stronge, and that fayling to gett a good Towne as *Berch*, or *Wesell*, for there retreat, they found itt not fitt to march any further, butt that they do yett awayt the comming of *Spinola*, who shold bring with him 13 Thowfand more; but we say hear, as I writt vnto yow in my last, that *Spinola* is still at *Bruxells*, and that he had never any other great Dessenign (vnless by Chaunce itt had happened well aboue) butt to draw his Excellency out of *Flaunders*. The new *Italiens* dye, and fall sick dayly in the vpper Partes; 5 or 600 are in the Hospitalls att *Coleyn*, and *Malrey* told me Yesterday, that he heares for certen, that since there Arrivall in these Partes, aboue a thowfand *Neapolitans* are disbanded. From *Fraunce* these Men haue very good Newes, as that a Man of great Account, one *Torale Guidon* to the Dolphin, hath lett him self, and 2 or 3 other to be debauched, to serve the *Archduke*, hauing receiued 8000 Crownes; which the King hearing, assembled those that were neare him of his Nobility, and told them, that he accounted all such disloyall to him, which wold serve either the Kinge, or the *Archduke*; and that in Case

these did not speedily retourne, he wold confiscate all there Lands and Goods; adding that he held them for his Friends that served the States, for they dealt plainly with him, and did not go about to corrupt any of his Subiects. This came to the Knowledge of the *Archduke*, and King of *Spains* Envoys, who came to Question with the King about itt, who told him as much to there Faces, and sayd, that he could not Account them his Friends, who sought as they had done, with 8000 Crownes, to corrupt his Subiects to follow the Service of there Masters, and that he would cause his Parliament to make the Proceſs of these Gentlemen, that were gone to the Service of the *Archduke*: This doth *Aerſon* wryte, and withall hath now told out a second Payment to be sent vnto the States of 200000 Crownes. *Vliſbing*, this 15th of *July*, 1605.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Liſle.

Right Honorable,

BY a Gentleman, Mr. *Tybbols*, this Daye cum from our Armye, I understande, that his Excellency having had Knowledg, that the Generall of the Enimys Hors, *Trivulſye*, being lodged ſumwhat farr from the Marquis *Spiniola*, with ſum 12 Cumpanyes of Hors, and 16 Cumpanies of Foote; and being ſer-tified that thoſe Troopes quartered ſumwhat careleſſye, drewe out Ten of a Cumpany of *French*, *Scots*, and *Dutch*; and of our Nation, the 4 Collonells whole Cumpanyes, were commaunded by Sir *Horace Vere*. All which Foote he carried upon Waggons, for the better Expedition; and the Count *Henrye* had the Commaunde of 12 of Hors. With these Troopes, and three Feild Peefes, his Excellency propoſed to have defeated the Enimys Troopes aforeſayed, and came uppon them ſo ſuddenly, as that, by our owne Discoverers, whoe went in the Heade, theie had the firſt Newes, and ſoe took the Allarum, abandoning theire outmoſte Courte of Gardes of theire Hors, without anye Reſiſtance, wheare our Men tooke divers of their Hors unbridled. But, from thence, our Hors paſſing forward into the Quarter, weare mett with ſum 3 or 4 Cumpanyes, whoe by this weare got a Horsbacke. These proſering a Charge, all ours ran cleare awaye, and never ſtoode to diſcharge one Piſtoll Shoot; ſave onely Sir *John Selby*, and Sir *Archibald Heſkins*, with 2 Cumpanyes, did very well, and loſte many of their Men and Horſes. Our Foote, in this meane Time, fell on into the Quarter, and prevailed at firſt, but, by the Runing awaye of our Hors, the Enimye tooke Coraige, and came up with theire Hors; the which his Excellency perceaving, and ſeeing him ſelfe abandoned by all his Hors, was forced to retraite. These Foote weare the *French* and *Dutch*, who had the Vangarde to this Servis, being lead by himſelf, and the Count *William*. Sir *Horas Veare* being in the Reare, and ſeeing the Enimye verye desperately to abandon them ſelfs to the Charge of the Rerewarde, went up to his Excellency, and deſyered him, that he woulde let him, and thoſe of his Nation, as well as the others, loocke upon the Enimye. But I muſt tell your Honor, this Speache in him was with great Modeſtye, for he feared the Ennimye woulde rowte and breacke our Rearewarde, the which he hoped to prevent, and ſoe yt fell out happelye, as is ſayed, for the whole Troopes that Daye. For his Excellency having graunted him to tacke the Rere, and to macke the Retraite, he being to paſ a Ryver (whear thorowe the Souldiers waded up to the Girdell ſteade) to cum to the Rere of the *Dutch*. He was noe ſooner landed on the other Syde, but the Enimye, with 5 or 6 Troopes of Hors, gave a Charge upon 3 Cumpanyes of Hors, that his Excellency had ſent to him to countenance his Retraite; but these, ſeeing the Eni-
mye

mye prepare to the Charge, ran all awaye, soe as Sir *Horas Veare* was forsed to reseave this Charge with his Foote, whearin verye bravly he beate of the Enimye for that Time, and soe retyred in good Order, to repas the aforesayed Ryver in the Rere of the *Dutche*, whoe, by this Time, weare gotte over. But the Enimye perleaving, that upon the Wellfare, or Illfare, of that our Rereward, consisted the Saufty of our whole, came very desperately againe to the Charge. The which Sir *Horas* perseaving, caused his Vantgarde, being led by Captaine *Edward Vear*, to begin to pas the Water, and chose out sum 50 or 60 of his trustiest Men, and with them reseaved this second Charge; whearin his owne Hors was shoot to Death, but yeat lyved to carrye him to the other Syde of the Ryver. In this Charge he losse all these Gentlemen, whose Names I heare inclosed sende, as allsoe the Note of all suche other, as well of the Enimys Parte, as of ours, who weare ether slaine, tacken, or hurte. The sayde Note I have from the aforesaid Mr. *Tybbals*, and as yet I heare nothing more, or otherwais of this Servis. Had our Hors donne any Thing well, his Excellency had wholye defeated those Troopes of the Enimye. The Count *Henrye*, having Order to charge on another Parte of the Quarter, mett with sum Resist-ance of Foote, at a Turnpick, in which mean Time, sum of the Enimy's Hors macking thytherwards, and offering a Charge upon ours, all those that he had with him, for the most Parte, lyckwise abandoned him, and ran away most shamefully. Soe, as yt is reported by this Gentleman, Mr. *Tibbals*, that he was verye greatly endangered; and theire was Sir *Henry Carye*, of the Court, slaine or tacken, and Sir *John Rooe* sore hurt in the Heade, but he cam of, and recovereth. By my next I shall perhaps be better informed of this Beusynes. In the meane Time, I woulde be willing not to beleave soe muche, and soe generall Cowardise, to be in our Hors. *Ulusbing*, this 5th of *October*, 1605.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,

I Haue this Day vnderstood the Event of his Excellencyes Enterpryse, which was vppon *Gelders*, hoping to take itt, there beinge in itt little Garrison, with Pettarts, butt beefore they cold be brought to the Portes, and other Instru-ments destined thereunto, they within the Towne had gott Advertisment, and had made Fyers and Lyghts round about the Walls, especially in the Quarter, where we shold haue giuen on; in so much that itt was so lyght in the Ditch, as if itt had been Day, so that the Enterprise could take no Effect; yett were 3 Pettarts made fast for all the Fyryng, and worked there Operations, butt by Reason that som who were to bringe on other Pettarts, were shott by the Way, they cold not be brought on, by Reason of the great lyght of the Fyres the Enemy made, so that by that Tyme itt was Daye, they were forced to retyre. Young *Plessis*, desyrous to go with those who placed the Pettarts, and to helpe to place them, was kylld with a Falkenett; As touchinge *Wachtendonck*, the 20th of *October*, *New Style*, the Enemy was gotten half Way over there Ditch with a Gallery, for they had with shooting broken in Peece a wodden *Doudane* which the Gouvernour had made to keep the Water in the Ditch, and by that Meanes lett the Ditch runn out till itt was drye. Itt cost the Enemy 2 Dayes shooting att the *Doudane*, beefore he brake itt. The 20th also he shott very fore vppon a Bulwerck, called *Nassarwes* Bulwerck, from whence alone the *Doudane*, was to be defended, and within a Day after gott to the same Bulwerck by approche, wherinto he sapped, and was by the 23th (notwithstanding all Resistance which cold be made, the Enemyes Miners) gotten so farr, that the next Day they wold
be

be as hyghe as the Parapett of the old Wall; for itt seemes they haue a new Wall within. The Enemy hath also on another Syde of the Towne, putt Men vppon a Gentlemans Howse, by which they of the Towne had wont to have Passage in and out, so that now that Passage wilbe very daungerous; itt seemes that the Gouvernour doth hope for no succour, yett will keep itt as longe as he can; itt is thoght that throghe the great Drought which hath been, that the Enemy hath now so well made his Passage throghe that morrish Ground, as that thoghe itt rayne never so much, he can not be remooved thence. Poore honest Capten *Williams* dyed this Morninge att 9 of the Clock. God send yow no worse a Follower then he was. *Middlebourgh*, this 22th of *October*, 1605.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,
Spinola, I hear, hath payd all his Creditours royally at *Anwerpe*. There is a Speech, that the *Archduke* and the *Infanta* are come to *Bruges*, to resolute about the Enterpryze of regaining the *Sluce*, and those Places in *Flaunders*. There is a *Frenchman* at the *Haghe*, sent som 14 Dayes past from the King, who hath som Matter, as I hear, of Importance to treat with the States; but what that is, or what his Name is, I can not yet learne. *Sally* writes, that there is now great Hope of the Duke of *Buillons* Reconciling to the King. The States haue, on *Wensday* next, proclaymed a solemne Day of Fast and Prayer, and that only for a Thanksgiving to God, for the Kings late miraculous Deliueraunce; the which, they confess, did concerne nearely, not only themselves, but also the Prosperity of all the reformed Relligion, throghe all *Christendom*. Seing the Earle of *Northumberland* hath so villainously and deuishly forgot himself, I am sory that euer I honored him, and more sory that I haue a Chyld that carryes his Name. Now that *Sir Frauncys Vere* is comm to *Briel*, (for by som who came from *Grauesend*, I hear that he embarqued 2 Dayes agoe) we shall vnderstand shortly how the States and he will agree. *Malrey* told me Yesterday, that he heares Mr. *Winwood* will give over his Place, and hath already written about it to my Lorde of *Salisbury*. From *Flushing*, this 2d of *November*, 1605:

Your Honours, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lorde,
 ON *Saturday* last we hard, by great Chaunce, the Newes how wonderfully God hath lately preserved his Majesty, the Queen, Prince, and all his Nobility and Commons. A Gentleman, comming from *Grauesend*, gave me the Proclamation for the Taking of *Percy*, which confirmed the Newes to be assuredly trew. I sent the sayd Proclamation, on *Sunday* Morning, to M. *Malrey*; the Straungnes of the Conspiracy was wonderfully admyred, but the Goodness of Gods miraculous Deliueraunce was more mervailed at. The same Day publicq Thanks were given to God, both in *Dutch* and *English* Churches, and, by Order from the States, we triumphed for itt the same Nyght; and the Night following they did the like at *Sluce* and *Isendick*. I send your Honour, enclosed a Letter, this Day receiued from the *Zeland* Admirall, who is at this
 Instant

Instant in *Holland*. The Passage is now going away, so that I haue but Leisure to say, that I am

Your Honours, &c.

Flushing, this 13th of
November, 1605.

William Broune.

Sir Edward Cecyll (after Lord Viscount Wimbleton) to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

My worthy Lord,

YOUR Lordships kind Letter, and your Choyse to recommende your Friends to mee, hath made mee full of Affectione to doe you Seruis; yet I must complaine of Want of Messengers, and fulfill your Lordships Commandimente, to let you know what we doe heare. It is told wee haue not performed so much, as wee did expecte ourselues; for wee marched hether with a Resolutione to fight a Battell, but wee fiende *Spinola* so far ingaged in the Seage of *Rinebearke*, that he will not leaue his Hopes there to fight with vs: We lighe by *Weshell*, and haue made a Bridge ouer the *Rind*: Wee haue mustered a fare Army, 15000 Foote, and 3000 Horse, and this Nighte wee ar making our Passage ouer the *Lipe*; but what we shall doe, God knoweth, for I feare wee worke to suer, and to leserly. And I am of the Miende, that, within these tenne Dayes, you shall heare the Towne loste. The Enyme hauing gottone all the Outworkes, wheare Coronell *Edmons* was slane; they of the Towne haue made a Sally of 2000 Menn vpon the Quarter of Count of *Boccoye*, his Horse, hauing beeyne out vpon a Conuoye, and had the Execution of som 400 Menn. I will be noe longer, but to desire some better Occasion to shoue how much I am

Your Lordships most affectionat

From our Army by *Weshell*, the Last
of August, Ould Stile, 1606.

to doe you Seruice.

Ed. Cecyll.

Sir Thomas Conyngesby to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Ryght honorable my very good Lord,

I Receaved your vouchsafed Lettres, in the Behalfe of Mr. *Hergill*, the Good of whose Affaiers are ever recomended vnto me, out of my auncient Affection vnto his civill and Gentlemanlike Disposition, without the Motives of your Lettres, which are vnto me Compulsaries in any Thinge in my Power, which may be agreeable vnto yow. We haue, at this last Sessions, agreed to make some Levie for Parte of Satisfaction, and such of the Contrey that shalbe Refusers to contribute, there Names shalbe collected, and certefied vnto the Lordes of the Councell, which is as much as is in vs to constraîne; besides, if Thinges comme aright, we haue Meaninge to doe him some other privat Gratuytie. And thus much, my good Lord, in Answer of your late Lettres. Nowe maie it please your Lordship, to be intreated in a Matter that concerneth myselfe; there beinge Notice taken of her Majesties gracious Disposicion to encrease the Estates of her Tennants in Reuerfion, of their present Estates, wherein I haue taken some Paines in suruaieinge feuerall Things, and certifieinge therof; and desier myselfe a Reuerfion of twoe Thinges which I hould, the one is the Seate of the Priorie of *Le-qmster*, wherein I and my Wiefe are estated for Tearme of our Lyves, and the other, are the demayne Landes of the Mannor of *Marden*, the which I hould for Tearme of myne owne Liefte, and the Liefte of *William* my Sonn; wherein your Lordships Favor extended for a further Estate, shalbe as vnto such, as are your

owne. And so kyssinge your noble Handes, I take my reverent Leave. From
Leomster, this xxjth of *Aprill*, 1607.

Your very lovenge Allye to doe your Honor Seruise,

Tho. Conyngesby.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lille.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lord,

THE 23th of *March* the Deputies of *Eutrick* had Audience in the *Hagbe*, att
 2 of the Clock Afternoon, and declared that the Magistrat was content
 to putt the Points of Difference to the decyding of the Ambassadors; the States
 Generall, his Excellency, and Counsell of State, or to the States Generall, or his
 Excellency, as they shold think best, and to take in 4 Companies more, besydes
 the 2 *Englisch*, which were in already. They were hereuppon required, to shew
 there secrett Instructions, which they did, which spak indefinitely of taking in of
 Footfolck, and sayd that they had no further Power, butt for receiuing of 8
 Companies, and that the Communalty knew not of there Instruction. Advyse
 being taken hereuppon, itt was determined, that they shold receiue in 8 Compa-
 nies, besydes the 2 *Englisch*; and that there shold be an Act giuen, &c. and that
 no Man shold be broght in Question for any Thing that hath fallen out by
 Reason of these Troubles rysen since the 21st of *January* last past in *Eutrick*, nor
 be ponished, either in Lyfe or Goodes, and that all Differents shall stand to
 the Arbitrement of the Ambassadors, States General, his Excellency, and Coun-
 sell of State; which being deliuered to the Deputies, they promised to make
 Report to there hygher Powers; butt forasmuch as itt was giuen them in
 Charge, by there Instructions, to demaund that the Magistrate for the present
 being, shold remayn in there Authority, till the first of *October*, and in Case that
 were not yeilded vnto, that there was no Hope to accommodate the Busines.
 Deliberation being taken hereuppon, itt was concluded, that the Magistrat now
 being, shalbe continewed, conditionally, that by the Assembly itt shalbe sett downe
 how as then the Busines shalbe proceeded in, for the Nomination, Election, and
 Confirmation of a new Magistrate, and also, that they shall submitt them selues,
 and Accord, that the Impositions by them taken of, should be again establish-
 ed, and also that those of *Eutrick*, shall make no Difficulty to send there Depu-
 ties to the Assembly of the States; and to sutch a Place in the Districht
 or Province, as they shalbe sommoned vnto. The Deputies of *Eutrick* declared
 to be content herewith; and being demanded whether they did vnderstand, that
 the chaunging of the Magistrate, and the reestablishing of the Impositions shold
 be agreed to be putt to Arbitrage, they answered that they had no such parti-
 cular Commission, butt that they lett that stand as itt was att the Departure
 from *Worden*.

Having taken Paynes to wryte all this, Newes came, that they of *Utrecht*
 haue compounded, and that all is well that they shall receiue in, besydes the two
 Companyes which before were in, 8 Companyes more of Foot, which shalbe of
 the strongest Companyes of the *Contes* and of the Colonells. This Proceeding
 of the States General, to mayteyn there Authority, may be approved by the Event,
 butt was els condemned generally; yea the Provinces, som did, and do mislyke
 of this Vsurpation of the States General, that against an vnited Province they
 shold proceed by Way of Hostility, without assembling the general Provinces
 Deputies to haue there Advow and Approbation, and say that great Preiudice
 may grow to the Freedom of there Commonwealth, if a few States Generall,
 may determin and authoriz a Matter of such Consequence of there owne Heades,
 and att there owne Pleasure. Itt is to be confessed that itt is happy that the Trou-
 ble was ended; for as I hear they of *Amsterdam*, *Roterdam*, and other Places,
 also began a little to murmur; they of *Amsterdam* did send on *Munday* last, I
 mean

mean this Day was Seneight, 2 of there Towne to the States Generall, to intercede for gentle Proceeding, with their Neighbours of *Vtrecht*. If itt be trew, which our Pensionary tells me, they haue in Towne, of lusty able disposed Men well furnished, att least 7000, I think they little will Care for admitting 10 Companies in, and that itt wilbe executed as much *pro forma*, as otherwyse, to shew there Submissiuenes to the States Authority, and to manifest to the World the States Power by strong Hand, to subdue any Disorder; althogh itt is sayd, that these Men are putt in, that the * *Ridderschap* and the *Gheestlicheyd*, may be assured against the Communalty, and I can not beleue that they wilbe long continued there.

By your Honours last, I perceiue yow were desirous to be informed, particularly of the Discontents of *Eutrick*; I haue therfore copyed a little Remonstrance which they published in Print, which manifesteth there Grievances; the Booke I cold not gett; Mr. *Blocq* and I together, scribled itt out, itt is in *Dutch*; your Honour, with a little Paynes will vnderstand itt, if you can read itt. I send your Honour hearwith, a Copy also of such Newes, as I had Yesterday from *Brussels*, I know you haue itt att the Court before, yett att Adventure, I send itt, butt not that my Author desyres to be knowne, that he wrytes to many. Touching the Ambassadors which comm from hence into *England*, I hear that they embarque not before to Morrow, at the *Briel*. Those for *Fraunce* went from the *Haghe* on *Thursday* last, dynd att *Roterdam*, and the next Day were to dyne att *Gertrudenberg*, and from thence to go to *Breda*, to *Anwerp*, to *Dendermond*, to *Ghent*, &c. I haue formerly written vnto your Honour, that there was much Discourse about there going that Way, and so there is still; there Retinew that go out of *Holland* is very great, at least 50 Persons, besydes most of there Domesticques, who are gone by Sea, with there Baggage; all these are defrayed by the Province of *Holland*, for they haue no Allowance by Day, butt there Expences payd. They hope to persuade that King, to content himself, that they may continue yett in *Treves*, and not enter into Warr, and *pour faire bonne bonche*, and the better to induce him, they cary this Newes with them, that the States haue graunted to assist the Princes in *Cleueland*, with 4000 Foote and 1500 Horse, which is a great Proportion for there State; and certainly, thogh that King wold move them to enter into Warr, yett they haue no Commission to assent vnto him; butt they must have recourse for further Commission from hence, which cannot be done in long Tyme, for the Provinces, as your Honour knowes, must assemble; neither if we in *England* wold have them to enter with *France* and vs, into any particular League, are they authorised thereunto; butt howsoeuer the Principall att the Helme be enclyned, if itt comm to the Voyces of the Townes, that the Kings desyre Warr, they will enter into Warr again; for many Townes in *Holland* as I hear are out of Loue with the Truces. Certen I am, that between Province and Province, between Town and Towne, there is not that inward and loving Correspondence, ass was in the Tyme of Warr; I can only add hereunto, that I heare, the Emperour doth leavy 40 Thousand Men. The *Archduke* doth desyre, as itt seemes, that the States shold take no Allarm att his Levyes; for so *Robiano*, one who was employed lately by his *Alteze*, att the *Haghe*, about the opening of the River of *Anwerp*, hath lately written. *Vlissing*, this 2d of *Aprill*, 1610.

Your Honors, &c.

William Browne.

* The Gentility, and secular Prebends.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lord,

THIS Day landed hear the Prince of *Anbalt* out of *Fraunce*, having been fyve Dayes in comming from *Diep* hether; he told me, that the King dissuaded him from taking his Journey by *Callis*, for som Considerations. He hath from that King all good Contentment, as he saith, he will succour the Princes with ten thousand Foot, and 2000 Horse, and vppon the first Advertisement they shalbe ready to march, but hath as yet nominated no Man to commaund for him. He saith, that he thinks that the King himself will march with them to the Frontiers of *Luxembourg*, and that if they need more Men, they shall haue them. He tells me that the *Swissers* which be leavyed, and when they are ready to march, shall by his Commaund, and in his Name, desyre Passage through the *Franche Conte*; but if it be denyed them, shall take an other Way, thogh it be 5 Dayes Journey about; beecaus, saith he, the King will not giue any open Token of Desyre to breake with the Howse of *Austria*. I told him that I liked not that temporising; he aunswered me, that he liked it the better, because that the King wold, by that Meanes, make them the securer; that he ment nothings against the Rupture of the Peace, &c. He, I mean the Prince, is gone this Nyght towards *Middlebourg*, and so will make what Speed he can to the *Haghe*, and so hast his Journey to *Duisfeldorp*. It seemes that these Princes wilbe, as soone as they can, with there Forces in the Field, and he assures me of those Princes Resolution to harken to no Composition in the least, or shortning any Part of there Pretences; and is confident, that *Leopold* will not but by Force be brought to any Reason. I asked him of the Busines of *Sauoy*; he told me, that *Dedignieres* was marched with 12000 Foot, and 1500 Horse, and that Letters came from him at his Departure from *Paris*; that he had met on *Tuesday* was seneight with the Ducq of *Sauoy*, and beegann to enter into Conference with him about the Busines; further I cold not learne. I enquyred of the Duck of *Bouillon*, and he told me that he was not at the Court; that he had som Discontentment, that *Dedignieres* had the Honour of that Emplouiment before him. He told me also of a Passage between the *Spanish* Ambassador and that King. The *Spanish* Ambassador told his Majesty, that he well perceued his Determination to giue Affistaunce to the Princes in *Cleue*, and desyred his Majesty to think, that it wold much discontent his Master, who was his good Frend. The King aunswered, that he cold do no less then hold his Promys which was made vnto them longe agoe; the other replied, that his Majesty might consider, that the King his Master wold be loath to suffer *Leopold* to receiue any Disgrace, but that both he and the *Archduke* must in Honour and Loue assist him, and herewith dilated how deare a Brother in Law to him, and how only dear a Brother *Leopold* was to his Queen. The *French* King aunswered, that he wold speake freely vnto him, not as to an Ambassadour; and then said, it is an honorable and worthy Part in your King, so much to esteeme of his Brother, and I do much allow him for it; but, sayd he, I wold not haue your Master loue those so well, who be so neare allyed to mee, meaning the Prince of *Conde*, without saying more. The *Spanish* Ambassador asked him, because he had spoken vnto him this privately, if his Pleasure were, that he shold signify as much to his Master; the King aunswered, that he was very willing he shold do so. To this I must add an other Point which he told me, speaking of the Prince of *Conde*, that a Cardinal at *Paris* shewed him a Letter, which conteyned the Expectation of the Prince of *Conde* at *Milan*, and the making ready of a Howse for him; and that the Pope having Word sent vnto him, gaue Commandment that he shold be receiued in none of his Territories, vnles first he wold reconcile himself vnto the Kinge; which is a Kynd of subtile Obligation, to bynd that King to obey the Pope the better, when he shall desyre any Thing from him. I can think of nothing els that I learned by my Conference with him. The Duke of *Wirtemberg*, who is to come into *England* on the Behalf of the *German* Princes allyed, is on his Way between this and *Roterdam*. I had Yesterday a Letter from

from the *Hagbe*, by which I vnderstand, that the *Heer Van Warmont*, who was one of them which were deputed into *England*, fell sick 8 Dayes past, and dyed sodenly on *Thursday* Morning last, being so well the Day before, as that he sent for the Capt. of the Shipp and Pilot to be with him, to giue Order for imbarquing; and whether now they shold stay to haue an other appointed, was not knowne. There are bought 2 Pictures to present his Majesty, the one of the Fight at *Giberaltar*, which cost 200 *l. Starling*, and an other of 100 *l. Starling*, which is the Description of a Tempest, or a great Storme: They bringe with them also 2 great Chests of Tapistrye, which, as it is thoght, shalbe likewise for his Majesty. It wilbe as yet 8 Dayes, as I heare, before Sir *Raph Winwood* go from the *Hagbe* towards *Cleve*; and it may be that he will resolute on it, vppon the Prince of *Anbalt*s Arrivall at the *Hagbe*. My Lord *Sheffields* Sonne is come out of *Fraunce*, over Land by *Brussells* to the *Hagbe*, and will shortly come this Way, and so by *Sluce* over Land to *Callis*, and from thence into *England*. If I cold think of any Thing els worthy your Honours Knowledg, I wold not spare my Paynes nor my Penn. *Vlushing*, this 8th of *Aprill*, 1610.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

I haue from *Middlebourgh* receiued a Letter from the Prince of *Anbalt* to the King, whereby I tooke Occasion to write to my Lord Treasurer, and to enclose it; I think he writes sommarily of his Negotiation, and therefore I write nothing to my Lord, but only that the *Heer Van Warmont*s Death is the Stay of the Ambassadors destined for *England*.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lord,

Y Esterday Sir *Raph Winwoods* Man passed over Land, and broght me a Letter from his Master, the Coppy wherof I send vnto your Honour.

Copy of his Letter of the First of May, Stilo novo.

SOM 2 Dayes past Monsieur de *Beihune* arryved hear, he made but 3 Dayes between this Towne and *Paris*; his Message is to advertise the States, that the *French* King is resolved to conduct his Army in Person himself through the County of *Lutzenbourgh*, euen before *Juliers*, either with the Favour of the *Archduke*, which he will aske, or against there good Will; therefore he doth require that the Troopes, which from hence are to go to the Assistance of the Princes, shold, by the Last of May, *Stilo nouo*, be at *Duisseldorp*; at which Tyme he doth purpose to pass the *Meuse*. Now the Question is, whether the Marquis *Spinola* can hinder the Passage of his Army, or if he can, whether he will do it; some say he hath vndertaken it, others, that he wants not Will, but Mony to assemble his Men, and for Want therof, he dares not, for fear of a general Mutiny. Yf the *French* King in Person will commaund his Army of 30000 Men before *Juliers*, we shall haue there no longe Warr; but if before he come thither, the Marquis and he fall foule th'one vppon th'other, then it wilbe hard to iudge what Issue this Busines will haue. This I presume, that the *Archduke Leopold* will not be so ill advysed to suffer himself to be besieged within so poore a Place, by an Army of 50 or 60 Thowsand. Yf the Treasurer were come over, our *English* Troopes wold presently be ready to march; the General doth take his owne Regiment entyer, ix Companies from Sir *Horace Vere*, and 6 from Sir *John Ogle*, and of the 2 *Skottish*

V O L. II.

4 N

Regiments

Regiments half of each one. Of the *English*, Sir *Hatton Cheeck* is appointed Colonel; of the *Scottish*, Sir *Robert Henderson*. The Duke of *Vendosme* did meet the States Ambassadors with 500 Horse, and conducted them to the *Hostell Gunly*, where they are defrayd. The 8th of there *May*, they desyre to haue there Shippes at *Calais*.

A Letter from Sir Henry Carew of the same Date.

THE Generall *Cecyll*, hath 9 Companies of Sir *Hor. Veres*, viz. *Syr Thomas Dutton, Hollis, Lovelaz, Lynley, Myles, Herle, Bourrowe, and Euerard*, most or all of these haue sought to go; the Nynth I know not. Fyve I can name of Sir *John Ogles*, viz. *Sir John Bourlaz, Orrell, Flud, Ram, Oram*. All our Horse, and 5 or 600 Foote are gone out very lately, and Cont *Henry* with them; the Brute was, to convoy the Prince of *Anbalt*; but this Morning his Excellency told me, that this last Nyght they were to do there Business, which was to beat 1500 Foote that were leavyed for *Leopaldus*, and with them lay stragling 1000 Horse of the *Archduke*, for there more Safety, which they haue Order to cutt in Peeeces also, if they come. These Troopes lye in loose and open Dorpes, vppon the Campagne by *Liege*. *Markett* (who is in *Brabant* to sell his Goods) writt within two Dayes to his Excellency, that the Marquis *Spinola* told him, that he wold hinder the *French Kings* Passage, or he must fight with him. Our Ambassador thinks that all this wilbe nothing; his Going to *Cleue* is yett vncerten, vntill he heare from *England*. We say also that the *French King* will call att *Brussells*, for *Helena* to be restored to her Father; his Loue is very great, as I am told by good Authors, for he will weep devoutly for her. I can adde no further Newes of mine owne collecting. *Vlusing*, this 25th of *Aprill*, 1610.

Your Honours, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Ryght honorable my most honored good Lord,

THE Prince of *Anbalt* made Instance vnto the States General, that by Provision som Companies myght be sent to the *Cleue Townes* to hold Garrison, and the States General requyred his Excellency to that End to make a List of the Companies: The States of the Province of *Utrecht* are assembled in *Vtrecht*, and all Matters itt is hoped wilbe well ended. I hear that his Excellencies owne Companies go, both his Horse Company and his Gard, and that he setts them forth in very gallant Manner, and that his Pykes shall carry euery one of them a lyght Targett of Wood covered with Leather, and Gylt. In *Germany*, the Bishop of *Mayence* promyseth his Endeavour for the Restablishment of the common Quiett of *Germany*; they besturr themselues on both Sydes to hinder each others Leavyes in *Germany*, and itt is sayd, that the two Regiments of *Creanges* and *Lutzbουργ*, which were rayfing for *Leopald*, at *Elsas*, haue been defeated by the Force of the Count *Palatine*, and sum of the Confederacy. A Ren-counter between the two Parties of late in *Cleue* is spoken, and that therein some Letters shold be intercepted, from *Leopald* to the Emperour, conteyning Matters of great Importance. He wrytes also vnto me, that the *Archdukes* Men of Warr are generally much discontented, so that beinge drawne together they are more apparent to Mutiny, then to dispose them selues to any worthy performing of Service: He wrytes also, that though the *Archduke* do not beleue, for many Reasons, that the *French King* will vndertake any Thing vpon them; yett what more apparent Argument, saith he, con there be of there Panick Feare, then to graunt Liberty vnto the *French* to pass there 6000 *Swiffes* throge the Country of *Burgundy*.

Burgundy. All the *Archdukes* Men, notwithstanding, are strictly enioyned to repayre to there Garrisons, and to be ready to march towards the Frontiers whensoever they shalbe called: I vnderstand that the Noblesse, as they call them in *Holland*, *sont fort despites*, that *Barnevelts* Sonn hathe the Place of *Houtfester* of *Holland*, which is Master of the Game, and somewhat more vnder his Excellency; being euer accoustumed to be giuen to those that were the principall Gentlemen of the Province; I heare that the Heer *Van Schage* murmures att itt. Monsieur *Barnevelt* was with his Excellency for itt the same Ower that *Warmount* dyed, and his Excellency at the first Word graunted itt vnto him. I hear that the Prince of *Orange*, telling his Excellency that she wondered itt was so soone bestowed; aunswered her, *Je n'osois aultrement faire je craignois la fouet.* Conte *Henry*, besydes those whom the States send to the Succours of *Cleues*, shall haue the Command of the two *French* Regiments, *Chastillon*, and *Bethune*, and wold fayn haue had the *Englisch* also vnder him. Syr *Edw. Cecyll* takes his owne Regiment with him: The supply of Nombers wanting, which be not yett particularly sett downe, must come from the other two. Syr *John Ogle* hath no mynd to go, and therefore, by good Friends, som of his Regiment stayeth hear with him. Itt is sayd, that Sir *Edw. Cecill*, our Generall, will conforme himself, so as that he will march with the Diuision of Conte *Henry*, which then wilbe of 17 Companies of Horse, the *Englisch*, the *Skotts*, the *French*, Conte *Ernest*, and Col. *Jhons* Regiments; 10 Companies of *Frysons*, and 4 other Companies of 200. The Prince of *Anbalt* was to go the 27th from the *Haghe* towards *Duisseldorp*, and to haue a strong Convoy; for itt is sayd that he is layed for in his retourne. The Troopes of *Linghen* and *Oldenzeel* are all passed the *Rbyn*, whether to joyne with *Leopaldus*, or to march to the Frontiers, not knowne. *Vlushing*, this 21th of *Aprill*, 1610.

Your Honors, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Ryght honorable,

I May not omitt to recommend to your Honours Consideration, a publicque Busines, which may somway concerne Matter of State and this Garrison, wherof your Honour is Gouvernour. The Magistrates and whole Towne of *Middlebourgh* are much perplexed with a Resolution, which they vnderstand the Marchant Adventurers haue taken to remove the Company to *Delph*, or to some other Place; and therefore do now send over Bourgomaister *de Vette*, a Man of good Estate and Reckoning, and there Pensionary *Bourreel*, to essay to alter such Determination; wherein this is worthy to be noted, that they haue liued now 24 or 25 Yeares there; which questionles hath been a great Benefyte to all *Zeland*, and thogh especially to *Middlebourgh*; yet our Boates which pass too and fro into *England*, haue not receiued any small Commodity, which indeed hath much tyed and bound the Affection of this Province, and of this Island in particular, to respect our Nation, which, in my poore Judgment, is a great Strength, added to the Suerty of his Majesties principall Caution, *Flushing*: There Departure may breed Alienation, and, in the Ende, if his Majesty wilbe assured, putt the State to charge of augmenting the Garrison: The honest Offers they will make, and Reasons they can giue for the Merchants abroad; yea, for their owne good, I leaue to them selues to relate; only I will say, that I think for our State, itt is more requisite to be assured of the Province of *Zeland* then of all *Holland*, where the Roades are so convenient, and the vse may be great, that may be made of there Service, and assured loue to our State: I haue assured

fured them, that your Honour will pleasure them in what you may, and I know that itt will winn you much Honour and Loue hear, if yow stand by them. *Flushing*, this Second of *February*, 1610.

Your Honours, &c.

William Broune.

Sir William Broune to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Ryght Honorable,

MY Lord of *Cramburne* had been this Passage in *England*, if he had not receiued contrary Advyse from my Lord [Earl of *Salisbury*] his Father. He stayed but one Day at the *Hagbe*, and one Nyght he stayed at *Middleburgh*, and this Day he came to *Flushing*, where he was enterteyned as well by our Garinson, as our Possibilities cold affoord; and his Lordship was pleased to take a poore Dinner at my Howse, but thogh I offred it him, he wold in no Case accept of Lodging in my Howse. He thinks to go this Nyght, or rather at 3 of the Clock in the Morning, to embarque himself in his Excellencies Yacht to go to *Anwerp*, and to see the *Archdukes* Cuntryes in his Retourne homewardes. This is all I will now say, but that the States haue consented both to the King of *Denmarck*, and to the King of *Sweden*, to provide themselues of Mariners in these Partes. His Excellency wilbe in *Zeland* about the Middle of there *Aprill*, if he can recouer his Health; God keep your Honour, and all yours. *Flushing*, this 12th of *March*, 1610.

Your Honours, &c.

William Broune.

Robert Lord Viscount Cranborne, to Robert Lord Sydney, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen.

I Am solicited by her Majesties Grooms of the Privy Chamber, to further their Suite for their Wages to be made æqwall with the Kings. Your Lordship knowes, and the rest who haue both personal Offices about her Person and Court, which I haue not, and haue also the like Awthority which I haue in Matters of her Reuenew, that I do neuer meddle but in those Things; and, therefore, I must in that, referr the Dispatch to your Lordships Consideration, and to any particular Direction, fittest for you, that haue ordinary Access, to receaue from her Majesty; with this Declaration, that whatsoever you shall do, I shall most willingly subscribe as a Testimony of my Forwardnes, to help either these, or any of her Majesties Servants; and so I end,

Your Lordships and the rest

loving Freends,

Cranborne.

Indorsed in the Hand-writing of the Lord *Lisle* (after Earl of *Leicester*) My
* Lord of Cranborne about her Majesties Grooms of the Privy Chamber.

* This Robert Lord Viscount Cranborne, was the only Son of that great Statesman, William Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England, by Mildred his second Wife, Daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, of Giddy-Hall in Essex, Knight. He was from his Youth highly favoured by Queen Elizabeth, who, in the 38th Year of her Reign, made him one of her Principal Secretaries of State, and in 41 Eliz. Master of the Court of Wards, in which Year he went into France to mediate a Peace between the French and the Spaniards; and was generally employed by that Queen in all Matters of Weight

Weight and Consequence. And having been highly instrumental to the peaceful Entrance of King *James*, he was also in the highest Favour of that King, who reposed an entire Confidence in him; and soon after his Accession, 3 *Maii*, 1 *Jac.* created him Lord *Cecil* of *Effington*, in *Com. Rutl.* and the Year after, 20 *Aug.* Lord Viscount *Cranborne*; also, in 3 *Jac.* 4 *Maii*, Earl of *Salisbury*. The Patent, among other Expressions of his Abilities, sets forth, *As also for his Faithfulness, Circumspection, Stoutness, Wisdom, Dexterity, Providence and Care, not only in the great and weighty Affairs of Council, but generally also in all other Expeditions of the Realm.* He was, from the Beginning of his Reign, sole Secretary of State; and on the 4th of *May*, in 6 *Jac.* constituted Lord High Treasurer of *England*, which great Offices he held to the Time of his Death, and was Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*. He had Spies in all the Courts of *Europe*, and liberally rewarded several of them out of his own Purse, as is evident from Letters I have seen in his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records for Business of State. King *James*, when he wrote to him, used the Appellation of his *Little Beagle*, from (as may be presumed) the Intelligence he had from him, and his small Stature. The celebrated *Thomas Sackville*, Earl of *Dorset*, Lord High Treasurer (whom he succeeded) has given fine Encomiums on his eminent Parts and Abilities, in his Last Will and Testament, wherein he bequeathed to him a rich Chain of Gold, with a *George* set with Rubies and Diamonds; likewise a Garter of purple Velvet, with two Chains of Gold on each Side, set with twelve Diamonds, and one great Diamond in the Middle of the Buckle; and several other Jewels. And concludes his Character in these Words: *Of whose excellling Virtues, and sweet Conditions, so well known to me, in Respect of our long Communication by so many Years, in most true Love and Friendship together, I am desirous to leave some faithful Remembrance in this my Last Will and Testament; that since the living Speech of my Tongue when I am gone from hence, must then cease and speak no more, that yet the living Speech of my Pen, which never dieth, may herein thus for ever truly testify and declare the same.* Sir *Henry Wotton*, Sir *Robert Naunton*, *Charles Blount* Lord *Montjoy*, and Earl of *Devonshire*, *Francis* Lord *Cottington*, Sir *Dudley Carlton* Viscount *Dorchester*, Sir *Richard Weston* Earl of *Portland*, and several others, owed their Rise to his distinguishing Judgment of their Abilities, and his publick Spirit in preferring Persons of Literature and Merit. As I have perused and copied original Letters of those great Men to him, and likewise several of those he wrote himself, in that free and easy Stile, as shewed him truly of a humane, noble, and generous Disposition, it has incited me to make Collections to retrieve the Memory of this great Statesman, hoping it may have a good Effect in this corrupt and licentious Age. But I cannot forbear taking this Opportunity, of introducing some Passages, whereby the Reader may judge of what I have asserted. King *James* wrote the following Letter to him, yet remaining in his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records for Business of State.

My littil Beagle,

I Have bene this Night surprysed by the *Venetian* Ambassadoure, who, for all my Hunting, hath not spared to hunte me out heir: To be shorte, his chiefe Errande was to tell me of a greate Fraye in *Venice* betwixte my Ambassadoure thaire, and that Staite, anent a Prohibicion that the Inquisition of *Venice* hath sett foorth against the publishing of my Booke thaire. He hath complained that my Ambassadoure takis this so hoatlie, as passeth on Disorder. He hath bestowid an Houris vehement Oration upon me for this Purpose. My Answer was, that I coulde never dreame, that ather the State of *Venice*, wolde ever give me any juste Cause of Offence, or yett that ever my Ambassadoure thaire, wolde do thaim any evill Office; but as to give him any particulaire Ansoure, I tolde him, I must first heare from my own Ambassadoure, for he knew well enewgh that everie Prince or State, muste have a greate Truste in thaire owin Ministers. I only wryte this unto you nou; that in Case this *Pantalone* come unto you, ye maye give him the lyke deferring Ansoure; albeit, if I shoulde tell you my Conscience, if all this Mannis Tale be trewe, my Ambassadoure hath used this Maitter with a littel more fervent Zeale, then temperate Wisdome. I now hoape to heare from you the Assurance that youre Sonne is well, and so fair well.

James R.

Without Date, but indorsed in the Hand-writing of *Robert Cecil* Earl of *Salisbury*. His Majestye to me, 12 7ber, 1609.

In a Letter of this Earl of *Salisbury* to Sir *Henry Wotton*, 22 *July*, 1608, he relates the Correspondence he had settled among the King's Ministers, and the Weight of Business that lay on him, as Secretary, and Lord High Treasurer; as follows:

Sir Henry Wotton,

I Doe conceive that you, and other his Majesties Ministers in forraine Parts, observe so well that Correspondency to which I advised most of you, as there passeth an Exchange and Entercourse of such Occurrents as all those Courts afforde, where you have your Residence. Whereby, as I conceived his Majesties Service should receive great Furtherance (each of you gathering Light from other) so did I propounde to my self some Ease, when (except it were upon Cause of Instruction, or particular Direction for some extraordinary Negotiation) that general Information of the State of *Christendome* (which giveth much Advantage to every particular Ambassador, whensoever he is to speak provisionally, or *Ex re nata*) should not depend on my Penn only, but for the most Part in those Things which doe pass here at Home, in eyther of his Majesties 3 Kingdomes, ordinary or extraordinary. In which Kind, though I have ben a little remisse, since I had this late Place: Yet I shall desire you to entertain no Doubt of any Omission, for I will not change my former Course, though I have changed my Fortune. This being my Resolution, seeing my Master hath laid this Honor upon me without Suit, and without Merit, out of this Opinion, that some Experience might make me more able than any new Man, and the Condition of my Fortune (if not my Honestie) divert me from the Errors of Corruption, rather to make my self a Superintendent over others, and take in my Care and Manage, Matters of greatest Waight and Consequence, discharging the grosser Part of the Place, by a Distribution of Business and Dispatch, to every other Officer, as well my Adjuncts, as Subordinate, &c.

In another Letter of this Earl to Sir *Henry Wotton*, 29 March, 1608, he discloses to him, how basely he was used by one he had imployed, and yet had no Resentment to him, further than the injurious Effect it might have on his Majesty's Service, and the good of his Country. The whole is too long to insert, though very remarkable, shewing that he spared no Cost in the Publick Service; but the Beginning of it, I am tempted now to publish, as it truly shews his undeniable Merit, Penetration, and Judgment.

S I R,

Although it is an unpleasing Subject for me to write of the Ingratitude of a Creature of myne owne, whom now publique Dewty forceth to follow, so farre as to prevent the Prejudice which hath or may arise to his Majesties Service: Yet knowing your Discretion to be such, and your Observation of my Disposition to be free from Revenge, I do with more Freedom open my self unto you, then I would to others, what is the End of my Writing, and particularly why I write to your self. You knowe *Symon Willis*, whom, about a Yeare before the Queen dyed, I discharged of my Service, partly for his Pride, whom Provwynder had pricked, but principally, because I was loath he should have come to some Discovery of that Correspondency which I had with the King our Souveraigne, which, without great Difficulty, I could not have avoyded, considering his dayly, and neare Attendance, as my Secretary, to whose Eyes a Pacquett, or a Paper, might have beene so visible, as he mought have rayfed some such Inferences thereof, as mought have bred some Jealousie in the Queenes Mynd, yf she had knowne it, or heard any such Suspicion to move from him. Wherein, although I hope you remayne secure, yf her Majesty had knowne all I did, how well there should have knowne the Innocency and Constancy of my present Fayth: Yet her Age and Orbity, joyned to the Jealousy of her Sexe, might have moved her to think ill of that which helpt to preserve her. For what could more quiett the Expectation of a Successor, so many Ways invited to Jealousy, then when he sawe her Ministry that were most inward with her, wholly bent to accomodate the present Actions of State, for his future Safety, when God should see his Tyme.

Now,

Now, Sir, that you knowe the Cause of his Putting away, both inwardly and outwardly, and was knowne to most of those great Men, with whom in this Correspondency I was associated, you shall likewise knowe, that these two Effects have followed hereupon. First, He expressed Discontentment, wherefoever he came, especially in forrayne Parts, against me, forgetting to have receyved out of myne owne Purse 40 l. per Ann. during his Lyfe, with that other Ability, which his Attendance in that Place, as my Secretary, hath given him, which being now visible in his present Condition, and compared with his former Indigency, heaps so many Coales upon his Head, as I protest unto you, yf it were in my Power, to add more then himself hath given himself, I would forbear it. *Ingratum dixeris omnia dixeris.* So as that which wounds me onely, and whereof I only desire to heare, is some Particulars how he caried himself at Rome. The Account he hath been able to make (being called before my Lords now synce his Returne) gives just Presumptions, pregnant enough to suspect him, of some such Behaviour Abroad, as sorteth no Way with his Loyalty to his Majesty, nor with his Trayning under me, &c.

The remarkable Passages of his Life (some of which are recited in this Collection) and Occurrences in his Letters, would fill many Papers, which, if God Almighty spares my Life, I intend to give the Publick; and hope this Specimen, will not be thought too great a Digression. I shall now only add, that he made his Last Will and Testament, with the same Sedateness and Judgment, whereof he had given so many Testimonies whilst Living; and the Preamble sets forth his Christian Disposition, and such a publick Profession of his Faith, &c. as, take him altogether, shews him to have scarce his Equal in any Age. Having worn himself out with incessant Fatigue in the Service of his Country, he went to Bath for the Recovery of his Health, and being too far spent to find any Relief, he there came to a Resolution of dying in his own House; but, on his Journey to London, was so ill, that having swooned in his Litter, it was thought proper to lay him in his Coach, and arriving at Marlborough, with his Son, the Lord Viscount Cranborne, the Lord Clifford, his Son-in-Law, Sir Robert Naunton, and others of Distinction, he there ended his Life the next Day, viz. on Sunday, 24 Maii, 1612, from whence his Corps was conveyed to Hatfield, in Hertfordshire, where he was interred. He married Elizabeth, Daughter to William Brook Lord Cobham, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, by whom he left Issue, a Son and a Daughter, William, and Frances, married to Henry Clifford Earl of Cumberland. His only Son, William Earl of Salisbury, had all the Advantages of Education, and travelled into France and Italy, attended by a great Retinue, with a Physician, Dr. Lister, and Mr. Finet, afterwards Master of the Ceremonies. Sir Dudley Carlton, in a Letter from Lions, 4 Oct. 1610, *Stilo Vet.* gives his Father, the Earl of Salisbury, an Account of his Travels to that Place, of his passing through Picardy, and at Paris, where it was still his Fortune, to be within few Hours, of my Lord Cranborne's Remove, and found he left nothing behind him, save only the Reputation, d'un noble Cavallier, and d'Untrain bien reglé, and that he parted from Lions on Michaelmas Day. In another Letter from Turin, 20 Oct. 1610, *Stilo Vet.* he acquaints him, that my Lord Cranborne, and his Company, were lodged in the Duke of Savoy's House, who treated his Lordship with great Magnificence, and they left the Court of Turin very well satisfied of them. His Reception in general, was according to his Birth, and the Fame of his Father, which reached all Parts of Europe; but at Padua, his Lordship fell ill of a violent Fever, and remained in a doubtful State of Life for almost a Month. Sir Henry Wotton, being relieved from his Ambassy to the States of Venice by Sir Dudley Carlton, waited on him in his Return to England; and from Padua, on St. Stephen's Day, 1610, advertises the Earl of Salisbury, And now it hath pleased God, within thease last three Dayes, to cheere us all with some manifest Degree of his Amendment. Namely, in an absolute Intermission of his continual Fearvor, which had beald him almost a Month; his Fluxe likewise well nigh ceased, and his Appetitite (which feyled him a Weeke before his Sicknesse) growen good agayne. Much more might be said of him, and his Travels, and of his good Parts and Abilities, from Sir Henry Wotton's, and Sir Dudley Carlton's Letters, which I shall take another Opportunity to give the Publick; but was induced to relate this, as it had nigh put a Period to the Male Issue of this noble Branch, that yet exists, but in one Person, James, the present Earl of Salisbury, who has three Sisters, Lady Anne, married to William Stroude, Esq; Member in the present Parliament for Reading; Lady Catharine, married to John Lord Viscount Percival, one of the Members for the City of Westminster, and eldest Son and Heir of John Earl of Egmont; and Lady Anne, yet unmarried. Their Mother was the Lady Anne Tufton, Daughter and Coheir of Thomas Earl of Thanet, by the Lady Anne his Wife, 4th Daughter and Coheir, of Henry Cavendish Duke of Newcastle.

The

The Princess Elizabeth (Daughter of King James the First, and Queen of Bohemia) to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

My Lord,

I Giue you manie Thanks for your last. You giue me such Assurance of your good Will, as I shall euer seeke to defarue it by all my Indeuours. I must desire you to continue your Kindness in letting me vnderstand what will become of all in *England*. I am in such Hast, I am afraide you will be troubled to read my Hand, I therefore end, and am,

Your Lordships most assured constant Friend,

Elizabeth.

Superscribed, To my Lord *Lisle*.

* *Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.*

Right Honourable,

I Receaved a Letter of your Lordships, bearing Date the 29th *October*, which came in the Shipp that broughte the Apparell for the Garrison, and hathe layne Wynde and Wether bounde in *Dunkerke*, the Space of 3 or 4 Weekes. By that Letter your Lordship aduiseeth, that great Care be taken howe that Beusynes; for the Redemption of the Cautions be spoken of, and I well understande the Reason your Lordship alledgeth. But this Warning cometh nowe muche too late, and yeet I trust, that whatever hathe been donne therein by my Speaking theirow, will nether be hurtfull unto your Lordship (in your Particular) nor unto his Majesty's Service. I shoulde think his Majesty hathe great Cause to be gladd, that seeing, and finding, in what Manner the same was proposed unto him, he dothe by this Devoulgation theirow, deserue alsoe that that Overtuer hathe not bein made unto him by the Assent or Consent of the Generallity; and therefore it is directly to be noe otherwais repeated, then for a meere Practise a parte. And yf I shoulde saye it, to be a verye flatt *Spanishe* Artifice, I think I shoulde saye noe Untruth therein. Besydes, by thus handeling of it, since it came to my Knowledge, his Majesty, I will prove it to be trewe, is well served theirow; for by noe Action (whatsoever) could he so profoundly have founded (to the Lyfe) the Affections of this Province of *Zealande*, to remayne and abyde firmlye in his Amitye, then is well and sufficiently by them manifested in this: To witt, that theye doe not alone disavouche to have had anye Knowledge theirow, but alsoe that theye will declare themselves against anye suche Proposition, and will be redye, yf his Majesty will but Countenance them their in, to oppose it. Nowe (my Lord) to have discovered thus muche by this Accident, what Hurt is their donne unto his Majestys Service. I write not this idelly, I have goode and a sewer Grownde, for what I saye; and I shoulde think that heare is verye good Matter, by which your Lordship maye enter upon the Discourse theirow with his Majesty. I praye God that the *Frenche* have not their Fingers too farr in this Beusynes (I must confesse) I feare muche their Mallis (and unto us) their Infidellity, and subtile craftye Dealing. Undoubtedly, that Counsell of *France* (for the Tyme present) doe plye upp, and have all one Ende, with that of *Spaine* against us. In Case this Overtuer hathe bein thus underhande made, it is high Tyme (as I saye) for his Majesty to heede well their Actions. For can the *Spaniard*, by his factious Party (which undoubtedly, since the Treaties) he hathe made and gayned unto him amonge these Peopell; by suche a Devise as is this, put his Majesty from his Ancor Houlde, that he hathe heare

* This *Sir John Throgmorton*, was First Serjeant-Major of *Flushing*; and on the Death of *Sir William Broune*, was made Lieutenant-Governor. He was of the ancient Family of *Throgmorton*, of *Warwickshire*, as by his Arms with Quarterings on his Letters appears.

by the Meanes of this his Caution. Wee maye bidd farewell to all Honor, all Repeutation, and all assewered Fastnes, either for the Defence of our owne at Home, or for the Safty of our Friends and Allyes Abrode. But, methinks, I heare the Party whose your Lordship named in the sayed Letter unto me (as you saye) that knewe of the Beusynes, aswell as did you, argue thus to this Pointe ; That weare it foe, that his Majesty shoulde be contented to take his Monye, and returne unto them their Townes, yeet what cann theye doe, or what will they dare to goe about to doe against him ; their being so manye of his Majestys Subjects in the Provinces (in the Paye of the Lande besydes) and that theirfore, his Majesty, can nether have an ill Bargaine, by reseaving so great a Some of Moneye, nor be harmed by it, when ever he shall quite the Cautionary Townes. But what shall I saye unto it, when those who seame to knowe all, and will be wise to prevent all (that maye carrye the Name of Harme or Inconvenience) will make them selves thus Ignorant, as not to knowe, that those (suche whose have the Power and Corage to practise us out of the Cautionary Townes) first, will make it anye Thing dainty at all. When they have gayned that Point (within one Ower after, when they list to put it in Practise) they may, with a Peece of Paper unto everye Captaine, sende them and their Companyes after us alsoe. My Lord, I am (I confes) verye passionate in this Beusynes ; for yf I shoulde tell you that I have hard muche of this discoursed of heartofore, you maye beleave it, for trewly I tell (your Lordship) noe Fabell. I would to God I weare with your Lordship, but onlye one Halfe Ower ; I must not committ all I knowe, or would say, unto Paper ; and foe (for this Tyme) althoughe muche more might be sayd on this weighty Subject, I will heare ende, &c.

*Ulusbing, this 30th of
November, 1613.*

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

I Have reseaved your Lordships Letter sent by Aentient Courtneys : As for your Desyre to knowe whether *Vorstious* be retyred into *Poland* yeet, truly I neyther think noe then yea ; but I have not hard of him these 2 Monthes allmoste. The Booke which I sent your Lordship of *Grootfious*, will give you a great Deale of Light, by which to knowe what is likly will become of him. In my Opinion by that Booke, there is small or no Appearance at all, of his retyringe out of the Provinces. Your Lordship writyth nothing of that Booke. Sir *Thomas Rooe* came to this Towne 2 or 3 Dayes agoe, and still stayeth heare. He is going for Captaine *Floods* Companye, whose dyed lately in *Frislande* ; but I beleave he will miss of it. I have not yeet seene him.

*Ulusbing, this 3 Desember,
1613.*

I am, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

YOUR Lordship, eare this can come unto you, will have harde (by Monsieur *Shomberge*) the Newes of *Germany*. He had Letters of Credence unto the Stats, in his Passing thorowe these Partes to speake with them. He exceused unto them, by Order from the Princes, Protestants of those Parts, whose yeat are living, and in that Number of the Princes of the Union, that the same, for some Causes, was not yet authentically ratyfyed. The ould Prince

V O L. II.

4 P

Pallatyne

Pallatyne of *Newburge*, being latelie deade, the same maye begett some Chainge in those Beufsynesses of *Cleves* and *Juliers*.

Heare is greate Speache of the King of *Spains* Entention to see his Daughter this next Sommer himself, in his own Person, to be delivered and reseaved into *France*: Yf soe, that Voyage cannot be without other greater Endes; but what those are the Tyme must showe; for as theye are (I meane that State of *Spaine*, wonderfully artificeyous and subtile, in all their Projects) soe have theye that Happenes, as to carrye them with admirable Secrecye. But of these Things, if there be any Certainty, I can not doubt, but that our State is sufficiently well advertised theirow, and then your Lordship can not but knowe them alsoe. Heare is much Speache, and noe les Discontentment, amonge these Peopell, touching the Kings Majestys (I meane our Masters) Entention, to prohibite all undyed Clothes to pas out of *Englande*. Undoubtedly it will be a great Hinderance unto the Prosperity of the State of these Provinces, in that Point of dying our Clothes, after theye are brought into these Partes. Besides, I feare that our Dying, or the Dye in *Englande*, is not soe good, as is that in these Provinces. But sewerly yf it be, then their is noe Doubt, but that to dye our Clothes at Home will be much more profitable to the Common Weale, then as it is used now. These Things are of noe small Grevance unto these Peopell, and therefore not unworthy of great Consideration, whilst theye are consulted of (especially) before theye come to be published. *Flushing*, this 24 December, 1613.

Your Honours, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Robert Lord Viscount Lisle to Thomas Lord Bruce*.

My Lorde,

IT pleased your Lordship, whose are my best and greatest Friend and Kinsman, to suffer yourself to bee tied, in making the Motion of a Match between the eldest Dawghter of my Lord of *Burghley*, and my Son; and that your Lordship was put in Trust for the Makinge of it. The Motion was very well-

* This *Thomas* Lord *Bruce*, married *Anne*, Daughter to *Sir Robert Chichester*, of *Raleigh*, in the County of *Devon*, Knight of the *Bath*, by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter, and at length Heir, of *John* Lord *Harrington*, of *Exton*, in the County of *Rutland*, Son and Heir of *Sir James Harrington*, of the same Place, by *Lucy* his Wife, second Daughter of *Sir William Sidney*, Father of *Sir Henry Sidney*, Knight of the *Gar*ter, Father to the said *Robert* Lord Viscount *Lisle*, who wrote the Letter to the said *Thomas* Lord *Bruce*, who was created Earl of *Elgin*, in *Scotland*, by King *James the First*, and advanced to the Degree of a Baron of the Realm of *England* by King *Charles the First*, by the Title of Lord *Bruce* of *Whorlton*, in *Yorkshire*. In 14 Car. I. when his Royal Highness, *Charles* Prince of *Wales*, received the Honour of Knighthood, in Order to his Election into the Society of the most noble Order of the *Gar*ter, this Earl of *Elgin* was also knighted at the same Time, being one of the four Noblemen, who were conducted with the Prince into the Presence Chamber, in *Windsor* Castle, where, before the Chair of State, they had that Honour conferred on them. His Lordship died on the 21st of December, 1663, in the 63d Year of his Age, and was buried in the Parish Church of *Malden*, in *Bedfordshire*, where a Monument, with his Effigies, is erected to his Memory. *Robert*, his Son and Heir, succeeded to the Title of Lord *Bruce* of *Kinlos*, Lord *Bruce* of *Whorlton*, and Earl of *Elgin*; and having given Proofs of his Loyalty to King *Charles the First*, in his Troubles, and been instrumental in the Restoration of his Son, King *Charles the Second*, was, on the 18th of March, 16 Car. II. created Lord *Bruce* of *Skelton*, in the County of *Eber*, Viscount *Bruce* of *Amptbill*, in the County of *Bedford*, and Earl of *Ailesbury*, in *Buckinghamshire*. He departed this Life, at his Seat at *Amptbill*, the 20th of October, 1685, and was buried by his Father. And was succeeded by his eldest surviving Son, *Thomas* Earl of *Ailesbury*, who was married on the 30th of October, 1676, to the Lady *Elizabeth*, only surviving Daughter of *Henry* Lord *Beauchamp*, only Son of *William* Marquis of *Hertford*, and Duke of *Somerset*, to whom she was sole Heir, and was the first Descendant in Blood from *Mary* Queen of *France*, youngest Daughter to King *Henry the Seventh*, being Grandchild to the said *William* Duke of *Somerset*, who was Grandson of *Catharine* Countess of *Hertford*, Daughter, and at length sole Heir, to *Henry* Grey Duke of *Suffolk*, by *Frances* his Wife, eldest Daughter and Coheir of *Charles* Branden Duke of *Suffolk*, by his Wife, the said *Mary* Queen of *France*. From this Marriage proceeded *Charles*, now Earl of *Ailesbury*, &c. Son and Heir of the said Lady *Elizabeth*, and, in her Right, is in Possession of *Tottenham* Park, and other Possessions of the said *William* Duke of *Somerset*.

come

come unto mee, the Match being so noble, and the Lady of so much worthe; but seeing my Lord *Burghley* now thincks better to have no further Speech of it, I am satisfied with that also. Afore there was any Treaty of this, there had been very good Frendship between my Lords Family and mee. If this Match had gone forwards, it is trewe it had receaved a more strong Band; but being as it is, I trust it will yet remaine on the former Terms, wherin I protest there shall not bee any Want on my Side. I wish to Mrs. *Elizabeth Cecil*, as much good Fortune and Contentment, as so fayre and noble a yong Ladye may justly expect. And these being onely an Answer of my Lord *Burghleys* Letter to your Lordship; having, for this Time, no more to say, I end and rest

At *Whitehall*, the 2d
of Feb. 1613.

Your Lordships, &c.

R. Lisle.

Endorsed,

Copy of my Letter to my Lord *Brus*, in Answer of my Letter of *Burghleys*.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

NO E les an Occation for his Majestys Honor and Service, then is conteyned in my other Letters, nowe presents it selfe, it being brought unto me as follows: Hether is come a wonderfull Sounde of a Letter, which is sayed his Majesty hath written unto the Queen Regent of *France*. Of this Letter Monsieur *Vander-Mile*, whoe is now Extraordinarye for this State with the aforesaid Queene, is the Author. The Matter is this; that his Majesty, our Master, shoulde write unto the Queene Regent, and, by his Letter, declare the Action of the Prince of *Conde*, and of the other Princes, who are retyered with him, to be merely Rebellion, advising the Queene to proseade against the sayed Princes, as against Rebels, promising unto her, all the Ayde and Assistance against them, as against the Disturbers of the quiet Government of Kings, and as theye are Rebels. This is in Effect the Contents of Monsieur *Vander-Miles* Letters of Advise unto the Stats. Nowe this Declaration (as it is sayed) being thus made by his Majesty, soundeth heare verye straingly, and muche is spoken theirow; but howe trewe it is I knowe not, but doe wish, and am verely perswaded to beleave, that it is not in all the Partes trewe; and the rather I doe beleave soe, because Monsieur *de Mulderes*, by a verye good Freind, sendeth me Word, that it is advertised unto him, that his Majesty hath written unto the Stats, or spoken it to Monsieur *Carron*, their Embassador, and hath very sharply reprovved them, for their soe suddayne, and soe peremptorily declaring themselves for the Queen, against the sayed Princes. Nowe if this latter Advise be trewe, then is the former (from Monsieur *Vander-Mile*) a verye false suggested Impostuer, and moste worthy of Inquisition and dewe Punishment. This Action of his Majesty is wonderfully lyked, and its applauded heare by our Freinds. Your Lordship will please, by taking Knowledg hearof, soe (to enforme his Majesty) as your Wisdom maye judge expedient. These Things (my Lord) unto me, whoe sitt heare among these Peopell, in the Quallity I doe under your Lordship, for my Masters Service, I can not heare with any Pacyence. I woulde to God that I mighte be thoughte worthy, when anye suche weighty Beusineses, as Matters of Protests, or Declarations, doe pas from his Majesty, unto other Princes or Stats, to be made acquainted therewith, that soe I might knowe howe, and what upon all Occations to saye, or to answere theirunto; for your Lordship knoweth, that the Nature and Disposition of these Peopell dothe suddenly carrye their Actions and Speeches, to well or to ill doing, or to well or ill speaking, according as at the first Present it is devoulged unto them. I beseeche your Lordship, make me knowe

knowe suche Parte of this Beufynes allfoe, as your Wifdome may judge fitt for me to knowe.

Ulusbing, this 28th of
March, 1614.

Your Honours, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

I Have Yesterdaye received 2 Letters from your Lordship, th'one of the 27th, and th'other of the 28th. The first brought me the Confirmation of Sir *Rafe Winwoods* being established Secretarye to his Majesty; God graunt it may be for his Glory, the Kings Honor, and the Good of his Peopell and Kingdoms. It is heare much doubted, that the Trobells in *France* will not be foe easely composed. But now that the Princes are onwards, towards the Meeting at *Soysons* (a littell more Tyme) will shewe what Course they will take. The Stats of this Province doe take it in wonderfull ill Part, that the Beufynes of the Declaration, which some of the other Provinces made (and heare wee saye that it was the alone Act of some 2 or 3) foe muche in Favor of the Queene Regent, and foe muche in Disfavor of the Princes, was done without commencing the same with them, or without anye Knowledge at all geven unto them theirow. A verie fewe Things more (of this Nateuer) done by them, whoe have bein the Actors in this, maye begett a shrowde Rent in the Provinces, yf theye had Asswerance of a sounde Seconde to trust unto. I forgott to write in my last, that Monsieur *de Mulderes* hathe, more then a dosen Tymes, wished, since this Beufynes in *France* begonne, that our Master had his Embassador at the *Hayge*; for he sayeth, that it is noe Tyme (as Things are now governed) that his Majestys Embassador shoulde be absent thence. Besydes, when he had this Speach with me, he then wished (for it was before Sir *Rafe Winwood* was made Secretarye) that in Case Sir *Rafe* weare not to returne, his Majesty woulde make Choyse of an abell active Man to resyde with them. Nowe, my Lord, hence may his Majesty observe, that this Party, whoe wisheth him thus well, being of suche Quallity in this State as he is, judgeth that their will be Cause for his Majesty to heede well his Beufynesses with these Peopell. He sheweth himselfe hearin to be his Majestys good Freind and Well-willer. All which (I would to God) his Majesty (by your Lordship) might knowe; as allfoe (yf there be anye Purpose shortly to sende an Embassador to resyde heare at the *Hayge*) that his Majesty mighte be perswaded to sende him, by this Province, with some Instructions *pour faire bonne bouche aux Estats d'issellee*, as allfoe in particular to Monsieur *de Mulderes*; but all this must be donne with Caution, and good Dexterity. I am affrayed that, unles Things meet with some handsome Turne, we shall, eare manye Yeares be passed, have Occation to use all our Friends. For by those whoe be well affected unto his Majesty, and wish Prosperity unto his Affaires, the Carriage of Things in *Holland* is generally disliked. Good my Lord take Knowledge of these good Advices, and speake of them unto his Majesty, as you may meet with Conveniency. It woulde add Strengthe unto my pore Credit, by which to doe his Majesty Service, that in Case Monsieur *de Mulderes* might be made to knowe, that his Majesty accepteth well of his good Affection unto him. All which I leave unto your Lordships judicious Condvction, and good Consideration.

Ulusbing, this 3d of
April, 1614.

Your Honours, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

SIR *Henry Wotton* hath caryed himself verie worthely, in an Answer which he made to the Count of *Hohensolem*, the Emperors Ambassador, who seeing that he was not visited by our Ambassador, sent him Word that he was arrived at *Weesell*. Sir *Henry Wotton* by the same Partye answered, that he had not to say unto him, untill he received Order from the King his Master. That he was there to agree and compose, by amicable Means, the Difference in the Business between the two Princes, and that they had done it, if his Legacion did not hinder it; which that he might preserve, he would truss up Baggage, and retreat to make Report unto his Master. *Juliers*, and the *Castle, Duiseldorp, Weesell*, and all the rest that hath been newly fortified by the Prince of *Newburgh*, and *Spinola*, if this Accord be passed, must be utterly rased. I received this from him, by this worthy Knight, Sir *Thomas Dutton*, who hath promised me to deliver this to your Lordship. I may also add, That heare they have no Contentment in this Treaty, and I think less in the Condition of the Agreement, I mean these Men who are of the honestest Sort. But it is said, that this Ambassador from the Emperor will pussel the Busyness, and change it into another Fashion. He hath peremptorily (in the Name of the Emperor) disavouched this Treaty, and of the Manner of it, and calleth the Desision therof to the Imperial Chamber of *Spire*. If he abyde by this Proposition, we may come to Blows before we be aware. The which God grant, for then we shall goe safely, and see the Enemy before us. But as my Lord Ambassador writeth, within few Days more, we shall be able to speak more certainly thereof. Untill when, and ever, I remayne

Vlushing, this 30th
of October 1614.

Your Honors most faithfull Servant,

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

THIS inclosed I reseaved even nowe, and beleave that he writeth much more particularly unto your Lordship, then he dothe unto me. Yeet he sayeth that the brave Gentelman the Count *William of Frizlande*, is deade; but yeet heare in *Zelande*, unles it be Yesterday reseaved, none speake of it, ether by Letter, or other Wayes. Of Monsieur *de Bredewade*, that is trewe, for of his Death their is Writing. Undoubtedlye, of the others Loss, the Provinces will have an unspeakable Fealing. I trust (for the Good theirol) the most highest God will yeet spare him unto them. I can not think, but that your Lordship, and allsoe the State, is sufficyentlye informed of these newe Levies, which the *Archduke* maketh in his Dominions; and sewerly, yf wee looke not well about us, that Armye will be upon our Backs before we shall be redye to reseave them, at least before wee shall be prepared to oppose them as wee ought. I trust your Lordship nowe, that *Christemas* is past, will hasten back to their Charges, at least those Lieutenants, who are in *Englande*; yf not their Captaines. Sir *Henry Wotton* is verie muche reserved to me: For notwithstanding I write unto him, all beit it maye (as it dothe in that Kinde) concerne his Majestys Service, touching the weake Estate of this Towne, yeet I can reseave nether Scrip nor Scrowle in answeare theirunto: But I heare he dothe not overtrobell himselfe, with too muche Kindenes unto anye; however, I will not leave him at rest in that Point, untill I have brought him to speake unto the Stats-Generall. Yf your Lordship woulde write unto him yourselfe, perhaps it woulde a littell

V O L. II.

4 Q

awake

awake him. I heare that he hathe of late not bien well, and whether he be yeet recovered, I knowe not, &c.

Ulusbing, this 4th of
January, 1614.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

THE Discontentments of these Peopell are great, as I fayed in my other, and growe more and more dayly, especially nowe that theye see that this late Prohibition which his Majesty hathe done, upon the bringing into or out of his Realmes of all Kinde of Merchandise, in other Vessells, then in those of his owne Subjects, is put in Execution, as theye saye it is about *Plimouth*, and those Western Parts: Theye having sent away certaine *Hollands* Shippes emptye, who weare their to take in suche Merchandises as those Partes doe yealde. The Admirall *Hautbaine* being with me Yesterdaye heare, averred the same to be trewe. I know not what to saye, much less what to answere Men, when they speake with these just Occasions of Greafe. I wish it weare otherwayes, for our Freinds (whereof I maye tell it your Lordship, we have but fewe amonge them) are muche amazed to see these Innovations layed (especially) in this Conjuncteuer, and our Adversaryes doe make their mischeivous Uses of it, to spurr on the Peopells Hate against us. I doubt his Majesty is not well acquainted, or well informed, of these Courses. It weare to be wished, that he weare made perfectly well to knowe howe these Peopell take these Things. I shoulde hoope he woulde not suffer thus muche Bitternes to be used. God grant, I beseeche him, that Things may goe on in a freer Course; and I beseeche God to prosper the ryfing into Favor of that brave towerdly Gentelman*, of whome your Lordship speaketh, soe it maye be for the Good of the Common-Weale, for of suche worthy Ministers, our State hath but too much Neade. I will acquaint the Towne of *Middelbergh* with the Care your Lordship hath over them: It will not be out of Purpose, that your Lordship will take some Leasuer to write unto them yourselfe. As for Monsieur *de Mulderes*, I will doe all that I can to keepe him in good Devotion unto us: And, trewly, my Lord, I can saye thus muche of my owne Knowledge, the Affection he manye Ways sheweth to beare unto his Majesty, and unto the Prosperity of his Affaires, gayneth him no Freinds, especiallye amonge them of *Hollande*. I woulde to God his Majesty woulde be perswaded to make some easye Interpretation (unto these Peopell) of this Proclamation, for trewlye, unles it be by some suche Meanes remedied, it is lyklye to begett manye and great Inconveniencies betweene us and them, which God avert.

Ulusbing, this 5th of
Maye, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

* This was *George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

IT seameth that the Beusynes of the litigious Provinces is at a Stande; if his Majesty doe not putt the Shoulder of his abell Authority to sett it forward, it will remayne (for some Time yeat longer) in the same Condition wherein it is at this present. Of *Savoye*, I cannot speake any Thing certaine, for I have not harde from my Freinde whoe writeth unto me (sometimes of that Beusynes) these 14 Days: But in Case a Man maye geve Creditt to Reporte, the Warrs are their lyke to goe forwarde, allthoughe, as these Peopell saye, our Master hathe

hathe endeavoured (as I wrote in one of my former) to bring that Duke to accept of such Conditions of Peace, as the King of *Spaine* hathe lately caused to be offered unto him : And the which he hathe once already refused, the which is taken heare by his Majestys best affected Freinds for verye strange. Your Lordship may see by the Contents of the inclosed, that *France* is turned *Spaniard*. Yeat, if my Judgment doe not deseave me, wee shall shortly heare of some newe Broyles in that Kingdome. A Freind of myne writeth unto me, that he hathe seene Letters, whearin is written, that verye lately their hathe bien a Meeting betweene some of the Princes of the Bludd, and others, at the Place appointed, theye being all of them already arrived, except the Prince of *Conde*. He being on his Waye, not farr from thence, one encountred him with a Letter, which he presently opened (for the Partye willed him to doe soe) he founde himselfe therein, and the rest forewarned of a present, and a suddayne Dainger of their Lives; notwithstanding which, he commanding his Followers to stande upon the Garde, entered the House, wheare he founde the other Princes attending his Comming, unto whome (after a short Salutation) he showed his Letter, and all of them acknowledging the Facilitye of the Execution of the Conspiracy, presently left the Place, as though they would walke and consult together; but theye stayed not their, and everye Man departed his Waye for that Present. Now what will followe hearof, I knowe not, nether dare I authentickly avouche this for your Lordship to speake of from me : For I would be loathe your Lordship shoulde speake out of my Letters, oughte which is not verye certeine and trewe.

Ulusbing, this 23d of
Maye, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Being redye to make up this Letter, a Freinde writeth, that theye have Newes at the *Hayge*. *Que les Archducs diront qu'ils ne peuvent ne veulent rendre les Places qu'ils possèdent aux Provinces de Juliers & de Cleves*. What wee shall nowe doe, a littell more Time will shewe.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

I Have Yelterdaye reseaved your Lordships 2 Letters of the 17th and 18th. Immediately after, I went to *Middelburgh*, and communicated with Monsieur *de Mulderes* and *Bonnifacyous*, that Parte which you encharged me. I founde bothe to apprehende your Lordships Discourse very well, and Monsieur *de Mulderes*, sayd it was very Substantious, and full of Consideration, if his Majesty, our Master, would resolve and houlde to be in Earnest against the King of *Spaine* : But, sayed he, our Peopell are posselt of an Opinion to the Contrarye, and, therefore, wee shall not be abell to perswade them to undergoe anye newe Charge for newe Gardes, ether by Sea or Lande : But wee will have an Eye, and that carefully (sayed he) over the King of *Spains* Proceadings in these Partes, and wee will noe sooner understande of any Dainger to be towards the Towne of *Ulusbing*, or that his Majestye maye be in Armes against the *Spaniard*, but we will then resume our Discours on that Point, and will holde it for alreadye recommended. This was as much as for this Matter I coulde drawe from him. Monsieur *Bonnifacyous* has promised me to write unto your Lordship, his own Opinion hearof him selfe; touching the other Point for Powder : Theye saye that their is evermore a great Quantity of Powder kept in the Stoor House under the *Gevangeport*, which, I confes, to be trewe; but I toulde them that it was not at our Commaunde, nether had wee anye Charge of it. Monsieur *de Mulderes* answered, that in Cases of Necessity, to use it against an Enimye, both that and all other Ammeunition and Artillery whatsoever, was and shoulde be at the Commaunde of the Governor of the Place, to dispose of at his Pleasure, for the Defence theirow : And this was as much, lykwise, as I coulde
gett

gett from them in Answere unto this Point. Muche other Discours fell betweene us upon this Occation, which I think best to deferr unto my owne verball Narration, for divers Reasons. The Imployment of the 8000 Gilders, is, with muche adoe, agreed unto, to be bestowed to bring forward the Wall, according to his Excellencys Opinion, when I showed that suche was your Lordships Will and Pleasuer. Allsoe, I make full Account, that this next Weeke theye will beginn to make redye to Worke. I will, God willing, see them in it before I come awaye. I have more allsoe to saye unto your Lordship touching this Point, which I will reserve till my Coming.

Here is good Contentment reseaved, that his Majesty handleth soe easely with them about the *Greenland* and Herring Fishing; but the other Point, concerning the Prohibition of Merchants Goods to be brought in Strangers Bottoms, sticketh hard in their Throats: For as your Lordship very well sayeth, theye will not underitande ought to be Reason, that maketh against their Profytt; and therefore it is not newe or strainge unto us, to see them take this ill, that soe much maketh for our goods. God graunt, notwithstanding, that theye and wee maye allwayes well agree, and then bothe of us shall have the les Cause to feare or doubt our Third, or any third Adversarye. Good my Lord, in that Parte of your Letter, which speaketh of my selfe, you are so verye noble, as I will never faile to love, to honour, and to serve you, as

Ulusking, this 25th of
Maye, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honnorable,

I Understande, that betwixt the *French* King, and the Prince of *Condey* and his Partye, their are 500 newe Commissions geven out of the Levying of Souldiers. The Court of Parlement of *Paris* have avouched and ratyfyed the Kings Declaration against the sayed Prince of *Conde*, and the other Princes; but wee saye heare, that will prove to be but a Tricke of Pollicye, by which to unmaske the uttermoste in the Secret of the Queene Regents Designes. The Duke of *Bullion* at *Sedan*, meeting their with a Gentleman, a Kinsman of the Admirall *Hauthains*, whoe went with Count *John* of *Nassawe*, and 200 Hors, to the Service of the Duke of *Savoye*; which Service being ended, and the Troopes cashierd, coming back with a Troope of fyftee Hors, allmoste all Gentelmen, whoe woulde not leave him, untill theye had brought him Home into his owne Cuntereye, which is about *Leaghe*, whether he went to make his Retreayte, to visite his elder Brother, who dwelleth theirabouts. As, I saye, he passing thorowe *Sedan*, the Duke of *Bullion*, sent to desyre that he might speake with him; whoe, being come to his Presence, after some Saleutation passed, the Duke asked him, if he would be contented to serve the Prince of *Conde*, and the other Princes, if they might have Occation to rayse any Troopes; he answered, he woulde, soe be it their Design might be for the Defence of the reformed Religion, and the Professors their of. The Duke answered, that he shoulde have his Contentment theirin, and theirwithall gave him a Commission and Monye to rayse 200 Hors, and to be Captain over them: By another Letter of later Date then the former, by which I had these Advertisements, I underitande, that from the Assembly of those of the Religion at *Grenoble*, there are sent of late Deputies to the King at *Paris*; and, among manye other Things which theye propose, and whearof theye desyre Satisfaction, this one is a very strainge and a highe Point: That whearas the Kings of *France* doe take their Othes to extirpate all Herizes and Hereticks from out their Dominions, theye beseache his Majesty to be pleased to geve them his Enterpretation theirupon, and whether he houldeth them, or taketh them to be of the Number or Name of *Hereticks*, theirby intended; if so, that then his Majestye, will judge favourably

favourably of their Actions, if they endeavor to provide in Time for the Safety of their Lives, Wyfes, and Goods. If this be trewe, so is then that Newes, which sayeth, that theye have taken Othes unto the Prince of Conde, and the other Princes, and the Princes lykwise unto them, and that the Prince of Conde is in the Fielde with 6000 Foote, and 1500 Hors, I beleaue the Beufynes will not be foe easely composed, as his Majesty, our Master, maketh Account it will : I heare that he hath sent over certain Articles unto the Queene Regent, by which he offereth to be an Arbitrator to reconcile all these Discontentments, betweene her and the Princes (unto your Lordship, I say this) some of his brave Predecessors, woulde have made other Uses of these Advantages.

The newe Companye of the Merchant Adventuerers, since my last Letter unto your Lordship, doe everye Passage thunder over the Certainty of their Remove from *Middelburge*, to the Towne of *Dort*. (Good my Lord) I beseeche you take Care of that Beufyness, at the least, that the Majestrats of *Middelburge* maye be hard speake unto his Majesty, before their Remove be concluded of ; and this your Lordship, I think, may best doe, by recommending the Care theirownto my Lord of *Pembrook*, or unto Mr. Secretary, or unto bothe of them. Mr. Secretary hath heartofore stood firmlye and well for the Towne of *Middelburge*. I trust he will doe soe still.

Ulusbing, this 16th of
August, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,
HEARE is muche Speache of a Battaile, which shoulde lately be geven at *Epernaye*, between the Prince of Conde, and the Martiall *de Boydauphin*, wheare, on this Partye, shoulde be slayne Monsieur *de Pratyne*, Monsieur *de Vitterye* Prisoner, and 40 others of Marke. The Deuke *de Mayne* on the other Partye, to be shott into the Arme with a Pistoll, and the Hors of the Prince of Conde to be killed under him. The Princes have gained the Daye, and, as it is sayd, are going towards the King, whoe, as wee heare, is nowe at *Bourdeaux*. I woulde I coulde heare somewhat out of *England* of these *French* Beufynesses. I am called awaye by the Passage.

Ulusbing, this 13th of
October, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,
YEsterdaye, Monsieur *de Muldery* sent me Worde, that theye reseaved Letters of the 25th *New Stile*, from *Paris*, by which they are assured, that the Princes are marched with all the Force theye can make into *Poitou*, and that theie are to joyne with Monsieur *de Roban*, as by my former Letters I wrote. Those Letters doe say allsoe, that the Affaires of the Princes goe well : But I can not tell well what to saye unto that Point, if the Marriages be consummated, as wee saye heare theye are, especially that with the Doughter of *France*. Heare is sumwhat spoken that is Newes unto me, and so is it lykwise taken amonge these Peopell ; which is, that our Master shoulde have verye lately furnished unto the Princes, three-score thousand Crownes, which Monyes weare payed (as is sayed) at *Sedan*, by the Duke of *Savoye*, as Moneys lately lent unto him by our Master. These Peopell speake muche hearof, in Admiration and Commendation of his Majestys good Resolution in this Point. The States have sent all their Cavallerie to ravage the Cunterye about *Cullen*, in Revenge of what those Peo-

pell did at *Mulbym*. Under what Pretext theye doe this, I knowe not: But sewerly, I did not looke for this at their Hands.

Ulusbing, this 21st of
October, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

THEIR cometh over into *Englande* with this Passage, an *Italian* Gentleman, called Signior *Petro Grimaldy*, a *Geneuious*, as he sayeth: He braggeth infinitely of his Majestys, our deare Masters, Favour unto him, and produseth a Letter, which, he sayeth, his Majesty wrote lately unto him. He sayeth he is Cosen unto the Marquis *Spinola*. I have had Speache with him heare. I protest, I feare he is some Counterfeyte, and hathe littell good Meaning in him. He is a verye tall yong Man, littell Beard, full fased, and the Colur of his Hayre sumwhat whitish; he is apparelled in perfumeed Leather Doblet and Hoose, a sadd collored ryding Coote lyned with a Purpell colored wrought Velvett. I think it fytt to give your Lordship Knowledge of him, to the Ende, that by you, their maye be Notis geven unto his Majesty, that their is suche a Personage arrived in his Kingdom.

Heare landed Yesterdaye, out of *Englande*, one Mr. *Hill*, a western Gentleman, who telleth us, that the Earl of *Summerfett*, and his Lady, are bothe of them committed to Prison. The Earl to the Deane of *Westminster*, and the Lady to the Lord *Knowles*.

It is a Wonder to see howe Newes is taken heare, yea, amonge these Peopell. Theye speake a fresh of the brave Prince *Henrys* Death, as though theye woulde call it a Doubt of his being poysoned allsoe.

Ulusbing, this 24th of
October, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

EVEN nowe from the *Hayge*, I reseave Letters, by which I am advertised, that the Compt *Henry*, hath Order from the States, at all Hassards, to put three-thousande Foote (which he hathe nowe with him) into the Town of *Brunswick*, and soe leave them their, and to returne backe with the Hors. That Towne houlds out against the Duke with great Coraige, allthough he hathe 2 Mines allredie in the Wall. Theye within the Towne, have made an inward Wall, much stronger then the first. The King of *Denmarke* dothe press the Duke of *Lunenburge* verye hard for Assistance of Men and Monye, but he therunto he hathe excused it. It is lykwise written, that the *Archdukes* Forces are drawne to a Heade, to followe Compt *Henrye*, which, if trewe, the Stats saye, that his Excellency shall lykwise take the Fielde. What will become of these Threats (on bothe Sydes) Time muste shewe. It is heare breuted (but of this I have noe Letters) that eight or ten Dayes past, the deceased late Duke of *Cleves* is buried at *Duiseldorpe*, wheare the Marquis *Spinola* being present, was proclamed Regent over those Dukedoms of the Emperor: Some saye, that the sayed Marquis is made Duke of *Guilick*; but this I cannot beleave. Heare is Rumours of Warrs on all Sydes. The Stats of this Province doe carefully looke over these newe *Spaniards*, who are lodged so neare upon them, and this not without good Cause, considering the Stats Resolutions taken in the Beusynes of *Brunswick*. I woulde to God that wee weare as vigilant over the *Spanish* Practices against us lykwise in *Englande*. One writeth, that the Duke of *Brunswick*

wick doth pas over his Interest (upon that Towne) of *Brunswick*, unto the *Archduke*, which, if trewe, is a most unprinlyke Parte, and I will not beleave it : But the Stats saye, that if he doe, it is done by the Perfwation of the King of *Denmarke*, in Hatred of them : Betweene this sayed King and them, their Beu-synesses growe verye foule. Even nowe out of *France*, as I was redie to macke up this, I heare that the Prince of *Conde* hath an Armye of 25000 Men about *Bordeaux*, and hathe declared, that he will have the King into his Government, as allsoe those of his Counsell, whoe be their with him ; out of which Number he will have those, whome he can prove to be the Authors of the last Kings Murtheringe, delivered over into the Hands of Justice ; or otherwayes, he protesteth, that he will never forsake, by his Armyes, to prousecute them. As well this Point, as other Articles, he sent to the King, when his Armye approached near *Bordeaux*, which weare delivered unto his Counsell. The Queene, as it is written hether, made Answer, That if that Article might be left out, to witt, the Pursute of the Revenge of the Kings Death, all the other shoulde be accommodated unto him : Whearunto he againe gave Answer, That that was his cheefe Grownde, and that theirupon he would live and dye. This Answer of the Queenes, hathe utterlye undone her, in the Opinion of all the Wourlde ; and the Prince, by this Means, hath justified his taking up Armes in this Manner, unto all Men. The Prince of *Conde* (as is sayed) is goone himselfe, in Person, unto *Bayone*, to hinder the Consummation of the Marriages, and not to suffer anye *Spaniards* to come into *France* at that Place.

The Jesuites doe let flye Abroade, imprinted Pamplittes, by which, theye saye, that the King our Master, and the Stats of the United Provinces, have bownde them selfs unto the Queene Mother of *France*, not to assist the Prince of *Conde*, or his Affaires, at noe Hande. Their is lykwise a Pamplitte printed, by which theye shewe that the Prince of *Conde* dothe pretende to depose the yonge Kinge, and take the Crowne him selfe ; they alleadge these Reasons, that he maintayneth, that the Kinge coulde not marrye againe, howe lawfully soever he was devorced, and, theirfore, that his Children are not legitimate : These are the common Practices of these Harpies, to disgrace his Actions : But, I trust in God, that he is better grownded, and soe will prosper. The Queene Mother, hathe sent to the Towne of *Roan*, to have those of the Religion disarmed, but it hathe taken noe Effect : Shee hathe onely made herselfe more odious theirby.

Ulusbing, this 1st of
November, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

IT is written that their is good Hoope conceived, that by the Coming of the Compt *Henrye* with the Succors of the State to the Towne of *Brunswick*, the Differences between the Duke, and his Peopell of that Town, will be composed. It is nowe geven out, that the Stats have sent those Troopes, only to accelerate a Treatye to the sayed Composition ; but howe this will be reseaved by their Neighbor Princes, and the Confederate Kings, will be the doubtfull Question. If the sayed Composition be not concluded, and their Differences definitively agreed, your Lordship shall hearewith reseave the Plann or Carde of the sayed Towne, as it is nowe besieged ; it cume to my Hands but this Daye.

Heare is a Speache, which cometh from *Middelburge*, that the Earl of *Summersett* is in the Tower, and that yeet greater Personages must follow. As this Discoverye, noe Doubt, is directed by the Finger of God, soe, I beseeche him, that it maye be thorowly layed open, and, if it be possible, utterly rooted out from the Face of our nobell Kingdome, which, of a longe Time (noe Doubt) hathe bien free of suche hellish Practices ; tooe base and divellish to mounte over the

the *Alpes* into our nobell Islande. But nowe, even as I was redye to make an Ende, I receaved Letters from the *Hage*, by which it is written, that the Towne of *Brunswick* is releaved; this is done by the Compt of *Solms*, whoe, with 2000 Hors, and 3000 Foote of those neighboring *Hans* Townes, did enter and beate upp a Quarter of the Dukes Campe, flewe a great Number of the Men, tooke 300 Wagons laden with Ammunition, which he brought with him, and passed theirwithall into the Towne. The Compt *Henrye* marcheth on with all Diligence thetherward. I wish the King of *Denmarke* had never put himself into that Beufynes, and that he weare well at home againe.

Ulusbinge, this 3d Day of
November, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

BY Sir *Dudley Carlton*, your Lordship will be informed of all suche Newes as these Partes doe afforde, muche better then you cann from me: Yeat, least your cuming together be not timely inouffe to satisfie your Desyre in some Points, I have thought good to signifye thus muche unto you by this my Letter. When the Compt *Henrye*, was come within 3 or 4 Leagues of *Brunswick*, the Duke did voluntarily rayse his Seadge, and marched away: This was the 18th of this Monthe, *Newe Stile*. The King of *Denmark* is returned into his Cunterye. Theye are entered into a newe Treatye with the Towne of *Brunswick*, where are at present 3. of the Stats Depeuties, and lykwise Assistants from all the free Townes. Their is good Hoope conceived, that the Differenccs will be agreed betweene them and the Duke. Thus this great Beufynes in these Parts is (for this Time) stayed, if not wholly ended.

I am advertised that by Letters from the Stats Embassador at *Paris*, it is signified, that those of the Religion in their Assembly at *Nismes*, have declared them selves for *Juliers*; if this be trewe, their Affaires are lyke to goe soe muche the better on their Sydes. I meane, that theirby it will goe soe muche the better for the Princes; but of this, it being so great a Point in that Beufynes, undoubtedly, your Lordship is more timely advertised of it; therefore, I desyer I may heare it confirmed by Letters from your Lordship. Heare is a Speache, that in the last Sally, which those of *Brunswick* made upon the Dukes Armye, the Duke of *Holst*, the King of *Denmarks* Brother received a Shott, whearof, as is sayed, he is since deade; but I have noe Letters of it.

Ulusbing, this 21st of
November, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

ON Sundaye last heare landed a Passinger from *London*, who reported the first Newes of the Dainger your Lordship had been in, none of the other, whoe weare manye, coulde saye any Thinge theirow; but nowe since your Lordship writeth of it so particularly yourselfe, I have had my Parte of hartie Sorrowe, considering the apparant Danger which your Lordship was in, the which undoubtedly coulde not be greater; and theirin appeareth lykwise, that the blessed Hand of God (by his great Goodnes and Favor, as well unto your Lordship, as unto all of us, who entirely love you) was stretched out expressely at that very Instant to save you; for which his blessed Name be thancked and praysed for evermore. To Morrow being our first Sermon Daye, since I had the Certeynty theirow, we will, God willing, in our Congregation, with our joint

joint humbel Thankfullnes, give him hastie Thankes for this your happye Delivrye. So will lykwise the Ministers in the other Churches of the Towne, for I have desyered them to doe soe; I finde bothe them and the Majestrats to rejoyse greatly at this your fortunate Escape. At the *Hayge* their is newly arrived an Embassador from the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, who maketh Shewe to resigne his Masters Right and Titells to those littigious Provinces of *Fuliers* and *Cleaves* into the States Hands, as *Newburgh* hath done into the Hands of the King of *Spaine*, which *Power* is now given by the Emperor unto his Brother *Maximilian*, who is at *Bruxells* seying to be invested in the Possession of the Dukedome of *Cleves*, and intends to beury nowe the late Dukes Body, and to take upon him the *Power*, and with the Sworde to purchase the Possession of those Dominions. If this be trewe, next Spring will sett the States to a newe Worke; for I heare that allready they begin to apprehende the Beufynes, and will not refuse to accept the Surrender, that maye be made unto them (allmoste at any Rate) of those Provinces. The Count *Henrye* remayneth yet at *Brunswick*, and is not lyke to retorne with those Troopes, untill they have patched up some Kinde of Agreement betweene the Duke and that Towne. We saye heare, that the Duke of *Longeuville* is come into *Picardy* with 7 or 8000 Men, but of this your Lordship hathe it much more certaine, then we can have it heare.

Ulusbing, this 9th of

Your Honors, &c.

December, 1615.

J. Throckmorton.

Indorsed in the Hand Writing of the Lord Viscount *Lisle*.

His Thankfulness after my being in the Water. Resignation of the Elector of Brandenburg to the States.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount *Lisle*.

Right Honorable,

EVERY newe Daye, since the Newes of dissolving of this Garrison came unto me, dothe begett a newe Consideration of many Things that depende theirupon; as namely the pore Condition of manye pore Offisers, who have depended upon the Entertainment of their Places, and have had noe other Livelyhoode then this Service, and suche those are who have served heare, some of them ten, twenty, and twenty-five Years; and when the Trewthe shall come to be examined, I am affraid that not one of all these, when they shall have lost this Entertainment, will be founde abell to live to maintayne them selves, and their pore Families, as maye anye Waye be fitt to keepe them from Beggerye: Besydes these, heare are manye pore Souldiers Widdowes, and fatherles and motherles Children, who have longe bien, and still are maintayned, from the Release of our *English* Church. Nowe when I shall come to speake of our other Offisers, as Lieutenants of the Companyes, and the Ensignes, I doe asseuer your Lordship, that their is scarce any one of them whoe is not indebted either in this Place, or at *Middelburge*, more then his whole Years Entertainment will discharge. The common Souldier lykwise is not to be exempted out of this Number; for your Lordship knoweth right well, that they have Credit, and doe go upon Trust (for the moste Parte of their Vittailles) with the pore Burgher from Halfe Yeaere unto Halfe Yeaere; and this upon the Credit of their Clothes. What a Deleiughe this will be unto this pore Garrison, as allsoe what a Discontentment the Dissolving theirow will begett amonge these Peopell, in Case their be not some Courte, and Care taken, that these Debts may be payed, as also these pore Widdowes and fatherles Childeren in some Sorte provided for, I leave to your Lordships Judgment; and besseache you, that Knowledge maye be geven hearof, even for Gods Sake, and for Charity Sake. In the first Place, of my Respect, I have none to address myself unto, to whose honourable Consideration and Care to recomende these Thinges, then your Lordship; nothing

at all doubting, but that you will endeavor (by all Meanes possible) to proceuer such Remedy theirunto, as is fitt, as well for the Honour of his Majesty, as of that of the State: And the which, it being recovered by your nobell and honourable Diligence, will be most honourable unto yourselfe. But now my Lord to come unto my self, for that is nearest unto me, I protest, in all Treuth and Sincerity, unles his Majesty, of his gracyous Favor and Bountye, dothe releave me, and releace me from hence, I shall never be abell to redeame myselfe from these Partes, such are the Debts which I owe unto, and amonge these Peopell. And seeing that Things are come to this Pass, I hould it much better, that as well for my own Particular, as for the rest, to acquaint your Lordship, that unles his Majesty doe releave us with Money, to free us from hence, I meane from our Creditors, we shall not be abell to quitt the Place, without unspeakabell Dishonour every Way; and how shall we live hereafter, God knoweth. There was never a greater Confusion lykly to happen among a Company of pore Men then this, if the Beusynes goe on, as it seameth it is lyke to do. I assure your Lordship, touching that Part whearof I wrote in my last, that the States would entertain the Companies (for so it was then tould me) I do now find it was but a Device, uttered only to kepe us in good Devotion and Contentment; and in Effect nothing les I find it now, when I have farther examined it. This will go very hard with some of us, without some competent Consideration for the present, as also whearon to live hereafter. I hope, that some better Care will be taken in our Behalfes than yeat appeareth; but to trust to ought, unles his Majesty hath already conditioned it for us, from the Stats, will prove but vain; for I assure your Lordship, their is no such Entention to take the Companies into Entertainment, much les to make them a Regiment. Whearfore I beseech your Lordship, if ever I have done you Service, that hath been agreeabell unto you, shoue it nowe in your favoring me to gett sumwhat that may be competently fytt for me. I receivd a Packett of Letters from the *Hayge*, the same Day that I wrote of this unto your Lordship, for Mr. Secretary *Winwood*, the which I then sent towards him lykwise, and I took that Occasion then to give his Honour Knowledg allsoe, that this Beusynes was advertised unto me by such a Freind, as I right well knew did know it to be trew. I recommended, by the Way, my own Particular unto his honourable Love and good Consideration, because he hath often heartofore saythfully promised, whearin soever he might do me good, to shou me his Favor therein. I will trust, that if your Lordship will please to put him in Mynd now theirow, his Honor will make his good Affection to appeare, which many Times he hath professed unto me.

Ulusking, this 4th of

February, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

BY this your Lordship shall understand, that on *Fridaye* last Monsieur *Carron* arrived hear, and on *Satterdaye* repared unto the Stats in their Assemblye at *Midelburge*. After the Complement of Salute passed, he tould them that he left the King our Master in good Health, and that forasmuch as concerned the present Appearance of Troble in *France*, his Majesty did already, and woulde doe his best to accommodate them in an amicable Manner, but otherwayes he found not any Disposition in his Majesty to favor the Action of the Princes, much les to second them, by Way of Arms in any Sorte; but that he thought Monsieur *de Bonrivet* should follow with some Dispatches from his Majesty unto the Stats, touching these Beusynesses. As for that of *Wesell*, 'tis sayed that his Majesty did no more think of them, imputing all the Falt unto the Stats, that the same had taken no better Effect. They took no great Contentment at none of these Speeches; but as I understand, som of them muttered it out among them selves,

felses, that the King of *Great Brittain* would loose himself, and them allsoe, as he had already (in a Manner) lost his whole Credit among his other Freinds; for they found it now an impossible Thing, to bring him to declare himselfe in Arms against the *Spaniards* in any of his Actions. I will assuer your Lordship, these Things do put strainge Conceats into these Peopells Heads; and now if the Marchaunts should leave *Zelande*, they would make the les Account of us; and I dare say, that, if we doe this, they will, eare a Yeare be about, give Way to open the River to the Passage of *Antwerpe*. Your Lordship may please to put this unto his Majesty, and then of what Danger it will be unto this Place.

Ulusbing, this 5th of
February, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

ON Satterdaye last I dispatched Mr. *Sherman* from hence towards your Lordship with my Letters, who, by Reason of the Concequence of the Beusynes, and that the Winde was then contrary, I sent thorow *Flanders*. Since whose Departure, I observe that this Peopell (I meane both the Counseill of State, and these Majestrats) are, or at least doe make semblant to be trobled, that the sayed Beusynes of the Redemption of the Townes is come to be publick; for the common Men doth begin to aske the Question, why soe, and the Reason theirow; to mete with which they have now, within these 24 Owers, cast it out Abroad, that the King, our dear Master, was he who first spoke theirow, requiring of the States his Monyes, and that he would be quitt of that Charge to keap the Towns any longer. Your Lordship will not easely beleave what Discourses are made upon his Majestye in this Beusynes. A very trew Lover of his Majestys, and who is very honestly zealous for his Honor and Good, sayeth, that he cannot but much wonder what that Counseill may be, that hath perswaded him unto this; your Lordship may easely gesse whoe this Party is. Those of *Zelande* doe wash their Hands, I mean they say, with *Pilate*, they are not guilty of this. Your Lordship knoweth well what belongeth to this Speach. These affirme, that those of *Hollande* have long since begun, and pursewed this Beusynes, without their Knowledge, and that the too much Credit, that their Embassador hath with some near about his Majesty, hath espyed his Opportunity, to pursue him to give his Consent theirunto. Notwithstanding, they say, they being thus called upon to give their Consents, they can not refuse it. Now my Lord hearin dependeth all the Beusynes, I mean the good or badd Offices that ether your Lordship or my self may do hearin. If his Majesty doth make Account to be well served, by quitting these Places, then undoubtedly all that can be sayd to the Contrary, be it never so well, will be ill taken. Whearfore your Lordships Judgement and Preudencye, will soe temper these Nootes (I meane the Speeches of them elswhere) as by which neither your self, nor your trew Freind and Servant, may sustaine Harme or Blame.

Ulusbing, this 12th of
February, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

I Receaved, 2 Dayes agoe, your Lordships Letters, one of the 6th, and the last of the 10th; from bothe which, I observe that your Lordship dothe judge it fitt that this Rumor of Dissolving of the Garrisons (as longe as it is not by these Peopell themselves devulched) be kept a Secret: Whearin your Lordship

ship meeteth verie well with Mr. *Blocques* Opinion and my owne, when I had the Knowledge theirow first geuen unto me; for then we did conclude, having well weied the Beusynes, that it was fytt for us to kepe it, and to use it as a Secret, untill we might understande your Lordships Opinion theirow, and your Will theirow. But by my other Letters I wrote (which by Mr. *Sherman*, Yesterdaye Sennite, I sent towards you, the Consequence of the Beusynes requiring it, the Majestrats of this Towne sending their Pencyonarye expressely to acquaint me theirow) it was unpossible for us to conceale that which was soe common in every Mans Mouthe, as that the Children in the Streets coulde speake of it. Besydes, on the *Thursdaye*, upon the Burse at *Midelburghe*, it being made known unto me on the *Wednesdaye*, that five for one was offered to be layed and geuen, in Case the *English* Garrisons weare not drawne out of *Ulusbing*, and the other Cautionarye Places, within 6 Monthes from that Daye, it was confidently spoken heare, that this Garrison woulde be drawne out by the First of *March*, *New Stile*. Your Lordship shall doe us but Right to geve Knowledge wheare you may judge it be to Purpose, that if their can be any Offence taken at the Devoulching of this Matter, it must be against these Peopell them selves, and more speciallye against the Majestrats of this Place, whoe (as I saye) sending unto me such authentick Confirmation theirow, I should have been an unworthie Officer unto your Lordship, if I should not have acquainted you theirow; as allsoe a verie unfytt Commaunder over so manye worthye and right honest Gentlemen (as are these of the Garrison) if I shoulde have concealed that from them, which was soe publickly spoken of in the Streets of the Place, which we have in Charge for our Prince and our Cunteries Service. If they had bien Gentlemen out of *Englande*, the least Inkling in the Wourlde, ether to warne me theirow, or to advise me howe I shoulde have taken it, or understoode it, had then been another Matter, if by me it had been first revealed: But it coming unto us as it did, and observing the Discontentments which dayly these Peopell make semblance to reseave from our State, it was not far out of the Trueth (on my Part) if I did judge that it might have bien a Practise, or Plott layed by these tumultuous and frettilent Peopell, to attempt the Thrusting us out of the Place; and then for me to have concealed it from the Captains and Officers of the Garrison, it might every where have served for a just Condemnation against me, if anye suche unfortunate Accident or wicked Attempt had happened, or been proffered. These Peopell are not the same they weare in Affection unto us, or our State, as theye weare when they begged Ayde and Assistance of our Crowne; then theye begged it with all Humbelnes, and with joyfull and gladd Faces they reseaved us. Beleave me (my Lord) for I speake the Trewth itself, theye doe now at this Instant invite their Freinds out of *Hollande*, and from other Places alsoe, to come and participate of their Pleasures with them, in seeing the *English* Garrisons to marche out of their Townes. Muche more I could say, of muche more better Taste unto us then is this; but I will forbear, for Fear that my good Intentions, and just and honest Endevors may be (by some) misinterpreted. But yeat these Things being well by your Lordship considered, I trust you will make it knowne, both to his Majesty, and whear you may judge it expedient, howe, and by whome this Beusynes was first made thus publicke, that soe, as I saye, the Falt may be layed whear it is. However it may prove to our poor Estats, our particular Overthrows and utter Rewyns, yeat we must, as we are bounde to doe, submitt and subscribe theirow, not doubting, but that our good God will soe dispose his Majestys, and other good Mens Harts, to speak unto him for us, as we may in some competent Measure be provided for, in Recompence of our longe and loyall Services unto our Crowne and Cunterye.

This Morning arrived a Passage from *Dunkerke*, some of the Passengers being *French*, and others, say, that their is great Speach their of Warrs between *Englande* and *Spayne*. An *Englishman*, who cumeth thence, alsoe told me, that of him they weare verie inquisitive, to know what was, or did become of Sir *William Munson*, and that they make Shew to be sorry for his Imprisonment, reputing

ting him to be a very honest Gentleman ; but these be of the *Spanish* Nation, who esteem thus of him.

Advocate *Bloque* doth write unto your Lordship of these newe Levies which the *Archduke* doe make in these Parts. It is soe much the more strainge, that in this Coniuncture, the Noyse and Apparance of Warrs thoroweout all *Christendome*, being thus as it is, our dread Soveraign will thus quitt the Advantage in this Place.

Ulusking, this 18th of
February, 1615.

Your Honors, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

Sir John Throgmorton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right Honorable,

TH E S E shall be (a Parte) a littell unto your Lordships own Particular, whearin I beseech you give me Leave to speake a littell freely ; sewerlye I am moved therewith, by faythfull Love and Respect I bear your Lordship. I wonder in my Hart, how any Man, who professeth the least Love unto your Lordship in the Wourld, will offer to handell with his Majesty on suche a Beusynes, as is this the Subject, being your Government, and the Place of that Importance, whearby your Fidellity, and all els that you can call yours, standeth engaged aswell unto this, as our owne State allsoe, without calling you unto that Counscill, or at least communicating the same with you. Noe Man shall make me beleave, that he ether doth love you whoe doth the Contrary ; but I greatly fear, that this is fatall unto you, for I have evermore, as allsoe all other your honest Freinds, observed, that you have only thereby mett with your cheifest Hinderances, in all your Beusynesses ; that you have carryed them with their Majestyes by such lyke secundarye Meanes of your Friends, as it seameth you nowe do this. Trewly, my Lord, no Man can tell his own Tale, I think better then himself, at least noe Man will be so fencybly moved to speake in anothers Cause ; besyds, it is a Thousande to One, that they whoe doe this with his Majesty, doing it thus without your Lordships Knowledge, will make their owne particular Benifytes theirout, as well upon your Lordships Hinderance and Loss, as upon ours alsoe. If otherways, and that they entended to take that Care of you, which you seam to make your self beleave you doe, they woulde undoubtedly make you to knowe what that Care wear, to the Ende to stay you from opposing their Concleutions. Good my Lord, I know that your Wisdome can much better judge what is fytt for you to doe in all Beusynesses of this Nature, then I can advise you ; but this is that which (as I say) I much feare, that you beare too much Respect, and put too much Confidence in some, whom you perswade yourself (and that only) from the fair Semblant which theye make unto you, to be your Freinds, and to love you ; for other Fruite (for ought that yeat appeareth) you have not reaped by their Meanes, or from anye of their fair Promises, that hetherunto they have made unto you. My Lord, nether by Writing, nor by any such lyke secundary Meanes, can you possibly speake or interseade, ether for yourself, or for us your poor Freinds, as our Cause and Occations, in this Case, doe require. By my former Letters, I wrote at large how our Estats hear generally doe stande, that is, without Money to paye our Debts unto those Peopell : It will be a most shamefull and dishonourable Retrayt unto us ; and trewly I doubt much that we shall not be abell to doe it, without great Trobell and Tumulte. Unto your Lordship, especiallye, who I assure my self will be present at the Quitting of the Places, it will be a most greavous Sight ; therfore I beseech your Honour, spare not to speake of these Things, with that nobell Judgment, and worthy generous Spirite in our Behalfes, as your Wisdome may judge expedient, as well for the Honor of his Majesty and the State, as alsoe whearby to avoide these Inconveniencies and Trobells, that by

the Contrarye maye fall unto your Lordship theirout; and this is as much as I have to saye at this present.

Ulusbing, this 19th of
February, 1615.

Your Honours, &c.

J. Throckmorton.

* Thomas Lord Viscount Fenton (after Earl of Kelly) to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Nobill Lord,

LET me earnestlye intreat your Favour to honnest *Dike*, that he maye conveye his Companye in the Hands of some younge Man fitting for the Place. He cannot so well follow the Steats, as he did lye at *Flusbinge*, being so muche favored by his Majestie and your Lordship. It maye doe him a great Deall of Ease, and your Lordship no Prejudice; and if it be suspended till the Regiment be in the Steats Service, I doubt he shall not with soe much Favore and Easse come to his Ends. Yet onse more let me intreat your Favore to him, and I will think my selfe obliged to your Lordship, and ever remaine

Your Lordships affectionat

This Penult of Aprill,
1616.

to doe you Service,

Fenton.

Francis Carew, alias Darcy, to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, after Earl of Leicester.

Ryght Honorable,

I Am very sorry I should bee so unfortunate, to deale in a Business betwixte so honorable Personadges, so hopefull of good Success, which should in the Ende haue so badde a Progres; ytt is tolde † my Lady of *Northumberland*, That your Lordship should entertayne Conference, and that in great forwardness, in a farr meaner Place, and of much less Reputation, which is very distastfull unto her, and unkindly taken; for albeytt (as shee sayeth) ytt was not directly eyther mooved, or debated betweene your selves, yett was itt in such a

* This Thomas, Lord Viscount Fenton (of the Family of *Erskin*, in *Scotland*) was educated with King *James the First* from his Childhood, whereby he had more than ordinary Familiarity with him, and was one of the Gentlemen of his Bedchamber before his Accession to the Crown of *England*. And, on the Fifth of *August*, 1600, was one of the chief who rescued the King from that treasonable Attempt of *John*, Earl of *Gowry*, and his Brother, *Alexander Ruthven*, whom he killed, coming down the Stairs from his Majesty. Of which Conspiracy, a particular Account is given in this Collection, by a Letter from *Rowland White*, Esq; to this Sir *Robert Sidney*, then at *Flusbing*. On which signal and meritorious Service, he was rewarded by the King with the Lands and Lordship of *Dirletoun*, from which Place he had the Title of a Baron conferred on him *An.* 1603; and accompanying his Majesty to *England*, he was made Captain of the *English* Guards, on the Removal of Sir *Walter Rawley*. In 1606, 4 *Jac.* I. he was advanced to the Dignity of Viscount Fenton; and on *January* 31, 1610, was sworn of the Privy Council in *England*. In 1612, bearing the Title of Captain of the King's Guard, he was a Party to the several Treaties, on the Marriage of *Frederick*, Elector *Palatine*, and the Princess *Elizabeth*, the King's Daughter. He was instrumental in the Rise of *George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, and after his Advancement was much in his Favour, and with him in several Commissions for the Publick Service. On 12 *March*, 1619, in Consideration of his long and faithful Services, he was created Earl of *Kelly*; but whilst he was Viscount Fenton, he was elected Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter; and died on the 12th of *June*, 1639, leaving Issue *Alexander*, Earl of *Kelly*, in *Scotland*, from whom the present Earl is descended. *Vide* Peerage of *Scotland*, *Camden's Annals* of King *James*, *Ashmole's Order of the Garter*, *Rymer's Fœdera*, Vol. 16, &c.

† This Lady was *Dorothy*, the Wife of *Henry Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, Captain of the Band of Pensioners to King *James the First*, convicted of Misprison of Treason, viz. for admitting his Kinsman, *Thomas Percy*, and a Gentleman Pensioner (after concerned in the Gunpowder Plot) knowing him to be a Recusant, and not giving him the Oaths, &c. He was fined 30,000 *l.* and to remain a Prisoner in the *Tower* during Life. So that being in *Durance*, the Countess, his Wife, was in Treaty with Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, after Earl of *Leicester*, for the Marriage of the Lady *Dorothy*, her eldest Daughter, with Robert his eldest Son; and though there was some Jealousy of his declining the Match, yet it afterwards took Effect, as I have mentioned in the Memoirs of the Family.

Manner

Manner proceeded in, as shee did not only referue her selfe verie honorably, but also did assure her selfe, your Lordship would have, att the least, intimated, in some Sorte, your Resolution too surcease therein, before yow would have entered Conference with any other : But all these Things rest in the Providence of the all disposing Allmyghty, eyther for our Comforts or Punishments ; I wish that it may bee most for your Honour, and happy Comforts of your Lordship and yours, and must conclude with this, that having considerately thought of this Busines, I confesse I know not where, for many Respects, your Lordship should have matched so happelye. And thus, humbly craving Pardon for my Boldness, desiring my Endeauours may be censured according to my Desires to doo you Service, will ever rest

Your Honours to bee commaunded,

This 20th of July, 1616.

Fra. Carew, *alias* Darcy.

* *Sir Dudley Carleton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, after Earl of Leicester.*

Right honorable my very goode Lord,

I Should not thus long haue deferred the rendring my humble Thancks for the Fauour of your Letters of the 3d of the last, yf I could haue written with any Contentment : But, I must confesse plainly to your Lordship, I haue ben much

* This Sir Dudley Carleton, was the eldest surviving Son of Anthony Carleton, of Baldwin-Brightwell, near Watlington, in Com. Oxon, Esq; (by Joice, his Wife, Daughter of John Goodwin, of Berkshire) Son of John Carlton, of Walton upon Thames, in Com. Surry, Grandson of John Carleton, of Sutton, in Com. Linc. Son and Heir of Thomas Carleton, of the same Place, Esq; lineally descended from Sir Walter Carleton, of Carleton-Hall, in Cumberland. Sir Dudley Carleton, was born at his Father's Seat at Baldwin-Brightwell, on the 10th of March, 1573 (16 Eliz.) and becoming a Student in Christ-Church in Oxford, Ann. 1591, was there distinguished for his Abilities and Learning; and, for his further Improvement, travelled beyond the Seas. On his Return, Ann. 1600, he took his Degree of Master of Arts, in the University where he had his Education; and was first, as Lord Clarendon writes, Secretary to Sir Henry Nevill, Ambassador from Queen Elizabeth in France. Afterwards, he went in the same Quality of Secretary, to Sir Ralph Winwood, into the Low-Countries, whereby his Judgment and Experience, as well as his Learning, became conspicuous in both Ambassies; so that King James conferred the Honour of Knighthood on him, at Windsor, Ann. 1610; and immediately after, he was sent to relieve Sir Henry Wotton, in his Ambassy at Venice. Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, who knew Men very well, preferred him for his eminent Abilities, and was his great Patron. Sir Henry Wotton, in his Letter to that Earl, dated at Venice, the Tenth of December, 1610, (which I copied from the Original) gives this Account of him. ' Having now resigned my Charge here, in College, to Sir Dudley Carleton, it seemeth my last Duty uppon the Place to informe his Majestie, both how my Successor hath been receaved, and in what Terms they have dismissed me, &c. After I had spent some Speache (as likewise Sir Dudley, at more Length, and with more Impression) aboute the Constancie and Deernesse of his Majesties Friendship, and in shewing what false Philosophie it would be in any, to argue the Change of Ends, by the Change of Instruments. It pleased the Prince to bestow in Publique uppon me, his very loving Testimonie touching my Cariage heere, &c. Now, concerning my Successor [Sir Dudley] for the Poynt of his first Reception. I may boldly affirme, in the Playnesse and Truth of an humble Servant, uncorrupted with any Dutie of a privat Friend, that he had *honestissimum diem*, bothe for the Number and Fashion of his Compaynie, and for the singular Respect that was had, in appoynting the gravest Senators to conducte him; and, lastly, for the good Taste which he gave of himself, because I had more Leasure, while he speake, to Note him. And, in Truth (my Lord) as I finde him to be a Gentleman fitt to supplie heere my Defects; in which Respect, I must rejoyce for the publique Vse: So, on the other Side, I am glad of that Fraternitie (as I may call it) which youre Lordships Patronage of us bothe hath breadd betweene us. And so, &c.' Sir Dudley Carleton's first Letter to the Earl of Salisbury, is dated from Lions, the Fourth of October, 1610, O.S. He therein acquaints him with the Occurrences of his Journey, his Conferences at Paris, &c. and concludes, ' Yf I should now make Observation of the View of this Countrie, which is all I could take in my Course through it, I must needs confesse, that in Regard of sumptuous Buildings, of Cutting new Cannals for transport of Merchandise, of paving Highways almost through all Provinces, of building Bridges, and other publicke Workes, France hath a new Face; but, in Respect of Tirannie of Landlords, of excessive Tailles and Imposts, raised on these publicke Pretenses, such a poore Face of a People, and such extreme Miserie, that as Happines is only knowne by Comparifon, I could not but every Hower blese the Time we enjoy under his Majesties most happy Government, &c.' His Letters to the Earl of Salisbury, &c. of the Occurrences of his Ambassy at Venice, are preserved in his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records, for Business of State, and are bound in two Volumes; wherein his great Learning, Integrity, and Sufficiency,

much troubled in Minde for some strict Dealing with your Sonne, Sir *Robert Sidney*, touching his Entertainment as Coronel, which hath ben stuck vppon a goode While, by References from the States General, to the Counsell of State, and so back againe, in regard the Ordinarie Entertainment of Coronels is but 300 Guilders a Month; and both in Contemplation of Sir *Roberts* Predecessors, and his owne Merit, as likewise, because the Contract for the rendring the Cautionarie Townes doth beare, that he should haue the same Entertainment as other *English* Coronels now presently have, besides an Argreement *de facto*, that by Way of Advance, when *Flushing* was rendred, 200 Guilders were paide him for the first halfe Month. I haue pressed it, that he must haue the same Allowance as others, which is 400 Guilders monthly; and, I hope, in the End, so it will be concluded, though, for the present, it is much stooode vppon. In this Regard, I can giue your Lordship no Encouragement for the present, to begin the Suite with which you acquainted me at your being here; and haue againe remembred in your last of the 8th of this Present, touching a Troope of Horse for Sir *Robert Sidney*; which will be better harkened vnto, when the Use they haue or may expect of Men, may make them more carefull to giue Contentment; for during these Warres on the other Side of the Mountains, they doe here, *in portu nauigare*, which your Lordship may perceau by theyr Securitie and Neglect in Marchants Affaires, as well as Soldiers; they holding vs stiffly to the Repaying of our owne Errors (for so I must hold with your Lordship, was the first Disfording our wonted Trade of Clothes) and resoluing rather to suffer themselves, then to yeald any whit, though it be for the auoyding a greater Mischiefe. Were not his Majesties Honor so deeply engaged, it were not amisse that some Men should reape, *Vt sementem fecerint*, and that the Hurt should, *cadere in auctores*, who, as much for Emulation and Spleene (yf I am well informed) as for theyr priuat Gayne, set these new Proiects on Foote; which were often attempted in Queen *Elisabeths* Time, but still layde aside, for feare of these Consequences. Vntill your Lordship heare from me againe, I will desire you not to take Knowledge of this Stop in your Sonnes Intertainment. Herewith I send you a Manifesto of a graue reuerend Person, who takes this Place in his Way out of *Italy* towards *England*, where he will be well seene of his Majesty; and for the Interest I haue in his well Doing (he hauing ben my old Acquaintance at *Venice*) I hope he will generally both giue and receaue goode Contentment, according as he hath done on this Side the Seas, two Sorts of People onely excepted; the Papists being scandalised for hauing lost so maine a Pillar of theyr Church, and those we call *Puritans*, not altogether well edified,

Sufficiency, in Discharge of his Duty, fully appears. From *Venice*, he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to *Emanuel*, Duke of *Savoy*, but with him continued only Half a Year. On his Return to *England*, he was employed Ambassador to the States of the United Provinces, where he remained several Years, and returning the Thirtieth of May, 1618, was soon after made Vice Chamberlain of the Household, in which Office he was continued by King *Charles the First*. On the Commons Impeachment of *George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, being a Leading Member, and well heard, he, in a very reconciling Speech, moved the House, not to intrench on his Majesty's Prerogative, least it should bring him out of Love with Parliaments, and urged the Necessity of a good Correspondence between the King and his People. Whereupon the King advanced him to the Dignity of a Baron, 22 Maii, 2 Car. I. by the Title of Lord *Carleton*, of *Imbercourt*, in Com. Surr. The Year after, he was the first in Commission, with Sir *William Segar*, Knight, then Garter Principal King of Arms, to install *Henry Prince of Orange*, with the Ensigns of the Most Noble Order of the Garter. The same Year he was sent to *Lewis the Thirteenth of France*, to excuse our King's Dismissing of the *French* Servants, his Queen had brought over with her; which the *French* King so far resented, as he denied Admittance to the Lord *Carleton*, complaining of an expresse Violation of the Articles of Marriage, and for an immediate Act of Hostility, seized all the *English* Ships in his Dominions. On which, King *Charles* published a Declaration of War against *France*, with his Reasons for it. And, growing further in his Majesty's Favour and Confidence, he was created Viscount *Dorchester*, on the Twenty-fifth of July, 4 Car. I. Also, on the Eighteenth of December following, constituted one of the Principal Secretaries of State, in which Office he continued to the Time of his Death, departing this Life, at his House in *Westminster*, the Fifteenth of February, 1633, 7 Car. I. and was buried in St. *Paul's* Chapel, within the Abbey Church there, where a noble Monument is erected to his Memory, with his Image in his Robes of State, and Viscounts Coronet, leaning on a Pedestal. He married two Wives, and his last surviving him great with Child, was after delivered of a Daughter, which died young; so that his Nephew, Sir *Dudley Carleton*, of *Holcombe*, in *Oxfordshire*, was his Heir; but his Titles became extinct. *Dugdale's Baronage*, *Camden's Annals of King James*, *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* *Seager's Baronagium*, MS. &c. because

because he is not at the first Step fast, as they are. But as *Rome* was not built, so can it not be pulled downe in a Day: And, I thinck, better Vse will be made of this Man, for the Goode of our Church, in Regard his Conuersion proceedes Gradation by Studie and Knowledge, then yf it had ben effected by a precipitate Resolution. *Vigerius* and he were Neighbours, as they are neere in Opinions. Our Controuersies in Religion here, grow euery Day to greater Heat then other; but the States of *Holland* are now vpon the Point of assembling, to end all, yf it be faisible. I can not end, withowt excusing the poore Entertainment which it pleaseth your Lordship to accept of so fauorably. All I could doe at your Lordships being here (when I was scarce settled) was not sufficient to expresse my Desire and Readines to serue you; and, therefore, shall most gladly supplie my Defects at that Time, by remaining euer,

Hagb, this $\frac{14}{24}$ November,
1616.

Your Lordships, most faithfully

to be commanded,

Dudley Carleton.

Sir Dudley Carleton to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Right honorable my very goode Lord,

I Promised your Lordship in my last of the $\frac{14}{24}$ of *November*, to giue you Knowledge of the States Proceeding, touching Sir *Robert Sidney's* Entertainment: The Resolution whereof they have deferred for a New-yeares Guift, they hauing this Day sent me Word, that the same shall be as other *English* Coronels, 400 Guilders the Month; though the ordinarie is but 300, and the Addition is allwayes geuen, in Consideration of some present extraordinarie Charge, or some former Seruice.

Here is a Resolution taken by the States of *Holland*, to send Commissioners to his Majesty, touching the Differences amongst our Marchants about Clothing, and herein, they thinck, they acquitt themselves sufficiently on theyr Parts, though they are somewhat slow in resolving; because the first Interruption of the wonted Trade, proceeded (as they say) from ovr Side; and, therefore, they thinck it a Worke of Supererrogation for them to be the first to seeke Redresse. I feare much, that our Men are so desirous of Change and Noueltie, that they will scant attend the Successe of this Treatie: Which, yf none should repent but themselves, it were *manco male*; but ovr Countrey will generally suffer for theyr Sakes.

We are here againe vpon the old Haunt of the Treatie of *Zanten*, which hath bene long layde aside, and now, by his Majesties Means, is reuiued; but the Accidents since the Framing thereof, and the Change of Affaires, make the Execution full of Difficultie.

The Prince of *Orange*, with his Lady, are cumming hether from *Breda*, to keepe theyr Carneual, and they will well supplie the Losse of the Princes of *Ligni*, who is flowne this last Weeke, well fethered to *Brussels*, hauing solde her Husbonds Tolles in *Holland* for 222 M. Gilders, and her House here in the *Hagb*, for 20 M; the first to the States General, the other to Monsieur *Vander-mille*.

Our *Venetian* Troopes are still Windbound in the Haven, wherby they suffer much, being prest close together in few Ships; but reape this Benefit by theyr Stay, that they will haue a strong Fleete of Marchant Ships to pass the *Straitts in Conserua*, where they are waited for (as we are here advertised) by the *Spaniards*.

I hope the Arch Bishop of *Spalatro* is by this Time safe in *England*, though the Wind hath bene still contrarie since his Departure from hence. His Manifesto is here published in all Languages, whilst at *Venice* and the rest of *Italy*, it is surpressed with all Diligence, and he in Danger to be burnt in Effigie at *Rome*,

for a Breviarie of his, which the Nuntio at *Venice* hath lited vppon, wherein he hath cancelled the Names of all the canonized Saints, and made a great Reformation with his owne Penn.

The States of *Holland* are once more seperated, without any determinate Order in theyr Questions of Religion, which grow dayly to greater Bitternes betwixt priuat Persons, and Distraction betwixt theyr Townes.

Your Lordship may see how willing I am to giue you Entertainment, yf here were any Thing worth your Knowledge, which I shall not let slip, when Occasion is presented. Mean Time, I committ your Lordship to Gods blessed Protection, euer resting,

Your Lordships most affectionately

Hagh, this 28th of November,
1616. *Stilo Nouo.*

to doe you Seruices,

Dudley Carleton.

Robert Lord Viscount Lisle to his Lady, the Viscountess Lisle.

Sweet Hart,

Y^Esterday I dined with my Lord *Hay*, at his Hous by *Sion*, and there he told me, which I had not heard afore, that my Lady *Lucy* had sent Word, that she would be at *Penhurst* on *Tuesday*, and my Lord *Hay* thought to be there; and that you did expect them. This sudder Going of theyrs cannot bee put of, feing it is theyr own Choise; but as I wrote to you in my last, my Lord of *Montgomery* cannot come down with them, becaus he goes to his Mother; and my Lord of *Southampton* goes to my Lord *Spencer*: What Company goes with my Lady *Lucy* * I know not. I heard by some of mine own Servants, who heard it at my Lord *Hayes*, that Mrs. *Isabella Ritche* goes with her, and some Speech there was of my Lady *Carews* Going, but that is incertain. This Night I supp, and ly at my Lord *Hayes*, where I shall know what they resolve on; and to Morrow Morning, God willing, I will be at *London*, where I have not been since I saw you. On *Tuesday*, God willing, I will be with you, but am not sure yet, whether I will come along with my Lord *Hay*, or be there afore him. I beleeeve he will looke I should accompany him. I will bring my Plate with me, as I told you, and my Cooke, and my Gentlemen. Other Company I do not porpoos to bring, if it be not Sir *John Pachenbame*. If you will have any Thing from *London*, send me Word by to Morrow Night, and I will provyde it. Give my Blessing I pray you to my Children, and God protect you from all Harme. I am

Your most loving Husband,

At Otelands, the 27th
of July, 1617.

R. Lisle.

Superscribed,

To my most dear Wife, the Lady Viscountess Lisle.

* This Lady *Lucy* was the Daughter of *Henry*, Earl of *Northumberland*, and was married, on the 6th of *November*, 1617, at the *Wardrobe*, *London*, to *James* Lord *Hay*, who was after created Earl of *Carlisle*. The King honoured the Wedding with his Prefence at Supper. She was a Lady of incomparable Beauty, and solemnized in the Poems of the most exquisite Wits of her Time. Her Father, the Earl of *Northumberland*, was under Imprisonment when they were married, which was without his Consent, so that he never would give him any Portion with her, and had so high a Spirit, that he was hardly drawn to accept of his Liberty at his Intercession. I have already mentioned the Occasion of the Earl's Imprisonment, Page 346. Sir *Toby Matthew*, before his Collection of Letters, has given a fine Character of her. And the Letters, in this Collection, shews she was a Person of Wit and Intrigue, and much in Favour with King *Charles the First's* Queen.

Robert

Robert Earl of Leicester to his Son, Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, at the
Camp in Cleveland.

Sonne,

I Speaking Yesternight with my Lorde of *Pembroke*, I tolde him that I did, ere long, expect your being heer, and that I did not desyre that you should make your Residence with your Charge there, your Meanes of your own being so small, and my Estate such as I am not able to supply you; and to live upon your own Meanes there, were not possible, but an Occasion to bring you into extreame Debts. Hee answered presently, that if you would part with your Regiment, he thought my Lord of *Oxford* would deale with you for it: For that very lately he sayde to my Lord of *Pembroke*, I would to God Sir *Charles Morgan* would either agree with Sir *John Ogle*, or lett me agree with him. And Yesterday Night my Lord of *Pembroke* had Letters from Sir *Charlss Morgan*, that they had concluded, and the *States* given theyr Consent; and then he sayd if I would have him, he would speake with my Lord of *Oxford*. I desyred him to stay, till I speake with him againe, a little to think of the best Way in it, and not knowing how you may be engaged to my Lord of *Essex*. But this Night I ame to meet him at Supper, and then I will desyre him to do it, but not from you, but as from myself, becaus the Leaving of the Warrs, in those Countreys, shall seem to come from me, and not from you; and I may justly, for it is trew, that I desyre you at Home, both in Respect of my Yeares, and mine Inabilities to maintain you there. As soon as I have an Answer, I will write unto you againe: For my Busines at the Court, it goes very slowly on, but some Answer I expect this Night. I desyre much now to heare from you. Sir *Robert Nanton* I heare shall bee again restored to the Court,* but thinck by some other Place, and not Secretary. But I am weary of wryting, and you I beleve of reading. God send you safe, and soon Home, unto

Baynards Castle,
14 Sept. 1620.

Your most loving Father,

Leycester.

† Sir Henry Hobarte, Knight and Baronet, Lord Chief Justice, to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My very good Lord,

I Have receyved your Lordships Letter, wherein I find all that could be expected; for I finde an entire loving Father in your Sorrow: I finde a true Christian

* He was turned out from being Secretary of State, for proposing Prince *Charles's* Match with the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, the French King's Sister, to the French Ambassador, before he consulted the King; and for opposing King *James's* assisting the Spaniards with Arms, during the Palatinate War. *History of England*, Vol. ii. p. 656, 726.

† This Sir *Henry Hobart* was great Grandson of Sir *James Hobart*, Attorney General, and of the Privy Council to King *Henry the Seventh*, who is celebrated by *Camden*, and other Historians, for his Piety, Charity, and Publick Benefactions. Sir *Henry* was knighted by King *James* on his Accession to the Throne, made his Attorney General, and created a Baronet on the first Erection of that Dignity, Anno 1611, being the Ninth in Order of Precedency. Also, the same Year, was constituted Lord Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas*, in which Office he died, 26 December, 1 Car. I. 1625, and was buried under a fair Monument, in the middle Isle, on the north Side, in *Christ Church, Norwich*. Since his Death was published Reports of several Law Cases, which are yet esteemed among the Professors of the Law, and bears this Title. *The Reports of that reverend and learned Judge, the right honourable Sir Henry Hobart, Knight and Baronet, Lord Chief Justice of his Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, and Chancellor to both their Highnesses, Henry, and Charles, Princes of Wales, &c.* He married, On the 22d of April, 1590, *Dorothy*, Daughter to Sir *Robert Bell*, of *Beaupree-Hall*, in the County of *Norfolk*, Knight, by whom he had Issue sixteen Children, the Nativities whereof he recorded in a Bible, bought by my ingenious Friend, and valuable Antiquary, *Ralph Thoresby*, of *Leeds*, F. R. S. who informed me, that *Henry*, his eldest Son, was born at *Norwich*, 28 April, 1591, and that his Twelfth, and youngest Son, named also *Henry*, was born 17 November, 1619. His eldest surviving Son, *John*, was born at *Norwich*, the 19th of April, 1593, was knighted with his Father, and

Christian in your Patience : And I finde a noble Disposition, in that it pleaseth you to acknowledge the Love, which was repayed to that Christian Soule, in a full Measure ; not only by her Husband, but by us, and all that belong unto us ; wherof I would your Lordship were an Eyewitness, to see the many unfayned Mournors, of my Wife, Children, Kinsmen, Allyes, and Friendes, which thogh they doe increase and dayly revive the Grief ; yet I must confess it is a Kinde of Contentment, when wee see others joyne in that Affection, that we like and hold deer. But for my Sonne, I must say true, his Sorrow keepes no Boundes, and when it will end I know not, and yet I cannot finde in my Harte to blame it. There are two Things, that may much allay our Sorrows : Wee have Cause to joy, that she dyed in the Favour of God and Men ; for she lived most vertuous, and was in her Devotions with Zeal, to her last Breath : And she lived as long as was possible, for it apeers, by that last Act of her Opening (which was guided by Dr. *Harvey*) that she had been preserved hitherto by Arte and Care, and now all would not serve, and so she was overcome. For the two Motherlesse Children, there lyes a Charge upon me (for I will not quit my self from my Parte) to see to them, which I will not neglect. And for your Lordship, I pray you let me finde no Change of Affection on your Parte, and your Lordship shall be assured that I will ever contynue

Your Lordships poor Freind to doe you Service,

September 30, 1620.

Henry Hobarte.

Superscribed,

To the right Honourable my very good Lord, *Robarte* Earl of *Leycester*. And in the hand Writing of *Robert*, 2d Earl of *Leicester*, is, *From my Lord Chief Justice Hobart, after the Death of my deare Sister, for whom he sheweth much Sorrow.*

Robert Earl of *Leicester* to his Son, *Robert* Lord Viscount *Lisle*, in the Camp in *Cleveland*.

Sonne,

THIS Bearer, whoe saies himself is one of the Princess of *Oranges* Posts, hath sent her Letter to you, which I delivered him Yesterday, with one inclosed in it from my Daughter unto you, from whom I heard Yesterday again, and I thank God she is very well (having now taken her Chamber, where she doth expect a happy Hower) and so was *Doll* and *Philip* *. *Robin*, poor Sowle †, has had three Fits in one Day, but was well again after them. My Lord *Maundeville* gave over the Staffe of Treasurer to the King on *Michaelmas* Even, and is President of the Councill, which is a Place between the Treasurer and the Privy Seale, but I dont know any Profitts that doth belong to the Place, and this is all the Recompence he hath that I can heare ; but he seems very joyfull that he hath given it over, and might have been an Earl, but did refuse it. My Lord *Cranfield* shall have the Staffe, but it seems he doth not desire it, untill he have declared unto the King in what State the *Exchequer* is now. Sir *Julius Caesar* was moved to give over his Place of Master of the Rowles, and should be

and was seated at *Blickling*, in the County of *Norfolk*, a Manor his Father had purchased of the noble Family of *Bullens*, and had built there a stately House. He married the Lady *Philippa*, Daughter of *Robert* *Sidney*, the first Earl of *Leicester*, and is the Lady, whose Death occasioned this Letter of the Lord Chief Justice *Hobart* to her Father. She was born 18 *August*, 1594, and died in the 27th Year of her Age, leaving a Son, who died young, and a Daughter, *Dorothy*, married first to Sir *John Hele*, Knight, and secondly to *William* Lord *Crofts*, who had no Issue by her. And the said Sir *John* dying without Issue male, was succeeded by his Nephew and Heir, *John* *Hobart*, Son and Heir of Sir *Miles* *Hobart*, the second surviving Son of the Lord Chief Justice *Hobart*. From which *John* the present Lord *Hobart* is lineally descended, who is Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners to our most gracious Sovereign King *George*.

* These were Son and Daughter of the Lord Viscount *Lisle*.

† This was *Robert* *Wroth*, Esq; his Grandson, viz. Son of the Lady *Mary* [*Sidney*] and Sir *Robert* *Wroth*, Knight, and the Earl of *Leicester* was his Guardian.

made

made a Baron, but he will not stirr, and saies, as long as there was a sufficient Lord Keeper, there was no Insufficiency found in him; but now that the Keeper is not sufficient, want of Sufficiency is layde also to his Charge. But I feare that, first or last, hee will be made leave it. Such weak Arguments work more Harm then Help. Last of all Sir *R. Hetb*, whoe was lately made Sollicitor, groes rite under one whome my Lord of *Buckingham* doth much favour. I finde by my Lord Chamberlain [*Earl of Pembroke*] and others of the Court, that the Arch Bishops Business is like to go well *. For it seems the King stands well to him; and as the Custom or the *Canons* have been, the Cause must be referred to a Synod, by which being absolved (of which I make no Doubt) he is as he was before. For already the King hath forgiven all the Offence committed to him. But when, or how, this Synod is to be called, I know not. In the meane Tyme many Things are directed to him in his Place, to bee performed by him, both from the King and Counsell; as the Benevolence which the King is pleased shall be gathered over the Clergy of *England* for the *French* Church; also the Calling for an Insolency lately committed in *Hampshire* by the Papists (the Particulars I do not yet know) to be examined by the High Commission. The poor Protestants in *France* suffer greavously, and the Ill they are to expect is yet more greevous. For certain, if there should any Hurt, how light soever, come to the Kings Person (and they say hee is ventrous enough) I do not thinck there would bee one Protestant, on this Syde *Lyre*, left alive. Our Master doth show to receave them that come away, and favour them, wherof the Embassadors, both *French* and *Spanish*, take Exception. But you have so many *French* Men in your Army, effected either Way, as you will sooner heare those Things there, than I shall do heere. There is not any Thing come yet of what my Lord *Doncaster* hath doon with that King. Heer hath been a Brute that he was fallen down againe, but the King doth not beleeeve it. My Lord *Digby* is to pass this Way in his Journey into *Spaine*; but when he is heer, I beleeeve he will be at the Ende of his Journey; if that bee true, which I confidently beleeeve, of the Popes denying his Consent to the Match with us, but upon Impossibilities. Heer is a Speech, that the Emperor will send an Embassador hither, about the King of *Bohemia*, his Majestie having sent so often to the Emperor. For I thinke he will not acquaint the King, that he intends to marry the *Infanta*, as the Opinion goes now very strongly. There is nothing yet spoken, of the Putting off the Parliament, and if it be not doon afore the King goe from *Theobalds*, which is sett down on *Wednesday* next, and to Morrow to goe thether. I beleeeve the first Day will holde, which is the 14th of *November*, afore which Time I hope you will be heer. It is not yet known whoe shall bee Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, now that my Lord *Brooke* doth give it over. It is between Sir *Richard Weston*, and Sir *John Suckling*; nor can I say any more yet of that I wrote about Sir *R. Nanton*. Touching the Funerals of my noble Sister, the Resolution is taken, that shee shall be sent down to *Salesbury* privately, yet in a decent Sort, there to be layed by her Husband, and a Funerall made heer in *Pawles*, according to her Quality, which I thinke cannot be performed, till a Weeke after *All Hollantide*. If there bee such Weather in *Cleveland*, as is heer, more Raine falling, then I have almost known at this Time of Yeare, I beleeeve both Armies will be weary of theyr Lodging, neither can I blame you, if you bee weary; for I know of olde, what it is to lye in a colde and durty Quarter. But I thinke *Rayley* will bring Worde, that at the last you have changed your Lodgings, if not broken up for good and all. Unless the Prince of *Orange*, and the Marques [*Spinola*] will stand upon Punctellos whoe should ryse first, as once the Prince and *Mondragon* † did. I beseech God to bless your

* This was Archbishop *Abbot*. He had the Misfortune to kill a Keeper with a forked Arrow, as he was shooting at a Deer, which was such a Perplexity to him, being of an unblamable Life, that he retired to *Guilford*, in *Surry*, the Place of his Birth, where he had built a very magnificent Alms-house for poor People; but on a Commission to enquire, whether casual Homicide did make him irregular, the Delegates declared, he had not done any Scandal to the Church, or Irregularity.

† A famous *Spanish* General.

Armes, and you in it; and I pray you remember my true Love and Service to his Excellencie. I am ever

At Baynards Castle,
3 Sept. 1621.

Your most loving Father,

Leycester.

Sir Dudley Carleton to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right honorable my singular goode Lord,

I Had lately a Letter from your Lordship in Behalf of Mr. Nottingham; to whose Affaires as he shall require my Help, I will give it in the best Manner I can. We are falling here againe to our old Wards, at which we lay all the last Yeare; the Enemy about *Berck*, and the States Army near *Rees*; neither as yet in full Strength, which will be brought after by the two Generals; those Troopes which are already in the Field (accounted the Half of what is designed thither on each Side) being under the Command of the two Count *Henryes*. His Excellency for his setting forward, attends the News of the Marquis *Spinolas* stirring from *Bruxells*; who, like two old Fencers, will, in all Likelyhood, doe each other little Hurte this Summer; whilst those in the *Palatinat* deale their Blowes on both Sides very rudely, with variable Successe; which it were happy yf they could quickly end in Peace. For our Friends, though much goode Affection is shewed theyr Followers, and they augment Daily in Numbers, have too hard a Match of it, vnlesse they were better backt then they are by higher Powers. The Newes from thence was soone known in *England* as here with us. And this Bearer, Mr. *Aspervwhom*, a Gentleman of chiefe Place about the Queen of *Bobemia*, will acquaint your Lordship with all Things here, of which you may desire the Knowledge, So I humbly take Leave.

Hagb, this 18th of
June, 1622.

Your Lordships most devoted Servant,

Dudley Carleton.

Robert Earl of Leicester to his Son, Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Sonne,

I Thank you for sending to me, and for your Letter. I am much in the same Case you left me, but have now quyte broken of my Diet, and indeed it was Tyme, for it was not fitt for my Body, and I tooke it to long. It might have been worse, but that it pleased God to dispose otherwise. I think it is not gon any further, and I trust in God it will go backwards. If I thought that, which you alleadge, had been any Cause of your going away, it should not have been thro Neglect. For I would faine have had you stayde; and indeed I had not wryte any Thing to you of those Things, for which I desyred to speak with you, and which I must do ere it be long, but yet Things were not ready. If I take not Phisick to Morrow I will write to you. Now I will send you a publick News, and a privat. The Publick, That the Kings Agent in *France* hath advertised (the Letters came this Afternoon) that there is a general Treatie made thorow that Kingdome, by the Mediation of the Constable. The Private, That this Morning my Lord of *Carleil* was with me, where all the Time he spent, was of the Busines between you two. The Particulars I leave to my next Letter, onely this, that he reteyned very much Estimation of you, but protested * not

* This Visit was occasioned by the Quarrel, between the Lord Viscount *Lisle* and the Earl of *Carleil*, inserted in the Life of *Robert*, the second Earl of *Leicester*, Page 121. Which shews the Lord *Lisle* had a distinguishing Judgment in Relation to that Earl, who seems to have had too much Assurance in visiting the Father, and professing, at the same Time, not to love the Son. By the Civilities he paid the Earl of *Leicester*, and his Conference with him, which he mentions in another Letter of the 24th of *October*, one would think he had Intentions of endeavouring to create a Misunderstanding between the Earl and his Son, or at least to hush up the Affair, as he well knew, by his Behaviour, his own

not to love you. I will now end, being going to Supper, praying God to bless you, and all yours, and am

At London, the 11th
of October, 1622.

Your most loving Father,

Leycester.

Supercribed,

To my loving Son, my Lord Viscount Lisle.

Robert Earl of Leicester, to his Son Robert Lord Viscount Lisle.

Sonne,

AS I wrote to you in my last, my Lord of Careleil came to see me, having, the Day before, meeting *Parry* in the Street, asked kindly for mee, and asked of my Daughter and you, and sayd he would visit me; which yet, truly, I did not expect. But the next Day he came, with a Countenance full of much Kindness and Love, as ever he had shewed unto mee. After the first Complements of Visitation, he sayde he came very much to give me Satisfaction, in Regarde of his great Love, and (as he sayd) Obligations unto mee, for the Business between you twoe. Truly, he shewed much Respect to mee, and professed as much Love as ever he had done. And of you, he did not use any Word, which did not witness his Estimation of you, and the great Love he had borne you. But, to make short, he concluded, that as he loves mee as much as ever, he did profess not to love you. One Thing he added at the Conclusion, which I must not omitt; That he taketh very great Holde, at somewhat, it seems, hath been tolde him you should do or say, since you parted at *Petworth*; the Knowledge whereof, he says, he will not hunt after, but if it bee brought unto him, he professeth, he shall be very much moved. You had best, therefore, call unto Minde, if any such Thing may have passed you. As I was sorry for the Beginning, so do I desire a good End; for I know it can be no Good to you, to continue in a Quarrel. I beseech God to bless you, and am,

Your most loving Father,

London, the 24th of
October, 1622.

Leycester.

Sir James Palmer (of the Bedchamber to King James the First) to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Confesse I haue beene subiect to receyve a Censure from your Lordship of my Neglect, not to haue retourned an Answer of your Lordships Commands all this While; but trewly, my Lord, the Reason was, that first it was left to my owne Election, by your Fauore, to take my owne Time; next, I haue beene absent from Court, by his Majesties Leaue, about necessary Occasions of my owne; but the principall Reason of all was, that I had written a Letter long since, and had deliuered it to bee sent to your Lordship, but it was not deliuered at all; the Effect of which was, that I did consider the Contents of your Lordships Letter to his Majestie, and did find, that there was only an Openinge of your Lordships Case vnto the Kinge, and noethinge mentioned by your Lordship, for which you would desire his Fauore for Satisfaction: Now, my Lord, give me Leave to tell you, what I conceive therof, which is this; I knowe his Majestie delightes not to haue any Boddy represent to him theyr

own Reputation must suffer. As to Lord Carlisle, his Vanity and Pride was well known, and the Earl of Clarendon says of him, That he had no Bowels in the Point of running in Debt, or borrowing all he could; and after having spent, in a very jovial Life, above four-hundred Thousand Pounds, which, upon a strict Computation, he received from the Crown, he left not a House, nor Acre of Land to be remembered by, &c. He married the Lady Lucy, Daughter of Henry Earl of Northumberland, and Sister to the Lady Viscountess Lisle, but had no Issue by her.

Fortunes,

Fortunes, wherein it must lye vpon him to make a Reparation, where the Busines to repayre them withall is not mentioned, for I find dayly he complaynes with Bitternes against that Kind of Course; sayenge, That Waye is but a pickinge of a Quarrell, or else a makinge of him the Studier of Mens Fortunes, which is not the Office of a Kinge. Now, my Lord, if I should thinke to deserve of your Lordship by deliueringe your Letter, when I assure my selfe it would hardly be well excepted (though I confesse it is very curiously penned) it would be only the Collor of a Service, and noe trew one. My Lord, I am a faithfull Servant to your Lordship, and meane not to delude your Lordship with Shewes; and if I err, it shall not be in Treuth, but in Defect of Iudgment; I thinke it therefore fittest, eyther to motion some Thing, whensoever you appeere in Letters to his Majestie, or else to leaue it only vpon the Authorety and Credite of some Frend, that hath so much Power, that for his Sake, the Kinge may be perswaded to grant what you desire; for when Meritt comes singly, without the Helpe of Fauore, it will perhappes faile, if not assuredly be subiect to an vnwillinge Consent. Therefore, since your Lordship hath begvne with my Lord Duke, and hath never receyved ill Answere from him, it would be a Kind of Neglectinge of him, to make Meanes in his Absence, or at lest, a Kind of Distrust in you, of his Respect to your Lordship, that he hath not giuen his Majestie a sufficient Character of your Lordships Meritt, but to be forced to present it your selfe.

At the best, your Letter will but informe his Majestie of that which he knowes allreddy, and may be vnwillinge to remember; at the worst, it may hasard the Overthrowe of your Aymes. Thus much I have thought my Dewty to informe your Lordship. I could not have said this before I had seene your Letter (though it be as well written, and with as much Caution as may be) yett it has noe Thing of the Sute. But, my Lord, all this is but my Feares, and they only out of the Desire your Busines may succeede; for my selfe, I am so resolute to act any Thing that shallbe for your Service, that I will not refuse any Difficulty; this is none, and I am only carefull it may not displease; and am suere I cannot serve you better, then to tell you my Opinion, which, when it is towld, I rest at your Lordships Direction to deliuer it, or not, beinge more redly to serve you, then you are to imploy me, as

Greenwich, this 22d of
June, 1623.

Your Lordships most affectionate Servant,

James Palmer.

* Robert *Earl of Leicester*, to his *Royal Highness Charles Prince of Wales*, on his Return from Spain in October, 1623.

NEVER did I feel so much the Burden of Age and Infirmities as now I do, being kept by them from all Joyes. I have, ever since your Highness left *England*, prayed for to see your Highnesses Face, after a Journey so long, and so full of Troubles and Dangers. Your Highness hath now healed the Wounds your Absence gave to all honest Mens Hearts, with your safe and happy Returning. My Harte, which ever hath been sownd in his Devotions unto you, finds no Manner of Weaknes in performing the Sacryfice of Thancks and Prayses unto God, for his gracious Protection of your Highness, wherein the Joyes and Comforts of all the Kings good Subjects find themselves protected. I have, with hearty Prayers, Night and Day, attended your Highness, in this Journey, and now will send my Prayers, that never againe Fortune maye have so easy Meanes to worke a general Mischeif. And now I presume to send my Prayers to your Highness, that you will make me happy in the Continuance of your gracious Opi-

* Ex Orig. apud Penshurst.

nion

nion of mee, and will give mee Leave to kisse your Princely Hands, which I do with faithfull Vowes, to bee ever

Your Highnesses,

most humble, most affectionate,

and most obedient Servant,

Leycester.

Indorsed (in the Hand Writing of Robert first Earl of Leicester) Copy of my Letter to the Prince, at his Return out of Spaine.

Sir Robert Karr (one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to the King) to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

AS I am reddey to do yow any Seruice, so [I did present your Lettre to the Prince, who tooke it very kyndly, and is very wele assured of your Loue, and so may yow of his Highnesses Fauour, for so he doth profess to Esteem of your Lordship, as yow wele deserue; to Increase which so farr as I can, I shall be euer most willinge, as

Your Lordships humble Seruand,

Koystoun, 12 Octob.

1623.

Robert Karr.

Sir James Palmer (of the Bedchamber to King James the First) to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

IAm too much honored by your Fauors, and your Letters make me happy; when they command me; but to tell your Lordship what Ioye is heere for the Princes Retourne, noe one Mans Expressions cann informe you; nor cann the Preachers in there Sermons doe enough (though all striue to out doe one another) in that Kind.

Wheather the Kinge will be at London at Allbolandtide, I know not for certayne, noe other wise then Coustome, or Health, will resolue us. For Enquirye so longe before Time, none dares speake, the Question is allwayes so vnwelcome: But, for ought I cann say, he willbe then. What willbe the Effect of the Princes Retourne, God knowes, the wisest Man cannot be able to iudge; for the Match, I meane, that beinge yett wrapt vp in so many Dificultyes, as those who knowe noe Particulars, cannot tell what to say. If one should make a Iudgment by the publick Relations of Spaine, for the Contry, Coustomes, and People, one should thinke that it could be noe Match at all; but, if we grownd our Opinions vpon the Kinge, and his Intentions, wee cann but thinke it willbe one. And, indeede, rather of the two, I am of there Opinion, that thinke it willbe a Match. For Busines priuate, there is noe Sollicitate at all; and if any bee, noe Leyisure hath beene yett to determaine them. This is all I am able to say; but am glad I cann haue this Liberty to professe the Largenes of my Desire, to say that I am, my Lord,

*Roiston, this 13th of
October, 1623.*

Your Lordships most obliged Servant,

James Palmer.

Robert *Earl of Leicester*, to George Villiers *Duke of Buckingham*, the
Favourite of King James, and King Charles the First.

Most Noble Lorde,

YOU continew to shew your selfe so truly worthy, and winn so greate Esti-
 mation of Judgment and Vertue, as I presume I may renew my Sute unto
 your Grace, that some Consideration may at the last bee had by his Majesty of
 my long Services, and the undoing of my Estate grown by them, wherein, during
 your Graces long Absence in *Spaine*, I moved nothing. The Sute wherein I am bolde
 to move your Grace, is, That it will please his Majestye to graunt mee the Pensi-
 on, which I have, since the Delivery of *Flushing*, for myne owne Lyfe, and for my
 Sons Lyfe and mine, which is nothing from the Interest of his Majesty, and may
 be nothing hereafter, if God shewld take my Son before me; nor is his Lyfe ad-
 ded to myne, according to the Estimatyon of Things of that Nature to bee va-
 lued, at above twoe Yeares Rent of it. This was not given mee for Reward of
 any Service, but in Lieu of the Government lost, which was much more beneficiall
 to mee, then the Pension is: Nor since the Death of the late Queen, my being
 her Lord Chamberlain 16 Years together, could ever procure mee any Favor.

If it should please your Grace to procure this for mee, you will make me and
 my Son to bee your humble Servants: And he, I hope, hath Yeares enoufe afore
 him, to bee able to deserve some Parte of your Favor. I will ever be ready to re-
 ceive and obey your Graces Commandments, and will pray for the Continuance
 of your Prosperity and Contentment; remaining ever,

This 17th of Nov.

Your Graces

1623.

humble and affectionate Servant,

Leycester.

Robert Sydney *Earl of Leicester*, to Sir James Fullerton, of the *Bed-*
chamber to King Charles the First.

Worthy Knight,

I Most humbly kiss his Majestys Hands for the Goodness he sheweth unto mee, in
 continuing in himself the Favor hee was pleased to graunt unto mee for my Ser-
 vices to the King his Father, in Regarde of my Interest in *Killingworth*, according
 as Yesterday you delivered his gracious Pleasure unto mee. His Majesty then liked
 well of the making of a Baron, owt of which I should then have had my Satis-
 faction. It seemeth his Majesty doth not now approve of that Course, wherefore
 I will desist from it: And since hee is pleased to do somewhat for mee, and I
 knowe he hath at this Time otherwayes to imploy his Treasure, and that he is un-
 willing to give away the Inheritance of any Land, and that Projects are as un-
 certain as Actions: I beseech his Majestye (and do pray yow to acquaint him with
 it) that hee will bee pleased to graunt to his Fathers and Mothers ancient and long
 Servant (and whoe hath not received any Reward for his Service, in the Place which
 did greatly lessen his Estate) a Lease of two hundreath Pownd by Yeare of some of
 his Land, for 31 Years; the Proffiet whereof, will not raise somuch unto mee, as
 the Patent from the Baron, which his Majesty was pleased to lett me thincke I
 shewld receive. Or, if his Majestye think this to much, what it shall please him;
 humbly beseeching his Majestye to vouchsafe to know, that I am extreamply pressed,
 both in Time and Matter with my Debts, otherwise I would not press upon his
 Goodness.

I prayse God, I ame not yet so olde, but that I maye trust to be able to do his
 Majesty good Service, when it shall please him to thincke mee worthe of his
 Commandments; and I will never cease to beseech God to bless his Majestye, with
 as great Blessings as he did *David* or *Solomon*: But, before I ende, I must acknow-
 ledge the greate Obligations I have unto yow, for yowr freindly Offices to mee,
 which

which I hope God will give mee Means to requite. Sure I am (and that I do live) ever to remaine,

This 21st of April,
1625.

Your most affectionat Friend to serve you,

Leycester.

* William Earl of Pembroke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Was not so forgettfull, but to moue the King as soone as I came to *Windsor*, and obtained your Lordships Leauē, which he very willingly granted; this, I thought, *Thoroaghgood* had sent you Word of. But to your second Letter, I wrote an answer my self, which I gaue to *Giles Rubbage*, to deliver to the Messenger; but it seemes he returned not, for I was amazed, when I receaued this last, that your Lordship had not heard from me, which I would haue sworne you had done long since; but now, I beceech you, not to think of a Journey hither, where all Things are in Heate, and, I think, will haue a suddaine and distastfull Conclusion. God send your Lordship all Health. I am,

Oxford, this 5th of
August, 1625.

Your most affectionate

Nephew and Seruant,

Pembroke.

* This William Earl of Pembroke, was the eldest Son and Heir of Henry Earl of Pembroke, by his Wife, that virtuous, noble and learned Lady, Mary, Daughter of Sir Henry Sydney, Knt. of the Garter, &c. and Sister to the famous Sir Philip Sydney, and to this Robert Earl of Leicester. The first Setting out in the World, of this William Earl of Pembroke (as also of his Brother Philip, who succeeded as Earl of Pembroke) is related in Rowland Whyte's Letters, in the first Volume of this Collection, wherein an Account is given of his gallant Bahaviour, &c. He was born at Wilton, 8 April, 1580; and in 1592, being then about 13 Years of Age, became a Nobleman of New College in Oxford. In 1601, he succeeded his Father; and, on the Accession of King James the First, he was elected one of the Knights of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, with his Royal Highness Prince Henry, the Duke of Lenox, &c. On 30 August, 1605, attending on the King at Oxford, he was created Master of Arts of that Uniuersity; and in 1609, was constituted Governor of Portsmouth. He was more in the Favour of Queen Anne, King James's Queen, than any Nobleman of his Time; and by her Mediation, after Sommerfet's Fall, was made Lord Chamberlain to the King, who delivered him the Staff at Westminster, the 23^d of December, 1615. On the 29th of January, 1616, he was unanimously elected Chancellor of the Uniuersity of Oxford, and a Convocation of Masters of Arts, deputed by the Uniuersity, waited on him at his House at Baynard's Castle, the 12th of February following, to desire him to accept of that Honour. In 1619, he went, by the King's Desire, with the Marquis of Hamilton, into Scotland. His Mind was truly heroick, often stout, but never disloyal; and so vehement an Opponent of the Spaniard, that when the Match with the Infanta fell under Consideration, in the latter End of the Reign of King James the First, he would (as Hamond L'Estrange, in his History of King Charles the First writes) sometimes rouze to the Trepidation of that King, yet kept in Favour still, his Majesty knowing plain Dealing in a Privy Councillor, an ornamental Duty; and the same true Heartedness recommended him to King Charles the First, who also made him his Lord Chamberlain. In the 5th Year of King Charles, he was constituted Lord Warden, and Chief Justice in Eyre, of all the Forests South of Trent; also Lord Warden of the Stannaries in Cornwall. He was in Person, rather majestick than elegant, and his Presence, whether Quiet or in Motion, full of stately Gravity. He was truly generous, a singular Lover of Learning, and the Professors thereof; and was himself learned, and endow'd with a poetical Genie, as by those amorous, and not inelegant Aires and Poems of his Composition doth evidently appear, some of which had musical Notes set to them; and were published with this Title, *Poems written by William Earl of Pembroke, &c.* Lord Clarendon has given a very elegant Character of his Lordship. He died suddenly at his House called Baynard's Castle in London, on the 10th of April, 1630, according to the Calculation of his Nativity, made several Years before, by Mr. Thomas Allen, of Gloucester-Hall, Oxford. He married Lady Mary, the eldest of the three Daughters and Coheirs of Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury, by whom he had Issue, an only Son Henry, who died in his Infancy, so that he was succeeded by his Brother Philip, who had been created Earl of Montgomery, in the 3^d Year of King James, from whom the present Earl of Pembroke is descended. Dugdale's Baronage of England. Peerage of England. Camden's Annals. History of England, Vol. II. Wood's Athenæ Oxon, &c.

* Sir

* *Sir John North to Robert Earl of Leicester.*

My Lord,

YOURS of the 21st of this Month was delivered mee very now by your Lordships Servant at *Wilton*, where his Haft doth only allow him to stay for my Answere; and that is the Reason I shall be the shorter, being very glad of your Lordships Health, and that I may write as much of all your Court Acquaintance: But Sir *Charles Glemham*, who falling into a burning Fever, in his Journey to *Plimouth*, is there dead, and who shall succeed in his Place of Master of Household, is not yet knowne; but will assuredly be bestowed by our great Man of Power, the Duke [*Buckingham*] who disposeth of all more absolutely then ever. His Grace comes not from *Plimouth* (as we heare) untill the Fleete be under Sayle to leave our Coast, as is given out, may be in Readines about ten Dayes hence. Sir *Edward Cecyll* goes both Generall of the Land Forces, and Admirall by Sea, under my Lord Duke, whose Deputy he is in his Graces Absence. My Lord *Essex* is to be cheef Commander, in Case Sir *Edward Cecyll* miscarry. Sir *John Ogle* goes not the Journey, by Reason of a Fall from a Horse which disableth him. The King and Queen meet this Day at *Wilton*, the Counsell are likewise to meet at *Salisbury*, by Command. The *French* Ambassador, *Blainville*, is expected in *Salisbury*, and to be lodged in the Bishops House, which the Bishop will not yet give Way to, because he hath no other House to retyre unto. How long the Court will stay heer, we know not, but there is a Speche of removing to *Lincolne*, the Place where my Lord Duke would have the King. But it may be, his Graces suddayne intended Journey to *Holland*, may make him the lesse care for *Lincolne*, to which *Burly* is neer. But from hence your Lordship can expect no certaine News, we have so many and suddayne Changes. The Terme is not spoken of, nor any Parlement; only Privy Seales are sending forth, to supply the Kings pressing Occasions, and (as I hear) some of his Majesties guilt Plate shall be sold to bring in Money. The Prizes of *Hamburg* Ships (eleven in Number) brought to *Plymouth*, are sayd to be worth 150 Thousande Pounds *Sterling*; but no Certainty of the Valew. My Lord Chamberlain [*Earl of Pembroke*] and Lord *Mongomery*, in the Way to *Plymouth*, dyed at *Sherborne* with my Lord of *Bristol*, which, as is sayd, was so taken by his Majestie, that my Lord of *Mongomery* received a Checke; but nothing sayd to my Lord Chamberlain. I would I had more Time to write more, for which I will watche another Occasion, and so rest

Wilton, September
28, 1625.

Your Lordships humblest Servant,

Jo. North.

My humble Service to my Lord *Lisle*, and his noble Lady, by your Lordships Means.

William Earl of Pembroke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Receaued your Lordships Lettre at Mr. *Rawleys*, and going with so much Speed, as the King returned to *Wilton*, I could not make you an Answer till this Day. He arriued here Yesternight, where the Queene mett him. How

* This Sir *John North* was the second Son of Sir *John North*, who valiantly behaved in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, in the Wars of the *Low-Countries*, but died in the Life-time of his Father, *Roger Lord North*, and was his eldest Son, from whom the present Lord *North* and *Guilford* is descended. Sir *John North*, who wrote the Letter, was Brother to *Dudley Lord North*, and made one of the Knights of the *Bath*, at the Creation of *Charles* Prince of *Wales*. He was one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to King *James the First*, and King *Charles the First*.

long

long they will stay here is not yet knowne. The Queenes Side, and so her self, labor much to ly at *Salisbury*, against which I shall not giue my Opinion; though I must not be the Moouer, it being mine owne Hous. His Majesty hath put of *St. Georges* Feast, this Morning, to the 23th, 24th, and 25th of *November*, at *Windsor*. Your Lordship needs not doubt, but, vppon the least Signification of your Desire to haue Leauē to be absent, I will procure you it. As I was writing this Lettre, I perceauē the Queene hath gotten of the King to go to *Salisbury*, so I think our Stay at this Hous will be extreame Short, of which I am sufficiently glad. My Lord of *Buckingham* is yet at *Plimouth*, and we think will not be here till the Fleet goe out, but nothing in that Kind is certaine; my Lord of *Holland* now gouerns him, and so the King. The Passages of this Place are not fitt for Lettres, I will euer be

Your Lordships most affectionate

Wilton, this Michaelmas
Day, 1625.

Nephew and Servant,

Pembroke.

* Sir Francis Cottington to Robert first Earl of Leicester.

My good Lord,

I Am ashamed to tell your Lordship, that I was in *Kent* without attending you at your House, butt at my Returne thither I shall nott fayle to wayte on your Lordship. The Duke (you know) goes to the *Hage*, for the Perfecting of the League made with the Stats, and allsoe to put *Mansfelt* into Action againe, for which he carryes Prouision of Money. Butt he stirrs not from

* This Francis Lord Cottington was fourth Son to Philip Cottington, Esq; of *Godmanston*, in the County of *Somerset*, whose Father, . . . Cottington, had to Wife, . . . , Daughter of . . . *Stafford*, nearly allied to Sir Edward Stafford, Vice-Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, and her Ambassador in France, by whom he was brought up, and was Gentleman of his Horse, and left one of the Executors of his Will; and by him recommended to Sir Robert Cecil, then principal Secretary of State, who preferred him to Sir Charles Cornwallis, when he went Ambassador to Spain. Being a Person of excellent Parts, he was, in 11 Jac. I. constituted one of the Clerks of the Council; afterwards sent into Spain, to recall Sir John Digby, Knight, at that Time Ambassador there, and to manage the King's Affairs there in his Absence; and returning Home, after four Years Stay, was made Secretary to Charles Prince of Wales, and created a Baronet in the Twentieth of King James the First. In the Fifth of Charles the First, being constituted Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, he was sent Ambassador into Spain, to treat of Peace; and, in the Seventh of Charles the First, was created a Baron, by the Title of Lord Cottington of *Hanworth*, in the County of *Middlesex*. And upon the King's Progress into Scotland (in the Ninth of his Reign) had Commission to execute the Office of Lord-Treasurer during his Majesty's Absence; also was made Constable of the Tower of London. And bore that Title, of Lord High-Treasurer of England, in 1646, when he signed the Capitulation for the Surrender of the City of Oxford to the Parliament. He was likewise Master of the Wards, and raised the Revenue of that Court to be much greater to the King, than it had ever been before his Administration; by which Husbandry, all the rich Families in England, of Noblemen and Gentlemen, were exceedingly incensed: He was likewise suspected of being a Favourer to the Papists, which encreased the Number of his Enemies: He continued his Services to his Majesty with great Fidelity and Affection, until all was lost; and then gave his constant and faithful Attendance on King Charles the Second, in his Exile; and, with Sir Edward Hyde, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, was sent Ambassador into Spain, to solicit the King's Affairs there; from whence being to return, and having no Hopes of the King's Restoration, he made it his Request to the King of Spain, that he might end his Days at *Valadolid*, which Favour was not only granted him, but he had the same House provided for him, by the Care of the English Jesuits, that he had before lived in; where, within a Year after, he died, in the Seventy-seventh Year of his Age. My Lord Clarendon, in his Character of him, says, He was a very wise and prudent Man, well versed in Business of all Kinds, and of a Sedateness of Temper much to be admired; and though he wanted the solid Part of Grammar-Learning, yet he spoke, and perfectly understood the Spanish, French, and Italian Languages. By his own Virtue and Industry he raised a very fine Estate, on which, before the unhappy Troubles in England, he lived with a great Deal of Splendor. He married Anne, Daughter to Sir William Meredith, Knight, Widow of Sir Robert Bret; by whom he had Issue one Son, Charles, and Anne, a Daughter, neither of which survived him: So that Francis, Son of Maurice Cottington, Esq; his Brother, became Heir to his Estate.

V O L. II.

4 Z

Plimouth,

Plimouth, tyll the Fleete be made redie to goe to Sea, which they say wyll not be yet in some Dayes.

The King and Queene are both at *Wilton*, and it is supposed they wyll pass the Winter in the Park.

The Lords are commaunded to assemble here at *Salisbury*, but I perceave some of them come with an ill Wyll.

Here is no Speech of a Parliament, butt it is lykely some other Way wyll be fought to supply the Kings Wants.

When I return from Court I shall wayte on your Lordship; and, in the meane Tyme, I beseech you retayn me still in your Fauor, for I am

Salisbury, Michaelmas
Day, 1625.

Your Lordships faithfull Seruant,

Fra. Cottington.

* Edward Lord Conway to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Ryght Honorable,

A Painefull Indisposition of the Wind-Collick makes me forbear writing to your Lordship with mine owne Hand. I am glad to heare of your Lordships

* This *Edward Lord Conway*, was the Son and Heir of Sir *John Conway*, who being a Person of great Knowledge in Military Affairs, was made Governor of *Ostend*, the Twenty-ninth of December, 1586. His Son, the said *Edward*, was knighted by Robert Earl of *Essex*, at the Sacking of *Cadiz*, in Spain, An. 1596, 38 Eliz. where he commanded a Regiment of Foot. After which he served in the *Netherlands*, and was Governor of the *Brill*, to the Time it was delivered to the States General. In 1619, he was sent with Sir *Richard Weston*, after Earl of *Portland*, into *Bobemia*, to the Elektor *Palatine*, then chosen King, and to mediate with the Emperor *Ferdinand*, for composing the Differences between them; but returned, *re infecta*, the Year following. And being first sworn of the Privy-Council, was, on the Thirtieth of January, 20 Jac. I. made one of the principal Secretaries of State. Also, growing further in the Favour of that King, was, on the Twenty second of March, 22 Jac. advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Conway* of *Ragley*, in *Warwickshire*; likewise, on the Eighth of December following, was constituted Captain of the *Isle of Wight*. On the Accession of King *Charles the First*, he was, on the Twenty-third of May, again constituted one of the principal Secretaries of State; and, in 2 Car. I. created Viscount *Killulagh*, in the County of *Antrim*, in *Ireland*. Also, on the Sixth of June, 3 Car. I. Viscount *Conway* of *Conway*, in the County of *Caernarvon*. He was so much in Favour with *George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, and so far interested himself in his Behalf, that the Earl of *Bristol*, when he delivered Articles against the Duke, also charged the Lord *Conway*, with being the Duke's Servant and Creature, and a Promoter and Abetter of all his Miscarriages, and unfit to be one of his Judges. He was afterwards made Lord President of his Majesty's Privy-Council, in which high Post he died, at his House in *St. Martin's Lane*, *Westminster*, the Third of January, 1630, and was buried at *Arrow*, in *Warwickshire*, with this Inscription on his Coffin:

Here is the right honourable *Edward Lord Viscount Conway* and *Kilulbagh*, Lord President of his Majesty's most honorable Privy Councill, Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Southampton*, and Captain and Governor of the *Isle of Wight*; who discharged with much Honour and Fidelity great Offices of Trust. At Home principal Secretary of State, Abroad Ambassadour extraordinary into *Germany*. His Strength was exercised in honourable Atchievements of Warr, in the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*: His Age employed in Councill of State under King *James* and King *Charles*. And having received the Desert of Virtue (Honour) to himselfe and his Family, departed this Life the 3d of January, in the Yeare of his Redemption by Christ, 1630.

He married *Dorothy*, Daughter of Sir *John Tracy*, of *Todington*, in the County of *Gloucester*, Knt. by whom he left Issue *Edward*, his Son and Heir, who was (as Lord *Clarendon* relates) born a Soldier in his Father's Garrison of the *Brill*, and bred up in several Commands, under the particular Care of *Horace Lord Vere*, whose Nephew he was; and though he was married very young, when his Father was Secretary of State, there was no Action of the *English*, either at Sea or Land, in which he had not a considerable Command; and always preserved a more than ordinary Reputation, in Spight of some great Infirmities, which use to be a great Allay to the Credit of active Men; being voluptuous in Eating and Drinking, and of great Licence in all other Excesses, and yet was very acceptable to the strictest, and the gravest Men of all Conditions. And which was stranger than all this, he had always (from his Pleasure, to which his Nature excessively inclined him, and from his Profession, in which

ships good Health, and doe truely keepe the same Acknowledgments of your noble and great Parts. I justly have helde, and shall maintain the same Affection [Here the Writing is decayed] The Leavyng of the last Parliament sowed all Things, and the continual Journyinge admits not the Ordering of any Thing. I have seen some Things in the Courte, which I can neither understand, nor can give a Reason for, and therefore I am not able to guide my self by what I wolde; but continuyng Constancy in my selfe, as Time and Occasion shall assist me, or as your Lordships Commandments shall direct me, I will approve my self

Your Lordships most humble,

From the Court at *Wilton*,
this 29 of *Sept.* 1625.

and faythefull Servant,

E. Conwey.

Sir John North to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

Yesternight, Seuen of the Clocke, I receiued at *Salisbury* your Lordships Letter, dated from *Penshurst* the Day before. For my Answer thereto, which your Lordship desires, and are pleased to take as a Pleasure, I feare, for the Length of it, may proue a Trouble to you; but I can not disobey your Commands in this or any other Seruice, which with so noble a Freind, as I haue euer found your Lordship, will bee a sufficient Excuse. I see you heare diuers Reports of our Court, where indeede more Discontent then Faction appeares, the Times being so penurious and hopeles, that euery Man complayns. No Wages, Pensions, or Debts, are payd, and hardly is Mony found to furnish the Kings Diet and his Officers, who were resoluving to put downe their Tables at *Salisbury*, had not the Towne lent 2000 *l.* vpon the Intreaty and Bonds of my Lord Thresorer, and the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*. Which Example was followed by the Townsmen of *Southampton*, for a Loane of one Thousand Pounds. The Priuy Seales are disperfed into all Shires and Corporations, to supply an

which he was diligent enough) reserved so much Time for his Books and Study, that he was well versed in all Parts of Learning. He was of a very pleasant and inoffensive Conversation, which made him generally very acceptable, and gained him a very particular Interest and Esteem, in many worthy Men of very different Qualifications: So that, when the Court of King *Charles the First* was full of Factions, very few loving one another, or those who resorted to any not loved by them, he alone was even domestick with all, and not suspected, by either of the Lords or the Ladies Factions. And was very dear to the Earls of *Northumberland*, and *Strafford*, who concurred in conferring on him the Command of General of the Horse, in that Army raised to march against the *Scots*, *An.* 1640. He was sent down with the said Troops of Horse and Foot, to the Borders of *Scotland*, to attend the Motion of the Enemy, and lying near *Newburn*, in the Outskirts of *Northumberland*, was defeated by General *Lesley*, August the Twenty-seventh, and forced to retreat to the King, whom he found at *North Allerton*. The Earl of *Clarendon*, and *Whitlock*, give different Accounts of this Action, the former charging the Lord *Conway* with Neglect of Duty, and the other relating the Fact, seems to clear him of Cowardice, or Treachery. He afterwards went into *Ireland*, but being incensed against the *Scots*, and returning from thence, he came to *London*, and finding Mr. *Waller* in good Esteem with the Earl of *Northumberland*, and of great Friendship with the Earl of *Portland*, he entered into the same Familiarity; and putting Mr. *Waller* and Mr. *Tomkins* to make a Combination of the Well-effected to the King in the City, he was taken to be the principal Person concerned in that Plot, of which the Earl of *Clarendon* hath given a long Account; and *Whitlock* writes, that, in *June*, 1643, *Tomkins* and *Challoner* were hanged, for conspiring to surprize the City Militia, and to let into the City the King's Forces; but that *Waller*, after a Year's Imprisonment (being also condemned) paid 10000 *l.* for his Pardon. I shall here relate no farther Particulars of this Lord, but that he was summoned, in his Father's Life-time, to the House of Peers, in 4 *Car.* I. so that it is thought a Barony in Fee rests in his Heirs. He died in *France*, at *Paris*, *An.* 1655, leaving Issue, by *Frances* his Wife, Daughter to Sir *Francis Popham*, of *Littlecot*, in the County of *Somerset*, Knight, two Sons, *Edward*. and *Francis*, and a Daughter, *Dorothy*, married to Sir *George Rawdon*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, Baronet, Grandfather of the present Sir *John Rawdon*, Baronet, who is married to the Lady *Helena*, Daughter of *John* Earl of *Egmont*, and is the Heir General of the Family of *Conway*, *Edward*, who succeeded his Father, and was created Earl of *Conway* by King *Charles the Second*, dying without Issue, as did *Francis* his Brother. *Dugdale's Baronage*, *Camden's Annals*, *Clarendon's History*, *Whitlock's Memorials*, *History of England*, Vol. 2. &c.

other

other Necessity with the Mony that is expected that Way. All which are but Shifts, untill Recourse bee had to an other Parlement, which already is spoken of, though the Time not knowne. The Lawyer, *Glanville*, is sent Secretary to the great Fleete, which hauing put to Sea the 3d and 4th of *October*, and driuen backe by contrary Winds; did againe set Sayle from *Plymouth* the 8th of this Month; since when the Wind hauing euer beene at North and Northeast, wee may coniecture they are now at their Iourneys End, about some Part of *Spayne*. Only Sir *Francis Stewarts* Ship, called the *Lion*, sprung a Leake, and therupon he hath left the Fleete, and is come to *Plymouth*. The Duke and my Lord of *Holland* came together to the Court from *Plymouth* the 8th of this Monthe, and on the 11th the Duke went from hence toward his Lady at *Burly on the Hill*. The same Day my Lord of *Holland* went by himselfe toward *Essex*, and at *New Hall* he meetes the Duke, to accompany him into the *Low Countreyes* and *France*; being (as I heare) ioyned in Commission to treat in both Places. *Marquis Hamilton* hath taken Leau of the King for three Yeares Trauell, and goes with the Duke, who, before his Going from *Salisbury*, came to visitt my Lord Chamberlain in his Lodging, but so early, as his Grace saw not my Lord, then asleepe. It is true there hath beene no great Conversation betweene the Duke and my Lord Chamberlain, and Lord *Mongomery*; but it hath beene only a Strangenes, rather than an open Dislike, and for the Kings Countenance toward the two Lords, it is the same it was wont to be: Only in the Iourney to *Plymouth*, his Majesty tooke into the Coach with him my Lords the Duke, *Marquis Hamilton*, *Carlisle*, *Denbigh*, and *Holland*, and spoke not to my Lord Chamberlain, or my Lord *Mongomery*; and for their Visitt to my Lord of *Bristol*, at *Sherburne*, they both receiued a Checke. But all seemes to bee well since that Time. My Lord Keeper hath receiued a Command from the King to make his Accompts, and to deliuer vp the Seale the First of next *November*. It is thought *Sir Thomas Couentry* shall succede in my Lord Keepers Place, but who shalbee Attorney Generall is not spoken, nor who shalbee Judge for *Wales*, in the Place of *Sir Thomas Chamberlain*, who died lately; and his Death hath brought to Court my Lord of *Northampton*, to know the Kings Pleasure, my Lord Duke hauing referd the Nomination to him, being President, if the King be so pleased. My Lord of *Worcester* came from the *Bathe* to *Salisbury* the 13th of this Month, in reasonable Health, but weake of his Legs. The Priuy Seale, left in Custody with Mr. Controller *Suckling*, on my Lord of *Worcesters* Absence, was redeliuered by the Kings Command; and my Lord now stayer here to accompany the Queene toward *Hampton Court* on Monday next, the 24th of *October*. The King (as yet) intends to remoue from *Salisbury*, *Wednesday*, *October* the 26th, to meete the Queene at *Hampton Court* the Saterday following. But this Resolution may alter, and the Court may stay in this Place some more Time. The Hare Hounds were sent for from *Newmarket*, and now they are come, his Majesty not liking this Place for hunting, hath sent them to *Hampton Court*. *Monsieur de Blainville*, a *Norman*, a Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to the King of *France*, hath had his publique Audience, in one Day, of the King, and after of the Queen, since when hee is Dayly in the Queenes Court, where hee doth often conferre with their Majesties, and is like to stay heere untill *Christmas*, about settling the Queenes Estate and House. *Madame Sipiere*, Wife to Count *Sipiere*, Master of the Queenes Horse, died at *Wilton* of a burning Feuer, and who shall succede in her Place (which was of the Queenes Bed-chamber) is not knowne, nor spoken of. The *Frenche* seeme to bee discontented, because they haue not Allowance to keepe themselues, their Wives, and Children; though they haue more, by 7000 l. by Yeare, then euer Queen *Anne* had. For your Lordships good Freind, *Sir James Fullerton*, hee is in the same Grace with the King as when you saw him. But the Truth is, nether hee, or any in the Court, but the Duke only, haue muche Power to pleasure themselues or their Freinds. This Weeke I haue heard of three Marriages, which perhaps may bee News to your Lordship, as it was to vs. *Sir William Monson*, second Son to *Sir William Monson*, hath married

ryed lately the Countesse of *Nottingham*. My Lord Presidents eldest Son, Mr. *Edward Montague*, is married to my Lady *Anne Rich*, and Mr. *Hare* (now Viscount of *Colrane*, in *Ireland*) is married to my Lord Presidents Daughter. Sir *Thomas Philips* hath obtained to be sent Ambassador to *Constantinople*, which the *Turkische* Merchants do not like, and offer him 500*l.* to stay at Home. I will write no more at this Time, but, with my humble Thankes for your Lordships Letters, I rest

Salisbury, October
17, 1625.

Your Lordships most deuoted Seruant,

Jo. North.

William Earl of Pembroke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

GOD be thanked, the King and the Queene, with the whole Court, haue their Health very well here at *Salisbury*. His Majesty is resolved to remove from hence, this Day Seuenight, towards *Windsor* and *Hampton Court*. If the Queene had removed on *Munday* next, as it was first resolved, the Queene had bene at *Hampton Court* Fryday come Seuenight, and the King on *Saturday*, the Day following. But the Queene stirs not hence till the Second or Third of *November*; and it may be a Question, whether the King will not make a longer Stay now at *Windsor*. My Lord of *Buckingham*, who carries all Businesse in his Brest, is nearer your Parts then ours, as hastning towards the *Hagbe*. It is no Time to write other Newes, when the Man that carries them may dye of the Infection, and the next Constable open the Letter. I shall euer remaine

Your Lordships most affectionate

Salisbury, this 19th
of October, 1625.

Nephew to serue you,

Pembroke.

Sir John North to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

YOURS of the Second of *November*, I receiued the Day after at *Hampton Court*, as I came with the King from *None-suche*, where his Majestie had dined, and hunted two Does. This Day the King was accompayned with my Lords of *Pembroke*, *Mongomery*, and *Bridgewater*, and hauing dined heere at 8 of the Clocke, is gone to Sir *Arthur Mannerings* Walke by *Otelands*. My Lord of *Mongomery* came the last Night to Court from *Enfield*, and hath bene at *Lees* in *Essex*, my Lord of *Warwicks* House, to see there the Duke of *Buckingham*, expected heere all this Weeke; and the Reason of his not Comming, is sayd to be some Order that his Lordship takes to send out Shipping to oppose the Fleete of *Dunkerks*, which consisting of 23 Sayle, tooke their Course toward the Coasts of *Suffolke* and *Norfolke*, where they haue (as is sayd heere) spoyled 45 Busses of the *Hollanders*, taken and cruelly killed the Fisher Men, and now are gone toward *Flushing*, in which Seas they do the States much Mischeefe; but if that be true, as Aduertisement thereof is come to the States Ambassador heere, wee are rid of our Feare, that these *Dunkerke* Ships meant to go by the North Sea to inuade some Part of *Ireland*, or, at least, we shall now have more Time to provide against them. Your Lordships Neighbour, the Earle of *Clanrikard*, is now in Court, commanded hither by the Kings Letter, and it is thought he must shortly go into *Ireland*. Ther is now a strict Order gone forth to disarm all Recufants, Lords, and others, within his Majesties Dominions, and to execute the Penall Statutes against them. Sir *Thomas Couentry*, on Sunday last, was sworne of the Priuy Councell, and made Lord Keeper; the Solicitor *Heath* is Attorney General; and one *Shelton* (now knighted) is Solicitor.

V O L. II.

5 A

My

My Lord Dukes Creatures are the Men that rise, the Kings Seruants hauing little Hope of Preferment. I hope I shall see your Lordship heere before the 26th of *November*, which holds for *St. Georges* Feast at *Windsor*. The King, on *Monday* next, remoues from hence to *Theobalds*, for 5 Nights. On *Friday*, *November* the 11th, the Queene wilbee heere; the *Sunday* after, the Bill of *Sheriffs* wilbee brought to the King, who, vnlesse it bee for running Journyes, will tarry heere till after *Christmas*. Wee haue yet no News of our Fleete, and in suche Streights wee are, that no Wages can bee payd to the Kings Seruants. I am going to *Harrow*, where I will not fayle to acquaint my Lord with the Honour you doe him.

Hampton Court, *Nou.*
the 4th, 1625.

Your Lordships most humble Seruant,

John North.

William Earl of Pembroke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Am very glad to heare that your Lordship hath your Health so well; you may be sure, Sir *Edward Zouch* ment to keepe nothing from her of what was her Due, when the Busines was referd to me and my Lady of *Bedford*; but I shall be very careful of any Thing which may concern my Lady *Zouch*, if ther had bene no other Reason, then your Lordships Recommendation; so I will euer vnfaynedly remaine,

Hampton Court, this 4th of
Nouember, 1625.

A most affectionate

Nephew and Seruant,

Pembroke.

William Earl of Pembroke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Am very sorry to heare that you haue bene so much troubled with the Gout and Stone; becaus I haue knowne by Experience the Paines of them both: Though I thank God, I haue bene very free this Yeare from either. The King (by Reason that *Windsor* is not yet wholly free from the Sicknes) hath put of *St. Georges* Feast till the thirteenth, 14th, and 15th of *December*. And if your Lordship hold your Determination, not to put your self to so needles a Trouble in so cold a Time of the Yeare, I will send you your Leauē to be absent. Wee yet heare nothing of our Fleet, nor from my Lord Duke, who put to Sea *Saturday* was Seuenight. I shall be euer ready to receaue your Comaundments, and vnfaynedly remaine,

Hampton Court, this 16th of
Nouember, 1625.

Your Lordships most affectionate

Nephew and Seruant,

Pembroke.

* Edward

* Edward Earl of Worcester to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My very good Lord,

I Received your Lordships Letter heere att *Nonsuch*, being readie to goe to *Hampton Court*. I will aske my Lord Chamberlayne this Day, wheether hee hath allready moved his Majestie concerning your Absence from *St. Georges* Feast. If his Lordship hath donne it, then, I presume, your Lordship shall receive an Answer thereof from him; if hee hath not, then I will speake to his Majestie concerning the same, and yow shall therevpon heare from mee. So wishing vnto your Lordship in perfect Health a long Lyfe, I rest,

Nonsuch, Nouember the
19th, 1625.

Your Lordships most assured

and affectionate Friend,

E. Worcester.

Whereas the Feast was appoynted to be vpon the 23d of this *November*, it is now adjourned vntill ye 13th of *December*. I pray your Lordship to excuse me for not wrighting vnto your Lordship my selfe, by Reason that my Fingers are so stiff, that I cannot hold a Pen.

William Earl of Pembroke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

HIS Majestie will be at *London* the Day after *Twelf Day*. I think the Coronation will be in the Beginning of *February*, and the Parlament follow upon it. The principall Lords of the *Scotch* Councell are come vp hether, but yet nothing done in their Busines; a few Days will produce the Certainty of these Things. I shall hartely pray for your Lordships Health and Strength, and euer vnfaynedly remaine,

Hampton Court, this 24th of
December, 1625.

Your Lordships most affectionate

Nephew and Seruant,

Pembroke.

Robert

* This *Edward*, was the Son of *William* Earl of *Worcester*, who died on the 22d of *Feb.* 1583. In this Collection, mention is made of him; and of such Friendship between the two Earls, that the Earl of *Worcester* was Godfather, *Ann.* 1599, to one of the Earl of *Leicester*'s Daughters. He was, at the Writing of this Letter, very aged; for, in 1589, 33 *Eliz.* he was sent into *Scotland*, to congratulate the King on his Marriage, and safe Return out of *Denmark*, and to let him know, that his Majesty, and the *French* King, were elected Knights of the Garter; as also to recommend to him the timely Suppression of the Catholics in *Scotland*, then grown to a numerous Faction, and was received very courteously; and, on his Return to *England*, was sworn of the Privy Council to the Queen. In 1593, he was chosen one of the Knights Companions of the Order of the Garter; and, on the 21st of *April*, 43 *Eliz.* was made Master of the Horse. Sir *Robert Naunton*, who was Secretary of State to King *James*, has given this Character of him, among others of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Favourites, 'My Lord of *Worcester* was not the least in the Queen's Favour, being of the antient and noble Blood of the *Beaufords*, and of her Grandfather's Line by the Mother, which the Queen could never forget, especially when there was a Concurrence of old Blood with Fidelity. In his Youth (Part whereof he had spent, before he came to reside at Court) he was a very fine Gentleman, and the best Horseman and Tilter of the Times, which were then the Manlike and noble Recreations of the Court, and such as took up the Applause of Men, as well as the Praise and Commendation of the Ladies. And when Years had abated these Exercises of Honour, he grew then to be a faithful and profound Counsellor. He was the last Liver of all the Servants of her Favour, and had the Honour to see his renowned Mistress, and all of them laid in the Places of their Rests. And, for himself, after a Life of a very noble and remarkable Reputation, he died rich, and in a peaceable old Age.' When King *James* came to the Crown, he was continued Master of the Horse, and was constituted Earl Marshal of

Robert Earl of Leicester, to * James Ley Earl of Marlborough, Lord High Treasurer of England.

My very good Lorde,

I Am loth to importune your Lordship so often myself about my Pension, and, therefore, I beseech you to consider of that which I heer do write. I shoulde have been payde at *Christmas* 600 l. and accordingly had my Tally cutt, and I payde all the Fees of it. From that Time till now, your Lordship knowes I have never left solliciting of you for Order of Payment; and the sayde Tally proving of no Porpos, by Reason of the Alteration of the Fermores, I moved your Lordship for a new one, which, at the last, you granted me. But, as I told your Lordship often, all the Mony was gon for the whole Yeare, afore I obtained the Tally. If I had had myne, when my Lord *Conway* and my Lord *Vere* had theirs, I had been provyded for as well as they; but now they are sure to have their Mony; and if I have not speedy Order for myne, I shall resolve that

of England, to officiate at his Coronation, and was the first in Commission, with three other Noblemen, to do and Exercise every Thing, for the full making *Knights of the Bath*, as shall be called by the King, or shall be named by any three or two of them. In the 2d Year of the King, he was constituted, with other Noblemen, Commissioners for exercising the Office of Earl Marshal of England; and was also in several other Commissions. On the Rise of *Villers* Duke of Buckingham, the King prevailed on this Earl to resign his Place of Master of the Horse, which he did on the 1st of January, 13 Jac. and the next Day was made Lord Privy-Seal in Exchange, and a good Sum of Money put in the Scale, as *Wilson* asserts, in his Hist. of K. James. In 15 Jac. (27 March) he had a new Grant of that Office of Lord Privy-Seal, with the Fee of 1500 l. per Ann. for his Life. He died at his House in the Strand, the 3d of March, 1627, and was buried in St. Mary's Chapel within Windsor Castle. *Camden*, in his Hist. of Q. Eliz. writes, That God had blessed him with so fruitful an Issue, that he saw more Children of both Sexes from his own Loins, than all the Earls of England besides. Henry, his eldest surviving Son, was created Marquis of Worcester by King Charles the First, and was succeeded by his Son Edward, Marquis of Worcester, who had Issue Henry, who was created Duke of Beauford by King Charles the Second, and was Father of Charles Marquis of Worcester, who died in his Life-time, leaving Issue Henry Duke of Beauford, whose Son, Charles Noel, is now Duke of Beauford.

* This James Earl of Marlborough, was the 6th and youngest Son of Henry Ley, of Teyfont-Evias, in Wiltshire, Son of Henry Ley, of Ley, in the Parish of Bere-Ferrers in Devonshire, where his Ancestors had been seated for several Generations, Sir Henry de Ley, being wrote of that Place in 24 Ed. I. The said James Earl of Marlborough, by his great Merits, was advanced to that Honour. At the Age of 17 Years, he became a Commoner of Brazen-Nose College in Oxford, Ann. 1569, where he took the Degree of Batchelor of Arts. On the 1st of May, 1577, he was admitted a Student of Lincoln's-Inn, and became such a Proficient in the Study of the Laws there, that in 22 Eliz. he was called to the Bench, and was of great Repute as a Council in the Law, so that in 44 Eliz. he was chosen Lent Reader of Lincoln's-Inn. After which, his profound Learning, and eminent Abilities, gradually raised him to several high Employments. In 1 Jac. I (22 Nov.) he was called to the Degree of Serjeant at Law; and, in the Year following, was constituted Chief Justice of the King's-Bench in Ireland, where he continued till Michaelmas Term, in 6 Jac. I. and was then made (by the Recommendation of Robert Cecil Earl of Salisbury, Master of the Court of Wards) the King's Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries in England; and obtained a Privy-Seal, 7 Jac. I. (15 May) to take Place in the said Court of the King's Attorney-General. In 17 Jac. (20 Julii) residing at Westbury in Wiltshire (a Seat he had purchased) he was created a Baronet, having been knighted in the Beginning of the King's Reign. The Year after (29 Jan.) he was constituted Chief Justice of the Court of King's-Bench; and, in 22 Jac. (20 Dec.) Lord High Treasurer of England, and sworn of the Privy-Council. And being in that great Office, both of Honour and Trust, he was, on the last Day of that Year, advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Ley, of Ley, in Com. Devon. As, also, on the 5th of Feb. 1 Car. I. to the Title of Earl of Marlborough, with Limitation thereof, to the Heirs Male of his Body, by Jane, at that Time his 3d Wife, who was Daughter of John Lord Butler of Bramfield, in Com. Hertf. by Eliz. then his Wife, Sister to George Villers Duke of Buckingham; but, for Want of such Issue, to the Heirs Male of his Body by his 1st Wife, Mary the Daughter of John Petty, of Stoke-Talmage and Tetsworth, in Com. Oxon. Esq; In the 4th Year of King Charles the First, in July 1628, he was, by the Duke of Buckingham, by whose Favour he was raised to be Lord Treasurer, removed by him from that Post, under Pretence of his Age, and Disability; which, as the Earl of Clarendon writes, had been a better Reason against his Promotion, his Infirmities being very little increased. However, he was, on his Resignation, thought sufficiently qualified to be Lord President of the Privy-Council, and departed this Life before the End of the same Year, viz. on the 14th of March, 1628, and was buried in the Isle on the South-side of the Parish Church of Westbury, where a noble Monument is erected to his Memory, by his eldest-Son, Henry Earl of Marlborough, who was by his first Wife beforementioned, having no Issue by his two last Wives, and the Title is extinct. Hist. & Antiq. Univers. Oxon. Lib. 2. p. 220. b. Wood's Athenæ Oxon. Vol. I. p. 448. Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. Clarendon's Hist. Baronage of Eng. &c.

it is absolutely lost. The Reason of their Pension and myne is all one; and hetherunto we have been ever payde alike. If that Cours be broken, truly I must repayre to the Lords of the Counsell, whoe made the Agreement with us all three, to know if I have committed any Thing, why only I should be omitted. For it must be thought that I have committed somewhat, or that I want Favour, that I should not have as good Measure as they. I wente to Sir *John Wostenholme*, as your Lordship directed me, and tolde him your Lordship sayde the Fault was in the Fermores, I had not Sattisfaction. He answered, the Cawse was in your Lordship, that had charged them with 3000 *l.* more then the whole Yeare came unto, afore there was any Order for mee. Your Lordship tolde me, the last Time I was with yow, yow would call to the Farmores about my Busines; I beseech your Lordship to have it in Remembrance. There is already due unto me, since *Christmas* last, 600 *l.* Att *Midsomer* next, 600 *l.* more will be due. If the Mony cannot be had from the Farmores, I assure my self, your Lordship hath otherways to sattisfy to most, a Request as myne is. And now I have held your Lordship so long, I will be bolde to adde a Worde concerning the Busenefs his Majestie referred to you, upon a Letter of myne unto him, which he sent unto your Lordship, by Sir *James Fullerton*. Your Lordship sees how long the Letter hath lyen by you, and no Answer made to the King. I beseech your Lordship, therefore, that I may know what to say to his Majestie; for the Season of the Yeare will not suffer him to be long in *London*, and Matters of this Nature will soon be forgotten, if they be not followed. I will acknowledg all Respects and Paine whatever, to your Lordship, for the Favores you have, or shall do unto me in these Busineses: And praying to God for your Health and Contentment, I rest,

*Baynards Castle, the 12th of
June, 1626.*

Your Lordships most affectionat Servant,

Leycester.

*William Earl of Pembroke, to Robert Lord Viscount Lisle, Son and Heir
of Robert Earl of Leicester.*

My Lord,
YOUR noble and kind Letter was received by me, as comming from a Kinsman that is very deare vnto me, and of whose faythfull Loue and Frendship I am as confident of, as your self can desire. Ther was some earnest Reasoning betweene my Lord of *Carlile* and me at Dinner one Day: But, after Dinner, the Lords shut vp all in Silence, and made us friends. If there had bene any Occasion for me to haue vsed my Friends, you should haue been one of the first to whom I would haue sent, as holding the first Place in my Estimation. And, in the mean Time, I beseech you to be confident, that I doe vnfaynedly remaine,

*Baynards Castle, this 13th of
June, 1626.*

Your Lordships most affectionate

Cousin to serue you,

Pembroke.

Rowland Whyte, Esq; to Robert second Earl of Leicester, at Penshurst.

Right Honorable,
THE King remoued Yesterday to *Oatlands*: The Queen was not well: Some say she is Breeding. Her Majesty is at *Whitehall*. The King returning to see her vpon *Saturday*, staies here *Sunday*, and, as we heare, their wilbe Offices and Honors bestowed. The Lord Chamberlain shall haue another whyte Staffe, my Lord *Montgomery* his. Lord *Carleile*, Lord *Holland*, shalbe

Gentlemen of the Bedchamber. The Queen doth not giue Way to receue any of our *Engliff* Ladies to her Bedchamber : Some Vnkindness is taken at yt, and Discontentments.

The Lord *Carleton* is gone to *France* about a Treaty of Peace with *Spaine* ; the Queen Mother the chiefe Mediator in yt. Yt was said that my Lord *Duke* wold follow Lord *Carleton* ; but now, tis said, that it must be the Lord *Carleile*.

The Earle of *Middlesex* hath bene at Court ; hath kissed the Kings Hand ; hath a very compleat Pardon signed by the King, for all he was censured for in Parliament, and tis past the great Seale. Tis said he shall turn Courtier againe.

We heare that the Marriage of my Lord *Charles Herbert*, with the Lady *Mary Villars*, wilbe ended within a Day or tow. They playd together before the King, calling one another Husband and Wife. My Lord *Montgomery* is promised great Thinges to raise his Howse and Fortunes. The noble Earle of *Pembroke*, was vpon *Sonday* last at *Tibballes*, came backe very sicke of a Fitt of the Stone ; his Lordship hath kept his Bed these 3 Days, and few see hym, or speake with hym ; his Paine continues. I am going this Morning to heare how he rested Yesternight.

My Lady *Leicester* remembers her Service to your Honour and my Lady. If she fall away, as she hath don these late Dayes, she will not stay long after my Lord, you Farther. She hath settled her Estate ; she hath giuen Meanes to erect a Monument for my Lord your Father, in *Penhurst* ; she hath giuen your Lordship, your Lady, your Sisters, Legacies. Soe to some of my Lord and her own Frendes ; and to diuers of my Lord your Fathers Servants. I stay here 3 or 4 Dayes longer, to see whither the King will bestow these Places spoken of.

Baynards Castle, 27 July,
1626.

Your Lordships ancient Servant,

R. Whyte.

Robert, second Earl of Leicester, to * Algernon Lord Percy, Son and Heir to Henry Earl of Northumberland.

My most deare Lord,

FOR so you haue euer bin, and so you shall euer be to me, howsoever my Misfortunes, or others Misconceiuings haue seuered me from that Neareness of Conuersation with you, of which I was most proud, and in which I was most

* This *Algernon*, Lord *Percy*, was Brother in Law to the Earl of *Leicester*, and succeeded his Father *Henry* in the Earldom of *Northumberland* the 5th of *November*, 1632. He attended King *Charles the First* into *Scotland*, in Order to his Coronation, at which he was present, *June* 18, 1633. On 13 *May*, 11 *Car.* I. he was installed one of the Knights of the most noble Order of the Garter, with great Magnificence, proceeding from *Dorset House*, in *Salisbury Court*, to *Windor*, in great Pomp and Glory, as Mr. *Ashmole* has observed, who has given an Account of the Cavalcade, and that it was the last in that Manner. In 1636 he had the Command of a royal Fleet of 60 Sail, and destroyed the *Dutch* Busses that were fishing on our Coasts. He first required them to forbear, and, on their Refusal, he took some and sunk others. Whereupon the *Dutch* sued to him to mediate with the King, that they might by Permission fish on our Coasts, and, for that Summer, agreed to give the King 30,000 *l.* which was paid accordingly. After this Service at Sea, he was sworn of the Privy-Council, and was at the Head of all Affairs in the Administration, as appears from his Letters to the Earl of *Leicester* his Brother, then Ambassador in *France*. On the 30th of *March*, 13 *Car.* I. he was constituted Lord High Admiral of *England*. And, in 15 *Car.* I. Captain General of the Army, then raised by the King upon his Expedition into *Scotland* ; but being taken with a dangerous Sickness, so that his Physicians despaired of his Recovery, he found no Possibility to enter on his Command ; and the Want of his Service was very fatal to the King's Affairs in the North. The Earl of *Clarendon* relates, that then the Bulk and Burden of State Affairs, whereby the Envy attended them likewise, lay principally on the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Earl of *Strafford*, and the Lord *Cottington*, the Earl of *Northumberland* for Ornament, the Lord Bishop of *London*, by his Place, being Lord High Treasurer of *England*, and the two Secretaries, Sir *Henry Vane*, and Sir *Francis Windebank*, for Service and Communication of Intelligence. These were reproachfully called the JUNCTO, and enviously at Court, the CABINET-COUNCIL. On the Tryal of the Earl of *Strafford*, when Sir *Henry Vane* asserted, that the King calling on this Council, to know what Course he should take ; and that the Earl should say, You

most delighted ; since the Affection with which I honoured myself, and wherewith I haue allwayes desyred to serue you (and the *Arcadia* faith, No Seruice is so good as his that serues because he loues) hath not bin bredd by occasional Acquaintance, nor by the Power of Custome, nor by the Community of Vice, for you have none of that ; or Conformity of Vertue, for I haue none of that ; nor by Alliance, for it is my Children, not you, that I love the better for that ; but for the Goodness and Sweetness of Disposition, the rarest Thing among the Children of Men, which from the Tendernefs of your Youth I haue had the Happyness to know in you ; and which, in Despight of the Vitiousness of Mans Nature, will be loued, wherfoeuer it is found ; and much more must they be loued in whom it is found. This was it that I was so sorry to leaue, when the Feare that my diligent Wayting on you might

You have an Army in Ireland, with which you may reduce this Kingdom, the Earl of Northumberland, on Examination, did not remember that he said those Words. On the Breaking out of the Civil War, the Earl resigned both his Command in the Army, and his Commission of Lord High Admiral. He was the Chief of those, that stayed and acted with the Parliament, which added Reputation to them, though he was constantly endeavouring to reconcile the Differences that divided the Nation, and brought about an utter Subversion in the Government. The Parliament committed to him the Custody of the King's Children, and the Honours he paid them, shewed his Concern for the Royal Family. The Earl of Clarendon gives this Character of him : ' He was, in all his Deportment, a very great Man, and that which looked like Formality, was a Punctuality in preserving his Dignity from the Invasion and Intrusion of bold Men, which no Man, of that Age, so well preserved himself from. Though his Notions were not large or deep, yet his Temper, and Reservedness in Discourse, and his Reservedness in Speaking, got him the Reputation of an able and a wise Man ; which he made evident in the excellent Government of his Family, where no Man was more absolutely obeyed ; and no Man had ever fewer idle Words to answer for ; and in Debates of Importance, he always expressed himself very pertinently.' The Usurpation he detested, but heartily concurred in the Restoration of King Charles the Second, and, the Day after his Return to Whitehall, was sworn of his Privy Council ; also constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Sussex* ; but sought for no further Employment. He departed this Life on the 13th of October, 1668, and was buried at *Petworth*. He first took to Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *William Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, by whom he had five Daughters, viz. *Catharine* and *Dorothy*, who died young ; *Anne*, married to *Philip Stanhope*, Earl of *Chesterfield*, who had Issue by her only a Son, that died in his Infancy ; *Elizabeth*, Wife to *Arthur Capel*, Earl of *Essex*, who had Issue by her, *Algernon* Earl of *Essex*, and a Daughter, *Anne*, married to *Charles Howard*, late Earl of *Carlisle*. The Earl of Northumberland, by his second Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Theophilus*, Earl of *Suffolk*, had Issue *Joceline*, his Son and Heir, as also a Daughter, *Elizabeth*, who died in her Childhood. Which *Joceline* succeeding his Father, was Earl of Northumberland, and took to Wife *Elizabeth*, third Daughter, and Coheir, of *Thomas Wriothesly*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treasurer of England, and sole Daughter and Heir to *Elizabeth*, his second Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *Francis*, Earl of *Chichester*, by whom he had an only Son, *Henry*, who died an Infant, and two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, who survived him, and *Henrietta*, who died soon after her Baptism. And departing this Life beyond the Seas, at *Turin*, in the Duchy of *Savoy*, 21 May, An. 1670, was buried with his Ancestors at *Petworth* ; and *Elizabeth*, his only Daughter, became Heir to his great Estate, who was first married to *Henry Cavendish*, Earl of *Ogle*, only Son and Heir to *Henry* Duke of *Newcastle*, who died at *Welbeck*, in Com. *Not.* 26 July, 1691, aged 61. His Son *Henry*, born 19 January, 1662, married the said Lady *Elizabeth*, An. 1679, and dying the 1st of November, 1680, was buried at *Petworth*. She was secondly claimed in Marriage by *Thomas Thynne*, of *Longleat*, in Com. *Wilts.* Esq; who was murdered, by the Contrivance of Count *Cunningsmark*, 12 February, 1681. Her Ladyship was married to his Grace, *Charles Seymour*, Duke of *Somerset*, 30 May, 1682, and died on the 23d of November, 1722, leaving Issue by his Grace, an only Son, *Algernon* Earl of *Hartford*, and three Daughters, Lady *Elizabeth*, married to *Henry O'Brien*, Earl of *Thomond*, in Ireland, and Viscount *Tadcaster*, in England, who died, without Issue by him, 6 April, 1734 ; Lady *Catharine*, married July 21, 1708, to Sir *William Wyndham*, of *Orchard Wyndham*, in Com. *Somers.* and died in April, 1731, leaving Issue the present Sir *Charles Wyndham*, Baronet ; *Percy*, second Son, whom the said Earl of *Thomond* made his Heir, and takes the Name of *O'Brien* ; *Catharine*, who died unmarried, in 1734 ; and *Elizabeth*. Lady *Anne*, married to *Peregrine Hyde Osborne*, Duke of *Leeds*, died in Childbed, on the 27th of November, 1722, of a Son, dead born. Which *Algernon*, now Earl of *Hartford*, on the Death of his Mother, was Heir to the Baronies of *Percy*, *Lucy*, *Poinings*, *Fitz-Payn*, *Brian*, and *Latimer* ; and has taken his Seat in the House of Peers, by the Title of Lord *Percy*. His Lordship married *Frances*, eldest of the two Daughters, and Coheirs, to the Hon. *Henry Thynne*, Esq; only Son of *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, by whom he had one Son, *George* Lord *Beauchamp*, who, in the little Time he lived, shewed an excellent Turn of Thought, far above his Years ; and a Behaviour, in all Respects, that could not fail of rendering him an Ornament to his Country. But, to the Regret of all who knew him, he died on his Travels at *Bologna*, in *Italy* (after four Days Illness of the Small Pox) on the 11th of Sept. 1744, being 19 Years old that Day. And the War preventing his Conveyance through *France*, it was the Year after, before he could be brought to *England* in one of his Majesty's Ships ; so that he was interred in *Westminster Abbey*, the Sixth of July, 1645. His Lordship hath one Daughter, Lady *Elizabeth*, now living, married to Sir *Hugh Smithson*, Baronet, one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Middlesex*, who hath Issue by her one Son, named *Hugh*, and one Daughter, *Elizabeth-Anne-Frances*. On failure of Issue male of the Earl of *Hartford*, the several Baronies of *Percy*, *Lucy*, &c. devolves on the said Lady *Elizabeth*, and her Heirs general.

be a Differuice to you, commanded me to absent myself from you ; and this was it, when I had the Honor to see you at *Hatfield*, that made me rejoyce in the Hope to recouer your Familiarity, when you were pleased to say, you desired that all Misunderstandings between you and me might be forgotten ; which, I protest unfainedly unto your Lordship, did bring more Comfort, and more Contentment unto me, then can be deliuered by the Mouth of any other Man. For I loue you so much, that I thinke I shall not prophane the Word of God, the Fountaine of Truth, if I take this Saying out of it, and apply it to myself, That my Loue is beyond the Loue of Women ; and, in Confidence that you will beleue this, or at least accept of as much as you do beleue, I present a Request unto your Lordship, that you will make a Visitt to your Sister, my dear Wife, if she be at *Penshurst* ; for if she be with you it needes not, and if at *London*, I am sure you will : That poore Place hath not offended, that it should be forbidden the Honor to receive you ; she hath not offended, that she should be depriued of the Consolation and Delight which your Lordships Company euer brings her ; let me that am the Criminal be punished with the Trouble of Minde, for not enioying the Pleasure of your Conuersation, nor the Glory of seeing you again under my Roofe ; so as the particular Benefit to me, at this Time, needes not be enuyed by any that wish the least Good unto me ; neither in this haue I mine own Interest in any Recommendation at all : That which I desyre, is only in Consideration of your Sister, whose Disposition I know apt enough to be melancholick, especially in that solitary Place, where, though it be the best I haue, I must confesse it was her ill Fortune that placed her there ; in Recompence wherof my greatest Study is to procure Comforts for her, which she shall never want, if my Life can serue her with any.

I would gladly send you some News, if I knew any worth the Portage so farr ; we heare that Sir *Henry Vane* is gonne from the King of *Sweden*, without effecting the Business he came for, which I beleue will be other Mens Fortunes, as well as his, in their Employments. That King hath not donn much this Summer, unless that be called much (as I thinke it may very well be) that he hath kept himself from loosing to the great Power that was against him : Not long after the King of *Sweden* left his Quarters neare *Horenbeus*, where they say were found, after his Departure, 4000 Horses dead, for want of Forrage ; *Walstein* also quitted his, and left behind him twice as many, that perished in the same Manner. He is now, as they say, at *Egra*, a Town vpon a Passage into *Bobemia*, and terribly threatens the Duke of *Saxe* ; hauing already sent some Troupes into his Country, and seemes to intend to winter there with his whole Army, if the Country be not already too much wasted ; so as that Duke is in very ill State, and must, in all Probability, be either presently undone, or make a dishonourable Peace with the Emperour, and be undone hereafter, when he is at more Leasure ; and if he fall from the King of *Sweden*, a great Blow will be given to his Deseires ; and his Retrait, if he be driven to it, not so sewre as it is imagined. There is a Diet now held in *Poland* for the Election of a new King ; they say the King of *Sweden* pretends, and will put fayre for it, hauing a great Party in that Assembly, who are desirous to haue him, both for the Bravery of his Person, and to keepe themselves in Peace ; the *Turk* and *Muscovite* hauing sent to the *Polands* to chuse the King of *Sweden* *, or els they will make Warr upon them. Thus your Lordship sees, that I am fain to go among the Barbarians to get somewhat to say : If I stay any Time here, which yet is uncertain, untill I heare out of *England*, I shall have better Correspondence with some of my fellow Agents, and then perhaps serue you better in this Kinde ; though there be scarce any Part of the World, from whence if News meane to come to your Lordship, it will be out of their Way to come first to me ; but I meane not that for my Excuse. I beseech your Lordship present my humblest Seruice to my Lady, and when you see my Lord and Lady of *Salisbury*, you shall do me a Favour, if you please to desyre them to remember me as theyr humble Servant. My deare Lord, pardon me for this huge and unreasonable

* This Monarch was killed at the Battle of *Lutzen*, November 6, 1632.

Importunity ; punish me how you will for it, if you will not forgiue me, so as you giue me Leauē to loue you, and giue yourself Leauē to beleue, that I am

Your Lordships most humble,

Rensbourg, in Hollstein,

most affectionate, and

* 8 October, 1632.

most faithfull Seruant,

Leycester.

John Averie, Esq; the King's Resident at Hambourgh, to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right honourable my singular good Lord,

MY Advertisements, of the last Moneth, will have acquainted your Lordship with the King of *Dennemarckes* Arrivall at *Gluckstadt*; and with sondry other Passages concerning that great Affaire which he hath in Hand, for mediating of a generall Peace (as is pretended at least) within the Empire. It was thought that the King of *Poland* would have bene joyned with him in this Worke, and so I vnderstand the Emperor desired it, as that King also offered himselfe vnto him, the *Swedes*, and Duke of *Saxonie*. How the Kinge of *Poland* comes to be excluded, I cannot yet learne; happely the Duke of *Saxonie* rejected his Interposition, as beeing too neere allyed to the Emperor, and no Prince of the Empire; and perhappes also the King of *Dennemarck* was loath to admitte him to partake with himselfe in a Buisnes, wherein he had so long laboured and negotiated before. However it be, this King hath now obteyned the Honour alone to himself of mediating and interposing in this Treatie of Peace; for the further Advancement whereof (the Ambassadors of the Emperor and Duke of *Saxonie*, haveing bene lately with him at *Gluckstadt*) he hath now this last Weeke sett a Day for the Convention of all the Electors, and other the Princes and States of the Empire; namly the 13th of the next Moneth, *Old Stile*, so farre forth as it may be with the Emperors Liking; only wheras the Emperor desired that this Dyet might be holden at *Prague*, the King hath proposed *Breslaw*, in *Silesia*, for the fitter Place, as beeing, if not neutrall, yet hitherto not vnder the Command of the Garrisons of either Partie; and he expecteth Daylie Letters of Safeconduct, as well from the Emperor as from the *Swedish* Partie, for the Facilitating of the free Accesse and Returne, both of Protestants and Catholiques, without Let or Interruption. These being obteyned, he will doubtles proceed on, by sending Abroad his Letters of Summons for the Convention and Meeting asofsayd, as appertayneth. This King is now departed from *Gluckstadt* towards *Dennemarck*, but intends to be in *Holstein* againe before the latter End of this Moneth; and, in the meane Time, purposing to adjoyne 2 or 3 more principall Men of his Counsell vnto Monsieur *Reventlowe*, will dispatch them altogether away, as his Ambassadors and Commissioners, vnto the Place appointed. All Mens Eyes and Expectations are earnestly fixed upon this Treatie, with a longing Desire to see the Issue; whereof our Discourfers here frame various and different Conjectures, as they are affected. The most conceive, that it will produce an Accord betwixt the Emperor and Duke of *Saxonie*, and a Confederacie to folowe, of him, the King of *Dennemarck*, and other Princes, with the House of *Austria*; but very few are of Opinion that there will be a generall and lasting Peace. And I would to God these Men had not so strong Arguments to support them in this Opinion. Doubtles, the Difficulties opposing this good Worke of Peace are very great; whither Regard be had vnto the Emperor, or the *Swedes*, or vnto the King of *Dennemarck*, the sole Interposer betwixt them. On the Emperors Part, were there no other Obstacle, as there are too many, in Respect of the Interests of his own House, and that of *Bavaria*, yet his Edict, published for the Restitution of the Church Lands, will

* The Earl of Leicester was then Ambassador to the King of Denmark.

be a mayne Impediment; for, as it will not stand well with his Honour and Greatnes to revoke it, so neither will that extraordinary Zeale, which he beareth vnto the Catholique Cause, suffer him to be perswaded therunto. Yea not long since, when as an Ouverture and Consultation was entertayned at *Vienna*, for the Waveing of this Edict, the Cardinall *Diederichstein* (haveing Notice thereof, and being spurred on by the Jesuites) went himselfe into the Pulpitt, the next Sunday there, publiquely declaimed against the Emperor for his Facilitie this Way: Yea and threatned him to his Face with a terrible Anathema, if ever he severed a Jotte from his Constancie and Resolution of maynteyning the sayd Edict. The Difficulties are, or wilbe made, not muche lesse on the Part of the *Swedes*; whose Interests and Footing in *Germanie*, and their Height and Ambition therupon, are growne so great, as that they will not easily be induced to forsake their Hold; neither doe I see where wilbe raised such Recompence and Amends, as they will pretend, yea and presse for, as dew vnto them for their Charges, Conquests, and Adventures. There seeme alsoe to be some Lets on the Interposers Part, partly in Regard of the ancient Emulation, which hath bene, and is still betwixt him and the *Swedes*; and partly in Respect of his own particular Interests, wherunto doubtles he hath a chiefe Ayme. The *Swedes* here say for certaine, that he hath Assurance from the Emperor of the Surrender of the Archbishoprick of *Bremen*, and those other Bishopricks of the Empire (wherin he was formerly interested) into his Sonnes Hands; and our *Hamburgers* have Notice, that he hath also gotten the Emperors Grant, or Promise at least of a Grant, to erect shortly a Tolle upon the River of *Elbe*. *Frederick Gunther*, the King of *Dennemarkes* Secretarie, (being with me two Dayes past) could not deny, but that his Master hath sollicitated, and sought for this Tolle a good Time, and that he now is also in some Hope of obteyning the same. So that from hence your Lordship will easily collect and conceive, wherfore this King (when you were with him the last Autume) made the Worke of Mediation for a Peace in *Germanie* to be of such Difficultie; and shewed himselfe no more forward in entertayning of his Majesties Ouverture then made by you, of joyning with him, his Vncle, in so great and pious a Worke; not so much (I beleeeve) out of Envie that another should share with him in the Glorie and Honour thereof, as out of a Doubt and Jealousie, least, by such an Assistance, the Way would have bene made more rugged for the Emperor, and so not so easy for this King himselfe to attayne his Ends. I will pray to God, that he may not resolve vpon any Thing, which may turne to the Prejudice of that which passed at *Heilbrunn*, in Favour of the young Prince Elector *Palatine*; but rather, that he wilbe as zealous and fervent of the Advancement, and Furtherance of his Resolution (wherin also the Peace of *Germanie* seemeth much to consist) as he is obliged by the Bonds of so neere Bloud and Alliance. With this Prayer I will conclude at present, humbly begging Leave to kisse your Lordships Hands, and remayning ever

Hambrough, the 13th
of June, 1633.

Your Lordships most humble,

and most faithful Servant,

J. Averie.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Page 15 and 93, in his Majesty's Office of Papers and Records for Business of State.

Instructions for our right trustie and right welbeloved Cosen, the Erle of Leicester, our Extraordinarie Ambassador, to our deare Brother the French King.

BEING willing to complie with our deare Brother, the French King, not only in mutual Affection, but in effectual Correspondence, for the good of both our Crownes: And specially for the Advancement of the Treaties now intended

tended for the general Peace. And our Brother having thereupon sent unto us, first an Ordinarie, and then an Extraordinarie Ambassador; who, in above a Years Continuance with us, have not produced that Frute they gave us Cause to expect.

Therefore, as well for our own Sattisfaction in their good Intentions towards us and our Nephew, the Prince Elector Palatine, as to remove from them all Misunderstandings (if ther be anie) and for further advanceing of so good a publique Worke. We have thought it expedient to send at this Time an Extraordinarie Ambassador thither: And have made Choice of you, both for your Qualitie and Worth, and for the Experience we have of your Wisdom and Dexterity in your former Negotiation, and the Trust we repose in you.

You must prepare your self, therefore, with al convenient Speed, because it imports us much in the present Conjuncture of Affaires, not to bee held in long Suspence. If you pass by *Callice* that Way, or by *Deap*, being left to your own Choice, you shal let the Governor know, that, notwithstanding his many Promises of Redres, our Subjects, and especially our Passage Boates, Sailing under our Colors, and careing our own Pacquets, are stil spoiled and arrested, by those under his Command, and which pretend his Protection, which being notoriously contrary, both to our Treaties with that Crown, and to the Laws of Nations. You are therefore required, to make Remonstrance thereof to that King and State, and to demand Justice. Considering the Insolence is grown to that Height, that our Carriers refuse to adventure with out our Gward, which we can not deny them justly, but must protect them against such Violence and Affronts, if better Order be not taken forthwith, by the Wisdom and Justice of that State.

When you come neer *Paris*, and upon Notice given of your Approach, shal be receaved with that Honor and Ceremony, which hath been usually given to Ambassadors of your Ranck; and, in like Manner, shal be conducted to your first Audience. You shal with due Respect deliver our Letter of Credence to the King our Brother; and, after Representation of our Affection and Desire to understand of his good Health, and of his prosperous Success in all his great Affaires, you shall at large relate unto him, That we, considering how much it might conduce to the Good of both our Crownes at this Time, to have al Jelosies and Misunderstandings removed, so as the antient interier Amitie and Correspondence might be fortified more and more, wee have thought fit to send unto him a Person of your Qualitie and Trust, purposely to assure him of our brotherly and sincere Affection; and, withal, to acquaint him with our Proceedings, and with the State of our Affaires, which you will be readie to performe, when he shal apoint.

Having thus discharged you first Office to the King, you shall then, in like Manner, Compliment the Queen our Sister, and with Monsiuer our Brother, if he be present; and, afterwards, with our Cosens the Princes of the Blood, and the chief Ministers of the State; the Cardinals excepted, to whom you must not descend in anie Derogation to our Crown. At your next private Audience, you shal put our Brother in Mind of the Proposition made by us, for reciprocal Restitution of the *Palatinate*, and *Loreine*, conceaving that might assuredly produce both that general Peace which could not otherwise be hoped for, and which all good Men much desired; and also secure his Estats, and lay a great Obligation of those Princes, and al *Christendom*, upon his Crown.

To this Proposition, having not yet receaved aine direct Answer, wee might probably leave the further pressing of it, if we merely considered our own Interesses: For our Nephew having by our Advise sent to the Emperour, to demand the total Investiture of his Dignities and Estate, the Emperour hath given so good Answer, that wee have thought fit, at his Invitement, who sendeth one of his Councel to us to the same Effect, to imploy our Cosen the Earl of *Arundel* and *Surrey*, with more then a probable Hope of good Success; although *Lorein* was not mentioned in anie of our Demands. Yet, judging that without
this

this Restitution likewise, the intier Peace of *Christendom*, will never be settled. We have thought, notwithstanding, to require you to demand further Answer to our said Proposition, and, Whether our said Brother wil not be pleased to send his Ambassadors also to the Assemblie of Electors, to be held at *Ratisbone*, to cooperate, as wel for the Restitution of our Nephew, as for the general Peace.

You shal also acquaint our Brother, That wee have prepared our Fleet, intending therby no Breach of Peace or Treatie with anie of our Neighbors or Allies; but as formerly, in an ordinarie Course (which we propose to continue) to gward our Seas for the Maintenance of our Dominion, the Freedom of Trade, and Assistance of our Friends, as they give us Cause. And herof wee thought fit now again to give him Notice, as we did the last Year, that no further Ombrage may be taken thereupon; but withal you must tell him, That wee have Advice of a Fleet prepared by him, which may give us Cause to Doubt some Design within our Seas. And because wee receive no Information by his Ambassadors of the Particulars, and being desirous to prevent all Occasions of Jelosies and Difference with our dear Brother, wee send by you to know the Truth from himself, upon whose Word and Honor wee do confidently relye. After theis Propositions, you shal, in convenient Time, relate to our said Brother, those particular Cases wherein Justice hath been demanded, in our Name, on the Behalf of our Subjects, who, contrary to the Articles of our Treaty of Commerce, have been spoiled and oppressed, and can get no Reliefe. This, we conceive, to be contrarie to our Brothers just Intentions, and, therefore, in Pursute of the said Reglement of Commerce, wee now demand this Justice of himself: Which, if it should by him be denyed, or delaied, we can no longer debar our Subjects of such Remedie of Reprisal, which the said Reglement allow, and for which they daily, with great Instance, do petition us.

A Report is brought hither from foren Parts, much spread to the Dishonour of that King and State, That *Turkish* Pirats are not only admitted to come and goe freely into the *French* Ports, but that they are also manned, half *French* and half *Turcks*, with Colors of both Nations; And that against *Spaniards*, they bear the *French* Colors, and go for *French*; but against *English*, and others, they bear the *Turckish* Colors, and profess themselves *Turcks*. You are first to informe your self, whether ther be good Ground for this Report, and if you find none, then you shall suppress it; but if you vnderstand that ther is probable Truth in the Information, then you shal give Notice therof to the King, as a Matter that, wee conceive, concerneth both his Honor, and also the good Correspondence with his Neighbors. And that therefore we desire him to give speedie Order for Redress of such an Innovation, which al *Christendom* will condemne, and which must not be indured.

An additional Instruction for our Cousen the Earle of Leycester.

SINCE the Signing of our former Instructions, our Ambassador hath sent us, instead of an Answer, a Pretence not to answer, though the *French* acknowledge, in Effect, that they Want no Information, what is treated by our Ambassador and Agent with the Emperor. For wee have cleerly professed our Intention therein, was to advance a general Peace, with the Restitution of our Nephew, where we found it complied with. But that which in this Answer makes your Imployment the more necessarie is, that therein they doe not at all mention what we propounded to them, concerning the Exchange of the *Palatinate*, and *Lorraine*, wherein you must endeavor to make us better understood. That our chief End was thereby, not to interest ourselves (as they seem to apprehend) in the Cause of *Lorraine*, nor to trench, in any Sort, upon the Honor of our Brother, in any Thing belonging properly to his own Council and Resolution: But conceiving on good Ground, that wee both concurred in the common Desire of an equal Peace, and that without this mutual Restitution, it could not be hoped for, wee put these two in Ballance, to make the Scale even. And in
Case

Cafe it shall fall out (as they are confident it will) that the Emperor will never condescend to an entire Restitution of the Palatines Dignities and Estates. Then wee have engaged our selves to joyne in Armes with the Furtherers, and against the Opposers of such general Peace.

You may, therefore, take Knowledge to the King, and his Ministers, that wee embrace, with good Affection, the Ratification signified by our Ambassador, of all their former Offers ; and, therewithall, presse for a particular Answer to our former Proposition : Or, why they cannot accept it, that wee may accordingly, in the present Imployment of the Earle of *Arundel*, know the better how to shape our Course. And if it agree not with our Brother's Affaires, to make Trial of such an Offer, wee will neverthelesse be ready to entertaine any other fit Expedient to bee propounded by him, for a general and æqual Peace, wherein our Nephews intire Restitution may also be comprised ; though wee are still of Opinion, that the Proposition of this Exchange is the fairest, and the most practicable Meanes to produce the desired Effect. And that nothing can follow thereupon, to the Prejudice of his Affaires, &c.

Given at St. James's, the 9th of
May, 1636.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Page 20.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,
THE last Night I came unto this Towne, which is a longer Way from London, then I judged it to be, according to the Computation of *Kent* and *Suffex* ; and the Weather being most extremely hot, and the Wayes very ill, tho' dry and hard enough, we could not get hether sooner. The Kings Ship lyes some two Leagues off at Sea ; and though the Mariners of this Place tell me, she may come nearer without any Danger, yet for any Inconvenience of mine, I shall not perswade the Captaine to bring the Ship out of her Safety. When I came hither last Night, the Wind was Southeast, as ill for *Diepe* as can blow. This Morning it is somewhat better, but I fear I shall not be able to embarke till to Morrow, because I find the People here not very willing to busy themselves much upon this Day ; and I imagine Captaine *Porter* will come a Shore, anon, whose Directions I purpose to follow, while I have any Thing to do with the Sea.

Upon the Way hither, I mett some *Scotchmen*, Merchants, as I conceive they were, lately come out of *France*, and from *Paris*. They told me the *French* King was to go very shortly to *Lions*, and that there was Order given to prepare for his Journey. How true this is, I know not. They told me, also, that the Plague was at *Diepe*, in 7 or 8 Houses, somewhat in *Roan*, and a little at *Paris*.

I asked them of the *French* Fleet, but they could not tell me any Thing ; neither in this Place, have I founde any Thing worth the Writing, yet I thought it my Duty to acquaint you, that I am thus farr on my Way towards his Majestyes Service. And so wishing you all Happynes, I rest

Rye, Sunday Morning,
15 May, 1636.

Your Honours affectionat

and humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Page 24.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

UPON Monday last, the Winde blew so hard at Northeast, that the Barques which I had hyred for my Horses and Baggage, could not get out of the Harbour of *Rye*, neither would the Seamen permit me to adventure in a small Boate to go Abord the Kings Ship, which, for her Safety, lay two Leagues out at Sea, so as we were constrained to stay that Night at *Rye*; but Yesterday being *Tuesday*, in the Morning, the Winde being slackned, the Barques, with Help of the Tyde, and their *Warpes*, as they call them, got out, and I also went out about Four a Clock, and came to his Majestyes Ship about Six. At Seven we set Saile with so strong a Gale, that we came up into the Road of *Diepe*, between Two and Three a Clock that Afternoone, which was as quick a Passage as the Seamen have ever known; but the Sea went so high on the Coast of *France*, being then the Lee Shore, that the Captain, and Master of the Ship, thought it very dangerous for me to go a Shore in their Pinnace; and though we shot of a Peece to call some Chaloupes from this Town, yet they would not come, theyr Apprehension of Danger being then greater, then theyr Desyre of Gaine. So as except a few which went a Shore in a *French* Fisher Boate that came with us from *Rye*, none of us stirred from the Ship, but lay there all Night at Anchor in very foul Weather. The Boate which carried my Horses, entered the Haven over Night, which Particular I trouble you with, because it may serve for an Occasion to informe you of a great Abuse which is continually practised in this Place, and wherby I had liked to loose my Horses, and to have the most of my Goodes spoyled.

The Manner, as it seemes is here, that when they see any Ship or Barque that would come into the Haven, there goes out a Shaloup, with a Pilot, which they not only compell the Strangers to take on Board, and to pay for, though there be no Need of him, but will take from the Master the Government of his own Ship: So these Men did; and when they were out of all Danger, which might come from Want of Pilotage, they ran his Barque on Purpose against a Peere, and broke out a great Peece of her; which, had it bin under Water, would certainly have drowned both Horses and Goodes, and Men that could not swim: Howsoever, much Water came in, but no great Loss, only to the poor Master of the Ship; who, notwithstanding, was most troubled, to see the *French* Pilot, and his Companions, laugh at his Afflictions. This Injury they dayly do to *Englishmen*; and when they seeme to resent it, the Saylor and common People on the Shore, are ready to stone them. Which, as I am informed, hath bin divers Times attempted by those Rascalls, to the great Hurt of his Majestyes Subjects. Of this I intended to complaine unto Mr. *de Montigny*, who commands in this Towne, under the Duke *de Longueville*, who is Governor of *Normandie*, but he is gon from hence to the Court, after he had expected me here some Dayes, with Intention, as his Son tells me, to do me all the Honor that he could devise for the Reception of his Majestyes, my Masters Servant, into his Government. But his Son, Mr. *du Verger*, shewed me much Courtesye, and kept me Company the most Part of this Day. I inquired here of the *French* Fleet, which they saye is all in Readynes at *Rochelle*, but not yet gon to Sea. The *Commandeur de la Porte* goeth not with it, having excused himself with the Gowte. Neither is there any Horse to be embarked, nor above two Regiments of Foote, consisting of 4000 Men; the Dessen is not so much as ghesse'd at here. There is a Regiment of *Irish* at *Eu*, a Towne some 12 *English* Miles hence, under the Command of one *Guynot*, as the *French* call him, an *Irishman*; the Name of the Leivtenant Cononell is *Grey*. This Regiment is 800 Men strong, and is to be made up 1200, and is presently to march towards the Army, which is upon the Frontiers in *Champaigne*.

I hear

I hear this King is at *Fontainebleau*, and intends to stay there a good While, unless he go towards *Burgundy*, and thence to *Lions*; which Journey of his, I finde, is beleev'd in this Place.

I have sent a Poste away to *Paris*, to let my Lord Ambassador, and his Majesties Agent know, that I am here, and my hastning to that Place, because I thought I might otherwise surprize them, and not be so well received, as is fit for the Kings Servant.

To Morrow Morning betimes, I am to depart from hence to *Rouen*, if I can reach so farr. This I send by one *Philip Suane*, a *French* Poste, who stayes here for the Winde, which, for ought I see, is not likely to change yet. So I cease to trouble you any further, and rest

Diepe, 18 May,
1636.

Your Honours humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Page 26.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

ON *Thursday* 19 May, I came from *Diepe* to *Rouen*, which was a very long Journey, the Way being in some Partes ill, and the Weather extreme hot. The next Day there came to visit me the Magistrats of the Towne, who expressed much Devotion to the Kings Service, with Acknowledgment of many Obligations, which their Towne had from Time to Time received of his Majesty; and, after their Departure, they sent their under Officers, who presented me with many Pots of Wine. Likewise, the *English* Merchants residing in that Towne, were very civill to me; the most Part of them came together to visit me, and offered me many Courtesyes, and sent me a Present of Fish and Wine.

All that Day, being 20 May, I stayd at *Rouen*, because my Company was there to be provided of Coaches and Horses, and Cartes to carry them and my Goodes to *Paris*. On *Saturday* the 21st, I came from *Rouen*, accompanied by many of the *English* Merchants, and some other *English* Gentlemen then in that Towne, who brought me near half Way to my Journeys End. Then they returned, and I went on to *Ecquy*, a good great *Bourg*, some 7 Leagues from *Rouen*, there I found Mr. *Augier*, and presently after came Mr. *Devic*, his Majesties Agents, who told me, that upon Receit of my Letter from *Diepe*, they had acquainted the Kings Officers with my Arrivall; whereupon Orders was given, that *L'Hostell des Ambassadeurs* should be made ready for me, and that all Things els should be prepared for an honorable Reception of his Majesties Servant.

The next Day, 22, being *Sunday*, Mr. *Augier* tooke Poste, and returned to this Town, and Mr. *Devic* stayd to come with me; so we came that Night to *Mayny*, about 8 Leagues from *Ecquy*. On *Monday* 23, we dined at *Ponthoise*, where I found nothing worthy of Observation, unless this be, that this King, not long since, lay in the same Inn, though there be a fayre Castle in the Towne, which now is in the Hands of the Cardinal *de Richelieu*, as it is observed, that many other Places are, which ly in his Way, either towards *Le Havre de Grace*, or other Strengths, to which he may retyre, if he have Occasion. That Night I came to *St. Denis*, which was a Journey of 11 or 12 Leagues. Through all this Country, as I passed, I found the Corn exceeding fayre, and promising a plentiful Harvest; but by Reason of the extreme Drought, the Fruits of this Season ripen not as they use to do; and there are such infinite Swarmes of Caterpillers, that the Leaves of Trees, in some Places, for a whole Wood together, are eaten; and the Trees themselves, especially Okes, are as naked as in the Winter. That Night Mr. *Augier* brought me Word, that the Mareschall *de Chastillon*

Chastillon would come thether the next Day, to bring me to *Paris*, and that the *Duc de Cheueruse* was appointed to conduct me to my Audience. On *Tuesday* 24, in the Morning, my Lord Ambassador *Scudmore*, came to *St. Denis*, and with him, most of the *English* Gentlemen then in *Paris*, as my Lord *Banning*, Mr. *Russel*, whose Brother is at this Time sick, Mr. *Howard*, Son to my Lord of *Berkshyre*, and many other, to the Number, I thinke, of 30, besydes divers *French* Gentlemen, especially one whole *Academye*, under the Government of Mr. *de Vaux*, a Gentleman of the Religion. Of his Troupe, the most remarkable Person, was Mr. *de Biron*, a very fine Youth, Nephew to the *Mareschal de Biron*. All this Company, of some 50 Persons, did me the Honor to dine with me at my Inn. After Dinner, came my Lord *Gordon*, who, as he saith, expects his Dispatch dayly, and is shortly to go to *England*. With him came my Lord *Grey*, Lieutenant of his Company of Horse, and some other *Scotch* Gentlemen. In the Afternoon, about 6 a Clock, came the *Mareschal de Chastillon*, and with him, *le Compt de Bruslon*, *Conducteur des Ambassadeurs*, the *Mareschalls* two Sonns, and divers *French* Cavaliers, with this Kings and Queenes Coches, and, I thinke, very near 30 more: So, I beleeve, there were in all 40 Coches. As soone as we were out of *St. Denis*, there hapned a great Disorder, for the Coches of the Dutcheffes of *Ventadour* and *Roban*, though they had given Place to mine, would not suffer my Lord *Scudmore's* Coche to go before them. Some Cursses were given first, and many Swords drawn; so a Footman of mine, came running to me, and acquainted me with what was donne: Whereupon I told the *Mareschal de Chastillon*, that there was an Injury donne to the King my Masters Ambassador, which he repented very much; went presently, with Mr. *de Bruslon*, and myself, to the Scuffle, where he commanded every one to put up his Sword, and my Lord *Scudmores* Coche to march in Range next to mine, which immediately was donne: Yet the Dutches of *Ventadours* Escuyer, because he could not have Place of that Coche, went out of Rank, and made Haste away to *Paris*, before us. Much more Trouble there was amongst others for Place. This Tumult being appeased, we went on; but, upon this Occasion, I observed that the Princes and Princeffes of the Bloud, send not theyr Coches for the Reception of any Ambassadors, now of late, because they will not give them Place.

When we came hether to *L'Hofel des Ambassadeurs*, the *Mareschal* brought me to my Chamber; and, as he had donne before, bestowed many Compliments upon me from this King and himself, which, although they were but transitory in me, and not to be terminated, untill they came to his Majestye, to whom they are directed (as, I think, the Papists say of theyr Worship to Images) yet, I am sure, he sayd some Things to me, that I have not Vanity enough to thinke my self worthy off any Way, but by the Honor of being his Majestyes Servant. These Complements being passed, I brought the *Mareschall* to his Coche, and so we parted. I am lodged in this House so commodiously, that I should be lothe to leave it, as long as it shall please the King to Command my Service in this Place; the Chambers very sumptuously furnished, with as rich Hangings, as almost I ever saw. Much of the Stuff is the same which the Duke of *Parma* used lately here, as I am told, and, they say, this House hath not bin better furnished. Every Day the Kings Officers bring Meate for about 22 Persons, with Bread and Wine, but neither Linnen, nor Plate, nor Fewell, nor any Provision for the Stable. The same Evening also, many Officers of the Kings Household came to salute me and bid me wellcome to my Lodging.

Wednesday 25, I was sent unto by the *Swedish*, *Venetian*, and *Savoy* Ambassadors, with many Compliments and Professions of Readynes to serve his Majestye upon all Occasions, as a Thing proceeding, not only from their own Affections to his sacred Person, but as Part of the Instructions which they have received from their severall Masters.

The *Holland* Ambassador, Mr. *Paw*, is not in this Town, for it seemes he hath Leafure enough to take the Ayre, in going to see the Country about *Orleans*, and *Bloys*, before his Revocation, which is shortly expected; and in the meane Time they have begun with him at Home, as they say, by taking from him his Office
of

of Advocate of *Holland*. Yesterday, 26, the Marquis *de Sourey*, premier *Gentilhomme de la Chambre*, came from the King unto me, to inquire of his Majesties Health with much Affection, and likewise expressed some Favour unto my self from the King.

I have desired *le Comte de Bruslon*, to move the King, that as soone as it may be, without his Incommodity, I might have Audience, to which Purpose he went Yesterday to *Fontainebleau*, with Promise to return this Night, and to tell me the Kings, his Masters, Pleasure.

The Warr proves hot on all Sydes, as they say, though the Peace is still talked off; yet, I perceive, most Men believe it will not be untill both Sydes be quite out of Breath. Some say that this King hath as much Money in his Coffers as ever he had, which Conjecture ariseth from the great Levyes of Money which have bin made, without any visible Issues in Proportion to them. Yet the Marechal *de Chastillon* told me, that this King hath already spent this Year, Beginning in *January*, 32 Millions of Livres, and that it is likely he will make the whole Yeares Expens of 120 Millions, before this Yeare be ended, because he hath the same or more Troupes, and the Fleet besydes, which hath cost huge Summes of Money. I sent unto your Honor Yesterday, by the Poste of *Diepe*, some Extracts which I received from Mr. *Augier*. I hope they and my Letter are come to your Hands. The same I send now againe, with some present Addition, by the Way of *Callais*, my Letter also from *Diepe*, I trust you have received. I beseech you, Sir, to move his Majestye for some Supply of Money, for all my Imprest is gone, and a good Deale of the Provision which I made by my own Credit. I have not sent you my Bills as yet, because I wanted Time to make them up.

Thus wishing perpetuall Happines to his Majestye, and the Progeny Royall, and Health and Contentment unto your self, I rest

Paris, 27 May,
1636.

Your Honours humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Page 30.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

ON Friday, 27 May, the Count of *Bruslon* returned from *Fontainebleau*, and because he came not himself, but sent Monsieur *Giraud*, the *Sous-Conduc-teur des Ambassadeurs*, to let me know, that the King would give me Audience speedily at *Fontainebleau*, but left it to my Choice, of the Time to goe from hence hither; I thought the sooner would be better, so I desired we might goe on Sunday. On Saturday, the 28th, we prepared for the Journey, and on Sunday Morning I went from this Town, with some 8 or 10 Coaches, besides Horsmen. My Lord *Gordon*, my Lord *d'Aubigny*, my Lord *Banning*, the two Mr. *Russels*, Mr. *Howard*, and many other *English* and *Scotch* Gentlemen, did me the Honor to goe with me. We dined at a Place called *Essone*, 7 Leagues from hence, where the Kings Officers had given Provision to my Servants for our Dinner. In the Afternoon we went to *Fontainebleau*, where we arrived about 8 a Clock. I was lodged in the *Conciergerie*, where, as they say, the Extraordinary Ambassadors are usually entertained. My Lord *Scudamore* was also lodged in the same Place. For though it be not the Custome to lodge Ordinaries in any Part of the Kings House, yet it seemes they found it unseemely to separate his Majesties Servants. And indeed I had said somewhat before to the Comte *de Bruslon*, as also upon other Occasions I have done, to signifie my Desire that there might be no Difference made betweene us, then that which the King our Master should be pleased to make in our Employments, since the greatest Honor that either of us had, was to be his Servants. That Evening the Comte *d'Orval*, second Sone to Mr. *le Duc de Sully*, and premier *Escuyer de la Roine*, came unto me from the Queene,

to bid me wellcome, and to tell me she was glad of my Arrival in *France*, and in that Place. Presently after, the Comte de *Bruslon* went to the King, and, within a While, returned to me, and told me, that his Majesty bad him tell me, that I was wellcome thither, and desired much to heare of the good Health of the King and Queene, his Brother and Sister; that I should have Audience the next Morning of the King, and in the Afternoon of the Queen, and afterwards might make my Visits to Monsieur, and Mademoiselle his Daughter. This Difference it seemes they make in this Court, that they call the Presentation of an Ambassador to their Majesties an Audience, and the rest, to whomsoever they be, Visites only. He also excused, that the Duke of *Cheureuse* came not along with me from *Paris*, alledging his Infirmary of Hearing, and that now being old, he could not come so much at his Ease, with me alone, but that the next Day he should be ready to accompany me. At Night we were entertained very well, and served by the Kings Officers. Two Tables were prepared to hould about 60 Persons, in two Roomes, for our Companie, besides others for those that waited.

The next Day, 30 *May*, about Eleven a Clock, after the King had been at Mass, the Duke of *Cheureuse* came to fetch me; he gave the Place to my Lord *Scudamore* also; only, in the Coach, he and I sate together, and le Comte de *Bruslon* by my Lord *Scudamore*. We went in Coach, for though the Way was not farre, yet I chose to goe soe rather then on Foote, through two Courts, as the more Honour for his Majesties Servants. The Gardes were in Armes as we passed, and when we were lighted, and gone up the Staires, at the Top therè of Mr. *des Gardes*, one of the Captaines *des Gardes*, met and saluted me, and conducted me to the Place of Audience, which was in the Kings Bedchamber, himself being *En la Ruella du Lièz*, as they call it. As soon as I came in his Sight, he rose out of his Chaire, put of his Hat, and advanced a Step or two at my first Reverence; some Motion of Courtesie he also made at my Second, and when I approached to make my last, he hastned two or three Paces, and embraced me with much Grace and Honor. My Lord *Scudamor* came into the *Ruelle* with me, and Monsieur de *Vicq*, whom I brought to interpret for me, and to whom I told before what I meant to say, that he might be the more ready to deliver the same. Before I began to speake, the King bad me put on my Hat, and never left till I had done so. I told him, that amongst those Things, which I had received in Charge from the King of *Great Brittain*, my Master, when he did me the Honor to send me unto his Majesty, *Tres Chrestiene*. In the first Place, I was commanded to informe myself, and advertise the King of his Majesties Health, and prosperous Succes in his great Affaires. Of both which the King, my Master, was exceeding carefull, not only out of the ancient Amitie between the Crownes, but also out of the tender and brotherly Affection, which the King, my Master, did beare unto his Person. And further, the King, my Master, considering how much it might conduce to the Good of both Crownes, and of *Christendome*, that all Jealousies and Misunderstandings might be cleared and removed at this Time, so as the ancient intire Amity and Correspondence might be fortified more and more, he had thought fit to send me unto his Majesty, to assure him of his brotherly and sincere Affection; with somewhat more, which I added, to make the Discourse a little longer, but in Effect the same with the very Letter of my Instructions. The King first asked if I would not speake *French*; to which I answered, that I understood a little, but I could not well speake it. Then he said, that he thanked the King of *Great Brittain* for sending to him, and for the Care which he tooke of his Health and Affaires; that he desired that all Misunderstanding might be removed, and that a firm Friendship and Correspondence might be established, which (said he) I embrace and desire, *de tout mon coeur, de tout mon coeur*, doubling the same Words, which to me seemed an Argument of his cordiall Receiving his Majesties Kindnesse; for els he needed not have said that twice, which he cannot say once without some Paine. Then he asked me very cheerfully, *Mais*

Comment

Comment se porte le Roy mon Frere, and what Exercise doth he use, and is his Body strong; to which I answered, as, God be thanked, I might very well, and truly, That I thought no Man had a more perfect Health, nor better Habit of Body. So, after a few Words more, I delivered his Majesties Letter to him; then, after I had spoken in *English*, Monsieur de Vicq delivered unto him the Message and Compliment, which I had bin commanded by the Queene, my Mistris, to say unto him; and then I presented her Majesties Letter, which he received with much Contentment; and it was observed, by those that were by, that when he spake of the Queene, a very great naturall Affection did appeare, both by his Words and Gesture; and it is said, in this Court, that he loves the Queene best of all his Sisters; and when he speakes of her, he allways calls her, *ma bone soeur d'Angleterre*. Then I spake to Monsieur de Vicq to tell this King, our hopeful Prince has commanded me to say, Remember my Service to the King my Uncle. This he tooke extreame kindely, and said, it was not onlie the first Compliment his Nephew had sent him, but as wellcome a one, as he could receive from any Body; and asked many Questions concerning him, how old, how tall, how strong, whether he coulde speake *French* or not; to which I answered punctually, only the Speaking *French* posed me a little, yet I ventured to say he could. This being done, I said, the King, my Master, had commanded me also, that I should acquaint his Majestye with his Proceedings, and with the State of his Affaires (the Words also of my Instructions) which I shall be ready to performe at any Time, when it should please his Majesty to doe me the Honor, that I might againe waite upon him. To which he answered, that whensoever I would come unto him, he would willingly heare any Thing that I had to deliver from the King his Brother, and that I should be wellcome, both in Regard of that, and also of my owne Person, of whom he was pleased to say, that he had heard some Good. Then I tooke my Leave of him, and departed in the same Manner to my Lodging.

After Dinner, the Duke of *Cheureuse* came to me againe, and brought me to the Queene, to whom I made some Compliments, by Interpreter, also from the King, and my Master and Mistris, and delivered my Letters unto her, which she received very kindly, and seemed to be much satisfied, and pleased with their sending to her; so I tooke my Leave of her. But she had appointed a Play to be acted that Afternoone expressely, as they said; and the Conte de *Bruslon* had Order to ask me if I would goe see it, and told me, the Queen was desirous that my Lord *Scudamor* and I, with our Companie, should be there. So we went into the great Hall, where there were Chaires sett for us, on the right Hand of the Queen, for the King was not there. By and by, the Queen and her Ladyes, which were very few, came, where she discoursed with us all chearefully, and I think I may say familiarly; that she constrained me to venture upon the *French* Tongue. She asked me a thousand Questions about the King, Queen, and the Royall Issue, and seemed to be very glad to heare that which I told her of them. The Play being done, she staid a good While talking with us, and then went away. By this Time Monsieur was come Home from Hunting, so the Duke of *Cheureuse* went with me to him, who mett me almost Half the Roome. After I had saluted him, made such Compliments as I thought best, by my Interpreter, from the King and Queene, and delivered their Letters, he talkd with me a good While, with much Affection and Respect to their Majestys; then I took my Leave, and he went some Steps with me, and I came away. Then I went to see Madamoiselle, which I thought not amisse for me to doe, though I had no particular Order to do so, but I perceaved it was expected, and then I made Shew as if I were commanded. She is a verie fine Child, about eight Years old; she came to meet me a great Part of the Chamber, with her Gouvernante and some other Ladyes. When I stoopd low to salute her, she bowed herself also to the Distance of the ordinary Salutation; so as, if I had not by Chance had so much Civillitie as she had Courtesie, I might have had the Honor to kisse her, with lesse Paine then a *Venetian* Ambassador tooke here to kisse

kisse the Dutcheſs of *Lorraine*. For ſhe perceiving, at his Viſit, that he meant to ſalute her in that Manner, withdrew herſelf, and he chaſed her into a Corner, and kiſſed her whether ſhe would or no; which was very ill taken by her; for being a ſoverain Princeſſe, though now diſtreſſed, doth ſtill make it appeare to the World, that ſhe ſees no Reaſon, why her Miſfortune ſhould expoſe her to the Familiarity, from which her Greatneſs in Proſperity exempted her. After this Viſit was performed, I went to ſee the Houſe and Park; and from thence Home, ſo that Day ended. And this Honor we had, that the King, Queen, and whole Court, ſaid that they had not ſeene, this great While, a handſomer Companie in any Ambaſſade, then that which came with me.

Tuesday, 31 May, we left *Fontainebleau*, dined at *Effone*, and came hether, where the Kings Officers tooke Leave of me, and that Night my Deffray ceaſed. The next Day, *1 June*, after ſo long a Journey, I could not goe Abroad, but ſtayd at Home to receive a Viſit from the *Venetian* Ambaſſador, who abundantly expreſſed the Affection, which his *Sereniſſima Reſpublica* did beare unto his Maſteſty, and how deſirous it was to continue and increaſe the ancient Amity and Correſpondence with the Crowne of *England*; and eſpecially now in his Maſteſties Reigne, whoſe Perſon their whole State did very much honor, and exceedingly deſired to ſerve, in any Way that might aſſure his Maſteſty of the ſame. I ſaid ſomewhat to him in Proportion, which might teſtifie the ſame good Affection of the King, my Maſter, towards the Republique. Somewhat this Ambaſſador did me the Favor to ſay of myſelf, and particularly, that he had found, by ſome of the chief Miniſters here, that the Choice, which it had pleaſed his Maſteſtie to make of me, was gratefull to the King and Queen, and that he did not tell me this as a Compliment, but as a Truth. Howſoever, I am proud of the Choyce, but not of their Approbation, which to me is very indifferent, only I wiſh it may prove true, that I may be the more able to do his Maſteſtie Service, for I ſeek not the Praise of Men, nor their good Opinion, but only the Diſcharge and Performance of my Dutie, in this or any other Imploiment, wherein I will not ſpare either Induſtrie or Paines, or any Thing els, that is in my Power, which may be ſerviceable to my King and Maſter.

Yeſterday, *2 June*, I went to viſit the Duke of *Chevreuſe* and Mareſchal de *Chaſtillon*, which Office they ſay is firſt to be performed unto thoſe, who are ſent by the King to honor any Ambaſſadors Reception or Audience. The next Thing I have to do, is to ſee the Miniſters of State here. There are no Princes of the Blood here; the Prince of *Conde* is at the Siege of *Dole*, and the Conte de *Soiſſons*, with his Army, upon the Frontiers of *Champaigne*. The Cardinal you know, Sir, by my Inſtructions, I am not to viſit, therefore, Yeſterday Morning, I ſent Monſieur de *Vicq* to the Cardinal Duc de *Richeleiu*, who is now at *Conſlans*, two Leagues from *Paris*. My Meſſage was to this Effect: That having the Honor to be ſent by the King of *Great Brittain*, my Maſter, unto the moſt Chriſtian King, I did think it a Reſpect due unto him, to ſend to inquire of his Health; the good Newes whereof I conceived would be welcome to the King my Maſter: That I would have performed this Office myſelf, but that I had ſome Reaſons to think it might be an Importunity unto him (which I ſpake in general Termes, becauſe I knew he would quickly find the particular Reaſons) and that although I had not the Honor to ſee him myſelf, yet I deſired him to be aſſured that I was his humble Servant. In his Answer, he firſt ſpoke of his Maſteſties profeſſing a great Deſire of contributing all that was in his Power, for the Confirming a true and perfect Underſtanding between his Maſteſtie and the King his Maſter. That for his Maſteſties Perſon, he honored and loved him as much as his own Subjects did, and ſaid (I exceed his Subjects in a heartie wiſhing of his Converſion, and in all other Things I ſhall be as readie as they to ſerve him) that he ſhould have been very glad to ſee me, if I had found it convenient; howſoever that I ſhould be aſſured, that the Affaires of the King, my Maſter, ſhould be free from ſuffering Prejudice, by Reaſon of his and my not ſpeaking together, leaſt it might be thought that he was the Cauſe of it.

it. That for my own Particular, he gave me Thanks for the Favour (as he called it) in sending to him; that he both loved and esteemed me, for I cannot tell what that he had heard of me, of which he would, upon all Occasions, give me the best Testimonies that he could, and that he would shortly send one to see me, and to thank me for sending to him. This latter Part, if he performe, is a greater Favour, as Monsieur *de Vicq* tells me, then he hath been known to do any Ambassador of late; and when Monsieur *de Vicq* came away, he took Care that some of his Gentlemen should accompany him to the Coach, and seemed to be so kind to him, that he himself, who had bin with him before from my Lord *Scudamore*, and upon other Occasions, thought it strange; and perceiving that the Cardinals Servants also observing it, gave him their better Countenances, because they saw their great Master had done so. My Visits to the other Ministers I will dispatch with as much Diligence as I can, that I may be readie to demand another Audience. For I conceive, that this King will assign some of his Ministers to treat with me, and it is not hard to ghesse who they will be, therefore I thought it necessarie to see them first, that I may not be all-together unknown unto them when we meete.

I have received your Honors Letter by *Thomas Page*, Master of a Ship lately taken by the *French*; he had bin first with my Lord *Scudamor*, who sent him unto me, but I know not whether you wrote unto him or no about the same, for he is somewhat reserved; but I advised with his Majesties Agents, and they have now put the two Cases, mentiond in your Letter, into the Hand of Monsieur *Baron*, an Advocat, who hath bin formerly entertained in *English* Busineses of this Nature, of which I perceive there are too many. The Secretary also, and one of the Judges *de la Marine*, have promised, that, in Respect of my Intervention, there shall be no Judgment given to the Prejudice of our Merchands, untill they have shewed all their Peeces, and alleaged what they can for themselves.

It is much spoken of here, that a Fleet of 60 Saile, all *English*, have lately enter'd into *Dunkirk*, with Supplies of Victuals, Money, &c. to the Enemy, as they call it, which seemes to be very ill understood; but I have not been able to say any Thing to it, because I have not heard of it, but by those that find Fault with it; onlie I have asked, if there were any Convoy of his Majesties Ships that went with those Vessels, which they do not as yet affirme; and further, I have defended it in general Termes, as a Thing which his Majesties Subjects might very lawfully doe, in Continuance of their free and antient Traffick with *Flanders*. The Occurrences I send your Honor in this Pacquet, by the Post of *Calais*, for which I am beholden to Monsieur *Augier*, who is a diligent Man, and I perceive hath good Correspondence with divers considerable Persons of several Nations, Conditions, and Employments.

I wrote, in my last unto your Honor, to desire you to move his Majestie, that I may have a Supply of Money. Every Weeke makes me somewhat the more earnest, for I am now almost at the End of my owne Stock, and what Credit I shall find here I know not, and am loth to trye. So I rest

Paris, 13 June,
1636.

Your Honors humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Page 46.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,
SINCE my last, of the 22 of this Month, I have bin with Monsieur *de Boubillier*, who, as the other Ministers did before, hath engaged himself to give all his best Assistance for his Majesties Sattisfaction in the Expedition of his Affaires. Perhaps this is but Complement in him and the rest, for their

V O L. II.

5 F

great

great Civilitie being somewhat to common, puts them in Danger of being thought to intend no more then that, and so they faile of the Advantage they think to get in obliging Men by their Curtesie; for few will be contented with Payment in a Coyne, which hath a faire Stamp only, when neither the Metall nor the Weight are answerable. But I must confesse they have dissembled farre above my Skill, if there be not some Integrity in their Minds, for their reall Performances of their Promises to endeavor the Agreement of his Majesties Affairs, with the Service which they owe to their own Master; for they have received me with Welcomes which seemed heartie, and have expressed their Hope that I brought some good News from the King my Master: Yet I cannot but say, that my Visitts wanted of the Grace which they might have had, if my Lord Scudamore had thought fit, according to the Custome, to beare a Part with me in them.

On Monday I sent to *Fontainebleau*, to demand Audience of this King, by the Conte de *Bruslon*, who sent me Word, the next Day, that the King was then at Hunting some six Leagues from thence, for 2 or 3 Dayes, but that he should heare more on *Wednesday*. So he sent unto me again that Day, to let me know, that on *Friday* Morning he would come to go along with me to *Fontainebleau*, and that on *Saturday* this King would give me Audience; and this Order, God willing, I will not faile to observe, and sooner it hath not bin in my Power to performe this Part, by Reason of this Kings frequent Removes and unsetled Abodes; from whence I think this Paradoxe may be inferred, *That it is harder to come to speak with a Man that has no Businesse, then with one that hath much.*

This Morning Mr. de *Vic* hath bin with Mr. *Fouquet*, about Businesse concerning the *Perle*; and he tells me, that on Monday the Cardinal will be in this Town himself, to hear that Cause in Person, and Mr. *Fouquet* hath desired Mr. de *Vic* to be there also, and assist in the Debating of the Matter, to the End nothing may be omitted, that can be said for the *English*. If they intend to give his Majestie Satisfaction in those Things concerning his Subjects; for I have not omitted to let his Ministers know, that the King, my Master, will not suffer his Subjects to be oppressed by any Body, but will have Reparation of the Injuries, either by fair or peaceable Means, or by such other as he in his Wisdom shall think good.

On *Tuesday*, the 24 of this Month, the Conte de *St. Maurice* sent a Gentleman unto me to let me know, that he had received Commandment from his Master, the Duke of *Savoie*, to acquaint me particularly with his good Success in the *Milanes*, the Effect whereof I send you here inclosed, with such other Occurrences as are got this Time, though some of them perhaps you have already received from my Lord Scudamore, who saith he wrote Yesterday by a Messenger, of whose Departure I had not any Knowledge.

By my next I hope to give your Honor some Account of my Audience with this King, and will trouble you no further at this Time; but humbly praying for his Majesties perpetual Felicity, and recommending yourself to the Protection of Almighty God, I rest

Your humble Servant,

Paris, 26 June,
1636.

Leycester.

* Robert Earl of Leicester to the honourable Henry Percy, after Lord Percy.

S I R,

I Sent you Word in my last that I had bin at *Fontainebleau*, and well received there. I cannot complaine of the Vsuage I finde there at the Hands of this Nation, from the Highest to the Lowest; for, in Matter of Ceremony, I had all that I could desyre, and somewhat above, which I know proceeded from an Influence of her Majesties Favour: What will become of me when I shall enter

Ex Origin. apud Penshurst.

in

in Business I know not; but I hope the Kings Affayres will not fare the Wors; for our Ambassador Ordinary [the Lord Scudamore] I finde full of Formality to me, his fellow Servant and Countryman; which makes me believe, as I have heard before, that he useth enough of it to Strangers. He is jealous of me, and thinks that I come to supplant him in his Employment. He hath no Manner of Respect here, nor is esteemed for any more than a formal Pedante, neither is well able to make that good; for when his Knowledge, in speculative Things, comes in Discours to be examined, he is no more a Gyant, then in the Practical. I must confesse, I thinke him throughout a very simple Man, unless it be in some Tricks. He affects Ceremoney extremely, and knows not how to give, or receive Civilityes. He discourses of all Things, and hath neither Reason to argue, nor Power to conclude. He speaks *French*, as if he had learn'd it in *Herefordshire*, and would shew by that his good Breeding. He thinkes he never hath Respect enough, and yet endeavors not at all to deserve any. I had the Fortune to keep him from some great Errors; as when the Mareschal de Chastillon came to fetch me at *St. Denis*, he would not have sufferd the Mareschal to sit by me, but would have turned him to the other Side of the Coche, who was sent by this King unto me; but he found that I had no Mind to that, so he was contented to let the Mareschal and me sit together. When I was to go to *Fountainbleau*, he was so afraid of shewing too much Kindness to me, that he would not have gon thither, had not I myself told him, you may doe as you thinke good, for to me it is indifferent, but it may perhaps be understood as a Disrespect to his Majesties Honor. Wherupon we went together, and being there, I may without Vanity say, that there was more Difference made between us, then the Conditions of our Employment required, and, in my Conceit, he was entertained with more Affronts then Civilities. And the Duke of Chevruse professed, that if he had not bin *le plus grand sot du monde*, he would have complained to our King of him, for the Incivility which he shewed unto him. But take this Secret in great Confidence, which hapned while I was writing: I have just now received Command from the Kings own Hand, that least any Mistakings should aryse between Scudamore and me, which may prejudice his Affayres, *I am to communicate all my Proceedings with him, unless the Reservation begin with the Ministers here, by their offering Discourses, or Propositions to me in particular, which they are unwilling to impart to him.* How this is come about, this is my Guesse; three Days after my coming to this Place, he asked me, if I had nothing in my Instructions concerning him, or communicating with him. I told him I had none, neither had the King appointed me (though I had asked him the Question) to communicate with him any further, then I should see Cause in my own Discretion. Wherupon, without telling me of it, he sent a Messenger expressly away (which I presently heard of, but did not know for what) and now instantly the same, or another Currier is come, who brought me this Command, enclosed in a Letter of Secretary Windibanks, by which you may imagine how this is come to pass. For I received not one Line from Cooke, who gave me my Instructions, and who I beleve knows not of this, at least takes no Notice of it, but only sent me your Letter by the same Post. This is cutting News, for I beleve some ill Offices have been donne me since I came away, which have changed the Kings Mind, and some Reasons I have to think it comes from *Seneca*, upon whom *Vulcan* [Scudamore] doth wholly depend; and besides, I see my Imploiment disgraced, and the Kings Service spoiled; for he is a ridiculous Creature, and hath no Esteeme here at all. And you shall see, that this is but a Preface to my Revocation, unless *Celia* [the Queen] protect her Slave, who desires nothing so much, as to do her Service. I know no Remedy for this, but to make Use of the Words in my Command, beginning at *unless the Reservation*, and so forth. For if the Ministers here will begin, and without expressing any Dislike or Exception to *Vulcan* [Scudamore] (which perhaps might give some Ombrage and Distast to *Arviragus* [King]) will impart their Discourses and Propositions to me only, and not to him, it will be well enough. I will try what I can do
here

here, but I beleeve much may be done by *Oxford*, not through Favour to *Apollo* [*Leicester*] but to beware of *Vulcan*, who will betray all to the *Spaniards*. This must be very tenderly carried, least *Arviragus* [King] be displeased with *Apollo*, who seekes only his Service, and no private Advantage.

On *Saturday* last, 4th *June*, the Cardinal did me the Honor to send unto me *L'Abbe de St. Mau*, who is his Chamberlain, as they call him. He said he came from the Cardinal *Duc de Richelieu* to salute me, and to give me Thanks for having sent unto him, and for the Care which I had shewed of him in inquiring of his Health; that he was desirous to see me, and acquainted with me, and was sorry that this Matter of Ceremonie * did keepe him and me from meeting; but bad me be assured, that it should be no Hinderance to the King my Masters Affaires, nor to myself, in receiving any Favour (he called it Service) that should be in his Power to do me. This is understood to be a great Grace donne me by his Eminence, who, as they say, has not sent to any, that have not come first in Person to him; and I am sure my Colleague thinkes it too much, for it was more than ever he could obtaine, by all his Messages, as he sayth himself.

On *Sunday* I went to Mr. *de Chavigny*, who professeth all Devotion to the Kings and Queens Service, and all Readyness to performe it, when they shall do him the Honor to command him. This may perhaps be but Compliment, but I hope it is reall, and I am sure he seemes to be in good Earnest. He used me with much Civility, and promised me his Assistance in my Negotiation, and any other Office of Courtesy or Service in his Power, as far as might be donne by the Servant of his Master. I acknowledged that I could desyre no more: He told me also that he had spoken with the Cardinal, and acquainted him with my Respects unto him, and the Desyre I had to see him, and to do him Service, which he sayd was taken in very good Part; that the Cardinal also was desyrous to be acquainted with me, and would, upon all Occasions, be ready to testify, by his Actions, that he had a good Opinion of me; and that Ceremonie should be no Impediment to me, neither in Consideration of my Business, nor of myself. He spoke this, and more, in more courteous Termes; but this Translation I hope will serve.

I beseech you present my most humble Obedience and Service unto the Queen, and tell her Majestie, that I have given her Letter to Mr. *Chavigny*, who with great Reverence took it of me, and promised to delyver it safely to the Cardinal, and that he assured himself it would be very welcome unto him, and esteemed as a great Honor; that he knew the Cardinal was her Majesties most humble Servant, though there had been many ill Offices done him unto the Queen, especially by *Chasteaneuf*, and those of his Party. I took no Notice at all of this, nor said no more, then that it was beyond my Knowledge, but I thought those Offices had done the Cardinal no great Harme with the Queene, because I had heard her speak of him with much Favour and Estimation, as of a great and worthy Personage. I have not heard a Word of my Lord of *Hertfords* Gallantry, therefore that is still in Cypher to me, so likewise is it a Riddle to me, that *Oxford* hath not bin with you of late; perhaps he hath not bin well, or els he may know some Truth of that which hath been whisper'd, That *Talbot* [the *French* King] grows weary of *Sydneys* [Duke of *Anjou*] Insolencies, and grieves at the Groanes which he heares from his oppressed People, and some great Change hath bin expected here; for *Talbot* sent for his Brother from *Bloys* to *Fontainbleau*, where he received him with all the Kindnesses and Caresses that could be; was some Howrs in private Discourse, and, because that was not enough, stayd with him one Night or two, and have continued till *Saturday*, when his Brother came to this Town. On *Sunday*, 13th *June*, *Talbot* came to *Crone*, a Village four Leagues hence, and this Day comes to *Conflans* to confer with *Sydney*; all the chief Councillors are gon thether also, and every Body

* As Cardinal, he expected to take the Right-hand of all Ambassadors.

expects great Matters, but yet I have heard nothing. I have seene *Lay Fayette*, *Talbots* new Mistres; she is pretty enough for further Use, then I beleeve *Talbot* requires.

I am, &c.

Paris, 16 June, 1636.

Leycester.

Indorsed in the Earls own Hand, To *Henry Percy*. He was only Brother to *Algernon* Earl of *Northumberland*, and their Sister, *Lady Dorothy*, was married to the Earl of *Leicester*. He was created Lord *Percy* of *Alnwick*, in the County of *Northumberland*, by King *Charles the First*, at *Oxford*, and was first Master of the Horse to the Prince of *Wales*, whilst he was in *England*, and after Lord Chamberlain to King *Charles the Second* in his Exile; and, during the Usurpation, died unmarried beyond the Seas, before the Restoration of the King. He was in great Favour with the Queen, as appears by his Letters to the Earl of *Leicester*, his Brother in Law.

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 69.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THOUGH my Letters be little Worth, yet I am glad that some of them are come to your Handes, for this is the thirteenth that I have written unto your Honour since my Coming into *France*, and I never heard what became of them, till your Letter of 30 June, made me know, that you had received three of them. I thinke my self very happy in his Majesties being pleased to accept of mine Endeavours to serve him, in those Particulars mentiond in your Letter, especially in that concerning *Lorraine*. For though I said no more, then that which was appointed in my Instructions, yet it gave great Satisfaction here, both to this King and his Ministers.

My Concurrence with my Lord *Scudmore*, shall not faile on my Part, as long as it shall be agreeable to his Majestie, and usefull to his Service; but having Occasion given me by some Words of your Letters, concerning that, I cannot chuse but tell you, Sir, that he is of a strange Humour, which not only puts me to a great Deale of Trouble, but must of Necessitie hinder his Majesties Service; for he was at the first displeased at the Kings sending me hether; so he doth, as much as he can decrye both me and my Employment. And since it pleased his Majestie to command me to communicate my Instructions with him, which I have done (and that more then he hath done to me) his Servants talke about the Towne, that he and I are joyned so in Commission, that I can doe nothing without him, and many other Devises have bin used, by which I finde, that he is not at all well pleased at my being here; and now he tells me, that I enter upon his Businesse, and meddle with his Businesse; and made all to be his Businesse. I wished him to leave that Phrase, for I had nothing to do with his Businesse, or with him, but as he was the Kings Servant. And he examines me, why I went to such a Minister of State, or about what it was; that such and such came unto me, as if he were my Preceptor, and I durst not goe Abroad without him. I could tell your Honor a thousand particular Insolencies and Impertinences, which Pride and Jealousie have caused. I desire him still not to take too much upon him, and that if I faile in obeying what I am commanded, either touching him, or any Thing els, there is a Power above both him and me, to which I must be accountable; and to that Power, God willing, I will shew my Obedience, let others Indiscretion be what it will. But, Sir, I cannot at all conceive which Way any Honor can come to me, by Concurrence with him, otherwais, then by my Obedience to my Masters Will. There I rest as well satisfyed in my owne Particular (his Majesties Affairs excepted) as if I were the wisest Man in the World, and so I leave him to his Devises.

V O L. II.

5 G

In

In the Businesse concerning the *Perle*, I will give your Honor some Account next Weeke, as well as I can. But, Sir, I have bin chidden by my Lord *Scudmore* in that Particular, and asked why I stayd *Whetstone* here, when he had dispatched him away; and though I told him it was to doe him Good, he would not be satisfied, but sayd I pressed upon his Businesse.

The Death of Monsieur *de Torras*, under your Favor, was advertised before the Battel in the *Milanois*, and was not meant by *Boissac*, which was another flaine there.

As concerning my Bills, I proteste before God, Sir, I knowe not how to make them less, unlesse you will doe me the Favor to shew me the Way; for my Entertainment being but 6 *l. per Diem* (which, by the Way, is one of the Braggs here, that I have no more then my Lord *Scudmore*) I cannot live, but with great Dishonour to the King, and to my selfe, unlesse I have some Helps. And your Honor knows very well, there is but that one, that I can take, unlesse it will please his Majestye to grant me meanes some other Way, which I should be glad of, and then I will make my Bills, that you shall not find Faulte with all. If I were in a Countrie, where every Body is almost starved already, I might perhaps be starved to. But sure I should not spend much Money. But I live in the most chargeable Place in *Christendome*, sent by the same Master, in the same Quality, of the same Rank, lye in the same House, but do not desire to spend a Quarter of that Money which they spent: Let me, if you please, have any reasonable Subsistence, and I shall be contented, for I am no Prodigal of the Kings Money, as there are enough that come from hence can tell you. Neither do I desire to put it in my Purse. As it is, Sir, if you please to signe the Bill, you will oblige me, by conveyeing the Benefit of his Majesties Favour, that I may live untill I send another to you, which of Necessity I must do ere it be long, though not so great as that, I hope.

Yesterday, I went to Mr. *Bullions* House, and my Lord *Scudmore* with me; there we found him, and Mr. *Chavigny*, readie for the Conference appointed. When we were sate downe, I told them, that at my last Audience with the King, he was pleased to appoint them to be my Commissioners, which I was very glad of, &c. and that I was come to deliver unto them in Wryting, the Propositions which I had made unto this King: So I gave them, and desired an Answer as speedily as might be. After a little Whisper between them, Mr. *Bullion* sayd, we are glad also, that we are to treat with you, and you may be assured to receive all possible Contentment, both in the Affaires of the King of *Great Brittain*, and in your Particular. And, as touching the Propositions which you have now delivered unto us, we will, with all convenient Speed, speake to the King, and know his Pleasure; which done, we will not faile to returne our Answer unto them. In the meane Time, perhaps, it is not amisse to let you know thus much, that concerning the Proposition of the Exchange of the *Palatinate* and *Lorraine*, we conceive we have already given sufficient Answer thereunto. And that for the present, the State of our Affaires will not permitt us to give any more Particular: Yet do not thinke us so unreasonable as to say, that we resolve to keepe *Lorraine*, and to refuse the Restitution thereof absolutely. But when for the Conclusion of a generall Peace, we shall come to treat, and every ones Peices shall be layd *sur le bureau*, we will give such an Answer, as we are confident, the King of *Great Brittain*, being so just a Prince as he is, will approve of it; and such as he himself would give, if he were in our Case, and had the same Interest. As soon as he had spoken this, Mr. *Chavigny* said, if the simple Restitution of *Lorraine* and the *Palatinate*, be demanded by the King of *Great Brittain*, he is certainly so just, that he will not thinke it equall that we should redeeme his Nephews Countrie, with rendring that which our King hath gained with the Expence of much Money and Blood, in a just Warre against a Subject of his, who first made Warre against him; and if this Restitution be demanded, as a Means to procure a generall Peace, it will be Time enough to render it, when such a Peace comes to be concluded, and not now. To which I answered, that the King my Master did not desire that they should restore *Lorraine* now; but that they should
say

say now, they would restore it, when a generall Peace was to be concluded, and that such a Peace was not to be made of a Jump, but by Degrees. The Treatie whereof, they might very well understande, was now in some Sort begunne; while we conferred together about that Exchange, which was a probable Meanes to compass it. He replyde, That it was not fit for them yet to declare their Purpose therein, for many Reasons of State, which they had; but, when the due Time came, they would be approved by his Majestie, the King of *Great Brittain*. And they both concluded in generall Termes, that there should be Care taken, to give Satisfaction to the King, my Master, and Justice to his Subjects; and that within two or three Dayes, I should receive Answers to the Propositions in Writings also.

The Propositions I send your Honour, just as I delivered them in foure Papers, marked with numericall Figures, and signed by me only before I went from hence, neither did they desire to have my Lord *Scudmore* signe. So I rest,

Paris, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$, July
1636.

Your Honors humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, *E. of Leicester*, 1636, 1637, 1638. *Fol.* 77.

Robert *Earl of Leicester* to Mr. *Secretary Coke*.

S I R,

SINCE my last unto your Honour, by *Rochel*, my Servant, whom I sent expressly from hence, on *Tuesday* last, I have not met with any Thing worth the advertising. The Feares here are somewhat lessened, not that the Dangers are lesse, but because they are the more used to them. The last Week, *b.* 22. assured me of an Army would be ready within 15 Dayes of 100,000 Foote, and 15,000 Horse. I thought this a pretty Army, and wished they had some ancient General, or some great *Turke* to command it, for no moderne Soldier, nor Christian, knows what to do with such a one. Now they are come to 30000 Foote, and 10000 Horse, and take a Weekes Time yet for that. Perhaps this may be true, for 10, 14, 43, 78, 20, 74, 99, 56, 80, 37, told me, that they were sure of it. I said I believed it, and wonderd, that all this While, their King could not get such an Army together, since the Enemies passing the *Some*, which was upon *Monday* 3 *Aug.* according to their Stile, that is, three Weekes almost; and such Meanes being yet to raise Men, and make them go to Warre, as the Arrest of the Parlement against all such Gentlemen, as repaired not to some one or other of their Rendezvous. Levying Men by Constraint in *Paris*, their making Companies of Lackeys and Coachmen, and that Troope of 150 Light Horse, which Mr. *de Nouveau*, Mr. *des Postes*, is to raise among the Postillions of *France*. This shews they are put to their Shifts; whereas in *England*, I told him, it was most certain, that whensoever the King will, and upon muche lesse Occasions then the Invasion of his Kingdome (which is their Case here) he may have in 10 Days, 40 M. or 50 M. Men, as good, and as well armed, as any are in the Wold. He thought this a great Matter, but I assured, as I might well enough, that it was true. The Occurrences goe along with this. By the next, I hope, to have some Occasion of Writing more unto you, in the meane Time, I rest

Paris, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$, July,
1636.

Your Honors humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 103.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

ON *Tuesday* my Lord *Scudmore* visited the *Poland* Ambassador, which I forbore to doe till then, hoping to receive some Order from your Honour, how wee should carrie our selves towards him, because I had heard that he neither gave Contentment in *England*, nor brought much away with him. He told us that the Emperor had desired my Lord Marshal to have Patience, for he could not give him any Answer, till he had consulted with the Electors; and afterwards, he said, that the Electors would not meet, untill they might know that the Emperor was resolved to have a Peace; whereupon I told him, that was some what intricate; he sayd, he thought so to; but, said he, I believe you will finde it to be true, as I tell you. He is observed, neverthelesse here, to be much for the House of *Austria*, and unlesse a Treatie of Marriage stay him here, he is to goe away very shortly.

This People of *Paris* have had strange Apprehensions by the taking of *La Capelle*, and the Enimies making Shew of advancing into *France*, for they imagined that *Paris* was allready besieged; and, to prevent starving, every particular Person, that had Money, did provide himself of Corne in his House, according to his Family and his Ability; so as in an Instant, allmoste, Corne was growne to double the Price it was at before, and would have risen higher, but that the Officers were faine to settle the Rates, which should not be exceeded. But by the taking of *Savarne*, *Befort*, and some other Places, they have gotten Heart againe, and think that *France* may subsist untill a good Peace be made, which is most extreamly desired, by every Body here of all Ages, Conditions, and Religions.

Sir, I am ashamed to write so often for Money, but Necessity compells me to importune you againe, at this Time, for a Supply; and although I do not heare yet, that my first Bill is allowed and payd, yet I am constrained to send another unto your Honor, because I know you will be farre of in the Time of the Progresse; and if I have not wherewithall to live, it will be dishonorable to his Majestye, which I had rather die then see; but it will be impossible for me to prevent it, because I have, allready disbursed so much upon my own Credit, and in the Vacation, I shall not finde Meanes to supply myself from *London*, all my Freinds being gone into the Country; and here I have little Hope among the Merchants, especially when they shall see that I want Meanes to pay what I have allready borrowed. You are not like to have many more Bills from me a good While, for I thinke I shall make but few Journeys, untill it please his Majestye to command my Returne; and, untill then, I will live as good cheape as I can, though all Things be at extreame great Rates.

Since the Death of Colonel *Heybron*, a Kinsman of his, and Chief of his House, as I am told, is come hether, for the Regiment, and is like to have it; which Command is now more worth the seeking, because I heare this King hath bestowed upon it, the *Drappeau Blanc*, which confirms it in his Service, like the other old Regiments, *d'Ordonance* of this Kingdome, and assures it not to be casheerd, though a Peace be made.

On *Tuesday* arrived here a Currier from *Rome*, who brings Word, that the two Kings of *France* and *Spaine* are resolved upon the Treaty for a Peace. And Yesterday, *Le Pere Joseph* sent me Word by one, whom I had appointed to goe to him about some other Businesse, that the King of *Spaine*, the Emperor, and all are agreed, that *Cologne* shall be the Place for the Treaty of the generall Peace.

Paris, $\frac{1}{2}$ July,
1636.

Your Honors humble Servant,

Leycester.
Gallia,

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 8t.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

HOW wel his Majestye is satisfied with your Proceedings, you heare understand from himself, who hath since conferred with the Committee touching the Termes and Manner of anie League that shall be propounded to you. Wherein, first, you may consider, in what Termes all Propositions formerly made, have been delivered, with Reseruation of former Treaties. And though it be true that the *French* Ambassadors have heretofore mentioned a League Offensive and Defensive, yet the Inconveniencies and Extent therof considered, they never insisted on it, but were satisfied sumtimes with Neutralitie, and somtimes with Assistance: And yet then they offered never to make Peace, til Restitution was obtained of the Electors Estate, with Reseruation of the Electorate to a further Treatie; which, in Effect, seemeth the same they may now propound unto you. And if you find them so real as you seem to apprehend, ther can be no Doubt, but by an Assistance, the same Effect may be produced, which they do expect, without pressing his Majestye to an open Denontiation of Warre, which, as Things now stand, is neither agreeable to his Wisdome nor Justice, and, therefore, not to be required. By Way of Assistance, they may be furnished with Powers to levie Men in his Majestyes Contries, which we know they stand much in Need of. They may bee also secured from our accommodating their Enemies with Victuals or Munition, or in anie other Kinde. They may have his Majestyes Cooperation to strengthen their Protestant Partie in *Germany*, or els wher they may have the Assistance of his Majestyes Fleet, both to secure their Coasts, and to give them all Advantages, as ther shall bee Cause. And, finally, if ther Conditions shall require it, they may have al the Effects of such an intire Correspondence as they shall deserve, which, neverthelesse, is not to be promised at once. But, considering with whom you deale, you must be carefull to engage them before you ingage his Majestye, and then also leave al to his Majestyes Approbation, which you shall propound to them by Way of Treatie only, conteining yourself, nevertheless, within their Bownds. And, withal, you may cale upon them for Expedition, that, by their Backwardness, wee may not bee constrained to give Eare to other Motions, wich whatsoever shal bee reported, are not so bad as they may conceave, but are verie considerable, especiall ye if the Proceedings in *France* shal cum short of that real Recoverie, which wee have alwais insisted on, and wherin wee see no Cause why they should not asseume as muche for the setling of the Dignities, as they have donne for ther State. Al that for the present can be directed is, that you proceed on your first Grownds of a ful Restitution, and a general Peace, without pressing *Loreine* further, if they mak anie other Overture, according to your second Proposition; and without ingageing us in an open Warre, or Breach of former Treatie. If you heare that Store of Monies have been carried into *Flanders* in his Majestyes Ship, you may confidently avow his Majestye gave no such Instructions, and that therin his Commands have been transgressed, which he is now examining, and, for the future, will be careful to prevent. And the sooner they applie themselves to an effectual Accommodation, the sooner shal they find the Frutes of his Majestys good Affection, by turning his Favors further to their Advantage.

The Letter your Lordship writ to me, wherin you tooke Exception to the Lord *Scudamours* Careage towards you, was opened by his Majestye; and, by his Commandment, I have written to his Lordship, to give Accompt thereof. You cannot but both understand, that his Majestyes gracious Intention, in the Communication of his Affairs, was directed to your mutual Honors, and the Furtherance of his Service, which cannot but miscarie, if you draw not the same Way. I have signified by a former, that I have procured a Privie Seal for the Total of your Demands, and that Mr. *Hawkins* solliciteth for the Monies. The Progresse is now

begun. This Bearer is satisfied, and will bring Letters in his Pacquet from your Freinds. My Prayer is for your Welfare, and so I remaine,

London, 20 July,
1636.

Your Lordships humble Servant,

John Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 79.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right honorable,

BY your last Letters, it appeareth, that the Cardinal, and the other Ministers, are willing to give Satisfaction to young *Whetstone* for the Loss of his Ship and Goods. But what is of more Consequence to his Majesty, is the Revocation and abrogating of those Decrees, wherby the Ship and Goods were confiscated, for not shewing his Bills of Lading upon the Coast of *Barbarie*, wher they had no Power to demand the Sight thereof. This Injustice, contrarie to their own Laws, and directly contrarie to the Articles of our Treaties with them, is the chief Point, wherin his Majestye demandeth Satisfaction; as in a Matter which concerneth his own Interest and Honor; and those Sentences being defaced, for the Restitution, hee is not against the accepting of a reasonable Satisfaction, which he leaveth to your Wisdom. So I rest

London, 22 July, 1636.
Erle of Leicester.

Your Lordships humble Servant,

John Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 109.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

ON *Wednesday*, 20th of this Present, I received your Letter, dated, as I conceive, the 7, because my Lord *Scudmore* had one of the same Day, though in mine the Pen had let fall a Figure to much for that Number. It is true, that this King, and his Ministers, do yet continue their faire Professions, of which, your Honour writes, his Majesty is glad; but I feare it will not last long, for I have much adoe already to keepe them in Beleeve, that our State esteemes their Friendship; for though they can scarce deny themselves to be guilty of some Injustices, in Actions of particular Persons, and of small Importance; yet I perceive they thinke us before hand with them, in greater Matters, as supplying their Ennemies, and giving them Meanes to do that Hurt, which *France* already feelles in the extreme Parts, and is like enough to come neerer to the Heart. Besides, they are apt enough to disdaine, that the Embracing, or Rejecting the Amitie of this great Kingdom, should depend upon the Emperours, or any other Princes Will; and that his Majestie would make Use of them only, when he shall faile of the Satisfaction which he expects, and is promised by others; for they know very well, that they can have Peace when they will, because they are daily invited thereunto, by divers Meanes, particularly by the Pope, and even by this last Manifesto of the Cardinal *Infants*, how high soever it seeme to speake.

But whether it be a Commiseration of those Princes, which are spoyled and dispossest'd, or Justice to performe the Contracts which they have made with their Confederates and Allyes, or Provision of their owne Danger hereafter, if a Peace should establish the House of *Austria*, in the Greatnes wherin it is at this Present, or (which they also pretend) a Carefullnesse of his Majesties Estate and Crowne, which they thinke much concerned in the same Greatnesse; I cannot tell;

tell ; but this I doe confidently affirme, that they will hardly make a Peace, untill they dispaire of that inward, and firme Friendship, with his Majestie, which they extreamly desire. And what Meanes they have used to be resolved in that Point, your Honour knowes very well ; but, in this Time of Suspense, their Impatience increases by the Incredulitie, which I confesse appeares sometimes a little scornfull in them, that the Emperour will, by faining Meanes, be persuaded to such Restitutions, as they conceive are requir'd, and should close up an universall Peace. They are not ignorant of my Lord Marshalls [Earl of *Arundel*] good Reception and Audiences ; but surely they want some secreat Informations, as, by your Letter it seemes, have given further Occasion unto his Majesties Wisdome, to expect that Successe which they are so distrustfull of. God graunt the Conclusion may be to his Majesties Contentment ; and though the Rupture, or long Delaying of that Negotiation, in the Emperours Court, might peradventure produce to me the Honour of further Imployment here, yet so much I value his Majesties Service, above any Consideration of myself, that I doe allways wish it may be most speedily and effectually performed, wheresoever it be, and whosoever hath the Happinesse to be the Instrument.

Yesterday, Sir, 21, my Lord *Scudmore*, and I, went to another Conference, at Monsieur *de Bullions* House. I had often presd to have it sooner, and because I had signified to your Honour, that they promised speedie Answers ; but I could not obtaine it before. The Truth is, they conceive that all their Affaires, with the King our Master, depend upon that which I sent to your Honour, 9th of this Month, and that other Answers are but unnecessarie ; yet, to make good their Promise, we met ; and then I first read, and afterwards deliverd severall Answers to those Propositions, whereof I have sent a Copie formerly to your Honour, as I doe now of the Answers, because I keepe those that are signed. There is no great Matter in them, yet methinkes they expresse rather good then bad Intentions. In the first, I tooke Exception to the Words *se doit contenter* (markd with a little Line) as sounding hard, and as I understood *French*, intimating some Constraint, which the Honour of the King, my Master, would not admitte ; but they assured me, that it was neither their Meaning, nor did the Phrase import it, but only shewed, that they conceived his Majestie had Reason to be contented, &c. In the third, I objected that the Words *En ait esté satisfait* (marked also with a Line) it might be understood, that the King, my Master, rested satisfied with the Answer given to my Lord *Scudmore*, which I did disclaime ; and they might very well see it could not be so, by the frequent Instances made by my Lord *Scudmore*, and myself, in the Name of the King our Master, for another more direct and satisfactorie Answer. To which they replyed, that their Meaning was not to referr those Words unto the Answer, but unto the Contentment, which his Majestie of *Great Brittain* hath expressed for the Ratification (of their former Offers) comprehended in that Answer. So they having at large explaine themselves, my Lord *Scudmore* and I thought it not necessarie to alter the Words, though they offerd it, if we would insiste upon it ; but this is onlie Matter of Debate, and not of Conclusion, and therefore Exactnesse of Words might be better passed over ; especially professing, as they did, Simplicity in their Words, and Sincerity in their Hearts. My Lord *Scudmore* heard and read all, and found not any Fault, nor made any Objection, therefore I thinke he approved it.

At the same Time I tooke Mr. *Bullion* aside, for I would not speake openly of that which your Honour writes, concerning Mr. *de Charnace*, because it did not appeare, by your Letter, that you were certaine of it ; yet I told him privately, that the Ministers of State in *England* were advertised out of *Holland*, that their Ambassador there, Mr. *de Charnace*, did animate the *Hollanders* to oppose the King, my Master, in the Fishing, and had offerd unto them the Assistance of his Masters, consisting, as he vanted, of 120 Sayle. Whereunto Mr. *de Bullion* answerd, I pray do not beleve it, for there is no such Matter ; this is
only

only an Invention of some, that desire to cause more Brouilleries betwixt you and us. But, said I, shall I, from you, assure the King my Master, that you intend no such Thing with your Fleet. He replyd, you may assure the King of *Great Brittain*, that we intend no such Thing; that our Fleet hath other Business; and further, as the King told you himself (meaning his own Master) we have no Purpose that our Fleet shall do any Thing, to the Prejudice of the King my Master.

Thus farre I had prepared this Dispatch for your Honour, when, late last Night, arrived here the Expresse which I had sent. He brought me a Letter from your Honour, dated 10 *July*, at *Otelands*, wherein I perceive the great Care which you have of his Majesties Affaires, even above what your Office obliges you, if it be possible, and your excellent Judgment of those Things, wherein our State is much concerned. But, because I finde you have two Doubts only, the one to be cleared at *Lintz*, which I have nothing to doe withall, the other concerning the Integrity and Stedfastnesse of this Nations Affection towards us, wherein as I think I did, by the last Courier which I sent, give your Honour some Light. It will be impertinent to write much at this Time, or untill his Majestie shall be pleased to declare his Purpose by his Answer; yet thus much will I say; that if they do not really desire, and intend, a strict and durable Amitye betweene these two Crownes, they are both the falsest and foolishlest Men of the World: Of the first, their owne Protestations will convince them, and their owne Businesses will give the like Judgement of them for the other; but they pretend to be in greater Doubt of us, and offer to shew Arguments, that they are judged so. The Point, under your Favour, Sir, wherein they are to be looked unto, is how they will carrie themselves hereafter; but for their dallying, before they come to a Resolution, for the Present excuse me, if I thinke there is no Doubt of that, and, if I had had Authority, I would have knowne their Mindes long since, and have advertised accordingly. The Staying of the Money, is certainly a Purpose that comes from great Wisdome, and, as neare as I can, I will handle the Matter so, as they here shall know it; but not that the King hath done it, with any Consideration, good or bad, of them.

Whatever else is commanded me by your Letters, I will most punctually obey; and truly, Sir, if you please to write sometimes unto me, I assure myself you will not mislike the Effect; for it gives me both Knowledge and Courage to serve his Majestie, which, above all Things in the World, I most desire. I humbly thanke your Honour for the Provision of Money which you made for me, though you allowed not my Bills as yet; and I beseech you take Notice, that I have need of more, and have not received that yet.

His Majesties Letters of Revocation I have deliverd this Morning to Mr. *de Vic*, and Mr. *Augier*, according to your Direction, though I be somewhat sorrie, to be the Meanes of conveyeing them; because I shall be bereaved of that Help which was usefull to me, and serviceable to his Majestie; in so much, as if it shall please his Majestie to employ my Service here, I shall humbly desire that Assistance, which I have now lost; and when I am gone, I beleieve my Lord *Scudmore* will finde himself much alone, and will want some, though perhaps less Help will serve his Turne.

Paris, the $\frac{22}{1}$ *July*,
1 *August*,
1636:

Your Honors humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 97.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

SINCE the Writing of my former Letters in this Dispatch sent by your Servant, Advertisements have been received, from the Chancellor of *Sweden*, that the Duke of *Saxony*, with the Interposition of the King of *Denmark*, are employed by the Emperor to draw the *Swedes* to a new Treatie, and accord, wherby the Empire may be freed from their Armes. And lest the Interests of the Elector *Palatine* might give Interruption, the Emperor himself publisheth, That he is entred into a particular Treatie, with the King of *Great Britaine*, which (he saith) is so farre advanced, that they need not to stay uppon it, but proceed to the Establishment of the Peace of *Prague*. This Use is made of theis particular pretended Treaties; first, to devide the *Swedes* from the Princes, and us from them both; and then to extinguish al Hope and Speech of a general æqual Peace; or at least to procure, that neither wee, nor the *French*, shal either have Honor nor Interest therein; if thus, by particular Treaties, they can compass their own Ends. Now comparing this Advertisement with that wee have from the Lord Marshal [E. of *Arundel*] wee see plainly, that no Trust can be reposed in their Promises. And this is now thought fit to be expressed to your Lordship in secret; yet, with this Caution, that you discover no Diffidence to the *French*, but so carie your self, as having faire Apparances of a good Conclusion: Wherin you may tel them, that his Majestie is willing to take them along with him, and therein to joyn Councils, and not otherwise to proceed; so as they will speedily propound such a Treatie of Assistance, and mutual Defence, that wee may bee assured of their effectual Operation, in recovering the Elector *Palatins* Dignities and Estats. And since you find them inclinable, as you conceive to give herin full Contentment, you must use the more Diligence and Expedition, to draw them to such Termes, as are answerable to your Instructions. That then having a Ground to go uppon, wee may freely treat with other Princes and States, to fortifie our Parte, as wee have already directed by our Instructions to Mr. *Averie*. And wee shal bee also more readie and confident to breake with the other Side, the Treatie that is in Hand. And when you have fixed them uppon such a reasonable Proposition, then you may (to draw them on further) tel them in Confidence, that nothing hath given us more Cause of Distast, then that the Emperor goeth about by particular Treaties, to frustrate the Peace of *Christendom*, or, at least, not to suffer us, or the *French*, to have therein, either Interest or Honor, which such potent Kings ought by no Meanes to indure. And, therefore, if they would have us to joyne rowndly in this Businesse, they must not delay to give us that Assurance, that it may bee safe for us to rest uppon them, and not to be abandoned, when they have serv'd their Turns. So leaving this Businesse to your Lordships wise Careage, I rest

Mr. Croft will deliver you a Letter from his Majestie.

Your Lordships humble Servant,

Apthorp, 25 July, 1636.

J. Coke.

I doubt not but you have Notice of the Letters of Revocation sent to the two Agents, Mr. *De Vic*, and Mr. *Augier*: And it is his Majesties Pleasure, that they bee both discharged of their Agencies in that Court: But your Lordships Letters being shewed on the Behalf of Monsieur *Augier*, or, rather, for the Interest of his Majestie in his Attendance ther, his Majestie is graciously pleased, that the said Monsieur *Augier* be stil employed ther, with the same Allowance hee formerly had; yet not as Agent, but as Secretarie of the Ambassage, which your Lordship is to make known unto him, and accordingly to retaine him. This being his Majesties Pleasure, out of the gracious Opinion hee hath conceived of his Diligence, Faith, and Experience in the Duties of that Place. So I humbly rest.

V O L. II.

5 I

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 117.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

UPON Monday last I made a Visit to 46, 34, 97, 24, 38, 85, 26, 33 [*Chavigny*] partly in Civilitie, and partly to finde if he knew any Thing concerning the Money which was stayd in *England*. After some Discourse he told me, that he had heard that there was two Millions of Livres come out of *Spaine*, and that the King had stayd it for a While, untill it might be made over by Exchange into *Flanders*. I sayd, I knew not upon what Consideration it was stayd, but I thought the Sum was double to that which he spake of, to which he replyde no more then this, That if it were so, it could not be of any great Importance, which Way soever the King my Master would dispose of it. So I left that Argument, because I perceived he had no Minde to speake more of it, and then I told him, that the King, my Master, had bin informed, that *Charnace*, their Ambassador in *Holland*, did animate the *Hollanders* to oppose his Majesty in the Matter of Fishing, and offered unto them the Assistance of his Masters Fleet. This Report being first brought into *England* without Certaintie, I would not take Notice of it unto him; but since it hath bin written over by the Ministers of the King my Master, in that State, therefore I could no longer forbear to speak of it unto him, wondering it should be so, in a Time when he seemed so much to desire the Friendship of the King my Master, who did but vindicate an ancient Right due unto his Crowne; especially since this King himself had told me, that I might assure the King, his Brother, that his Fleet was not prepared to doe him any Prejudice, or any of his Friends and Allyes, but against his Enimies, the King of *Spaine* and the *Spaniards*. — To which he answered, *Do not beleewe it, for I can assure you it is not so, and you may be confident of that which the King said unto you: And upon my Life and Honour there is no such Thing, as this that you have heard, for if there were, you must be sure Mr. Charnace, being a Minister of our State, would have written it, which he hath not done.* Yet we have receaved Letters from him very lately, wherein he writes, that he findes the States much troubled how to carrie themselves, and had sent for *Joachimi* to come out of *England*, that they might consult of an Expedient to make the King of *Great Brittain* Satisfaction; but he thought *Joachimi* would return again without any such Expedient. That the States had armed many Men of Warre for the Defence of their Fishers, but not to attempt, or begin any Thing against the Ships of the King my Master; and this is all that hath bin done. I said I was glad of it, and that, by the next Opportunitie, I would write into *England* that which he had told me. He said, I pray do so. With all, I desired him to take Heed that they did not loose the best Friends they could have in this World, by Jealousies and Suspitions; and since he had used to speake freely to me, and seemed desirous that I should doe the like, he must give me Leave to tell him, that they would hassard the Spoyling of their owne Affaires, with to much Subtiltie. To which he answerd, I protest, before God, I know it is the Purpose of the King, and the Cardinal, and ours also, till wee are appointed to treat with you, that no Art, nor Finesse, shall be used towards you. But we will proceed in the Affaires of the King, your Master, with all Franchise and Sinceritye.

I then spake to him againe concerning *Whetstone*, *Page*, and the rest. He said, that he hoped the King of *Great Brittain* would not so take to Heart the Actions of particular Persons, which hardly could be restrained, as to hinder the great and publick Worke; especially since their Intention was to give him all Satisfaction. I told him, though at first they were but Actions, as I said of particular Persons, yet they ceased to be so now, when this State had taken Notice of them, by the Complaints which had bin made by the Ministers of the King, my Master, and therefore it was necessary that Justice shall be done. He then spake of the Commission,

mission, which was found in the *Catch* when she was taken; and seemed to thinke it very hard, that, in Time of Friendship, such a one should be given by the Admiralty of *England*, to take all *Frenchmen* whatsoever. I told him he was much mistaken in that Point; for I had seen a Copie of the Commission shewed unto me, by one of our principall Secretairyes, whose Hand was unto it (Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* I meant) and that it gave Power no further, then to take such *Calais* Men, as had formerly committed many and great Insolencies. He said he conceived it to be as he said, for so it had bin delivred unto him. I would not presse this any further, least it should have drawn on more Discourse concerning the *Catch*, of which your Honour knows, and why I have received no Order to speake of that Businesse. In Conclusion he told me, that he would speak againe with Mr. *Fouquet*, and send me Word, which untill last Night he did not, their great Businesse interposing themselves, as I think. But then he sent one of the *Commis* (as they call them) *des affaires estrangeres*, who told me that he had spoken with *Fouquet*, that the Businesse of *Page*, and the rest, should with all Speed be considered; but for *Whetstone*, since the Judgement was given, they knew not how to doe more for the Satisfaction of the King, my Master, then this which they formerly had offered unto me, which was the Whole, that is, the Ship and all that is in her, and the Price of whatever Merchandises, or other Things, have bin sold out of her since she was taken. This, Sir, I perceave is the finall Resolution, which I leave to his Majesties Wisdome to accept or refuse. Without troubling you with any further Discourse of this Matter, which you already know so well; as soone I see *Whetstone*, I will let him know as much, and send him away Home; and because he will certainly be a great Looser, it may please his Majestye to give him Leave to save himself some Way or other upon the *French*; but your Honour knows much better then I the justest Way.

The same Day I went also to 14, 17, 68, 43, 51, [*Bullion*] 20, 74, 38, 29, 80, 64, 14; he seemed to be very glad that the Money was stayd in *England*, and said, he hoped the King would doe as Queen *Elizabeth* did, when she found herself injured by the *Spaniards*, and meant to make Warr with them. This, said he, your King will come unto at last, if it be not too late, for we are upon the Point of making Peace. I told him, the King had good Hopes still, that my Lord Marshall would prevaile with the Emperour. Well, said he, we know you can never have Satisfaction there, for we are not ignorant what hath passed before, and since the Earle of *Arundell* came to that Court. But if the King will joine with us, I sweare unto you, in the Prefence of God, and will ingage all that I am worth, with my Honour and my Life, that he shall quickly have his *Palatinates*. I told him I had heard (which indeed was true, and from a good Hand) that 220 [*Nuntio*] had moved c 201 [*French King*] not to resolve upon any Thing concerning c 209 [*Electeur Palatine*] untill he had heard what he could say from d 210 [*Pope*] which c 201 [*French King*] had promised, and therefore I doubted one Thing, and apprehended that 41, 10, 66, 52, [*Religion*] 47, 99, 85, 38, 56, 80, 68, 37, might be alleaged by those of the *Roman* Religion, whether in the Emperours Court, or here, every one desiring, if he can, to interesse Almighty God in his Businesse. To which he replyde, as to that of d 220 [*Nuntio*] you may be assured, first that the Emperour will never doe any Thing for you; and when you still have lost a great Deale of Time, and many of your Friends, then c 201 [*French King*] will tell you, that d 210 [*Pope*] hath interposed, and you must be contented, and so your Labour will be lost. But, said he, if you will joine with us, when we are engaged unto you, we will 37, 41, 55, 83, 39, 14, 10, 31, 25, 48, 64, 41 [forget] d 210 [the Pope] and performe all our Contracts with you: Perhaps c 201 [*French King*] may desire a 202 [*King of England*] to give Way, that somewhat may be said unto d 210 [the Pope] concerning that Point. Let not that trouble you, be assured that we will punctually performe whatsoever shall be accorded between us, and there

there is no Way under Heaven to be found, for the Good of both Crownes, and of all *Christendome*, but a good Confederacy between you and us, and the Allies of both.

I spake to him also concerning *Charnace*, and his encouraging the *Hollanders* against his Majestie in the Fishing. He vowed unto me there was no such Thing, and that, as he had told me once afore, I might safely assure the King, my Master, thereof; and said he, I speake not this of mine owne Head, for I have conferred with the Cardinal, since you were last here, and he protests there is no such Purpose, neither doth he thinke *Charnace* durst doe any such Thing; and if he either had done it, or hereafter should make any such an Offer, this King would disavow him in it. So desirous they were to keepe all good Correspondence with the King my Master; and, said he, if any Thing shall happen, which may cause Difference between your King and the *Hollanders*, and so to disturb the common Accord, we will interpose ourselves, and do the best we can, to bring the *Hollanders* to perform all such Acts unto the King your Master, as may expresse their Respect and Honor unto his Person, and Gratitude to his Crowne, for the Obligations which they have received from thence, even as great as their Conservation amounts unto, which they must acknowledge.

I have dismissed the most Part of those, who were interested in the Ships with *Donne* and *Page*, to free them of Charge in this Time of Delay; but they have left one *Merrick* behinde them, with their Procuration, to see what this State will resolve upon concerning them. I hope they will have some Satisfaction, for certainly they have all the Right that can be on their Side; but I perceive this Determination somewhat depends upon their Agreement with us; and that being in suspence, they are loth to be first in doing Justice. For, as I have written before to your Honor, they conceive that they suffer Wrong likewise; but in a greater Measure, complaining still of our assisting their Ennemies, which now they have more Sense of; and there are some that are of Opinion, that if we had not done soe, the *Spaniards* could hardly have put themselves in Posture to doe that Harme to *France* which they have done, do still, and, for all I see, are likely to doe more. In this, aswell as I can, I justifie his Majesties Proceedings, as I have formerly done, and will ever doe.

There is in this Towne one Captain *Cooper*, an *Englishman*, who hath heretofore commanded one of the Kings Ships, or Whelps. I have not seen him, but I heare he complains much of your Honour; but that which he says for himself makes it appeare, that he hath deserved as much, or more, then he hath suffered. He seekes Imployment here, and to obtaine it, addressed himselfe to Father *Talbot*, a Jesuite, who first told me of him. His Answer to *Cooper* was, that he would do him any Good he could; but, said he, I must first know how you parted from our Kings Service, and, secondly, that you put into your Commission not to serve against your own Soverain, if any Differance should happen between the two Crownes. He said he could not answer for any such Condition; then, said *Talbot*, you shall have no Assistance from me, for certainly you ought to tie yourself from that. He hath also spoken unto Sir *Kenelme Digby*, but he will not meddle with him neither. I will hearken after him, and perhaps may spoyle his Market, if his Beusineffe be not very secretly carried.

His Majesties Agents have received their Letters of Revocation, and the Custome being, as I heare, that when there are any Ambassadors upon the Place, they present the Agents unto the King, of whom they are to take their Leave. I desired Audience for my Lord Ambassador *Scudmore* and myself, which we had Yesterday, though we stayd long for it, by Reason of the Cardinals being with this King, which he himself excused with much Civilitie. The Letters were delivered, and the King gave them a kinde Farewell, and said he thought well of them, and that they had bin long in *France*. I told him, it was true that both
of

of them had served the King, our Master, a great While in this Court, and that one of them had bin here, as I thought, 14 or 15 Yeares ; to which the King answerd, I would you would stay here so long too, but the Word *Vous* being doubtfull, I know not whether he meant both of us, or but one of us. He seems to be in good Health, and his Humour was pleasant enough, though certainly they are pinched extreemly here.

The Mareshall *de la Force* receaves great Honnor, he is to command the Royall Armye, where this King will be in Person : And when the People of all Trades were assembled before the King, and he had said somewhat to them, he appointed the Mareshall *de la Force* to speake to them at the *Hostel de la Ville* ; for, said he, they will hearken to you sooner then to me ; and they say, when they came to inroll their Names for the Warre, divers of them said, I subscribe my Name for the Service, upon Condition to be commanded by Mareshall *de la Force*, and by no other. So now their is no Remedy ; Necessity compells them to employ him, and the Mareshall *de Chastillon* ; who, without Comparison, are the best Commanders in *France*. What the Ennemy hath done yet, your Honor shall perceave in the inclosed Papers ; this I am sure of, that the People here were in a great Fright. They have a little recovered their Spirits again, but they verily beleaved, that *Paris* would presently be besieged, and some have allreadie desired Lodging in my House for Safety, by the Priviledge of Ambassadors ; but, for all that, I would be loth to come into the *Croats* Hands. This makes all Things much dearer then they were.

Here is such a Crisis as your Honnor wrote in one of your Letters ; which I confesse, in my poore Opinion, I have wished might not be so long expected. For I could never see, but one of these two was inevitable, either that this State would make a particular Peace with the House of *Austria*, and exclude his Majesties Interests, or els the one would gaine some such notable Advantage of the other, as it would hardly be in any Bodies Power to bring them to the Equalitie wherein they have struggled hetherto. This undoubtedly is very neare, if the *Spaniards* follow their Point with such Diligence and Wisedome, as for the most Part they shew in their Actions, and that but indifferent good Fortune follow them : For to speake of *France*, as *France* is now, without looking upon it in former Times, how it hath bin invaded, and hath defended itself, I am verily perswaded it is in as great Danger now, as almost it ever was, for these many Yeares. There is as good Care taken as can be, now it is too late. All Conditions must serve in the Warre, or finde some to serve for them. The King sends even to the Ladyes to assist him.

It was my Chance to be with the Duchesse *de la Trimouille*, when there came two Gentlemen to her from the King, desiring her to send some of her Servants to the Armie for 15 or 20 Dayes, leaving the Number to her Libertie. The Princeesse of *Conde* sends 100, Madame *de Comballet* 50 ; and so every Body, in such Proportion as they thinke good. The Ennemy runs up and down freely, between the *Some* and the *Oyse* ; burnes the Houses of some, and spares others, as they please, and no Head is made against them ; and all Bridges are broken down hereabouts. This Morning a Rumor came, that *Deiye* was surrendered, which is now contradicted againe.

The Duke of *Savoy* is extreemly cryed against, as a Betrayer of his Freinds ; and I heare from those that know much, that it is likely he will shortly have *Pinerolle*, for it is ill provided, by Reason that they trusted to him ; and he will begin with that Place to declare himself ; which I advertised your Honnor more then a Moneth since, as I remember, was his Purpose to doe, when he foresaw an Occasion.

There came Yesterday a Letter from *Calais* to my Lord Ambassadour, wherein is related a great Disorder hapned in that Towne, about condemning some *Frenchmen* at *Dover*. We have sent unto Mr. *de Chivigny* to take some present Order therein, but have no Answer yet. The Particulars I believe my Lord

Scudmore will fend unto your Honnor, for he keeps the Letter in his Hands; for my Part I will be carefull to doe all that lyés in my Power, so I rest

Paris, $\frac{8}{29}$ August,
July,
1636.

Your Honors humble Servant,

Leycester.

I fend your Honor this Letter inclosed of Mr. *Lionelshaim*, which Colonel *Streif* sent me.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 130.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

ON *Tuesday* last Mr. *Croft*, and *Rochel*, my Servant, came hether. I doe the best I can in his Majesties Service, whereof I will give your Honor an Account within a Day or two, by an Expresse, as soone as we can learne a safe Way to send such Things as are of Importance; for I dare not send by the ordinary Poste, by Waye of *Calais*, the Ennemies Troopes, and Parties, running so freely, as they do, up and downe the Countrie on that Side; neither can any Body goe well to *Roan* the common Way, by *Pontoise*, but must goe on the other Side of the *Seine*. Soe I propose mine to doe, when comes to *Roan*.

This I adventure with the Ordinary of *Calais*, who goes this Day to continue, as it is ordered by the late Establishment, for the Transport of Letters from *Paris* to *London*, and contrariwise; though I beleeve that one Currier is caught, for he should have bin here on *Tuesday* Night, and he is not come yet, *Friday* at Noone; but being only to accompanie the Occurrences, the Hazard of this Paper is not much, the next shall look better to his Way. So beseeching God to bleffe his Majestye in his Person, and all his Affaires, and to keepe you in his holy Protection, I rest

Paris, $\frac{13}{13}$ August,
1636.

Your Honors humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 123.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THAT his Majestie hath vouchsafed, by his royall Hand, and by yours, to expresse an Approbation of my Proceedings hetherunto in his Service, is a Joye unto me beyond any other of the World: And if I cease to endeavour, with all Diligence and Fidelitie, to continue the same, let me fall from that Happinesse, wherein his Majesties good Opinion places me.

Your Honors Letter from *London*, 20 *July*, and that of 25 from *Apthorpe*, I receaved both together on *Tuesday* last, 2 *August*; and will carefully observe the Directions which you have given me. The Consideration of the Termes, wherein former Propositions have bin deliured, with Reservation to other Treaties, questionles is very necessary, but more proper for his Majestie and your Honor, then for me; therefore I will not take upon me to compare or judge of them. Yet, under your Favour, I beleeve, if you please to peruse all, you will finde that more hath bin sent from hence, then hath bin offerd unto you by the *French* Ambassadours, and, untill they come into a particular Debate of Articles, I doe scarce see what they can offer more, who allready ingage themselves, and their Confederates, for the Recoverie of his Majesties Nephewes Estates and Dignities, and for the Conservation of the same; and never to make Peace, untill it be effected, to the Contentment and Satisfaction of his Majestie. And for me

to

to bring them on any further is yet impossible, because they know I have not Power to conclude any Thing with them, and, which is worse, not to demand any Thing of them, but onely what they would have, or what they would propose, which they thinke we rather should do to them; because, in the particular Businesse now agitated, his Majestie is more concerned then this King, and the Generalls are common to them both. Therefore I confesse unto you, that if I did not know that they are impelled, by their Animositie to the House of *Austria*, and now by their Necessitie, I should wonder why they do so much; if they have formerly bin sattisfied with Neutralitie, it was when they needed no more then that. But the Times are much changed now; the Thought of extending their owne Dominions, I beleeve is laid aside, and they would be glad, if they knew how to preserve their owne, without making such a Peace, as would be dishonorable to them, hurtfull to their Confederates, and dangerous, not to *Germany* only, but to all *Christendome*. To which Peace, as their Affairs are at this present, the Care of their owne Conservation will perswade them; and I do not thinke they will be kept from it, by his Majesties saying he will not help their Ennemies, nor do them no hurt.

What Assistance they formerly were, or would be now contented with, I know not, but they so vehemently presse to have an Answer unto their Propositions, which I sent before, that, in the meane Time, I have not yet bin able to fasten upon them the Hope of his Majesties Assistance otherwayes; for they tell me, that they daily see their Enemies accomodated with Money, and other Things, either by his Majesties Appointment, or Connivance; and particularly when I told them, that the Money passed into *Flanders* without the Kings Knowledge, they seemed not to beleeve me, thinking that none of his Officers, who had Authority to doe it, durst be so presumptuous, unlesse he had some private Intelligence, that it would not offend his Majesty. The same Reception have my Discourses, when I say the like shall be done no more, if they conforme themselves to his Majesties Desire. I shall menage his Majesties Favour, and Promises to them, as thriftily as I can, and according to your Honors Instructions; and I beseech you be assured, that the King shall never be ingaged further by me, then he commands me. I know the Dishonour of being disavowd by my Master, and the Danger of displeasing him, but I finde they do not relish well this Assistance, neither can I make them understand it to be of such Use unto them, in the State wherein they are. They still insist upon the League, and, in pursuit thereof, have advanced further towards his Majesties Satisfaction; for whereas before, they declared only against the House of *Austria*; now the Duke of *Bavaria*, and his Adherents, are added to them; and instead of referring the Electoral Dignitie to the Treaty of a generall Peace, now they ingage themselves never to make Peace, nor Truce, nor Suspension of Armes, untill an Expedient be found to content his Majestie concerning the same. And I beleeve may be brought to the Fullnesse of Engagement for the Dignity, as for Estates, only desiring a private reversall Letter, as an Expedient only to prevent a perpetuall Warre, which I send unto your Honor, at their Instance, with their Overture, altered, as you may perceive.

These two Points I thought of before I received your Honors Letters, and therefore I tryed if I could get them to some further Engagement in them; which as soone as I had done, they would have had me send presently away; but having received your Letters that Night, I have since indeavoured to bring them unto some Termes, according to your Direction; but I finde every Thing sounds ill unto their Eares, which comes not from that String of the League proposed by them. Therefore I have now sent away, according to their Desires; yet I will go about againe, and if, in this Intervall, I can perswade them to content themselves with that which your Honor writes of, I will soon advertise you thereof. It is very true, that I think them real in their Desire of his Majesties Friendship; their Need of it, at this Time, will argue for them, that it is more then Compliment; yet I doubt not, but the Love of themselves is the chief Moover of

of that Desire, and therefore they must be looked unto; not that they presse his Majestie to an open and present Denunciation of Warre, by a Threatning of it, if there be Occasion; nor do they desire any absolute, but a conditional Menacing of Hostilitie. For it is but thus, uppon Supposition that the Emperour will never performe his Promises to the King for his Nephewes. Never consent to a sure and equall Peace, for the Restitution of the Libertie of *Germany*, upon which depends the Security of many other Princes and States. They would have the King to enter into League with them, and other of his Friends, and theirs, to the Ends aforesaid, and then declare the same unto the Emperour, and House of *Austria*; whom they conceive to be the Usurpers and Disturbers. If they will hearken unto the Propositions, which this Confederacie shall with Reason and Justice make, and accord them peaceably, there is no Warre, nor no Harm done. If not, certainly nothing can be more glorious, nor more religious, in the Sight of God and Man, then such a Warre; nor can any Undertaking, morally or divinely, promise better Successe, then that which begun with a just Cause, and is to end in a publick Good; to which perhaps this Consideration may not be impertinently added, that the best Way, in the whole World, to ballance *France* and *Spaine*, is to restore *Germany* to the Liberty and Constitution wherein it was before these Warrs. I shall not need to call upon them for Expedition, their owne Interest spurs them to make Haste enough. I am sure, for this good While, I have bin sent unto every Day almost, to know if the last Currier I sent were returned, and now they thinke it long gone. Nevertheless, I have neither told them that the other is returned, nor the Time when I send this; neither do they know any Thing, but in generall Termes, of his Majesties Entention, that if they will satisfye him, he will likewise requite them with that which will be as good. But to talke with them of your Treaty in *Germany*, is to little Purpose; they have damned it long agoe, and so prejudiced they are, that when I speake of good Successe, then they thinke, that either I am much deceived, or would deceive them. They beleieve their Intelligence is good, and their Judgements thereupon no worse; and whether it be so or no, the Sequell will be the same; for they beleieve nothing to the contrary. Therefore, though I hide from them well enough the Doubts you have of the Treatie, yet, under your Favour, that is not the Way to have the better Conditions here; for they have not only an Improbabilitie, but an Impossibility, so settled in their Braines, that they thinke every Disguising of that is meant for a Deceiving them. And *b 22* [*Pere Joseph*] told me the last Weeke, We will performe all that we promise, and more too, but we are not willing to be drawn on further, till your Master resolve; for perhaps all that you doe with us, you make knowne to the Emperour, that he may see what we have offerd, and so judge us to be in great Need of your Assistance; and that you may obtaine better Conditions of the Emperour, and then you will quit us. Therefore if I can at all ghesse at them, they must be roundly and plainly dealt withall. I know they are full of Tricks, which makes them looke for the like in others, but I tell them, the King, my Master, will not be fed with Tricks; therefore they must come of freely and fully with what they meane to doe, and not to deliver it by Peece Meale. They protest they will doe all they can to satisfye his Majestye, and I am verely perswaded, that, at this Time, the King may have good Conditions of them; yet, as I said before, I think some Assurance must procure them. They hold it unequal, that they should be bound to continue the Warre, by any that will not be also ingaged in it. They have but two Sides to turn unto, either Peace or extreme Danger. If they make their particular Peace, your Honour knows better then I what the Consequences are like to be; and if they be much hurt by the Warre, I do not see how we can be the better for it. Their People is full of Discontentment at Home, and their Armes unprosperous Abroad; nothing can satisfye the one, or countenance the other, but the Conjunction of *Great Brittain*; and as the only Refuge they have, it is extreemly desired from the Highest to the Lowest, who have not their Affections seduced from

from the Love of their Countrie : Therefore, if his Majestie thinke of breaking the Treatie that is in Hand with the other Side, as your Honor seemes to intimate in your last, of 25 July, let his Majestie be pleased to make his Demands, and give Power to conclude (with such Limitations as his Wisdome shall thinke fit) and I do not doubt but he will receive Satisfaction, gaine the Love of all his People, and obtaine Glory throughout all the World.

Thus, Sir, I have delivered my Opinion ; my Obedience shall attend your Answer, which I beseech you may be speedie, for I can assure you, they sit upon Thornes here. I send you here, inclosed, their Ouverture, as it hath bin chang'd ; and though it be not signed, you need not Doubt, but it is approved, and authenticall enough, and, likewise the Reverfall ; of which, I have presumed to write also unto his Majestie, submitting that, and all, to his Wisdome. I thinke myself infinitely obliged to his sacred Majestie, for the Notice which he was pleased to take of that which I wrot concerning my Lord *Scudmore* ; but, as I had no other End therein, then a Desire to prevent the Disturbance of his Majesties Service, so, perhaps, he had the same, though his Care, sometime, did come unseasonably. I hope his Intentions are good towards the discharge of the Duties of his Place, and what they are to me in particular, it is no great Matter ; therefore, I shall humbly beseech his Majestie to pardon this, and all his other Faults, and all mine. He is this Day gone towards *Pougnes* to drink the Waters : His Absence from hence is intended but 3 Weeks, or a Month ; and he tells me, he is advised to goe for some Infirmitie, and not for Pleasure, or to see the Countrie. I humbly thanke your Honor (as, I thinke, I have done once before) for the Privy Seale, which you procured for me ; but, under your Favour, it wants 150 l. of my Demand, yet shall abate nothing of my Thankfullnesse. And though I would not be understood to complaine, yet, I thinke, I may tell the Truth, that I have not the Money, but am appointed to receive it in *Michaelmas Terme*. My Friends have bin faine to borrow for me at *London*, as much as that Summe is now againe ; and I desire you to beleeve, that unlesse Necessity compell me, I will not presse for Money.

I have written allready, that Mr. *De Vic*, and Mr. *Augier*, have taken their Leaves of this King. Mr. *De Vic* desires to have the Money which is due unto him, before he can leave this Towne, and, in that Point, I beseech your Honor to consider them both. Mr. *Augier* is infinitely thankfull to his Majestie, for his gracious Favour, and forasmuch as his Majestie was pleased to consider him a little the more, upon my Recommendation, I render my most humble Thanks unto his Majestie. I have allready solicited for Mr. *Donuels* Liberty, and am promised it. He shall be interrogated, and if he be innocent, shall have Liberty. I am promised a good Issue of the particular Affairs of the *English* depending in the Counsel here. The poor Man *Page*, one of them that solicited a Businesse here for himself and his Partners, going into the *Seine* to wash himself, was drown'd last Weeke. The Sea was more favourable to him then this River. In Effect, I perceive, as I think at least, that hence forward, they here are resolved to proceed with more Care and Moderation, and with more Respect to the Instances of his Majesties Ministers, and, if they do so, I think the like will be returned to them in *England* : Therefore, in my Opinion, it would not be amisse to suspend the Execution of the Judgment given against that *English* Man, who having dwelt long in *France*, was one among the rest in the *French* Fleete, that tooke the *Perle* ; and likewise against those of *Calais*, who have bin condemned at *Dover*, and are there still, I thinke ; for when the Priviledges and Greevances in general of the *English* Merchants trading here, come to be considered and redressed (whereof I have caused a *Cabier*, as they call it here, containing all the particular Cases to be composed, which I purpose shall be presented to my Commissioners in convenient Time) I hope on both Sides such Contentment shall be given, as may put an End to all Differences and Complaints, and constitute a good Intelligence for Time to come, which, I confesse, I think most necessary for both the Crownes, as theirs and the Affairs of *Christendome* stand now. There hath lately hapned a new Case, concerning one *Bonamy*, a Subject of his Majesties, a

Native and Merchand of *Garnsey*. He having bin before at *St. Sebastian*, came from thence to *Bayone*, and there laded his Vessell, with Pitch, and the like Commodities, pretending to be bound for *Bristow*, but he went directly to *St. Sebastian*, and there sold the most Part of his Merchandise, and coming away, he was taken by a *Frenchman*: And in the same Ship, was found a *Spaniard*, who pretended to belong to my Lord *Cottington*, and to goe unto him with Letters. A huge Packet he had, and the *French* Captain thinking there was some Deceit in it, opned the Packet, though it were addressed to my Lord *Cottington*, and therein he found divers Letters and Dispatches from the State of *Spaine*, to the *Infante* Cardinal, and the Counsell of *Flanders*. Whereupon they here would confiscate all, but I hope to procure some Moderation: Howsoever, methinks, it is an Injurie to my Lord *Cottington*, to wrap up their Busineses in a Cover directed unto him; and he being a Person of such Worth, and a great Counsellour of our State, I think it my Duty to inquire further after the Truth thereof, which, as well as I can, I will doe for his Lordships Service.

I have not heard any more of the Disorder at *Callais*. I hope the Letters which *Monfieur de Chavigny* wrote from thence $\frac{1}{2}$ *August* (as he himself told me) to the Governour and Magistrates of that Towne, have caused Satisfaction to be given to all Particulars, a Memorial whereof I gave him myself. That which my Lord *Scudmore* sent unto your Honor, was but by Anticipation, for *Mr. De Vic* gave him the Copie the Day that the Poste went from hence, and before *Chavigny* had received the Original.

On all Sides they prepare for *Collen*. The Popes Nuntio, or Legat, I think, rather, is upon his March; so likewise are the Imperial and *Spanish* Deputies; the like is required by the Pope of this State, which they intend in like Manner: Now *Mr. de Auan* is returned hether from his Embassage, who is to be one of the Deputies, with the *Mareschal de Breze*; and *Charnace* is to meet them there. They seeme to desire, if his Majestie and they agree, that he will fend thether with them; but, for that, his Majestie will have Time enough to consider, who, or whether any at all.

Thus, beseeching your Honor to consider this Bearer for his Journey, I cease to trouble you further, and rest

Paris, $\frac{1}{8}$ *August*,
1636.

Your Honors humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 138:

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Coke.

S I R,

Perceiving by your Letters, that the 10, 68, 47, 25, 13, 41, 85, 24, 52, 64, 14 was not liked by a 204 [his Majesty] I have used the best Means I could to suspend the Discours thereof for a Time, and to speake of other Things

in the mean Season. I went, therefore, some Days since, unto 37, 16, 51, 20, 74, 18, 45, 38, 56, 45, 26, though I had dispatched the Messenger, who, I hope, is long since come to Court, with some Additions to the first 245 [Ouverture]. I

told him it was not thought reasonable, that we shoulde 16, 39, 25, 40, the Treatie

71, 92, 359 with a 201 [the Emperor] upon the same Termes, which they

had offerd before, for 15, 65, 23, 59, 45, 52, 339, or at most, for some Kinde of 303 [Aide]. He answered, we conceive that we are allready in 339 [Neutralitie] with a 205 [his Majesty], for it ought to be understood by former

359 [Treaties], that he stands indifferent between 64, 14, 29, 78, 12, 18, our Foes

Foes and us 37, 320, 13, 80, 22, 41, 64, 51, 69, 72. I said *e* 217 [*French* Ambassa-
dor] had demanded no more, and that he had complained unto *a* 222 [*Erle Le-*
cester] that he could not obtain it, though the same Engagements for *c* 209 [*Pr. Pa-*
latine] were then offered. He replyde, I doubt not of what you say, but I assure
you, if *e* 217 [*French* Ambassador] have done so, he hath transgressed the Order
disavowed;
of *b* 201 [*French* King], and will be 49, 11, 69, 91, 14, 37, 24, 56, 27, 92,
76, 45, 64; but, howsoever, Times are changed since, and *nouvelles* Occasions,
require *nouveaux* Conseils. I said then it is dangerous entring into 259 [Treaty]
your Ambassador,
with 33, 94, 51, 66, *e* 215, if, after so many Propositions made, that should
happen which you speake of. He answered, we will performe what we accord
propose
with you; but they must be left, whosoever they be, that 59, 12, 83, 32, 94,
without Commission;
15, 98, 27, 65, 21, 88, 9, 24, 48, 19, 56, 23, 77, 65, 42, 69, 93, 86, 80;
and *e* 217 [*French* Ambassador], knowes very well, that it never was the Minde of
b 203 [*French* King], to undertake any Thing for *c* 209 [*Elect. Pal.*], without
Conjunction,
10, 72, 29, 80, 14, 38, 24, 53, 46, 18, 21, 99, 83, 26, 68, 37, 93,
in League with
80, 47, 52, 13, 85, 24, 79, 18, 64, 27, 11, 48, 61, 10, 14 *a* 203 [the
King of *England*]. We will not deceive you, therefore do not deceive yourselves.
If the King, your Master, will have our Assistance, as we have offer'd, for the
he
Recoverie of his Nephews Estates and Dignities, we expect that 37, 10, 88, 25,
joyne thus in
64, 14, 11, 29, 60, 53, 98, 41, 27, 38, 21, 34, 41, 68, 51, 42, 18, 65,
League,
26, 45, 20, 98, 40, 58, 24, 52, 72, 14, as we have proposed. For, with-
we can do
out that, we declare unto you 72, 45, 81, 25, 18, 46, 17, 53, 68, 22, 94,
nothing.
41, 26, 9, 75, 68, 41, 34, 11, 53, 31, 64, 10. If he will not do so well,
we are content, and we continue Friends as we are, and leave unto the King the
Recovery afore said, by his own Power, or how els he shall thinke good; but,
we beleeve, without this, he will hardly be able to effect it. But, I replied, if you
may have the same Benefit another Way, what need you presse this so much. He
asked what other Way is that. I told him, it is the same that had bin desired by
we will
e 217 [*French* Ambassador], that is, 37, 72, 81, 25, 45, 54, 11, 20, 74, 18,
not assist your Foes,
26, 94, 75, 68, 42, 69, 38, 15, 48, 41, 33, 16, 8, 66, 14, 37, 320,
our Fleet
and, perhaps, some Part of 37, 29, 30, 10, 64, 55, 47, 25, 98, 21, 52,
18, 64, may be imployed for your Advantage, which have bin demanded by
e 217 [the *French* Ambassador], as Things might be assented unto 363 [Warre],
Rupture of Treatie with
or 64, 12, 51, 32, 10, 75, 74, 66, 25, 37, 18, 56, 82, 359, 14, 68, 81,
99, 74, 34, 72, 45, *c* 201 [the Emperor], which never was proposed by *e* 217
[*French* Ambassador], but avoyded as a Thing unlikely to be graunted. For all
this, he stood still upon the former Termes. Then I told him it was not equal
now, to say we would assist one another, in Case either be invaded, for you are so
allready; and our Assistance, if we should give you any, might, perhaps, be im-
ployed to drive your Ennemies out of your owne Countrey, and not for the Reco-
verie of the *Palatinate*, from which you are farre enough of, and the Ennemie be-
tween you and it. He said, that is true, yet we doubt not to chase them away
farre from us. Thus, you see, that we alone sustaine the *Choc* of all the House
of *Austria*, without the Helpe of any Body. But the defending our selves, is not
all that we would doe, for we desire to restore those Princes that have been dispos-
sessed,

feffed, and to bring the House of *Austria* to such Termes, as shall be for the Liberty of *Germanye*, and Good of all *Christendome*. I asked him, if their Intention were not to restore *c 200* [*Germanie*] unto the same 311 [Constitution] wherein it was before these Warres began. He answered, it is so. We desire to settle *c 200* [*Germanie*] as it was; to restore all Princes and Townes to their Estates and Liberties, and to bring the House of *Austria* to such a passe, as their Neighbour shall not be afraid of them; and will never make Peace untill this be done. If you will joyne with us, and helpe us in that Worke, which concerns you as well as us, though you be further of; and if we be not assisted, nor be able to doe it alone, we can, at least, make our Peace upon Conditions good enough for our selves. Then he asked me, what Number of Men, I thought, the King my Master could assist them with. To which I answered, That he had not put himself in Paine for that, because we were not come to those Termes yet; and that I would only answer for the Power of the King my Master, but not for his Will; and I thought he could, if he would, send Men enough into *B 200* [*Germanie*]. But how many, said he. I replyde, any Number, between 1 and 100,000, if he will; but you must looke to pay them if he send any, for I assure you, he will not. To which he neither objected any Thing, nor assented. I would have entered into Discourse of some Particulars, but, he desired, that we should rather attend the Returne of the Courier, that I sent, because, upon that, he conceived all the rest depended.

This, Sir, I thought fit to acquaint you withall, that you may see how *B 200* [*France*] is to be had; and, I beleive, it will not be otherwise, unlesse some Change happen, which I cannot foresee. His Majestie may be pleased to resolve, according to his great Wisdome, to which I submitt all.

We heare for certain, that *c 225* [Landgrave of *Hesse*], hath consented unto a Cessation of Armes; but they beleieve here, that it is only for 3 Weekes, he being tyed by 359 [Treatie] with *B 200* [*France*], not to make it for any longer Time. Yet I doe not see why it may not be renewed from Time to Time, and then all those Troopes employed formerly against him, will come into this Countrey. The like Cessation is reported to be made with the *Swedes*, but their Ambassadour denyes it yet, and seemed to wish that the King would appoint Mr. *Avery* to be at *Strode*, where shortly is to be a Meeting to be held betwixt the Deputies of *Denne-mark* and *Sweden*; conceiving that his Majesties Interposition may prevaile much to accord those two Crownes, for the good of all the Protestants Party; and so consequently profitable to his Majesties Interests.

That which is most desired here, is, that the King would send Power to conclude with them. I told them, that if their Conditions were good, there would not want Power; but till I saw that, I would not tell them when I had Power, allthough the King should send it me. They know *a 216* [Erle Marshal], hath Power, and say that nothing will be done there, and therefore desire that the like may be given here, where they make no Doubt of giving his Majestie Satisfaction; but untill that come, nothing can be done. So wishing Prosperity to his Majesties Affairs, and perpetual Happinesse to his sacred Person, and recommending your Honor to the Protection of Allmightie God, I rest

Paris, $\frac{26}{7}$ August,
1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 144.

Robert Earl of Leiceſter to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I N my laſt, 16 of this Month, I related unto you the Diſcourſe which had paſſed between *Bullion* and a 222 [Erle of *Leceſter*] with a little Hope that I had of diverting their Intention to preſſe the League offensive, &c. Since that, I have ſpoken with *Chavigni*; and I finde that he doth better taſte the Neutrality and Benefit which may ariſe from the Aide of his Maſteſties Fleet, acknowledging it to be that which the *French* Ambaſſador had deſired, though it were not mentioned now by a 222 [the Erle of *Leiceſter*] but under the Conditions included in their laſt Propoſition which was ſent from hence, the 5th of this Month, which I conceive are more advantageous for a 205 [his Maſteſtie], then any that e 217 [*French* Ambaſſador] had ſpoken of before; and he ſaid, *Je ſuis bien uſe de cela, car voila quelque choſe*. He hath promiſed me to ſpeake with the other named before, and both of them together, with Cardinal *Richlieu*; and then, I think, we ſhall meet in Conference. What ſhould occaſion this, I cannot tell, for I hold the firſt as well, or better affected then the latter, to *England* and the Elector *Palatine*; and I am very confident he did ſpeake that which was the Reſolution of that Time, but the other was not then in Towne; for he came but upon *Tueſday* laſt, with the King, and the various Events of their 300, till they be better ſetled, may keepe from the changing of Advice. Within a few Days, I ſhall ſee what will be the Iſſue, whereof I will not faile to advertiſe your Honor by an Expreſſe, if there be Occaſion. In the meane Time, I beſeech you, beleve that my Carefullneſſe and Diligence ſhall not be wanting. The other Particulars mentioned in your Letter, I keep in Store, till there be Occaſion; peradventure, for the preſent, this may, in ſome Sort, ſerve the Turne; but, nevertheleſſe, as I have formerly written, it is moſt neceſſary, that his Maſteſtie ſend Power of further Treatie and Concluſion, as ſhall ſeeme beſt to his Wiſdom; but you will finde what I ſay to be true.

A Friend of mine hath written unto me, that the Merchants complaine much of the new Impoſitions which the King of *Dennemarc* hath laid in the *Zundt*, and River of *Elue*, upon their Ships and Goods. I know, Sir, that this Buſineſſe belongs not unto me, yet, becauſe I am deſirous, upon all Occaſions, to contribute unto his Maſteſties Service, whatſoever is in my Power, I thought it not amiſſe to put your Honor in Minde, that in the Year 1632, when it pleaſed his Maſteſtye to ſend me to the King of *Denmark*, the like Complaints were made; and then my Solicitation, countenanced by his Maſteſties Authority, prevailed with that King, after ſome Diſpute, that he gave Order to take of thoſe new Impoſitions, both in the *Zund* and *Elue*, and ingaged himſelf to lay them on no more upon his Maſteſties Subjects trading in thoſe Parts; what hath bin done ſince, I know not; but if it pleaſe you to looke upon thoſe Papers which I delivered unto you, when I gave Account of that Imploymēt, I doubt not, but you will finde this that I ſay, authentically confirmed, under the Seale of that King; beſides, Mr. *Averie*, and the Merchants, can witneſſe the Truth thereof.

It is given out here, that this King will goe from hence on *Monday* next, the 22d of this Month. It is thought he will not goe furee, yet his Returne hither is not like to be ſpeedy. When he went laſt, he ſent unto me, and the other Ambaſſador here, to tell us, he intended to come back again in a few Dayes; what he will doe now, I know not yet: Therefore I am uncertain whether I ſhall follow him, or no, in which Point, I deſire ſome Directions from your Honour, or Libertie to do as I ſhall ſee Occaſion, or ſhall be appointed by the King.

V O L II.

5 M

So

So wishing that you may long enjoy your Part of the Happiness, to live under the successfull Reigne of our gracious King and Master, I rest

Paris, $\frac{12}{29}$ August,
1636.

Yours, &c.

Leycester;

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 152.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

UPON Saturday, $\frac{20}{29}$ August, Monsieur de Berlise, Introduceur des Ambassadeurs, now in Course of Waiting, came unto me from this King, to tell me, that he was to goe out of this Towne, to see his Armyes, and to take Order in some Things, which much concerned his State; but he left the Queene here, and some Part of his Counsell, as Bullion, and Boutbillier le Pere, to whom I might addresse my self, if Occasion required, before his Returne, which he intended within three Weekes or a Month; and therefore desired, that I would not put my self to the Trouble of following him, because it would be very inconvenient for me, in respect of the short Stayes that he was to make in all Places where he went, and the Incommodiousnes of Lodging, &c. which could not be helped. I asked Monsieur de Berlise, if he had not Order to say the same to the other Ambassadors that were in this Court; he answered, yes, to the Popes Nuntio, and the rest. So I told him, I would obey the Kings Commandment for the present; and if I received Order from the King my Master, to say any Thing unto this King in Person, I would addresse my self unto him for Audience; he desired me to doe so, for he was left here in this Towne, to attend the like Occasions.

I conceive those two Counsellors are named unto me, because they are two of the Commissioners appointed by this King, to treat with me concerning his Majesties Affaires; but since, I hear, by Monsieur Bullion, that he only stays here, and Boutbillier goes with the King, so doth Chavigny. Bullion told me also, that on Sunday the King brought him to the Queene, and commanded him to obey her in all Things, that she should appoint for his Service, as if he were there in Person. Whether this be but a bare Compliment to the Queene, or no, I cannot tell, but if such a Power be indeed given, there is somewhat more in it then I can yet understand; and, perhaps, it may be some Signe of their drawing towards a Peace, which she doth extreemly desire, as the World knoweth she hath great Cause.

In my last, $\frac{12}{29}$ of this Month, I wrote unto your Honor, what had passed between Monsieur de Chavigny and me; and that he desired me to put downe in Writing, that which I had proposed to him, and to Monsieur Bullion, before. On Sunday he sent unto me, and desired I would meet him at Monsieur de Bullions House, where we might conferre about that Businesse. Yesterday, at the Houre appointed, I went thether, where I found Mr. Bullion in the same Humour as I left him, professing, that nothing could be done without assenting unto that which they had proposed; and asked me often, when I thought the Courier, which I had sent, would returne. I told him, I was uncertaine, for the King my Master was farre beyond London, and how soon he would dispatch him, I could not tell, any more then I knew what Answer he would bring; besides, the Way of Calais being now stopped by the Ennemies Troopes and Parties, all Passengers were forced to goe by Deepe, and that was very uncertain, because a Winde must be stayd for; therefore we were best to Discours of other Matters in the mean Time. He sayd, you know what I declared unto you the other Day; we shall doe nothing, unlesse you joyne in League with us, so I declare unto you againe: Let us see your Power to conclude

clude with us under *le grand Seau d'Angleterre*, and we will shew you ours, under the same of *France*, for without that, we loose Time, and shall doe nothing. I answered, then is this Conference appointed to little Purpose, for I have no such Power, and you make too great Hasten to see the Great Seale of *England*, for the Conclusion of that which the King my Master is not resolved to conclude. I told you, the other Day, what he would doe, and if you will treat further of that, I am readie; but do as you please. By this Time *Chavigny* came, yet *Bullion* said, we declare the same still unto you; and further, that if the King of *Great Brittain* will not joine with us now, we shall make our Peace, and, perhaps, hereafter, he will finde it necessary for him to doe it, and we shall say it is now to late; why would you refuse it, when it was offerd unto you. I replyde, we are not at all afraid of that, neither will that hasten our Pace at all; it is free for you to follow your owne Counsels, and for the King my Master to doe that, which in his Wisdom and Justice he shall thinke best. Then *Chavigny* interposed, and sayd, though a League be most necessary, yet let us heare and consider what Monsieur *L'Ambassadeur* will propose unto us; for as he deliured it to me the other Day, I conceive there is somewhat that is worthy to be entertained; therefore I desire that we may have it in Writing. Soe I tooke the Proposition out of my Pocket, and gave it them unsigned, the Copie whereof I now send your Honor, wherein I have followed, I hope, your Instructions of 20 and 25 *July*, for there is neither more, nor so much, as I conceive, I was then authorised to offer; neither is it absolute: But, upon Supposition that this King is formerly ingaged (as appears by the same) and further then I feare, he will be upon these Termes. They read it, and we enter'd into Discourse, which was long; but the Heads thereof were especiallie these: 1. I said, your Ambassadors have demanded no more then Neutralitie, or some such Assistance, as might be given without Rupture with the House of *Austria*; and though you seeme to thinke otherwise, yet it is most true; and I will be content to have my Head struck of *en Greue*, if I prove it not by their owne Propositions. Why then are you not as desirous now, as heretofore, of such an Assistance, without pressing the League?

Bullion answered, we cannot be tyed to that which hath been but proposed before, since nothing was consulted; we must be governed by our present Counsels, which arise from the Knowledge of the present Estate of our Affaires: But, said *Chavigny*, Why will the King of *Great Brittain* give an Assistance in this Manner, rather then joyne with us, as we propose; since the King of *Spaine*, and House of *Austria*, will be as much *Indigné* (that was his Word) by the one, as by the other. I answered, the King my Master, is not afraid of displeasing them, but is unwilling to offend against Justice, which he hath allwayes professed in his Words, and practised in his Actions: And you know very well, that there is much Difference between an Assistance Auxiliarily given, and an open Warre: You yourself did so, before you brake with *Spayne*, and the King my Master thinks it better to do so at this Time. Then he asked me, What doe you demand for that Assistance, which you here offer. I replyd, it is not an Offer, that I make, but an Assent of the King my Master, unto that which you have desired, upon Condition, that you shall be first ingaged to performe that which is here mentioned. This, he said, was to much on their Part, and to little on ours.

2. What Reason can you shew, why the King my Master should breake with the House of *Austria*, with whom he is in Treatie, especially since we have faire Hopes of a good Conclusion with the Emperor: Yet in our Proceedings further therein, we shall be willing to joyne Counsels with you, so as you will propose such a Treaty of Assistance, and mutual Defence, as we may be assured of your effectuall Operation, in recovering the Estates and Dignities of the Prince Elector *Palatine*.

Chavigny answered, the Reason why we thinke you should breake, is, that you have bin so long delayed; and deceitfully used there, where you will never have any Satisfaction; and by joyning with us, you may both recover your own Interest,

Interest, and settle the generall Peace of *Christendome*. What Hopes you have of prevailing with the Emperour, we know not; but we are well assured by Letters freshly come unto us from those Parts, that the Earl of *Arundel*, your Ambassador, is upon his Departure from that Court, *fort Malcontent*, and hath done nothing at all, only, they say, *il parle fort haut*. Then, said *Bullion*, I perceive by that which you speake, *d'une Assistance et Defense mutuelle*, that the King of *Great Brittain* avoyded the offensive Part of the League, and inclined to the defensive. I told him, I had no Authority to speake of any League; but if such a Treaty were proposed by them, the King my Master, would give them Answer; he sayd, for the present, they could say nothing to it. *Chavigny* sayd, we must confesse, that the King of *Great Brittain* finding the Sweetnes of Peace and Repose, hath Reason to keepe himself out of Warre; but this that we desire, is a Means to procure a surer Peace: Yet, let us consider (speaking to *Bullion*) what the King of *Great Brittain* is now willing to doe; perhaps he will doe more hereafter, for it is now your Demands (to me, he said it) and your Offers are not equal; for your particular Interests are greater than ours.

3. I told them, the King my Master, loves the Prince Elector very well, and hath given him many, and as great Demonstrations of his Affections and Care, as any Uncle ever did to a Nephew; but yet, in Consideration of his owne State and Posteritie, he hath Reason to take Heed how he brings himself into an open Warre with such potent Princes, unlesse he hath just Cause to doe so, and he well assured of the Strength and Constancy of his Confederates. Therefore, if such a League, as you speake of, should be made, what Caution or Assurance shall be given us, that you will not abandon us, when your owne Businesse is done, and so leave us in the Warre alone. They answered they would give that, which Princes use to give one to another; and they doubted not, but if it were come to that, they would satisfie his Majesty.

4. You are already imbarcked in a Warre, and have Reason to strengthen your Party, by bringing in as many as you can; but we are free, and therefore must see good Cause, why we should ingage our selves; your Dangers are present in your Sight, and at your Doores, ours are future, a farre off, and, as it were, in Perspective; Why then should you have us enter into such a League with you, upon unequall Termes, since your instant Occasions, compared with ours, makes a great inequality. *Bullion* said it was but the same which they have done with the *Hollanders*, who were in the Warre before them: Yet they have not only joyned with them, but assisted them, both with Men and Money; yet in this, he said, we had the Advantage, for they offered to recover that for us, which, without them, they were confident we could never recover. I replied, that is more then I knew; for how farre it will please God to blesse the Undertakings of the King my Master, I cannot foresee: His Power every Body knowes is great, but Successe no Man can promise. Then *Chavigny* said, but the Warre may be nearer unto you, than you are aware: I asked him which Way: He answered, you see what the Enemy hath done here, and though we make no Doubt of driving him out of our Countri, even with our owne Strength, yet, as you say, we cannot promise that good Successe unto our selves; and if *France* shall suffer much, assure your selves, your Turne will be next, for all your Friendship with the House of *Austria*. I replyde, that we did not apprehend much Danger, for the Sea was a good Ditch, and *France* a good Counterscarpe.

Lastly, I desired them to remember, that our Interest in the Prince Elector *Palatine*, is but from Affection, and nearnesse in Blood, which will necessarily be lessened in Time; but yours is from Reason of State, and nearnesse of Situation, which will for ever remain the same: So as our Care is only for the *Palatine*, yours for the *Palatinate*, and so hath bin for many Yeares, taken into especial Protection of your Kings. *Bullion* said, they have done us as much Harm as Good, for sometimes they have invaded, sometimes assisted us. I replyde, that Harme was caused by themselves, for I thought it could hardly be found, that
nay

any of the Princes *Palatine*, have either sent or brought any Troopes into *France*, but in Assistance of them, who wore the Crowne of *France*, against such, as by their own Ambitions, disturbed the Quiet of their Country. *Chavigny* acknowledged, that for both *France* and *England*, it was very important, to take that Countrey from the House of *Austria*, and restore it to the Prince *Palatine*, and that they would endeavour it, as they hoped likewise the King my Master would doe.

Bullion stood stiffly upon it, that unlesse we would joyne in League, they could doe nothing for the Prince *Palatine*, and that there was no Reason, why they who now were upon the Point of treating of their Peace with theyr Ennemies, should enter into a new Warre for our Interest, unless we should ingage our selves with them in it. I answered, that it is not a new Warre, but a Continuation of one already begun; the Dessein whereof, as they themselves have declared, was for a sure and generall Peace, wherein the Restitution of Princes dispossessed, should be comprised, and the future Good of *Christendome* provided for, and not for the *Palatinat* only; therefore, they could not in Honor make their particular Peace, especially having drawn others into the Warre with them, who, being not able to defend themselves alone, might thinke they were in some Sorte betrayed, if they were thus deserted.

They did not at this Meeting, disavow Monsieur *de Seneterre* altogether, when I spake of what he had done; but they professed they could not performe, that which I said he had proposed for divers Reasons; and that they knew well enough, that he shall have no Authority to make any such Propositions, whatsoever he have done before. So having their Promise, that within few Dayes they would give me an Answer in Writing, I came away.

This Kings Armye being now grown strong in these Parts, these People have recoverd their Heart again: They are now, as this Season of *Autumne* is, neither to hot nor to cold; therefore, I thinke, they must be taken in their fit Time; for if either good Successe make them insolent, or if by the Contrary, they become dejected; which are Effects likely to be wrought upon their Complexions, it will be worse for his Majesties Affaires, for the one will afford not tolerable Conditions to us; the other will inforce their Acceptation of any from their Ennemies. I do the best I can to keep them in good Temper; but, in my poor Opinion, all will not doe, unlesse it please the King to resolve upon one of those two Points, which I have presumed to mention unto his Majestye, for whose perpetual Felicity, I continually pray, and wish long Life and Happinesse unto yourself, being ever

Paris, $\frac{2 \text{ Sept.}}{23 \text{ Aug.}}$ 1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Page 158.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

SINCE my last of 23 of this Month, the Negotiation wherein I have the Honor to be employed, hath not afforded any Thing worth the writing to your Honor. Here is lately come Advertisement from *Calais*, of 1 Sept. that the Day before, there was seen a great Number of Ships sailing towards *Dunkerk*, which, they say, was a *Spanish* Fleet coming from the *Groyne*, accompanied by divers *English* Vessels, carrying Provisions to the same Port, and all conducted by some of his Majesties Ships, as they at *Calais* judge; because they perceived divers of the biggest Vessels which were in that Fleet, did returne towards *England*, after the rest were out of Danger. This is much spoken of here, and very ill taken, as I heare; and, if it be true, will not easily be forgotten; for though at all Times, this Estate hath bin distasted with the Assistances which their Ennemyes have received

ceived out of *England*, and diuers Times complained of it: Yet now they have the greater Sense thereof, because they finde what sharp Effects have bin, and still are wrought thereby, even in their own Bowells. And they thinke all this is done by his Majesties Appointment, or, at least, Connivence; and there doth not want some here, that thinke this proceedes from your Purpose, to bring them into a great Necessitie of your Friendship, that you may make the Conditions the better with them; because they are resolved, and take it for granted, that you will at last come unto them, or quit all your Interests in *Germany*; for they doe no more beleieve that you have good Successe with the Emperor, then I shall be chosen King of the *Romans*. But if their Guesse be right, I conceive, under Favour, that you may, perhaps, be disappointed; for I verily beleieve, that these Succours given their Ennemyes, being, in their Judgement, neither faire nor equall, will breed such a Sullenesse in them, that they will rather hearken to a disadvantageous Peace, which may presently be had, then abide the future Hazzard of this Warre, and attend an uncertain Conjunction with our State. And that this is the more likely, you may be pleased to consider, that the Popes Nuntio here, presses extreamly for a Suspension of Armes for some Time, and hath, for that Purpose, dispatched an Expresse to the Cardinal *Infant*; in the mean Time they advise here, and will give Answer at his Returne. If this Cessation be accorded, it is probable that a Peace will follow: For the Eagernesse of the Warre being somewhat asswaged, the full Determination of Peace will be the more easily introduced.

Yesterday the Count *Fabio Scoti* came to visit me, and told me, he was commanded by the *Duca di Parma il suo Patrono & Signor*, as he calls him, to tell me he was a very affectionate Servant unto the King my Master, and that if his Majestye had any Occasion to employe his Service in *Italy*, he would be readie to receive and obey his Commands. He offer'd also his owne Service, with much Devotion to his Majestye, and said he had a particular Obligation thereunto, because his Family originally came out of *Scotland*, and still retains the Name of that Nation. He is here in Quality of Ambassador of that Duke, and hath the Management of his Affairs, both at Home and Abroad. What Use can be made of that Princes Affection and Service, I leave unto your Honor to judge, but sure it is good to have Friends every where: Therefore, I made him as civil a Returne as I could for the present, and promised him, that I would not faile to advertise the King my Master of that which he had delivered unto me from the Duke; that I doubted not, but his Majestye would take it in good Part; and if the Duke continued in those Respects which he professed unto his Majestye, I did assure my self, that he would receive from the King my Master, good Arguments of his Affection and Estimation. He affirms constantly, that the Duke hath not accommodated with the House of *Austria*, neither will he, as long as he can have any Means to subsist. He hopes this State will supply him with Men and Money, and hath a great Minde to see his Majestye joyned with *France*, and ingaged in a Warre; as the only Way to strengthen and encourage those Princes who are already so; and to stay the Greatness of those who are feared through all *Germany* and *Italy*. Of this I gave him no other Hopes, than that he might be assured, his Majestye had a carefull Eye unto the public Good of *Christendom*, and would at all Times give the World sufficient Demonstration thereof.

So recommending you to the Protection of Allmightie God, I rest

Paris, ²⁶/₅ August, 1636.
Septemb.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 148.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leiceſter.

Right honorable,

YOUR Letters of the 8th, 16th, and 19th of this Month of *Auguſt*, had ſooner been answered, if the manie Removes and Diſtances in this Time of Progreſſe, had given Opportunitie for ſuch Conſults, as ſo great a Cauſe requireth. Neither, indeed, had it been fit to determine anie Thing, till we underſtood by your laſt, that they on that Side, came ſo neere to the Senſe of your Inſtructions, and ſuch Accord, as may ſtand with his Majeſties Honor and Service, in the preſent State of his Affaires.

Heruppon, then, the Reſolution is now taken, which I am commanded to impart unto you. Firſt, that the League offensive and defensive, to ingage his Majeſtie into all their Quarels, not for his, but their Interelt, is not to be admitted, as formerly hath been declar'd. Nevertheles, his Majeſtie is now pleaſed to enter into a League, with his Brother the *French King*, the States Generall of the *United Provinces* in the *Low Countries*, and their Confederates, for the Recoverie of the Libertie of *Germanie*, the Reſtitution of al the Princes and States there, to their Rights and Poſſeſſions, and the common Peace of *Chriſtendom*; to al which this Treatie muſt ſpecially be limited, and in direct Termes reſtrained. And ſince (as you ſay) they now content themſelves with that Neutralitie, which was demanded by their Ambaſſadour at the firſt, and was then not reſuſed, you are in this Treatie, according to your former Inſtructions, to carie a carefull Hand, that his Majeſtie be not ingaged to any Rupture with his Allies, or Breach of anie former Treaties, which Neutralitie can not allow. But ſince their own Propoſition, it doth appeare, that they wil ingage them ſelves, and their Confederates, to make no Peace, no Truce, nor Suspension of Armes, either with *Spaine*, or the Houſe of *Austria*, or Duke of *Bavaria*, or anie of their Adherents, without his Majeſties Knowledge and Conſent; and except therin, the intire Recoverie and Conſervation for the future, of the States and the Dignities of his Majeſties Nephews ſhal be comprised. You are to that Purpoſe, authoriſed hereby to treat and conclude with them; and to that Effect, ſhal receive authentical Power, under his Majeſties Hand, and the Great Seale, in due Forme, ſo ſoone as we can, when the Seales may bee had, or can have them ſent to us. But, in the meane Time, you are to proceed with them to Articles, to the Effect of this, and your former Inſtructions, and for the Eſtabliſhment of ſuch a League, for the Liberty of *Germanie*, and the Peace of *Chriſtendom*. Wherin you may capitulate for his Majeſtie; Firſt, That for the Conſiderations abovenamed, he will oblige himſelf by Promise, not to take Part with their Enemies, nor give them Aſſiſtance, nor ſuffer his Subjects to ſupplie them in anie Kind, to the Prejudice of the foreſaid Libertie, and common Peace. And further, that hee wil ſuffer and permit convenient Levies of Recruits in his Dominions, for their Services, and Th'advancement of the common Cauſe. And, laſtly, that hee wil, by his Navie Royal, oppoſe and give Impediment to all thoſe that ſhal withſtand and reſiſt the common Good: And by himſelf, and his Friends, give Furtherance and Aid therunto, ſo farre as may bee without entring into Warre and Breach of Peace. And that his Majeſties Zeale to this Chriſtian Woorke of publick Peace, may appeare to al the World, hee wil alſo, by his Miniſters, aſſiſt his Conſoederats at anie indifferent Treatie, wherin, if Peace may bee concluded with Satisfaction in other Things, and ſhal depend only uppon the Duke of *Bavarias* enjoying the Electorate during Life, as in the Reverſal is deſired. His Majeſtie is willing rather to inſert it in the Treatie, then in anie ſecret Article; his Intentions being ſuch, as hee is willing to make known.

When, according to this, and former Directions, you have framed with them anie Articles to be agreed on, you ſhal forthwith tranſmit them hither, to be againe conſidered; which, as it may wel ſtand with your Power of concluding, ſo you ſhal

shal therby both prevent al Mistakings, and proceed with more cleare Satisfaction to both Parts.

The States have lately sent back their Ambassador, Sir *Albert Joachim*; and because his Proposition, and the Answer given him, may have Relation to your present Imployment, I send Copies of them both unto you, that you may informe your self therby, and make such Use as shal be fit. So resting

Oxford, 30 Aug. 1636.

Your, &c.

J. Coke:

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 162.

Robert *Earl of Leicester* to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THE last Week, on 23 Aug. I sent your Honor the Proposition which I had delivered in Writing unto the Commissioners here, and certified you, that they had promised me an Answer in like Manner.

On *Friday* last I wrot againe unto your Honor, both which Packets I hope are come unto your Hands, though the Passage of Letters now be not so speedy nor so certaine, by the Way of *Deepe*, where the Winde must be expected, as when they went by *Calais*, which Way is still unsafe, and like to continue dangerous. On *Saturday* last, Monsieur *de Bullion*, and *de Chavigny*, desired me to meet them, which I did. They told me, they had considered of my Proposition, and had brought me the Answer of this King unto it. When I had read it, I told them it came short of my Expectation, that I found many Exceptions might be taken unto it, and that it was not worth the Sending into *England*; for I knew it would rather distaste then satisfie the King my Master, because they added to their Demands in some Points, and substracted from their Offers in others. They desired me to take it with me, to make such Observations and Exceptions as I should think good, in which they would endeavour to content me. But *Bullion* was still in his old Tune, that it was impossible for us to doe any Thing effectually, unlesse his Majestye was pleased to treat of such a League as they proposed, and to send Power to conclude, in such Termes as we should agree upon.

Their Answer I doe not send unto your Honor, because I know it will but take up so much Time as to reade it, without any Fruit at all; and I will see, within a Day or two, if I can persuaade them further. I perceive they would be very glad of his Majesties Assistance, but I hold it impossible to ingage them thoroughly but by the League, which they are so fond of; or at least by assuring them, that his Majestye will neither conclude, nor proceed further in his Treaty with the Emperor, without their Knowledge and Consent; for they perpetually tell me, that since his Majestye doth still permit his Servants and Subjects to assist his Ennemies, they have Reason to beleieve that his Majestye is lothe to loose their Friendship, and that he treats with them here, only to bring them into such Ingagements for his Interests, as may procure him better Conditions from the Emperor; and then they shall be left in as ill Case as they were before, and worse, because they shall be obliged not to make their Peace when they see Cause. In this I thought it not fit to give them any hasty Satisfaction; for allthough I conceive, that, by your Letter, 25 *July*, I am authorized to tell them, that his Majestye is willing to take them along with him in that Treaty, and to joine Counsels therein with them, and not to proceede otherwise, so as they will speedily propose, &c. Yet I was loth to ingage his Majestye any further, or to come neerer unto their Desire and Demands, because I find them fixed upon that League; and this would be but so much more graunted unto them, who will not come neerer to receive it, untill they know what his Majestye resolves concerning their League. Neverthelesse I have by Word of Mouth asked

asked them, as from myself, what they would say, if the King, my Master, should be contented, that, without their Knowledge, he will not conclude with the Emperor; to which they have answered me: That, in the first Place, they desire the League, as the best and surest Meane to attaine unto the Ends proposed by the two Kings, both for their Friends and themselves; and if they cannot be as yet approved by the King my Master, they acknowledge the next Best to be this; To joyne in Assistance and mutuall Defence, and that the King will not treat further without them. But in what, and how farre they will then ingage themselves, I cannot say, because I have not propounded our Part unto them, which would but make them think that we are drawing towards the League with them.

I am, under Favour, still of Opinion, that it will be most advantageous to his Majestie, to send Power to treat, and conclude a League, with such Conditions to them, and such Limitations, to whomsoever his Majestie shall employ, as he in his great Wisdom shall think fit. If this please not his Majestie, then I conceive it will be necessary to demand of them, particularly, such and such Conditions, and Engagements, as shall be judged proportionable to the Assistance which his Majestie is willing to give them auxiliary; with Assurance, that he will not treat further without them in the other Place. And this I will add besides, that his Majestie will never prevaile here, to any Purpose, untill it appeare that he is no more a Friend to *d 227* [the King of *Spaine*] then to *c 201* [the Emperor] and that he thinks neither of them necessary.

In this Conference I had much Discourse with them; they pretend to be *sur le point* of making their Peace; and that as the King of *Great Brittain* is unwilling to be ingaged in Warre, because he likes the Quietnesse and Happinesse of Peace, so they, that are weary of the Warre, would faine enjoy the same Tranquility and Felicity, wherein we live in *England*. I asked them why they tooke Armes, and made Warre at first, if they give over before their Businesse be done, for which they professe to have begun the Warre, and in which very little as yet had bin effected; that if they make Peace, it must be either a general, or particular Peace; if a particular, the World would say they were constrained unto it, because their Worke is Imperfect; and that would much lessen their Reputation; or els that they had voluntarily deserted their Friends and Allyes; which would be a great Dishonour unto them throughout all Ages; if you make a general Peace, we shall be as glad of it as you, for the King, my Master, desires nothing more, because then the Interests of all your Allyes will be comprehended; amongst which, I doubt not, but you will acknowledge that the Prince Elector *Palatine* is one of the ancientest that this Crowne hath, and therefore, both in Honor and Justice, you are ingaged for his Restitution, as soone, or sooner, then for any others. But that not being so easie a Work for the present, and would require some Time, I told them, that if they would follow my Counsel, they should not dreame of Peace, but studye how they may best make the Warre. They acknowledged that which I sayd of the Prince Elector (only some little Difference they talked of, because of his Religion) and that his Restitution was much in their Care, and they knew this King would, upon all Occasions, expresse it, as he himself had told me.

I thinke they are inclinable enough to the Warre, if they saw any Advantage, and did not feare much Losse by it; but certainly they are pressed extremely, and their Army in *Picardy* increases but slowly, though *Paris* be so emptye, that one would think every one were gone to the Warre, and that the *French* did beleieve that Saying in *Plutarch* of a *Theffalian*, who being asked who were the greatest Fooles and Lubbers of all his Countrymen, replyde, They that stay at Home, and go no more to serve their Countrie in the Warre. At this Meeting, and at all other, they never faile to complaine of our assisting their Ennemies, and, as if his Majestie did not well enough consider his owne Affaires, they take Care of them, and confidently say, that, within a While, we shall see how much we have bin abused by *d 226* [*Spaine*] and what Danger

will arise from thence unto ourselves. Monsieur *de Chavigny* said, that this Year *a* 228 [his Majesties Ships] and *a* 230 [*English* Merchants] had carried four Millions *d'or* into *e* 202 [*Flanders*]. I said I thought he was mistaken, and, howsoever, I was confident that *a* 203 [the King] knew not of it; but this they think is only a Discours that I may have had from the Invention of *a* 222 [Erle of *Lecester*.]

I doe, with much Impatience, long to know how his Majestie likes the Proposition I sent (being in the chief Points, as I conceive, much larger then the first) and the reversal Letter; for untill his Judgement thereof be known, it is not safe to add any more then I have already proposed; yet, by all the Meanes that I can use, his Majesties Service shall be advanced; for that is, and ever shall be the chief Endeavour of

Your Honours, &c.

Paris, 30^o August,
9 September, 1636.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 168.

Robert Earl of Leiceſter to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THE Indisposition of Monsieur *de Bullion*, and the Absence of Monsieur *de Chavigny*, who went hence on Monday upon earnest Businesſes ſooner then he intended, have hindred me from having further Conference with them, concerning the Answer which (as I wrot unto your Honor in my laſt, of 30 Aug.) they had made unto my Proposition of ſome Aſſiſtance, upon Condition of their Ingagement, as it is there expreſſed; ſo the Buſineſſe reſts as yet, and though I intend to preſſe Monsieur *de Bullion* to a further Declaration, and to draw them nearer to that, which I conceive his Maſteſtye deſires and expects; nevertheleſſe, I feare that I ſhall not prevaile as I would, untill the Kings Mind be known, either in embracing or rejecting 72, 45, 21, 88, 52, 18, 20, 79, 13, 58, 24, 92, 68, 41, 27, 38, 75, 34, B 200 or further Proſecution of 14, 64, 48, 61, 25, 37, 359, 54, 11, 48, 34, 10, c 201, for untill Satisfaction be given to the Jealouſie of the one, or Deſire of the other, I feare we ſhall be at a ſtand; and therefore I doe extreemly long for ſome Direction from your Honor, as I have formerly written unto you.

Not long ſince c 218 [*Venice Ambaſ.*] told me, that he had heard, both from ſome principall Perſons here, and from others of no leſſe Quality and Truſt at *Ratiſbone*, that the Emperour, King of *Spaine*, and Duke of *Bavaria*, upon Conſultation together, had peremptorily reſolvd, that the Prince Elector *Palatin*, ſhould never have either Dignity, or Inch of Ground in *Germany*, as long as they could by any Meanes keep them from him; and that our Ambaſſador was comming away much unſatisfied; what Truth there is in this I know not, but I thought good to advertiſe your Honor of it, as that which is beleevd here; the Conſequences whereof being obvious to you, I ſhall not need to trouble you, with putting you in Minde thereof. A Report is come hether, that the King had eſcaped a great Danger in Hunting; if it be ſo, I beſeech your Honor oblige me, by letting me know ſome Certainty of it, that I alſo may offer my humble Thanks unto Almighty God, for protecting that Life, which, by the Exemplarineſſe thereof, is profitable to all Chriſtians, and neceſſary, not only for the Gouvernment of his Maſteſties Kingdomes, but eſpecially, at this Time, for the generall Wellfare of *Chriſtendome*; and therefore, with
as

as much Devotion, as a Soul no better then mine can have, I will certainly power out my Prayers, that it may be long and happy, so I rest

Paris, $\frac{1}{2}$ September,
1636.

Your Honours, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 166.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

SINCE your Servant, *Rockel*, was dispatched at *Oxford*, I have received here, at *Lindhurst*, two Letters from your Lordship, of the Second and Fift of this Moneth.

In the former, you reherse what passed in your Conference with *Monseurs de Bullion*, and *Chavigny*, and sent with it the Proposition which you delivered them in Writing, which his Majestye liketh not, so as the last Clause bee restrained only to such Advantages, as shal bee mentioned and agreed on.

In the second, you informe what Exception is taken at our Assistance to their Enimies; wherein, though the Particulars are mistaken, yet even this should induce them the rather to settle the Peace with us, that we may free them from this Mistrust. The Expression made unto you by Count *Fabio Scotti*, on the Duke of *Parmas* Behalf, and his owne, his Majesty accepteth gratiouly, and willeth you to return the like good Offices on his Part.

With this Letter I send unto you his Majestyes Plenipotencie, under the Great Seale of *England*; so as now you may give such Satisfaction, as is desired in that Behalf. Herewith also you shal receive a Letter from his Majestye, whereby you shal best understande his own Minde, and which may excuse mee from troubling you further at this Tyme. Only I must tel your Lordship, that his Majestye, having reade the Lord *Scudamours* Answer to those Things hee was charged with, doth wish you had not gone so farre: And since you both profess, to prefer his Service before anie Interests of your owne, he expecteth, that such Exceptions shal not hereafter give Impediment to your Zeale, and hartie Conjunction, in the Furthering of his great Affaires, for which you both have the Honor to bee employed. So not doubting, but your Wisdoms and Zeale to the Publique, will prevent like Occasions, I take Leave, and rest

Lindhurst, 5 Sept.
1636.

Your, &c.

J. Coke.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 172.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

YOUR Letters from *Oxford*, of 30 Aug. I received Yesterday; further Account whereof, then the Acknowledgment of their Reception, I assure my self your Honor doth not expect from me. I will be obedient, carefull, and faithfull, God willing, in every Particular, and will to worke with all convenient Expedition. But certainly, Sir, under Favour, I have not at any Time written, that they here would be contented with the 339 [Ban] of a 205 [Assistance] for I have bin allwayes of Opinion, and have advertised so much, that they would never be brought unto it, as their Affaires are now, and are like to be, in which I referre myself unto my former Letters; therefore, if any Resolution have bin taken upon that Supposition, I beseech you let it be againe consider'd.

One

One Thing more I desire may be cleared, if you please : Towards the End of your Letter are these Words : When, according to this and former Directions, you have sett downe any Articles to be agreed upon, you must remit them hether, to be here considerd of, which, as it may well stand with your Powers of Concluding, so you shall also thereby, &c.

I conceive the Meaning thereof to be (though they be otherwais interpretable) that, before I make use of my Power to conclude, I should send them over ; but if I must send them, when I onlie set downe such Articles as are to be agreed upon, I may not so much as propose them, untill you have considerd them. The Ambiguity is in the Word You ; for if that be directed singularly to me, I cannot yet obey the Instructions which you sent me, but if plurally to them here, and me, then I may goe on. This Sense I tooke to be the likeliest, because, otherwise, there would be a Stop of all ; therefore, according to that, I thinke I may safely proceed, not forgetting, neverthelesse, the tender Handling his Majesties Seale and Signature, wherein, I beseech you doubt me not ; for I will be as carefull of it, as if it were the Popes Bull of *Jubile*, for the Remission of Sins, or, which I think better, the Kings Pardon for the Forgivenesse of any Faults, whereof I were my self in danger.

There hath bin lately in this Towne, one whome they call *Le Chevalier de L'Escale*, a *Lorrain* by Birth, and by Affection. He hath bin tampering with some, to get a Passe from me to goe into *England*, but I hearing of his Disposition, would not give him any ; for they say he is both brouillon and frippon. Whether he be passed over or no, I know not, but I thought good to advertise your Honor of him, and to give you such a Character, as I have received from some that know him ; to the End he may be the better understood in *England*, if he come with any Propositions or Projects, which some thinke he hath for his Majesty.

So having no more, at this Time, to send your Honor, besides the Occurrences, which you will now receive in small Measure, for here hath bin little doinge of late, I rest

Paris, 12 Sept.

1636.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 180.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

ALL this Kings Commissioners, appointed to treat with me, are out of Towne, except Mr. *Bullion*, and he is sick, and, untill Yesterday in the Evening, I could not speake with him ; when I came, I told him, the Messenger, whom I had sent into *England*, was return'd, and had brought me his Majesties Answer and Resolution. He seemed to be glad of it, and asked me what it was. I said, it contained an absolute Negative to the League, offensive and deffensive, into which his Majestie, upon serious Consideration of his Affaires and Interests, was resolved not to enter. He replied, I am very sorrie for it, But is this all ? Have you nothing more, in that Answer which you have received from the King of *Great Brittain* ? I told him, he had so often declared unto me, that nothing could be done here in this Businesse, without such a League, as aforesaid, that I thought it too little Purpose for me to propose any Thing, or for us to treat any further, since it would be but Losse of Time and Paines, as hetherunto it had bin ; unlesse they receded from their Demand of that League, which I knew the King my Master (as I had told them divers Times afore) would not assent unto. To which he answer'd : It is true we have demanded such a League, and would have ingaged ourselves accordingly ; but as we cannot have that which we desired, so we hope, the King of *Great Brittain* will be contented with lesse then you have desired of us. I told him, No ; for
affuredly

assuredly the King, my Master, would still expect the same Ingagements, which were expressed in the last Ouverture that I sent into *England*. But, said he, what will the King of *Great Brittain* doe on his Part? Lay this League aside, and then I will tell you. Well, said he, we will talke no more of it then for this Time. Then I imparted unto him that, which in my last Directions from *Oxford*, I receaved from your Honor. He could not chuse but shew that he liked it well, yet protested still, that he was in great Feare of ever having Power to assent unto what I stood upon, and we enlarged our selves on our Part; neverthelesse, he desired me to sett downe, in Writing, what I desired, and what I offerd, in the Behalfe of the King my Master, and he would, this Day, dispatch a Currier to the Court, and give me an Answer speedily; which I told him I would doe; so, at this Instant, Sir, I am making my Proposition ready, but the Poste of *Deepe* cannot stay till it be done, so I must crave Pardon that I send it not now, but hope, the next Weeke, to send the Answer and that together.

Monfieur *de Bullion* told me, it was most certain, that the Duchesse of *Bavaria* was with Childe. I said, I made great Doubt of it; for, in my physicall Philosophie, I found it very improbable, that so old a Man could get so illfavour'd a Woman (as they say she is) with Childe; but I thought it was no great Matter howsoever. He said it was of great Consequence, for that would make the Duke of *Bavaria* more unwilling to quit either the Estate, or the Dignitie, of the Prince Elector *Palatin*; and that it was most certain, that the said Duke had very lately protested to the Emperor, that he would never Part with the Dignity, nor with the *Palatinate*, unlesse he would see him satisfyed for the Charge of the Warre; for which, the said Emperor had formerly ingaged Part of his owne Countrie unto him. And, in Conclusion, he said, if ever you have all, or any considerable Part, of what you desire of the Emperor, by your Treatie there, thinke us here very ignorant of the Affaires of *Christendome*. I said, that was but his Opinion; there were others that thought otherwise, and such as were well acquainted with what passes in the World. This, Sir, I confesse, is scarce worth writing, but only to shew you, their constant Misbeleef of that Treatie. I have, at this Time, and in this Haste, no more to write unto you, so I rest

Paris, 12 Sept.

Your Honours, &c.

1636.

Leicester.

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 85.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

UPON Wednesday last I received your Letter of 4 September, concerning an *English* Ship, called the *Flower of Garnesey*, taken by the *French*, and carryed into *Bologne*. I had heard of it somewhat before, by a flying Report only, yet I immediately sent Mr. *Augier* to Mr. *Martin*, to desire him, that, if there were any such Thing, there might be a Suspension of Proceeding in the *Admiraltie* here, untill the *English* Proprietairies might have Time to speake for themselves, which he presently promised me, so that I think no Judgement hath bin given against that Ship. And having now Direction from your Honor, to take Care of the same, I will not faile to use my best Dilligence, in Obedience to your Command, and in the Behalf of my Countriemen; but, untill the Coming of one Mr. *Milton*, whom I understand the Merchants, interested in the Barque, have deputed with a Procuracy, I know not well how to begin, but he is looked for every Day. It is most true, that the *French* commit frequent and unsufferable Insolencies upon the *English*, and protect them with Injustices as great. His Majesties Ministers may solicite, and many Times prevaile, but yet the Merchant will still be a Looser, even in the Restitution, and that will

V O L. II.

5 P

make

make them so afraid, that certainly the Trade must needs suffer exceedingly, especially if the *French* persist in this Dealing; which is little better then Treachery, to take the *English* Ships that are laden in their owne Portes of *France*: Therefore, Sir, I could advise, whensoever any *English* Ship is taken by the *French*, and the Owners have sufficiently proved in our *Admiralty*, or the Place where it may authentically be done, that the said Ship is unjustly taken, and that, upon Remonstrance of the same unto this State, Justice be delayed, that then his Majestie will be pleased to give his Officers, which command at Sea, Orders to take the *French* where they can find them, or give Leave to his *English* Subjects, to satisfie themselves by Reprisall; and when that is done, let us complaine and redresse on both Sides, which, I beleeve, will both procure Satisfaction speedily, deterre those Compagnions from such free Exercise of their pyratieall Trade, and force those, that are in Authority here, to take better Order then hetherto hath bin. This is, and hath ever bin my Opinion; for I could never finde, that, by Treating and Pleading, any Good can be done upon those, who have neither Conscience or Justice; but this I submit to your Understanding. Yesterday, by an Expreffe sent from *Rye*, I received a Packet from your Honor, and his Majesties Commission, which shall be kept with all Care and Reverence, while it is in my Hands, and never shall be transgressed in any Point by me, nor used, but for his Majesties Advantage and Service. Something indeed, in answer to one or two Passages in that Letter, I shall take the Boldnesse to say, at the Returne of the said Messenger, who, I thinke, will goe from hence to Morrow. In the meane Time, I beseech you let me know what Letters of mine are come into your Hands; for, in yours from *Oxford*, you mention those of 8, 16, and 19 *Aug.* and, in your last from *Lindhurst*, those of 2 and 5 *Sep.* which last should have bin, if it were not dated the 6; but my others, of 23, 26, and 30, which came between those aforesaid, I feare have miscarried, because you make no Mention at all of them.

Yesterday, one Mr. *Heuft*, a *Dutch* Merchand, much employed by the King in Matters of Money, and, as I am told, is knowen unto his Majestie, came unto me from 72, 68, 16, 95, 74, 20, 38, 45, 29, 80, 41 [*Bullion*] with whom he is a very great Man, to tell me, that he had of late received a Letter from b 221 [*Pere Joseph*] wherein he writes, that b 209 [*Card. Richlieu*] hath acquainted him with the Businesse proposed by a 222 [*Erle of Lecester*] and that he being fallen sick at 64, 91, 48, 10, 42, 25, 53, 74, 11 [*Senlis*] and not able to goe along with b 209 [*Card. Richlieu*] he thought there would be some Delay, untill they met againe; neverthelesse, this Day, the Person, abovenamd, sends a Dispatch expresly for an Answer, which he hopes to have speedily, and then I shall heare from him againe, whereof I will not faile to give Advertisement, so I rest

Paris, $\frac{25}{7}$ Sept.
1636.

Your Honours, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 191.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I N my last, of $\frac{25}{7}$ of this Month, I acknowledged the Receipt of your Honors from *Lindhurst*, 5 of the same, and also of his Majesties Commission under the Great Seale, but I have not made it known unto the Ministers of this State, that it is come; because I have no Answer yet unto the Proposition which I gave them last, and then it will be Time enough; otherwise they may peradventure thinke, that I made great Hastie to conclude with them, and that would make them coy; for I think they must not be too hotly wonn, nor so coldly disdained. I have not much now to write unto your Honor more then this, to beseech you that I may know, what the particular Passages were between my

Lord

Lord Ambassador *Scudmore* and myself, wherein his Majesty wisheth, that I had not gone so farr, that I may avoyd the like Errors hereafter; for I thought I had not done amiss; and likewise what the Exceptions were, which his Majesty expects shall not hereafter give Impediment unto his Affaires: Perhaps it comes but from some Insinuation of his, who thought his Defence could not be sufficient, without Recrimination, and that his best Way to appeare innocent, was to make others seeme guilty; so that may have the Fortune to be thought a just Accusation, which indeed is but a Calumney. Therefore, I beseech you, Sir, obtaine for me the same Justice or Favour which he had, to cleare my selfe of my Charge, if I can; els the Account, which the King did me the Honor to command of him, for his Carriage to me (as it is in one of your Letters) will be to my Disadvantage, in giving him an Occasion to make his Majesty have an ill Opinion of me; and I beleieve the rather, that it is some new invented Matter, because that Letter of yours came hether, but three or fowre Dayes before he went to drinke the Waters; and, in that Time, there passed nothing between us, but a civil Visite or two, for taking Leave. And I doubt not, but he had sayd all he could desire, and I never heard any Thing more of it; and it is now above two Months since I have had any Dispute at all with him, or have written any Thing of him, but to do him good Offices, wherein, my Letters to your Honor, I am certain will testify for me. And whatsoever I did at first, and in all the Time of our Difference, was but in a naturall Defence of myself, when he invaded me, and a dutifull Care of his Majesties Service, when he disturbed it. I doubt not but he pretends the same; but if I do not make it appeare, that it was his ill Will to me, and Consideration of himself, not of the Kings Affayres, which made him begin with me, I will be content to suffer Shame, or any Punishment in the World. But, Sir, I am ready to obey whatsoever his Majesty shall command, and do submit to whatsoever he shall ordein, so it is his Business; and I durst never call it mine, though some others have donne so. I am of no quarrellsome Humour, but desyre to live quietly with every Body, if they will let me alone, especially with his Majesties Servants, I having the Honor to be one of them: And, rather then his Majesties Service shall be prejudiced, I will suffer any Indignity to myself; for it is possible, I may overvaleur my Reputation, or any Thing els that is mine, but I hold his Majesties Honor and Service inestimable.

I have taken the Boldnes, Sir, to beseech his Majesty, that he will command some Supply of Money to be sent unto me, for I am in Want, and know not how to releve my self; my own is gonn, and all that I have borrowed; my Friends cannot help me out of *England*, for they are all dispersed, as you know, and there is no Taking up of Money. Here, I owe somewhat already, but I thinke I shall not finde Credite for very much, both because of my Priviledge, and especially, in these Times of Warr and Danger, all Men keepe theyr Money close. I beseech you, Sir, let me have your Help, by what Way you shall thinke good; only I desyre, that he who follows my Business may receive it for me, so make it only by Exchange hether; for if it comes by Bills of Credit, I shall loose a great Deal, his Majesty save nothing, and the Merchant will be the only Gainer.

Sir, while I was writing this, Monsieur *Heuft* came to me from Monsieur de *Bullion*, to tell me, that he had this Day received a Letter from the Cardinal, written at *Roye* on *Saturday* last, 27 of this Month; wherein he writes, that *Demain Je depecheray Nasin avec response sur toute L'Affaire d'Angleterre*, so as I hope, within two or three Dayes, to have it. This *Nasin* is a famous Curryer in *France*, called so for his eminent Nose. I have kept the Messenger, that came from *Roye*, a Day or two, thinking to save the Sending an Expresse, but he desyres to be gone, so I rest

Your Honours, &c.

Paris, 28 Sept.

1636.

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 189.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

SINCE my last, of 18 this Month, I have heard of no more from Monsieur de Bullion, then this, which once or twice he hath sent me Word off, that he doth daily expect the Returne of his Couryer from the Court, and before this Weeke end, I believe I shall know what he brings. They are certainly in great Perplexity, and know not which Way to turne themselves; their Enimyes are very strong, and theyr own Armyes ill provided, and ill orderd, soe as I verily beleve the *Spaniards* will not take theyr Leave yet; but, before Winter come, will make this People suffer more, then theyr Galantrey doth dreame of. And allready Duke *Bernard*, and the Cardinal *de la Valette*, have gotten a shrewd Knock of a Place, called *Chaumont*, between *Dyon* and *Langres*, as one of very good Intelligence, in this Town assured me, *Father Talbot* by Name, who sayth he saw Letters to that Effect, written from both those Townes; but here they conceale it as much as they can. Your Honor knows what follow, *Quos Deus vult perdere*, and it is like enough they will not feele theyr Scourge, till it fall so heavy on theyr Loynes, that it will hardly be gotten off, without leaving great Markes behind it at least. Without all Question, the Cloudes gather apace on all Sydes; where the Storme will fall, I know not, but many are of Opinion, the Prosperities of *France*, and Cardinal *Richelieu*, cannot both outlive this Winter.

The Plague will have his Part two, and will not be idle, when other Calamities are so busy, for it increaseth much in this Town, and in many other Places of this Kingdome.

Your Honours, &c.

Paris, $\frac{7 \text{ Oct.}}{27 \text{ Sept.}}$ 1636.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 196.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

I Can not yet suspect the Miscarriage of anie of your Letters, and am glad to understand, by your Postscript in that of $\frac{10}{28}$ Sept. that your Lordship is satisfied in those you doubted of. With a former, of $\frac{13}{23}$, I received a Draught of Articles, which you say are not for Capitulation, but only to keep in Mind, and that his Majestye may ad, or take away what hee pleaseth. A like Copie was inclosed in your Letter to his Majestye; wheruppon they were taken into Consideration, and such Amendments made, as by the inclosed Paper you will find, theruppon. And generally your Lordship must take Care of two maine Poincts in your Instructions: *First*, Not to ingage his Majestye, by anie Article, into a directe Warre, or Contravention of former Treaties. And, *secondly*, that the Assistance, to be given on his Majestyes Part, bee limited, and restrained to the general Peace of *Christendome*, the Restitution of the *German* Libertie, and of all the Princes to their Dignities and Estates; and, out of theis Bownds, you must give Way to no Articles, without Advise from hence. By your last, of $\frac{12}{29}$, you confirme the Receipt of your Commission, which you have wisely forbore to communicate, till their Answer shal be returned, which we Howrly shal expect. What in that Letter concerneth the Lord *Scudamour*, as if, in his Answer to your former Charges, hee had faln uppon Recrimination, is altogether Mistake; neither is ther anie Cause, that should give Subject, or Matter, to anie more Debats; but rather to consider, how much your good Agreement concerneth his Majestyes Service, and your own Honors, and how unfit it is to press for more Answers, to the Prejudice thereof. Monsieur de *Vic* (as wee heare) is uppon

uppon his Return ; and his Majestyes Pleasure is, to speake also with Monsieur *Augier*, and therefore your Lordship, under whom hee now serveth, is required to send him over, to that End. For your Monies, his Majestye, uppon your Letter, hath given Order to the Lord Treasurer, to take a fitting Care therupon, which his Lordship saith hee wil, when a Privie Seal may bee obtained ; for which Course I wil solicit. It wil be verie requisite, your Lordship should informe your selfe, and us, what Preparations are ther made, for the Meeting at *Collon*, and when it wil begin ; so I take Leave, and rest

Windsor Castle, 30 Sept.
1636.

Your Lordships, &c.

John Coke.

Gallia, *E. of Leicester*, 1636, 1637, 1638, *Folio* 218.

Robert *Earl of Leicester* to Mr. *Secretary Coke*.

S I R,

Y^Esterday, Mr. *de Bullion* came to my Lodging, and told me, that he had received Instructions, from the King his Master, concerning the Treaty, to this Effect: That this King rejoyced very much in the Affection and Friendship of the King of *Great Brittain*, his dear Brother ; the Continuance, and Increase whereof, he much desired, and that the like, on his Side, should be inviolable and perpetual. That the Assistance, offerd by the King of *Great Brittain*, being an Argument of his Affection to this State, and his Care of the publick Good of *Christendome*, was very acceptable unto this King ; but his Affaires standing as they doe, and he being upon the Instant of entring into Treatie of Peace, for the Conclusion of these dangerous and expencefull Warres, he could not conveniently joyne in this League of Defence, upon the Conditions proposed by me, because it would take from him the Hope of a good and present Peace, and ingage him in a new and uncertaine Warre: Therefore he desired, that the King of *Great Brittain*, his deare Brother, would joyne in the League, offensive and defensive, accordingly as it had bin formerly declared unto me, and so forth.

To which I answer'd, that I could not but thinke it strange, that he did againe urge this offensive and defensive League ; since he could not but remember, that, at our last Conference, he was contented to lay the Discourse thereof aside ; as that to which I had assured him, and protested, that the King, my Master, would in no Sort assent ; and that thereupon we had treated of a defensive League only. That I thought I understood the Sense and Resolution of the King, my Master, and, according unto that, had proceeded with him ; that I would not goe one Inche further, and therefore they should do well, not to deceive themselves with an Opinion of obtaining that, which I know the King, my Master, would not hearken unto, but that they would make me an Answer, with convenient Speed, unto the last Proposition which I gave unto him ; wherein nothing was contained, but an Assent unto those Things, which they had desired, or demanded, of that which either they offerd before, or which in Justice they are oblig'd to performe for their Allyes, before they make their Peace. And that if this be the Way of their Treating, to retire, when they see that others advance somewhat towards them, take it upon my Word (said I) you will be disappointed, and prejudice the Affaires of the King your Master. We know you have Need of our Assistance, in the Worke that you have in Hand, and we are willing to give it you upon just and reasonable Termes, and no otherwise.

To which he replyde, that he was extreame sorry to see this great Businesse in such a Straight ; for without a League, offensive and defensive, I doe not see, said he, what we can doe. And I perceave that you have a Mind unto it, yet I will not give it over so, for I will dispatch a Currier to Morrow unto the Court, and within a few Dayes you shall have an Answer more fully.

We had much more Discours, but this was the Effect of it, and I conceive this was but another Effect of 6, 209, to trye if I would be brought on to ingage his Majestye further, but I hope that they see now, that it is in vaine to attempt it any more; and I beleeve they will not neglect their own Occasions so much, as to omit the Embracing that, which would be so much for their Advantage. I am confident Mr. *de Bullion* is really and hartily affected, and will doe all that is in his Power to bring this Debate to an Accord, and the whole Treaty to a good Conclusion, for the Satisfaction of his Majestie, the Good of both Crownes, and of all *Christendome*. But your Honor knowes that he governs not, though his Advise have great Authoritie in their Counsell; and with Reason too, for, in my Opinion, he understands the Affaires of the World, best of any of them, that I have meet with here.

He told me, that the King of *Denmark* had declared to their Ambassador, Monsieur *de S. Chamond*, that he will favor the *Swedish* Party in *Germany*, and be farre from doing any Thing against them, or their Confederacy. I said I was very glad of it, for he is a Prince that may doe both Harme and Good, and I did beleeve Mr. *Avery*, who was sent unto that King, by the King my Master, had prepared him to give that good Answer unto their Ambassador. This I said, because I would have his Majestye have Part of the Honor given to his Intervention, that they here might not thinke, that it was brought about by their Meanes only, and I hope I did not ill. This Bearer (Sir) my Secretary, goes into *England* about some Businesse of his owne; if in any reasonable Matter he desire your Favour, I beseech you bestow it upon him, and you will oblige me by it. Within a few Dayes he will returne to me againe, and attend your Commands, if you please to send any unto

Paris, 1st Octob.
1636.

Your Honours, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 202.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,
THAT any Difference in Opinion should happen between your Honor and myself, would be to you as great a Wonder, as it is to me, if you knew the Deference which my Thoughts give unto your Judgment, and the Respect they beare unto your Quality and Person; if I would make known unto you, how much I despyse and declyne all unnecessary Questions and Disputes, you would not doubt, but he must take great Paines (which might be better employed) whosoever will engage me in any. But for so much as hath Relation to your Honor, if my Words have mistaken theyr Errand, and fayled in discharging theyr Office of being faithfull Messengers of the Minde, I beseeche you to impute the Fault to them, and not to me; yet I have examined them again, and cannot finde that they have betrayed me, in conveying, without Commission, any such flat Charge, as might require a Defence from Honor or Discretion: But peradventure the Sharpnes of your Sight may have found some other Sepse, then I can yet discover in those Words, therefore I plead not for them, but for myself, with this Protestation, that I have never had a disrespectfull, or jealous Thought of you; but have still kept by me the Remembrance of your Obligations, to comfort me, with the Testimony and Assurance of your Favour, and for that neare Intelligence, which you are pleased to mention in your Letter of 29 Sept. I beseech you beleeve it hath ever bin so much in my Ambition, that if I had known how to begin it, and that it would be wellcome, I had prevented my self of the Honor which you do me, in commending it. For my Part, I know no better Way to enter into it, but by intreating you, to let me understand wherein I have donne amisse; and how I may serve the King, our Master, better, both in the short Time that I expect to stay here, and by directing me
how

how I may be serviceable to yourself; in both which, I will make so much Readynes and Fidelity appeare unto you in my Obedience and Execution, as I am confident you never shall have Occasion to recall the Trust you repose in me, nor repent the Favours which you bestow on me.

Paris, 17 Octob.
1636.

Your Honours, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 204.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

UPON Saturday 1st of this Month, Mr. *de Bullion* came the second Time unto me, since I had given my last Proposition unto him; and after a long Discourse, to express the Contentment of this King, by the Assurance of his Majestyes Affection, and Offer of his Assistance in this common Cause, for the good of *Christendome*, and Restitution of their Friends and Allyes, he told me, that he had newly received from this Court, the Project of a Treaty, which he then shewed to me, and read it; but neither gave it to me, nor left it with me, but carried it away againe, pretending he had scarce perused it himself, though he had made the Preface, and layd the Ground upon which it was founded: But, I beleieve, *Pere Joseph* [*Rosse*] had a great Hand in it, and brought it from Court, for he came that Day to this Towne. Some Discours we had about it. I objected, and he answered, but to no great Purpose at that Time. On Tuesday 1st, Monsieur *Heust* came to me from him, and delivered it unto me, desyring that I would, with all Expedition, send it into *England*, unto the King my Master. So I perused it with as much Speed and Care as I could, and afterwards desyred Conference with him, which I could not have, before Thursday in the Evening, by Reason of his Indisposition and Physick. Then I went to him, and told him, I had many Exceptions to his Project, but especially to his 4th Article, which must of Necessity be changed, or els I would not send it into *England*. Then I shewed him one which I had drawn, and he having compared them together, confessed that theirs was insufficient, and short of their own Intentions, and consented to have it taken out, and sett only in the Margine, and mine putt in the Place of that; which is donne, and I hope his Majestye and your Honor will not much mislike it. Divers other Articles we debated and agreed, not upon them, but referred them, untill his Majestyes Resolution concerning the same were known, to which Purpose he urged me very earnestly to send unto his Majestye; for the Time pressed them much unto it, the Cardinal *Ginett* being already neare *Collen*, and the Cardinal *de Lyon* on his Way thether, also, for the Treaty of Peace; declaring, besides, that if that Negociation (as he called it) were once begun, they could proceed no further with it. But I thinking this to be a Bravado only, to hasten his Majestye, and to bring him on to better Conditions, told him, make your Peace when you will, if you thinke good, only remember the Declarations of the King your Master, of the Reasons why he first tooke Armes; and marke also what you say in your own Preface to this Project of a Treaty, which you have composed: And be assured, that the Apprehension of your Peace, will not make the King my Master, to hasten his Pace one Whit, nor induce him to furnish one Ship, nor one Man more for your Assistance, then he shall upon other Considerations, in his Wisdome, thinke fitt. So I left him, and have now, with as much Speed as I could, dispatched this Bearer expressly, both with their Project, and another; which, with the Help of Mr. *Augier*, I composed; humbly desiring to knowe his Majestyes Pleasure, and, I hope, the Conclusion will be to his Satisfaction and Contentment.

At

At this Meeting, I thought good to tell Mr. *de Bullion*, that his Majesty had sent a Power to conclude with them, so as the Conditions were agreeable unto him. Mr. *de Bullion* seemed very glad of it, and I perceived, by his Discours; that till then, they doubted of his Majestyes Intention to come unto any Conclusion with them here; but I durst not tell it them sooner, least they should thinke we made Haste towards them.

The Ship called *la Jeane de Gernezay*, belonging to on *Bonamy* of that Island, is judged *bonne* Price; but he that came to sollicite for it, having Interest in her, and finding he had lost his Marchandises by that Sentence which passed against them, by Reason of the *Spanish* Curryer, and so many Dispatches from *Spaine* into *Flanders*, which were found in that Ship, threatned in the Presence of two or three of my Acquaintance, that *Bonamy* should pay for it, who had acknowledged the Receipt of 1000 Crowns, which were given unto him, for the taking of the said Curryer and Dispatches aboard his Ship. Of this, I thought fitt to give your Honor some Account (as I promised in a former Letter) because of the dayly Complaints which are made here, that his Majestyes Subjects do all Manner of Ways assist their Enimy; and, that oftentimes, their Enimy do make Use of his Majestyes Name for their safer Passage, as appears by an authentick Copie of that Sentence, which Mr. *Martin* sent unto me, who doth also give me Hope, that the next Weeke, at the first Counsell of theyr Admiralty, we shall have a main *Leuée* of the Ship called *le Fleur de Gernezay*, and the Merchandises in the same, whereof you wrote unto me from *Lindhurst*, 4 Sept.

I likewise send your Honor the *Cabyer*, containing all the *Englisb* Merchants Complaints; or, if there be any more, I have desired Mr. *Nethersole*, their Agent here, to send unto them, to acquaint your Honor therewith, that, if you please, they may be added unto the *Cabyer*. They have suffered much Injustice and Damage in their Trading in this Kingdome, whereof, I hope, we shall have a good Redress; because Messieurs *de Bullion* and *Chavigni*, have divers Times promised me, that Justice shall be donne, and Reparation shall be given. God grant them Grace to be as good as their Word. So I rest

Paris, 1st October,
1636.

Your, &c.

Leicester,

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 222.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I AM very sorry to heare that your Honor disallows my Bills. If it be for their Forme, or some Particulars contained in them, I defend them not. Peradventure, the Narrownes of the first Privy Seale, in the Termes, or my Unskillfullnes in making Bills, might be the Cause therof: But, if it be for the Summes, I hope I may justify them, since all of them put together, do not amount to so much as I have spent for his Majestyes Honor, and in his Service only. I have now sent your Honor a Bill of another Fashion, wishing that it may be agreeable unto you; and if I knew any better Way, I would be sure to follow it. They say there must be a *Rectum* to be *index sui & obliqui*; so if my Demands seeme too high, I beseech your Honor to let me know what is the Rule to try them by. I except against no Measure, but that of my Merit, which is small; and if my Success in my Employment, which is casuall, and depends not upon me, but in the Obedient, and ministeriall Part; if it be judged by the Time and Place, wherein I have al my own Quality, whatsoever it be, or by the Dignity of his Majestyes Minister, I thinke I shall not be condemned; for I do not desire Half that, which every one of late hath had, in whom those Circumstances do concur; nor that some have had, who could not pretend the same.

fame. I beseech you, Sir, be not displeased, if I aske Bread when I want it, or discover my Necessities, to those who have Power to releeve me. I have borrowed a great deale of Money, both in *England*, and here, for my Expences in this Employment; and now lately, I have bin compelled to take up five hundred Pound *Sterlin* more, for my necessarye Use, wherein, I assure you, I found much Difficulty; and one great Merchant Banker directly refused me, partly, because in these troublesome and doubtfull Times, they are loth to part with theyr Money, and partly, because one of our Ambassadors here, has made him sue for his Money in *England*, before he could recover it. If, therefore, my Service, which I contribute with as much Industry and Fidelity, as Duty unto his Majestyes Affayres, be acceptable unto him; or if his Pitty be at all inclined towards me, I doubt not, but by your Mediation, and his Majestyes Remembrance of his own gracious Promise, I shall be freed from Want and Dishonor, for the present; and, for the Time to come, secured from the Ruine and Destruction of myself and Family, *infelici fecunditate fortunæ toties obnoxia*, as it was said of *Agrippina*. I have appointed Mr. *Hawkins* to attend your Pleasure. So I rest

Paris, 24th Oct.
1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Superscribed, *To your Honor in particular.*

William Juxon, *Bishop of London* *, *to the Earl of Holland.*

Right Honorable,

BY your Lordships last, I find not only your Freindship to my Lord of *Leicester*, but your Care of those Ministers of State, his Majestie imployes Abroad. I must confesse, my Lord (though I doute it not, because you writt it) I remember not his Majestie took that Resolution to allow my Lord of *Leicester* his Bills, and 400 *l.* by the Month from *June* last. And therefore, of my selfe, I know not how to giue Warrant for Priuy Seales in that Behalfe; but haue now written to Mr. Secretary (who must necessarily first allow my Lord of *Leicesters* Bills) to moue his Majestie, and signifie his Pleasure, to the Offices for preparing authentique Warrants accordingly.

My Lord, I haue to Mr. Secretary, made a little Calculation, that if his Majestie allow my Lord of *Leicester* his Bills, which comes to 2500 *l.* and the 2000 *l.* which was aduanced to him (his Entertaynment commencing but from *March* last, and this new Allowance being to beginn from *June* following) he is to be allowed more for those three Months, then afterwards his 400 *l. per Mensen*, will amount unto for Eleven.

My Lord, I truly valew the great Seruices of my Lord of *Leicester*, and, I hope, I shall constantly make good your Lordships Opinion of my Care of publique Ministers abroad. And, therefore, my Lord, all I seeke is, that if his Majestie find Cause to alter the old Course of allowing Ambassadors Bills by his Secretaries, and reducing their Charges to a Certainty, the Priuy Seales may be procured by the Secretaries, to whom they more properly belong. And when I shall find thereby, what his Majestie commands me to issue, your Lordship shall see, I shall performe the Dewty of my Place, and of

Fulham, this 15th of
October 1636.

Your Lordships most faithfull Servant,

V O L. II.

5 R

† Guil. London.
Gallia,

* From the Original at *Penshurst* Place.

† This Dr. *Juxon*, Bishop of *London*, was Lord High Treasurer of *England*. He was born at *Chichester* in *Suffex*, and educated in *St. John's* College in *Oxford*, where he was a Fellow; and, on the Resignation of the famous *Laud*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, was elected President of that College.
At

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 214.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

BY your last, of the 1st of this Present, I could take no Notice, that you had received myne, of the 30 Sept. wherwith I sent you back that Draught of Articles, which you had transmitted to his Majestye, and also unto me, with such Alterations, and Retrenchments, as, uppon due Consideration, were here agreed on. Therby, you would have fownd Reason to have reformed much of that which is inserted in Monsieur *de Bullions* Articles, and your own, which you have

At which Time he was taken Notice of, for his Learning, Abilities, and Virtues, as appears by his Speeches and Poetry on publick Occasions, particularly on the Death of King *James*; being also an eloquent and laborious Preacher. In 1626, 2 Car. I. he was Vice-Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*; and, in 1627, was promoted to the Deanry of *Worcester*. It is observed by the Earl of *Clarendon* (as well as others) that Dr. *Juxon*, and Archbishop *Laud*, were Fellows together in College, and that on the Resignation and Recommendation of the Archbishop, he was made Clerk of the King's Closet, and Dean of the Chapel Royal. The Archbishop, in his *Diary*, expresses this particular Affection to him, July 10, 1632, Dr. *Juxon*, the Dean of *Worcester*, sworn Clerk of his Majesty's Closet, that I might have one, that I might trust near his Majesty, if I grew weak and infirm. In 1633, he was elected Bishop of *Hereford*; but, before Consecration, was translated to the Bishoprick of *London*, 27 Oct. the same Year. And when Archbishop *Laud* was weary of the Toil, and Vexation of the Busines of the Treasury, he prevailed with the King to grant the Office of Lord Treasurer, to the Bishop of *London*; and 25 March, 10 Car. I. his Patent bears Date. A Man (as Lord *Clarendon* writes) so unknown, that his Name was scarce heard of in the Kingdom; who had been within two Years before, but a private Chaplain to the King, and a President of a poor College in *Oxford*; which inflamed more Men than were angry before, and, no Doubt, did not only sharpen the Edge of Envy and Malice against the Archbishop, but most unjustly indisposed many towards the Church itself, which they looked on as the Gulph ready to swallow all the great Offices. However, it is said by others, that his Abilities were well known, and that his Integrity was such, as his Enemies could never bring in Question. *Whitlock* (in his *Memorials*, p. 23.) gives this Account of him at that Time: 'In March, the Treasurer's Staff was given by the King, to Dr. *William Juxon*, Bishop of *London*, who was commended to his Majesty by Archbishop *Laud*, his old Friend, and Predecessor in the Presidentship of *St. John's* College in *Oxford*. He studied the Civil Law, and therein took the Degree of Doctor. Yet with his Law, he studied likewise Divinity, took Orders, and was presented to the Parsonage of *Somerton* in *Oxfordshire*, where he sometimes resided, and sometimes at *St. John's* College. He was much delighted with Hunting, and kept a Pack of good Hounds, and had them so well ordered, and hunted, and chiefly by his own Skill and Direction, that they exceeded all other Hounds in *England*, for the Pleasure and orderly Hunting of them. He was a Person of great Parts and Temper, and had as much Command of himself, as of his Hounds. He was full of Ingenuity, and Meekness, not apt to give Offence to any, and willing to do Good to all.' Whilst he was Lord Treasurer, the Bulk and Burthen of State Affairs, lay principally (as Lord *Clarendon* observes) on the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Earl of *Strafford*, and the Lord *Cottington*; but others were joined to them, as the Earl of *Northumberland* for Ornament, the Lord Bishop of *London* by his Place, and the two Secretaries of State; and were reproachfully called the *Juncto*. But in the Midst of large Expences, and low Revenues, he managed with such Frugality and Integrity, that Petitioners for Money (when it was not to be had) departed well pleased with his Affability, Prudence, and Moderation. And though a Bishop was then odious, he was never questioned for any illegal or unjust Act, but was the last of the Bishops the Parliament suffered to enjoy any Portion of the Revenues that belonged to them. When the King's Affairs required the gratifying of some great Men, 'The Bishop of *London* (as the noble Author before-mentioned writes) desired the King to receive the Staff of Treasurer into his own Hand, and give him Leave to retire to the sole Care of his Bishoprick; by which he wisely withdrew from the Storm, and enjoyed the greatest Tranquillity of any Man of the three Kingdoms, throughout the whole boisterous and delirious Time that followed; and lived to see a happy End of them, and died in great Honour.' He resigned his Office of Lord Treasurer, 17 May, 1640, when, as *Whitlock* writes, divers great Officers resigned their Places, accounting themselves insecure, or to satisfy others. When the High Court of Justice was set up for the Trial of the King, and the infamous *Hugh Peters* was sent to his Majesty for the quieting of his Conscience, who thereupon desired one of his own Chaplains might be admitted to him; the Parliament had that Reverence for the Bishop of *London*, as to allow him to attend that unfortunate Monarch in his last Moments. And, on his Majesty's particular Desire, he was permitted to be private with him in his Chamber, and to give him the Sacrament. On the Scaffold, the Bishop putting the King in mind of saying somewhat to satisfy the World of his Religion, he thereupon declared he died a Christian, according to the Profession of the Church of *England*; and said of the Bishop, *This honest Man, I think, will witness it*; and, on another Occasion, *This good Man, &c.* Being also authorised, with the Duke of *Richmond*, the Marquis of *Hertford*, and the Earls of *Southampton*, and *Lindsey*, for the ordering the Burial of the King at *Windsor*, he

have now sent, and which are changed in the Draught, I send herewith ; which you are to insist upon.

The Reasons of al the Changes and Omissions, are briefly theis : The long Preface, framed to the Stile of that Court (it being unfit for his Majestye to subscribe to more, then hee can justifie) is put in a shorter Forme ; against which (as we conceive) no Exception can bee taken. In the first Article, those Words, *Fera retirer, autant qu'il luy sera possible ses Subjects, qui sont parmi eux*, are left out, because such a violent sudden Act is a Publication of the Breach of our Treaties, and so in a Degree a Declaration of Warre, to which his Majestie, by no oblique Way, will be drawn.

In the second Article, the first six Lines are allowed, as the rest is cut of. The Leave to levie 6000 Men for the Present, and Recruits for the Future, being as much as hath been heeretofore, at this Time graunted, considering the Levies expected by the *Swedes*, and other Confoederates, al concurring for the same Service.

The third Article is wholly changed, because it is, in Effect, a Declaration of Hostilitie by their divided Fleets. Besids, it is a Dishonor to his Majestye, to submit his Navie Royal to anie Command, or Consortship of Direction, but his own. And his Majesty not pressing them to maintaine more Ships at Sea, then they please ; they have Reason to be contented with that short Article, which is put instead of this ; and is as much for their Advantage, as they reasonably can expect.

The 4th Article must of Necessitie be put in the Disjunctive, because his Majestye is not in actual Warre, and therefore can not treat of Peace. And al that which followeth, concerning the Electorate, and free Exercise of Religion, is to bee reserved to the Reversal ; wherein sufficient Provision is made for both.

For the 5th Article, his Majesty acknowledgeth no such Falling out, or Breach with the States, as shal need anie Umpire to mediate betwixt them. That Clause is therefore totally omitted.

That which was the 6th Article, concerning the Cutting of the three Lines of Communication, importing no lesse then a Declaration of open Warre, are wholly left out. It also prescribeth an Impossibilitie, by theis Fleets, to gward both Seas, which wil besides make them unuseful for Service on the Coast.

The 7 Article, now the 6, may stand as now it is ; putting the Words, in Monsieur de Bullions Article, in the Place of yours ; because you specifie those severall Treaties, which should be well considered, before they bee particularly confirmed.

The 8th, now the 7th, hath no Alteration.

The 9th Article presupposeth a Conquest, by joint Forces in open Warre, wherein his Majestye wil have no Share ; therefore totally left out.

The 10th Article, now the 8th, and the 11th, now the 9th, do both remaine intier.

Theis are briefly the Reasons of al the Changes, which I presume will not be stumbled at, if the *French* have a Desire really to joyne with us. And in remit-

he was ready, with the Service-Book, to have performed that last Duty, by the publick Form of Burial ; but Colonel *Whitchcot*, the Governor, would not suffer it ; and though the Lords earnestly desired it, and insisted on the Parliament's Leave, he peremptorily refused it ; saying, it was improbable, the Parliament would permit the Use of what they had so solemnly abolished. This good Bishop, after God had preserved him through the many Years Miseries of the Usurpation, and the inexpressible Torment of his Disease, the Stone, which he endured as chearfully as he did his Pleasures, lived to deliver that Message to the Son, with the *George*, he received from the King his Father on the Scaffold ; and was translated to the See of Canterbury, 20 Sept. 1660 ; and crowned King *Charles II.* April 25, 1661. He died in his Palace at *Lambeth*, on the 4th of June, 1663, and was interred in the Chapel of *St. John's College* in *Oxford*, with as great Solemnity, as the University could devise, Dr. *South* making an excellent Oration on the Occasion in the Divinity Schools ; and Dr. *Levens* of *St. John's*, the like, in that College. He left near 10000 *l.* to augment the Revenue of *St. John's*, Repair of *St. Paul's*, and *Canterbury Cathedrals*, and to finish the Building of the new Hall at *Lambeth*, which he had begun ; besides Directions throughout the Province of *Canterbury*, to repair Churches, improve Vicaridges, &c. Vide *Newcourt's Reg. Cantuar.* Vol. I. p. 71. *Loyd's Memoirs.* *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* *Leneve's Fasti Eccles.* *Clarendon's Hist.* *Whitlock's Memorials.* Bishop *Kennet's Hist. of Engl.* Vol. III. &c.

ting

ting this Dispatch unto you, as much Expedition hath been used, as Tyme would permitt. I doubt not but your Lordship is particularly informed, in the great Defeat given by the *Swedes*, to the *Imperialists* and *Saxons*. What Change of Councils it wil beget on ether Side, is worthie Observation. So I rest

Newmarket, 18 Octob.
1636.

Your Lordships, &c.

John Coke.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 226.

Robert *Earl of Leicester* to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I Shall now, with your Favor, say somewhat in Answer of your Letters from *Windsor*, 30 Sept. which I having receaved but the 15th of this Month, at Night; and being a little indisposed then (and since) I desired, in my last of the 14th, your Pardon for some Time. Your Honor admonishes me to take Care of two Points: *First*, Not to ingage his Majestie, by any Article, into a direct Warre. In this, Sir, as hitherto I have done, I shall be very carefull, and you may be pleased to beleieve, that there is no such Danger yet; for since I sent over my Proposition, and a Draught of some Articles, according to your Command, 30 Aug. in these Wordes: You are to proceed to Articles (yet mine were not Articles of Agreement, nor so much as of Treatie, but of Discours, and for Memories Sake only) I have not advanced any further, but have attended their Answer, and as soon as I receaved it, did send it over, the 8th of this Month, by an Expreffe; and, untill his Majesties Resolution come, I will not meddle at all, nor then any otherwise, but as I shall be commanded, nor beyond my Limits; for I never desired to make any Use of his Majesties Power, but only that I might be able, when I should see Occasion, to say I had them; that their Ministers here might see some Cause to forsake their Imagination, that his Majestie meant only to discourse and treat, but not to conclude with them.

Your second Point is, That the Assistance, given on his Majesties Part, be limited, and restrained to the generall Peace of *Christendome*. This I have ever endeavourd, for I shall never thinke that Peace honorable enough for his Majestie, wherein the *German* Libertie, and the Restitution of all the dispossessed Princes, to their Estates and Dignities, is not comprehended: But, under Favor, it is not sufficient to propose the End; the Meanes must be assured. I have seene one Stumble, ere now, by looking only to the Thing to which he tends, and neglecting the Way by which he goes. And what are the Meanes, but Alliance and Confederation, and encouraging the Overawed, and silent *German* Princes, that are left, who lye still, not daring to stirre, for Feare of the Eagle, untill some potent Prince shew himself, in an actuall and vigorous Way, wherein he should finde no lesse ready, then wellcome Entertainment among those Princes, who expect and desire it; especially from his Majestie, for whom is reserved the Glorie of that Action, as Mr. *Avery* advertised your Honor from the Electour of *Brandenbourg*, in his Dispatch of 30 July. And what Confederation of Validity, can be found in *Christendom*, without this Kingdom, and the Allies thereof, when almost all other Princes, and Estates, are suppressed, or constrained to a Dependance, little better then a Servitude. As the only Meanes therefore, to attaine unto the Ends proposed by his Majestye, I confesse my Prayers daily are imployed for the Conclusion of that, whose Effects are likely to make the King renowned throughout the whole World, for being Author of so much Good; and whosoever shall suffer, by endeavouring to advance the same (having his Intentions fixt only upon the Glory and Safetie of his Majestie) I thinke will obtaine as much, as by dying in a Breach, for the Defence of his Citie. But howsoever ignorant my Zeale may be, it is not so violent, as to transport

transport me beyond my Duty, or to abuse the Trust his Majestie is pleased to repose in me, by ingaging him, where it is his Pleasure to be free. I know I am to follow, not to lead; to obey, not to direct. My Danger, if not my Fidelitie, would keepe me from transgressing. It may as well be thought, that I will kill this King, leap from the Steeple of *Nostredame*, or some such gallant phrentick Trick, as ruine myself and Family, by willfull incurring his Majesties Displeasure. For whatever I have done, I appeale unto your Letters of Instructions, which I am confident will justifie me, and might, if I had gone further: For though sometimes, I must needs say, they are a little ambiguous and obscure, yet, in the Parts of most Importance, I take them to be cleare; particularly concerning the Advantages, to which, in Assistance of the *French Fleet*, they might be employed.

Your Honor writes, 20 *July*, They have the Assistance of his Majesties Fleet, both to secure their Coastes, and to give them all Advantages, *as they shall see Cause*¹. Which Words I conceive are *verbatim* translated, without Addition of any Thing, but the Name of this King. In that Proposition, which I made 9 *Sept.* wherein your Honor may be pleased to observe, that I was not very tickle Fingerd; for above 6 Weekes appeare to have passed between those Dates; neither did I make much Haste, untill, by another of yours from *Oxford*, the same was confirmed, and, as I think, enlarged; for, after you have given me Authority to treat and conclude with the Ministers here, and to proceed by Articles (which neverthelesse I have not yet done) you write; *Lastly*, He (his Majestye) will, by his Navy Royall, give Impediment to the Proceedings of all those, *that shall oppose in the said Cause*² (which Cause is expressed in the same Letter, *viz.* against the League between his Majestye, the *French King*, the States Generall, and their Confederates, for the Recovery of the Liberty of *Germany*, the Restitution of all those Princes and States to their former Rights and Possessions, and the Peace of *Christendome*) and will³ by himself, and all his Freinds, give Furtherance to the same, as farre as may be done, without entring into open Warre. Therefore, unlesse I have promised something, which might ingage his Majestie in an open Warre, it is evident that I have not exceeded. I beseech you, Sir, looke upon the Proposition in the 6th Periode, and see if it be not Word for Word, composd of these two Clauses, which I have alledged; except that the Proposition is not so large in offering, as those Clauses are in appointing; the neare Approching to open Warre being omitted, because, peradventure, you may thinke, that, in a Matter of so great Importance, I have bin too forward; but as in this, so in any other that may be layd to my Charge, I make no Doubt, but I shall finde my Securitie under your Hand; and if I be thought to have made too much Haste, I hope to be excused by your frequent Commands, to use all Expedition on my Part, and to avoyd all Dallyings, and Delayings on theirs.

And because your Honor hath sent me back the said Proposition, and the Scedule of Articles projected, and both corrected, I beseech you give me Leave (though I make no Scruple of submitting to your Alterations) to shew you my Reasons. Your first Correction is of these Words: *Pour raison de quoy sa Majesté, Tres Chrétienne seroit déjà entree en guerre*; which I added, not to please them, but to oblige them more, if they acknowledge the same; for if upon Occasion of particular Injurie, or Difference, this King began his Warre with the House of *Austria*, a particular Satisfaction may reconcile them; or if for Ambition, and Desire, to extend his Dominion, the manifest Impossibilitie, or at least Unlikelihood of effecting it, may make him glad to sit downe, and be quiet with his own: But if he have taken Armes for the publick Good, he cannot with Honor desert the Cause, untill that he achieve which he desseigns, unlesse Necessitie compell him, for want of Power and Assistance from others.

The next Correction, and the last of the Proposition, is in the 6th Periode, which I have spoken of before: Those that follow, are in the Articles, which

¹ As ther shal be Cause. ² As shal oppose, and resist this common Good. ³ Not give Aid as farre as may be, without entring into Warre, and Breach of Peace. These Notes were added to the Letter by Secretary *Coke*.

you have bin pleased to reduce into better Order, and give them their Numbers.

The 3d is wholly rased out, concerning *Les quaties principales Lignes de Communication*; which I set down first by Way of Advise, being of Opinion, that whensoever his Majestie shall see Cause, to undertake any Thing vigorously against the House of *Austria*, the Interruptions of those Lines will be found most necessary; but if no such Thing be intended, the Mention of them may be very well left out: But I had a 2d Reason, which was to send the *French* Fleet into the *Mediterranean* Sea, farr from us, to be employed there, and the Ocean left wholie to his Majestie; whereby he might finde lesse Opposition to any other Desseing in these Parts, and avoyd Quarrels, Disputes, and Jealousies, with the *French*, if we make any League with them.

The 4th likewise hath had the same Successe, which proposed to have a *Retraite* in *France* for his Majesties Ships: And I confesse, I doe not understand why we should not be contented to have one, if we can get it by faire and just Means, not only for a *Retraite*, as is there pretended; but for Caution, that (as your Honor writes from *Apthorp*, 25 *July*) it may be safe for us to rest upon them, and not be abandoned, when they have served their Turnes. Other Reasons I had to propose it, which I need not trouble you with, because these Ministers would have put it out sure enough, though your Honor had not done it: For if an offensive and defensive League had bin agreed upon, there would not have wanted Difficulty to obtaine such a Place of *Retraite*; but without such a League, there is no imagining or expecting it; and howsoever, your Honour may see there was some Use of this Article, for it might assuredly serve to breake all the rest, if need be; therefore certainly I am not guilty of Concluding.

The 6 Article hath sped no better, yet, under your Favour, I conceive it very fit to renew, and consider it againe, if his Majestie meane to proceed unto a Conclusion with this King. For when our Fleet, in whatsoever Proportion, Number of Ships, and with whatsoever Restrictions, and Limitations of the Occasions, wherein it is to be employed, shall be put into Action, according to Agreement, for the Advantages of Confederacion: And when Leagues shall be made of his Majesties Subjects for this Kings Assistance, what shall hinder the *French* from employing them, and their other Troopes, in *Flanders*, or elsewhere, against the House of *Austria*, to conquer Places for themselves, and leave the Bu-*l*ness of *Germany* for the last of all; unlesse his Majestie restraine them by this Meanes; letting them see, that he expects to have Half, not for his owne Profit, but for the Confederates, which I conceive should please the King of *Spaine*; for his Places being put into juster Hands, it is more likely that he shal have them againe. But I humbly leave it to your Consideration, and so I have done with the Articles.

As for the Treaty of *Collen*, I heare, by the best that I am acquainted with, that this King is resolved not to send his Deputies thether, untill those of the Emperour, and King of *Spaine*, be arrived there; for he saith that he is neerer unto that Place, and his Ministers may be there Time enough. The *Spanish* Deputies, they say, are not yet on their Way: Don *Francisco de Malo* is yet at *Genoa*, and the Chancelour of *Milan*, another of them, is still at his Residence; and it is generally said here also, that this King will not begin the Treaty of Peace, untill *Corbie* be taken from the *Spaniards*; but I beleve they desire to know his Majesties Resolution, upon their Project of Treaty with us, for they have good Reason to thinke, that if we come to an Agreement, their Authoritie at *Collen* will be the geater; and so I make no Doubt, but his Majesties will be also. For my Lord Marshall [E. of *Arundel*] having had no better Answer at *Ratibone*, and the Estates of the Prince Elector, having bin as it were in his Sight distributed amongst others (as they say here, for I have heard nothing of it out of *England*) it is very unlikely they will be recoverd again at *Collen*, unlesse his Majestie make such a Confederacion, before hand, as may give Cause to the other Side to apprehend

prehend their Danger, if they will not conforme themselves to Justice and Reason : Which Confederacion, if I were not here, but in the *Indies*, or any where els in the World, I should still be of Opinion, must necessarily include *France* ; for that is too important to be left out, and certainly will not stand by to looke on, either upon Treatie or Warre, but will be of the Partie on the one Side or the other ; and if it be worthy having, now is the Time to take Hold of it : But your Honor knowes, that they are not Children who governe the Affaires here, and therefore will not be fedd with Shadowes, nor pleased with Babyes ; they have a good Opinion of their Strength, and thinke it sufficient for their owne Turne, at least to make their Peace. But if you will make them do more, and undertake the Cause of others, who they know well enough are nearer to us, then to them ; you must help them, or be assured they will doe nothing ; and you will help them, add their owne Phrase to please them the better, without costing you any more, and doe it *de bonne grace* (the Want whereof hath spoyled many Benefits, and destroyed the Gratitude of the Receavers) and I am confident, that a Treatie, advantageous to his Majestye, may be concluded with them, and their Confederats ; but I am not ignorant that they must be well looked into, in making the Bargaine first, and in performing it afterwards. And I assure you they are growne somewhat perter then they were, by the Defeat of the *Imperiall* and *Saxon* Armye (thinking, as they may well enough, if the Newes be true, as it is here reported) that their Friends in *Germany* will prosper the better, and that they themselves shall be lesse troubled at Home. And I thinke it not amisse, to advertise your Honor, that, among the chief Statesmen here, there is very little Beleefe, that we will do any Thing ; so well affected they imagine us to be, unto their Ennemies, or (as *Pere Ange*, the deare Friend of *Pere Joseph*, said the other Day) that his Majestie thinks still to hold the Ballance, and to poise it as he pleases ; but, said he, if we put all the Weights into one Scale, what will he be the better, that thinkes to hold it ; meaning their Peace with the House of *Austria*.

Sir, in my last, 14th of this Month, I wrote that I had delivred his Majesties Command unto Monsieur *Augier*, who in all Humility is ready to obey it ; but in Reguard of my Secretaries Absence, and that Monsieur *Augier* was witness unto some Things of Importance for his Majesties Service, which were promis'd me here : I desired he might stay untill the Returne of the Expresse, whom I sent the 8th of this ; which I doe still humbly desire, and as soone as he arrives here, Monsieur *Augier* will repaire into *England*, to attend his Majesties further Pleasure, who I hope will not be displeased at this Stay ; for it is in Consideration of his Service only ; and I hope it will not be long before my Currier come back : Yet, because I have not heard any Thing of him, since he went from *Deepe*, nor elsewhere, I am in some Apprehension of his Passage, and therefore I thought fit to dispatch another Expresse, with Duplicats of all that was in the former Packet, concerning his Majesties Affaires ; and I beseech your Honor consider both these Messengers for their Journeys. The Seas are now dangerous, by Reason of the *Dunkerkers* ; and the other Day, *Battiere*, my Secretary (who hath lately bin with your Honor) in his Returne between *Rye* and *Deepe*, being in the *English* Passage Boat with my Lord *Dacres*, and some other Gentlemen, they were met by the *Dunkerkers* (who notwithstanding they were *English*, and provided with good Passeports) used Violence against them, and robb'd them, taking away from *Battiere*, in particular, amongst other Things, divers Letters directed unto me, and about 50 £ in *Spanish* Pistolls, which he said was Money committed to his Care for *George Hearne*, one of his Majesties Servants, who was in the same Boate, and rifled also ; and if the Sight of a *Holland* Man of Warre had not made them go away, they had used them worse. The particular Declaration, which *Battiere* and the rest made at *Deepe* with the Master of the Boate, before the Lifetenant of the *Admiraltie*, I will send, God willing, the next Weeke unto your Honor, that some Order may be taken for the Safetie of the Passage ; for if he had had the Kings Packets, it is likely they would have runne the same Hazard, which are Injuries not to be easily endured.

I doe

I doe further beseech your Honor, that you will appoint Mr. *Witberings* to send his Barke to ply to and fro between *Dover* and *Calais*, according to the Agreement ; for the Way of *Picardy* being now without Danger, the Postmaster here, intends the next *Friday* to send his Letters that Way. So craving Pardon for this great Trouble, I rest

Your Honours, &c.

Paris, $\frac{2}{23}$ Nov. 1636:
O^r.

Leicester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 235.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

Y Esterday Mr. *Martin*, *Secrétaire de la Marine*, came unto me by the Cardinals Direction, and gave me, as from him, a Copie of the *Mainleuë* of the Ship called *La Fleur de Garnsey*, for the which I had interceeded, according to your Honors Direction, in Behalf of the Merchants, and now was granted by the Cardinal and the Counsell. The Copie I have deliuered to Mr. *Mitten*, imployed here by the Parties interestted in the said Ship, having bin collationed with the Original which remains in the Office, and signed in due Forme by Mr. *Martin*. And this Day Mr. *Mitten* is gone to *Calais*, to see it executed. Mr. *Martin* had also Order to tell me from the Cardinal, that this King, and his Ministers, were resolved that no Injustice should be done to his Majesties Subjects, and to prevent, at least, to correct all such Abuses and Misdemeanours, as might give any Impediment to the good Intelligence and Correspondence, which was desired by the two Crownes ; hoping that the like would be done by his Majestie, and his Officers. Then, in particular, as for himself, Mr. *Martin* desired me to write to your Honor, concerning a *Coruette* (as he called it) of *Calais*, which hath bin taken by the *English*, and the Men found in her, still kept in Prison at *Dover* ; adding, that *leur gens*, were not *des plus sages*, and therefore might be apt to doe something by Way of Represaille, which he should be very sorrie for, as an Occasion of breeding ill Blood and Disagreement between the Nations. I told him, that the taking of that *Coruette*, was a Matter of which I had heard nothing ; therefore all that I could doe, was to put your Honor in Minde, that if there were any such Thing, there might be such Order taken as Justice required. And, withall, I asked him, if they were sure that their Hands were cleansed of all that had bin unjustly taken from the Subjects of the King my Master. To which he answered, that he knew not of any Thing at all withheld by them, that could be questioned, unless it were a small Vessell, which used to carrie Letters and Packets to their Ennemies at *Dunkerke*, and had two little Peeces of Cannon in her, when she was taken, which now were employed by Monsieur *de Charrot*, Governour of *Calais*, as he hath done with all other Things, that he finds serviceable for Defence of the Place in Time of Danger ; and that the Vessell having bin judged good Prize, he could not, for the present, say any more unto it. Neither was I willing to press it any farther, because I conceived he meant the Kings Catch, whereof your Honor knows, that I have had no Order to speake unto them : Yet I wished him not to thinke of hindering the Passage of his Majesties Paquets and Letters to his Ministers, and others, in *Spaine*, *Flanders*, or elsewhere ; for that would not be endured. Whereupon he professed, that they never had a Thought of giving any Impediment to the Kings Affairs, and acknowledged that they had no Reason to touch any Thing, that belongs unto his Majestie ; only they were curious (which he thought they might justifie) to visite *English* Vessells, because their Ennemies communicate their Advices and Directions, by the Means of the *English*, to the great Prejudice of this State ; and the preventing of that, was all that they desired. So I having assured him, that his Majestie would neither do them any Injustice, nor suffer any Wrong done to himself, or his Subjects, by this, or any other Nation, we parted.

Yesterday

Yesterday, also, I was with Monsieur *de Bullion*, who counts the Dayes since the Departure of my Messenger, the 8th of this Moneth; and tells me, that this Court (from whence he came the Night before Yesterday) dothe much desire to know his Majesties Resolution upon their Project, and professes that he never desired any Thing more, than that this Treatie may come to a good Conclusion; because since he hath bin imployed in the Affaires of this State (which is a great While) he never knew any Thing that did so much concerne the Good of both Kings, and their Crownes. I told him, that I expected to heare within a Weeke or ten Dayes, and no sooner, because his Majestie was now farre beyond *London*. They doe not seeme here to apprehend any Danger, by the divers Invasions of their Enemies; but certainly they are shrewdly pressed, and, I thinke, *St. James*, the Patron of *Spaine*, hath gotten *St. John* of his Side, to let the *Spaniards* enter into this Kingdome, for they attempt it, against *St. John de Laune* in *Burgundy*, and *St. Jean de Luz* in *Gasconie*; and all against poore *St. Denis*, who hath taken upon him the Protectorship of *France*; but at this Time doth not performe it, so well as heretofore, nor never had greater Need to take his Head from under his Arme, and put it in the right and proper Place. I cease to trouble you any further.

Paris, $\frac{7 \text{ Nov.}}{28 \text{ Oct.}}$ 1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. of Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 245.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

IN mine, of the 8 Oct. I could not acknowledge the Receite of yours from *Windefor*, because I received it not untill the 13th of the same, which was five Days after; but I should have bin very glad, if it had come sooner to my Hands, that I might have avoyded your Trouble, by conforming the Articles, as much as lay in me, unto those which you had corrected. *Rochel*, after ten Dayes Stay at *Rye*, and an ill Passage, is at last come hether, on *Tuesday* the 1 of this Present, at Night. By him I have received his Majesties, and your Honors Letters, and the 359 [Treatie] every Part whereof I will diligently observe, and render Account of the same, as carefully and speedily as I can; and I thinke it would be judged impertinent for me to say any more at this Time; for my Opinion being very little worth, there remains nothing unto me to be valewed by, but my Obedience and Fidelity.

The Defeate of the *Imperiall* and *Saxon* Armye, hath made this State lesse apprehensive, as they seeme, then they were before, of their Ennemies Power; and, as I wrote in my last, I beleave they are somewhat more confident; but I conceive they are not much changed by that in their Purposes and Resolutions, but will pursue them, as well as they can, to bring them unto the better Peace; and I shall observe what Alterations happen, according to your Honors Directions.

Having bin advertised, that *e 220* [Popes Nuntio] with the Knowledge of *b 221* [*Pere Joseph*] was about to send *310* [a Currier] unto *c 228* [*Bullion*] I informed myself, as well as I could, what should be the Cause and Motive of it. *B 228* [*Bullion*] hath assured me, that *b 201* [the *French* King] hath a Confident there, to whom he writes; that with all his Power he will dissuade, under Hand, *c 231* [the Elector] and others at the 366 [Diet] from inclining to any particular 246 [Peace] with *c 201* [Emperor] nor to 368 [the Election] of 232 [King of *Romans*] but to remitt all that unto 367 [the Assemblie] for the 324, 346 [General Peace]. I have learned further, that the said *310* [Currier] hath Charge, in the Name of *e 220* [Popes Nuntio] to demand Passeports of *c 201* [the Emperor] for the 369 [Deputie] of *b 202* [*French* King] desseind for *c 229* [*Cullen*] and by Reason of the Difficultye which *e 220* [Popes Nuntio] makes to demand

V O L. II.

5 T

the

the same, for those of *c 211* [States General] they have thought good here to employ *e 218* [Venice Ambassador] who hath written to his Correspondent at *c 228* [Ratisbone] to procure the same; by Vertue wherof, 369 [the Deputie] of *c 211* [the States] may securely passe to *c 229* [Cullen]. Upon *Tuesday* last I heare 310 [the Currier] began his Journey, by Way of 223 [Switzerland]: Furthermore I understand, that *e 220* [Popes Nuntio] intends, that *c 201* [the Emperor] shall be moved to assent unto a Restablishment of Commerce, or at least for a free Passage of Letters, from one Part unto the other; by Meanes whereof the Negotiation may the more easily be expedited. He hath already sent unto *e 203* [Infant Cardinal] the same Overture, who hath returned an ambiguous Answer only.

The Parlye which they of *Corbie* desired on the 7th of this Month, *Stilo novo*, broke of, and no Agreement made. Upon *Tuesday*, 11th, they enterd againe into Capitulation, and have given Ostages to deliver the Towne, as this Day, being *Friday* 14th. The Conditions I have not seene; but, by a Letter which Monsieur *de Bullion* sent unto me, written to him by Monsieur *Chavigny*, I perceive they assure themselves to enter into this Towne, this Day; and if it prove true, the *Spaniards* will not be thought so good at holding fast, as they have bin heretofore, since they could keepe *Schencksconce*, and *Corbie*, no better: But I confesse, I have allwayes thought this Parley was but to gaine Time, and that the *Spaniards*, hoping to be releived, would cosen the *French*, as Sir *Francis Vere* cosened them at *Ostende*, who enterd into Parley for the Rendring of the Town, and made his Advantage so by it, that the Siege lasted two Yeares after. By the Taking of *Corbie*, one great Rubbe will be removed, which hinder'd the State from advancing towards the Treatie of Peace.

Mr. *Augier* prepares for his Journey, which I thinke he intends to begin the next Weeke, to wayte upon the King, according to his Command, and to know his Majesties further Pleasure. This is all, Sir, that I have to trouble you with, so I rest

Paris, $\frac{14}{4}$ Nov.
1636.

Your Honours, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 241.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

HAVING Notice of a Messenger, that the Secretary of *Holland* sends in great Diligence to *Calais* (not upon this, but some other Occasion) thought it not amisse to acquaint your Honor, by the Opportunity of his going with two Advertisements, which Monsieur *de Bullion* hath sent unto me. The one brought hether by a Courier, which passed through this Towne this Morning, with Letters to the Court from the Prince of *Condè* $\frac{13}{3}$ of this Present, who sayth that *Gallas* hath lately received a shrewd Blow, lost 1500 of his Men dead on the Place, 2000 Prisoners, 11 Peeces of Cannon taken, and 40 Waggon, wherof 20 were laden with Powder; 800 of his Horse turned to Duke *Bernard Weymar*, of whom they take Entertainment; and he himself having had his Horse killed in the Encounter, is forced, with the rest of his Troupes, to retire towards *Mirckean*, and *Champlite*, from whence he came to *St. Jean de Loue*.

The other News is, the Rendering of *Corbie*, in Assurance wherof, Monsieur *de Bullion* did send me the Letter, which he immediately received from Monsieur *de Chavigny*, written this Morning at *Chantilly*; wherby he is advertised, that the Towne is certainly rendred, but the Particularities of the Conditions are not there expresse, neither is the Time mentioned; but it is likely to have bin Yesterday, because Hostages were given for it, as I wrote unto your Honor in my last of Yesterday also. In this the *Spaniards* have deceived me, and I thought they would rather have cosened the *French*. He writes also, that this King, within

within 3 or 4 Dayes will come away from *Chantilly*, and go to *St. Germans*. The Currier dispatched to *Ratisbone*, to procure the Passeports from the Emperor, necessary for the Deputyes of this King, and the States of the United Provinces, for the Assembly of *Collen*, went hence, but the Day before Yesterday. So I rest

Paris, $\frac{15}{2}$ Nov.
1636.

Your Honours, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 237.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

YOUR Letter, of the $\frac{4}{11}$ October, was brought unto mee by Mr. Cogbil, concerning the Erecting of a Consulate at *Marseilles*, and I acquainted his Majesty, at the Committee, with your Recommendation of the Matter, and the Man. Wherin your Reasons gave so good Satisfaction, that his Majesty requirereth your Lordship, in his Name, to move the *French* King, and his Ministers, to establish by his Graunt, signed and sealed in due Forme, both the said Consulate, and also Mr. Cogbil to be the first Consul, giving him full Power to exercise that Office, in that Port, and the Places adjoyning, for the Protection of his Majestys Merchants and Subjects, trading or residing ther, and for the Prosecution of their Causes, before the ordinarie Judges, as ther shall bee Cause; as also for the Securing of their Persons, Ships, and Goods, from Wrongs and Arrests: And, lastly, for determining such Differences, as shall fall out amongst our said Subjects, and for maintaining them in such Rights and Privileges, as belong to free Trade, by Vertue of the Treaties established betwixt the Crowns: The said Consulate to bee settled in Conformitie with those of other Ports, within the *Levant* Sea. The Commission being procured, Mr. Cogbil undertaketh the Discharge of this Office, according to the Testimonie which you have under the Hands, both of *French* and *English* Merchants, of his Habilitie and Honesty, wherof you may make Use, both for his Recommendation, and also to shew the Benefit that wil arise by this Erektion, to the Advantage of both Nations; with the Honor of both Kings, and the Confirmation of good Understanding and Amitie betwixt their Subjects, which are the cheif Ends the Consul must pursue. And if he shal need anie more particular Instructions from hence, ther may bee sent unto him, such as hee, with Advise and Consent of the Merchants, shal require: So your Lordship seeth how this Busyness is settled according to your Desire. Now I proceed to your Lordships Letter, of $\frac{\text{Octob. } 23}{\text{Nov. } 2}$, which was lately deliverd me by his Majesty, who, receaved it from your Messenger, the 4th of this Present; and happily your Lordship would have spared the Charge of this second Expresse, if you had expected the Return of the former; for, by the Letters hee bringeth, you would have found there Directions, which take away the Cause of those Mistakings, and larger Explications, which you seem to insist upon. And I am the rather of this Opinion, because I cannot conceive, by your Observations upon the six Articles, returned from hence, you had anie Intention to oppose or question any Part therof; much less to dispute those two maine Points, which are the Foundations upon which you are to build. Yet therein, upon the Assurance of my due Respect to your Lordship, I humbly crave your Leave to observe theis two Points, wherin you seem to expresse a Disposition to draw this Treatie to a neerer Degree of Breach, then can agree with the first Caution you mention, or with any Instruction or Direction sent from hence. For first you seem to admonish, that wee may stumble, by looking upon the Thing to which wee tend, and neglecting our Way, and the proper Meanes, that leads therunto. And what are those Meanes (say you) but the Alliance and Incouragement of those overawed Princes of *Germanie*, by such a potent Prince (meaning his Majestye) shewing himself in an active and

and vigorous Way ; and this you insist upon, as the only Meanes to attaine unto the Ends proposed by his Majestye. And if this bee not directly a declining of that Caution, which wee must not plead against, I am very much mistaken in the Scope therof. Secondly, your Lordship, even in this Letter, wherein the said Caution is set down in plaine Termes, is pleased, neverthelesse, to straine all Words and Clauses, you find dispersedly in my Letters, to a Sense directly contrarie to those Cautions I set down ; for whereas, in that of 20 *July*, my Words are clearly thus : They have the Assistance of his Majestys Fleet, to secure their Coasts, and to give them al Advantages, as ther shall bee Cause. You are pleased to change the last Woords into these, As they shall see Cause, which was never intended to bee left to their Pleasures ; nay, the Proposition given by yourself, in *French*, reporteth it otherwise, more consonant to my Letter ; *Et pour tous autres avantages de sa Majestè tres Chrestienne, des quels on conviendra.* A like Change of Woords, though not so directly different from the Sense, is that which you alledg out of my other Letter, of 30 *August*, where you cite my Woords thus : ‘ His Majesty will give Impediment, by his Name royal, to the Proceedings of al those, which shal oppose in the said Cause ;’ Whereas my Woords are, ‘ Which shal oppose and resist this common Good.’ Wherby I understand, the publique Peace of *Christendom*, which is the common Good ; and this you will have mee to applie to private Interests in this Cause, which was not in my Thought. Again, out of the same Letter, you recite my Woords thus : ‘ And wil by himself, and all his Friends, give Furtherance to the same, as farre as it may bee donne, without entring into an open Warre, and Breach of Peace.’ Wherin the later Clause is more restrictive then the former, and should not have been omitted. In theis Observations, my Intention is not to charge your Lordship with Misprision, or to enter into Debate, either in theis or anie other Poincts of your Letter ; but only to represent to your own Wisdom, whether his Majesty and the Lords, by this Maner of Style and Expression, wil not probably apprehend, that your Lordships Judgment concurrerh not with theirs, in thinking it necessarie to avoid al Ingagement into Warre, or Breach of Treaties ; which is also required expresly by his Majesty. Wherin you seem of another Opinion, when you say the *French* are no Children, to be frighted with Shadows, or pleased with Babies ; for such you wil esteeme all the Offers we make unto them. But, my Lord, wee must on the other Side consider, not so much what pleaseth them, as what is fit for us to do in Reguard of our Interests, and the present State of our Affaires ; and uppon serious Consideration therof, I presume your Lordship would not advise me, to step one Foote forwarder then wee have donne ; or if you can shew wherein wee may further complie, without imbroiling our Estate, and drawing the Burden of the Warre uppon our selus, to make Way to others, to free them selus at our Losse ; and wee in the End loose, that which we aime at ; you shal do a great Service : But, in the meane Time, be pleased not to take in il Part this Freedom of mine, in declaring what I think concerneth both his Majestys Service, and also the Clearnese of your good Intentions therin. I must also use like Freedom, in discharge of my Dutie, to put your Lordship in Minde of that, which you may with less Prejudice heare from mee, then otherwise, by incurring the Exception of others. Your Lordship knoweth, that the Treatie, by his Majestys Commission, under the Great Seale, is given in Charge to your self, and the Lord *Scudamour* ; neverthelesse it is observed, that the Lord *Scudamour*’s Name is not heard of therin ; so as his Majesty, to whom both your Lordships have ingaged yourselus, to contribute al you can to so great a Woork, will understand, in the End, that he seeth but with one Eye, when *Argos* Eyes are scarce sufficient to watch them, with whom you have to deale. If the Lord *Scudamour* bee consulted with in al theis Proceedings, hee doth your Lordship and himself wrong, to give no Accompt of his Concurrence in them ; for as yet I have not heard from him one Woord of this Treatie : But if he bee excluded, I know it is against his Majestys Expectation, and you shal do wel to consider what Burden will fall uppon you, when Exception shal bee taken to this Contravention,

travention, in your Instructions and Commission, in a Businesse of this Weight. If your Lordship way it wel, you wil find, I do you no il Office to put you in Mind of it, as I propose to do the like to the Lord *Scudamour*; not to raise Debate or Contention betwixt you, which my Dutie requireth mee rather to prevent; but to advise you both, to do that which you promised to his Majesty, upon your late Atonment, to contribute al you can, with mutual Councel and Indevor, to do his Majesty Service; and not to suffer the *French* stil to boast, that they over-reach us in Treaties: Which wil cum to pass, if they can devide your Councels in that Service; which wil be Honor to you both, if it prosper in your Hands. I write to great and wise Men, and therefore need to say no more; but only to intreat you, not to misinterpret this Advise, which I thincke to agree with my Dutie, and be fit for the Good of his Majestys Service, and wil, in the Complying, prove honorable to you both. So resting

Windsor Castle,
8 Novem. 1636.

Your Lordships, &c.

J. Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 246.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

AFTER I had acquainted my Lord Ambassador *Scudmore* with the Treatie, &c. which I received from your Honor $\frac{1}{2}$ of this present, as I have already acknowledged, I sent to Mr. *de Bullion*, and desired Conference with him. He was at that Time sick, and, to accompanye his other Indispositions, he had a Fitt of the Gowte; besides, I conceive, he attended the Comming of Monsieur *de Chavigny*, who arrived here on Monday last. On Wednesday, my Lord Ambassador *Scudmor* and I, went to his House, and found Monsieur *de Chavigny* with him, to assist at the Conference. I told them, that after several Propositions and Answers passed between us, as they knew, I had received the Project of a Treatie from Monsieur *de Bullion*, which I had not failed to send over unto the King my Master; that his Majestie having considered it, had thought fit to change some Things therein, but not any of great Importance for them; and with those Alterations, had transmitted the same unto me, with Commandment to deliver it to this King, or to them, his Commissioners; that I had now brought it with me, and would read it unto them, if they pleased. They desired me to do so. After I had read it, they told me they could do no more at this Time, then receive it from me, but with all convenient Speed they would shew it unto the King their Master, and the Cardinal, and returne their Answer thereunto.

They said nothing unto the 3 and 4 Articles, which are of greatest Consequence; yet they tooke Notice of two Poincts, the one concerning the Number of Ships, the other of the Payment of Part of the Troopes, which his Majestie would give them Leave to raise in his Kingdomes.

For the first, they said it was necessary, that a Number of Ships should be specified, because they could not understand, what was meant by *La Flotte de sa Majestè de la G. Bretagne*, and desired me to explaine it. I told them, that the King my Master, did not oblige them to any certain Number of Ships, as was offered in their Project, and, therefore, he thought it was reasonable, that he should remaine free. If they desired to know what was meant by his Majesties Fleet, as his Power at Sea, they might account upon 300 or 400 Sayle of good Ships, which, in a little While, he could have in Readines at any Time; but for this Businesse which was now in Agitation, they neede not put themselves to the Paine of inquiring; for they might be assured, that his Majestie would put a powerfull Fleet to Sea, because it concerned him in his Honor, and for the gard of the Seas to doe so: Yet they pressed me to say of what Strength I conceived

his Majestie intended it. I answered, that the Fleet of the King my Master, used to be no lesse then 18 or 20, or thereabout ; to which they replied, *En bien c'est parler*, and seeming to be very well contented. They said no more of that, though I expected they would have spoken of the Employment, then the Number of the Fleet.

The second Point, concerning the Payment of the Troupes, they did not then presse any further, then thus ; that it was just and reasonable, that his Majestie should pay Part, because his Interest was so great ; but I let them see in faire Termes, that they were not to expect it ; and if they urge me any more, I will put them off, as well as I can.

They said, that now was the Time to conclude the Treatie, for they were upon the Point of making their Peace, which they knew they could have when they list ; for now they had recover'd *Corbie*, they had nothing to demand of their Ennemies, but two little Sentinelles, *La Capelle* and *Le Catel* ; and that they had divers Things in their Hands, which would make their Peace for them: Monsieur de Bullion said, that now they conceived the Scales were even, and that the King my Master, if he pleased, might sway the Ballance, for the Good of all *Christendome* ; but withall (as he had done before) he desired me to be assured of this ; That if once they enter into Treatie of Peace, they could proceed no further with us. We had much more Discours ; but this, as I remember, was the Effect of all (as I beleeve my Lord Ambassador *Scudmor*, hath also written unto your Honor) so we came away, leaving them in better Humor, then, I thinke, they have bin since, by this sudden Departure of Monsieur, and *le Comte de Soissons* ; the particular Occasion whereof, I cannot yet learn.

On Monday last, the King came from *Chantilly*, and lay at *Escoüan*, and the Queene to this Towne. Tuesday the King went to *Versaille* ; the same Day Monsieur, and the Count of *Soissons* arrived here, the one from *Blois*, the other from the Armie. On Wednesday, it was said, that they were to goe unto the King at *Versaille* ; and I heard the Queene aske the Prince of *Guemene*, if the Count of *Soissons* were not gone thether, and he answered, that he was not ; for he had met him that Evening, in this Towne, in a Coach with two Horses, and without Bootes.

The same Wednesday Night, Monsieur was to lye at the *Hostel de St. Paul*, which is now Monsieur de *Chavigny's* House ; but he came not thether at all, nor sent, as it seemes ; for his Snpper stayd for him untill 8 a Clock in the Morning on Thursday, as one told me, that had bin there ; and that Night, both he, and the Count of *Soissons*, went secretly away, no Man knows whether, nor what their Dessen may be. This Proceeding of theirs, sets every Mans Tongue at Work, and divers Apprehensions are caused by the same, hapning at such a Time as this. And I thought it not amisse, to send unto *b 228* [Mons. Bullion, to know what the Matter was ; for he doth me the Favor sometimes to acquaint me with Things that are not vulgar. He sent me Word, that Monsieur coming hether on Tuesday Night, lay, *chez les Despos* (a Place where there are Bathing Houses) where the Count of *Soissons* came the next Morning to visit him : There they had a long and private Conference, and dined afterwards together, where againe they began and continued their Discours at Leisure. That about Midnight, before Thursday Morning, Monsieur tooke Horse hard by the *Capucins*, neare the *Place Royale* ; and the Count de *Soissons*, about the same Time, went away also.

Upon Thursday, at 4 a Clock in the Morning, Monsieur was met at *Estampes*, where he called for his Breakfast, followed only by *Le Comte de la Rochefot*, one named *Grammont*, and two or three others of small Consideration : The Count of *Soissons* was not with him, which makes it beleeved, that he hath taken some other Way. The said *b 228* [Mr. Bullion] cannot imagine, what their Dessen should be, nor doth he beleeve that any of the Provinces of this Kingdome will receive them ; but conceives, that it is only an Effect of the Count of *Soissons* Jealousie, being made beleeve, by some ill affected and malicious Persons, En-

nemies

nemies to this King and State (whereof he saies this Towne is full) that their was some Dessen to be assured of the Persons both of himself, and of Monsieur : But for all this, *b* 228 [Mr. Bullion] thinkes that it may be only a *terreur Panique*, and will come to nothing.

I have learned of some others ; that the last Time that the Count of *Soissons* saw the King, since the taking of *Corbie*, his Majestie entertained him with a Discours of the Exploit of the Prince of *Condè*, against the Ennemie, and of the Retraite of *Gallas* : Advised him to goe and refresh himself at *Paris*, after the great Paines that he had taken in the Armie all this Summer : At which *Le Comte de Soissons* was troubled, for he conceived himself absolutely necessary in the Army : And this Refreshing, they say, is that, which hath bin so ill interpreted by the *Comte de Soissons*, and Monsieur also ; and hath moved them to make this Escape, thinking themselves unsafe upon the Returne of *b* 201 [French King] and *b* 209 [Card. Richlieu]. The said *b* 228 [Bullion], Yesterday, did dispatch a Currier to the Cardinal, to hasten his Coming hether ; *b* 222 [Mr. Combalet] is gone to meete him. After thus much written, I am informed a little more particularly of this Retiring of Monsieur, and *le Comte*, whereupon I thought it necessary to advertise your Honor with Speed, and therefore dispatched this, being by my Servant *Roche*, to that End.

The Occasion of the Count of *Soissons* Comming, I have already mentioned : That of Monsieurs was this ; *b* 229 [Chavigny] had sent him Word, that it was expected, and very fit for him, to come and see the King, to congratulate the Recovery of *Corbie*, and the good Successe against *Gallas* : So upon Tuesday he came hether to that Purpose. On Wednesday 12 of this Month, Monsieur comming away from *Les Despos*, where he had laine all Night ; and *Le Comte de Soissons* being in Company with him, they went and dined with Monsieur de *Ville Mareuil*, *sur Intendant* to Monsieur. Some few Hours after Dinner, Monsieur went to the House of one *Mademoiselle Blondeau*, where there is a Gaming Academie ; and there he was almost 'till Night, where he tooke the Coach of that *Mademoiselle Blondeau*, and went to a Bawdy House, where he gave 50 Pistols to a Wench, and came away without committing any other Sinne : About 7 or 8 a Clock the same Night, he went in the same Coach, without any Light, unto the *Capucins*, neere the *Place Royale*, where he found at the Gate, two Horses, and having inquired of him that lead them, which was the better, he got upon the one, and Monsieur de *St. Remy*, Ensigne of his Garde, upon the other. In their Way, he passed by a House, where the *Contes de la Rochefot*, *de Fiasque*, and *d'Aubijou*, and *le petit Granmont* (who is not Sonne to Monsieur de *Granmont*, Governor of *Bayonne*, but a young Gentleman, who had been forbidden to waite upon Monsieur) attended him, and so together they went towards *Orleans*. On Thursday, about 4 a Clock in the Morning, he came to *Estampes*, where he met one *Le Fevre*, Clark of his Kitchin, who was comming to *Paris* ; there he eate his Breakfast, and went his Way, but whether, we knew not.

The same Wednesday Night, *le Duc de Beaufort*, and *Duc de Rets*, slipt away from hence also, and followed the same Tract. The *Comte de Soissons*, went hence about Houres after Monsieurs Departure. Madame, *la Comtesse*, his Mother, hath written to the Cardinal, that upon many Advertisements, which were given unto her Sonne, that there was a Purpose to sease his Person, he had taken a Resolution to retire into *Savoy* : I understand, neverthelesse, that he hath taken the Way of *Sedan*, as if there were some Intelligence between him and the Duke of *Bouillon* ; that the Portes shall be opened to receive him, and the Queene Mother there ; but this is a Conjecture only, for it is not known whether he be gone thether, or into *Champagne* ; but it is beleevd by many, and, I thinke, with some Reason, that the Dissein is to joyne with other discontented Persons, and to make some Remonstrance unto the King, against the present Government, and for the Dismission of the Cardinal : For to assist the *Spaniards*, especially in such a Time as this, would certainly ruine their Countrey, and be

an Action to ignominious and detestable, for them to thinke upon. Most Men are of Opinion, that the Dukes *d'Espernon*, and *Longueville*, who now have Armes in their Hands, are of the Match. I heare from a good Place, that *b 204*, did advertise Monsieur, and the Count of *Soissons*, that there was a Dessen upon their Persons, and did know of their Departure; and it is the more likely, because some of these had great Dependance there. It cannot be, but this intestine Division, will cause much Mischief to this State; and it is like enough, will perswade this King, and his Ministers, to hasten the Acceptation of the Condition offer'd by *a 205* [his Majesty]. I shall now every Day expect what Answer will be given unto the Treaty proposed, and because I beleieve

it will be speedy, I presume to ^{suare} 18, 45, 16, 73, 13, 60, 98, 72, ^{au} 10, 24, 14, ^{Grè} 31, 65, 92, 12, 37.

Paris, ²¹/₁₁ Nov. 1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

There hath bin a Rumour here this Morning, that *Monstrevil* is surprised by the *Spaniards*.

Dorothy Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband.

My dearest Hart,

MY Lord of *Holland* sent me this Letter of my Lord Treasurers to him, and I wonder much that I haue hard nothing since, hauing desired Mr. *Hawkins*, in a Letter, since he was hear, to solisitt the Busines uerie diligentlie, and to send one of Porpose to lett me know when any Thing was concluded, wich I fear he has not yeet had Ocation to do. When *Browne* will be dispatched, I know not, for I hard nothing of him since he went; and, thaie saie the Counsell comes not to *Hamton Court*, but that the Kinge will meet them euerie *Saterdaie* at *Winsor*. Sir *John Temple*, who is inquestiue in all Affaires, and much your Seruant, told me, that in the Court it was rumoured, that eather you had Commaundement to make new Demaunds, or sune Restrictions, wich you had not befor. He hears also, that the Kinge is well inclined to the *French* Busines. My Lord of *Holand* is uerie iealous in it, and not one besyeds, wich makes me fear that thear will be great Opositions in what you desier to efect: But, howsoever, I hope your Labors and good Intentions shall be well accepted by God and your Kinge. *Emott* was laitlie hear with me, conserning sune Busines of yours, in wich I gaue him the best Aduice I could, but the Particulars you will receaue from him. It is a Mounthe since I expected my Sisters Companie; but my Lord Deputie is still thear a bouts, and till he be gone, I must not looke for her. My Brother I haue not yeet seene, beeing full of the Kings Busines, as he pretends; neather have I perceaue any Inclination in him, to drawe me from the Solitarines I sufer in this Plase; for though I exprefed a Willingnes to goe to him, wear I acomodated for a Iournie, yeet haue I receaue no Maner of Inuitation, wich I take a little unkindlie; but it shall not much afflicte me: For I thanke God, and you, my dearest Hart, that the Obligations wich I haue receaue from my Friends, has beene uerie small, and I hope my Nesesities of thear Fauors, will not be increased. But of this Coldnes in my Broother, I will take no Notice, or uerie litle, and content my selfe the best I can, with this lonelie Life, without enuieing thear Greatnes, thear Pleantie, or thear Iolitie. The principall Trouble I sufer, next to the Want of your Companie, is the Aprehensions I haue, of your beeing crost in what you desire to acomplishe. But my best and most earnest Praiers shall be ofne presented for you, and with your owne, wich I belecue are better then mien,

mien, I hope those Blessings shall be obtained which will make us happy; and at this Time, my onlie Dear, no more shall be said to you, by

*Penshurst, 10 November,
1636.*

Your, &c.

D. Leicester.

Yesterday, we had hear a verie solemne Fast, which is appointed to continue euerie *Wensdaie*, till it shall please God to remove this Plague from us. All your Girles are well, and so was *Robine* a weeke agoe. To *Allgermoone* I do send a Blessing, whom I hear much commended by all that comes from you; and *Nic.* who spake well of verie few, said he had a huge Deal of Witt, and much Sweetnes of Nature.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the Countess of Leicester.

Deare Sister,

IT doth much afflict me to be thus long without seeing of you; but, by a Commaund from the King, for the Discouerie of some Abuses in the Naue, I am so dayly busied, that I have not yet any Leisure to waite vpon you; and hauing vndertaken the Worke, it concerns me now to attend it diligently, vntill I haue perfected it; for I am certaine to meete with much Opposition, and should receaue Preiudice, if I should faile in the proueing what I haue affirmed.

The other Day, at *Windsor*, I had the good Fortune to do my Lord of *Leicester* a little Service, by procureing him an Order for his Restitution to the Possession of those Lands in *Warwickshire*, lately taken, and violently withheld from him, by the *Dudleys*; But I can not meete with any Oportunitie of sending Letters to him, since my coming to Land.

I haue sent this Letter to make my Excuse, which, I doubt not, but vpon this Occation, you will admitt of, and beleue that I long for nothing more then to see you, and euer to be esteemed,

*Sion, this 16th of
Nov. 1636.*

Your most affectionate

Brother and Seruant,

Northumberland.

Though I vse not to send, or deliuer Commendations, yet now my Wife will haue me present you with her Seruice; and I do most humbly kisse my Lady *Dorothies* Hands.

William Laud Archbishop of Canterbury to the Countess of Leicester.

Madam,

IAm sorry that my Lord, your Husband, should be putt to any Exigents in *France*, for Want of such Monyes as he should receaue from hence. I am sure his Maiestie hath bene often moued concerning it, and hath deliuerd himselfe as graciously. And I am verie confident the Lord Treasurer is willinge to doe all he can, but the Truth is, Monyes are verie short. Your Honor knowes, I haue nowe nothinge to doe with the Reuenewe, nether doe I thinke my Speech can moue any more then theirs, which haue allready bene verie carefull of my Lords Occasions in the Place where he nowe is. Yett, that your Honor maye see I shall not be wanting to giue all the Assistance I can,

V O L. II.

5 X

that

that Monye may be sent, I will adventure to moue both his Maiestye and the Lord Treasurer for a speedye Supplye. And I shall doe this as carefullie as I can, and as much for your Leter, as if you had putt your self vpon such a troublesome Journye, which God forbid you should haue done, in such vnseasonable Weather. The worst is, Madam, mye Occasions will not let me see the Kinge (for ought I yett knowe) till the End of the next Weeke; but the first Opportunitye I haue, I will not lose, that you maye see mye Willingnes, what-euer become of mye Abilitie, to serue you.

Croyden, Nov. 18,
1636.

Your Honors humble Seruant,

W. Cant.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 254.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

AS yet, I cannot give you any further Account of his Majesties Affaires then this; that on *Wednesday* last, $\frac{26}{18}$ of this Month, *b* 228 [*Bullion*] shewed the 359 [*Treatie*] unto *b* 209 [*Card. Richlieu*], and having conferred a good While about it, *b* 209 [*Card. Richlieu*] desired that it might be left with him to consider it with more Leasure; which was done, and Promise given, that his Opinion of it should with all convenient Speed be made known to *b* 228 [*Bullion*], and a Resolution taken for the Answer thereunto accordingly; wherein *b* 228 [*Bullion*] hath promised to employ whatsoever is in his Power, to conduce to the whole Businesse, unto such a Conclusion, as may be for his Majesties Satisfaction, and the Good of both Crownes: Though he professes, that such Difficulties will be objected, as he is not yet provided of Solutions to answer them: But I have told him, that it is at the first Sight only, that he apprehends so much, and that when he shall have considered it thoroughly, he will find it of great Advantage, for *b* 203 [*Fr. King*] and his 301 [*Alliance*]. Within a few Dayes, now, I imagine, they will send unto *a* 222 [*the Earl of Lecester*], and as soone as I know any Thing certainly, I shall not faile to advertise your Honor thereof.

The Departure of these Princes, is yet so problematicall, both as the Effect of some hidden Cause, and as the Cause of some unknowne Effects, that, I thinke, there are as many Opinions of it, as there are Men in this Place; for some are very confident it will come to nothing, and others take upon them to foresee diuers and importunate Consequences: For my own Part, I beleeeve now it was but a Trick of Youth, and at the most, but a Care of themselves; and that, according to severall Fancies, is interpreted necessary or impertinent, though, I conceived, that it presented it self as a Subject very worthy of Consideration, which moved me to dispatch an Expreffe unto your Honor, as I hope you know by the Receipt of my Letter of $\frac{21}{17}$.

Monseigneur de Nouveau, Master of the Postes of France, complains much of *Witberings*, who takes not sufficient Care for the Transport of Letters hether, and hath therefore desired me to write unto your Honor, to desire you to give Order unto Mr. *Witberings*, to be more diligent: How farre he is in Fault, I know not; but this I am sure of, that the Ordinaries from London, have failed these two last Weekes, and not any have bin brought hether, whereat the Merchants, and many others, both of this Towne, and Roan, seeme much discontented.

Paris, $\frac{23}{18}$ Nov. 1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

A Cur-

A Currier of the Countesse of *Taxis* arrived here on *Tuesday* last (by Name *Quintin le Clerc*) with Letters from the Popes Nuntio at *Brussels*, to the Nuntio residing here. The same Day a Pasleport was granted by this King, to the said Currier, the Contents whereof are, That at the Instance and Demande of the foresaid Nuntio's, the King thought it good to consent to the Reestablishment of the ordinary Carriers for *Spaine*, to attaine the sooner to a general Peace. And immediately upon that, Order was given to Mr. *Nouveau*, to let them passe without any Hinderance; as also the Extraordinary Carriers, having a Pasleport from this King. The same Day, the said Ordinary Carrier went on his Journey towards *Spaine*.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 256.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I N the same Incertitude wherein I was, when I wrote my last, I continew still; for although by the best Means that I can use, I endeavour to discover the Intentions of these Ministers, and that by Intimations safe, and, I hope, not impertinent; I do privatly seeke before hand, to retrench the Excesses of theyr Delayses and Expectations, to the End, that they may regulat theyr Resolution, according to the Order prescribed by a 205 [his Majesty]: Neverthelesse, I remaine not only doubtfull, but diffident of the Successe, and do beleeve that 359 [the Treatie] will retorne unto you, charged with some Additions, which will not be in my Power to avoyd. Howsoever, your Honor may be assured, that no Assent shall be agreed, or enticed from me, beyond the Authority received by that which is allready ratified, and shall be the Pillars of *Hercules* unto me. Yet I looke to be pressed hard, because I know it is observed by them, that there are in your 359 [Treatie], divers Diminutions, both of what they expected, and of that which they conceive hath formerly bin promised: And, I am well assured, that b 209 [Card. Richlieu] hath made his *Appostiles* upon every Point; but, what will come of it, I am not able to divine, and, I hope, you will pardon me that Weaknes.

It is beleewed here, that 368 [Election] of c 232 [King of *Romans*] is passed; and judged by this People, to be some Disrespect unto e 215 [Ambassador of a 204 [his Majesty]], because c 210 [D. of *Bavaria*] assisted; to which also is added this Observation, that the Estate of the Duke of *Deuxponts*, is parlaged: But of this I can say no more, than what I have from this Nation; for of what hath passed in c 200 [Germany], I have not heard any Thing this great While.

The few Occurrences of this Time, your Honor will receive here inclosed; and with them, the Letter of *Le Conte de Soissons* to this King, which, in my Opinion, is somewhat *beusque* and *altiere*: And, I am deceived, if it had not bin better for him to keep it in his Standishe; for that the Weakest will go to the Wall, is none of the worst Proverbs; and I never could hear that any Subject hath gotten any Thing, by contending with his Souverain: Yet his Friends hope, that all will be well accomplished by Monsieur de *Liamount*, who is gon or going to *Sedan*; not altogether sent, but permitted to make a Visite, with some Instructions in his Pocket.

Paris, $\frac{5}{25}$ Dec. 1636.
Nov.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 258.

*Lettre de Monsieur le Comte de Soissons écrite à la Ville de Troyes.
De Sedan le 2me Decembre, 1636.*

Messieurs,

LE connoissance que vous avez de mes actions passées, vous surprendra et étonnera de la nécessité, et de la force de la présente. Après avoir servi cette Campagne, ainsi que chascun a veu: l'on m'a costé le commandement de l'armée et ay reçu ordre de sa Majesté d'aller à Paris J'y ay obéi. La ayant trouvé Monsieur qu'on y avoit fait venir en mesme temps, et y ayant reçu des avis, de lieu très certain de la résolution qu'on avoit prise de luy ôter la liberté et la mienne, il se résolu se retirer, ce que j'ay fait aussi, chez un de mes amys, pour ma sûreté, qui est la seule chose que j'y ay recherchée. Estant ce que Je suis, je Souhaite la Paix, et Reposé du Royaume, et particulièrement de cette Province de la quelle Je suis le Gouverneur. Et n'y a rien que je ne contribuasse pour y en donner une entière, et tiendrois ma vie bien employée pour un si bon sujet. Le seul desplaisir, qui ne reste, c'est de ne pouvoir servir à vostre soulagement ainsi que je le desirois. Je croy que vous considerez le traitement que je recois, et que vous me conserverez vos bonnes volontés: Comme estant ores.

A Messieurs Messieurs les Maires
Eschevins Bourgois et Hab-
tans de la Ville de Troyes.

Vostre très affectionné amy,

Louis de Bourbon.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 261.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

YOUR Letter, of 8 Nov. I received upon Tuesday last, the 29th, by Mr. Coghill,* whom you mention in the former Part thereof, and I am very glad to see that you have bestowed an Obligation upon him, for if he do not shew himself worthy of it, they who know him better, will be more deceived than I; and I thinke it a great Honor unto me, that his Majestie hath bin pleased to looke upon my Recommendation, amongst so many better Reasons, to incline his Favour towards Mr. Coghill; in whose Busines I had no other Interest, then by Desire to assiste the Kings Busines, in such Suites of theirs, the observing wherof will bring some Service to his Majestie. The latter, and longer Part of your Letter, concernes myself, wherein you are pleased to take much Paines, in delivering an ample and severe Censure, both of me and my Letter, 23 October, to which I submit; for so much as falls upon any Opinion of mine. But pardon me, Sir, if I resiste that which presseth upon my Affections, for certainly no Mortall can know so well as I; and though our outward Actions be the best and only Signes of our inward Intentions, yet I have seen some Mens Actions misinterpreted, that their Intentions might be condemned. But I do not meane to trouble your Honor with any long Argumentation, I do not love Disputes, and I know you have many more profitable Entertainments; yet I hope you will allow me the naturall Freedome of all Men, to ease themselves of their Oppressions, if fairely and lawfully they may do it. The first Thing you

* This Mr. Coghill was afterwards Consul at Marseils, and was younger Brother of the Cogbills, of Coghill Hall, in Yorkshire. He raised a very considerable Fortune, and built a fine Seat at Aldenham, in Hertfordshire, having purchased more then 1000 l. per Ann. in that Parish, Busby, and thereabouts. His Descendants lived there till the Year 1726. when Henry Coghill, Esq; dying unmarried, that Seat and Estate, with an Addition to it (since his Decease) in Bedfordshire, &c. by the Death of his Mother, devolved on his Sister and Heir, Sarah, married to Robert Hucks, Esq; who served in several Parliaments for Abington, and died on the 21st of December, 1745, leaving Issue by her a Son and three Daughters.

blame, is the unnecessary Charge of a second Express, when I might have attended the Returne of the former. I confess I might have donn so, but I conceived this Busines to be of greater Importance, then to admit the Consideration of 20 or 30 Pound; and having heard nothing at all of my first Messenger, whom I appointed to give Account, both from *Diepe* and *Rye*, of his Money and Passage, I apprehended that he might be fallen into the same Misfortune my Secretary had; and so the Project of Treaty, deliver'd unto me here, might fayle of comming to your Hands; and so I might have bin taxed for not doing that, which now, as I conceive, I am less justly blamed for doing; and therein sure my Case is hard. Secondly, you accuse me of a Disposition, to draw this Treaty to a nearer Degree of Breach, then can agree with any Instruction or Direction sent from *England*: Wherunto, under your Favour, I must say, your Honor is absolutly mistaken; for I never did, nor do desyre, any Breache or Approche unto it, otherwise then uppon such Occasions, and Conditions, as his Majestye, in his great Wisdome, shall intend, or resolve upon. I love the Blood of Christians too well, to wish the Effusion of it; and his Majestyes Repose too much, to desyre his Disquiet; for setting that, and his Service aside, his making Warr, is to me a Thing as indifferent, as his appointing a Maske at *Chriftnas*: And when I have any other Dessen, or Thought, I shall acknowledge the Losse of mine owne Blood and Head not sufficient to expiate the Folly, much less my Impiety: Therefore, in the same Confidence, as well as Innocence, I remane no less assured, of being authoris'd by your Instructions, then of being absolved by my own Intentions. But for the Present, it will be too little Purpose for me to remember, or alleadge, that which perhaps is forgotten, or retracted; therefore I cease from further debating the Matter. Yet, Sir, I beseech you looke better to your Secretaryes, then lay a dangerous Imputation upon an honest Man, and your Servant; for you charge me with changing the Words in your Letter, of 30 *Aug.* which you say are these, *Which shall oppose, and resist the common Good*; but if they be not as I cited them, thus, *All those that shall oppose in the said Cause*, let me be punished as you will. And so of the other, in your Letter of 20 *July*, *To give them all Advantages, as there shall be Cause*; you do me the Favour to say, that I have changed them thus, *As they shall see Cause*; but there is no such Matter, unles my Secretary have bin in Fault also: For, in my Paper, the Words are the very same with yours; but where is the Danger, if this were so as your Honor conceiveth; since you acknowledge, that, in my Proposition, in *French*, deliver'd to their Ministers, my Words are consonant to yours. Other Passages of this Nature there are in your Letter, which I omit, though there be the same Injustice, or at least Mistaking; and therefore the Wonder will not be great, if his Majesty, and the Lords, to my exceeding Greef and Misfortune, thinke otherwise of me, then I hope I have deserved; since some of my Words are changed, and others turned to other Sence, then I did, or could give them, as I could shew in more Particulars. But, Sir, whatsoever yourself, or others, may thinke of me, neither your Honor, nor any of them, shall ever finde a more faythfull Servant to his Majestye then myself, nor any that beares a greater Reverence to his Judgment, or more Obedience to his Will: And whosoever he be, that would make me appeare otherwise, may do it subtilly, but never shall do it justly; and against such Suggestions, I trust to my Innocence, and the Wisdome and Justice of his Majestye.

Your Admonition, concerning my Lord Ambassador *Scudmore*, I do not understand; for he hath bin, and is acquainted with what passeth. For the Commission, I know not why I should tell him, or any Body els of it, untill some Use were to be made of it; and you yourself have approved my keeping it secret. As soone as I received the Treaty which you sent, I communicated it with him, and shewed him divers precedent Peeces conducing unto the same; and he was present, when I deliverd it unto these Ministers. Afterwards he wrote unto me, to send him the Copyes of them, which I told him of at his House (whether I went of Purpose) I had no Order to do; but if he would come

to my Lodging, and conferr and consult about his Majestyes Affayres, how we might serve him best, I would be ready at any Time, for one Howre, or Ten, if he would : But it seemes, he thinkes it not fit so to do, for I have not heard any Thing of him, concerning the Kings Busines ; and if he give your Honor no Account of this, it is not my Fault ; but I desyre you to be assured, Sir, that I know my own Weaknesse so well, that I delight not in a heavy burthen. Who-soever will give me Help, or make me stronger, shall oblige me much ; and I hope my Lord Ambassador *Scudmore* will do it.

Monfieur *de Bullion* hath once visited me, since he had the Treaty, and I have returned his Visite ; where we have talked of this Treaty ; but neither he, nor I, have Power to do either Harme or Good ; therefore you may be pleased to pardon me, that I can give you no further Account of the maine Busines. Sir, I have often acquainted you with my Wants, but never could receive any Answer, only, some three Months since, you mentioned another Privy Seale, but I never heard more of it. What will become of me, I know not ; for though it be with much ado, and the Los of 5 or 6 in every Hundred, yet I borrow still. So wishing you Health and all Happynes, I rest

Paris, $\frac{12}{2}$ Decemb.
1636.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

The Cardinal sent me Word, by Monsieur *Augier*, whom I appointed to go unto him (as I wrote in my last) that he had given Order to release all the *English*, which were in the Ship of *Salley*, which was driven into *Rochelle*, as I formerly advertised your Honor.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the Countess of Leicester.

Deare Sister,

THE haueing of an other Girle, I thought so little considerable, that I made no Haste in acquainting you with it ; my Wife hath passed this Danger with little Trouble ; and is now as well as a Woman in Childebed can be, and esteemes her selfe most happie in your Care of her.

My Lord of *Holland* did the last Night assure me, that now my Lord of *Leycesters* Businesse is dispatched, and that an Order to that Purpose is expressely giuen to my Lord Treasurer. He likewise told me, that he had some Reason to take an Vnkindnesse att you, for doubting of his Power, and imploying the little Bishoppe. Two Dayes since, there came Letters out of *France*, which say, that the Cardinall hath taken the Consideration of our Propositions into his owne Hands, but hath yet giuen no Resolution ; but it is doubted by most, that our Treatie there will come to nothing, which is imputed to our Slackenesse, and not to any Want of Dexteritie, or Judgement, in my Lord of *Leycesters* Proceedings. I intend, about the Begining of the next Weeke to see you, and will then impart att large all that is within the Knowledge of

Sion, Dec. 5,
1636.

Your most affectionate Brother and Servant,

Northumberland.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 266.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THAT their Consultations here have bin frozen up, and no Issue given, at least towards us, for Resolution, I thought might be imputed to the Winter Solstice, as a Frend to Darknesse, and Ennemy of Motion ; but that
is

is now some Dayes passed, and no Spring, nor greater Light appeares: Therefore I thinke they have raised their Pole anew, and made their Climat more uncertaine, that they may keepe their Temper still unknown. Howsoever, it is not unlikely, that they attend the Revolution of some other Wheele, which they have set at Worke, and will make Use of our Treatie for their better Accommodation with the House of *Austria*, as they thinke we have done with theirs, to facilitate our Conditions with the Emperour. This is no bare Imagination of mine, but the Opinion and Discours of others; and it beares the greater Similitude of Truth, because I have heard from some eminent Persons, that we have already done our Part; and that the very Project of Treatie sent from hence, hath bin shewed to the Emperour, and his Counsell. So, as I conceive, they may pretend, that it is but a *Talio*, and no Injustice in them, if they do the like for their Advantage, which we have done for ours; as they do understand it. This Opinion I have indeavor'd to suppress in them, but in vaine, for they thinke it safer to trust unto such Informations, as they thinke certain, and pay well for them, then to be perswaded by any Reasons that I can give them. And with the more Earnestnesse I have expressed my Incredulitie, in Regard that the Truth, or Beleif of it, would be very advantageous to his Majesties Service; for the Judgements, which in my Conceite will probably be made of it, are: This State will thinke we meant to deceive them, and the other, that we meant to fright them, Which are the two Things, of the whole World, most disagreeable to humane Nature, and their Effects most prejudiciall; for here the one will breed Distrust, which certainly will give Impediment to future Friendships, or the Wayes unto them; the other will beget Disrespect, and Undervalewing; for you never will make any Man afraid, who doth beleve you do not meane to hurt him. Pardon, I beseech you, Sir, my Freedome of Speech, for if what I say be true, there may some Use be made of it, otherwise; at the Worst, it is but a harmlesse Error, and in this excusable, that it proceeds from a good Intention of serving his Majestye, all Manner of Wayes, to the uttermost of my Power, and to the End of my Life.

It is constantly reported, and beleev'd here, that my Lord Marshall [*E. of Arundel*] retired unsatisfy'd from the Emperours Court; and because I have bin divers Time asked of it, both by the Ministers of this State, and forrein Princes, I am a little ashamed I could give none, but ignorant Answers; which I perceive makes many thinke, that my Intelligence, or my Memorie, is very ill; and perhaps they may imagine, that I am not trusted, nor thought worthie to know any Thing, but by the Way of vulgar Breath. Monsieur *le Secretaire*, hath by some Freinds of his, desired to returne; but hath not obtained it. The Treatie in Hand, is pretended for a Reason of his Stay, where he is for a While longer. So I rest

Paris, ²⁶/₁₈ Decemb.

1636.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

The Countess of Leicester to her Husband, Robert Earl of Leicester.

My dearest Hart,

YOUR Letters comes now so rairlie to me, as I sufer more in your Absence then I did; for when I receaued, almost euerie Weeke, those deare Testimonies of your well Beeing, and your Kindnes to me, it did ease much those Discomforts, that your Absence doth bring. This is the first Letter that I send by *London*; for the last Weeke my Brothers beeing hear, forsed me to omitt wrieting. He came on *Mondaie*, and left us againe on *Thursdaie*, in wich Time we wear so continuallie togethear, as I could not make my Dispatch. I perceau no Allteration in him, neather do I finde him much ingaged in Friendship with any of the great ons. *Cottington*, I perseau, is in Declination with him, and so will he be with many more, exsept his Power be greater, then most beleue it is. Of my Brother I inquired, what he had hard concerning you; he

he told me, nothing to your Preiudise; but that it was faide, Senure Condee had perswaded you to be more inclinable to *France*, then is well thought on hear; and that you wear more earnest to ingage the King in a Ware, then the Wife hear dothe thinke fitt. But I hope your Proseedings are unblamable, and that your Master, who understands them best, will finde them such, as shall giue him perfect Satisfaction. I longe extreamlie to hear what you thinke will be the Conclution of your Labour; for the World amoung us afirme confidentlie, that the King will not be ingaged in any War, and that the Elector shall returne into *Holland* with a Pention of 12000 a Year; but perhaps many Things are unknowne to those that I conuers with, and thearfor creadite my Inteligence no farther, then you find thear is Cause. My Sister is yeat hear, and so shee intends to be till the later End of *Crismas*; but I cannot bragge much of her Kindnes to me, for it is uerie litle, and sertainlie staies hear for other Considerations, then my Companie. My Brother was uery earnest in perswading me to come to *London*, which I haue promised to do in the latter End of *Feabruarie*, though I know not how to acomodate my selfe hansomlie for that Place; but my espetial Want, is a Gentleman Usher, wich I am unwilling to take. If *Daniell* behaue him selfe well with you, wich I beseeche you to lett me know; for if he be not worthe keeping, I wold inquier after an other, and so free my selfe from him; but if he be good, I will sufer much, rather then take a nue one, and I will do any Thing, rather then wische him from you, if he dos you Seruis. It would ioy me much, to receaue sume Hope of that Lords Adrefes to *Doll*, wich once you write of to me; for, next to what consfearns you, I confes shee is considered by me aboue any Thing of this World; but you shall haue the first Place, or rather the howle Pofession of her Hart, who is most faithfullie

Penshurst, 19 Dec.
1636.

Your owne,

D. Leycester.

Giue *Allgernon* a Blessing, and ofer my Seruis to Mr. *Croft*. Your Companion *Watt* [*Montagu*] is expected hear euerie Daie.

Gallia, *E. Leicester*, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 264.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

YOUR Letter, of the 6 *Decemb.* I have receaved by *Rochel*, who having bin stayed at *Rye* by contrarie Winde, arrived here the 18, very late. I understand your Honor dislikes my sending expresse Messengers, wherein, if I have erred, I desire your Pardon, and hope to keepe myself from offending any more in that Kinde, while I have the Honor to be employed. Yet if any Inconueniencie happen, for Want of such Dispatches, I beseech you remember, that I am not to be blamed. My Meaning was good, and my Fault but an Error of Judgment, which certainly I shall mend, now that I am taught by those so much wiser then myself, what is fit to be done.

Your last, of 16 *Decemb.* came the last Night unto my Hands, wherein your Honor commands me to call upon them here, for their Answer; which I shall not faile to doe; and I hope within a few Days to have it: For not long since, b 228 sent me Word, that in a short Time I should receive *la derniere Resolution de la France*. It is true, that of late I have not much pressed them, partly, because I conceived that such Sollicitations are selldome well performed in Companie; and I would doe nothing alone, for Feare of falling under those Exceptions, whereof you warned me, in your Letter of 8 *November*; partly also, least by earnest desiring to have the Resolution of this State, we should seeme to be in Need of it; and lastly, in Regard that by former Proceedings, I imagin'd that his Majestie would not be unwilling to gaine some Time for other Negotiations, and that his

his last Resolution could not well be long suspended, when that of this State should once be given. And if I can find a handsome Way, to convey unto them, those Words of your Letters, *Make our Preparations for his Majestys Fleet the next Yeare*, I beleeve they themselves will be forward enough to answer. But they thinke the thirde Article of your Proposition is very short, and promises but little; in so much, that the Apostille, which I have heard from good Hands, b 209 [Card. Richlieu] made thereupon, was *cela ne signifie rien*. Sir, under your Favour, I have not written, that I expected their Answer, by Way of Apostill, upon the severall Articles; and howsoever I am confident, they will not give me such as this, which comes to my Knowledge, or the by.

I beseech you, Sir, be assured, that I will not be wanting in Diligence; for I have nothing but that, and Fidelitie, to help me, towards the Supply of my many other Defects. As soone as any Thing shall come unto my Hands, I will not faile to send it, and for that *Augier* stays. So praying unto Allmightie God, to give his Majestye many happie and glorious new Yeares, and wishing all Contentment unto your self, both for this, and all the Years of your Life, I rest

Paris, $\frac{2}{23}$ Jan. Decemb. 1636.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the Countess of Leicester.

Deare Sister,

I Can not yet certainly learne who will be Administrator to my Lord of *Carlisle*; those who were appointed by him haue yet donne nothing; the young Lord of *Carlisle*, as I heare, is still desirous of it: This next Tearme we shall see which Way it will goe, and till that be settled, nothing is to be expected. In the meane Tyme, I will deale with Sir *James Hay*, if I can find a fitt Oportunitie, to trye, if by that Way you mention in your Letter, he can be brought to make my Lady *Dorothies* one of the first Payments; he is necessitous enough, and therefore likely to be wrought on that Way, if he haue it in his Power.

Our *French* Treatie is (in the Opinion of all Men) farther then euer from a Conclusion. That it would come to nothing, hath long beene beleecued by many, and now this very Day, Segnior *Conde* told me, that he thought my Lord of *Leycester* would presently be called Home. I heare that my Lord of *Leycester* now begins to find a Coldenesse in the *Frenche* to him, and that they haue lately failed in the Performance of some little Respects, and Ciuillities, towards him. This is all I know of that Businesse.

My Wife presents her Seruice to you; she is very well, and hath for this Weeke gonne vp and downe those Roomes that lye next her Chamber; all the Children are likewise very well, and the last as little considerable as is possible; and my selfe most affectionatly yours,

Sion, Decemb. 27, 1636.

A. Northumberland.

Henry Percy (after Lord Percy) to his Sister, the Countess of Leicester.

Deare Sister,

I Shall not only obey you, in discharging my selfe of this perticuler Engagement, but equally to, of all others, I shall judge usefull or pleasing. It is long since I heard from my Lord, and I think it longer; wherefore, the Account I must give you at this Time, is from what he writes to my Lord of *Holland*, not me: In wyich Letter, he complaines much of the Injustice, and Forwardnesse of our Secretary [*Coke*] whoe tells him, not only of some Misbehavior of his, in his Majestys Affaires, but accuseth him also to haue changed his Instructions. Bothe these are as unprobable, as false, and as malicious, as he is old. Now my Lord of *Holland* asking my Opinion, I desired it might be shewed to

the King, not as a Complaint, though he had much Reason, but for a Testimony of his Temper, which may be he hath bin accused for in the Broulleries betwixt him and his Colleague; representing also the Indiscretion this wretched Creature hath in the Execution of his Place. For my Lords Comming, or Staying, I can say noething, untill we heare the *French* answer, and then I shall second these Engagements; as

Your most affectionate Brother and Seruant,

27 December, 1636.

H. Percy,

The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband.

My dearest Hart,

MY Brother *Northumberland* write me Word, that your Letters gaue little Hope that our Propositions wold be receaued in *France*; and all that I heare, dothe extreamlie discourage me from expecting a good Conclution in those Affaires; but if you parte, please your Master. I hope we shall not suffer, for howsoeuer the Busines doth prosper betweene the Kings. I beleue this Imploiment maie prooue aduantageous to you in a great Proportion, wich I confes is the prinsepall Thing I consider; and I do not beleue, that you haue such Enemies in the Courte as you conceaue, for I haue maied curious Inquisitions, and canot hear, that any Thing hath beene saide to your Preiudise, but what proseeded from the old Secretarie. If the great Man be lese kind to you, then he was, asuredlie it is, becaues you haue intertained so great an Inteligence with *Holland*, which now is not to be deminused; for then it will be thought, that your Adrefes to him wear onlie in Consideration of the Monie Busines, which you desired he should solisitte. Many thinke, this great Man hathe much Kindnes to your Companion [*Scudamore*] and that he dothe resent the Complaints you maide of him; but I hope you are still reasonable well with him, and that you will be better when you meet; for the other, wich you thinke dothe not loue you, I hear he speakes uerie selldome with the King; and though my Lord *Goring* saide that he had done you il Offes, yeet he could tell no Particular, neather could I euer receaue the Knowledg of any, though I haue sought with Diligence.

I forgott to tell you the last Weeke, that my Lord of *Essex* Son was dead, and now I thinke that it will be no Nuse. My Lord *Spenser* also hathe done the King the Courtesie, to leaue him a good Ward; and if you desire Nuse for your litle *Watt* [*Montagu*] you maie tell him, that his Father is drunke euerie Meall, and that his Brother *Mandeuill* is enriched by Sir *Nathaniell Riche*, who is dead, and hath giuen all his Fortune to him.

You tell me that I do not care for Nuse, but I desier much more then you do asord me; for it is uerie longe since you told me any Thing of your Opinion concerning the Sucfes of your Busines, wich I longe extreamlie to hear; and any Thing ells that belongs to you, I couett with an exsesiue Greedenes. Whearfor, my Dearest, be a litle more liberall in those Informations, and be asured, that your Pains are bestowed for her Satisfaction, who wold not refuse to giue her Life for your Seruis, so infinittlie are you beloued by

Penshurst, 28 December,
1636.

Your

D. Leycester,

My Sister is yeet heere, and all your Children are well.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 270.

Robert *Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,
S I N C E my last, of 23 Decemb. I have made a Visite unto Mr. Bullion, at which Time I put him in Minde, that six Weekes had passed, since, by the Command of the King my Master, I had deliverd unto him the Project of a Treatie, which was sent out of *England*. That more Expedition had bin given unto theirs, which I received from him; that their Hands were the Causes of Delays, and that I desired to know the Resolution of this State, that I might advertise his Majestie therof. He said, he was sorrie that I had expected their Answer so long; that the Fault was not in him, who gave all the Fartherance unto it that he could; that for some Dayes, both the King and the Cardinal had bin indisposed, which hinderd him from pressing the Dispatch; besides the Feast of *Christmasse*, and many Busineses, have put some Impediment unto it (wherein I thinke he may be beleaved) but he doubted not, that within a few Dayes, he should be able to give me Satisfaction, and to assigne some Time for a Conference.

On *Wednesday* last he returned my Visite, but came not so provided, as I expected, yet he told me of divers Things, which he thought would be desired of his Majestie, by this King, concerning which I gave him my Opinion; wherupon we had some Debate, and parted unresolved for that Time; yet he promised me, that I should shortly heare from him againe; and I make no Question, but some Day the next Weeke, they will appoint a Time for my Lord Ambassador *Scudmore*, and my self, to meet with them, and receive their Resolution. All that I endeavour, is Expedition, and to reduce their Demands to such Termes, as may be easie and honorable for his Majestie to accept; and though I faile, yet the Power will remaine in his Majesties Hands, to reject what he shall thinke fit in his great Wisdome; for certainly I will not take upon me to engage him.

They have lately sent from hence into *England*, one Monsieur *du Bois*, but for what Purpose I cannot learne; perhaps it is to finde which Way we looke, now that they say 216 [Erle Marshal] is returned. Your Honor may be pleased to take Notice thereof, as you shall judge it necessary for his Majesties Service, and to informe your self further of it; for I am Half of Opinion, that they here expect his Returne. I advertised you in one of my Letters, that we had bin at *Nois* with this King, and what cold Entertainment we had received there, except the Reception, which this King with much Curtesy and Favor gave us. He hath bin much displeased since with his Officers, especially with Monsieur *de Berlise*, the Conductor of Ambassadors, who was like to loose his Place, for providing no better for us; which I thinke will make them looke better to their Civilitie hereafter. Thus much *Le Pere Joseph* sent me Word from the Cardinal, which is some Satisfaction.

Your Honors. &c.

Paris, 9 Jan.
30 Decemb. 1636.

Leycester.

The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband.

My dearest Hart,
Y O U R Letters come so raierlie to me, as I beginne to thinke my self faultie in Wrieting so ofne; and yeet, till I finde fume other Reasons to discourage me in this Diligence, I then continue my acoustomed Commerce, though I haue extreame litle to saie, as will apeere by what you are lieklie to receaue from me at this Present. I hear that the Mareshall [Earl of *Arundel*], has been uerie kindly used by the King, since his Comeing Home, wich, in my Opinion, he deserues; though he hathe done nothing that was desired, has had an ill Iournie, scour-
uie

uie Usage, and a base Present. Since my last to you, I was asured that it was Secretarie *Coke*, wich said, that though you changed not your Instructions, yeet had you not gone alltogethear acording to the Kings Minde ; and with this, professed to Esteeme you. If 159 [myself] can gaine the Frendshipe of 139 [Archb. *Canterbury*], I shall be in much Hope that you will succeed 200 [Deputy of *Ireland*], whom thaie saie will onlie staie the Acomplichement of what he has undertaken ; but I fear that 154 [La. of *Carlile*], who has more Power with him, then any Creatur, will do nothing for our Good. And when you write to 142 [E. of *Holand*], asure your selfe, 154 shall neuer faile to se it, and from thence it spreads all ouer *England*. My Sister left us this Daie, and is gone to *Nonsuche*. I hope you hear ofne from my Broother *Northumberland*, for when he was with me, he inquired how he might send his Letters to you. My Lord of St. *Albons* and the Controler, haue had much Iolitie this *Crismas* at thear Houses. The Weather is so extream cold, as I write not without Paine, though I am in the Chamber, wich you know has many good Properties ; and yeet can it not please me much, till you be in it ; neather shall any other Plase giue me a perfect Contentment in your Absence, so dearlie is your Companie beloued, by

Penshurst, 10 Jan.

1636.

Your

D. *Leycester*.

If eather Busines or Cerimonie, to such Persons as maie be usefull to you, be the Ocasion of your seldome Wrighting, I do dispence with the Omission ; but if your old Inclination to Reading be the Cause, I do not forgiue it.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

8 I R,

A Conference being the last Weeke appointed by Mr. *de Bullion*, at his House, in Regard of his Indisposition, I imediately advertised my Lord Ambassador *Scudmore* thereof, that we might go thether together ; but on *Saturday* Morning, Mr. *Heuft* came to me from Mr. *de Bullion*, to tell me, that he now found himself able to go Abroad, and that he being to deliver the Answer of the King his Master, he would not omit the Civilitie, which was due unto the Ministers of his Majestie of *Great Brittain*. And, therefore, desired me to give him an Hower that Afternoone, and he would come unto my Lodging. Which I did, and having sent Word to my Lord *Scudmore* of this Alteration, he came unto me, and we both received Mr. *de Bullion*, who failed not of his Time. When we were sate, he bestowed a short Harange upon us, somewhat like the Preface to the Treatie, and this, in Effect ; That the King his Master, having Pittie of the Troubles and Distresses of *Christendome*, had taken Arms to appease them, and to procure an assured Peace, and general Repose, to the same : That he continued in the same Desseign, and made no Doubt, but his deare Brother, the King of *Great Brittain*, would join with him, and the Allies of both Crowns, in so good a Worke. He further acknowledged, that the Ballance was in his Majesties Hand, who would, questionlesse, dispose of the Weights to this Party, for his own Honor and Securitie, and for the Establishment of the Liberty of *Germanie* ; especially for the Restitution of his Nephews, and Supportation of the Protestant Religion (which, said he, by Parenthesis, are two Interests which we have not of ourselves) and for the Reliefe of many Princes oppressed and spoyled by the House of *Austria*. Which Action, would render him to the present and future Times, the most glorious Prince, that had lived these many Ages. But, if his Majesty inclined to the other Side, or but kept himself indifferent, all the Advantage that he could gain or expect, was this, to be *Mange le dernier*. To bring this Worke, therefore, nearer to Effect, the King his Master, had sent by him, his Resolution, which consist of three Pieces. The First, the Treaty sent out

out of *England*, which was assented to, and remained intire, without any Change of Moment. Secondly, the reversall Letter, sent out of *England* also, and unaltered in itself, but somewhat more, added unto it. And, the Third, a Project of League, Offensive and Defensive, which, said he, the King my Master, desires may be sent unto his Majestye of *Great Brittain*; and is very sorry that his many Busineses and Indisposition, sometimes both of himself and his Ministers, have made it so long expected. And first, if you please, said he, we will reade them all, that you may see what we have changed or added. So my Lord *Scudmore* and I held our Treatie, the very same which your Honour sent unto me; and Mr. *de Bullion* read theirs, and so likewise the Reversall which you sent; and then their Additions and Project. When that was done, I told him, that I was glad to find by him such an Inclination and Desire of Peace in the King his Master; that I conceived the King our Master, had the same Desires for the publick Good of *Christendome*; but that his Majestie did not yet think it fit to enter into Warre, as I had told him and Mr. *de Chavigny* divers Times, and therefore they had declined the pressing his Majestie thereunto.

He replyde, Though we project unto you a League Offensive and Defensive, yet you may observe, it is not presently to be executed (which formerly we have stood upon) but onely in Case of Necessitie, when his Majestie of *Great Brittain* shall see that he cannot by freindly Meanes prevaile; for we still professe, said he, to desire Peace, so as it may be sure and permanent. And then concluded with this Protestation, that he saw no Way but this to save the Christian World from Servitude and Ruine.

Then I told him, That my Lord *Scudmore* and I had observed, that in the 3d Article of the Treatie, these Words, *en ses mers* were left out. He answered, it is true, for we are now treating of Businesse for the Good of both Crownes, and all their Allies; not to dispute of Pretensions and Rights to the Dominion of the Sea, neither is it reasonable, that we should doe any Thing to our owne Prejudice. We acknowledge the King of *Great Brittain* to be the most powerfull Prince at Sea, and, in that Respect, King of it; therefore, said he, I beseech you, let us not embroyle this great Businesse with Questions, which, at this Present, is not materiall. I told him, his Majesties Right was not of Force, but of Justice, and so had bin acknowledged in many Ages; yet since I had no Order to insist upon those Words, for my Part, it should be left unto his Majestie.

We spake also of the Words *Maintenant*, &c. left out of the Preface; but, he said, that was nothing, only they were omitted, because the Word *Maintenant* did serve for nothing, unlesse were of Purpose, *Pour nous offencer*. Then having again desired that this Resolution of theirs might be sent away, and intreated my Lord *Scudmore*, and my self, to doe our best Offices in so good and great a Worke. My Lord *Scudmore* told him, that no Minister ever imployed here, had stronger and better Affections, to nourish the good Correspondence between the two Crowns, then himself, and that he thought the same of me. So we parted. Yet he told me privately, as he had done once or twice before, You have no Reason to expect, that we should discover our Resolution, *au dernier point*, before we have Assurance, that the King of *Great Brittain* will do somewhat effectually.

After he was gone, my Lord *Scudmore* and I conferred a While; but nether of us could finde what was more to be done, then to send over these Papers unto his Majestie; neither was it likely that any Thing could then be changed, because this King, and the Cardinal, were to goe away, and did so, within two Dayes.

Now, Sir, for the Businesse it self, I thinke Silence becomes me best; for the Point to which it is brought, will appear by the Acts themselves; and if there be any Defect, it will be very well supplied by Mr. *Augier*, who understands it perfectly, and of whom, I may truly say, that he hath laboured more than we all; and I conceive his Zeale and Abilitie to serve his Majestie are so great, that I presume to represent it to your Honor, as a Thing very necessarie, that he be

speedily returned hether ; and, therefore, I beseech you to hasten it, not in respect of my own Particular, but for his Majesties Service ; for whether I stay here or no, I thinke him very usefull, if the King proceed to a Conclusion of this Treatie, or in any other Thing to be done in this Place.

One Thing I will beseech your Honour to observe ; that although neither this King, nor his Majestie, be yet obliged, neverthelesse, you have the Offers, and so the Ingagement of this State, if it be accepted, as farre, both for the publick Good, and general Peace ; and for the particular Interest of the Prince Elector, as could be well expected, when I had the Honour to be sent hether ; and his Majestie is not at all ingaged, but hath his Will and Power free to accept, or reject, as he pleases. And if any Thing in their Propositions seem hard, I doubt not, but his Majestie, in his great Wisdome, will finde out Expedients to moderate them, which will be, as I verily beleieve, received here ; and I make no Question, but his Majestie may, if he please, become the Arbiter, not only of the Affaires of *France*, but of all *Christendome*.

I have given Memorials to Mr. *de Bullion*, and Mr. *de Chavigny*, concerning the Sally Pyrates, and *Rosse of Deepe*, and have desired them not to deferre their doing Justice unto the Conclusion of another Treatie ; for unlesse the old were executed, it was to no Purpose to make any new ; and I told Mr. *Chavigny*, that an eminent Person of our Counsell (not naming your Honour, though I meant your Letter 22 Dec.) did write unto me, that he wished to see one Prefedent of their Friendship and Justice ; He hath promised that Contentment shall be given to his Majesties Subjects, and the like Abuses prevented ; and truly, I thinke, they mean what they saye. But, Sir, if you did see in what Confusion many of their Affairs are, and how negligent some Ministers are, who love their Pleasures, much more than their Masters Businesse, you would not wonder that there is no greater Expedition. Mr. *de Bullion* hath promised, likewise, his Assistance ; but when I spake of the Pyrats, *French*, or other, he asked me, why we that are so powerfull at Sea, did suffer them ; intimating, as I conceive, the same which I had formerly written unto your Honour ; that is, when an Injurie is done, which is, indeed, an Injurie, and not pretended (as some of our Merchants do now and then) and that no Redresse be given to the Complaint, then without more adoe, to repay our Losses some other rougher Way ; and I make no Question, but you will see the Benefit of it in the Traffick of private Men, and the Amity between the Crowns not hurt nor endangered. I have also spoken with this King, the Chancelour, and other Ministers, about *Vautier* ; but his Action was foule and base ; yet, if he can make his Peace with the *Partie civill*, as they call it, I hope to obtain this Kings Grace and Abolition, for it is only in the Kings Power. *Donnel*, I beleieve, will shortly be released. I have not yet spoken about the Debt in *Turkey* to be payd at *Marseills* ; but I will not faile to do the best I can ; other Particulars, I thinke, I have none in my Hand ; so wishing your Honour all Happinesse, I rest

Paris, ²⁴/₁₄ Jan. 1636.

Your Honors humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Page 294.

The Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

BY Experience, I finde verifeyed, that divine Proverb, *A soft Answer turnes away Wroth* ; and though I could not Doubt the Truth of any Thing so pronounced ; yet it became more evident, when I could apply it unto my self, by the Contentment which I received from your Acceptation of my plaine and sincere Expressions of Respect unto you. I must confesse, Sir, that when I came towards the South, unto this Place, I did not thinke the North would send so many

many Tempests after me: Yet I cannot say, *omne malum ab Aquilone*, for I beleeve some windy Vapours rose from hence; neither could I imagine that any Thing of no higher Pitch then I, could be charged with so frequent Stormes; but they are Evill Spiritts which cause foule Weather; the Good, delight in fayre and gentle Seasons. But since you are appeased, I hope the *Halcyon* Times will come; and that after being tossed up and downe by Blasts, both violent and contrary, I shall finde in your Friendship, the Safety of a Port, and the Comfort of a Shelter, wherin you cannot enterteine a Person more innocent, or more thankfull.

The Knowledge of the State, wherin his Majestyes Affaires are now in this Place, comes necessarily unto your Honor, and that only saves you the Trouble of receiving from me, the Relation of so much as concernes my Employment: And what Opinion you have of this Bearer, Mr. *Augier*, I cannot tell; therefore, I beseech you, give me Leave to tell you, that as I thinke he is the most usefull Servant to his Majestye in this Countrey, of those that I have seen here; and yet I do not, as the Wisemen of *Gottomb*, forget to reckon my self in the Number; to me he professeth much Desyre to serve you; and I have never found Cause to suspect the Truth of what he sayth. I shall, therefore, be glad, if you please, to beleeue my Testimony, wherin, certainly, I never shall deceive you, for to do so, I am too much

Paris, 24 Jan. 1636.

Your Honors humble and

affectionat Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 296.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THIS King, and Monsieur, are near their Accommodation, as is generally hoped and beleeued here, but certainly it is not yet concluded; though I know, that Yesterday the Cardinal sent Word to a neare Freind of his, that he doubted not of being at *Paris* within 4 or 5 Dayes: And I can assure you, he hath lately said, that so ample Contentment hath bin offerd by this King to Monsieur, that if he be not satisfyed, it is a Miracle, not of God, but of the Divell: It seemes on both Sides, the Divell is thought to be a great Agent in their Business: For the other Day, Monsieur looking out of his Window at *Blois*, upon the River, layd a Wager with one of his Companions, that within two Houres 8 Boates should passe the Bridge: In the first Houre, 5 had passed, and in Half the other, two more; so there remained but one, and that one appeared; so he thought himself sure to winne: But, upon the suddain, no Body knows how, only (as they say) the Boate funke, and he lost his Wager; whereupon, in a Rage he swore, that the Divell hinderd all his Deseins; and a Person of Qualitie and of Distinction told me, that he thought Monsieur, really apprehended that Trifle, as a *mauvais augure*. So little Causes sometimes have great Effects. That the *Spanish* Passeports for *Collen* are come, is certain, but not the Emperors, who hath yet detained his; because he would in no wise consent, that the Cardinal *Lion* should go thether: But that being now changed, and Monsieur *de St. Chamont* nominated in his Place, to the End (as the Cardinal *de Richlieu* hath said) that all Scruples should be taken away, and that the Inclination of this State, unto Peace, might appear. The Nontio sends a Currier to the Emperour, and his Passeports will be expected here speedily.

Yet the *French* labour the Confirmation of the Treatie of *Wisnar*, between *Oxenstern* and *St. Chaumont*, which hath not yet bin ratified by the Crowne of *Sweden*; because some Infractions, or, at least, Unaccomplishments of the same, are objected unto this State: Yet they hope here, that Satisfaction is, by this Time,

Time, given to the *Swedes*, to hinder their Accord with the Emperor, which they are certainly in Treaty of. Few will seeme to beleeeve, that the Duke of *Parma* hath made his Peace, though they cannot deny but he hath good Cause to do it, having bin abandoned in his Distresse, as farre as very neere his Ruine: But it is thought by many, that his Accommodation is made, or will be very shortly, by the Mediation of his Brother in Law, the Duke of *Florence*, and the Caution that he gives for the Duke of *Parma's* good Behaviour hereafter. If this be true, that Businesse is well turned.

The Duke of *Savoy* hath lately made private Propositions to the King of *Spaine*, wherein, if he receive Satisfaction, he is likely also to turne his Back to *France*; though, perhaps, not in the same Manner as his Father used to doe unto *Henry the Fourth*. The Princess of *Carignon* hath bin received with much Honor at *Madrid*; the King and Queen going out of Towne two Leagues to meet her. She had immediatly a Present of 200,000 Ducats, and an Appointment of 5000 more. She intends to go shortly for *Flanders*, and hopes to be conveyed by some of his Majesties Ships into *England* first, and then to her Husband, who is not going in such Haste into *Sicily*, but that she may finde him in *Flanders*; though the great Friendship betweene the Cardinal *Infant* and him, and their long private Conferences upon Hunting Dayes, when the graver Sort are at Home, be not well liked in *Spaine*: Yet, I perceive, they make some Doubt of having the Kings Ships to convey the Princess of *Carignon* into *England*, because, as he saith, his Majestie denied it once allready, when she desired to come away directly, without touching in *Spaine*.

Upon *Monday* last there went a Convoy, and divers Ships of Merchandise, from *Dover* to *Dunkerke*, which they take here to be no good Signe for them; but I tell them still, the more you finde the Want of our Friendship, the more Reason you have to desire it, and to doe those Things, whereby it is to be obtained: But they will rather accuse us of Injustice, then acknowledge their owne Necessitie. Thus, Sir, wishing you all Happinesse, I take my Leave, and rest

Paris, $\frac{30}{20}$ Jan. 1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 202.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THIS Bearer, Captain *Donnel*, is the Gentleman, whose Release out of the *Bastille*, I have solicited, by Order from your Honor; and, at the last, by good Fortune, have obtained. But their being annexed unto his Enlargement, a Condition, that within a few Dayes, he should depart out of *France*, to returne no more, he hastens into his own Countrie. What Offence he had committed here, I could not learne, and, therefore, I beleeeve him innocent of all Crimes towards this State, unlesse a free Speech be one, which, perhaps, made him suspected of some Purposes, which never came into his Minde; but he is a valliant Fellow; and such Spirits as are apt to undertake, are not very wellcome here, unlesse there be good Assurance of their being well disposed: He hath heretofore served his Majestie at Sea, and, I thinke, may doe him very good Service, if he were employed: Whereof I thought it my Duty to acquaint your Honor; for I conceive it is Pittie, that any Service should be lost, which may be usefull. So wishing you all Happinesse, I rest

Paris, $\frac{4 \text{ Feb.}}{25 \text{ Jan.}}$ 1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester,

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 302.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

UPON Saturday last, Mr. Yate, an English Gentleman, was sent to the Bastille. He is Sonne to Sir Edward Yate, of Berkshire, or Buckinghamshire. The same Morning he wrot unto me, to assure me of his Innocence, and Ignorance of the Cause for which he was apprehended. That Afternoone, I went to Monsieur de Bullion, by whose Order he was taken and committed, and desired to know the Ground thereof, the Partie being a Gentleman, and Subject to the King my Master. He told me, that divers Informations had bin given against him, as an ill affected Person to this State, and one that had ill Deseins and Practices, even against the Person of this King; and if that prove true, said he, I assure myself, you will not speake for him. I told him what I knew of his Condition and Fortune, which made it unlikely that he would undertake any base or desperat Action; and that I beleaved he was rather a merry then malicious Person; for I knew him reasonably well. Monsieur de Bullion assured me, that he should be well used, and have noe Harme done to him, if he were innocent, which, within a few Dayes, would appeare, and that I should be acquainted with the Proceedings against him; which, as yet, were only to know some Particularities, whereof the Prisoner had bin accused. Monsieur de Bullion told me also, that he had sent to find out one Gage (whose Name he had in Writing also with Yates) as a Companion of the others. This is Sir Thomas Gage of Suffex, whom I knew not, for he never came to see me, since I have bin here. Yet, I said, he was a very Youth, and a Ward; besides, he was of a very good Family, and had a great Estate in England: So it was unlikely that he should be a dangerous Person. He promised me, that no Harme should be done to him neither; but they had heard he frequented much the Jesuites. The next Morning he was sent also to the Bastille, to prevent which, I should have strained a Point of Curtesie, perhaps, and have given him an inkling of it, if I had knowne where to finde him; but therein he may thanke his little Civilitie to me. Howsoever, I shall not faile to doe them both the best Offices in my Power. Gage hath Liberty allready to walk about, and speake with some Friends; but Yate is yet close Prisoner. And if they can catch the Governour of Sir Thomas Gage, who is an English Priest, lately returned into France, I beleieve they will goe near to send him to his Pupill; for they are extreame jealous of the English Papists. Bullion told me, *Les Anglois sont des diables quand ils enterprennent quelque chose*: And, not long since, the Benedictin English Friars here in Paris, made a Request unto this King, for the Grant of some Priviledges, which, it seems, other religious Men have in this Kingdom; but the King refused it, and said, *Je seay bien que toutes les Catholiques Anglois sont Espagnols*; and so they missed their Businesse.

At the same Visite, Monsieur de Bullion said to me, that he hoped that the King of Great Brittain would embrace their Offers (though they knew well that they had many Ennemies in England) and that he thought it almost impossible, that his Majestie should reject such an Opportunity, for his own Glory, and Security: For, saith he, I cannot imagine what can be objected against it, unlesse it be the Expense; yet that is so small, that it cannot be considerable to so great a Prince. I answered, that Monsieur Augier would now shortly present unto his Majestie their Answer, and that it was likely his Majesty would speedily signifie his Resolution; for my own Part, I could give no other Opinion of their Actions, then I had allready done; nor would I undertake to foresee his Majesties Judgement thereupon; only I remained confident, that they should receive an Answer dictated by Reason and Justice.

Some Persons of very good Quality and Understanding here, have assured me within these two Dayes, that a Treuse between France and the House of

Austria, will be very shortly assented unto, on both Sides, to continue while the Assembly of *Collen* shall last. There hath bin some Speech here, amongst divers, that the Duchesse of *Savoy* will be shortly here, and that the principall Occasion of her Comming, is to complaine of the Cardinal of *Savoy*, who, they say, hath spoken too liberally of her: But the Ambassador of *Savoy* assured me very lately, that she intends not to come, at least, not yet; nor till their Bu-
sinesse here at Home and Abroad are better settled.

The Government of *Provence*, I heare, will be taken from the Marshall *de Vitry*, and giuen to the Cardinal *de Lions*; for now he may more handsomely come in, then by immediate Succession to the Duke of *Guise*; least that should be objected, as a Cause of the others Disgrace or Exile.

Paris, $\frac{6 \text{ Feb.}}{27 \text{ Jan.}}$ 1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 308.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

W H A T News out of *England*, is now the Question that I am often asked, and some thinke, they have soe much Reason on their Side, that they seem to make no Doubt, but the King will returne an Answer in some Proportion, suitable to their Offers and Demands. Others, I perceive, do believe his Majestie is resolved, not to suffer any Acts of Hostility to be performed by his Forces, against the House of *Austria*; and these are they that despaire of good Successe, and give all for lost, acknowledging it to be in his Majesties Power on-ly to rectifie the disorder'd State of *Christendome*; which, they conceive, will never be otherwise effected then by Armes. I have no more to say to them, but this; that within a While, I make no Doubt, but his Majestie will signifie such a Resolution, as will satisfie the World, that it is grounded on Wisdome and Justice. I assure myself, Monsieur *Augier* is before now arrived at the Court, so as your Honor knowes the Temper of this State; and it is very likely you had some Notice of it before, by the Courier sent by my Lord *Scudmore*, who would not write by Monsieur *Augier*, but dispatched another Messenger of his owne, a Day or two before: Which Diligence, I conceive, proceeded from a Desire to give the first Advertisement of our last Conference, and that, I hope, will answer for me, that I have not hidden any Thing from him, and that he hath bin acquainted with the Summe of all; but of his Assistance in advising, I cannot say, that he hath bin over liberall unto me. The Duke of *Parma's* Agent here came to me Yesterday, by Order, as he said, to desire, that his Masters humble Affections and Devotions might be remembred unto his Majestie. He denies that the Duke hath made his Agreement with *Spaine*, and layes both the Invention and Dispersion of that Report upon *Le Pere Monaud*. He confesses, that *Placenza*, where the Duke is, suffers very much, and that nothing hath entered theirinto these 4 Months. That there hath bin a little Cessation of Armes; and in that Time, the Duke sent his Wife and Children into *Florence*; he himself resolved to attend the *French* Succours, which now there is some Hope will goe in Earnest: For of 4000 Men which are to goe, 1800 were allready ship'd, on the 1 Feb. and both the King and Cardinall, have given expresse Order, that all Expedition shall be made; so as it is conceived, that by this Time, they are readie to part, and with them, the Conte *Fabio Scoti*, who commands, or, at least, conducts them: And for that Purpose hath stayed all this While at *Toulon*, and *Antibe*.

I have had the good Fortune, Sir, to get Sir *Thomas Gage* out of the *Bastille*. The other Gentleman, Mr. *Yate*, lyes close yet; but I hope they have no great Matter

Matter to lay to his Charge, and, I beleeve, they will not keepe him long. So wishing you all Happineſſe, I reſt

Paris, $\frac{13}{3}$ Feb. 1636.

Your, &c.

Leyceſter.

Henry Percy (after Lord Percy) to his Sister the Counteſs of Leiceſter.

Deare Siſter,

SINCE Monsieur Augiers Arriuall heere, we haue receaued, by him, true Relations of my Lord [Leiceſter], and his Buſineſſe, without any Spaniſh Tinctures; which, Doubt you not, will make the King, wiſe Men, and Good, giue him Recompences due to his Meritt; not there Reports, which haue bin malicious and meane, for there owne Interelt, not his Maieſties Service: Beſides, let me tell you, he hath brought the Kings Affairs into ſuch a Poſture of Aduantage, that, I beleeue, we ſhall rather giue more, then leſſe then they aſke; and yet, this hath bin the Man, that was ſaid to engage the King beyond his Commiſſion: And, to conclude, we doe certainly beleeue, we ſhall now inſtantly end this Treaty, for his Maieſties Greatneſſe, and my Lords Honor and Reputation; which I am confident, will prooue to be as publick, as any Miniſters hath bin in this Age. This now creates ſuch a Ioy in me, that twould be too much to ſuffer, ſhould I not make my ſelfe lighter by ſharing it with you, whoe deſerues it ſoe truly well: For which, and your owne Sake, I muſt be

St. Jeames, Feb. 4.

1636.

Your moſt affectionat Brother,

and humble Seruant,

H. Percy.

Giue me Leave to preſent my humble Seruice to my Lady Dorothy, and tell her ſhe muſt goe into France; ſoe what her Beauty, and Fathers Wiſdome will doe, the Lord knowes.

The Counteſs of Leiceſter to the Earl her Husband.

My deareſt Hart,

FOR my Exceptions to your Silence, I humbly aſke your Pardon; for ſince I haue receaued 3 Letters from you, the on by Mr. Auger, who I haue not yeet ſeene, but he write to me with much Siuilitie; and, I hear, that he ſpeakes of you with all the Honor, Eſteemation, and Affection, that can be; which ſhall make him as wellcome to me, as eather of my Brothers. Two Letters more I haue had ſince his Ariuall, but that which was firſt written, came laſt to my Hands, for my Lord of Holland ſent it to me Yeſterday; and the other, which was dated the 27 Jan. was receaued by me the 4 Feb. Thaie all brought ſuch Contentment to me, as nothing but your owne Perſon can giue me a Ioy beyond it; and though you reproche me for chiding, yeet I hope the Conſideration of the Cauſe ſhall free me from any further Punishment, then that gentle Rebuke wich you haue allreadie giuen me. By the two Letters hear incloſed, you will find a Change from what I haue heartoſor declared to you; and beſyeds the good Sucſes wich is now expected of your Negotiation, I finde thear is a generall Aplauſe of your Proſeedings, wich is no ſmall Delight to me, and, I hope, will be a great Incouragment to you: For though I conſeae your Labors to be verie great, yeet I truſt the Concluſion will be uerie good, and then all the Paines will be remembered with Pleaſur and Aduantage to you. I hope you apprehend more an Allteration in 139 [Archb. Cant.], then thear is Cauſe, for I could neuer hear of any Thing he ſaid to your Preiudice, though I haue beene inquiſitiue enowfe, but that he

he fauors 156 [*Scudmore*] thear is no Question; and if it be nothing but what has hapned betweene you, I beleue it will easelie pase awaie. No ill Offices can be don by 153 [*Cottington*], for thaie are at such a Distance, as thaie filldome speake on to the other; and, besyeds, I could neuer find that the suspected Partie expressed any Thing of Malise to you; but when he mulltiplied the Monie that had beene paid to 159 [*Leycester*], wich might be a Mistake. I am glad you find 200 [*Deputy of Ireland*] kinde to 159 [*Leycester*], for sertainlie, he maie do great Courtisies, and so has he behaued himself laietlie, as he is extream great with 139 [*Canterbury*], 153 [*Cottington*], 151 [*Coke*], 152 [*Windebank*]. I haue no more Cause to fear ill Offices from 154, then formerlie; for it is no new Confaite, that 154 is not affectionat to me or mine; but if the Partie deceaue me, I shall be glad, and for any Thing I know, we are on the same Terms you left us. I hope the 300 *l.* you commaunded, shall be returned to you at the Time apointed, and when more is receaued, it shall be disposed on according to your Directions.

The Present allso for the Queen of *France*, I will be uerie carefull to prouied; but it cannot be hanfome for that Preportion of Monie wich you do mention; for those Bone Lases, if thaie be good, ar deere, and I will send of the best, for the Honor of the Nation, and my owne Creaditte. You perswaide my goeing to *London*, and thear I shall plaie the ill Huswife, wich I perceaue you are content to sufer, rather then I should remaine in this Solitarines; and yeet my Intention is not to remooue till the Begineing of the next Mounthe, exsept Mr. *Augiers* goeing awaie carie me upe sooner. All the Children I will leaue hear, according to your Aduise, and if you can spare *Daniell*, I desier that you will send him to me, for the Time of my being at *London*. Mr. *Seladine* comes in with your Letter, whom I am ingaged to intertaine a litle; besyeds, it is Super Time, or ells I should bestow one Sied of this Paper in making Loue to you; and since I maie with Modestie expres it, I will saie, that if it be Loue to thinke on you Sleeping and Waikeing, to discourse of nothing with Pleasur, but what conserns you, to wishe my selfe euerie Hower with you, and to praie for you, with as much Deuotion as for my owne Sowle; then sertainlie it maie be faied, that I am in Loue; and this is all that you shall at this Time hear from

Penshurst, 7 Feb.
1636.

Your

D. *Leycester*.

Kise my Boy [*Algernon*] from me, who sent me a uerie pretie *Frenche* Letter.

* *Sir Philip Carteret to Robert Earl of Leicester.*

May it please your Lordship,

THIS Isle of *Jersey*, wherof the Care and Governement is committed to me, by the right Honorable Sir *Thomas Germyn*, Governor therof, is seated far from other his Majestyes Dominions; and borders near to the Coast of *Normandie*,

* This Sir *Philip Carteret*, was Brother to *Helier Carteret*, Esq; from whom the right Honorable, *John Earl of Granville*, late Principal Secretary of State to his Majesty, is lineally descended; and were Sons of Sir *Philip Carteret*, by *Rachael* his Wife, only Daughter and Heir of *George Poulet*, Esq; 2d Son of Sir *Hugh Poulet*, Ancestor to the present Earl *Poulet*. In the Annals and Records of *Normandy*, it appears, that the Ancestors of Sir *Philip Carteret* were possessed of the Barony of *Carteret*, in that Province, long before the Conquest; and the Records of this Kingdom shew, that, in the 5th Year of King *John*, *Roginald de Carteret*, Baron of *Carteret*, was intrusted with the Defence of the Island of *Jersey*; and, for his Adherence to the Crown of *England*, lost his Barony and Lands in *Normandy*, when that Duchy was delivered up to the French, An. 1204. He left Issue Sir *Philip de Carteret*, who was with King *Henry the Third* in *Britany*, in the 15th Year of his Reign; and, in Consideration of his great Services, was constituted, with *Amery de St. Amand*, Governor of the Islands of *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, *Alderney*, and *Sark*, by Patent, dated at *Reading*, 25 Oct. 16 Hen. III. And, in 19 Hen. III, he had two Licences to go to the French King, to try if he could regain his Lands in *Normandy*; the one bearing date the 30th of May, and the other the 6th of June; as is evident from

mandie, within 3 or 4 Houres Saile. To thes Parts are lately fallen down sundry Troops of Horse and Foot, and Watch and Ward are straightly kept along the Sea Coste, which is not usual to them.

My Dwety binds me to have allwayes a watchfull and vigilant Eye. Yet Tymes of Peace and Securitie carye with them Remisnes and Slacknes, which Apprehension of Dangers doe quicken; especially in the Commons, who without it move slowlye, and by Compulsion. This obliged me humbly to entreat, that if, at this Present, or at any Tyme, during your Lordships honorable Embassage, your Lordshipe shall conceive any Dangers more then ordinary are usuall, in a Place frontier to a neighbour Prince, your Lordship will be pleased I may have some Notice therof. This Presumption of myne proceeding from my Zeale to his Majestyes Service; for the Safetie of this Place, I humbly crave may receive Pardon, and a favourable Constrution from your Lordshipe, to whom I am a

Most humble and devoted

Castle Montorgueil, this 15th of
February, 1636. *Stil. Ang.*

Servant,

Ph. Carteret.

Superscribed,

To the right Honorable the Earle of *Leicester*, Embassador Extraordinary for his Majestye of *Great Brittainy*, at *Paris*. Indorsd, Receivd 7 March, Answerd 16 March.

William Hawkins, *Esq;* to Robert Earl of Leicester.

May it please your Lordship,

MY Lord of *Holland* commanded me to thanke your Lordship for the Letter I now deliuered him, and sayd, that by Mr. *Augier*, he would write at large to your Lordship. I haue now sent your Lordship, the Prince Electors Protestation, both in *French* and *English*, though, I thinke, you may see them before this Time. Wee haue heere some Pamphletts despersed by severall Men, among which are two Sermons of *Burtons*, a Booke of the Bishop of *Elyes*, concerning the Saboth, which is lately printed, and is full of Bitternesse; and some other like Bookes, which are worth little, after they are once seen. Upon *Sunday* next, the King hath appointed with the Counsell, to heare the Businesse concerning the Sealing of Iron, and many of the Iron Masters are staying heere for that Day: I heare that your Lordship is concerned in it, and I wish that nothing be done to your Lordships Preiudice; Proiects of that Nature thrive well. There is now appearing a very prettie Proiect, which is, that all Alehousekeepers, that for many Years past haue entred into Recognizances according to the Statute (and, as it is conceiued, haue all forfeited those Recognizances) shall, vpon the Payment of xx s. a Peece, to the Kings Use, have all their Recognizances to this present Yeare cancelled; and be acquitted of them. To which Purpose, there are severall Privy Seales going out to the *Custos Rotulorum* of euery Countie, to deale with the Parties, and to deliuer vp the Recognizances to such Components. The Judges haue all subscribed to the Questions, concerning the Lawfullnesse of levying the Ship Money; it was reduced to two Quere's, Whether his Maiestie, in Case of Necessitie, might lay such a Tax vpon the Subiects. Secondly, Whether his Maiestie himself was to be Judge of that Necessitie, to both which the Judges haue all subscribed affirmatiuely. And it is giuen them in Charge to publish this their Opinion in the severall Circuits now approaching. Your Lordship may see by

from the Originals, in the *Tower of London*. But in this Place, it is unnecessary, to say more, then that this Sir *Philip Carteret* could not regain his Patrimony; but his Descendants followed his Example, in being remarkable for their signal Courage and Accomplishments, and their constant Attachment to the Crown of *England*, whereby they twice saved the Islands of *Jersey*, &c. from falling into the Hands of the *French*; which are the only Remains of our large Possessions in *France*.

V O L. II.

6 C

the

the Bills of Sicknesse, how it continueth, and is somewhat higher in *St. Martins*; then in other Parishes about vs: Yet the King continueth at *St. James's*.

I made bold the last Weeke, to moue your Lordship on the Behalf of Mr. *Yates*, who is the Sonne of Sir *Edward Yates*, a neere Nighbour of my Brother *Packers*, in the Countrie; and I still beseech your Lordship, as far as his Innocency may deserue, and your Lordships Imployment permitt, to yeild him your Fauor; for which, I know, his Father will make his due Acknowledgements; and I (as by many other Obligations I am bound) will euer shew my self

Westminster, 16 Feb.
1636.

Your Lordships most humble

and bounden Seruant,

William Hawkins.

* *Penelope, Lady Gage to Robert Earl of Leicester.*

My most honored Lorde,

I Haue vnderstood from my Sonne, Sir *Thomas Gage*, at the same Time of his Misfortune by Imprisonment, and of his Enlargement by your Lordships noble Assistance and Fauour. And as I hope, that his Youth and Education hath protected him from deserued Blame, for the Speedines of his Remedy, procured by your Lordships Power and Goodnes, hath giuen a stronge Testimony of his Innocency; and thereby hath obliged him and me, and all our poore Family, and Friends, to a lasting acknowledgment of your great Worth, and our Obligation. I beseech your Lordship to accept of my humble and harty Thankes for the Present, vntill Tyme, and some better Occasion, may giue me Opertunitie to shew how much I shall euer bee

Your Lordships humble, and

London, 24th of February,
1636.

obliged Seruaunt,

Penelope Gage.

* This Lady *Penelope Gage*, was the Widow of Sir *John Gage*, of *Firle*, in *Suffex*, Baronet, being advanced to that Dignity, 26 *March*, 1622; and departed this Life, the 3d of *Octob.* 1633. He was lineally descended from Sir *John Gage*, Knight of the Garter, who highly distinguished himself in the Reigns of King *Henry the Eighth*, King *Edward the Sixth*, and Queen *Mary*, both in a military and civil Capacity; having valiantly behaved in the Wars; been employed in the most honorable Ambassies; and held the highest Places in the State. Whose great Services I have set forth, in the Account I drew up of his Family, printed in the *English Baronetage*, Vol. I. The Lady *Penelope*, was Widow and Relict of Sir *George Trenchard*, of *Wolverton*, in *Dorsetshire*, Knt. and 3d Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas Darcy*, Earl *Rivers*, by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Thomas Kitson*, of *Hengrave*, in Com. *Suffolk*, Knt. She was left a Widow at 17 Years of Age, when she was esteemed one of the greatest Beauties in the Kingdom, and was as great a Fortune; inheriting, by her Mother, the whole Inheritance of the *Kitsons*, and shared in that of the *Darcy's*. She was 3dly married to Sir *William Harvey*, of *Ickworth*, in the County of *Suffolk*; but had only Issue, by Sir *John Gage*, viz. 4 Sons, and 5 Daughters. From Sir *Thomas Gage*, their eldest Son (the Person that occasioned this Letter, by his Imprisonment in the *Bastile*, at *Paris*) descended the late Sir *William Gage*, of *Firle*, Baronet, born in the Year 1695; who, in the Reign of our late Sovereign, King *George*, renounced the Errors of the Church of *Rome*, and conformed to our established Religion in *England*. He served for *Seaford*, in *Suffex*, in several Parliaments, to the Time of his Decease; and on 17 *July*, 1725, was installed one of the Knights Companions of the most honorable Order of the *Bath*. And dying unmarried, An. . . the chief Heir male, remaining of this ancient Family, is *Thomas Lord Viscount Gage*, now living, Son and Heir of *Joseph Gage*, Esq; the younger Son of the said Sir *Thomas Gage*, Baronet, eldest Son of the said Lady *Penelope*. Also from *Edward*, another Son of the said Lady *Penelope*, who had her Inheritance at *Hengrave*, are descended the *Gages* of that Place; and from *Henry*, her youngest Son, by *Henrietta*, his Wife, Sister and Coheir to *Henry Jermin*, Earl of *Dover*, the *Gages* of *Princethorp*, in *Norfolk*.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 314.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THERE are more Passeports come from the Emperour, but not all yet: The Myserie of dribbling them out in that Manner; seemes yet to remaine to be expounded by the Successe of the Battaile, which it is thought by this Time is given between the *Swedes* and *Imperialists*, whose Armies are within two Leagues of one another, in *Thuringia*; and their Desires, as well as their Necessities, for Want of Victuals, pressing them to fight; the Newes of their Incounter is Daily expected here.

Duke *Bernard* saith, that this State is resolved generously to prosecute the Warre, and hath given him good Satisfaction in the Generall; but the Particulars are not deliverd unto him. To Morrow he is to be with this Counsell againe, and then he hopes that all Things will be dispatched. Money is sent to the *Swedes* from hence, to content them in all their Demands, in Execution of former Stipulations: And although the Treatie, between the Emperour and *Swedes*, have bin much spoken of here, the Places, and Deputies, having bin nominated; yet this State hath received entire Satisfaction in that Point, that nothing will be accorded by the *Swedes*, to their Prejudice, nor without their Knowledge.

I dare confidently assure your Honor, that *b 203* [*French King*] is exasperated more then ever against *d 227*, and certainly there is little Love lost on the other Side. It is said here, that the King of *Hungarye* is extreame sicke, and in great Danger of loosing the Honor, which he hath surreptitiously gotten, as they judge it in this State.

Mr. *Augier* is arrived just now, as I was writing thus farre; and hath given unto me the Papers, which your Honor deliverd to him for me. And I beseech you to beleve, that, upon my Life and Conscience, I will punctually, and precisely obey every one of your Instructions, and Admonitions, as I doubt not but you shall see by all my Actions. I have desired Mr. *Augier* to goe unto my Lord *Scudmore*, to deliver your Letter unto him, and to intreate him, to take the Paines to come unto my Lodgings this Afternoon, that no Time may be lost. *B 228* [*M. Bullion*] hath bin sick these 3 or 4 Dayes; I wish his speedy Recovery; for he is affectionat unto us, and powerfull here. This is all I have to say at this Present, so I rest

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, ^{24 Feb.}
6 March, 1636.

Leicester:

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 316.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

MR. *Augier* being arrived here on *Friday* last, as I instantly advertised your Honor; that no Time might be lost, I sent the same Day to my Lord *Scudmore*, desiring him to come unto my Lodging, to conferre about his Majesties Service. When he was come, I shewed him all the Papers which I had received, both *Latin* and *English*, for his clearer Understanding of the Businesse,
and

and his Majesties Ratification also. He read them as often as he pleased, and likewise the Letter, which you did me the Favour to write unto me ; and besides, to the just Measure of the Order which I received, as I have formerly done, from Time to Time (what Informations soever have bin given to the Contrary) I acquainted him, as well as I could, with the State of his Majesties Affaires, wherein I have the Honor to be imployed, and desired him to consider it, and deliver his Opinion what was now fit to be done ; because it was likely, that he might see more then I. But indeed the Matter was so well digested, before that, there remained little or nothing for him or me to doe ; but only to make Haste to deliver unto this Kings Commissioners the Treaties, which Mr. *Augier* brought ; and since I have deliver'd unto him the Copies of the Treaties, both in *Latin* and *English*, according to the Order which I received by Mr. *Augier*. So upon *Saturday*, in the Morning, I sent to Monsieur *de Bullion* ; and demanded an Houre for Conference that Day, if his Health would permitt, which he gave at Foure a Clock in the Afternoone, though he were full of the Goute ; and notwithstanding that his Hands were muffled up, yet I beleieve he forgot the Paine in his Fingers, when he was to receive that, which he had attended with great Affection.

That which I said to him was not much, and in a Manner taken out of your Honors Letters, to this Effect : That the King of *Great Brittain*, my Master, having taken into Consideration the severall Partes of their last Proposition, and by his owne Judgment, and Direction, had digested, and contracted them into two Treaties ; whereof the First is a Preparative for the Second, and that in Effect an Accomplishment of the First. That his Majestie saw no Use of any reversall Letter, or secret Act, because, like a King, he would to the whole World avow his Actions, the Foundation whereof he had laid in Honor and Justice. That if they found his Majestie had gone further then they expected, I doubted not, but they would attribute it unto his Generosity, the Sense which he hath of his Honor, and the Affection which he beareth unto his deare Brother, the Christian King, with whom he will concur, in so brave a Dessen as this which is now in Hand. And lastly, that if there were any Alterations, they were few, and of no Moment ; only his Majestie had thought fit to change the Language, because *Latin* was indifferent to the one, and the other Part.

Monsieur *de Bullion* answer'd, That he was very glad of Mr. *Augiers* Arrivall, and that his Majestie of *Great Brittain* had dispatchd him with such Expedition. That he made no Question, but the Answer would be just and generous, proceeding from so great a Prince, and of so much Honor and Vertue ; but, said he, you know I am but a Servant as you are ; and all that I can doe, at the Present, is to receive from you ; but, with all Speed possible, I will acquaint the King my Master with it, and give you his Resolution. Then I asked him, if he would heare the Treaties reade ; he said, Yes ; so I read some of the Articles in *Latin*, and Mr. *Augier* the rest in *French* ; and, between both of us, we went through them all. Monsieur *de Bullion*, allmoste at every Periode, giving some Signe of Approbation, or saying, *Voila qui est bon*. Only, at the End of the 5th Article of the first Treatie, when I had read, *Postea Regi Christianissimo qui ea primum ceperat cedere* ; he said, *Non il ne faut pas, car nous ne desirons rien avoir en Flandres, il se faut souvenir de ce que firent le feu Roy & la Roine Elizabeth, dont Je vous ay parlè autrefois* (addressing his Speech to me). For it is true, Sir, as I have advertised your Honor heretofore ; he divers Times hath remembered what passed between those two Princes, when they both professed to each other, not to desire the Enlarging of their Dominions towards the *Low Countries* : And besides (said he to me) you know we have discoursed of an Expedient, if there be no other Remedy ; he meaning the Constitution of a new Republick ; whereof I confesse I have heard him often speake. Then I said, whatsoever his Opinion were concerning those Places ; yet it must be thought a great
Civillitie,

Civilitie, in the King my Master, towards the Christian King, to expresse himself in that Manner. Whereunto he replied, *Ouy ie le vous advoue, cest bien honorable.* At the last he pitched upon this Objection, That the Appointing of an Assembly at *Hamburgb*, or at the *Hagbe* (there being no Time prefixed for that, nor for Declaration of Rupture, in Case that Satisfaction be not given) would draw the Businesse into great Length, which might prejudice their Affaires: And said he, *Vous me ferez plaisir de me faire voir un expedient pour cela.* Whereunto I answered, that where there was a Necessitie, there could be no Need of an Expedient, and so it was in this Case; for I did not thinke it possible to finde any other Way then this, which the King our Master had prescribed, to attaine unto the End proposed by both Kings. And some Reasons I gave him for it, wherewith he seemd reasonably well satisfied; but, said he, I desire that Monsieur *Augier* may come hether to Morrow, after I shall have read the Treaties over; and withall, he desired me to be assured, that he would doe all that lyes in his Power, for the Bringing of this Businesse to a perfect and speedie Conclusion.

I did then, Sir, take upon me to tell him (though I wish I had some Authority for it) that the good Offices, which the King my Master was informed, he had done, in advancing this Negotiation, were very acceptable unto his Majesty. Wherewith Monsieur *de Bullion* seemed to receive much Contentment, and professed to be his Majesties very humble and obedient Servant. This, Sir, as farre as I can remember, was all that passed at our Conference; and if my Memorie have failed in any Thing, which is very likely, I hope my Lord *Scudmore* hath supplied it.

The next Day being *Sunday*, Monsieur *Augier* went to Monsieur *de Bullion*, and after some Discourse with him, left him, as he well conceived, well satisfied. But he desired Monsieur *Augier* to goe the next Morning unto *b 221* [*Pere Joseph*] to acquaint him, in generall Termes, with the Answer of the King of *Great Brittain*, and to desire him to come hether as soone as conveniently he may, because my Indisposition will not permitt me to goe where is: And in the meane Time, said he, I will write unto *b 209* [*Card. Richlieu*]. So the next Morning (*Monday*) Mr. *Augier* went to him, and while they were in Discours, *b 209* [*Card. Richlieu*] came in; and having received, as I imagine, some Extract from Mr. *de Bullion*, who as yet kept the Treaties by him, he presently fell upon three Points. First, The Delivering unto *c 209* [*Electeur Palatine*] such Places, as they peradventure may take in *e 202* [*Flanders*]. Secondly, The Inequality, if *b 203* [*French King*] be not assisted by Land. And, lastly, the Length of Time, caused by proposing of an Assembly, and the Incertitude, when the King will further declare himself: Yet there was not so great Earnestnes exprefed, but that Monsieur *Augier* returned with an Opinion, that they might be perswaded to passe it over. In the Afternoone he went againe to Monsieur *de Bullion*, and related unto him what had passed; who could not say much unto him, but only, that he had put all Things in a Readinesse for Dispatch, as soone as he should speake with *b 221* [*Pere Joseph*] or be able to goe Abroad himself; and so the Matter rested; for nothing was to be done on our Part, untill they had met amongst themselves, which I apprehended might for some Time retard the Businesse.

Tuesday passed without any Thing remarkable. On *Wednesday* Morning, hearing that *Pere Joseph* [*Rosse*] was come to Towne, and at a Monasterie not far from my Lodging, I sent Monsieur *Augier* unto him, to tell him, that if he were at Leasure I would come and visit him; which Intention he received with Civilitie, and gave this Answer to it; That he was then about to send unto me, to let me know, that the Cardinal desired me to be at Mr. *de Bullions* House that Afternoone, where a Meeting was appointed, to conferre about the Treatie; and then he intreated me to come thether at 3 a Clock precisely, if it stood with my Convenience; and that I shoulde finde there Monsieur *de Bullion*, Monsieur *de Noyer* (one of the Secretaries of State) and himself. I presently sent unto my

Lord *Scudmore*, to advertise him thereof, that he and I might goe together ; but he was gone oute of Towne, to take the Aire that Morning, and though his Servant was sent out to finde him, yet they missed him. So Three a Clock being passed a good While, I desired Mr. *Augier* to goe unto Monsieur *de Bullion*, and the rest, to make my Excuse, that I came not, in Respect my Lord *Scudmore* was gone Abroad, and I did not thinke it convenient, to meete at a publique Conference without him. Monsieur *Augier* did so, and found them in Expectation of me ; and when he had delivered my Message, they seemed very sorry for it, because he conceived, the maine Businesse might have received some Advancement that Day ; but seeing that it could not be otherwise, they said, that they would consider it further amongst themselves, and, within 3 or 4 Dayes, would prepare an Answer ; for *Pere Joseph* was then going to *Ruel* ; and Monsieur *Augier*, as he told me, would not enter farre into Discours with them, because we were not present. I must confesse, Sir, I was not a little troubled, that so faire an Opportunitie escaped by this Accident ; and the more, because it hapned upon 1 *March*, the Day nominated, and prefixed by his Majestie, for the Conclusion of this Affaire ; but I hope they will be as good as their Words, and then this Losse will be of no great Importance. Further then this we have not gone : Yet somewhat I have done on the by, which I hope will not be unprofitable ; for I conceived, that the greatest Difficultie now remaining, was to make the Ministers here understand, the Advantages which this State would receive, by his Majesties advancing so farre towards the Accomplishment of their Desires ; and that they would relish it better, when they should see it confirmed by the Judgment of others, who are indifferent, and unpartiall ; and especially, because I doe not see those who have the principall Directory here. I therefore went to c 216 [Duke *Bernard*] who professes all humble and faithfull Service to his Majestie, and acquainted him, in generall Termes, with the Generosity of the Kings Resolution, for the Liberty of *Germany* (which I knew would take with him much) and for the Restitution of the Prince Elector, to whom he seems to wishe all Prosperitie ; but to the Particular I descended not ; except only that, of his Majesties giving Leave unto his Nephew, to prepare a Fleet, wherewith he might advantage himself for the Recovery of his Right : And when I found, that c 216 [Duke *Bernard*] was sufficiently instructed, and did rightly apprehend the profitable Consequences, which, in all Probabilitie, would follow this Kings Acceptation and Ratification of our Treatie, I desired him, upon Occasion, as his Judgment should thinke meete, he would let the Ministers here know his Opinion thereof, as from himself, without letting it appeare, that I had any Discours with him, which he might well enough doe ; for every Body here, even to the *Gazettes*, speakes of the Assistance, which his Majestie permits his Subjects to give unto his Nephews. C 216 [Duke *Bernard*] gave me many Thankes for shewing him a Way, how he might, in any Degree, be serviceable to the King ; and assured me, that he would both say, and doe any Thing, that I should advise him unto, for his Majesties Service.

I afterwards went to c 215 [Ambassador of *Sueden*] who seemed very glad of what I told him, and approved of the Meeting proposed at *Hamburgh*, or the *Haghe* ; as very reasonable in his private Opinion ; but further then that, he said he could not goe, and that he would give all the Assistance unto this Treatie, both here and elsewhere. This, Sir, I have adventured to doe ; and if it were amisse (though I be confident, that rather Good then Hurt will ensue) spare not your Correction, how good soever my Intentions were ; for I would be glad to have my Judgement so to. The Reports of the Emperours Death, and Victorie of *Banier* against *Harfe*, are confidently divulged, but I doe not heare that they are certaine ; and many doubt of the one, and the other, soe I rest

Paris, $\frac{13}{3}$ ^{1637.} *March*,
1636.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

I forgott

I forgott to tell you, that when Monsieur *Augier* was at *Ruel*, the Cardinal said, *Nostre assemblée de Coulogne s'en ira done avan l'eau.* Whereupon he answer'd, That his Majestie of *Great Brittain* did not pretend to interrupt the said Assemblye, whether it were kept at *Francfort*, or *Collen*; when a generall Peace should be accepted of both Sides. The Cardinal seemed to be satisfied with this his Majesties Resolution.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 320.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

BY your last Letters, and since, by Letters from the Lord *Scudamour*, it appeareth, that the Accommodation you made for the *Perle* is perfected, and *Wannerton*, by Bills of Exchange, is fully satisfied. His Majestie hath therefore given mee Order to revoke the Letters of Marcke, which were formerly suspended, and to cause them to be delivered into Monsieur *Betheneries* Hand; and, to Morrow, I go from hence to take Order therein; so as, by your Lordships Wisdome and Care, that Business is now settled, and wee are again to proceede, in setting forward the maine Treatie at *Hamborough*: Wher wee understand, the former Treatie, made at *Wismar*, is now delivered, fully ratified, into the Hands of Monsieur *d'Avau*, so as there resteth no further Interruption in that Business; *Sulmire* being also fully authorised from *Suede*, both to treat and conclude. But Mr. *Borthwright*, now Agent here for *Sueden*, assureth his Majesty, that they purpose to send their first Erle, and prime Man of that State, to this Assemblye, and expect the two Kings should send Men of like Qualitie. And his Majestie considering the Waight of this Negotiation, that it concerneth not only the Libertie, and Restitution of the *German* Princes, but the Interests of all the Kings, and the Peace of *Christendom*, and Preservation of Religion, hee hath written to that Queen and State, that hee thincketh it reasonable, that the Persons bee answerable; and that, for his Part, he wil imploy a cheef Peere of his Kingdom, wel acquainted with theis Affairs, and understands that his Brother, the *French* King, wil do the like. Yet that Tyme may not bee lost, which runneth on so fast, that the Plenipotentiaries, which are now at *Hamborough*, may presently go in Hand, to treat uppon Preparatories, and those Articles, which are conferred by the Kings, to make them readie for their eminent Ambassadors, which are to be dispatched away with Speed; and who, at their Comming, shal pursue, and conclude the Treatie, and put it into the Way of Execution, in such Sort as shal be agreed. Now for this great Business, his Majestie findeth none so proper as your Lordship, therefore hath commanded me to give you Notice therof, that you may prepare yourself accordingly, to take your Journey to *Hamborough*, by the safest and best Way; which is conceived to be by the *Hagbe*, where your Presence will accelerate the States to send a prime Man of their Bodie to this Service.

The *French* Ambassadour hath told his Majestie, that howsoever they accompt Monsieur *d'Avau*, a Man sufficiently qualified, by his Experience in manie Ambassages, yet that another, of higher Titles, shal be sent; and to that End, having received here his Majesties Agreation to do the like, hath written to the State: So that you may take Knowledg of this Intention on all Sides, and informe yourself, and his Majestie, whom they make Choise of, and when he wil be dispatched, that your Lordship also may go on the same Pace. Wherin his Majesty expecting to heare speedily, what shal bee donne, I take Leave, and remaine

Whitehal, 6 March,

1639.

Your Lordships, &c.

J. Coke.

The

*The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband.**My dearest Hart,*

SINCE my Comeing to this Towne, I haue beene twise at the Court, because I did not see the King the first Time, but from the Queene I receaued then Expretions of her Fauor to you; the Elektor allso maied me sume Complements concerning you, much handsomlier then I expected from him. In his Majestie; I found an Inclination to show me sume Kindnes, but he could not finde the Waie; at last he told me, that he perseaued I was to kind to my Husband, when he was with me, wich kept me leane, for he thought me much fatter then I use to be. This short Speeche was worse to me then an absolute Silence, for I blushed, and was so extreamlie out of Countenance, that all the Companie laughed at me. The other little Discourses, that pased amoung us, deserue not a Repetition. The Elektors Goeing from hence to *Holland* is expected within a few Daies; it is thought that he will returne heather befor he goes out with his Shipes, if the Time will permitt him. He desires to haue my Lord *Goring* goe with him in to *Holland*, but the King diciens it; and he preses much to haue my Lord of *Essex* with him his Sea Uoiage, but that has beene allso refused; yeet I hear, he will againe mooue for that great Hapines. My Brother *Northumberland* maide a Request Yeasterday to his Majestie, that he might haue Libertie to leaue his Commaund to Capten *Penington*, and to ioyne himself with the Elektor, if he should be in Action, and that the Kings Fleet haue nothing to do; but that Proposition was not granted, though receaued with Thankes, and sume Complement. For his Majestie seems to beleue, that his Fleet will not be idle; but my Brother apprehends the licke dull Imploiment, as he had the last Yeare, wich I perseue he has no Minde to suffer; and, after this Summer, I beleue he will withdrawe him selfe from that Commaund. My Sister is in reasonable good Humor to me; shee suped hear the last Night, her Signior *Condie*, and my Brother *Harry*; shee told me, that *Holland* was mooued, by my Ladie of *Deuonshire*, to make Inquirie concerning Madam *de Robans* Disposition to bestow her selfe in *England*. Thaie saie, a Marchand maid the Motion to my Ladie of *Arundall*, wich makes them intertaine much Hope. The yonge Lord, I beleue of himselfe, wold not make thees Atemts, but his Mother and Sister, I hear, haue sett thear Harts much on the Busines. If you can, take of *Augier* from aduanceing it; for if an Answear be giuen, wich will put them out of all Hope, it maie be we shall be thought on; but if thaie haue any Inclination to place her in *England*, I praie let *Phillipe* take Courage, and trie his Fortune; for I hear shee looked much at him, as if shee licked him well; and I do not thinke, that 4 or 5 Thoushand Pounds a Yeere Diferance, in the Estaite, will prooue so considerable as thaie Expect. Perhaps, if you could handsomelie make it knowne, that my Lord of *Deuonshires* Estaite will be but 3000 *l.* a Yeare, during his Mothers Lief, who is but a yonge Woman, thaie wold not be uerie forward to intertaine it. *Holland* professes to my Sister, that he desires the Parties hear might receaue an absolute Refusall; but I am confident, that if he had showed himselfe reall to my Lord of *Deuonshires* marieing *Doll*, wich he professed, thaie wold neuer haue imploied him in makeing a Mariage for an other; wich makes me conclude, that eather his Ladie commaunds him to hinder *Doll*, or ells he is so weake, and so unfaithfull, as his Friendship is not worthie the least Rushe. I haue maide you a longe Discourse of this Particular, because I conceaue you maie do Sumthing in dasheing those Hopes, wich perhaps is disadvantageous to us. Your Cosen *Chamberlaine* told me twentie Times ouer, that no Man in *England* desired more to serue you then he did, and that he ioyed, in hearing how well you behaued yourself. My Lord *Conarwaie* goes againe to Sea with my Brother, and *Holand* means to make him a Uisitt in the Sumer. Thaie saie *Watt Mountigue* is expected hear uerie shortlie, though all Fauor to him is protested against. You wold send many Excuses for such a longe impertinent Letter

Letter as this is; but from me you shall receave none, since it is the best Complement I can make you; and if you do not beleue, that the uerie Sight of a longe Letter from you dothe extreamlie ioy me, the Iniurie is greater then I can suffer with Patience; whearfor do me Wright, in being assured, that, next to your selfe, nothing can be so wellcome to her, that is perfectlie yours; and, at this Time, no more shall be faide by

Your most faithfull,

*Leycester Hous, 14 of
March, 1636.*

and most affectionat,

D. Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 331.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

I N my last, by a Postscript, I advertised you, that Mr. Mountagu had gotten the Knowledge of some Parts of this Treaty among the French, but had received nothing at all by me. I beseech you to beleue the same, for I assure you, that I have not bin faulty in communicating his Majestyes Affaires to those who have nothing to do with them. He meanes to depart from hence about Monday next, and, as I heare, hath desyred to carry sumwhat from the Ministers here, that may be acceptyble to his Majestye, of whose gracious Reception, I thinke he is doubtfull. B 209 [C. Richlieu] hath promised him, as he sayth, to let him see the Treatyes, that he may judge how reasonable Men they are; but whether he will be as good as his Word, or no, or will give him some plausible Commission, I know not, but will do the best I can to learne; for though he be my Kinsman, and that he bestow upon me the Favour of his Company here; yet there are some Things that keepe him and me at Distance. And so I rest

*Paris, 14th March,
1636.*

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

This I desyre may be kept to yourself.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 332.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

B EING invited, on Wednesday last, unto a Conference by Monsieur de Bullion, with a civil Excuse, that he had given no longer Warning, then the same Morning that he desired we should meete. I presently sent my Lord Scudmore Word thereof, and we went, at the Houre assigned, unto Monsieur Bullions House; where, by Reason of his Indisposition, we found him, and Monsieur de Chavigny, in his Bedchamber. He told us, that the two Treaties, which I had deliverd unto them, from his Majestie of Great Brittain, had bin shewed unto the King their Master; who having considered the same, did much approve, and thinke it great Wisdome, in his Majestie of Great Brittain, to propose a Meeting at Hambourgh, where the Deputies of both Kings, and their Confederates, might communicate of the generall Affaires; and that he had therefore appointed Monsieur d'Avau to make himself ready to depart speedily from hence towards Hambourgh, for the same Purpose; and desired that the King of Great Brittain would, in like Manner, send some of his Ministers thether, where a Treaty might be made, to the Contentment of all the Confederates. Monsieur de Bullion added, that, in the Treatie brought hether by Monsieur Augier, there

V O L. II.

6 E

were

were divers Points, wherein it differ'd from that which he caried into *England*, and needed further Disquisition. Then Monsieur *de Chavigny*, having confirm'd what Monsieur *de Bullion* had said, produced a Paper containing the same, and having read it, gave it unto me, desiring only that we would consider it, without speaking any Thing at all of sending it unto his Majestie. I answerd, that we would do soe; and that, in the meane Time, it would not be amisse for them to consider, that they did mistake the Intention of the King our Master; who had not propos'd *Hamburgh*, or the *Hagbe*, for the Place to make a Treatie, between himself and the Christian King, but for the Reception of such Confederats, as would desire to enter into the Treatie, supposed to be already made betweene their Majesties, and to consult further on the generall Affaires, and principally the Peace of *Christendome*. They indeavored to make good their Interpretation of the Kings Intention, but, in my Opinion, they sayd not much to the Purpose; neither was it indeed possible for them, in Regard that nothing can be more evident, then that his Majesties Meaning is quite otherwise then they seemed to take it. We had much Discours on other Points; but that which they urged most, was, that their Confederats, the *Swedes* and *Hollanders*, must needs take it in ill Part of them, if they should conclude a Treatie with the King of *Great Brittain*; not having made them acquainted with it. To which (besides the telling them, that they should have spoken of this before) I am deceived, if they had not a reasonable Answer. So having stayd with them till Noone was passd, and consequently made Monsieur *de Chavigny* loose his Masse for that Day, which he seemed very sorry for, because he is not provided of a Dispensation to heare it at all Houres. We came away.

That Afternoone, I drew an Answer to their Paper, and the next Morning (being *Thursday*) I went to my Lord *Scudmores* House, and shewed it to him, whereof he approved, and Monsieur *Augier* put it into *French*; and I having, in the meane Time, desired another Conference that same Day, to loose no Time: About 5 a Clock, my Lord *Scudmore* and I went againe to Monsieur *Bullions* House, where we found him alone, for *Chavigny* could not be there; because that he is almost never from *b 206* [Monsieur] and that not without Order. I told Monsieur *Bullion*, that we had considered their Paper, and had brought it to him againe, with an Answer, in Writing, likewise; so I gave them both unto him, and he desired Monsieur *Augier* (whom he had called in) to read ours; the principall Points whereof were these:

1. That the King of *Great Brittain*, and the Christian King, had no Need to send to *Hamburgh*, to make a Treatie between themselves; *London*, or *Paris*, being much more proper for it; especially since the Christian King, had by his Ambassadors, two Yeares since, begunne it at *London*. And that the King of *Great Brittain* (as they had divers Times by me desired) had sent a full Power unto his Servants here, to conclude and ratifye it; therefore it was very unlikely, that his Majestie would send his Ambassadors, or Deputies, to *Hamburgh*, to expedit one Article (or rather one Clause in that, concerning the Meeting there, or at the *Hagb*) when he should see that the Beginning of the Treatie was skiped over, and all the rest refused or delayed.

2. That touching the Confederates, it should have bin thought on before; for the Christian King had, from the Beginning of the Treatie, offerd to ingage himself in the Cause of the Prince Elector, without mentioning the Confederats; otherwise then to invite them to enter into the Treatie, when it should be made, which doubtlesse they would doe, when they should see their Advantages thereby.

3. That if they thought, by this Meanes, to draw the King, our Master, into the League offensive, &c. sooner then he intends, they would but deceive themselves, for we knew very well his Intention to be, not to enter into the second Treatie, but by the same Degrees, which he himself in his Wisdom had prescribed in the first.

And,

And, *Lastly*, That we desired to know their Resolution, whether they would accept this Treatie or no, to the End, that we might advertise his Majestie thereof; and if there were any Differences between theirs, and ours, we would endeavour to reconcile them, if they came within the Limits which we received from his Majestie, and which he had taken from Reason and Justice.

Upon this, Monsieur *Bullion* fixed, after much Debate of divers Things, and said, they would sett downe all the Differences, and then desire another Conference with us, and so we parted.

By this Instance, Sir, which they make for their Confederats, I conceive that either they doe it only to shew their Care and Remembrance of them, els they use it for a Pretext to some other Desseing, either of engaging his Majesty sooner, or of delaying the Treatie, for some oblique Advantage: But I make no Question, that his Majesties Wisdome will prevent both; and, I beleeve, their Confederates will give them but little Thanks for their Care; for I am sure the *Holland* Ambassador (from whom I came but just now, and with whom I have spoken concerning that, but no other Particular) doth wonder why these Ministers should thinke, that the States would be unwilling, that this Treatie should be concluded between the two Kings, and professes not to know any Thing, that, in his Opinion, will be so wellcome to them, as the Newes thereof: And so, upon Occasion, he will be ready to tell the Kings Ministers, and offer'd me to write unto his Masters, to give him Order to say so much to this King, that such an Imagination might not hinder so important a Businesse for the publick Good of *Christendome*; but I desired him not to doe soe, for I did hope there would be no Need thereof. The *Swedish* Ambassador is a little more reserved; yet, he saith, he knowes no Reason, why this Consideration should be any great Impediment to the Conclusion of the Treatie, which he will advance by all good Offices, that may not Prejudice the Crowne of *Sweden*, nor repugne the Commission which he hath received (those are his verie Words to me Yesterday) which he will not feare, when he shall be assured of that which is reported here, that the Chancelour of *Sweden* hath shewed much Contentment, to heare by Colonel *Fleetwood*, that his Majesties Treatie with this King, is well advanced.

And, Sir, to conclude, I verily beleeve, that within a little While, for all their Grimasses, you will see a good End of all, or els I shall be bold to thinke it pity, that *Tom Perry* did not bequeath his Cap to some of them; and so I leave them. And wishing all Happinesse in this, and the other Life, unto you, I rest

Paris, 27 March, 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 334.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

HAVING Occasion to send this Bearer, by the Way of *Diepe* into *England*, upon some Busines of mine owne, I would not omit to advertise your Honor, that since my last of 17 May, we have heard no News of these Ministers; which, I must confesse, doth make me wonder not a little; for it is not more sure, that a straiçt is the shortest between two Poinçts, then that the Way which his Majestie hath in his Wisdome taken, is the speediest and surest to attein unto the End proposed by him; without Question really, and, I hope, by this King too; since he hath so often declared and professed it. Beyond the Reasons which I have formerly signified of this Delay, I cannot imagine any, unles it be the Report of the Death of the King of the *Romans*, or of *Hungary*, which divers beleeve, but none Report it here for a Certainty, that I have yet heard off; for certainly it is a Matter of great Importance and Consideration; if this Sicknes should carry him out of the World; but whensoever

he

he shall leave it (these many Yeares, his Son being a very Childe, and the House of *Austrich*, worse peopled now, then it hath bin this great While) the Dutchyes of *Austria*, &c. must infallibly go to the Childe; and he must have an Administration, which, perhaps, will not be the Uncle; for the World is grown wiser of late, than to put a Minor into the Hands of the Heyr presumptif. There may, perhaps, be some Dispute; and if the Kingdomes of *Bohemia* or *Hungary*, be made hereditarye, they must go to the Childe also: If not, there is another Cousonege: And if the Nephew enjoy all these Estats, I conceive the Uncle will take no great Paines for the Imperiall Dignity, which hath nothing but bare Authority; and every Body knows how gallant a Thing that is without Power: So as doubtles, if the King of *Hungary* dye before his Son com of Age, capable to succeed him in the Empire (which I make Account he will enjoy) some Prince of another House, and of great Power, will be chosen Emperour; for I have no Conceit that the King of *Spaine*, or Cardinal *Infante*, will be the Man: The Duke of *Bavaria*, then, while he lives, will be the likelyest; and I am apt to beleieve, that his Friends here, do already begin to thinke of him; and if that be so, there needes no Spirit of Divination, to finde out the Reason of theyr Suspens towards it: But, I hope, with all my Hart, that his Majestye will not depart from his own Grounds; and, I am confident, that they will at last come to him. More may be sayd in Contemplation of the Events, which probably will follow the Death of the Person aforesayd; but your Honor can both foresee and judge much better then I, for his Majestyes Affaires, and Service: Therefore I leave it, and rest

Paris, $\frac{31}{1}$ March 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 336.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke:

S I R,

THESE few Lines pretend not to the Nature of a Dispatch; the Quality of a simple Letter, as, indeed, all mine are, will serve theyr Turne, neither have they any other Busines, then the Endeavour to expresse unto you, the Contentment which I received by Monsieur *Augiers* Assurance, that your Honor hath a better Opinion of my Respects unto you, then I feared you had. I confesse it hath bin a great Trouble unto me, to see that you doubted of them, but I must impute it to my Misfortune: For having examined my Actions, and sifted my Thoughts, to the uttermost of my Memory and Power, I have not found so much as an Imagination disrespectfull to you; and when I had the Honor of this Employment, I entered into it, with a Resolution, not only to observe your Instructions, according to my Duty, and Subordination of the Dignity of your Charge, but to obey you in your Person, as a Father; and flatter'd my self with an Opinion, that so I should obtaine from you, such a Protection, as you would give unto a Son.

I will not trouble you with any Justification, unles you command it; and be pleased to let me know, whereof you have condemned, or others have accused me: But, in that Case, I doubt not of making it appeare unto you, that I have allwayes bin, as my Word engageth me to be, now and for ever,

Paris, $\frac{31}{1}$ March, 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Sir,

Sir, if you understand that Mr. *Mountagu*, who is here, advertiseth any Thing concerning this Treaty, I beseech you, beleve not that he hath the Knowledge of it from me, but from the *French*.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 338.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

AFTER my Packet was gone, this Day Sennight, Monsieur *de Chavigny* sent a Gentleman to tell me, that their Letters were come, which assured them, that the Treatie of *Wismar* had bin ratified; and that since he and I were together, he had spoken with this King, who would by no Meanes hearken unto the changing of Monsieur *d'Avaux*, or the sending of another more qualified Person, unto *Hamburg*. I told the Messenger, that I was sorry for his Resolution, because it agreed not with that which I had said to Monsieur *Chavigny*, by Order from the King my Master; and that as soone as he should come to Towne, I would give him the Trouble of a Visite. All this Weeke I have looked for his Comming, but finding that he stay'd at *Ruel*, and *St. Germaines*, I sent Mr. *Augier* to him Yesterday, that by a more authorised Person, I might receive his Answer, and so convey it to your Honor: Though, I doubt not, but they had written it before into *England*, that their owne Ambassador might deliver it to his Majestie. *Chavigny* said the same to Monsieur *Augier*, that this King would not remove Monsieur *d'Avaux* from *Hamburg*, nor send another thither; and that this King remained constant to his Intention and Desire, that the Treatie should be signed here, according to the Agreement between the two Kings. For which I heare these Reasons, with other, passe amongst themselves, That it would be a great Disobligation to Monsieur *d'Avaux*, to put another Person above him, he being Ambassador Extraordinary, or to remove him from thence, where he hath an Employment, which comprehends divers other Negotiations, as well as this. And besides that, perhaps it may be ill taken at *Rome*, if they should send a solemne Ambasse to *Hamburg*, since they have left Cardinal *Ginetti* so long without Company at *Collen*, whether the Pope had invited them. Monsieur *Grotius* saith also, that he dothe not thinke the Crowne of *Sweden*, will employ any other then *Salvius*, who is one of their Chancelors. So ceasing your further Trouble, I rest

Paris, 2 April, 1637.
23 March, 1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 347.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

NOT how far we had gone, but how long we had stood still, I advertised your Honor in my last of 21 March, by my Servant. The Dayes since passed, have succeeded in the same Quietnesse, and have not added any Knowledge; but to me, I am sure, Amazement; for what the Mysteries and secret Causes are of this Delay, I must confesse myself ignorant of. It is true, I have imagined, that they might be the Envy of his Majesties Arbitrement, or Desire, to ingage him in Warre sooner, and by other Wayes then his owne, which are the best; or hope to advantage themselves in Suspence of 359 [Treatie], by the Operation of c 209 [Elect. *Palatin*]; or Expectation of the Successe of some private Treaties; or Contemplation of the Events which may follow the Emperours Death, especially if his Sonne be so civill as to waite upon him: And I am still of Opinion, that these, or some more hidd'n Reasons, lock up their Resolution: For a Consultation with *Rome*, might by this Time have had an

V O L: II.

6 F

Answer,

Answer, unlesse the Oracles there, be as ambiguous as the ancient : And, methinks, the pretended Compliment to the Confederates of this State, is to light a Thing to stay so serious and waightie an Affaire as this : Yet because it is alleaged here, I shall humbly represent unto your Consideration, if it would be amisse to trie the Disposition of those Confederates ; for it hath allways bin his Majesties Intention, to invite them to this Treatie, when it shall be concluded here ; and, peradventure, they would be glad to come, at the Beginning of the Feast ; and that would stop the Mouthes of all those here, who seeme to take such Care of them. And since, at our last Conference, we pressed these Ministers to accept the Treatie as it is, or to say they would not : Perhaps, to come out of this Straight, they may, by some Meanes or other, be perswaded to propose a Suspension of it, untill they may advise with their Confederats : And if his Majestie, before hand, can have their Consent unto it, nothing will be wanting to the full Conclusion : And, in the meane Space, I doe not see how we can suffer, since his Majestie remains uningaged, and they together by the Eares ; and of that Point, nothing will remaine to be alleaged here, if they be carefull to prevent Dishonor, and, as I thinke, Destruction.

For the one Part, I conceive the Going of *c* 209 [Elect. *Palatin*] to *e* 209 [Holland], may be a good Opportunitye, wherein the Assistance of *e* 212 [Pr. *Aurence*], I doubt not, will be given, there being Reason and Obligation enough for it, and, perhaps, it will be some Argument for it, that he may, by that Meanes, disappoint *b* 209 [Card. *Richlieu*]. But, how to proceed with the rest, it would be more impertinent for me to deliver an Opinion ; only I will recommend Speed and Secrecy unto this Employment, as two very usefull Ministers, in any Businesse.

That his Majestie hold the Arbitrement, and, consequently, enjoy the due Honor and Advantage of it, is to me, a fundamental Rule, and unchangeable. And that it is still immoveable, I thinke under Favour allwayes ; but that which his Majestie hath lined out, are to be avoyded, least he become a Party, and be no longer Arbiter ; To prevent which, I hope your Honor will pardon me, if I thinke that *c* 209 [Card. *Richlieu*] will do best to sit still for a While, untill you see a Conclusion here ; for otherwise they may thinke that *a* 205 [his Majestie] will not stay for them ; but if it please you to have Patience for a While, wherein I doe not see nor apprehend any Danger, I verily beleieve 340 [Necessitie] will perswade 351 [Ratification].

Monseigneur d'*Avau* is going speedily, as they give it out, for *Hamburg* : Sometimes they say for *Poland*. At the first, I was glad of this Designation, untill I saw the Use which is intended of it ; but as it is yet, I wish him as much Leisure there, as Cardinall *Ginetti* had at *Collen*. Monseigneur *Augier* is even now returned from *Ruel*, whether I desired him to go to see the Countenance, at least, of these Ministers there. He hath spoken with *b* 221 [Pere *Joseph*], who told him, that Yesterday *b* 229 [Chavigny] intended to come hether to conferre with us ; but his Attendance was necessarily required at St. *Germain*s, where the *Holland* Ambassadour had Audience, and some other Occasions ; and that this Day *b* 221 [P. *Joseph*] and *b* 229 [Chavigny] meant to come both for this Purpose to *Paris* ; but that a Swelling in the Throat constrained *b* 221 [P. *Joseph*] to keep his Chamber. So that *b* 229 [Chavigny] being come to this Towne, where he dines at the Arsenal with *b* 209 [Card. *Richlieu*]. I beleieve that this Day, or very shortly, we shall heare from them. In the meane Time, *b* 221 [P. *Joseph*] hath assured Monseigneur *Augier* of their sincere Intentions, to give all Satisfaction to the King, and desires that his Majestie may know so much. Mr. *Augier* saith, he perceived not that they stick upon any Difficultie, but that of the Confederacy, *Oxenstern* having signified unto them here, that it would be very ill taken by him and the rest, if any Treatie should be concluded with *A* 200 [England], having not made them acquainted therewith. *B* 221 [P. *Joseph*], added further, that the said, was *un terrible homme en telles occasions, et difficile a mesnager*, as it hath appeared (saith he) by his disavowing the Treatie, which was made here by *Loffler* and *Streiff* ; and by the Difficultie which he had made

made to send Passeports, when this King did desire them for the Deputies of the *Austrian* Party, to the Assembly at *Collen*; alledging, that they knew best what was fit for them to do, without being directed by 200 [*France*].

The principall Difficultie being then the Consideration of their Confederats, in my Opinion, it will be well for his Majesties Service, if we can obtaine the Ratification of the Treatie here, to be executed only after it shall be accepted by the Confederats; allwayes provided, that his Majestie be not engaged, nor obliged to any Action nor Expende, untill the said Acceptation of the Confederats; and, therefore, I beseech your Honor to lett me know, if we shall conclude the Treaty upon that Condition, if it come to be proposed unto us, by them. B 221 [*P. Joseph*] desired Monsieur *Augier* to tell us, that c 216 [*Duke Bernard*] is to goe away within 3 or 4 Dayes, and that he departs very well satisfied with the Proceedings of this State.

The Occasion of b 209 [*Card. Richlieu*] coming to the Arsenal to Day, is to see the Triall of some Iron Ordnance, made by an admirable Invention, as they say, to doe the same Effect as the Brasse ones, and weigh lesse by two Thirds: The which Ordnance are bored very easily, as the Barrils of Harquebuses, and other small Peeces are. Monsieur *de Montigny*, the Governour of *Deepe*, hath sent me Word, that the Knaves who robb'd my Lord *Maitland*, and the Company with him, have, by quarrelling about dividing of the Prey, discovered themselves to be of *Calais*, and to have committed that Piracy in a Fregate, called the *St. Francois de Paule* (whereof I touched somewhat heretofore) and that, thereupon, the Lieutenant of Monsieur *de Charrot*, one Monsieur *Courteborne*, hath put them in Prison; and, I beleve, some of them will be hanged, if the Matter be pursued against them. I will see what Complaints they will make, who were robbed; and if you please to give me any further Direction, I will be ready to obey it, so I rest

Paris, $\frac{3 \text{ Aprill,}}{24 \text{ March,}}$ 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 34.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Earl of Leicester and Lord Viscount Scudamore:

Right Honorable,

UPPON the Confidence wee tooke from your Lordships, of their Forwardness on that Side, to complie in that Treatie, into which wee were invited by themselves, his Majestie hath bin pleased to set manie Things on Foote, which tend verre much to the Furtherance of their Ends; whereby they may be assured of his Royal Resolution to concurre therein. This made me, of late, to carrie a slacker Hande in the Transportation of their Enimies Monies, though wee lost, therby, no smaule Advantage in our Trade. Wee prepared also our Navie to guard our Seas, and there Coasts, as ther should bee Cause. Wee gave Way to a special Fleet, for the Prince Elector *Palatine*, to be imployed in the Service of that King, as wel as in his own. Wee granted Recruits to our Neighbors there, and not to the other Allies, the better to inhable them to second their Designs, with whom wee made lesse Doubt, that our Treatie was wel advanced, because, on our Part, wee had accorded to all their possible Demands, and know no Difficultie, which might not, uppon Debate, bee brought to easie reasonable Accommodation. By your Lordships Letters of 17 of this Month, wee perceaved, wee are not readie (as wee thought) to conclude, but begin a new Treatie, to bee cast in another Mould; nor here or ther, but at *Humborough*, or the *Hagbe*; and not with the Crowne of *France*, but with a Bodie of Confederates: Wheruppon the Season must needs bee lost; and no Construction can be made of this going in and out, but that they serve their

their Turnes there; for their pretended Peace with *Spaine*. Others, with whom they treat, understand them as wee do, and wil be apt to resent it with us, if your next Letters bring no better News. And this your Lordships may let them know in a civil Manner, that neither wee nor our Friends, are yet so far ingaged, that wee cannot prescribe our Peace in better Termes, then they will be troubled to make theirs, if they put us to this Change. Wee are not ignorant, how their Enimies boist, both at *Bruxels* and *Vienna*, that they have prevailed to dissolve that Union betwixt theis Crowns, whereof they stood in Feare. And wee shall have Reason to beleve, they have been powerfully wrought uppon, if they now begin to play uppon the Conclusion of this Trea-tie; which wil cause us to hold our Hands, and take such Councel as wee thinck best, and happily make them sensible when it is too late, that this Accord with us, would have brought them a better Harvest of Saftie, Power, and Honor, then they had in manie Years. Al that remaineth for your Lordships now to do, is, to press them to resolve, and not to keep us in Suspence, which the Time can not indure; for, in the meane While, wee forbear to set out the Electors Fleet. Your Lordships Answer was so ful to convince their wilful Mistaking, that more can not be saide; and therby it appeareth plainly, their Tergiverfation hath no Color. What I now write, is to both your Lordships; whose Concurrence in this Busines, is by his Majastie taken in most gracious Part, and is Honor to you both, as I have also written to the Lord *Scudamour*, referring him to your Letter; and so I rest

Whitehaule, 26 March,
1637.

Your, &c.

J. Coke.

* *Henry Earl of Danby to the Countess of Leycester.*

Madam,

I F my Lord and you be not otherwayes ingaged for the Marriadge of my Lady *Dorathye*, I haue Commission to tender the Mach of my Lord *Lovesles*, now newly out of his Mothers Wardship, and presently pofessed of Land and Wealth

* This *Henry Danvers* Earl of *Danby*, was the 2d Son of Sir *John Danvers* of *Dauntsey*, in *Com. Wilts*, Kt. by *Eliz.* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *John Newill* Lord *Latimer*. The Family is said to descend from Sir *Roland d'Anvers*, who came into *England* with the Conqueror; but 'tis certainly of antient Descent, and became posselt of *Dauntsey*, by Marriage with the Heir of that Family; whereof *John de Dauntsey*, was Knight for *Wiltshire*, in the Parliament held in 2 R. II. and in several other Parliaments in that Reign. The said Earl of *Danby*, entered in the *Low-Country* Wars, under *Maurice* Prince of *Orange*, and shewed himself so gallantly, that at 18, he was made a Captain of Foot; and behaved so courageously in the Wars of *France*, in the View of King *Henry the Fourth*, that he Knighted him at 21 Years of Age. After that (at 25 Years of Age) he was Captain of a large Man of War in the Voyage of *Cales* and *Portugal*, under the Earl of *Nottingham*, Lord High Admiral, who gave him the Character of one of his best Sea Captains. He was after, Lieutenant-General of the Horse, and Serjeant-Major of the whole Army in *Ireland*, under *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Effex*, and *Charles* Lord *Montjoy*. His elder Brother, Sir *Charles Danvers*, was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, for partaking with *Robert* Earl of *Effex*, in that Insurrection made by him in 43 *Eliz.* notwithstanding he offered 10000 *l.* for his Life, and to remain under perpetual Imprisonment; but not obtaining it, he suffered with a most Christian Composure, as *Camden* observes, having craved God's Pardon, and the Queen's, as also the Lord *Grey's*, who was there present, to whom he acknowledged he had been ill affected, not from any Injury he had suffered from him, but purely on the Earl of *Southampton's* Account, to whom the Lord *Grey* professed an absolute Enmity. King *James*, on his Accession to the Throne, shewed Favour to all who had suffered in the Cause of the Earl of *Effex*; and thereupon, as well in Consideration thereof, as of the good Services of this Sir *Henry Danvers*, his Brother and Heir, created him Lord *Danvers* of *Dauntsey*, in the 1st Year of his Reign; and in 3 *Jac.* I. he was by a special Act of Parliament, restored in Blood, as Heir to his Father, notwithstanding the Attainder of his Brother Sir *Charles Danvers*. In 18 *Jac.* I. he was made Governor of the Isle of *Garnsey* for Life, where he settled the Ecclesiastical and Civil Government, to the great Satisfaction of the Inhabitants; and he proposed a Way to spoil the Trade between the *French*, *St. Maloes*, and the *Sein*. On 5 *Feb.* 1 *Car.* I. he was created Earl of *Danby*; and in 9 *Car.* I. elected at *Windsor* a Knight of the Garter. He was Founder of the most famous Physick Garden, situate within the East-Gate of the University of *Oxford*, which he encompassed with a strong Wall of Ashler-Stone, and a beautiful Gate; the Charge whereof amounted

Wealth innough, euen in the primelt Partes of this Kingdom ; wherevnto may be well added, his own Affection exprest to the Person and Fame of that fayre Lady, your Daughter ; meretinge, in my Opinion, boeth Regarde and Valew : For although, peradventure, his Breedinge hath not bine precisely of the best, since his Fathers discease ; yet beinge well inclined, without all Doubt, my Lord of *Lecesters* great Wisdome, and the good Example of your Sonn, will soun sett him into thoes Courses that ar fittest for his Qualetye.

Whearfore, I presume to wishe that my Lordes Absence in *France*, may not protract soun present Resolution in this Busines, bycause thear is mightye Meanes made to drawe this Youth an other Waye ; and much more Monye offered in Portion, then is meet for you to geue.

But, to conclude, whatsoeuer your Ladyship will be pleased to direct hearin, shall be carefully indeauored, by

Cornbury Parke, this 27 of
March, 1637.

Madam,

Your Ladyships most affectionate Cosen, &c.

Danby.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Page 342.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

According to my Expectation, as I wrot in my last, 24 March, upon Saturday 25, Mr. de Bullion sent me Word, that he and Monsieur de Chavigny, desired a Conference the next Morning. I advertised my Lord Scudmore thereof ; and on Sunday, between Ten and Eleven a Clock, we went to Monsieur de Bullions House, where we found him still Prisoner to the Gowte, who immediately enter'd into the Businesse, though Chavigny were not yet come ; and began with telling us, That if the Treatie brought out of *England*, hath bin conformable unto that which was last sent thether by Monsieur Augier, they were ready to conclude and signe it presently ; but having compared the one with the other, they found many Differences, which necessarily required Reconciliation, before any further Proceeding. While he was in this Discours, Chavigny came in, who presently smoothened the first Rub, whereat Bullion had stumbled, which was the Word *Promotorem*, in the Preface ; for Bullion pretended, that it left too little Honor unto the King their Master, and therefore desired to have *Affertorem* stand albone. We opposed that Alteration, and they were contented to leave the Preface, as it was.

The next Difficultie, was concerning their Confederats, without whose Consent, they could not enter into new Obligations, for the *Palatinat* and Electoral Dignitie. We said, that in this Point, there appeared no Difference between the two Treaties, his Majestie having considered the Confederats, in the same

amounted to 5000 l. Above the Entrance thereof, is this Inscription, *Gloria Dei opt. Max. Honori Caroli Regis. In Usum Acad. & Reipub. Henricus Comes Danby, DD. M.DCXXXII.* He was loyal to King Charles the First, in the Civil Wars, and received his Death's Wound at *Birmingham* in his Service ; but departed this Life at his Seat, at *Cornbury-Park*, in *Com. Oxon.* 20 Jan. 1643, unmarried, and was buried in the Chancel of the Parish Church of *Dauntsey*, under a noble Monument of white Marble ; and the Inscription thereon, gives this further Account of him : That he was born at *Dauntsey*, the 28th of June, 1573. That he was made by King James, Lord President of *Munster*, and Governor of *Garnsey* ; and by King Charles the First, created Earl of Danby, made of his Privy-Council, and Knight of the Garter. But declining more active Employments (by Reason of his imperfect Health) full of Honour, Wounds, and Days, he died at his House in *Cornbury-Park*, in the 71st Year of his Age. Sir John Danvers, his only Brother and Heir, was one of the Judges of King Charles the First. He was of his Privy-Chamber, and being neglected by his Brother, and having, by a vain Expence of Living, contracted a vast Debt, which he knew not how to pay ; and being a proud, formal, weak Man, he took it as a high Honour to sit on the same Bench with *Cromwell*, who employed and contemned him at once ; as Lord Clarendon writes. He died before the Restoration of the King.

Manner as they had propofed; neither did wee fee, why that ſhould be called a new Obligation, which they ſo many Times had offered, even at the Beginning, by Monsieur *de Seneterre*, where they expreſſed their own Willingnes, and undertooke to bring the *Hollanders* into the ſame. From this, without Agreement, we went unto another Point; The Time when his Maſtie ſhould breake with the other Party; that having bin ſet downe, at the End of 3 Monthes by them, and left unlimited by his Maſtie. We answered, that his Maſty had not protracted the Time of Comming unto that Rupture, neither had he prefixed any Periode unto it, becauſe that neceſſarily depended upon the Conſent of the Confederats, unto ſuch a Remonſtrance, as ſhould be made unto the Emperour, and the Anſwere unto the ſame. Then, they ſaid; it was not reaſonable, they ſhould make knowne their Derniers Interests. We told them, that the Knowledge of their laſt and ſecret Interests, was not deſired, but only of ſuch Demands as his Maſtie and the Confederats ſhould judge worthie of Satisfaction, otherwiſe his Maſtie might be ingaged to enter into an open Warre for ſuch Pretenſions of theirs, as were not conſiderable to us at this Time, nor did conduce unto the generall Peace. As for Example, Suppoſe that the Emperour ſhould ſay, we are contented that the Prince Elector *Palatin*, and all other Princes and Commonwealths of *Germany*, ſhall be reſtored unto their Eſtates and Dignities, upon Condition, on the other Side, that the *French* King reſtore the Dutchie of *Lorraine*, and ſuch Places, as he hath taken belonging to the Empire. In this Caſe, if his Maſtie ſhould proceed unto open Warre, it were not for the Reſtitution of the Prince Elector, and the reſt, but to maintaine you in Poſſeſſion of that which you have taken, which, peradventure, the Emperour, &c. thincks themſelves as much obliged to require of you, as you are to demand the reſtoring of them. Here *Chavigny* diſtinguiſhed between the Holding of *Lorraine*, and of the Places appertaining to the Empire; and diſcourſed long upon the juſt Offences that this King had taken againſt the Duke, who was his Subject and Vaſſall. We answered, that it had been conceived for many Ages, that *Lorraine* was a Fee of the Empire, and in that Reſpect, might challenge Protection from thence; but we had neither Order nor Intention to diſpute that Point: For that which we had ſaid of *Lorraine*, might likewise be alleadged for any Thing els, that they had of late Yeares taken, and deſired ſtill to poſſeſſe, or of ſuch as they pretended Right unto: And God knowes what that may be, or how farre they might extend their Titles, to attaine unto which, we did not conceive that this Treatie, and Confederacie, were intended; and therefore his Maſties Rupture with the Emperour, &c. was not to be expected in Purſuit thereof. We added, that his Maſtie had declared his Intention in treating now, and taking Armes, if their be Cauſe hereafter to be, not for any particular Interest of his owne, but for the Releef and Benefit of others. And that by procuring a generall and aſſured Peace, he might communicate to others that Happineſſe, which he, by Gods Bleſſing, doth, in a Manner, of all Chriſtian Princes, alone enjoy. And, therefore, the Argument would be weake, if not unreaſonable and unjuſt, to oblige his Maſtie unto diſadvantageous Conditions, upon no other Ground then this, that he makes good the Declaration of his Deſſeings (which alſo is profeſſed by the Chriſtian King) *non conditiones ſuas extendere nec alienas occupare*. Then they would needs tell us, that the King of *Great Brittain* was bound in Honor and Blood to reſtore the Prince Elector, and nevertheleſſe, it did not appeare to them, that he was yet reſolved to do any great Matter towards the ſame. We answered, that they ſhould not trouble themſelves for that, for his Maſtie very well knew his Obligations in Honor and in Blood; and would certainly perform all that ſhould be juſt and fit for him to doe; and that they wronged themſelves, in reſtraining his Maſties Undertakings, to the Interest of the Prince Elector; for then a Satisfaction given unto him in that Particular, might juſtifie his Retiring from their Confederacye; therefore it was better for them, that he extended his Deſſeings unto the Good of others alſo, for ſo nothing would content him, but a generall

nerall Satisfaction, to procure which it was impossible, without the Knowledge of severall Parties Desires, and Demands, and Agreement thereupon. Therefore it still remained necessary, that by common Consent, the same should be represented unto the Emperour, &c. which being done, and the Answer received, they should not be long in Paine for his Majesties further Declaration, and passing to the Point which they desire. This Debate, Sir, lasted untill almost One a Clock; so having no Time to proceed unto the rest, they gave me a Paper, wherein all the Differences which they pretend to be between the two Treaties, are set downe, which I delivered to my Lord *Scudmore* to consider, and I myself have not yet read it; and, therefore, I cannot make any further Relation thereof unto your Honor, untill at another Conference (which I thinke will be within a few Dayes) we shall either overcome the Difficulties, or see the Necessitie of imploring the Help of him, who is the best able to doe it; or at least, we shall discover the Unadvisednesse of those, who lay stumbling Blocks in their Way, to make themselves fall the sooner.

Monfieur *de Bullion* told us, that in comparing the Treaties, he had used the Help of his Sonne in Law, Monfieur *de Bellieure*, and that the Paper containing the Differences, was all of his Hand; which I observe unto your Honor, because, perhaps, that Employment is some Signe of his going into *England*, as it hath bin spoken of here; for otherwise, I know not why he should take that Paines, or be made acquainted with the Businesse.

But, Sir, besides our Conferences with this Kings Commissioners, I have gone another Way to Work, by sending Mr. *Augier* to *b 221* [*Pere Joseph*], since I cannot goe my self; and your Honor will judge, when you consider who, and with whom, almost continually he is. I hope this will not be unsuccessfull, for he seemes very well affected to a good Conclusion, and industrious in removing all Obstacles that may hinder it; wherein he may do much, for in Forrain Affairs, no Man hath so great Credit with *b 209* [*Card. Richlieu*], as he, which makes me still remember with Sorrow, the Losse of that Conference, which *b 221* [*Pere Joseph*] desired, and we unluckily missed, as I have formerly written; for certainlie, he desires to have a Stroke in this Businesse.

Mr. *d'Avaux* was on Monday with *b 221* [*Pere Joseph*], who instructed him, Mr. *Augier* being in this Treaty. He is to make his Journey towards *Hamburg* the next Weeke, as they give out, *b 209* [*Card. Richlieu*] presseth him to make Haste. He hath desired me to write unto you, that his Majestye may be pleased to doe him the Honour, to have one of his Ships to carrye him to *Hamburg*; and I beseech your Honor, to move his Majestie therein; for if it were only that the World may see, that the *French Ambassador* cannot goe safely, but under his Majesties Protection, it were worth the Voyage of a Ship; but from this Favour done to Mr. *d'Avaux*, I hope his Majestie may receive some Service more considerable. It is further desired, that your Honor will give speedy Order unto the Captaine of the Ship, to stay at the *Downes* in Readinesse (for I have let them know, that *Calais* is no good Place for his Majesties Ships to ride in) and about a Day before Mr. *d'Avaux* go from hence, he will send away a Currier with a Letter of mine, to some of his Majesties Officers at *Dover*, or at the *Downes*, to signifie upon what Day Mr. *d'Avaux* desires the Ship should meet him at *Calais*. This being all I have at this Time to write, I humbly take my Leave, and rest

Paris, $\frac{8 \text{ April,}}{29 \text{ March,}}$ 1637.

Your, &c.

By Mr. *Mountagu*.

Leycester.

Gallia;

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 345.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

OF what had passed untill *Wednesday*, I hope my last, of that Day, hath informed your Honor by this Time; this is a *la Semaine des tenebres*, may be taken for Earnests of the whole Years Blindnesse, and is not only observed as a mysticall Ceremonie of the Church of *Rome*, but, I thinke, as a Congruity to the perplexed and intricate Proceedings of this State; and though I could not hope, while these darke Dayes should last, to gaine more Light and Knowledge of their Resolutions, neverthelesse, I advised Monsieur *Augier* to goe againe to *Ruel*, on *Wednesday* last, according as *Pere Joseph* had desired. What passed there, and some other Conferences, touching the Articles of both the Treaties; because the Discourse was in *French*, I have desired him to set downe distinctly in that Language, that your Honor may see whereupon they most insiste, and what Difference are between us; briefly, as you may be pleased to observe by the inclosed Relation, and the Right I must doe him, to testifie, that he takes a great Deale of Paines in his Majesties Service. I doubt not, but my Lord *Scudmore* doth also advertise your Honor, of such Observations as he hath made upon their Difficulties, and the Differences, alleaged to be between the Treaties; therefore I shall not need to trouble you with any more of mine.

They are drawing the Instructions for Monsieur *d'Avaux*; but I conceive that he will not depart from hence, before we have received the Answer, which *Pere Joseph* saith shall be given by *Chavigny*. In the meane Time I doe not thinke it fit to presse over earnestly, especially in this Time of their Devotions, but to let them come of themselves. I perceive that two Things held them in Suspence and Perplexitie, till this Present: The Reports which have runne since the Emperours Death, that the King of *Hungary* should be dead also: And the other, the Straight whereunto they are reduced, of regulating their Pretensions at *Hamburg*, and the Danger of incurring much Blame and Prejudice, if they passe not by that Way. Perhaps they repent their advancing so soone, to give the Title of Electour unto the Prince *Palatin*, in their former Propositions; alleaging now, that by the 7 Article of the first, or auxiliary Treatie, the King consents, that if the Peace be made without his Entering into Warre, the Duke of *Baviere* shall enjoy the said Title during his Life: As if they would inferre thereby, that they are obliged to give that Title unto the Prince Electour, untill his Majestie shall have signed the League, offensive and defensive. Neverthelesse, forasmuch as I can discerne, I finde them not disposed to retire from that, which they have allwayes so often done in this Point. And I do not believe that they can avoyd them, being contented with the Regulating of the Pretentions, though it be not called a Treatie, as in the 5th Article; because they say, a Treatie cannot be made without the Presence of both Parties, the Dispute being upon the Word only, and not the Matter, which is the same with his Majesties Intention, and is to go by the same *de*, which he hath bin pleased to prescribe, and is indeed the only Meanes, by which to passe unto a generall Peace, for his Majesties great Glorie, whether it be held at *Hamburg*, *Francford*, *Collen*, or elsewhere. So I take my Leave, and rest

Paris, $\frac{10 \text{ Apr.}}{31 \text{ March}}$, 1637.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

The Duke *Bernard* told me Yesterday himself, that they have retracted all that they had promised him, which makes him wonder at this Time, when, as he saith, *La France n'est pas seulement en decadence, mais a l'extremite*; but yet he thinks they will come on againe.

The

The Earl of Danby to the Countess of Leycester.

Madam,

SEEING you are pleased to entertayne this Motion, and vouchsafe to make me guide the next Progress of that Busines, I purpos, God willinge, to present this Noble Man unto my Lord of *Northumberland*, in soun Time of *St. Gorges* Ceremony, the 17 of *Aprill*; who, I presume, will thear expresse no less then his Brother in Lawe, *Sir Gorge Stonehouse*, did deliuer in his Behalf. For as this Knight is held of speciall Credite in theas Partes, so doe I fiend the younge Lord indowed with more Sence of Honor, then is common for his Yeares. And at *Windsor*, vpon your Ladieships further Direction, wee may agree of the most conuenient Place for that requisite Intervewe, between the Persons so well prescribed by your Ladyship; which is all that is necessarye to be had in Consideration, at this Time.

But for my Part, Madam, your own gratius acceptinge theas first Fruictes of my great Goodwill, is sufficient Rewarde to

Your Ladieships most affectionate Cozen,

Cornbury Parke,
this 3 of *Aprill*, 1637.

most humble and faythfull Servant,

Danby.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 349.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THOUGH I desire not to be like those prancing Steedes, which seeme to doe much, but make no Way, nor scarce doe stirr out of their Places; yet I shall acquaint your Honor with that little, that hath bin done since my last, of 31 *March*.

Upon *Tuesday* I went to visit Monsieur *de Bullion*, who hath not yet bin Abroad. It was not long before we fell upon the Discours of the Treatie; and I was the willinger to enter into it, because I knew that *Chavigny*, and *de Noyer*, had bin with him that Morning, and did not doubt but they had conferred about it. Monsieur *de Bullion* protested, that the Intentions of the King were to give all Contentment to his Majestie; and seemed to beleieve, that the Difficulties now remaining, being but few, would quickly be overcome; for the chiefe Point in Controversie, was those Words in the 5 Article, *prætensiones temperari*. I asked him what Word he thought fit to put in Place of it; he answered, in *French*, *concertées*, to which I opposed *reiglées*; but that he must not allow of himself alone. Then I desired him to tell me some *Latin* Word, because the Treatie was not to passe in *French*, and he gave me, *discutere*; I told him, that could in no Sort serve there, as it would appeare plainly unto him, if he considered what was to be done afterward; for then the King, my Master, should say unto the Emperour, I desire you to give Satisfaction unto my Confederats, in the Pretensions which have bin discuffed; and who knows what they are, or may be. So the Demand being unlimited, it is not to be expected, that the Emperour can give any definit Answer; therefore, of Necessitie, some concluding Terme must be applyed unto the Pretensions, that the King, my Master, may know what to require for the Confederats, as he doth already for himself; otherwise we may debate, concert, and discourse, all the Dayes of our Life, and be never the nearer, nor the wiser. This I know *Bullion* thinks very reasonable, and profitable for his Masters Affaires; but he cannot doe all that he would. Then I tooke Occasion to tell him, it was said in *England*, that they had sent this Treatie into *Spaine*, since the Passage was open for Curriers; and it might

be imagined, that they expected Answer from thence ; and, in the meane Space, delayed their Proceedings, which might give Distaste unto the King, my Master : But this I said without Authoritie, and only upon Advertisement of private Freinds. To which he answered, *Par Dieu non n'avons non plus de communication, ni d'intelligence avec les Espagnols qu'avec le Drable, et Je me mocque de ceste assemblee de Colougne* ; and so went on with a long Discours, to shew, how impossible it was for them to make Peace with *Spaine*, unlesse they should forsake their Allyes ; which he saith, they will never do, and desired me not to doubt, but we should have an Answer in a very few Dayes.

Yesterday Monsieur *Augier* was againe at *Ruel*, and spake with *Pere Joseph*, who desired him to stay in his Chamber, while he went to speake with the Cardinal, and he would returne unto him by and by. Monsieur *Augier* attended two Hours, and then found him in a very good Disposition towards our Affaires, and promised, that Night to examine the Businesse over againe, and to conclude upon an Answer ; which, as this Day, or to Morrow, should be sent unto me. So I hope to give your Honour some better Account very shortly.

Duke *Bernard* told me, within these two Dayes, that this State hath now given him his Dispatch, furnishing him with 10,000 Men, besides his own Troupes, which are 8000 more, as he saith ; and Money for Payment of these new Leavies, and Satisfaction for the Arrerages, which he pretends to be due unto him : So he is very well contented, and purposes to depart from hence about a Fortnight hence. He seemes to beleve, that the Assembly at *Collen* cannot yet worke any great Effect ; and is very confident, that we shall receive a good Answer from this State very shortly ; and acknowledges his Majestie to be in the Right, and to have taken the only Way, to attaine unto a generall Peace.

Sir, the Ship which was taken neare *Rochelle*, coming from *St. Sebastian*, is not an *English* (as I wrote in my last) but a *Scotch* Vessell ; and the same, whereof I gave your Honour Advertisement, in mine of 17 *February*, when I sent you the Copies of certain Letters taken in her. The Error is of no great Importance, yet I desired to correct it, that, as neare as I can, you may not receive any Thing but Truth from me.

Your Letter, of 31 *March*, I received Yesterday by the Ordinary, but as yet have not heard any Thing of Mr. *Berisford*, more then the Mention you made of him, and your Letters sent by him. I beseech your Honor to beleve, that it hath bin allwayes farre from my Thought, to propose, without Order from you, the Remitting the Execution of the Treatie, unto the Acceptation of the Confederats, or to give any Way unto it, otherwise then with Reference unto his Majesties Approbation. Therefore I will put it of aswell as I can, if they propose it ; for your Reasons, in Point of Honor, are unanswerable, and it hath bin my good Fortune, to urge some of them heretofore unto these Ministers ; but if they will presse to have it proposed unto his Majestie, I doe not see any Inconvenience in it, because, in the same Time that his Majestie may take to advise upon that Proposition (as they have done here upon ours) he may know the Sense and Intentions of the Confederats (if he please to send speedily unto them) and if they give Content, his Majesties Answer may come along with it, and so conclude all. If not, perhaps it may be better to lett all alone ; for, as your Honor rightly calles it, unlesse the Mercury here be better, there may be Danger in trusting to it ; therefore I wish, that an Allay of some more stable Mettle, from the Northward, may be mingled with it, and then let it be as volatile as it will, I conceive it must returne to us, or consume it self to Dust. And, under Favor, Sir, if you can have the Substance, though differing something in Forme, I thinke the Point of Honor, or Greatnesse, of the two Kings, is not in this Case so considerable. For if you be sure, that the Confederats desire this Treatye (as without Question they have Reason) and inquire earnestly how it doth proceed, as your Honor writes ; there is little Doubt, but they will accept of it, and enter into it. And then pardon me, if you please, for being of Opinion, that to stand upon the Referring the Execution, unto their Acceptation thereof, is not so materiall ; for *France* will be instantly engaged for us,
and

and obliged to execute what it promises, upon a Condition; which we may before Hand be sure of, without engaging ourselves at all. And therefore, to be sure of this, I confesse, I see no Danger, if his Majestie be pleased, that his Ministers shew the Treatie to the *Suedes*, and *Hollanders*, for that is but the same, that ought to be done, when they shall be invited; and I am much deceaved, if the *French* have not done some such Thing already.

But if you breake quite of with them upon that Point, you will see them precipitate themselves into some very pernicious Peace; and if they once shake Hands with the House of *Austria*, it will be hard for his Majestie to compass the Prince Electors Restitution. Therefore, as Physick doth as much Good unto a Childe, that takes it against his Will, as to a Man that foresees the Benefit thereof; so I imagine, that it is not amisse, in a Manner, to force this State to receive that which is good for it (though some Humors may hinder their discerning it to be so) or els please them with gilding and sweetning that which they should swallow, which is a Fraud, divinely and morally, allowed. And this, I hope, may justifie my Care of them, that if they fall into any desperate Disease, it is most likely that our State will be soone infected, and in Danger by it; but your Honor, if you please, may be assured, that I will never imploy any Fantasies, or Imaginations of mine owne, in his Majesties Affaires; for though I should forget your Admonition, yet the Knowledge, that it is my Office to obey, not to direct, and my Resolution to trust unto my Heart, not to my Head, in the Kings Service, would keep me from leaning upon so broken a Reede, as my Judgement is, and prepare me to an humble and reverent Attendance of such Commands, as his Majestie, by your Honor, or otherways, shall be pleased to lay upon me. And as your Honor, to my great Comfort and Glory, is pleased to say, that my Opinion, in many Things, hath concurred with your Judgement, there will be no other Reason for it then this, that I assented not to what you judged best, because I know not that you had judged so.

The Pope, without Question, Sir, doth travers this Negotiation, as much as he can, for he would shew in this his *potestatem ligandi et solvendi*; and would be unwilling to see, that, in making a generall Peace, the Defender of the Faith hath more Authoritie, then the Successor of St. *Peter*. And I verily beleieve, that the Sound of an Assembly at *Hamburg*, where he will not have much to do, hath made him quicken the Pace of some Deputies unto *Collen*, where he means to domineere: But I doe not see any great Probability of Successe there; for I understand, the *Suedes* meane not to send thether, and the *Hollanders* have not yet their Passeports: And if *France* make a particular Peace, it will be both dishonorable and dangerous (and, as Duke *Bernard* said to me, such a one as the Duke of *Saxe* made at *Prague*) by abandoning their Friends, and exposing them to the Wrath and Power of the House of *Austria*. But they protest frequently, and deeply against it; and, as an Argument of their sincere Intentions to conclude with us, for his Majesties Contentment, and the publick Good, they did, at the Time of Monsieur *Augiers* Going from hence, and divers Times since; alleaged, that though, by my Lord Marshalls Returne, they were not ignorant of his Majesties despairing to prevaile with the Emperor, yet they had not at all lessened, nor changed their Propositions, by which they desired to invite his Majestie into their Confederacy; yet it is not unlikely, that they beleiving there is no better Way for us, then that, will stand upon Termes, as long as the Necessitie of their Affaires will permit; and in this I cannot disavow my joyning in Opinion with them, That a particular Restitution of the Prince Elector will neither be profitable, nor safe; because, while the Warre endureth his Countrey will be in the Way, and fall into the Hands of some Armye or other, and can never be secured, but by being comprehended in the entire Establishment of the Liberty of *Germany*. That Reestablishment cannot be effected, but by a generall Peace; nor that generall Peace procured by any Wayes, but those which his Majestie hath prescribed. Neverthelesse, I conceive still, as I wrote last Weeke, that good Use may be made of 68, 10, 53, 25, 81, 14, 72, 359, for now both
the

the Party offending, and offended, are gone ; and that Time and Death hath abolished the Offence, it may be thought unreasonable to perpetuate the Punishment.

Sir, Mr. *Yate* is out of the *Bastille* (as I beleeeve your Honor knows allready) wherein there be many that thincke I have done him some Service ; however I must needs give him this Testimony, that, for ought I have found in him, he is a civill Gentleman. Neither can I perceive, by those who examined him, that he was guiltie of any Crime, but either had his Name mistaken, or was falsely accused by some base and malicious Informer.

Sir, Monsieur *de Chavigny* sent *de la Barde*, his chief Commisarie, this Morning, to Monsieur *Augier*, to desire him to speake againe to me, that I would write to your Honor, for one of his Majesties Ships to carrie Monsieur *d'Avau* : I presently sent Monsieur *Augier* unto Monsieur *d'Avau*, pretending it was necessary to know where he meant to land ; because his Majestys Ships, though all very good, were of severall Magnitudes, and not fit for every Haven. But I did indeed desire to know, whether he went to *Hamburg*, or to the *Low Countries* ; because the Speech had bin so here, and then perhaps he might have gone to *Col-len*, if Occasion served. Monsieur *d'Avau* sent me Word, that he desired not to have any of his Majesties great ones, so as it were a Ship of Warre, and of competent Bignesse ; for he was to goe to *Hamburg* directly, and had nothing at all to doe in the *Low Countries*. Your Honor may then be pleased to appoint a Ship for him, as I did desire in his Behalf before ; he would have it to be in the Rode at *Calais*, on Tuesday $2^{\frac{8}{8}}$ of this Month ; and, to be more sure, desires a Letter from me to some of his Majesties Officers, that may have received Order from you to bring the Ship thether, if he be not there at that Time. Therefore, I beseech you, give Order unto Sir *Thomas Culpeper*, or to Sir *Henry Mervyn*, that when my Letter shall come unto either of them, the Captaine, that shall be appointed for that Voyage, may presently repaire to *Calais*. Monsieur *d'Avau* is a worthie Man, and may deserve this Favour of his Majestie, which makes me the more ready to sollicite for him ; and he hath assured Monsieur *Augier*, this Morning, that, within a very little While, we should have Answer in these Words, *Vostre Affaire sera finete*. So I rest

Paris, 17 Aprill,
1637.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 356.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

YOUR Letters, by Mr. *Berisford*, I received last Night, and will not faile to communicate them to my Lord *Scudmore*, according to your Direction ; and I hope we shall have the Grace to prove, that there was Reason for that Confidence, which your Honor saith you tooke from us, of their Forwardnesse here to comply with that Treatie, unto which you were invited by them. In your second Letter, bearing the same Date, your Honor commands the Advertisement of the Names, and Instructions of the Persons, appointed here for Deputies at *Collen*. As for the Instructions, I cannot give you any Account as yet, but will inquire after them, and other Particulars, with my best Dilligence. The Persons are, the Marquis *de St. Chaumont*, Monsieur *d'Avau*, and Monsieur *de Feuguieres* ; the first is allready in *Germany*, the second is to goe to *Hamburg*, and the third is at *Verdun*, in *Lorraine* ; and I beleeeve their Journey doth much depend upon the Treatie with his Majestie, which I conceive will conclude yet to your Satisfaction ; for the 5th Article is, in Effect, accorded, which is the Principall, as guiding the Degrees prescribed by his Majestie, to passe from the one

one unto the other Treatie. Some other of Importance are yet in Debate; but this Morning *Pere Joseph* sent me Word, by Monsieur *Augier*, and desired I would write so much into *England*, That the Cardinall hath an extraordinary Passion to see a good Conclusion of this Businesse; and hath once againe, this Afternoone, appointed to renew and consider all the Peeces, with the Objections, and Solutions, of both Sides; and that, to Morrow, we shall heare from Monsieur *de Chavigny*: So, as without Doubt, it will not be long now, before we know what great Wonder they will produce, after such a Pause; therefore I beseech you, Sir, have a little Patience: It is true, we loose Time, but you may please to consider, that we (God be thanked) are in better State, then they who loose their Time, their Money, and their Lives, and perhaps their Honor, or somewhat more yet. And I thinke c 216 [Duke *Bernard*] had some Reason, when he told me lately, that they here would accepte our Treaty, though peradventure with some Alteration, and wished that we would not be over hasty; for, said he, you have them in your Hands, and they cannot get out, unlesse they will ruine themselves.

There is a Speech here, that the King of *Hungary*, or of the *Romans*, hath made an Edict, whereby he restores all the Princes of *Germany* to their Rights, enjoyed two Yeares before the Battell of *Prague*; but I thinke there is no such Matter, and e 218 [Venice Ambassador] saith quite contrary, from his Correspondent at *Vienna*, whose Letter he shewed me; wherein he writes, that the King of the *Romans* will not so much as give Passeports unto any of the *German* Princes, to send their Deputies to *Collen*, but signifies his Pleasure to be, that they are to address themselves to him, as Subjects to their Souverain; and no Condition will send to reconcile them, but submitting to the Peace of *Prague*. And, methinks, it is no good Signe of so great Favour, when the Jesuites have lately obtained 4 Colledges in the *Lower Palatinate*, as the Bishop of *Calcedon* told me he heard from *Rome*, and other Parts; and I beleeve it is true, though I doe not altogether relye upon his Authority, because he loves them not.

I will not trouble your Honor any further at this Time, for I hope to doe his Majestie better Service, some other Way, this Afternoone, then by lengthning my Letter. I will add one Thing only; which is, that, with very good Reason, I am confident (whatsoever may be said by others here, or in *England*) this State hath no Manner of Treaty in Hand, as yet, with *Spain*. So I rest

Paris, 24 April,
1637.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband.

My dearest Hart,

Y Easterday I receaved Mr. *Ruvignys* Uisitt, and your Letter. This Morning, on my wakeing, I was saluted with more of your most wellcome Liens, wick I expected the last Night with some Impatience. For, besyeds the most desired Nuse of your good Healthe, and the beloued Expretions of your Affection, I am infinittlic desirous to receave from you some Asurance of a hapie Success in those Affaires, that you have negotiated with so much Pains. But, howsoever the *Frenche* behaue them selues, I hope you will acquite your selfe so, as the King shall finde Cause to value your Seruise, and not to blame it. What has maide People thinke you more inclinable to *France*, then you ought to be, I do not know; but certainelie that has beene the Exception that 137 [the King] has had to you; wick Opinion I hope is now remooued, and then it will be easie to keepe your selfe from the liek Suspition. I thinke 138 Intreast with 137 [King] is more then is generallie knowne, and I belecue will be more then it is; for with that Partie you are uerie well, as I hear by seuerall Persons. Watt [Montagu] has suped twise hear with in this Weeke, and speaks of you with much

V O L. II.

6 I

Esteema-

Esteemation. It is not good loosing the Offices which he maie do, and thearfor I praie continue a Siuilitie to him. This Week St. Gorges Feast has beene so-lamnified; my Lord of *Danby*, who I haue not yeet seene, performed his Part, though he be uerie weake, and I fear will not last longe, for thaire saie he is deeplie in a Consumption. My Lord *Lovelace*, I hear, will be in Towne this Weeke, and I thinke shall be presented first to my Brother *Northumberland*, and then to us; his Estaite, my Lord *Danby* saies, is 6000 *l.* a Year, and he now enters on 3500 *l.*; the rest his Mother has, who thaire saie is riche, and loues him uerie much. His Person, I am told, is not to be dislieked, nor he wants not Witt; but has kept extream ill Companie, and will sumtimes drinke to distemper him selfe. This is a fowle Fault, and would keepe me from thinking on him at all, did I not hope, that good Aduise, and good Conuersation, wold bringe him from any such Delight; for his Brothers in Law, who are the best Persons that he keeps with, do draw him to that Vice, beeing extreamlie adicted to it themselves. When I know more concerning him, you shall be further informed. I know you perswaide me to leaue this Towne, onlie in Consideration of the Danger, and thearfor I do not intend to remooue, till the King and Queen goe from hence; because I apprehend, that it is possible for me to do you some Seruis hear.

I haue receaued 100 *l.* from the *Lowcuntries*, which I thinke must be imployed in paieing Intreast Monie. 200 *l.* I haue receaued from *Hen. Crikendall*, which is reserued onlie for the Paiment of Workmen, haueing already begune to finishe the uper Roomes; the Men do not worke in the House, and can bring no Danger to us.

I do not conceaue it to be at all dangerous, for you to lett the King know, that you haue spent much aboue his Allowance, and that you cannot subsist without some Addition; for I beleue he will not thinke it reasonable, that your Fortune should be ruined in his Seruis: And I thinke you maie represent your Condition so to him, as he shall finde Cause to grante you a Suplie. In my Opinion, you had best direct this Request onlie to him selfe; but I shall submitte to any Waie that you thinke better. Madam *Croft* is come heather, and I saw her Yesterday. Sir *William* is extreamlie carfull in what concerns *Poll*, and uerie kinde to us all. My Ladie *Barkshire* caries my Sister now from all Creaturs, which is no Trouble to me. And since I haue nothing to saie, that meritts an other Sheet of Paper, I will in this giue you a Fairewell, with more Affection then can be declared by so ill Expresser, as is

Leycester Hous, 20 Aprill,
1637.

Your, &c.

D. Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 352.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke only.

S I R,

YOU know that, in my Instructions, I had no Order to communicate every Thing with the Lord *Scudamor*. He hath lately sent into *England*, without my Knowledge, and procured a Command from his Majestie, That I should acquaint him with all Proceedings. Hereafter, if you thinke fitt, I will tell you how. In the meane Time, I beseech you take Notice, that the Lord *Scudamor* is thought here to betray all that he knows unto the Enimyes of the Cause, to which I am confident you wish well; and so little is the Lord *Scudamore* esteemed here, that it will be a great Wonder, if he spoyle not his Majesties Service, as farre as he hath to doe with it.

Perhaps, the true Reason of their pretending and delaying to satisfie Mr. *Wannerton*, is to gett the *French* Goods out of *England*, and elsewhere, in *Englishmen*

Lijbmens Hands; which, as I am credibly informed, are of greater Valew at this Present, then those of the *English* in *France*.

Your, &c.

— April, 1637.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 364.

Robert Earl of Leiceſter to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THIS will be as breef, as my laſt by Mr. Croft, on *Saturday*, was tedious; ſince which, neither Conference, nor Viſite, has paſſed amongſt us, that I know of. Yet *Monſieur Augier*, by my Appointment to haſten them, made ſome Journeys to *Pere Joſeph*, *Bullion*, and *Chavigny*, who ſeeme to thinke, that now, on their Part, there remains no Difficultie in the Buſineſſe; and the laſt Night, *Chavigny* being with *Bullion*, they agreed to go this Day to the Cardinal, *pour la derniere fois*, to know his Reſolution, which ſhall be communicated to us, his Majeſties Servants.

I underſtand, that, for the Meeting at *Hamburg*, they meane to propoſe it thus: That his Majeſtie, and this King, may ſend unto the *Suede*, and *Hollanders*, to ſignifie unto them, that their Majeſties have agreed upon the Termes of a Treatie; and being deſirous of their Conjunction in it, they invite them to ſend their Deputies to *Hamburg*, where they ſhall meete with thoſe of both their Majeſties; and that having accepted of the ſame, they give Power to their Miniſters, now reſident here, or to others, to ſigne and ratifie the Treatie, at *Paris*, by the End of *July*; during which Space, both their Majeſties will oblige themſelves, not to ſtipulate any Thing with the Houſe of *Austria*, to the Prejudice of this Treatie; wherein I am not able to give any Advife, becauſe I have not the Honour to know how his Majeſties Affaires ſtand with thoſe two States. Yet ſince the *Suedes* are made ſo conſiderable, that this Treatie will not be concluded, untill their Opinion be knowne, I conceive, Sir, that it will not be amiſſe to ſuſpend the Graunting the Recruits, which they deſire, untill his Majeſtie may ſee their Diſpoſition towards this Confederation; for that would not leſſen their Demands at *Hamburg*, and might, perhaps, procure them better Conditions in the Treaties, which they have elſewhere: Neither can I ſay any Thing, in Excuſe of this Delay (for I have done all that I could to oppoſe it) but only this, that if the Treatie be ratified by the two Kings, together with thoſe Confederates, it will aſſuredly be the ſtronger. That his Majeſtie, in the meane Time, neither looſeth any Thing, nor is at all ingaged; and that at the laſt, let them doe what they can, they muſt come to him for Help, to have a good Concluſion of the Warre: For I cannot imagine, how it is poſſible for this State to make a Peace with the Houſe of *Austria*, either profitable, honorable, or ſure. I know it hath bin ſaid by ſome of their Miniſters, that *Les Grands* (meaning themſelves and *Spaine*) *feront leur paix aux deſpens des Petits*; that is, the one ſhall keepe the *Palatinate*, and the other *Lorraine*: But how diſhonorable that would be for both, may eaſily be judged. And if that ſhould happen, I beleeve it would likewiſe fall out in this Sharing, as *Aubigny*, one of their own Men, ſaith, it did in *Naples*, where the *Spaniards*, and the *French*, *partagerent come le Lion avec L'af-ne*; for one got all.

I perceive, by your Honors laſt Letter, that you expect but little from hence; and if to the Contrarie, I had not, as I conceive, not only Reason, but the ſtrongeſt of all Reasons, Neceſſitie on my Side, I am apt to be as diffident as any Body; but, till their great Witts diſcover to the World a better Way, I ſhall crave Pardon, if I ſtill thinke they will follow that, which to all my Acquaintance, of this and other Nations, doth yet appear to be the beſt for themſelves. So aſſuring your Honour, that my Diligence ſhall not be wanting, ei-
ther

ther in due Solicitation, nor in speedy Advertisement, as Occasion shall require;
I rest

Paris, 1st May,
1637.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 360.

Mr. Secretary Coke, to the Earl of Leicester, and Lord Viscount Scudamore.

Right Honorable,

YOUR Lordships know wel, that the Treaties of Princes concern them in their Honors, no less then in their Affaires; and doubtless his Majesty shal suffer in both, if, without Resentment, hee bee thus put of from Day to Day, in a Business so much concerning the publique Good, and the Interests of both Crowns. Therefore, for Prevention of further Disadvantage, his Majestys Pleasure is, that your Lordships demand a direct and plaine Answer, whether they will now signe the Articles; which if they do, you are also to do the like; and so proceed, according to former Order. But if they peremptorily insist uppon the Reference to *Hamborough*, his Majesty will condescend to remit both the Treatie, and Conclusion, thither; provided that either Partie remaine, in the meane Time, as they now are. And likewise, at that Treatie at *Hamborough*, they shal, in the first Place, confirme the same Articles, betwixt the two Crowns, which are now propounded. But if they wil do neither of theis, his Majesty hath no Cause to depend on such Incertainties, which spinne out the Time, to the Prejudice of the common Cause. So I take Leave and rest

Whitehaule, 6 May,
1637.

Your Lordships humble Servant,

J. Coke.

The Countess of Leicester to the Earl her Husband.

My dearest Hart,

MY Siuilitie to this Bearer, dothe not so much perswaide me to wriet, as the Desiers I haue at all Times, to performe that wich maie bringe me to your Memorie. And though I haue nothing to saie, wich I can deliuer without Aprehensions of giueing you Trouble, yeet can I not be sielent, when any Ocation is ofred. By Mr. *Cavendishe*, I thought to haue sent my Present for the Queene, but it is not yet readie, and thearfore I must attend an other Opertunitie, for I will haue it in as good Order as I can. My Lord of *Danby* is much better then he was, and this Daie I am goeing to se him. My Lord *Loules* is at this Instant hear, and wold faine made an Excuse for his Absence, wich I haue receaued with such an Answear, as he maie understand to be a litle Cheake: What will come after it, shall be deliuered to you the next Weeke; and at this Time, I beseeche you to receaue a full Assurance of her faithfull Affection, who is, with all Sinceritie, intierlie

Leycester House, 12 May,
1637.

Yours,

D. Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 366.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THIS Weeke, as barren as the last, produceth nothing worthie of your Knowledge. I perceiue it is hard to conclude with them, that play at fast
and

and loose, and now doe shew but little Diligence in assuring themselves of that whereof the Hope only, heretofore, did give them great Contentment ; so passionately they seemed to desire it. Certain it is, that the more they are fought, the more they retire and hyde themselves ; and yet that they have Need of us, I thinke is a Truth no lesse assured. Whether they be necessary to us, or no, your Honour knowes much better then I ; but I may take the Boldnesse to say, that our Necessitie cannot be so great as theirs ; and, therefore, I presume, may remaine longer undiscover'd. For the best that they can Hope for, is Peace, and to be in the Condition wherein we are allready ; to obtaine which honorably and permanently, I beleeve they will want our Assistance, which they so earnestly have desired, howsoever they seeme now to lessen their Account thereof : For unlesse they change their Desseing of diminishing the *Austrian* Power, and breaking their Faith first with their Confederats, doe joyne with the *Roman* Partye, and turne their Armes against the Protestant Religion, I doe not see how they can avoyd returning to the Point proposed by his Majestie. It is not the Recovery of *St. Marguerite*, that can procure them an assured Peace, much lesse intaile unto them the Dutchie of *Lorraine*, or their Conquest in *Alsatia*. But I verily beleeve, that all this Delay, proceeds from Faction amongst themselves, and Envy of some to *Mr. de Bullion*. From thence arises the Dispute about the Title of Elector, which he (with sufficient Authority) had given ; and from thence came the Project of remitting the Treatie to *Hamburg*, that he might not have the Honour of concluding that, wherein he had taken so much Paines : But now I thinke they see the Impertinencie, and Inconveniencie of that Proposition, and it will be better to finish the Treatie here, or not at all. For *Grotius* saith, the Crowne of *Sweden* will not send any Deputy, or Person of Quality, unto *Hamburg*, but only some Letters of Instructions to *Salvius*, their Resident there, to direct him how he shall proceed, if by any of his Majesties, or the Kings Ministers, the Treaty be offerd unto him. He told me also, not long since, the Treaty of *Wismar* being not ratified, it is free for this State, or *Sueden*, to treat with us, or any other, and enter into new Obligations, if they thinke good : Only he thinks that the Crowne of *Sueden* will not treat with the Emperour, or Duke of *Bavaria*, without making this State acquainted with it. So as pretending an impossibilitie for them here to engage themselves for the Prince Electour (if it were a new Businesse) without the *Suedes* Consent ; and designing an Assent at *Hamburg*, was but a meere Devise, and, peradventure, to gaine some Time ; which may prove more prejudiciall then profitable unto them ; and if the End be to protract the Time, it is likely, in my Opinion, that his Majesties Sending to *Hamburg*, before the Businesse be in all Points accorded between the two Crownes, will either shorten the Delay, or hasten them.

Yesterday I heard from *Bullion*, that he and *Chavigny*, had fixed upon to Morrow as the Day precisely for them to meet, and resolve amongst themselves first, and then presently to let us know their Answer, which might have bin delivered before now, though we had lived under the Pole ; where the Fable saith, Mens Words are frozen in the Winter, and not heard untill the Summer thaw them. I send your Honour herewith inclosed, two of *Stellas* Bookes, against the Election of the King of the *Romans* : It is the same Authour that wrote against the Peace of *Prague*. I have not yet read this Worke ; but the Writer was with me Yesterday, and told me, he had not finished it, as he would have done, for *Pere Joseph* [*Ross*], had retrenched much thereof, and would not suffer him, as he intended, to dedicate his Booke unto the Prince Elector ; neither would they permit, that the Booke should be published, as having bin printed in any Towne of *France* ; least *Rome* should be displeased, where, in solemne Conclave, that Election hath bin confirmed, which shewes how great the Power of this State is with his Holinesse. The *Pere Joseph*, told *Stella* also, that he wished this King had given 10000 Crownes, that one Chapter only, in his Booke against the Peace of *Prague*, had bin left out. *Stella* asked him which it was, and he said, that against the Title of the Duke of *Bavaria* to the Electorat. *Stella* answered, that he wonder-

ed his Reverence would find Fault with that now, for he had perused the whole Booke before it was published, and allowed of it, as containing nothing but Truth: That is all one, replyde *le Reverend Pere*, but the Times now are changed, and I doubt we have so much disoblighd the Duke of *Bavaria* by that Meanes, that he will hardly be reconciled to us; so of Necessity the Empire must remaine in the House of *Austria*, because there is no other Catholick Prince in *Germany*: But if the Prince *Palatin* would change his Religion, we would talke with you in another Stile. *Stella* is this Day gone toward *Holland*, with Letters to the Prince of *Orange*, and the States, to quicken their going into the Field; from thence he passes to *Hamburg*, to Monsieur *d'Avau*, having some Imployment in that Embassage, which, as yet, *Stella* assures me, hath not one Word of Instruction for the Assembly at *Collen*.

I have made Instance divers Times in Behalf of the *English* Merchants of *Nantes*, who had divers Ships loaden with linnen Clothes and Corne, stay'd in that Port, to their great Prejudice. I spoke with Monsieur *Fouget* about it, and now, I heare by Mr. *Crew*, who hath Procuration from the Merchants aforesaid, that at my Solicitation, there is *mainleuée* already granted for the Toiles or linnen Clothes; and that they are promised the same of the Corne, which is a great Quantity, about 900 Tunn Weight, and was like to be all spoiled. Monsieur *Fouquet* gives me Assurance also, that in Consideration of my Intercession, the Cardinall will graunt a *Mainleuée* of the Wools belonging unto the *English*, in a Ship coming out of *Spaine*, and brought to *Rockelle*.

Monsieur *Augier* is now come from *Ruel*, where he hath spoken with *Chavigny*, who tells him, to Morrow, without faile, he and *Bullion* will meet; the greatest Difficulty he makes, is upon the Instance that I have made, to oblige them from treating with *Spaine*, not only untill the End of *July*, as they would have it, but untill the Answer of the Confederats shall be known; because this Prolongation comes not from us, but from them, or by some Accident that may happen. The Title of Elector, will be given in the League Offensive and Defensive, presently; but in the Auxiliary, they are not yet resolved, otherwise then where the Treaties shall be signed.

Paris, $\frac{22}{12}$ May, 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

The Countess of Leycester to the Earl her Husband.

My dearest Hart,

THE Aprehension of your goeing to *Hambourgh*, brought me much Trouble, till I was told that it wold be absolutelie left to your Choise; and offered to you rather as a Complement, then pressed on you as a Necessitie. Wherefor, in that Particular, I am now reasonable well satisfied; yeet will I not desist from the Performance of all, that maie defend you from that Iournie: For I am more aduers to it, then you can be; though I am confident, that if the King haue any such Intention, it is with a Beleeve, that it will please you, and not discontent you; for, I thinke, he is uerie well disposed to you. I am sory you cannot keepe your selfe from beeing troubled with your Companions Folie, who, I thinke, is uerie litle considered hear; for I selldome heare him named; and when he is, it is with Contemt. All my Present, for the Queene of *France*, is provided, wih I haue done with great Care, and some trouble; the Expence I cannot yeet directlie tell you; but, I thinke, it will be about 120 *l.* for the Bone Lases are extreamlie dear. I intend to send it by Monsieur *Ruinie*, for most of the Things are of new Fashion; and if I should keepe them, thaie wold be lese acceptable; for what is new now, will quiklie grow common, such Things beeing sent ouer almost euerie Weeke. Now consarning *Doll*, of whom I can neather saie what I desier, nor what I thought I should haue done; for I finde my Lord *Lovelace* so unfertaine

unsertaine and so iedle ; so much adicted to meane Companie, and so easilie drawne to Debocherie ; as it is now my Studie, how to break of with him, in such a Manner, as it maie be saide, that we refused him ; for since *Sundaie* last, we haue not seene him, though he be euerie Daie uerie neere us. Many Particulars I could tell you of his Wildnes ; but the Knowleg of them would be of no Use to you, since he is liekle to be a Stranger to us ; for though his Estaite is good, his Person pretie enowfe, and his Witt much more then ordinarie, yeet daire I not venture to giue *Doll* to him. And concerning my Lord of *Devonshire*, I can saie as litle, to pleas you ; for though his Mother and Sister, maide faire Shows of good Intentions to us, yeet, in the Ende, we finde them just as I expected, full of Defaite and Iugling. The Sister is gone from this Towne ; but the yonge Lord is still hear, who neuer visited us but once, and yeet all the Towne spoke of a Marriege ; which, I thinke, came upon my Lord of *Hollands* diuolging his Confidence, that it wold be so ; and he conceaues that he had much Reason to beleue what he did. My dear Hart, lett not thees crose Accidents trouble you, for we do not know what God has prouided for her ; and, howsoeuer, lett us submitt to his Will, and confes, that his Benefitts are fare beyond our Deserts, and his Punishments, much lese then we haue Reason to expect. The last *Sundaie*, beeing at the Court to waite on the Queene, the Earl of *Holland* came formalie in, and whispered with her Majestie, who presentlie called me ; and, with a cheerfull Countenance, said, that all was concluded in *France*, and that you had sent one to giue that Aduertisement. Which Nuse I receaued with much Ioy, and went Home, with an Expectation of hearing it confirmed, by a Letter of yours ; but, upon Inquirie, I found that *Hollande* had maide this Report, upon a Letter wich came to Secretarie *Cooke*, whearin thear was no such Thing, as he had told the Queene. He makes such foolishhe Discourses to the King, of all that you wriet to him, as I thinke you had better saie nothing to him, of those Discontents, wich, I beleue, somtimes comes to you, by falls Informations. And though you haue Cause of Dislike, I do not thinke it aduantagious for you, to be euer taking Exseptions ; and *Hollande* is so glad to gett any Thing to talke on to the King, as he multiplies the least Information that he receaus : So, as in my Opinion, you had not best wriet any Thing to him, which you wold not haue him discourse of. And, at this Present, I can saie no more ; but that I am more yours then can be imagined, and more impatient to see you, then can be expressed ; which, I hope, will perswaide you, to bestow Thoughts of Kindnes on

Leycester House, 18 Maie,

Your

1637.

D. Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 370.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I Wrote in my last unto your Honor, that on *Monday* or *Tuesday* now passed, I should expect the Answer of this State, for they all had promised ; and *Chavigny* particularly ingaged himself to deliver it ; but they have not bin so good as their Word, which I thinke your Honour will not much wonder at.

This hath bin a great Time, as they pretend, both of Devotion and Businesse. The Cardinal hath not stirred from *Ruel*, nor *Pere Joseph*, till Yesterday, out of his Convent. *Chavigny*, besides his pious Exercises, hath had his Hands full of the Count of *Soissons* Businesse, which is not yet accommodated, nor will be, I beleeve, these two Days. And, which is most remarkable, *Bullion* hath bin on Pilgrimage to *Notre Dame de Chartres*, and hath presented her Ladyship with two great Silver Candlesticks, that she may now and then looke towards the *Financiers*, and not busie herself only with the poore People, who cry aloud for Help ; but, for ought I know, she hath not yet heard them, so as this Weeke hath ended

ed without giving me any Occasion, or Matter to write unto your Honour : But I having stay'd even untill the last however, thinking still to heare somewhat from them. *Chavigny* sent just now one of his Commisaries, first, with a long Excuse for this Delay, and then another, for his not Comming himself, he being instantly to goe to the Cardinal. And, lastly, that to Morrow he will not faile to come to this Towne, to conclude the Businesse on *Sunday* or *Monday*. I gave his Messenger an Answer, composed of Civilitie, and Resentment of their Retardement; and he confessed, that his Master acknowledged there was Reason for us to finde Fault; but assured me, that it should be no more so: Yet that doth not at all strengthen my Faith, for they have so often failed, that I can beleieve them no more; yet, perhaps, they are now in good Earnest, for this same Commisarie saith, that the two Treaties are written faire, in *Latin* and *French*. The Cardinal hath given them his last Touch, and put them into *Chavignys* Hand, to deliver them unto us, his Majesties Servants. I have sent your Honour here inclosed, the 13 and 14 Articles, added, by these Ministers, unto the Treaty, that you may see (though I have formerly touched the same) what their Desire is, concerning the Meeting at *Hamburg*, and Reception of the Confederats.

It is very likely that they treat with *Spayne*, and both send and receive Letters often; but I scarce thinke they will trust one another without Mediatours; and, they say, that this State is sending one *La Gan* to *Collen*, to make some Protestation of their Willingnesse to treat of a publicke Peace; but that they cannot send any Deputies, by Reason that the Passeports given by the House of *Austria*, are deceitfull and defective; perhaps, the one Side, by giving insufficient Passeports, and the other, by sending a farre of to *Hamburg*, and not to *Cullen* (as if neither had a Minde to Peace) doe but delude the World; and, in the mean Time, will clap up a particular Peace between themselves: Yet this I can scarce beleieve, because, for ought I can perceive, this State will thereby run into inevitable Ruine, and then they may thanke themselves.

Sir, There is within few Days passed here, an Act of Counsell, for the good and fauorable using his Majesties Subjects in their Affairs in this Kingdome. This Act hath bin signified already in this Towne, unto the Counsell and Officers of the Admiraltye, and it is thought will be sent to all the Parlements, and other High Courts of *France*. Since the *Mainleuée* for the linnen Clothes and Corne, which I procured for the *English* Merchants at *Nantes*, as I have formerly written, the Cardinal hath remitted unto me, the Forfeiture of a *Scottish* Ship, called the *Benediction*, whereof *Spens* was Master; and all the Merchandizes belonging unto the Subjects of his Majestie, for comming out of *Spaine*, with divers Dispatches and Goods of *Spaniards*. The Ship was taken and brought into *Rochelle*, and, according to the Ordonnances of this Kingdom, all was confiscated: By Vertue of which *Remise*, as they call it (or Grant of the Cardinals) I have made a Declaration in the Behalf of his Majesties Subjects, acknowledging that the Goods are theirs, and that I have nothing to doe with them. I have also written to the *Commandeur de la Porte* (who had begun this Confiscation) desiring him to give speedy Order, that all the Goods appertaining to his Majesties Subjects, may be delivered unto them; which, I hope, will be done, without costing his Majesties Subjects any Thing, for ought I know, except a Reward, which they ingaged themselves to give unto one of the Officers; and they might have saved it, if they had stayd a little longer; but many of them thincke nothing well done, unlesse there be some Brokage in it. I rest

Paris, $\frac{5 \text{ June,}}{26 \text{ May,}}$ 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. of Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 382.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

HAVING attended all this Weeke, what would be resolved on here; at last, this Afternoone, at a very short Warning, I was sent unto, and invited to a Conference: It was late before I knew it, that I was like to loose my Lord Scudmores Companye; for he was rid Abroad to take the Ayre; but I desired his Servants to send after him, which they did, and, by good Chance, overtook him; so he came back, and we went together to Monsieur de Bullions House.

Our Conference was but short, yet they made many Excuses, protesting that the great *Fardeaux* which they have *sur le des*, hath occasioned this long Delay; and still professing, as farre as others, that their Intention is good and just, without any Purpose to deceive his Majestie, or to advantage themselves by amusing him. We heard all readd in *French*, consisting of 4 Partes: The 1 and second Treaty, a secret Letter, and a Commission for the Prince Electour; the which Peices I have in my Pocket. The *Latin* is not yet ready; but this Night I shall have it; that Language, it seemes, comes not so easily from them as their owne. To Morrow Morning, my Lord Scudmore and I will compare all together, which he desires may be done, before I send away; but as soone as that is done, and necessarie Copies taken, I will not faile, God willing, to dispatch an Expresse unto your Honour; for it would be too long, as I conceive, to stay for the next Ordinary. So I rest

Paris, $\frac{1}{2}$ June, 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 373.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

IN my last, on 2 June, I advertised your Honour, that the Answer of this State was delivred in *French*, and the *Latin* promised, which till Sunday I received not. On Saturday, my Lord Scudmore having readd, and consider'd the severall Peeces as long as he pleased, I asked his Opinion of sending them unto his Majesty, and he thought it necessary. Yesterday I sent the *Latin* to him, to consider that also; so through these, and many other Occasions, it hath bin impossible to dispatch this Bearer sooner, therefore I beseech your Honor to pardon it. I understand, that Chavigny dispatched an Expresse, on Saturday, to Monsieur de Seneterre; wherefore, I beleieve your Honour will have received the first Newes by him, which could not be prevented; for he, that had the Papers in his Hand, might keepe them as long as he pleased, untill his owne Messenger should be ready. Madamemoiselle Seneterre sent me Word Yesterday, that she thought that Messenger carried her Brothers Revocation; but you will know that sooner, and better then I.

Your Honour will receive, by this Bearer, their *Latin*, and their *French*; between which there are some Differences. The *French* Preface denotes a Time, to which the Restitution of Estates and Dignities should be referred, *L'an 1616, auparavant cette guerre*; which the *Latin* hath not. In the 6th Article, concerning the King of Denmark, &c. the *French* saith, *Dans le dit temps*; and the *Latin*, *Intra tempus designatum*. In the 14th Article, the *French* limits the Time, *Dans la fin du Mois de Juillet, 1637*; and the *Latin* enlarges it, *Intra decimum quintum diem Mensis Augusti*. In the 8th Article, they would needes have the Words, *Convenit inter Reges*, though I opposed it, because it was to be an Act of the Prince Electors; but I thinke there is no great Harm in that.

In the 7th Article of the League Offensive, *Serenissima* is given to the Kings Sister; wherein the *French* is not so civil perhaps, because it is not usuall, in their Language, to give those Titles.

In the Secret Act, the *Latin* saith, *Nibil tractare aut concludere*; and the *French* hath only *conclurre*. This I often contested with them, pressing to have the Word *Traiter*, as well as *Conclurre*; but they still defended themselves, with saying they could not doe it, because of the *Foy publique*, which they had given, upon the Popes Mediation to treat at *Collen*, and that it would be sufficient for us, if they concluded not. I told them, that the *Spaniards*, and the Pope, would not have much better Opinion *de leur Foy* by that, when they should see, that this State had sent to *Collen* to treat, only with Intention to conclude; or rather having made it impossible for themselves to conclude by their Obligation to other Princes, nor to conclude at all there.

It is also to be observed, that the second Article of the Secret Act, as they propose it, will oblige the King, beyond a Permission, to an actuall Assistance; but I do not conceive that will touch upon Breach of Peace. I thinke I should not trouble your Honor, with marking all the Differences between your Treaties, and theirs; yet some, under Favour, I thinke it not amisse to point at.

In the Preface, and elsewhere, they add *Oppressors per domum Austriacum*; perhaps to avoide the Mentioning of those, who have bin oppressed by others; and, almost throughout, they put *Domus Austriaca*, for *Imperator & Rex Hispanice*; that proceeds, I beleieve, from disavowing the last Election. Instead of *Electo Palatinus*, they put *Nepotis Magnæ Britannice Regis*; but, for the Title of Elector, I have shewed your Honor their Reasons heretofore; and the third Article of the Secret Act shewes their Meaning; but the Words in the Preface, are *præ alijs*, *Electo Palatinus* are left out, because they cannot say, that this King undertooke the Warre for the Prince Electors particular Cause; but when they come to speake of their Ingagements for the Future, there it is said, *Et specialiter Nepotibus Regis, &c.*

The 6th Article is inserted, wholly for the Invitation of the King of *Denmark*, and Duke of *Savoy*, apart from other Confederates; and, by their Proceedings, it seemes they doe not much relye upon those Princes. The 5th Article is, in Words and Forme, wholly changed (as you have already seene, for I sent it a good While since; and if you had misliked it, I hoped your Honor would have given some Instructions concerning the same) but, in Effect, I conceive it is the same, for the necessary tempering, and regulating the Pretensions, before the King can demand Satisfaction of the House of *Austria*; and so likewise, before he passe from one to the other Treaty.

That Part of the 6th Article, in your Auxiliary, and 7th Article of the League Offensive, &c. concerning the Places in *Flanders*, is wholly left for the Present; under Pretext, that they have Treaty with the Confederates, which will not admitt of such a Disposition of Places as yet, and therefore the Consideration thereof is referred, as your Honour sees; wherein his Majestie may give such Order, as in his great Wisdome he shall thinke fit.

The 14th Article is altogether added anew.

In the Offensive and Defensive, there is little or no Difference; except *quantum licet*, which they have taken out of the 3d Article; but whatsoever els may have bin changed therein, *Bullion*, and *Chavigny* said, it was by the Fault of the Writer, and should be mended, to be like yours Word for Word.

I thinke, Sir, it is not unworthy your Observation, that in the two Points, which have caused so much Debate amongst us; their owne *Latin* and *French* differ between themselves; that is, for the Time in the 14th Article, and the Word *Traiter* in the Secret Act; neither can I imagine, what Reason they have for it, unlesse they would hide from the Confederates, their being obstinate in a Thing unreasonable; for I told them, that it was unlikely his Majestie would send the Treatie unto the Confederats in *Latin*, if he sent at all to invite them. Or els, by giving two Periods unto the same Action, they were willing to have it understood, that the Time was still indefinite; and I must confesse, Sir, by what

what I have heard them say ; that I am of Opinion, if his Majestie accept of the Treaty, neither the Shortnesse of the Time, nor the Want of the Word *Traiter*, shall hinder them from going on to a Conclusion ; but they love to have somewhat allwayes in their *Arriere-bouligue*.

Now, Sir, because the often naming of *Hamburg*, and *Paris*, may seeme to involve the Businesse, I thinke it will not be from the Purpose, to deduce unto you the Order and Degrees, by which they desire to proceed. First, that his Majestie will send his Answer hether to *Paris* ; then if it be an Answer of Acceptation, that both the Kings being agreed between themselves, should either, by the same Currier, or separately, send unto the *Suedes* and *Hollanders*, to invite them to enter into the Treatie, and to send their Answer to *Hamburg*, where the Ministers of the two Kings shall be ready to receive it ; then if they enter into the Treaty, they are to send their Powers unto their Ministers here at *Paris*, to signe the Auxiliary Treatie, and *paraphe* the League Offensive, &c. conjointly with the Ministers of the two Kings ; there is the Groundworke layd, and the Confederacy formed. After this, every State is to continue the same Deputies at *Hamburg*, or send others thether, to regulate the severall Pretensions ; which being done, his Majestie charges himself with the Resultat of that Meeting, and makes his Demands accordingly unto the House of *Austria*, &c. to whom a Month, or six Weekes, is given to advise, after the Signification made unto of the Demands aforesaid. If then, within that Time, they give Satisfaction unto his Majestie, and the Confederats, the Peace followes presently, and there is an End of the Businesse ; but if they refuse, or beyond that Time delay their Answer ; then his Majestie, this King, and all the Confederats, are to signe the League, offensive and defensive, here at *Paris*, immediately after ; for this second League being a Dependance, and Consequence of the former, and having bin *paraphed* here, when the other was signed ; it was thought more reasonable and convenient, that the same should be signed here also. This, Sir, hath bin agreed upon amongst us here, in Case his Majestie accept, and the Confederates enter into the Treatie, allways submitting the same unto his Majesties Judgement ; and if his Majestie approve of it, I conceive it will be fitt to advertise the *Suedes* and *Hollanders* of this Order of Proceeding, that they loose not Time in asking Questions. And I hope this is better, then remitting the Treatie, and Conclusion unto *Hamburg*, wherewith your Honour writes (the 6 *May*) his Majestie would have bin contented ; for now the Treating, I meane the debating Part, is in a Manner ended here, if his Majestie will please to accept ; unlesse they will breake their Promises. The Time, when the Secret Act should be signed, is to be consider'd, because that is to be in Force only, untill the Treatie it self be signed ; and it concernes not the Confederats ; but I have not spoken of it here, because I did not know his Majesties Pleasure therein.

The Commission, Sir, for the Prince Elector, was deliver'd with the other Peeces ; but, because it belonged not to me, I discharged myself of it, and gave it to Monsieur *Augier*. So remembring my humble Service, and wishing all Happinesse unto you, I rest

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, 10 June, 1637, at Noone.

Leycester.

P.S. Yesterday, Sir, there came a Gentleman unto me from the Cardinal *de la Valette*, with a huge Compliment, as long as Half a reasonable Sermon ; and told me from the Cardinal, how sorry he was to be commanded away from hence, before he could come to visite me, which he intended to have done, if his Departure had not bin so suddain (for he thought not to goe away till the last Day of this Month) and that he should not be satisfied, till this Gentleman had sent him Word, that I had pardoned him, for going from this Place, without bidding me Adieu. And I thinking, that the Example of a Cardinal was Authoritie enough for me to say, that which I never meant ; desired the Gentleman to give the Cardinal Thanks for his Favour, and that if I had knowne of his Departure

so soone, I should not have fayled of wayting upon him, and to assure him of my Service. I must confesse, I cannot imagine what moved this Civility, for no Visites had ever passed between us, nor any further Acquaintance then Salutation sometimes, when we have met in the Queens Chamber; but sure he meant to shew his Respect unto his Majesties Person, by taking Notice of me, the least of his Shadowes; or peradventure, it might be concerted between the Cardinal *de Richlieu* and him, that his Majestie might the rather beleieve, that the Armye, which the Cardinal *de la Valette* is to command in *Picardy*, shall not undertake any Thing, that may prejudice, or displease his Majestie; there having bin so much Dispute about the Taking of Places in *Flanders*. But notwithstanding their Compliments, I assure my self, your Honour will thinke fit to informe yourself of what is done by them on their Sea-costes, and to looke well unto ours.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 388.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

YOUR Letters, by Mr. *Battier*, were receaved on *Saterday*, and Yesterday his Majestie tooke them into Consideration; and though your Express bee retained, for a ful Dispatch to bee returned unto you, in the Beginning of the next Week, yet I hasten this to lett you know, That his Majestie (not doubting of a good Accommodation in the circumstantial Points, according to the Assurances given you by those Ministers) is resolved to accept the Treatie, wherof you may give them present Notice, that they may now, with more Expedition, redeeme anie Disadvantage that hath grown by their Delaie; and better satisfie the Jelosies of those, which theruppon conceived, that they had no real Intention to joyn in this great Woork, though most for their own Ende. His Majesties Resolution was clearly expresse, and wel known unto them, ever since Monsieur *Augiers* Dispatch. What Protraction hath been since used, your Lordship best knoweth. It remaineth now, that, on both Sides, wee hasten the Proceedings, by those Degrees which you say they desire. For the first, his Majestie now sendeth you Notice of his Acceptance of the Treatie, in theis general Termes, and wil, by your Express, give more particular Expressions. Secondly, to invite the *Suedes*, and the States General, to enter into the Treatie. That no Time may bee lost, his Majestie sendeth presently, Instructions to his Agents with them both, to acquaint them with this Treatie and Agreement, made betwixt the Kings, in the general Points therof; and to invite them, in the Names of both Kings, to enter with them into the same Treatie, and theruppon to send their Answer to *Hamborowgh*, wher the Ministers of both Kings wil be readie to receive it. And as such Notice is given from hence to our Ministers, so it is expected, that like Signification be made from thence to their Ministers, to invite them, in the Name of both Kings, to this Treatie, and to send their Plenipotentiaries to *Hamborowgh* for that End. Then for the third Degree, that no Delay may happen, in the Progres of the Treatie at *Hamborowgh*, it wil be necessarie, that the Articles, both of the Auxiliarie Treatie, and of Defence and Offence, agreed at *Paris* betwixt the Kings, be, by Consent, communicated, by the Ministers of both Crownes, to the Ministers of their Confederats at *Hamborowgh*; who consenting therto, shal forthwith send Power to their Ministers at *Paris* to signe the Auxiliarie Treatie, and *parupt* the League, offensive and defensive, in Conjunction with the Ministers of the two Kings. Fourthly, while this is doing, all the Ministers at *Hamborowgh* are to consider, and regulate their severall Pretencions, and agree upon Demands to bee made of the pretended Emperour, and his Adherents; and then deliver them, signed by them al, to a special Minister, to bee appointed by the King our Master, to make those Demands of the pretended Emperour, and his Adherents, in al their Names: That theruppon, either Peace may bee obtained uppon equal Termes, or the Warre proceed; and then both the Kings, and their Confederates, shal, at *Paris*, by their Ministers, signe the League, offensive and defensive, which was *parupt* by them before. This Manner of Proceeding, his Majestie prescribeth to his Ministers,

according

according to your Agreement ; and if from thence the like bee donne, ther wil bee no Time lost, and, by Gods Blessing, a good Successe may follow, for the much desired general Peace.

Your Honors, &c.

Greenwich, 12 June,
1637.

J. Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 384.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester and Lord Viscount Scudamore.

Right Honorable,

YOUR Lordships have understood by my last, 12 June, that his Majestie (not doubting of a good Accommodation in the circumstantial Points, according to the Assurance given you by those Ministers) hath accepted the Treatie. Now by Mr. Battier, I return Answer to your Letter, and shew in what Particulars that Accommodation is to bee desyred : Yet, without Intention to stop the Treatie theruppon, which is alreadie accepted ; but rather to hasten and facilitate the Proceedings, that no Misunderstanding, or Unsatisfaction, may occasion anie more Delay.

The Differences which you observe betwixt the *Latin* and the *French*, shew the Necessitie of adhering to the *Latin* ; in which Language, and no other, the Confederats wil treat. And wheras the *French* nameth the Year 1616, before the Warre, to which the Restitution of Estats and Dignities should bee referred ; that Clause for avoiding al Questiones, may bee inserted in the *Latin*. But for the Time of Signing ; because that bindeth al Partys from making Peace til that Day bee passed, which the *French* limiteth to the End of July ; and the *Latin* inlargeth, *intra decimum quintum diem mensis Augusti* : You must regulate that Prescription, *intra ultimum diem mensis Augusti*, which, considering their long Delais, is requisite to be obtain'd.

The Claus of *Convenit inter Reges* ; though it may seem to disoblige the Elector, and derive his Majesties Favor to the *French*, yet if Difficultie be made, it is not to be stood uppon. That the *Latin* admitteth *Serenissima*, which is not the *French* Stile, this also sheweth that the *Latin* is to be used.

The second Article in the secret Act, though (as you say) it doth not import a direct Breach of Peace, yet it may bee subject to Misconstruction, and deriveth his Nephews Obligation from his Majestie to the *French*, in that wherof they can not Doubt ; especially for so short a Service : Wherin, if his Nephews Ships should not be set forth in their ful Equipage, the Dishonor would be more, then this Article can repare. You shal therefore do wel to strike of this Article, if you can ; but nether delay Tyme, nor breake the Treatie. And for the rest of these secret Articles, his Majestie is contented to accept them, either in *French* or *Latin*, because the Confederats have no Interest therein. Wheras in the Preface, and elswher, the Mention oppresseth *per domum Austriacam*, you are to require it, to have it left as it was at large ; yet neither to breake or loose Tyme uppon itt.

Other Changes in the Auxiliarie Treatie are not insisted on : Only wheras both in 6 of this, and the 7th of the other, they cut of what concerneth the disposing of the Places to be taken in *Flanders* ; pretending the Treaties with their Confederats wil not admit such Disposition. It may justly bee expected from them, if not in Particular, to impart unto you, what those Treaties are, though that would cleare al Doubtes ; yet, at least, in General, to give you Assurance, that those Treaties shall not Prejudice this Treatie betwixt the two Kings, nor with the Confederats, in anie Thing that belongeth to the Substance therof.

In the Auxiliarie Treatie, and the first Article, the Woords, *quantum in se est*, may not bee left out ; for ower Kings must not bee bownd to more then is in their Power. So I cum to the Order and Degrees, by which they desire to proceed :

ceed: And herin the main Consideration is; that no Time may be lost. The first Degree for his Majesties Acceptation of the Treatie, was signified by my last, and is now again confirm'd.

To the Second, which is to invite the *Swedes* and the *Hollanders*; it is conceived, that both Kings having Ambassadors, or Agents, at *Hamborough*, and at the *Haghe*; the rediest Way wil bee to give them present Order, concurrently, or otherwise, as Occasion shal require, to invite both the *Swedes* and the *Hollanders*, to enter into the Treatie, and to send their Answer, or their Deputies, to *Hamborough*, wher the Ministers of the two Kings shal bee readie to receive it; the which, the King my Master hath done already.

Thirdly, When by their Ministers at *Hamborough*, they enter into the Treatie, wherof the Articles shal bee then shewed them by the Ministers of both Kings; then theis Confoederats, and such other as wil enter into the League, are to send their Powers to their Ministers at *Paris*, ther to signe the Auxiliarie League, and to *parupb* the League Offensive and Defensive, jointly with the Ministers of the two Kings; that therby the Confoederacy may be fully establisht. And this donne, the Confoederats at *Hamborough*, by the same and other Deputies, shall agree uppon the Demands to be made to the House of *Austria*, for the general Peace: Wherin Care must be taken, that other Controversies, which concern not this Treatie, may be forborn, and that the Demands may be seasonably delivered by the Bodie of Confoederats, to his Majesties Ministers, that they have fit Time to deliver them at *Vienna*, or els wher; and that a Month or six Weeks may be allowed for returning the Answer. Upon Denial or Delay wherof, Order shall be given to the Ministers at *Paris*, to signe forthwith the Offensive and Defensive League, which they have agreed and *parupbed* before.

This Order is here given respectively to our Ministers, and we expect the like to bee presently given ther, and that you give Notice when and how it is to be performed. When theis Things are regulated, and Orders sent, it wil then be fit to signe the secret Articles, to prevent further Treatie. Ther resteth but one Point, wherof your Lordship must again bee put in Mind carefully to provide, That the Treatie at *Hamborough* bee as littell as may bee disturbed by particular Questions: And the Time now to bee cheefelie employed in ratefying the Articles of this present Treatie, and in framing their Demands; and, therefore, you shall do so, to settle al with the *French*, that his Majestie may not be importuned with new Conditions at *Hamborough*, nor more be expected from him, than what is now contained in the two Treaties. His Majesties Agent with the King of *Denmark*, hath Order to invite that King.

18 June, 1637.

Your, &c.

J. Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 391.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

TO the Dispatch, already delivered to Mr. Battier, I must, by his Majesties Commandement, add theis short Memorials. First, Wheras you are directed to appoint the Signing of the Treatie to bee *intra ultimum diem mensis Augusti*, you must add *Stilo veteri*, that we may not loose ten Daies by the Accompt.

And because a Rumor is scattered, That the pretended Emperour hath prohibited the *Hamburgers* to suffer anie Assemblie to be kept in their Cittie, which they dare not disobey. You must conferr with the *French* Ministers uppon this Point, and so provide, that, in Case of such Inhibition, their Deputies, and al the rest, may be authorised to meet; either at the *Haghe*, which you know was first moved, or in such other Place, which the said Deputies shal find convenient, for the best Performance of this publique Service.

More.

Moreover, though wee conceive that, by the Articles agreed upon, the *French* Commissioners can not enter into anie Treatie at *Collen*, with the pretended Emperour, or his Adherents: Yet, to prevent Mistakings, and the Inconvenience which may happen, if that Point be not wel cleared, your Lordship must require their cleare Declaration therein; though you need not to change anie Thing in the Treaties theruppon.

The Prince Elector *Palatine* imbarqueth on *Munday* next for *Holland*; wher, if the *French* Ministers shal performe unto him such Offices of Honor and Civilitie, as his Qualitie requireth, it wil bee wel accepted, and bee a good Introduction to this stricte Alliance; and will from thence carie him Abord his Shipe, with the better Courage and Contentment. I shal shortly write againe; and therefore now take Leave, and remaine

Your Honors, &c.

21 June, 1637.

John Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 392.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THE Messenger who was sent from *Calais* with your Letter of 12 June, and arrived here the 17, passed from hence Yesterday Morning. By him I sent unto your Honour, the Relation at large, of what had passed since the Receipt of your said Letter, with Directions also, that with Speed it might be conveyed, and I hope it is come unto your Hands: But because sometimes Mischance or Negligence hinders such Expedition as is desyred, I thought it my Duty, to write these few Lines unto your Honour, having so fit an Opportunity as this Bearer, the Son of Sir *Theodore Mayerne*, who tells me, he will go in Poste. Though I have nothing more to say then this, That on *Sunday*, my Lord *Scudmore* and I had Conference with *Bullion* and *Chavigny*; where, according to your Directions, we acquainted them with his Majesties Resolution to accept the Treaty, whereof they seemed very glad: And, afterward, the Cardinal expressed much Satisfaction and Joy for the same, as *Chavigny* sent me Word by Monsieur *Augier*. And that about this Time they intend to dispatch unto the *Suedes* and *Hollanders*, to invite them unto the Treaty, in the same Manner as his Majesty hath donne; and so proceed likewise in the same Order as is described in your Letter.

Paris, $\frac{2 \text{ July}}{22 \text{ June}}$, 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 396.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

HIS Majestie, after his own gracious Interposition, for settling former Disgust betwixt your Lordship and the Lord *Scudamore*; and your assured Promise to himself, that you would from henceforth joyn frendly and constantly in his Service, was confident hee should heare of no more Contestations, or Cause of just Offence. It can not therefore but displease him verie much, to understand by your own Letter, of your crossing of the Lord *Scudamour*, in the Business of *de Voille*, which reflecteth also upon his Majesties Interest and Honor. For the Justice of the Cause was left by his Majestie, to the ordinarie Course of Law, wherin his Ambassador was not to bee a Judge; but a Demander of Justice,

Justice, according to his Dutie, and the Letters written unto him by his Majesties Command. Yet your Lordship, instead of concurring with him, as you ought, when hee desired your Assistance, when *Voilles* appealed to your Protection against his Oppression. You, uppon the bare Suggestion of the Partie, without communicating with his Lordship, did undertake, not only to transmitt his Petition, but also procured the Sentence to be put of, when it was ready to be obtained. In this his Majestie judgethe (as I said) by your Lordships own Letter, that you have much forgotten the Vallew to your Fellow Ambassador: For therein you take Knowledge of his Majesties Command, by Mr. Secretarie *Windebanck*, to your Colleague, for this Busines. And you acknowledge, That the Lord Viscount *Scudamour* desired your Communication, and that you refused to meddle with it. And you also shew directly, that without communicating with him, you gott the Sentence to be staid; therefore cannot bee thought other then a great Disrespect, that you have cast uppon his Majesties Ambassador, and an Interruption to his Majesties Service; of which his Majestie is verie sensible. It is therefore requisite, that your Lordship, in your own Wisdom, find Meanes to repare this Disrespect; and for the Businesse itself, it is his Majesties expresse Pleasure, that your Lordship attend Monsieur *de Bullion* again, and lett him know, that what you did was upon Misinformation; and, therefore, desire that Justice may proceed. And that your Lordship, in the Pursuit therof, joyn with the Lord *Scudamour*, to the End, the *French* may know, ther is no Crossing betwixt you, nor anie disrespect to his Majesties Commands.

Greenwich, 24 June,
1637.

Your, &c.

John Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 399.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I Thought we should have had Audience sooner; but no *Friday*, in the Morning ²⁴ of this Month, the same Day that I wrote last to your Honour, Mr. *de Berlife* came to me from this King, to tell me, that upon some necessary Occasion, he was that Day to go to *Chantilly*, and desired that we would have Patience untill his Returne on *Monday*; and, that the Day following, we should be wellcome. That Time past, and on *Tuesday* Morning, my Lord *Scudmore* and I went to the King, who received us with much Favour. I told him, the King of *Great Britain*, our Master, had commanded us, to attend his Majestie to inquire after his Health, and to assure him of his Affection and Friendship, and of the Contentment he tooke in the Prosperitie of his Affaires, with some other Words to that Purpose; wherewith this King seemed much pleased, and desired us to returne the like Assurances of his great Affection and constant Friendship unto the King his Brother. After this, I delivered his Majesties Letter to this King, having breifly acquainted him with the Contents thereof; that Mr. *Champernon* being taken for another, had bin condemned by his Counsell, though he had not offended, but in his Nation and in his Name; and that I hoped it would not be thought a Crime to be an *Englishman*, nor to beare a Name common to him, and to another, against whom the Proceffe had bin begunne; and that therefore the King our Master, did demand Justice of his Majestie, in the Behalf of his Subject. To which the King answered, that if it were so as I related it (whereof he made no Doubt) he would give present Order that the Proceffe should be renewed, and Justice done; and before he gave over Speaking of this Businesse, he made himself a little merry with the Error of his Counsell. I delivered also unto him, a Request in the Name of Mr. *Champernon*, wherein the whole Matter is set downe.

In

In the next Place, according to the Order which I had received from his Majesty (wherewith I acquainted my Lord *Scudmore*, before we went, that nothing might be strange unto him at our Audience) I spake unto this King, concerning the Title of *Altesse*, and said, that though the King my Master did judge the Princes of the Bloud of *France*, as worthy of that Title, as any other; yet, in Respect that the Thing itself was an Innovation here, and that those Princes, were aswell Subjects as Kinsmen unto this King; the King my Master, did not thinke fit to give that Title unto them, without knowing whether this King did expect it, or would approve the giving it unto them: And, therefore, I was commanded to addresse myself unto him to know his Intention; and, in Case he approved of it, I was also commanded by the King my Master, to give that Title unto those Princes. The King seemed to take this extreame kindly of his Majesty; and said, that he had great Obligation to the King his Brother, for the Affection and good Opinion, which he expressed unto his House, and desired me to give the Title unto them *et particulierment* (said he) *a Monsieur le Prince*, which, as yet, I have not done, for I desire not to be thought too officious in Matters of this Nature; but my Lord *Scudmour* and I have agreed to goe together, and he seemes to be much pleased with it; because it will give him a Liberty of making Visits, which before would not be receaved.

Afterwards, I spake unto this King (but not in his Majesties Name) concerning Mr. *Cogill*, to whom it hath pleased the King to grant a Patent for the Consulship at *Marseilles*; but, as yet, it hath bin stopped here; because some chief Counsellors, upon what Reason I know not, are not satisfied with that Purpose; but the King gave me a very good Answer, and bad me be assured, that in whatsoever depended of him, he would shew his Readines, not only to performe what the King his Brother should desire, but also to gratifye any of his Subjects; but this being a Businesse concerning Traffic and Commerce, he said it was necessary for him to advise with his Counsell, and that I should have Answer to my Satisfaction.

Lastly, Sir, I spake unto this King (but not in the Kings Name neither, because I had no Order) concerning Colonel *White*, an *Irish* Gentleman, and, therefore, his Majesties Subject, of whom, perhaps, your Honour hath heard, and, I thinke, I have formerly written to you of him. He hath bin in the *Bastille* these 9 or 10 Monthes; his Comming from the Ennemies Side, where he had served long, having made him suspected. I desired this King, that he might be interrogated, and punished, if he should be found Guilty of any Offence; but if he were innocent, I desired that a Subject of the King my Master might not perish in Prison. This King, as soon as I had spoken of him, knew whom I meant, and named him to me (for in remembring Names, he hath a strange Faculty) and told me, that this Gentleman had given great Cause of Suspicion, by Comming from the Enemy in Time of Warre; and not being able to give any good Account of himself, when he was asked what his Intentions were; and in his owne Relation and Discourse, *il s'estoit embarassé*, sometimes saying one Thing, and sometime another: Yet, saith he, since you have spoken to me of him, as a Subject of the King my Brother, I will take it into Consideration, and give you the best Contentment that I can.

Thus, Sir, I ended my Part; and then my Lord *Scudmore* said somewhat (as I thinke, but I was not so curious as to listen to it) concerning an Abolition for a Footman of his, who killed a Man here in *Paris*; which this King hath graunted, as my Lord *Scudmore* saith, though the Fact were foule enough; but that makes the Favour the greater.

Sir, There hath bin a Ship lately brought into *Calais*, she is of *Tredagh* in *Ireland*, and all her Merchandise, Mariners, and Passengers, of that Kingdome: She was bound for *Middleburgh* for the Sale of her Lading; yet had an Intention to goe first to *Dunkerk*, to land some *Irish* Schollers, whom their Friends sent into *Flanders*; but passing over from *Dover*, in the Reare of a Fleet of *English* Merchants, going also to *Dunkerk*, and conveyed by one of his Majesties Pinnaces, she was taken and caried to *Calais*; the *French* pretending her to be good Price,

because of her Purpose to goe unto their Ennemies : But a Request being drawne by the Parties interestted, and recommended by me unto the Councell of the Admiraltie here. Yesterday, an Order was made for the intire Release of the said Ship, Goods and all, as the Marquis *de Sourdis* sent me Word Yesterday, presently after the said Order was given ; wherein, they thinke, they have shewed themselves very courteous ; because the Truth is, as I am informed, that these *Irish* meant to sell their Goods at *Dunkerck*, if they could ; and, if they found not a Market to their Liking there, then to go to *Middleburgh* ; but I did allege, that they intended only the Schollers for *Flanders* ; and the Schollers being neither *provision de bouche*, nor *de guerre*, could not be contrebande, and therefore should be set at Liberty ; which, I thinke, will quickly be done.

Your Honour may be pleased to take Notice, that *Le Commandeur de la Porte*, hath caried himself very moderately and courteously, concerning a *Scotch* Ship which came from *St. Sebastian*, whereof I have formerly written : For the Cardinall having granted unto me, the Restitution of all the Goods which belonged unto his Majesties Subjects, which was as much as I could Desire, the *Commandeur de la Porte*, in my Consideration, hath graunted a *Mainleuée* of the Whole ; though it doth appear, that there hath been Juggling amongst our Merchants, to hide the Interest which some *Spaniards* have in the said Ship ; and that their own Bills of Lading did not comprehend all that was in the Ship ; neverthelesse, they have obtained all, which is better Fortune then they had Reason to expect.

The Kings intended Journey holds for the next Weeke. He told me himself, that he meant to goe towards his Armye as to Morrow ; But, I heare, it will be *Wednesday* at the soonest. All the Ambassadors, except the *Swedish*, intend to follow : And if it be his Majesties Pleasure to employ my Service in this Country any longer, I humbly desire to have Order, whether I shall stay in this Place, or goe after the King. So I rest

Paris, 31 July, 1637.

Tour, &c.

Leycester.

PS. This King, Sir, hath kept his Word concerning Colonel *White* ; for just now Mr. *Augier* is returned from Monsieur *de Chavigny*, to whom I sent him about it ; and he hath brought the Letter signed by this King, for Colonel *Whites* Release out of the *Bastille*. This Condition only, hath bin added, that I should give my Word, that he will presently depart out of this Kingdome, and returne no more, which I would not promise for him, untill he had sent me Word, that he would dispose of himself as I should appoint. So to Morrow Morning, I purpose to send for him, and lodge him in my House, untill he take his Journey for *England*, or his owne Countrey. He is a very gallant Man, as I have heard, and hath done good Service where he hath bin imployed.

H. Percy (after Lord Percy) to his Brother, Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Haue receaued yours of the 17th, wherein I see your Companion [*Scudamore*] for his Reuenge, hath strangely exposed him selfe to Scorne and Infamy, with which if he be not paide, the Diuell is in some Body else ; for there Proceedings in this Businesse, I am as much scandalized as euer Creature was ; for there hath bin neither Justice nor good Logick in it, which I am most assured you doe not deserue, considering both you and your Seruices. For *Rosinus* [*Sec. Coke*] his Letter to you, it was a doating one, and, had it not bin for *Pomino*, I had hindred it ; for when I heard there was such a Letter to go, I told *Pomino* of it, with much Sence of that iniust Proceeding, to send any Reprehension before a Reply. He told me, he would mooue *Arviragus* [King] and stopp it ; soe I beleeued it a Thing

a Thing done ; but *Arviragus* only corrected the Letter, and soe it went ; but you must take noe Notice of that. I find your last Dispatches have done much Good, for they would willingly now decline the Buisnesse, which must not be done by noe Meanes. *Rosinus* hath a Commaund to looke out your Letters, to be examined the next *Sunday*, to see whether you prooue your owne Accuser or noe ; of which, in the next, I shall tell you what Effects it produceth. In the meane Time I shall labor all I can, to make the Truth of your Cause appeere to *Celia* [Queen] whoe I find is not hard enough to dispute with *Arviragus*, in a Case of this Nature, for he hath to much Sophistry for her. I haue had long Discourses of this Buisnesse with *Quirinus* [Windebank], and diuers Times ; wherein I find him uery reasonable ; and I haue brought him thus farre, that he hath intreated me I would assure you, he is an indifferent Man, which I would desire you to take Notice of in your next Letter to me ; for I doe hope there may be some Good done uppon him, and if it can be done, it is a uery good Worke ; therefore let me know your Opinion of it at large. *Quirinus* told me, in your last Dispatches, you had whipt his Brother soundly, and besides, there was a huge Deale of Sharpenesse and Reason. I must let you know, *Scipio* hath a perticuler Commaund, uppon the Taking of the *Irish* Barke by *Calais* Men, that he seeze uppon the first *French* Boates he meets withall, notwithstanding the Embassador hath promised Restitution and Reparation. I shall be at *Penshurst* within two Dayes, where we shall not forgett you. I haue noe Thing to doe now, but to stay for *Celias's* Letters.

Yours,

Oatlands, 21th July,

1637.

H. Percy.

The Queen will not write untill next Week. Mrs. *Rich* hath sent one of her Confidants hether, to breake our Buisnesse with you, or to comprehend her in them ; you may easly iudge what will become of this.

Henry Percy to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Haue receaued noe Letters from your Lordship the last Week, though I hear there were some come from you ; I must haue more Exceptions then this, or then I can imagine, to make my Hand, or Hart, lasy towards you, and your Seruice. I am now come from *Penshurst*, whether I went, both out of Inclination and Commaund ; I heard the Marriage was broken before I went, but hoped to haue found the Reasons there, which were not so satisfactory as I expected, or desired, yet my Sister as confident, as Reason and Justice could make her, on the Contrary ; this must of Necessity cause Dispute, in which, with Temper and Reason, the uiolent Part of her Opinion was taken away, and what rested, modestly approached to Reason ; soe that now I may say, she beleeueth she was perswaded to precipitate her Resolution in this Buisnesse ouer soone ; and my Lady *Dorothy* was so poysoned, by the same Persons, with ill Reports (which I neuer could heare any Ground for) that she abhorred the Man *, without any farther Examination. Now if the Ill be taken uppon Trust, and the Good be strictly examined, she, or her Friends, will with Difficulty be satisfied with any Body. After much Debate, she is come soe farre as to say, he may behaue himselfe soe, that she will esteeme him ; and my Sister commaunds me, if he can be brought to acknowledge his Faults some dexterous Way, and be made to pursue that ; by giuing them all Kind of Satisfaction, he may be againe admitted. In this I shall pay her all the Seruice I can.

Now for what concernes your selfe, I must tell you, *Rosinus* [Sec. Coke] had a Commaund to looke out your Letters, that they might haue bin read, and compared together ; but the Buisnesse of the Admiralty was long, and a Designe of mine not perfected, wherefore I desired *Ormino*, it might be differed untill the

* This was the Lord Lovelace.

next Sunday. My Designe was, for the Ingaging of *Narebe* in your Buisnesse, by *Celia* [Queen] which she had promised to doe; but at that Time it could not be effected, without discovering it to be a Party, which now shall be done without Suspition; and belecue me, this Voice will not only doe Good for the Freeing of you, but the Punishing of others, which we must haue. I despaire not of taking off *Quirinus*. We thought *Aruiragus* [King] might haue bin perswaded to haue suffered *Scipioes* [Northumberland] Returne, it being probable there would be little for him to doe; but he was soe farre from hearkning unto it, he said, he would rather think of uictualling them a second Time, which makes us belecue he hath *quelque chose dans la tete*; make your Coniectures. I haue noe Thing else to say, but the Assuring you of *Celiaes* Esteeme, and good Opinion, *et que elle se porte pour vostre interest*, which you will receaue by her owne Letters. My Lord, we are of a Constitution heere, moest awakened by some Thing that smarts a little; but if we are to much spurred, we may growe resty; therefore let us alone alittle, *et vous aurez raison de nous*.

Yours,

Oatlands, 27 July,

1637.

H. Percy.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 325.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester, and the Lord Viscount Scudamore.

Right Honorable,

HIS Majestie, as I have formerly signified, hath accepted the Articles, in such Sort as was agreed, and expected theruppon, that present Order should have been given accordingly to their Ministers, with the *Swedes*, and with the States, for a speedie Meeting, that no Time might be lost. Now the Yeare is farr spent, and wee have, in Pursuite of that Agreement, given Order to his Majesties Ministers, to invite both the *Swedes*, and the States Generall, to enter into the Treatie at *Hamborough*, that the great Confederation might be made, as the said Articles do impart. Nevertheless, we are advertised, both from *Hamborough*, and the *Hague*, that as yet no Notice is taken by their Ministers, in either Place, of anie Commission from *France*, or of anie such Agreement, otherwise then by Report. This I am commanded to make known unto you, to the End the King may bee moved to examine where the Fault is; that his Service, and the Interest of both Crowns, is thus exposed to the Disadvantage of Time, which you wil press, as in your Wisdome you see Cause, and as you find the Neglect to bee casual, or of Designe. You were directed, by my last, to hasten the Signing of the Secret Article betwixt the Crowns. Whether it bee performed, wee hope to heare by your next Dispatch, for that will give sum Light, what the Delay aymeth at, if there bee anie. The Kings faire and respectful Answer to your Proposition, mentioned in your Letters the Weeke past, of anie *arcere pensees* in his Majestie; but if the Torrent of their Affaires have hinderd their Dispatches, your Lordships Assiduity, in calling uppon them, may happily winne Time, and do Good. There being yet no Certaintie, whether the King will goe in Person to his Armie, nor for how long; uppon a more cleare Resolution, you may expect further Order. So taking Leave, I rest

Your Lordships, &c.

Bagshot, 1 August,

1637.

J. Coke.

Henry

Henry Percy (after Lord Percy) to his Brother, Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

MY Letters of the last Weeke I feare will not kisse your Hands soe soone as I expected, by Reason I waited soe long for her Majestys, that the Post was parted when they came; what Passage they have had, I doe well know. I receaved yours this Week, of the 21th *July*, where I find, you refferre me to a Letter of *Ormino*, which I sawe three Dayes after he had receaved it, and yet he had not spoken to the King, which was a strange Delay, and that indeed which he is extreemely guilty of in Buisnesse; I shall strive to correct him by my Importunity, if it be possible, and whatsoever he doth, I will give you an Account thereof very shortly. In the meane Time, I will entertaine you with that I have a very good Opinion of my selfe, and shall desire you may have the same, if you will venter a Triall uppon my Perswasions. This is the Point: I see very plainely, many Things, you have desired, have miscarried, for want of being well managed, and by Persons that will have the Patience to understand, and presse, with Art and Assiduositie. *Celia* [Queen], will be able to serve you in Things of Favor, rather then in what must be disputed, and sifted, for Reason and Justice, because *Aruiragus* [King] is too subtle: *Ormino* is fitter to second, then begin, and lay the ground Worke, and wants Patience to lead *Aruiragus* from an Opinion he hath taken up; therefore I have thought it very necessary, to gaine you a Person might supply the Defects I find in others. I am confident, I have done it without engaging you in any Thing, but a generall Civility, which if, upon my Undertakings for his Truth, you will pursue to more Particularity, I beleve you will doe very wisely. *Quirinus* [Windebank] is the Man; he tells me he hath writtento you, but I know it is a Letter of Civility, which you are obliged to retourne; and if you will goe as farre as I would have you (which is to write to him of your perticuler Buisnesse) let me heare from you once, before you engage your selfe. What, and how I have done this, noe Creature knoweth, nor dreameth off; therefore, I beseech you, let it not growe, after it comes to your Hands; and I shall beseech you to think, I have noe Interest in this, but purely for your Service. It hath not bine done in Hast; and all this While, when I sawe any Thing concerned you agitated, I found alwaies a Foible, a Want of some Thing, which this will suply. We are now in Hast, going to my Lord Dukes Marriage; therefore I cannott be longer without loosing that Ceremony, which you know I am much concerned in. When you consider me, that am not of the credulous Part of the World, you may be a little surprised with my bold Undertakings. I doe not say I cannott be deceaved; but I beleve I shall not, espetially in being yours,

3 August, 1637.

H. Percy.

The next Sunday is the Day of your Buisnesse. I need say noething concerning our Buisnesse at Sea, for *Scipio* [E. Northumberland] will doe that; the *Hollanders* have left us cunningly; yet I think they may repent it.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 404.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to the Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE last Weeke, his Majesty commanded me to signify his Pleasure to your Lordship, to mediat with that King, and his Ministers, for a Licence for *Madame de Vieuville* to returne into France (now in Flanders for her Helth) with her Children and Family; wherein, I doubt not, but your Lordship hath used Diligence accordingly, and will give a good and speedy Accompt of the Successes of them.

V O L. II.

6 O

I am

I am now, by his Majesties like Commandment, to acquaint your Lordship; that his Majesty, understanding the *French* King is shortly to goe to the Army in *Champagne*, findes it will concerne his Service very neerly, in this Coniuncture, that your Lordship be neere his Person, to give continuall Advise of the Occurrences there, and to passe such Offices with him, as his Majesties Affaires shall require: His Majesties Pleasure therfore is, that your Lordship put yourself in Order to follow that King, and continue neere him as long as you shall finde it necessary for his Majestys Service.

His Majesty hath further commanded me to give your Lordship Notice, that the *Swedes* desire the Meeting, for the Settling of the Confederacy, may be at the *Hagbe*; those of *Hambrough* making Difficulty to give Way to it there; and his Majesty holding the *Hagbe* the most indifferent Place, and convenient for all Parties, that are to come into the Association; which your Lordship is to intimat to the Ministers of the *French* King, and to give Advise hether how they like it. This being all the Trouble I am to give your Lordship at this Time, I humbly kisse your Lordships Handes, and crave the Honor of being commaunded in Quality of, &c.

Your Lordships, &c.

3 August, 1637.

Fr. Windebank

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 406.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

IN your last, of the 8th of this Moneth, after the Complaints you mention against the *French*, you end with this Conclusion, That it is apparent still, 92 [Q. Mother] wil not long stay it out ther. This, out of divers of your former Letters, I interpret, That 92 [she] disposeth her Affairs to an Accommodation, that shee may returne Home; which is to bee wished, and furthered by al Meanes. Neither must you seeme suspitious of anie other Remove, or of anie Intention, which may not sute with her Honor and Word; which doubtless shee will not break; yet your own Wisdom wil admonish you to keep your Eies open, and when you see Grownd, to pursue your Instructions, in a fair and discreet Maner. Write on al Occasions, and make it your cheif Indevor, to prevent being surprised; for that which followeth in your Letter, That on the other Side they murmur, and seeme out of Hart, it wil be fit to discover how far it entendeth, and what is the true Grownd; how it doth increafe, and what may be the Issue; specially if it have anie Relation to the Overtures made long since. They are streined on both Sides, by their Neighbors, and may happily find Difficulty to subsist alone. Ther wil Daily bee sumthing done, worthie your Knowledge and Report, which wil be expected, according to your ordinarie Diligence from Time to Time. So I remaine

Your Lordships, &c.

8 August, 1637.

J. Coke

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638: Folio 406.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester, and the Lord Viscount Scudamore.

Right Honorable,

IT hath pleased his Majesty to peruse your Letters, dated the 7th and 10th of July, with the Lords acquainted with those Affaires, and thinkes not fitt to put this Business to further Examination; but is pleased most gratusly to acknowledge, that by your Conformitie to his Commands, expressed in your Letters, you have given unto him ful Satisfaction: It therefore remaineth, that your Lordships

Lordships hereafter ; for his Honor and your own, joyn your best Indeavors for the Advancement of his Service, and suppress all Offence, that may bee taken ther or here ; for he verily thinkes, that thease Differences proceedes from ill Ennemies betweene you, then from your selves. Since my last Letter to your Lordship, I have understood from *Hamborough*, that, to performe those Invitations that were agreed uppon, *Sir Charlmont* is gone thence to the King of *Denmarck*, *Baron Rouerte* to the Crown of *Swede*, and *d'Avow* remaineth at *Hamborough*, to attend the Meeting. But from *Holland* wee heare nothing, and therefore you may do wel to cause that Rub to bee removed. General *Rithwen*, sent hither from the Queen and Crown of *Sweden*, hath his Dispatch, which, wee doubt not, wil geve them Satisfaction. He informeth his Majesty, that the *Sweds* are more willing to meet at the *Hagbe*, then at *Hamborough* ; and this (as you have signified) is no less pleasing to the *French*. You are therefore to conferre with the Ministers about it ; and both resolve uppon the Place (the *Hollanders* agreeing therein) and also uppon the Time, for Commencement of the Treatie ; that accordingly, al Allies may bee convocated thither, without further Los of Time. Concerning the Signing of the secret Articles, wherof I writ the last Weeke, your Answer is expected with the first ; and if you can learne, whether the Armies, on either Side, wil attempt anie Places neer unto the Sea, you may do wel to give speedie Advertisement therof. So I rest

Your Honors, &c.

8 August, 1637.

J. Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 414.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

W H E R there is no Doubt, there needes no Suretyes. I know *H. Percy* is so confident of your Justice, in executing whatsoever you shall be pleased to oblige yourself unto, that he would readily engage himself for you, if any Occasion did require it. But the Favour, which you are pleased to promise me, is of free Gift, and so must be receeved, unless I could pretend more Merit : I beseech you therefore to accept of his collaterall Security in my Behalf ; for though he knew me unable to acquit my self of that Service which I owe you ; yet I make no Doubt, but he will give you his Word for me, that I shall faithfully performe the Profession which I make, of being

Paris, $\frac{21}{11}$ August,
1637.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 412.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

Y O U R Honors Letter, of 3 August, overtooke the former, of 28 July, upon the Way, and both came unto my Hands together on Wednesday last, the 9th of this Month. I shall not faile to use my best Diligence, according to your Order, in soliciting for a Passeport, or safe Conduct, for Madame de la Vieuville, but I feare it will be without Successe ; for that being no Matter of State between the two Kings, I doubt their Answer here will be an Excuse, or they will expresse it to the same Purpose, by a long Delay ; in which the poore Lady will be forced to seeke some other Remedy for her Indisposition, or must be contented with that which cures : I doe apprehend this the rather, because I have not found this State very forward to doe Curtesies, as it appeares by some Examples.

For

For the Abolition, desired first by Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, for a poore Man, named *Vaultier*; and since by my Lord *Scudmore*, and myself, is not yet obtained; and, as I heare, his Majesties Intervention, in the Behalf of the Marquis *de Sourdiac*, hath not received a proportionable Answer; and this I beleieve will be more difficult, beecause, as I am informed, the Cardinal holds this Ladies Husband, and all the Family, for his capitall and mortall Ennemies: And though these Persons seeme to be the most harmlesse Part of it, yet I am afraid the great Civilitie, which he professes unto Ladies, will not be shewed in this Particular. Neverthelesse, as soone as I can speake with Monsieur *de Chavigny*, to whom I am to addresse my self, I will acquaint him with the Command which I have received from his Majestie, and give your Honor an Account of the Successe which I shall have. If this King make any Journeys towards his Armyes, I will put my self in Order to follow him, since it is his Majesties Pleasure that I should doe so; but I thinke that Intention of this King is changed, for now I heare no more Speech of it; but if it be renewed, I must humbly begg the Assistance of his Majesties Bountie. At the first Meeting with these Ministers, I will intimate unto them, as your Honor commands me, that the *Swedes* desire the Assembly should be held at the *Haghe*; and will give Account thereof, together with other Points, which I beleieve, at our next Conference, will produce Occasion of more ample Writing. So I rest

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, ²¹/₁₁ August,
1637.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 408.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

BEfides his Charge of Principall Secretary of State, *Chavigny* having so much Authoritie and Credit here, that either he can effect what he will, or at leaste hinder what he list, I thoughte it best to addresse my self unto him: It is true, I saw him on *Monday* last, but that was at a Conference for publick Affaires, which would not allow me Opportunity for my Purpose. Yesterday I was with him at his House, and, according to your Honors Orders, I told him, that I was commanded by the King, my Master, to speake unto him in the Behalf of a Lady, whose Calamitie had moved his Majesty to Compassion, her Condition having bin as happy, as it is now miserable, and that this Change was not inflicted upon her, for the just Punishment of any Faults of hers, but occasioned by the Necessity of her participating with others in their Misfortunes, how free soever she had bin from their Errors or Offences: That, as I had heard, this King, and the Cardinal, did allwayes thinke very well of her, though they involved her in the same Disgrace, when she was commanded to depart out of this Kingdome, because her Husband had displeased this King; and was forced to retire into some other Princes Territories: That her Exile, and many Afflictions, especially the Losse of two Children, whereof the one was her best Beloved, had brought her into a great and languishing Sicknesse, whereof she despaired to recover, by any other Remedy, then Breathing of that Aire, wherein she was borne. And therefore the King, my Master, did desire, that the King, his Brother, would give her Leave to returne unto her native Country. So, though I needed not (because I perceived *Chavigny* knew whom I meant) I told him, it was *Madame de la Vieuville*. He answered, that as he thought himself much honored, by receiving the Commands of the King of *Great Brittain*, so he should be no lesse happy, if in any Thing he might be able to serve him: That the Lady was a very vertuous, and very worthie Person, and had carried her self allways free from all Exception; but, by Reason of her Husbands turbulent Spirit, and ill Affection to the State, the King had bin so offended with him, that it would be a hard Matter, to procure any Favour for any that belonged unto him. Monsieur *Frere du Roy* (as they call him) had spoken unto the King, and others had made

made great Instance for this Lady, without prevailing. Said he, if the King be moved by any Consideration in the World, to graunt this, it must be by the Recommendation of his Majestie of *Great Brittain*, as more powerfull then any other; and so he promised to speake to this King about it, and to use all his best Offices, to procure that I desired. I spoke also for that Ladies Children and Servants, and that the Passeport, if this King graunt it, may be delivered unto me; and to facillitate all the more, I told him, that the Lady was willing to live in any Place of *France*, where this King should appoint, so it might be in an Ayre approved by her Physicians, for the Recoverie of her Health; and if this King would be further assured of it, she would be contented, that what Gardes he pleased should look unto her; and that, to avoyd all Suspition of entertaining any Correspondence with the Ennemies of this State, Monsieur de la Vieuville, her Husband, would retire himself out of *Flanders*, and live in the Dominions of any Prince, Friend to this King, where his Majestie should ordaine him. This *Chavigny* seemed to like well, and I had Commission to say it, from a Gentleman, that hath Charge of all their Businesse here, since their Disgrace; for he came unto me, and gave me a Memoriall of these, and some other Particulars. Thus farre, Sir, I have proceeded, and though I have no great Opinion, that I shall prevaile, yet my Solicitation, while I am here, shall not cease, untill I receive an Accord, or a Refusall.

I have acquainted these Ministers, as your Honor commanded me, with the *Swedes* desiring to have the Assembly held at the *Hagbe*, which they like very well, as I have written more particularly unto Mr. Secretary *Coke*, because I thought it better to give Account thereof, together with other Things of the same Nature; therefore I humbly crave Leave to referre you unto that Dispatch; and so beseeching you to be assured, that I shall then thinke myself most happy, when I shall be able to serve the King in any Kinde, and very much honored, when I receive his Commandment by you. So I rest

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, 3rd August,
1637.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Fol. 410.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

IN your last Weeks Advertisement, nothing was less expected, then that the secret Articles propounded by themselves, should, by themselves, bee deserted; especially uppon Pretence, that the Confederats would be displeased with that which concerned them not, and whereof they could take no Notice, if they were kept secret, as they ought: But, as you wel observe, they leave us in the same Freedom. And they may hinder their own Voiage, that set not Saile when the Wind is faire. The *Hagbe* being resolved to be the Place of Meeting, present Notice shal be given thereof to the Confederats on our Part. And his Majesties Ministers shall have Orders to attend the Meeting. If they desire Expedition (as you say they do) then agree with them uppon the Time to be prefixed; the last of *September*, if it may be; and give present Notice of it, and order accordingly to al whom it concerns. They say *Charnace* invited the States to the Treatie; but it is not withal mentioned, what Answer they had given, which may seeme worth the Knowledg. The Exception against the Number of the Ships (which, as it seemeth, they wil suggest to be insisted on by the Confederats) giveth only this Ombrage; That they will make others Question what is concluded by themselves, in this and other Pointts; to teach us and others, that they go not on firm Ground, and wil hover in the whole Treatie, and sale of in the End, when they had served their own Turnes; wherein, nevertheless, they may, perhaps, miss the Marke they aime at. The

Diffidence wheruppon they offer, to lay so great Wagers, can have no other Roots, then the Conscience of their own Proceeding, which hath been so dilatorie, and so various, that they give just Cause to us, not to ingage to farre, til wee see them better fixt. For Baron *Rurete* it is written expressely from *Hamborough*, that the same Weeke, he was dispatched from *Hamborough* for *Sweden*: So as it may seeme strange, nowe they beleve not: Howsoever, you shal do wel to put them beyond Excuses, by hastning the certaine Time of the Meeting at the *Haghe*; from whence wee heare, as yet, no Answer, what they resolve; which is to me a Riddle, who was never yet satisfied how the *French* and they combine in the mesnageing of this Treatie. This Weeke an Ambassador, sent from the King of *Poland*, to invite his Majestie (as is pretended) to his Marriage with the King of *Hungaries* Sister; and by his Forerunner, requiring a Signification of his Reception; his Majestie was pleased to return him a flat Denial. And that Kings Careage in the Businesse of his Marriage, being known to al the World, his Majesties Refusal must bee acknowledged to bee honorable and just; and it is also fit to be publicuely made known, that a King wil not indure to bee so elathed with it. So forbearing your Lordships further Trouble at this Time, I humbly rest

Lindhurst, 24 Aug. 1637.

Your, &c.

J. Coke.

Henry Percy to his Brother Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Receaved yours of *August*; but what Date I cannott tell, for you forgott it your selfe. My Lord, if my Satisfaction had such a Relation to your Trouble, as either to lessen or increase it, as you conceaved that to be, or not be in me, I should be displeased, had you not concluded mine, with the first Knowledge you had of your owne Innocence; there being noe Possibility to possesse me with any Preiudice of your selfe, untill I haue heard you. My Lord, I haue very little to say to you, and, I think, there is as little to be saide; but you will heare from some that haue greate Leasure, and small Buifnesse, for this is such a Time with us at Court, in Progresse. I am much scandalized with *Mercurius*, for discouering *Celias* [Queens] Intention concerning *Rossinus* his Place; for to my Knowledge, there can noething destroy the Designe soe much as that, for it will not only giue a greate Distast to *Aruiragas* [King], to heare how they order those Things without his Knowledge; but alsoe giue Time to all that shall dislike of it, to prepare euery Thing that may preiudice *Appollo* [Leicester] for that: This I endeauored to suppress in its Beginning, as much as possibly I could, and shall continew to be hugely carefull therein. *Rich*, we beleue, will use all Meanes for the Comming to *Elisum*; hetherto there hath bine noe great Opposition heere, and greate Endeauors there, which was the Cause of the Rumor, that she would certainly be heere; *Ormino* makes it his Worke, and is more sealous therein, then all the rest of the Councell; but I know not wether it be a pure Charity, or that he would be the Person should obleege soe great a one; I must leaue this uncertaine, for I know not what will become of it.

I receaved yours of 21 Aug. and one to *Quirinus*, which I sent him presently; you will see with what Kindnesse it was receaved by his Answer, for he hath giuen me many Thanks in a Letter since the Receipt of that.

For your necessary Circoumstance of Allowance, if you goe; I will put it in such a Way, that there shall be noe Possibility of Failing, and neither use Faueur, nor expect it; for all Things of this Nature, if they faile, I am absolutely of Opinion, it is Want of Dexterity in the Gents, and not Meanesse, nor Want of Reason in *Aruiragas* [King]. I will make a Triall how the Opening of

of your Letter will be receaved; but you shall neuer be named in it; and I meane not, there shall not be much Stirre about it.

Amintase Sister, was resolued the other Day to haue the Match goe forward, and to that Purpose, gaue Instructions and Power to conclude, as farre as I could with [Lord] *Louelace*; the next Week contradicts all that againe, uppon some Thing that hath bin told her, which certainly had little Ground, but proceeded from Irresolution in her selfe, and an ouerbeleeuing, in I know not whom; this makes me resolue to haue noething to doe in it, for I see noe Possibility of pleasing the Sister of *Aminta*, and the Neece of *Aurelius*.

Vulcans [*Scudamore*] Brother brought Letters from him for *Celia*, and addresed himselfe to *Mercurius* to be pressented. I was by Chance come from the King then to see how the Queene was in her Health, and did disorder *Mercurius* much in his Employment. After Supper, the Letter it selfe was our Farse, for I neuer sawe such a one.

Otlands, Aug. the
24th, 1637.

Yours, &c.

H. Percy.

You haue not written a long Time unto *Celia*.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 416.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lorde,

IMmediately upon his Majesties Retourne from the Progresse, I gave him Account of your Lordships Dispatches of the 21, and likewise of the 23 of August. His Majestie was very well pleased with your Lordships Diligences in the Busineses of Madame de Viewville, and the Way you helde in it, and commanded me to acquaint the Queene with them, which I did: She likewise is very well satisfied with the Ouvertures you made, though she held the Businesse desperat, and expectes no Good of it. The greater Honor will it be to your Lordship if it succeed; and however you are safe, which is not the Condition of every Man that interposes for an Accommodation, where for the most Parte, nothing satisfies, or is considered, but the Grant of that which is pursued.

Bothe their Majesties are in some little Disorder, for the Delays used by the *Frenche* in the Treaty, considering the franc and open Proceeding of his Majesty, and his round and princely Offers, which, if they be not entertayned, and answered by that Side, with like Reality and Freedom, must needes raise Jelousies, which are are very unsure Foundations of a Frendship: But in all Events, I hope his Majesty shall stand uppon his owne Leggs, which only must make him considerable, and the more hable to attende, only to advance his owne privat Interests, as they do theirs.

I wish I were hable to contribute any Thing heere to the Successe of your Lordships Negotiation there; and if you judge me of any Use to you, I most humbly beseech you to give me Subject of making that appeare really to the World, which is in my Hart: That I desire nothing more earnestly, than a solid and reall Intelligence, betweene these two Crownes; nor shall any Man Labor in it with better Affections, or in any Thing else, that may refer to your Lordship, either in your publique or privat Affaires; being resolued in all your Occasions, to make good my Professions, of being

8 Sept. 1637.

Your Lordships, &c.

Fr. Windebank.

Henry

Henry Percy to his Brother Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Received one of yours of the 1st, another of the 8th. For your first, what I meant by *Mercuryes* discovering that *Appollo* [Leicester] should succeed *Rosinus*, was, he told it to some he cared not much for; therefore I cannot beleue he intended it a Secrett, nor as a Kindnesse to *Appollo*; for it is most certaine, our Designes doe not miscarry any Way heere soe often, as by the Knowledge others gett of them; and that is not only because we haue much Enuy amongst us, but our Master loues not to heare other People giue, what is only fitt for him. My Opinion is, that *Ormino* engaged himselfe for *Riche* his Comming to *Elisum*, because he had little to doe then, yet loues not to be idle; and the Noise of bringing from Want and Necessity a Queene, will make one of his Disposition *pouese*; but this is concluded, and *Celia* [Queen] hath done *tour d'Amis*, for as she hath written unto you *Appollo* [Leicester], shall haue all the Buifnesse put into his Hands, and *Vulcan* [Scudamore] shall haue nothing to doe with it; and this will make a greate Difference betwixt them two, and take away *Appoloes* Jealousies, that *Aruiragus* [King] is not soe kind as he was. I haue not sent you *Celias* Letters, because *Rosinus*, who is employed in the Buifnesse, was fitter to send them; and I assure you, it was concluded off but this Day. What you write to me for the Trying of *Quirinus*, beleue it, when there is Occasion heere, I will put it Home to him, and know certainly how he behaues himselfe.

You haue heard too much concerning *Aurelius*, his Deserting his Neece; and, I confesse, it could not enter into my Thoughts, had not you wrote it your self, that it was in any Creatures Power (or from any Relation) to make you beleue any such Thing of me, without I had auowed it; and then, I confesse, I should haue bine brought to it with Difficulty.

Amintass Sister wrote unto *Celia*: I need not repeat the Subiect of the Letter, for I iudge you haue seene a Copy thereof, by the Judgement you make of it: I would haue had it changed to a more milde Stile, where there was such a Difference of Persons, but I was not heard; soe for fear my Courage or Kindnesse should haue bine called in Question, I carried it; made *Celia* consider it was come from a kind Wife, and *Aruiragus* neuer knew any Thing of it.

Celia hath uery little to doe with *Carlile* where she is, but what may be done if she were heere, I will not answer for; but *Ormino* hath nothing at all; and though they haue bin greate Friends, yet they haue had great Quarells, and those are of three Years standing.

For my Exposition, when we offered the *Hollanders* Protection and Assistance against *Dunkerke*, I conceaue it was conditionally, if they would take Licence, which was demaunded; when they knew we expected something from them, or there Confederates, would hinder us the Taking that by Force for that Time, if it were denied, which fell out just soe; for they denied it, and we did forbear, out of a Consideration, it would Preiudice our Treaty: And since, we haue bitt our Tongues, that we put them to refuse and doe noething.

For the Opening of your Letter, I can call to Mind noething of it yet. I beleue not to haue deserved any greate Chidings, when you shall know what I haue done, and what were my Reasons. You know *Numa*, by Accident, came to a Sight of *Quirinus* his Letter, of which he gaue Intelligence to his Friend, or else I know not how he came to a Knowledge thereof: He came thereupon to Discourse of it to me, approuing how well it was done, and soe entered into Consideration of the Aduantages might come thereby: This Discourse I did not continew; but would not deny the ciuill Part, because that would rather haue giuen greater Ombrages; and this is all.

Celia, doth giue *Appollo* an Employment, as she tells me, concerning the making of a Discouery, which was, what *Stanley* and *Carlile* should take, to interrupt the good Intelligence betwixt *Elisum* and *Parnassus*. Let mee beseech you to make

make an Answer to *Aurelius*, before you make it to *Celia*; if you find Ground sufficient to lay it uppon any Body. And, to make my Coniecture, I am confident, what hath bin done, comes from *Mercury* and *Vulcan*; and *Aruiragus*, I think, putts *Celia* uppon it.

Yours,

Sep. the 20th,

1637.

H. Percy.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1366, 1637, 1638. Folio 423.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lorde,

HIS Majesty having lately received Ouvertures from the Queene Mother, for her Retourne into *France*, and being willing to interpose in that Businesse, if it stand with the Contentment of the *French* King, hath commanded me to signifie his Pleasure to your Lordship, that you finde som handsom Meanes to acquaint the Cardinal *de Richlieu* heerwith; and know from him, upon what Conditions the *French* King may be perswaded to give Way to her Restitution: His Majesty being very confident, that if they will harken to it, she may be brought to give Assurance, that she will not medle heerafter, with any Matters of Government or State, but live in such Fashion, as that King shall appoint her; and that she will retaine none about her, that may be disagreeable to the King her Sonne. As for those of her Retinue, and such others as have had any Thing to doe with that Businesse, his Majesty doth desire to know how farr Pardon and Abolition may be granted to them in Generall, and what Distinction in the Particulars: Namely, to the Duke of *Elbeuf*, the Marqueesses *de la Vieuville* and *Sourdiac*, the President *Coigneux*, Messieurs *de St. Germain* and *Monfigot*, and *Faberoni*. In this his Majesty desires to worke no further, than may be agreeable to the King his Brother; and though he much affects the Accommodation of this Businesse, yet he will rather desist himself, than that this Interposition should do any Hurt. Of this, his Majesty desires as speedy an Answer as conveniently may be.

Your Lordship is to keepe this Businesse very secret, and to communicat it to none, but to the Party whome you will employ to the Cardinal *de Richlieu*; and that Party must be a Confident, and of greate Trust, and commanded to keepe it extreme Secret; for so is his Majestys expresse Pleasure. His Majestys further Pleasure is, that your Lordship take som Time to condole with the Countesse of *Soissons*, in both theire Majestyes Names heere, for the Death of her Daughter. The Inclosed from the Queenes Mother to your Lordship, I beleeve is to that Purpose, which his Majestye is pleased to trust under my Cover. His Majesty, since the Finishing of this Dispatch, commandes me to give your Lordship Order, not to communicat this Businesse to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, nor to give him the least Touch of it in any of your Letters.

22 Sept. 1637.

Your, &c.

Fr. Windebank.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 426.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

I Being in no small Paine, to finde out a fit and confident Person, to employ in the Execution of the Commandment contained in your Letter of 22 Sep. which I received 28 of the same, Mr. *de Bullion* prevented me; for the next Day, being *Friday*, whilst I was making up my Letters for *England*, he sent me Word, that he would come to see me, if I had Leisure, that Evening, which I refused not: For to give him an Assignation, my Curiosity was sufficient to perswade me, that I might know what Occasion moved him to come

V O L. II.

6 Q

againe

againe so soone, he having bin with me but the *Wednesday* before. At the first, as if that had bien the only Cause of his Comming, he confirmed unto me, what he had said in his former Visite, and I had newly written unto his Majesty. Secondly, he told me, That since his last being with me, he had seene this King, and the Cardinal (which was upon the *Thursday*, 28 *Sept.* for that Day all this World were to sing *Te Deum* at *Notre Dame*, for their Victory at *Laucate* in *Languedoc*) and though, he said, he had no Commission from them to speake with me, yet he being able to guesse at their Intentions, by having the Honor of being near unto them; and out of his Desire to nourish and increase the good Correspondence between the two Crownes, did think fit to tell me. That this King understood by divers Advertisements, that the Queene Mother was to goe into *England*, and that her Reception there, would be a great Argument unto this King, that his Majestie had no Purpose to joyne in that Freindship, which is so much desired here; because it was well known, that she was altogether *Spanish*, and would try all Meanes, *pour nous brouiller*; and hinder the Conjunction of the two Kings our Masters, in their Deseins for the Publick Good. And, secondly, for the Reconciliation of the Queene Mother with her Sonne, that it was altogether *une affaire domestique*; and therefore he thought the King his Master would not willingly give Way unto the Interposition of any Body, whosoever; for he had absolutely denyed it already to *Monsieur* his Brother, and to the Duke of *Savoy*; and they knew if she were in *France*, they should never be quiet; for with those of her Cabinet, she would be perpetually Practising to trouble the Government of this State; but if she would submit herself unto the King her Sonne, there was no Doubt but she would finde that he, *avec les bras ouverts*; and that he would give her all the Testimony of the Affection, which a Sonne doth owe unto his Mother.

You may easily imagine, Sir, if you please, that I was surprised with this; for your Letter came to my Hands but that Night, before a Seale of Secrecy upon it; and I could not suspect any Body heere for betraying it, because I had never opened my Mouth concerning that Matter: But *Bullion* having said thus much unto me, I saw a Necessitie of imploying him, and no other, unto the Cardinal: For otherwise, I should discover a Distrust of him, by using other Means, and concealing that from him, which he was sure to know, as soone as it should be brought to the Cardinal: Yet had no Minde, that he should *tirer les vers du nez*, as they say here, but resolved to deliver my owne Message at my owne Time; so I made him Answer to this Purpose: That when I did see a fit Opportunity, I would represent unto the King my Master, that which he had delivered unto me, since his Purpose seemed to be only to prevent Misunderstandings and Jealousies betweene the two Kings; but, withall, I desired him to consider, that a Prince so generous as the King my Master, could not chuse but compassionat the Fortune of so great a Princeesse, Mother to his most deare Wife, and Grandmother to his hopefull Issue; and whose Children sit upon the greatest Thrones of *Christendom*, whilst she herself doth live in Want and Exile; but how farre this Compassion might move his Majestie, I could not tell; neverthelesse, it would not be amisse for him (*Bullion*) to remember, that, as he said, the Reconciliation of this King, and his Mother, was *une affaire domestique*, so likewise her Reception in *England* was *une affaire domestique*; and no Body could deny that his Majestie hath Liberty to receive whom he pleases into his Dominions. And as for the *entre mise*, I did verily beleieve, that whensoever his Majestie should be disposed to undertake that Office, he would perform it with all Civility and Testimonies of Affection to the King his Brother, that could be expected or desired.

Thus, Sir, for that Time we parted. On *Sunday* I went to him, and told him, that was now hapned, which he imagined; for I had received Order from the King my Master, &c. and so I proceeded to the Particulars of your Honors Letter. He seemed to like the Manner very well, but doubted that the Matter would not be very acceptable, as he had said before; and being at that Time in some Haste, he said he would come next Morning to me. *Et j'escriray sous*
vous

vous se que vous me direz. On Monday, as he promised, he came, and taking Inck and Paper, he wrote as I spake; but thinking, as he might well enough, his *French* better than mine, he changed some Words, about which, now and then, we had some Dispute: Yet, I hope, it differs not much from your Instructions, as your Honor may see by this inclosed Paper, which is a Copie of that which he carried away with him, and promised me an Answer very shortly. On Wednesday Morning, he sent me Word, that he had spoken with the Cardinal, but that he could not yet give me any Answer in the Businesse whereof he and I had conferred, because the Cardinal meant to see the King once more first, which should be on Thursday; and, after that, he made no Doubt of being quickly able to give me a Resolution.

This, Sir, is all the Account that I can make for the Present, wherewith, I should hope, that your Honor would not be ill satisfied, if I could promise any good Successe hereafter; but it is the Opinion of many, that the Cardinal will perish, rather then ascent unto the Returne of the Queene Mother into France; and I am the more assured, that there is some such Resolution, because we cannot yet obtaine that which hath bin demanded for Madame *de la Vieuville*: Yet by Reason of *Chavignys* Journeys, I cannot say that an absolut Answer hath bin given.

The Condoling with Madame *la Comtesse de Soissons*, I have bin forced to deferre, by Reason that the *Conducteur des Ambassadeurs* hath for some Dayes bin out of the Way; and all the Princes and Princesses of the Bloud; expect that by him, or his Substitutes, Audiences should be demanded of them: Therefore, I beseech your Honor, to crave his Majesties Pardon for me; and by the next Opportunity, I hope to advertise you, that, according to your Appointment, that Office hath bin performed; for both in great Matters, and small, either concerning his Majesties Service, or to testifie my Respect to yourself. I shall ever be ready to obey you, and to give you Assurance of my being

Paris, 16 Oct. 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 440:

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

UPON Monday, 12 of this Month, Mr. *de Bullion* came to my Lodging, and gave mee this Kings Answer to the Memoriall which he had taken concerning Queene Mother, the Copy of which Answer I now present unto your Honor; wherein there is no Speech of particular Persons, because they depend upon theyr Principall. He told me also, that now he had Commission from this King to say that, which as from himself he had formerly sayd unto me; which was, that this King did desyre his Majestie not to receive Queene Mother into his Dominions, because, if she were there, it would not be possible for this King to have that Confidence in the Affection and Friendship of the King of Great Britany, his deare Brother, which, on his Part, shall, by all Meanes, be preserved and increased. That therefore this King will not doubt, but the King, his Brother, would take this Signification in good Part, since it is *donne par priere*, and to no other Purpose, then the Continuance of Love, and good Intelligence, between them. I argued with him a great While, both as to theyr Answer, concerning the Reconciliation of Queen Mother, and the Request of this King, to divert her Reception in England; but it would be too much Trouble unto you, to reade the severall Passages of our Discourse, for thus he concluded: That this was the Resolution and Order of the King, his Master, which he could not change, though he professed great Desyres to serve Queene Mother, and acknowledged many Favours, which he had received from her; amongst others, that

that during her Regency she had bestowed upon him to the Valew, at least, of 150,000 Crownes. I verily beleeve, theyr Aime is to send Queen Mother to *Florence*, for els it would have bin but little pertinent in theyr Answer, to speak of her retyring thether; and I perceive, by *Bullions* Discours, that they would have her dispose of herself that Way: Nevertheless, under Favour, Sir, in my poore Opinion, it would not be amiss, if his Majestye please to command a Reply to be made unto them, in both those Points; but that I humbly leave to his Majestyes Wisdome, and your Honors Direction; beseeching you to be assured, that neither Mr. Secretary *Coke*, nor Mr. *Augier*, nor any other Person in the World, knows any Thing of the Memoriall or Answer; nor more of the Businesse itself by me, then of Necessity I was constrained to communicate unto my Secretary last Weeke; but the Charge, which I gave him, makes me confident, that he will not speake of it; yet I heare it is reported about *Paris*, that I do negotiate the Reconciliation, and Returne of Queene Mother.

Your Honors Letter, of 22 September, I received 9 October, by Corronel *Ramsay*, whom it concernes: It seemes he hath Letters from his Majestye to this King in his Behalf; which when he shall have delivered, he hath promised to guide my Solicitation in the Way, which he thinkes may be to his Advantage; to which I shall be very glad, if my Diligence may contribute any Thing: Howsoever, my Obedience to his Majestyes Command is, and shall be perpetually ready. So I rest

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, 23 October,
1637.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 436.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* to Robert Earl of Leicester, and the Lord Viscount Scudamore.

Right Honorable,

THAT those Ministers can not bee drawn to anie Assignment of Time or Place, sheweth, at least, that they are not so hott upon the Treatie, as they seemed at the first. And the general indefinite Answer of the *Sweedes*, and the States, give Cause to suspect, that the former are advanced in their Treatie, by *Gustavus Horn*; and that the later keepe aloofe, to hooke into this Treatie the Pretentions against us for the Sea. It is hard to rectifie al theis oblique Lines; yet wee must not suffer the Cause of Protraction to bee cast upon us. The *French*, you say, have given Commissions to Monsieur d'Avow, to treat at *Hamborough*, and to Monsieur d'Estampes, to treat at the *Hagbe*. It were to be wished, that you might know the Entent of their Commissions, and what Power is given in the concluding Part. His Majestie, in like Manner, hath now sent Commissions to Sir *William Boswell*, to treat at the *Hagbe*; and to Mr. *de Vic*, and Mr. *Averie*, to treat at *Hamborough*; and wee suppose, both the *Sweedes*, and the States, have deputed Ministers for the Treatie in both Places. What then remaineth, but that the two Crowns give present Order to their Deputies, in the one Place or the other, to set the Wheel on going, by debating the necessarie Preparations for Entrance into the Treatie, upon those Grownds which are laid in the Articles agreed upon by the Kings; and to exclude such particular Questions, and Debates, as may give Interruption, and do not concern the Publique, or *German* Peace. If this bee yeilded to, the Treatie wil proceed; if Difficulties bee raised, the Disturbers wil be discerned; and new Resolutions may be taken theruppon. And if the *Sweedes* draw back, upon whom the *French* so much lie, it may bee fit for your Lordships, provisionally to know of those Ministers, whether, in that Case, the Treatie shal not goe on betwixt us, the States, and them, and other Confederats. This is conceived the best Way to draw us on, from this Stand wherein now we are. If you can then, upon anie Occurrents, finde Advantage to spurre them on faster, you shal do acceptable

table Service. And whether it may bee fit to speake with the King himself, to testifie his Majesties Forwardnesse; and to take away Possibilitie of casting Default on this Side, is left to your Wisdome.

Your Lordships, &c.

18 October, 1637.

J. Coke.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 434.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leiceſter.

My Lorde,

I Perceave by your Lordships, of 15 of this Present, that while his Majesty was carefull to keepe all Passages strictly within his owne Verge, for the Secretting of his Businesse concerning the Queene Mother, there was one left open, which he cold not well prevent; the Key being in a foreign Hande, by which that profound Secret is gon Abrode. I assure your Lordship, I was in the same Condition that you were, when Bullion came to you; extremely surprised, when I found the Manner of it in your Letters; and withall, not a little troubled, and vexed at your Condition in this, and, I feare, in most other your Negotiations, that you hold, to be anticipated, and run so much Hazard; and his Majesty so open to the State on that Syde, by which his Majesty comes to be unsufferably disſerved, or undervalued, and his Ministers exposed to Scorne. But your Lordship did unwind your selfe from this Difficulty with greate Dexterity, and his Majesty is exceedingly well satisfyed with your reserved and cautious Cariage, upon these first tempting Ouvertures; and that you stand so well upon your Guard. For the Discoverer of this Secret, I have found Meanes to come to the Knowledge of him, and have acquainted his Majesty with it; so that your Lordship, and my selfe, are delivered from the Suspition of it. However, this Good hath resulted out of this Evill, that a fit Person for the Employment, for which you were so much in Paine, was presented to you; and his Majesty is well pleased it fell into that Hands.

Your Lordships first Answer to both the Ouvertures of Bullion, his Majesty likes very well; especially that, wherein you paid him in his owne Coyne, concerning the *affaire domestique*.

The Paper in French, which your Lordship gave him, his Majesty findes agreeable to his Instructions in my former Dispatches, and is extremely taken with your excepting against S. E. and the expungeing it. Indeed it was *unpas de Clere*, on their Syde, to insert it, and your Lordship did that King a great Honor and Service to omitt it.

Concerning the Cardinal de Richelieu, because Bullion pretended that Clause would facilitate that Businesse; his Majestys Pleasure is, that your Lordship give the Cardinal Assurance, by the same Hands that you have begon; that the Queene Mother wilbe his Freinde, and comply with any Thing, that with Reason she may, to give him Satisfaction; that she hath forgotten all that is past, and desires nothing more than his Freindship, in Confidence whereof she is contented to put herselfe into his Power; and to live peaceably, and quietly, in som Place of Retirednes, and remote from Businesse, in France.

I humbly thank your Lordship, for vouchsafing me the Honor to putt into my Hands your Letter to her Majesty, which I deliverd my self. Just now, your Lordships, of 21, are com to my Handes, of which I can yet give your Lordship no further Accompt; his Majesty being now at Hampton Court. But I find little Comfort in them, or hope of other Successe, than your Lordship did ever judge.

I humbly beseech your Lordship to excuse this Precipitation; my Hast giving me only Leasure to present my most humble Services to your Lordship, and the Assurances that I am

Your Lordships, &c.

19 October, 1637.

Fr. Windebank.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 445.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lorde,

HIS Majesty hath well considered your Lordships Dispathe, of the 13 of this Present, together with the Answer of that King; which, though it be farr other than his Majesty expected; considering the Request he used to that King, in the Manner of his Ouverture and Intervention for Queen Mother; and that the Interests, both in Honor and Nature, which that King hath in the Accommodation of this Businesse, are farr beyond those of his Majestys; yet his Majesty doth not perceave, but he hath don what he thought himself obliged in Honor to do, considering what Relation he hath to that greate Queene; hoping his good Brother, the *French* King, wil believe, his Majestye can have no other Ende, but the Honor of that King, and a Reconciliation with the Queene his Mother; which though he much desire, yet he would not have medled with it, were it not for his neare Alliance, and entire Affections to them both.

For the Answer it selfe, that the Businesse is wholly particular and domestique, and ought not to be treated by the Interposition of any whatsoever. His Majesty cannot be of this Opinion; nor that the Affaires and Differences of greate Princes can becom so narrow, or confined, as to be meerly particular and domestique; especially this; which, by the Remove of the Queenes Person into a forain Territory, is becom publique. And yet, if it were so privat, it is a very weake Argument to conclude, that therefore it ought not to be treated, by the Interposition of any whatsoever; and shewes little Desire of Accommodation; which his Majesty thinks shold have beene otherwise, in Regard of his Intervention, who now accomptes himselfe one of the Family; and is the most disinterested of any, and therefore the most fit to mediat, be the Businesse never so privat or domestique.

For that which followes, in the Answer, that, neverthelesse, the most Christian King hath an Intention to treat the Queene, his Mother, favorably, when she shall have no other Pretences, but such as may stande with the Surety of his Estate. His Majesty differs not from his good Brother in this, it being the very Foundation of the Treaty; and without which, his Majesty must have done that King, and himselfe, a greate Dishonor, to have appeared in it. But his Majestys Confidence in her free Offer, to putt herselfe into the Power of her Sonne, upon his only Word and Promise to his Majesty, for her Security; which, considering former Animosities, is a greate Confidence; and there cannot lurke under it the least Suspition of any Pretences, that may not stande with the Security of the State, seing she is the Party most in Danger; and if she should grow practick, or busy, and so breake her Promise, the King, her Sonne, hath Meanes enough to right himselfe. Whereas, if the King shall faile on his Part, her Danger is apparent without any Possibility of Redresse: Because she being now to make her Peace, and all her Livelihood depending upon it, and upon her good Behaviour, what Color of Jelousy can there be, that, under Pretence of an Accommodation, she will venter upon her owne Destruction. These Particulars, your Lordship is to represent to the Cardinal, by the same Hand you did the former; and to labor, by all Meanes, to remove these Jelosies, and to gaine a Beliefe there, that his Majesty wold not interpose; but that he is confident, the Queen Mother desires really an Amnistia of all that is past, and to cast herselfe wholly into her Sonnes Armes, by the Meanes of the Cardinal: With whome she seekes to settle a firme Intelligence, and Frendship; having no Ende, but to passe the rest of her Time quietly, and remote from all Businesse.

In your Lordships Letter there is a Passage, that *Bullion* had now delivered that to your Lordship from that King, which of himselfe he had formerly said to you, concerning his Majestys receaving Queene Mother into his Dominions. If his Majesty had ever intended any such Thing, he might well putt that King in Mynde of his owne Argument; that this is a particular and domestique Businesse,

finesse, as indeed it is ; and therefore that King, by his owne Reason, oughte not to medle with it. But seing his Majesty never had any such Intention, those Jelousies in this Particular have no Foundation. Howsoever his Majesty thinkes it strange, that such Condition shold be putt upon him, unlesse they had given him greater Cause of Confidence, then they have done of late, in all his Businesse with them. And his Majesty cannot but observe the Consequence, which that King drawes from hence ; that if the Queene Mother were heere, it wold be impossible for him, to have that Confidence in the Affection and Friendship of his Majesty, which, on his Part, shall, by all Meanes, be preserved and increased. And his Majesty is very ill satisfied, that his Affection and Friendship, is held so weakly grounded, that the Queene Mother is hable to shake it, if she wold attempt it ; which his Majesty is sure she never will. His Majesty having of late given so many solid Testimonies to that King of the Contrary, his Majesty now justly may take Occasion from hence to doubt the Friendship of his good Brother, what faire Professions soever are made ; seing he calles his Majestys Affection in Question, upon such an Occasion, as the Receaving of his Mother ; which shold rather be an Argument to him, of his entire Love to the Family, according to the Bonde of his neere Alliances. Besides, the withdrawing her from the Enemies of *France*, and securing her heere, from being an Instrument to trouble the Peace of that State ; which, considering that Kinges Jelousies of his Mother, his Majesty is of Opinion, were no ill Office, but might be of greate Advantage to him. Howsoever, his Majesty wil be free, and will not endure to be instructed, what he is to do, or how to governe himself in his own Dominions. This likewise his Majestys Pleasure is, that your Lordship shall make knowne to those Ministers, and continue your Diligence, to bring this Busines to som better Effect.

Your Lordships, &c.

26 October, 1637.

Fr. Windebank.

Endors'd, Seene and allowed by both their Majesties.

Henry Percy to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Assure my selfe not only of your Lordships true Understanding of *Celia* [Queen] in this last and perticular Employment, but of all other Things that shall come from her, or any Body else. This Buisnesse of *Rich*, was framed betwixt *Aruiragus* [King] and *Celia* ; and I will wish there Prouidence, befor the proposing of it, had bin as well considered, as there Election of the Person for the executing of it : For, I confesse to you, we immagined they had discovered some priuate Coniunction, that uulgar Eyes could not diue into, or that some priuate Intimation had bin giuen ; but the Successe shewes the contrary, and blameth them. The most considerable Thing I haue for this Letter, is the same you will receiue from *Quirinus* [Secretary] greate Commendations of *Appollo* [Leicester] by *Aruiragus*, for his Carriage of himselfe in this Buisnesse ; which I take the more Notice of, because it is not proportioned to the Successe.

Aurelius had no Thought of this Iourney ; and though it be a Secrett, Lord *Conway* shall goe by *Ormino* his Mediation.

Ormino tells me, he hath writt to your Lordship at large, which will be a Reason for me not to dilate my selfe ; for any Thing I know, must come from them that have written to you. I must intreat you to let me know by euery Letter, what Letters you writt before, and what you receaue, for I doe misdoubt there Passage.

Numa was thought heere to haue bin interessed in *Stanleys* Buisnesse, and to be the Discouerer of it : This was written to *Vantelet* by the Cheualier. I think there is few that beleeueth it ; yet that he might doe it, there may some imagine.

Hampton Court, the 19th
Oct. 1637.

Yours, &c.

H. Percy.
Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 448.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

YOUR Letter of 19 Oct. came the last Weeke unto my Hands, which I defyred Monsieur Augier to acknowledge for me, and to returne my humble Thanks unto you for the same; which he knows not to be any more then a Testimony of your Favour to me. Yet in that I should not have used the Help of any Body, if my Indisposition had not kept me for some Dayes in Bed, and hindered me from Wryting; in Consideration wherof, I hope you will pardon me. Your last Letters of 26 Oct. I receaved Yesterday, and, according to your Commandment, I will endeavour, in the best Manner that I can devise, to serve theyr Majestyes, as soone as I shall be able to go Abroad, for this is but the second Day, that I have stirred out of my Chamber. For Secresy, Diligence, and Fidelity, I will engage my self unto your Honor; but further, I can contribute nothing to his Majestyes Service: Therefore, I beseech you, let that be accepted, since it is all I have. By the next, I hope to give you some Account; and I shall thinke my self very happy, if any Labours or Service of mine may prove acceptable; and most of all, if by my Ministry upon this, or any other Occasion, their Majestyes may receive Answers agreeable to the Justice of theyr Demands; and may see a Success suitable to the Honor of theyr Desseins; but this were a Felicity disproportionable to my Merit, and, therefore, likely to be reseived for a Blessing on theyr Endeavours, who are more worthy. Thus, beseeching your Honor to let my Want of Health excuse me for the present, I rest

Paris, 13 Nov. 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 452.

The Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

BEFORE Tuesday last, we could not have Conference with these Ministers, as your Honor may see by my Letter to Mr. Secretary Coke; but that being no fit Oportunity for other Businessses, I only singled out Monsieur de Bullion, and desired some other Time to entertaine him in particular: He intreated me to send unto him the next Morning, and he would assigne an Howre, which then he could not do, because of manie Affaires, wherin he was engaged. That being donne, I went unto him on Wednesday Evening, and told him, The King my Master was well pleased that the Treaty concerning the Queene Mother was fallen into his Hands; and giving him some short Compliment, to assure him of the Kings good Opinion of him; that I was commanded to address my self again unto him, and to acquaint him with what his Majestye had conceived upon the Reading and Consideration of this Kings Answer to the Memoriall first taken by him concerning Queen Mother; and that in Respect it was somewhat large, I had sett it down in Wryting, and would leave it with him: So I readd it, and delivered it to him. He sayd, he perceived that the King of Great Britaine did take in ill Part theyr Allegation, that this was *une affaire domestique*, though, as he conceived, there was no Cause for the same, and discoursed on, to shew that it was so; and that Queen Mother was not only Mother, but Subject to this King. I told him, the Question was not whose Subject she was, but what Condition she was in, and how she might be gotten out of it: Nevertheles, we had some Talke about the Examples of Princes, who have interposed themselves in Differences between other Princes, and theyr Subjects; but, upon that, we could conclude nothing; for, indeed, though Examples be many Times usefull, yet it is no hard Matter,

Matter, for a Man that hath a Minde unto it, to Quarrell with them, nor to finde wherein they square not with the instant Occasion. Then he desyred me to remember what they had sayd in theyr Answer of Queen Mothers retyring to *Florence*; which, said he, is the only Meanes of her Accommodation; for she hath interested herself in the *Spanish* Affaires, and must purge herself, before she can be received here in *France*; but after she shall have bin a While in that indifferent Place, then will be the fittest Oportunity to treat of her Returne hether. I intreated him not to be so precise a Catholick (for he hath bin a Protestant heretofore) as to thinke a Purgatory necessary in this Busines, and objected the Impossibility of her going thether: For either she must goe by Sea, which, considering her Age and Tendernefs, were a great Cruelty to counsell her unto; or through *Germany*, which was now so ruined, as she might starve by the Way; or through *France*; and in that Case, she might as well stay in some remote Part of this Kingdome, according to her Desyre, as pass through it only. But he protested that he thought there was no Remedy; and swore, that as other Affaires stand now with *Spaine*, nothing was more impossible, then that she should be wellcome here; comming immediately from the *Spanyards*: Therefore, sayd he, beleeve me, the Matter will end there; and if she will go to *Florence*, his Majestie of *Great Brittain*, if he please, may dispose of her, as most for her Advantage. This King will give her Leave to enjoy her Jointure, and what other Pensions or Appointments she had in this Kingdome; and that she being restored thether, he saw no Reason to Despayre, but that her Reconciliation may be treated of and procured, so as she submit herself unto the King her Sonne, and live both remot from Busines, and in good Intelligence with the Cardinal. I told him, my Commission was not to negotiate her going to *Florence*, therefore I would speake no more of that. And, withall, I shewed unto him, the Submissnes of her Overture, in Respect of the King her Son, the free Offer of her Friendship to the Cardinal, and that she desyres her Reconciliation, with Humility, of this King, by the Mediation of the Cardinal; more then which, could not be expected with Reason of her. And this being proposed, by the Intervention of the King of *Great Brittain*, I desyred him to consider the just Occasion, that his Majestye would have to thinke himselfe disoblighd, if they did not accept it. He answer'd, that there was no Intention here, but to proceed fayrely and respectfully, in all Busines with the King of *Great Brittain*, and he hoped that both the Kings would remember; that whatever theyr Desyres and Affections be, in Regard of Queen Mother; yet the Friendship between theyr Majestyes was of much more Importance, for the Good of both their Crownes, and of all *Christendome*. Much more Discours we had, wherein, I beseech you to beleeve, that I pressed this Busines with the best Arguments I could thinke off, and will pursue it with all Diligence; but he had no Power to determine: So, in Conclusion, he tooke my Paper, promised to speake with this King, and the Cardinal, and to give me an Answer as speedily as he could; and, I hope, he meanes to study the Case: For Yesterday, he wrote unto me for the Copyes of the first Memoriall, and of theyr Answer, which I presently transcribed, and sent unto him; who, I am perswaded, will do what he can, to bring the Business to some good Pass: But, I beseech you, excuse me, if I remaine in my Incredulitye: The Copy of the Wryting which I gave to *Bullion*, your Honor will now receive; and, I hope, will finde it conformable to your Instructions. Some Acrimony there is in it; but when his Majestye commands, I can as easily delyver that which is sharpe, as if it were never so much sweetned; the worst is, that if their Gaules be stirred, it may, peradventure, move them to some Bitternes.

I am very glad, Sir, that you have secured me from Suspicion of Unsecrefye, by discovering those who were in Fault. This one Thing remaines yet; your Honor knows that I have bin commanded to communicate all Busineses with my Lord *Scudmore*; and if this be expected, I beseech you, let me receive a particular Dispensation from you, in Respect of him, as you have already donne for your elder Brother; els I shall be in continuall Feare of a Complaint; for I

Doubt not, but he hath some Inckling of this Negotiation ; because Father *Talbot* knows of it, and sayth, that Monsieur *de Noyers*, Secretary of State, told *le Pere Caussin*, a Jesuite, this Kings Confessor, that I did treat Queen Mothers Reconciliation ; the End wherof he thought would be, that she should returne to *Florence*, or into the Popes Territoryes.

Your Honors Letter of 2 Nov. I received Yesterday ; and I most humbly thanke you, for being pleased to think my Health, or Life, worthy of your least Consideration ; beseeching you to be assured, that if I had as much Strength of Body and Minde, as I have of Will and Desyre to serve his Majestye, I would keepe my self out of the Number of his unprofitable Servants. I rest

Paris, 2^o Nov. 1637.

Your, &c.

Leicester.

Henry Percy to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

TO Recompence the Fauor you haue done me, by leauing to be sick, I doe retourne you what will not displease you. I receaued the first Knowledge of your Indisposition from her Majesty, and the first Newes of your Recovery. I will Judge (being an inquisitive Person, as I was, after all Things that concerned you) these Informations could not light by Chance in to her Majestys Hands, to be able to tell me what I soe much hunted after, without she did make her selfe an interested Person ; but I will not leaue that to be doubted of ; for besides this, she expressed to me such Senses, as Friends will apply to the severall Conditions there Friends are in ; and this Night, gaue me a Commaund to let you know, she is uery well pleased with the Newes of your Recouery : And so am I, if any Thing in the World can doe it, for I am

London, 15th Nov,
1637.

Yours,

H. Percy.

I will write noething to you of Buifnesse or Newes, untill I haue your owne Letter for my Warrant.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Folio 456, 459.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester and Lord Viscount Scudamore.

Right Honorable,

BY Letters from the Prince Elector *Palatine*, it appeareth, that Ouverture is made, that if hee will undertake the Command of that Armie, which the late worthie Landtgrave of *Cassel* left behind him, both the Soldiers and Officers, and the General *Melancker*, will receave him, and submit themselves to his Direction and Government. This, his Highness, of his own Accord, Princely Courage and Resolution, is willing to accept. And though in the Councel, his Majestie hath had no Part, yet his Nephew being ingaged in his Trefure and Fortune, hee wil not desert him, but assist him what hee may. And because (as wee are advertised) the *French* Ambassador, in *Holland*, hath, in his Masters Name, encouraged him to this Action, with Promise to assist him in as ample, nay, a larger Manner then he agreed to contribute to the late Landtgrave ; having, indeed, Reason to enlarge his Hand to this Prince, in respect of the great Sums of Monie, in which the *French* are indebted to the Electors Howse : And which, by this honorable Way of Assistance, may bee satisfied : Upon these Grownds, your Lordships are to treat with the King and his Ministers, both to thanck them for that Information made to the Queen
in

in *Holland*, and to procure some further Certantie and Assurance of their Contribution, by nominating the Summes, and Times of Payment. And, I must further acquaint you, that the *French* Ambassador, Monsieur *Destampes*, when hee made his Proposition to the Queen, readily gave the Title of Elector to the Prince.

But by later Letters from the Queen, to his Majesty, Complaint is made, that the Ambassador now retracteth his former Civilitie, and saith plainly, that he hath Direction, neither to give the Title of Elector, nor of Highness to this Prince; the later being due to him, if not as an eminent Prince of the Empire, yet as Nephew to his Majestie, and of his royal Blood. And, therefore, if this shal be insisted uppon, they cannot expect the Title to be given to the Princes of the Blood of *France*. Against this harsh Usage and Direction, you are to complain to the King and his Ministers, in his Majesties Name, as an il Introduction to that Profession and Assurance you mention in your last Letters of $\frac{18}{20}$ Nov. That the King was disposed to good Correspondence, and that on their Part, the Treatie between the two Crowns should be punctually observed. In like Manner, their general Arrest of our Merchant Ships, without observing any Forme prescribed by our Treaties with them; as it is an Evidence of the Inobservance of Treaties, so it wil impose a Necessitie uppon us, not only of withdrawing al our Trade from their Coasts, but of repairing our Subjects, by the like Way of Fact; which happily wil Sort as il, with the present State of their Affaires, as it doth with his Majesties Intention and Desire, so long as ther is Hope of Justice or Frendship at their Hands. I have again required those that are interested in *Whetstons* Ship, and in the Letters of Mart granted legally theruppon, to hasten the Dispatch of their Procurator, for Accommodation of that Business; though they alledg, that al they can say and demand, is already set downe in Print, and in the Paper which are in your Lordships Hands; and are fearful, that their further Sending, wil but increase their Charges, which they are not hable wel to beare.

For that which your Lordship mentions in your last of $\frac{27}{27}$ Nov. which I receave at this Instant, it is justly convenient that al Poincts of the Treaties were performed, when his Majestie writ to the King himself, and sent over all Proofs, attested from *Admiral Court*, and desired Commissioners to determine the Cause, and nominated his Ambassadors ther for the Plantif; and, as we suppose, had Monsieur *le Bullion* and Monsieur *de Chavigni*, appointed for them; and that the Parties attended them manie Months for Resolution, and could never obtaine so much as a Copie of their Sentence; so as more could not bee donne, nor can it be justly alledged, that anie Formation was neglected; except they interpret the Treatie to them, to perform no Justice in so crying a Cause as this, which hath no Color of Defence.

17 Nov. 1637.

Your, &c.

J. Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 457.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

I Have pressed for an Answer to the last Remonstrance, but have not yet obtained it. *Bullion* sent me Word Yesterday, that he had spoken with the Cardinal, about the Busines which I knew off, but the Cardinal having not yet spoken with this King, desired me to have Patience for a little While, and he would be diligent in procuring a Reply; if I finde him slak, I shall not fayle to quicken him in the best Manner I can, nor to use my most industrious Endeavours to effect what his Majestye desyres, though I have very small Hope, for the Difficultyes are exceeding great; but he is an ill Servant, that loves easy Tasks only. Sir, I have visited the Countesse of *Soissons*, from both thyr Majesties,

jestyes, which she tooke as a great Honor donne unto her by them, and desired that her Acknowledgment thereof, might be presented to their Majestyes. The Office of Condolence, I have likewise performed for her Daughter; and though it came last (which I excused, by my Want of Health) I did not perceive that it had not the same Reception as might be expected when the Occasion was freshest. I told her, that I should also have visited Monsieur *de Condé*, if he had been here; whereby she seemed to receive much Contentment, and assured me, that she would acquaint her Son with the Honor which his Majestye did him, by his Remembrance of him. She sayth her Daughter, the Princessse of *Carrington*, hath sent, or will shortly send unto his Majestye, for a Ship to bring her out of *Spaine*: And though her Purpose be to go unto her Husband in *Flanders*, yet she intends to take *England* in her Way, and to have the Honor of seeing their Majestyes. So I take my Leave, and rest

Paris, 27 Nov. 1636.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 450.

The Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

BY this second Answer, your Honor will see the Obstinacy of their Resolution here. On *Sunday* last, Monsieur *Bullion* delivered it unto me, joyning his own verball Protestation, that as their Affaires stand now, he saw no Probability of perswading this King, to consent unto the Returne of the Queene his Mother into *France*. I pressed him then, as I had donne before, with Arguments drawn out of your Instructions; but, I conceive, that though they were convinced, yet they would not be perswaded, much less pretending, as they do, to have Reason on their Syde; and that Queen Mothers Restitution, cannot be advantageous, but prejudiciall to this State; which countenancing their Adversnes, that bear most Sway in the present Government, administers Occasion to despayre of good Success in this Negotiation. I did, from my self, by Way of Interrogation only, and not of Proposition, mention Queene Mothers comming to *Avignon*; thinking, that if she were once in *France*, she might stay there; and though remote at first, her Approche would afterwards be more easily obtained: But *Bullion* sayd, they understood *Avignon* to be *France*, and under that Title, they could not hearken to her Comming thither: So I would press that no further, which I told him was but a Fancy of mine owne. What other Commandments his Majestye will be pleased to bestow upon me, shall be attended and received with all Humility, and executed with all Diligence and Fidelity. Sir, I received a Pacquet from *Garbier* to Monf. *dd* [*Fr. Kings Brother*], by *Augier*, who knows (but not from me) the Termes, whether and from whence that Pacquet is, which I thought good to acquaint your Honor with, that you may see how many Doors are open; but by him I do not apprehend any Danger, because I imagine he will not forget his Duty: Yett I have put him in Minde of it, and given him Admonition to Secrecy.

Your Letters of 16 Nov. came hether Yesterday; but this Queene being here, I was engaged in a little Courtship, so as till this Morning I could not decipher them; therefore, I beseech you, to pardon me, that of this Time I returne no other Answer, then my humble Thanks. I hartily pray for his Majestyes happy Recovery; and that the Paines which he hath suffered, may produce the same Effect, which is generally observed to succeed that Incommoditye, by settling a perfect State of Health for many Yeeres; and though after the Consideration of such a Life, it be very disproportionable to mention one so useless and unprofitable as mine; yet I must not forbear to acknowledge my self much

much obliged to you, for taking so much Care of it, which, I hope, hath proceeded from your Assurance of my being

Paris, $\frac{4 \text{ Dec.}}{24 \text{ Nov.}}$ 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 364.

La Responce du Roy au memoire qui a esté envoyé d'Angleterre sur le subject de la Negotation du retour de la Royne sa mere en France, est bien aisée à faire, puisque les derniers lignes dudit memoire la font tout entiere.

LE Roy de la grande *Bretagne* dit qu'il veult estre libre, et ne veult pas souffrir qu'on luy prescrive, comme il se doibt gouverner en les Estats Ce qui est tres juste, et a quoy on n'a jamais pensé : La *France* seachant trop bien que la raison veult, que les Roys soient jaloux de leur autorité.

C'est ce qui fait que sa Majesté suivant la mesme trace, desire qu'on la laisse resoudre seule ce qu'elle a à faire au Subject de la Royne sa mere, auquel son bon naturel, et son bon jugement, luy faisant balancer le qu'elle doibt a son Estat aussi bien qu'à elle feront qu'elle fera tous jours preste de luy rendre tout ce quelle peut desirer d'elle pour raison.

Il y a des considerations particulieres qui empechent le Roy de pouvoir entendre au retour de la Royne sa mere en *France*.

Sa Majesté estant bien advertie que les *Espagnole* n'ayant peu se servir du pretexte de la Personne si utilement qu'ilz avoient esperé le faire, l'ayant entre leurs mains hors du Royaume, ne desirent rien d'avantage que de tascher de la remettre au dedans pour veoir si leur desseins réussiroient mieux par ce nouveau moyen, il faudroit qu'elle fust privée de Jugement pour ne se garentir pas en l'estat auquel sont les choses d'un artifice si grossier que cely des *Espagnols*. Mais si la Royne n'a autre dessein que de se tirer de leurs mains ainsi qu'elle le dit, elle ne scauroit se retirer en lieu plus honorable qu'en celuy de sa naissance, ou le Roy par son bon naturel luy donnera contentement, beaucoup plus tous les ans, qu'elle ne recoit d'*Espayne* au lieu ou elle este.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 466.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

HOW great you judged the Difficulty of bringing to good Effect the Bu-sines concerning Queene Mother, your Letter of 16 Nov. expressed; and, I beleeve, the Answer which I sent last Weeke unto your Honor, hath given you little Cause to alter that Opinion, which, upon so good Reasons, you had grounded: Nevertheless, I beseech you to beleieve, that I will observe your Admonition, in not being discouraged, as long as his Majestye will Command; nor shall my Endeavours have Respect unto the Opposition of the other Syde, but unto the Authority which I am to obey, without seeking any other Glory (though I were capable of greater) then to serve his Majestye obediently and faithfully. But I cannot do less then wonder at those Ministers of Queene Mother, who so impertinently shew theyr Infidelity to theyr Mistresse, in crossing her Desyres; which though they were loyall, and did serve her as they ought, she is not likely to obtaine; but I see the Perfidiuousness of some Men is so active, that it will employ itself unnecessarily, rather then sit still, for fear of growing Honest, if theyr false Practises should be never so little intermitted.

Her casting an Eye towards *England*, under Favour, I do not apprehend at all; for that depends upon a Will, which owes no Obedience unto hers; and

V O L. II.

6 T

if

if the Judgment which directs that Will, ordeine it so, I shall not thincke there is much Danger in it. Here, I know, it hath been mistrusted, and I never endeavoured to clear theyr Doubt, untill I was commanded to say that his Majestye had no such Intention: Yet, before that, some of them have told me, that they did not beleeeve his Majestye would invite Queene Mother into *England*, in respect of domestick Inconveniencies, and that the Expence of defraying her, if otherwise employ'd, might recover the *Palatinat*; which they will know his Majestye doth judge of greater Consequence, then her Reception and Entertainment. The Streights wherein that Princess is for the present, and her Feares of Usage worse in the future, for ought I can perceive, are not much considered here: Yet your Honor hath seen by the latter Part of theyr Answer, how they engage themselves to secure her from such Distress, though they consent not to her returne hether; thincking that Desyre proceedes from Necessity, or Practise, rather then from Affection to this State, and less unto those who governe,

In my last, I advertised your Honor of a Pacquet, which I had received from *Brussells*; but how to have it delivered, without much Notice, I could not tell, for Spyes are every where, and how to distinguish them from honest Men, is beyond my Skill, even where I am better acquainted, then in this Place. At last, I resolved upon a Visite to *Monsieur*, as having Order, to desyre some Compliment from the King and Queene. Yesterday I was with him, and sooner I could not, because he was with this King, as I heard; but he was so environned by those who heard every Word I sayd, that I was faine to tell him, I desyred to say something to him, not as the King of *Englands* Minister, but as his Servant in particular; and, I hope, the Standers by will thincke it some wenching Business: So he took me into his Cabinet alone, and I acquainted him with my receiving a Pacquet, addressed to him, which the Resident of the King my Master, had sent unto me (without mentioning any Order given to *Monsieur Gerbier*, or my self, for the same; because I thought it unnecessary that his Majestye should appeare in it; so that may be donne at any Time; and if any Inconveniency happen, it is better we should have the Blame). That I did not bring the Pacquet with me, because I was not sure of an Opertunity to delyver it unto him, without Witnesse, who knew well enough that I had bin too long here, to bring Letters of Credence, and, therefore, would be apt to imagine something, which might be prejudiciall unto himself (*Monsieur*). Therefore, I desyred him to appoint some Body to receive the Pacquet of me; neither did I tell him from whom the Pacquet came, but only, that though it came from a Place that was Ennimye, yet I assured my self, that it was sent by a Person that was Friend to *France*. He gave me Thanks for my Secresye and Care, and desired me to send the Pacquet, a *L'Hostel de Guise*, as this Night at 11 a Clock, to one *Le Grand*, his premier Valet de Chambre, which I said I would do; but, afterwards, I considered that it would be best to employ *Monsieur Augier*, who knew allready of this Pacquet (but not by me, as I wrott in my last) rather then another; and that if he should be seene at such an Howre in *Monsieurs* House, some Suspicion might be had of it. So I sent him this Morning, to finde *Le Grand*, which he did at his Lodging in the Towne, and delivered the Pacquet to his own Hands; but sooner then he looked for it; for *Monsieur* had told him, that he should receive such a Thing at Night. I further appointed *Monsieur Augier*, to desyre *Le Grand* to know of *Monsieur*, how he would have other Letters disposed of, or conveyed unto him, in Case any more should come, which he hath promised to do; so if any miscarry here, it will not be hard to discover where the Fault must be; but if your Honor will not have *Augier* know more of it, let * *Gerbier* have Warning; and some other Meanes may be found to convey the Letters to *Le Grand*.

Paris, ¹¹/₁₂ Dec. 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

* This *Gerbier* was Agent for the Queen Mother at *Brussels*.

William

William Hawkins, *Esq;* to Robert Earl of Leicester.

May it please your Lordship,

I Receiued my honourable Ladies Lettres this Morning, who told me they were but short, by Reason of her Hast to goe to my Lord of *Northumberland*, who is a very sad Man, for the Death of his Lady, who died Yesterday in the Morning; as, I Doubt not, my Ladyes Letters doe mencion with Greefe also on her Ladyships Part. The Argument of the Shipmoney is not yet neere ended: *Holborne* (who is no good Friend of your Lordships) hath spent three Dayes already in it, and is yet to haue to Morrow for his Conclusion. It is like to take vp the Judges all this Vacation, and what the Successe wilbe, is very doubtfull. The Masking House is neere ready, and 1400 *l.* is appointed for the Charge of a Mask at *Twelue* night. The King, by his Lords, hath sent forth the strictest Letters that euer came, for sending the Nobilitie and Gentry into the Country this *Christmas*, which makes many pack away, and many become Suitors for License to stay. We haue a Speech heere, that *Bastwick* hath other Books come forth; printed beyond Sea; and brought in by some of our *English*, who are taken. Mr. *Goodolphin* hath not yet procured the Tin-oare, which he promised, so that, I think, I must fend for it by some other Way. The Earle of *Hollands* two Sonnes, and a Sonne of the Earle of *Lindseys*, are setting forward hence for *Paris*: And my Lord Privy Seale (who commendeth his Seruice to your Lordship) is now vpon sending away the Lord *Chandois*, also. I receiued Letters this Morning from an ancient Fellow of *Trinitie* Colledge in *Cambridge* (who knoweth that I haue Relacion to your Lordship) who intimateth, that the House hath graunted your Lordships Desire, touching Mr. *Wyat*, to the full. I rest

Westminster, 7 Dec.

Your Lordships most humble, &c.

1637.

William Hawkins.

Sir Philip Carteret to Robert Earl of Leicester.

May it please your Lordship,

THE Answer to a former of myne, long sence written, which your Lordship was pleased to returne, was receaued by me, with a most humble Acknowledgment, of soe speciall and singular a Favor; nether could it sence haue wanted a dwetifull Expression therof to your Lordship, had not. I thought it to great a Presumption to make Words the Substance of a Letter, vntill the Concurrence of some fitt Occasion should offer it selfe: Which, under your Lordships Pardon, I now take hold of, by reason of that general Arrest made of all *English* Ships and Goods, in which this poore Isle doth much suffer; three of our Ships being arrested at *St. Malos*, besyds others in seuerall Ports, wherof wee haue, as yett, no Knowledge. If thes Beginnings should endanger a Breach, I must be importunat in Tyme for neadfull Supplye from *England*; and, in the mean Tyme, prouide hear for our best Safetie. If it be but a Difference, accidentally risen betwixt Marchants, about Letters of Marque, I humbly craue that Permission, as wee may fend vnto your Lordship, one instructed of the Freedoms of Trade and Commerce, betwixt *France* and thes Isles, differing in that betwixt the two Crownes; as not interrupted in former Tymes, euen in thos of Hostilitie: Humbly entreating your Lordships Pardon for this my Importunity, I rest

Isle of *Fersye*, this 12th
10ber, 1637.

Your Lordships most humble,

and most faithfull Seruant,

Philip Carteret.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 482.

Robert Earl of Leiceſter to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

ON Monday laſt we had Audience at St. Germaines, where, having firſt conſulted with my Lord Scudmor, what was to be ſaid, I told this King, That after the renewing unto him the Assurance of the King my Maſters Affection, I had Order from his Maſteſtie to inform him, that the Officers and Souldiers of the late Landgraves Army, and the General *Melancker*, had offered to ſubmit themſelves unto the Direction of the Prince Elector, if he would undertake the Command of the ſaid Armye; to the Acceptation of which Propoſition, the Prince Elector was inclined; by his Deſire, to put himſelf in Action, for the Liberty of his Country, and for his owne Inter-eſt: And though the King my Maſter, had no Part in the Counſell, yet if his Nephew be ingaged (which I deliverd ſomewhat more doubtfully, then it is in your Letter of 23 Nov. becauſe we heare the Occaſion is paſt) his Maſteſtie will not deſert, but aſſiſt him: And that becauſe *Monſ. d'Eſtampes*, had in this Kings Name encouraged the Prince Elector to this Action, with Promiſe to aſſiſte him in as ample, nay larger Manner, then he agreed to contribute unto the late Landgrave. The King my Maſter, had commanded me to thanke his Maſteſtie (meaning this King) for that Intimation made to the Queen of *Bohemia*, in *Holland*, and to deſire further Assurance of that Contribution, by nominating the Summes, and Times of Payment there (without mentioning the Debt, for which I thought another Time, would be more proper, when we ſhould meet with thoſe Miniſters.) I ſtayd to ſee what this King would Answer, which was this. That he thanked the King his Brother, for the Expreſſions of his Affection, and deſired that his Maſteſtie would be aſſured of his reciprocall Friendſhip, and Affection, whereof he would be ready to give Teſtimony upon all Occaſions: And as touching this Ouverture, that he would adviſe with his Counſell; that *Chavigny* ſhould know his Reſolution, and that *Bullion*, and he, ſhould be charged with the Delivery thereof unto us. And though he did not declare his Intention more fully; yet by his Faſhion, both while I was ſpeaking, and in his own Reply, I conceived that he liked the Matter very well.

Secondly, I ſaid, that when his Ambaſſador in *Holland*, made his Propoſition to the Queene of *Bohemia*, he gave the Title of Elector, to the Prince her Sonne, and that he hath ſince retracted his Civility, and ſaith he hath Direction, neither to give the Title of Elector, nor of Highneſſe, to that Prince: That this was thought very ſtrange, becauſe all the World knew, that by his Birth he ought to be the firſt of the ſecular Princes of the Empire, in Reſpect of which alone, no Man could juſtly deny him the Title of *Alteſſe*: Neither did I beleve that his greateſt Ennemies, even thoſe of the Houſe of *Austria*, did thinke that much for him; how much more, being Nephew unto the King of *Great Britain*, who certainly muſt needs wonder at this Proceeding; and the more, becauſe, ſaid I, your Maſteſtie may remember if you pleaſe, that the King my Maſter, to ſhew his Affection unto your Perſon, and your Houſe, authoriſed me, to give the Title of *Alteſſe*, unto the Princes of your Blood, in Caſe your Maſteſtie did expect, or would approve it; which I have performed in the ſame Order, which you preſcribed, beginning with the Prince of *Condè* (there he gave me a Nod, and ſaid, *il eſt vray*) therefore I beſeech your Maſteſtie, to take this into your Conſideration, as a Matter, which doth nearly touch the Nephew of the King my Maſter, and conſequently himſelf. To this he answered, You know how it is agreed upon in the Treaty, that at the Aſſembly at *Hamburg*, or the *Hagb*, I am to give the Title of Elector, to the Nephew of the King, my Brother, which I will doe accordingly; and for that of *Alteſſe*, I will give him upon all Occaſions, the moſt aſſured Teſtimonies in my Power. Herein your Honor may obſerve, that this King miſtooke a little, but on the better Side, for the Treaty

Treaty obliges him not to give the Title of Elector, as soone as the Assembly shall be held; but I thought it better to let him remaine in Error, then to reform him.

These two Answers being received, I told this King, that I had no more to say at that Time, for though there were another Businesse of great Importance; yet in Regard that his Ministers had promised us to speake with his Majestie, and to let us know his Intention, concerning the same, I would not trouble his Majestie with it. Oh! said he, you meane the Arrests of the Shippes, doe you not? I answered! Well said he, *il faut que nous sortions de ceste Affaire là*; and assure yourselfe, that I will do all that depends on me, for I desire to have an End of it. Sir, said I, the King my Master desires a freindly and just Conclusion of it, and where your two Desires concur; I know no third Person that can hinder what you would have done. *Je le croy aussy*, said he, and I will give Order to Mess. Bullion and Chavigny, to endeavour to accommodate that Difference, as speedily as may be; but said he, I heare that the Captaine, to whom the Letters of Represaille are granted, is, *fort mechant homme*. I replyde, that perhaps the Captaide (for I perceaved he meant *Whetstone*) having lost his Father, and the greatest Part of his Estate, in that Action of *Duchalard*, might have caryed himself somewhat intemperately, and passionately since; but I conceived the Letters of Represaille, were accorded to some others, of which there are divers that are interessed in that Losse: Well said he, howsoever, *nous tascherons de vuider ce different là*, and named his Ministers again for that Purpose.

Afterward, but rather merrily then seriously; because I had no Order to mention that Particular unto this King, yet I thought it best not to leave it unspoken of, having so fit an Opportunity. I told him (as your Honor writes, 7 Dec.) that the Kings Pourveyor, having made Provision of Wines, and shipped them; the one Part was taken by the *Biscainers*, and carried into *Spaine*, the other Part stayd in *France*; so as his Majesties Servants were like to content themselves with Beere; he smiled a little at that, and asked me, what I thought would become of that which the *Spaniards* had taken. I answered, that certainly they tooke it for *French* Merchandise, and that as soone as they should see their Errour, there was no Question but they would release it. *Et moy aussy* (said he) *ie feray relachar tout ce qui est pour la maison du Roy mon Frere*; and then reiterated again his Readines, to shew his Affection unto the King, upon any Occasion that may concerne his Majestie: So we tooke our Leave, and came away.

Paris $\frac{31}{1}$ Decem.
1637.

Yours, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 488.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

WHAT passed at our Audience on Monday last, I advertised your Honor Yesterday, by Mr. *Nasin*, an Expresse dispatched from hence to Mr. *de Bellieure*, who went to *Diepe*, because he carried the *Mainleuée* for Mr. *Leachlands* Wines stayed at *Roan*; but his Passage being uncertain, you will now receive the Duplicate of what I then wrot, by Mr. *Harvey*, a Gentleman who hath bestowed his Company upon me, ever since I came out of *England*. I hope now, within a few Dayes, we shall confer with those Ministers, as they themselves proposed, and, as the King said, he would appoint, to endeavour the Accommodation of the Represailles and Arrests, and that Businesse which hath caused them both. That, likewise, of *Canada*, shall be revived at the next Opportunity; but I speak not to this King of it, because I had no Order; and, I thinke, they will be ashamed to bring the Matter to that. I should be glad (for I thinke it would not hurt his Majesties Service) if your Honor would cause the Copyes of the

V O L. II.

6 U

Liste

Liste of Complaintes, which you delivered to Mr. *de Bellieure*, and received from him, to be sent over. Mr. *Vosbergen* is this Day gone from hence towards *Holland*, very well satisfied. I heare that is agreed upon between them here and the States, to be early in the Field next Spring : From whence it may be probably conjectured, that they meane to trie further what they can doe without the Help of *England*. It is thought that this State is inclined to give Way unto the Transportation of Corne into *Spaine* ; for they are advertised, that there is good Store of Money come thether, whereof they would faine have Part, and know not how to come by it, but by that Meanes : Besides, it doth not at all please them, that our Men should carry their Corne into *Spaine*, and bring Money from thence into *England*, which, I beleieve, increases their Hart-burning against our Merchants ; for I have seene some of them fret at it divers Times.

This Weeke one *Coburne*, a *Scotish* Gentleman, and, as he saith, the eldest Captain of *Hepburnes* Regiment, hath bin committed to the *Bastille*, for talking too saucily (that is to say, foolishly) unto this King. He was with me last Weeke, but did not tell me any Thing of his Intention : Yet perceiving that he was somewhat too free of his Tongue, I advised him not to ingage himself too farr in making Complaints without his Coronel, to whom it properly belongs to represent the Greivances of the Regiment ; but he would not follow my Counsell. Indeed, I thinke, they are ill enough used, and get little or no Money ; which is very unjust, especially if that be true, which *Coburne* told me, and said he could prove ; that since the Regiment came into *France*, they have lost 5000 Souldiers, 200 Gentlemen, and many ruined in their Fortunes, by this Service : And there is now 600, or 700 *English* and *Scotch* at *Diepe*, in very great Misery, as I heare ; which I thought not amisse to advertise unto your Honor : For such an Expence of the Kings Subjects, and gallant Men, is not unworthie his Majesties Consideration : So I rest

Your, &c.

Paris, $\frac{1 \text{ Jan.}}{22 \text{ Dec.}}$ 1637.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638, Folio 300.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State.

S I R,

THE two Princes *Palatin*, being desirous to Salute this King and Queene ; and the Queene of *Bohemia*, having done me the Honor to command me to accompanye them ; and my Carefullnesse that his Majesties Nephewes, and her Sons, should not suffer any Prejudice to their Birth, though, in her Wisdome, she hath given them Warning to beware of that heavy Pride, which is incident to the *German* Nation. I demanded Audience for them, and intimated how they might justly pretend to be treated, that is, to cover themselves before this King, both at Audiences of Ambassadors, and at other Times. Secondly, To have the *Tabouret* in the Queens Chamber ; and, Thirdly, The Title of *Altesse* every where ; but from the King and Queene, who, your Honor knowes, doe not use to give that, nor other Titles. *Le Comte de Bruslon* brought me Word, that this King was very well contented to let them put on their Hats at Audiences, as the Princes of *France* doe in his Presence, but not at any other Time ; because they of his owne Blould doe it not, scarce his Brother himself. I alleaged, that Duke *Bernard Wiemar* covered himself the first Time that he saw this King : It was answered, that he surprized the King, who presently tooke of his Hat, to oblige the Duke unto the same ; and since he hath not done it.

Secondly, The *Tabouret* would not be graunted ; whereupon I insisted much, because Duke *Bernard* had it allwayes offered him ; and twice or thrice hath sate downe in the Queenes Presence, as the Duchesse of *Roban*, and others, have told me ; and I have seene it brought to him divers Times, but I never saw him sit ; and there is no Dispute between the Princes and him, who yeilds to the youngest
of

of their House, though they have not the Honor to be so neare of his Majesties Bloud : But *le Comte de Bruslon* said, that as yet, this was the Resolution ; how it might change hereafter, he could not tell. As for the Title of *Altesse*, he told me, there would be no Difficulty in giving it unto them : Neverthelesse, because they could not have the *Tabouret*, the Princes have thought fit to deferre their Visit, and to betake themselves presently to their Exercises in the Academy ; where they had entered this Weeke, but that a Gentleman fell sick, and his Disease is not yet knowne ; so they do me the Favour to remaine in my Lodging for a Day or two longer.

Cardinal *Bicbi*, who was once *Noncio* in this Court, is now at *Avignon*, from whence he hath written to some of his Freinds here, that in the Spring, he intends, without faile, to come hether. A Visite is only pretended ; but I do not thinke that Cardinals make so long Journeys in Compliment ; what his Busines will be, I cannot certainly learne as yet. I rest

Paris, $\frac{5 \text{ Feb.}}{26 \text{ Jan.}}$ 1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 180.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I Am well assured, by what I heare from Duke *Bernard*, and others, well acquainted with the Affaires here, that this State is resolved to go on roundly with the War this Summer, if they faile not utterly of the Assistance which they expect from their Friends. For *Italy*, the Regiments are allready upon the Liste, above 20 in Number ; the old shall have Recreutes out of Hand, and the new are to be levied against Spring. Money is appointed, and put upon such Assignments, as cannot be retracted nor changed. C 216. [Duke *Bernard*] hath made his Demands, and doth not Doubt of a good and generous Answer ; but hath not yet received it, unlesse it were last Night. Every Bodie saith, that a 203 [his Majestie] may have his Share of the Cake ; and I make no Question, but if he have any, it will be that Part where the Beane is, and have Authority to command the rest ; who having bin a great While in Warre, must be contented with the Fortune of those Gamesters, who sit long at Play, and all rise Loosers. But there hath bin about this Towne, for 2 or 3 Dayes, a Rumor, of certain Advertisements, that nothing is to be hoped or expected from a 205 [his Majesty]. How farre they penetrate into the Knowledge of the Truth, or how faithfully they relate it, I am too farre from being a Witch to ghesse ; but I have met with some Discourfers, who undertake to know it to be true, and for Proffe, produce some Reasons : As that the Treatie last made with *Spaine*, must inviolably be kept ; and, secondly, that all the World almost, being together by the Eares, the Profit of the Commerce in *England* (which only is peaceable) is so great, that it is not likely it will be despised. For the first, I confesse, in my Opinion, there is some Ground ; because doubtlesse, that Treatie is obligatory, unlesse some precedent Act annull it (which divers beleieve) and upon the Supposition that it ought to be observed. I thinke the King restrained by it ; for it seems to have bin so carefully made, that the Execution thereof is incompatible with any Undertakings, principal or accessary, direct or auxiliarie, for other Interests now in Agitation ; neither doth it allow such Latitude as was agreed upon in the Treatie of *Veruins*, where (as I have heard) it was provided by expresse Article, that if one of the Kings did auxiliarly assist his Friends against the other King, or his Friends, it should not be understood for a Breache of the Peace ; and certainly the Practice hath bin so between them since in *Italy*. If then his Majestie hold his Hands, nothing remaines, but the Galanterie of Voluntaries ; whereof, how good and real soever the first Intentions be, your Honor will pardon me, if I have no great Opinion ; not that I thinke the Prince Electour hath not Right to raise Troupes, and to employ

ploy them ; nor (as some say here) that the *English* Men of Warre which will serve him at Sea ; if with Commission, must breake Peace, or without Commission, must be Pyrates (for his Commission solves that Objection). But because I remember it is observed of *Eumenes*, that though he were not inferior to any of his Fellow Captains, yet he was lesse prosperous in the Successe of his Affaires, because his Troupes were composed of Voluntairs, over whom he could have no Authoritie, any longer then they liste. And the like is said of the Prince of *Condè*, in the Civill Warres of *France* ; for his Soldiers being all Voluntairs, they fell into that Disease, which the Mareschal *Bassompierre* told this King, was most dangerous, and most incident to the *French* Army ; that is, as he called it, *La Maladie de la Maison* ; when Men grow quickly wearie of the Warre, and get them Home as fast as they can ; which is most likely to happen, when no publick Authoritie commands them.

The other Point, concerning Commerce, as farre as I am able to consider it, I doe not apprehend to be so well fortified : For I neither thinke it durable, and therefore not to be relyed upon in Reason of State, to the undervaluing of other Advantages more permanent, nor charitable ; and, therefore, not to be insisted on in Christianitie. I meane that Commerce, which some one State in Peace enjoyes, by Accident of others being in Warre ; and is for the Time, a Kinde of Monopoly of Trade, which it is unlikely, if not impossible, should long endure. For other Princes and States, either by general Peace, or particular Treaties, will free themselves ere long from the Trouble and Danger of Warre, and so enjoy the same Commodity in their Proportions : Or if they should persist ; neverthelesse, let the Match be never so hard made, one Side will get the better, and then a Peace or Conquest must quickly follow ; which, to this Purpose, will worke the same or worse Effects. And uncharitable, I thinke, it must needs be ; for certainly Christianity doth not permit a Man to make his Profit, by anothers Harme ; much lesse to seeke the enriching of himself, by the Effusion of others Bloud. But, Sir, to the first I have not answered much, because I may very lawfully pretend Ignorance ; and, for the second, I have ventured onlie, that I did not beleieve his Majestie was at all carried by it, or did consider the Profit of it ; for what I have said here, came but into my Head while I was Writing, as, perhaps, your Honor will judge by the little Weight thereof, and the rather pardon it.

The Accommodation between *Spaine* and *Parma*, is now most certain ; but the Conditions not fully known yet. The Agent of *Parma* says, they are very honorable for his Master : Others are of Opinion, that the *Spaniards* have gotten Garrisons into some of the best Places. The *French* Fleet is Comming about againe ; and, I Doubt not, but your Honor will thinke good to inquire after it, by the Merchants, who are likely to know more of it by Sea, then we here. Yet as long as I continue in this Place, I will not faile to advertise you of all Things for his Majesties Service. So I rest

Paris, 27 Feb.
1637.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 312.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester:

Right Honourable,

THE Resolutions on that Side, and Monsieur *Augiers* comming over, were long expected here ; but now we are satisfied, that as their Ministers were hindred by Sicknes and Affaires, so the Wind kept him back. His Majestie therefore to redeem lost Time, presently entred into Consideration of the three Papers you sent ; and by his own Judgment and Direction (as the Bearer may assure

assure you) digested and contracted them into two Treaties ; whereof the first is a Preparative for the Second, and that in Effect, the Accomplishment of the first : And therefore no Use is made of anie secret Reversall, because his Majestie, like a King, resolved to avow his Actions. And if therein he goeth, further then was expected on that Side ; they have Cause to acknowledg not only the Sense hee hath therein of his own Honor, but also the great Affection hee beareth to his Brother the *French* King, with whom hee will concur in so brave a Way. Thus Treaties were framed by his Majestie in our own Tong ; wherof that you may fully understand his Meaning by his owne Words, I send herewith a Copie ; though by his Command, they are now put in plain *Latin*, as an indifferent Tong used in Treaties ; that mistaking may be avoyded in the Interpretation of them.

The Preface of the first Treatie is the same in Substance, with that you sent over, only it is somewhat enlarged and inforced, for the Honor and Justification of both Kings ; which wee conceive wil be wel approvd. The first five Articles are all returned without any material Change. In the fift, the chief Allies are specified by Name, and the Time of their Minitation, is therfore not prescribed, that it may bee hastned as much as may bee ; and to the same End, the Time appointed for the Confederats to meet, and treat, may bee also shortned, if there bee Cause ; and the Places are also nominated ; and the Manner directed, how to proceed from the first and second Treatie, offensive and defensive ; and how the same is presently to bee resolved on, and concluded. Al which tending only to an effectual speeding of the Woorke so much desired, ther can be nothing chang'd therein, without more Loss of Time then the Season may wel beare. And since it is professed, that his Majestie should have the Honor of advancing this great Design, ther must be Way given unto him, in pursuing what they desire.

In the sixt Article, Permission is graunted to the Prince Elector *Palatine*, to arme by Sea, a competent Number of Ships, which being not demanded, must be accepted as a Pledg of his Majestys Royall Intention ; when on the other Side, it maye bee interpreted as an Entrance into Warre : Yet this is no Obligation to a doble Fleet, but as Ships conducted by the Elector, til the Warre shal be declared, according to the Treatie of Defence and Offence ; and til his Majesties own Fleet of thirtie Ships, shal goe to Sea ; when this prettee Fleet may be called in, or disposed as his Majestie shal think fit. And therefore, if during the Time of this Employment, anie Places bee taken in *Flanders*, to which this Fleet assisteth, it may seeme reasonable, as a Pledg of the *French* Kings good Wil, to consign them to the Elector, in such Sort, as this Article doth direct : And that the rather, because thereby the *French* are not charged with anie Fleet. All other Articles are consonant to that which is by themselves propounded. So in the second Treatie, ther is nothing that dissenteth from the Project made by them. Now both theis Treaties thus ordered, and accorded by his Majestie, and paraphed as you may see in the Draughts now sent unto you, that the final Dispatch therof, may proceed without Delay ; his Majestie hath now sent you by Monsieur *Augier*, his Ratification under the broad Seale ; which uppon like Ratification, under the Seale of that Crown, and signed by that King, you may deliver unto them, according as the Treatie them selvs do severallie direct. And the Performance now resting on your Hands ; wee shal expect like Expedition ; that the Season of the Yeare may not bee spent in Protraction, which is fittest for Action ; I am much pressed by our Merchants, to put your Lordship in Minde of their Caiher of Complaints ; and this is the proper Time, for your Lordship to insist upon it. Then a good Agreement may be settled, and all Occasions taken away, which may give Offence on either Side ; that our Subjects may bee as ready to concur with their Sovereigns in an intire Correspondence. I pray your Lordship be pleased to imploy your best Care and Judgement, in settling these Affaires, &c.

Your, &c.

Whitehall 18 Feb. 1637.

V O L. II.

6 X

J. Coke.
The

*The Lady Dorothy Sydney * to her Father Robert Earl of Leicester.*

My Lord,

THOSE few Words I haue, cannot expresse how much Joy I am possest with, when I receaue any Marke of your Lordships Fauor, which you are pleased to allow me in my Ladys Letters. I am so well acquainted with your Lordships Goodness, to haue any Aprehension, that you will be lese willing to bestow them, when you find that it makes her perfectly hapie; who with all the Truth and Sincerity that any Affection or Obligation can produce, professes to be eternally.

Your Lordships most humble

*Penf. Feb. 20.
1637.*

and most obeidient Child,

D. Sidney.

Henry Percy (after Lord Percy) to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Writt not unto your Lordship the last Week, rather because I had little to say, then that I was diuerted with the Troubles of our Iourney; now I am to acknowledge the Receipt of both yours, which I expresse with much Satisfaction; because, in one of them you furnish me with those Instruments and Meanes, I wanted before to serue you; therefore if any Thing doe miscarry for Want of being most truly represented, I wish as much Misery to befall me, as I hope will come to the Misreporters. You haue set it downe so well, as I intend to shew your Letter to *Celia* [Queen] there being no Word that can giue Suspicion of Communication with you, for that I haue not bin allowed to doe; when I haue done this, I shall giue you a most iust Account of all that passes, and untill then, I shall giue you this Hope, that I am most confident, *Apollo* [Leicester] will, or rather hath bin named by *Celia*.

I find uppon your last Dispatch, there hath bin Consultations held by his Majesty, for the sending some Body to *Hamburgh*, and you haue bin named by *Ormino*, as that Person understands that Buisnesse best; he pretends to haue done it meerely for your Advantage; but wether it be so or noe, I will say no-

* This Lady was married at *Penhurst* on the 11th of July, 1639, to *Henry Lord Spencer*, the Earl of *Leicester* being then in *England*, and at the Wedding. Soon after, the Earl returning to his Ambassy in *France*, the Lord *Spencer* and his Lady followed him thither, with the Countess of *Leicester* their Mother, and arrived at *Paris* about *Michaelmas*, as the Earl writes in his Journal. The Lord *Spencer* was just turned of 19 Years of Age when he was married, and being in Ward, the Lady *Penelope Spencer* his Mother, and his Guardians, petitioned King *Charles*, that he might suffer a Common Recovery before the Judges of the Court of *Common Pleas* at *Westminster*, in Order to make a Jointure on the said Lady *Dorothy Sydney*; and his Majesty was pleased to give Directions accordingly. She was a Lady of uncommon Beauty, Virtue, and Merit; and under the Name of *Sacharissa*, is highly celebrated by the famous *Waller*, in his Poems. The Lord her Husband, had an excellent Understanding, and shewed a Judgment of Men and Affairs, far above his Years; and an entire Love was between them, as appears by Letters in this Collection. He was created Earl of *Sunderland* on the 8th of *June*, 1643; and tho' he had no Command in the Army, yet attending on the King's Person, without any other Obligation, than Honour, he always engaged with the most forward in any dangerous Enterprize; and after, being at the Siege of *Gloucester*, lost his Life in the 1st *Newbury* Fight, 20 Sept. 1643. His Body was left with the Enemy, who rifled it, and his Watch was redeemed by the Earl of *Leicester*, after the Battle. He had Apartments with the Earl in *Queen's College*, *Oxon.* who bewoans his Death in a very remarkable Letter he wrote to his Daughter, which will be printed in the Collection. His only Son, *Robert Earl of Sunderland*, was at the Head of Affairs, in the Reign of King *Charles the Second*, King *James*, and King *William*. And his Son *Charles of Sunderland*, was no less distinguished for his eminent Abilities, and the high Places he held in the Reigns of *Queen Anne*, and our late Sovereign, King *George*. He died on 19 April, 1722, leaving Issue *Charles Earl of Sunderland*, who is now Duke of *Marlborough*, and the Honourable *John Spencer*, who are possessed of the large Estate of the late most famous *John Churchill*, Duke of *Marlborough*, their Grandfather.

thing

thing, untill I see farther into it; he did resolute to write unto you, to know your Inclinations; I know you will consider all Things very well, before you make your Answer. If you doe thinke the Buisnesse will be done when you are there, I must beleue the Iourney worthy the taking, otherwise instead of Service to your Master, and Honor to your selfe, you will only purchase Trouble and Inconuenience. I will not say more, because I will not perswade you, where I am most assured, you know much more then I can: Therefore I shall expect your Resolution, and obey you accordingly; yet I must not forgett to tell you, the Motiues I understood from my Lord of *Holland*, to encourage you for this Undertaking; first, that *Aruiragus* [King] should say, He that went thether, would haue the Honor of the Buisnesse; next, that for the Extraordinaries they should be well payed. Whether this be foe or noe, I know not, and you have it as cheape as I.

I know not what you mean by saying *Rossinus* hath preuented *Aurelius* in his Reasons for *Appolloes* Returne, if the Buisnesse did not aduance. *Aurelius* shall haue something to say of *Mercury* in his next.

Our Embasador hath bin at *Newmarkett* all this Weeke with us, and behaues himselfe foe well both to the King and all the Court, as I haue seene any Stranger; and I find him extreamely constant to you, and your Service.

Newmarket the 26th Feb.
1637.

Yours, &c.

H. Percy.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Letter 19.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

AT the Conference which my Lord *Scudmore* and I had with Monsieur de *Chavigny*, on *Sunday* last, I told him, that the King my Master desired to know their certain Resolution, whether they would proceed to sign the Treaty, betwixt the Crownes, which is sent to *Hamburgb*, though the *Suedes* shall not accord. (these Words of your Letter I followed as near as I could) *Chavigny* answered, That he sawe no Cause to doubt of the *Suedes* accepting, and entring into the Treatie; but said he, if they shall refuse it, by Reason of their treating and accommodating with the Emperor, we will make no Difficulty of concluding the Treatie, with the King of *Great Brittain* (which agrees in that, which in my last, save one, I wrote unto your Honor) but if they doe not make their Peace with the Emperor, and doe still remain our Friends, there will be no Reason for us to disoblige them, by saying we will passe to a Conclusion without them, as if we disesteemed them, before we know their Resolution; which on our Part, we will hasten as much as may be, and so we have done already. Neverthelesse said he, I will not faile to speake with the King, concerning this Point which you propose.

I was afraid he would have said somewhat of the *Hollanders*, concerning whom (if his Majestie be no surer of them, then of the *Suedes*) he might have expected the like Pressure from us, to know the Resolution of this State, and so might have made some such Objection as this to us. *You as well as we, have assented unto the remitting of the Treaty, unto the Consent of the Suedes and Hollanders, and yet you would have us declare our Intention, to conclude without them.*

Lastly, I asked him, if they would sign the secret Article, which was first in Part proposed by themselves, though afterward they seemed not to Regard it so much. He answered, as I thought he would, That the Time had bin much debated betwixt us heretofore, and that a Time must be resolved on, because otherwise they might be kept in War forever; which indeed, as far as I can understand is very true. Therefore to solve this, and not so only, but to reconcile both this, and the other Point of concluding without the *Suedes*; I proposed

proposed unto Mr. *Chavigny*, that the two Kings might resolve upon a certain Time to give the *Suedes*, within which they should return their Answer; and that the said Time should also be the Period of the secret Article, unlesse it be renewed. He seemed to like it well, yet gave no concluding Answer, but assured us, that at this Kings Return from *Chantilly*, he would speak with him, and presently would let us know his Resolution. I intreated him to hasten as much as he could, for if they should Use more Delays, it was very likely that the King my Master, finding me neither fortunate, nor capable enough to serve him in this Businesse, for which I had the Honour to be sent hether, would thinke good to recall me, rather then command my Stay longer in this Place; where my Service was unfruitfull, and where I did but loose my Labour. To this he said only, That on their Part all possible Expedition should be used, with a Complement to me, which was not much neither; yet I could not expect more to my Particular, for they have too good a Conceit of themselves, to beleieve that the King rejects them; who in their owne Opinion are so necessary, for the restablishing of *Germany*, and Restitution of the Prince Elector; that his Majesty by the Ministry of some or other of his Servants, will make use of them for his owne Interests.

Paris $\frac{12}{2}$ March
1637.

Your Honours humble Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 323.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I intended on *Tuesday* last to visite Mr. *Bullion*, but he was so tormented with the Goute, that he could not intend any Businesse, nor receive Civilities. The next Day I desired Monsieur *Augier* to go to him, both to inquire of his Health, and if the asswaging of his Paine, would permitt to know of him, if they had prepared their Answer. Monsieur *de Bullion* told him, that as yet, for ought he knew, there was nothing resolved on; but that Monsieur *des Noyers*, had that Morning sent him Word, he would come to him in the Afternoone; which, said he, I conceive is about this Businesse, and if it proved to be so, he would not faile to send me Word thereof; and if it fell out otherwise, he advised Monsieur *Augier*, in Case that I approved of it, to goe the next Morning to *Ruel*, to *Pere-Joseph*, who perhaps could tell him more then he could yet, by Reason of his Indisposition; so upon *Thursday* Monsieur *Augier* went thether, but the Holy Father was come early to *Paris*, to imploy that Day in Celebration of the Feast of St. *Joseph*, to which, for Names Sake, as I conceive he is particularly devoted; so being in Paine to have somewhat to write to your Honor, I desired Monsieur *Augier* to goe againe this Morning to *Ruel*, whether the *Pere* was returned last Night, which he did; and is even now returned with this Answer, wherewith he hath also acquainted my Lord *Scudmore*. That he had divers Times discoursed with the Cardinal concerning the Treatie, and last Night also, after he come Home, he had some Speech with him about the same; but as yet no Resolution was taken, by Reason of the Kings Absence; for it being a Matter of so great Importance, the Cardinal would not give any Direction in it, without acquainting his Majesty therewith; that to Morrow, the King was to passe by *Ruel*, where he would assuredly conferre with the Cardinal, and after that, they would speedily have their Answer ready; and in the meane Time he desired us to beleieve, that in the framing of it, they would use all possible Meanes to preserve and increase the Friendship, and good Correspondence between the two Crownes; and to expresse the Care they have of their Allyes. This Sir is the Summe of what Monsieur *Augier* brought; so your Honor sees, that untill the next Weeke, we shall not know what their Resolution will be.

Sir,

Sir, Not long since my Lord *Maitland*, Sonne to the Earl of *Lauderdale*, coming out of *England* in a Barke of *Rye*, was robb'd, and all that were in the same Barke; he lost all he had about him, but it was not much at that Time, others suffered more; they say the Knaves tooke away to the Valew of 400 or 500 *l. Sterling*. The Frigate that robbed them had a *Dunkerke* Colours behinde, but in the maine Top, there was a white Flag, which makes it thought to be a *French* Vessell; they say likewise she had a *St. Francis* in the Sterne, and that at the same Time, there was one of *Calais* bearing that Name, out at Sea; but whether it be the same or no, I cannot learne. The Governour of *Diepe*, upon Complaint of the *English*, did instantly dispatch an Expresse to *Calais*, to inquire if any such Vessell belonging to that Towne, were at Sea; but what Answer he received, I know not; yet I have written unto him, that I may be made acquainted with it: The Men that were in the Frigat, would neither say they were *French* nor *Dutch*, but to answer the Argument of the *English*, alleaged for their Securitie, their being Subjects to the King, who was in Peace with both the Nations; and they very honestly professed to be Ennemies to every Body. There is a Speech here, that the Mareschal *de Crequy*, who is now in *Dauphine*, on his Return out of *Italy*, shall be sent extraordinary Embassador unto his Majestie, but I heare no Certaintie of it yet. It is also said, that Monsieur *d'Avaux* is going to the King of *Denmark*, and Crowne of *Sweden*, &c. which I am glad to hear; for that is a Signe, that they like well of a Meeting at *Hamburgh*.

Paris $\frac{12}{8}$ March,
1637

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Letter 22.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

IF his Majestie intend to send a Person to *Hambourgh*, of like Rank to Mr. *d'Avaux*, as your Honor writes, I conceive there is none can fit him so jult, as Sir *Thomas Roe* *; not because their Names do almost rime, but in Respect

* The Earl of *Leicester*, in doing this Justice to the Character of Sir *Thomas Roe*, sets his own in no disadvantageous Light, since we generally find those Men possessed of the largest Share of Merit themselves, who are the readiest to discern and recommend that of others. Sir *Thomas Roe* was indeed, one of the most sagacious and accomplished Ministers that this Country hath produced. His Knowledge of foreign Affairs was remarkably extensive, having been acquired amidst a great Variety of important Events, and intricate Negotiations; for he was sent by his two Masters, King *James* and *Charles the First*, on different Embassies to the Mogul, the Grand Seignior, the Emperor *Ferdinand*, the Kings of *Sweden*, *Denmark*, and *Poland*, the Congress at *Hamburgh*, and to several of the German Princes. So large a Sphere of Action, and Business, has fallen to the Lot of few, even of the most exercised in foreign Employments. And we may venture to affirm, that no one could have filled it with more Capacity, Diligence, and Address, which were alike conspicuous, whether he was to pursue his Instructions with a scrupulous Exactness, or whether he was to conduct himself by his own Lights, as was frequently the Case, when Difficulties and Commotions at Home gave the *English* Ministers little Leisure or Inclination to look into the Course of Affairs Abroad. His Penetration into the Views and Tempers of those with whom he negotiated, was quick and refined. His Judgment, on Points of the greatest Moment, solid and comprehensive. His Intelligence of the private, as well as publick Transactions of the Courts where he resided, exact, early, and authentick. And his personal Carriage happily adapted to conciliate the Affection and Benevolence of Mankind, without departing from the Dignity and Gravity of his Character. It was no unpleasant Saying of the Emperor, after Sir *Thomas* had prevailed with him to grant Prince *Rupert* his Liberty, *That if he had been one of the Fair-Sex, and a Beauty, he was sure the engaging Conversation of the English Ambassador would have proved too hard for his Virtue*. But Sir *Thomas* would scarce have put it to the Trial, being as eminent for the Piety and Regularity of his Manners, as for the most consummate political Abilities. Nor was the Influence of his Piety confined to himself, but extended to the Protestant Interest in general; which he endeavoured, on all Occasions, to strengthen, by uniting the different Parties upon the most important and fundamental Principles of their Religion. He was besides, Master of a
V O L. II. 6 Y very

spect of their Qualitie and Employments in those Parts, where they have mett heretofore; and thus they be coupled in their Collers, the one weares the Signe of being Officer of the Order of the *Garter*, and the other, that of the *St. Esprit* in *France*. But this only by Way of Discours unto you, for I am not ignorant that such Nominations belong not unto me.

If I made any Doubt, that the Commandment which I received from your Honor to speake unto this King, concerning Queene Mothers Leave to congratulate with him, did come by his Majesties Order, I must ask your Pardon; though indeed my Pen ought to ask mine, for I had no such Meaning; that which I would have said was this. That if I should speak unto this King of anothers Congratulating, and say nothing from his Majestie to that Purpose, this King might think it a Neglect, or an Unkindness, but yet I do not take upon me to be Judge of that.

The News of greatest Marke that I now know, is that the *Te Deum* hath bin sung here in *Nostredame*, for the Victory of Duke *Bernard*, and a Protestant Army, against the Houses of the Catholick League; and that publick Thankes, as I heare, have bin given on the same Occasion at *Charenton*, which doth not ever agree with *Nostredame*; if it did, the World would be in greater Quiet, then I thinke I shall live to see it. So wishing you all Happynes, I beseech you to be assured of my being

Paris, 22nd March,
1637.

Your Honors humble,

and faithfull Servant,

Leycester.

very useful Part of Knowledge, for the Representative of a trading Nation, having acquired a perfect Insight into almost every Branch of its Commerce, during the Course of his Employment in the *East-Indies*, the *Levant*, and the Northern Parts of *Germany*. Nor is it less to be admired, that he found Leisure, amidst the Hurry and Agitation of Business, to cultivate the politer Arts; in what now passes, under the Name of *Virtu*, he was better skilled than most of his Contemporaries; and the *Arundel Collection*, whilst it remained intire, could have shewn some Monuments of his Taste in that Way.

From this short Sketch of the Virtues and Services of Sir *Thomas Roe*, the Reader may be inquisitive to ask what were the Rewards conferred upon him in Return, and we make no Doubt will be surpris'd to hear, that this great Man after 40 Years Employment Abroad, tasted very sparingly of his Master's Bounty, which (as he says himself) overflowed to so many others, over his Head. The only Places which the King ever conferred on him, were those of Privy Chancellor, and Chancellor of the *Garter*, though he would have adorned one of the first Stations in the Government. Sir *Thomas* at his Return from the Imperial Court in 1642, found the War carried on with great Vigour and Animosity between the King and the Parliament, which prevented any further Attention being given to that, which for many Years had been the Favourite foreign Object of this Nation, the Restitution of the Palatinate. As he was a strenuous Adviser of healing and moderate Measures, he shared the usual Fate of cool and impartial Men in Times of publick Distraction, and became less personally acceptable, to those who directed the Councils at *Oxford* and *Westminster*, and met with some Neglects from the King, and Hardships from the Parliament. He died in Nov. 1644, with a very melancholly Foresight of the Confusion and Miseries, in which the Continuance of the Troubles would involve the Nation, and left behind him the Reputation of an able, honest, and faithful Minister. His *Turkish* Negotiations were printed in 1740, at the Expence of the Society for encouraging of Learning; but the most curious and interesting Part of them, still continues in Manuscript, for Want of a Subscription to support the Charge of their Publication.

Proposals came out as long ago as in 1730, to which, and to the Preface of the 1st Vol. before mentioned, by the ingenious Editor, I refer the Reader for a more particular Account of this extraordinary Person.

The

The Lady Dorothy Sidney to her Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lorde,

IF your Lordship had commanded me something that I had no Inclination to of my self, I should show my Obedyience more then in this; but to follow the Example of my Lady, that haith my Ambition euer aspired to, and my great Desier I hope will make me capable of the good Aduise that shee is pleased to bestow upon me; and then will I not aprehend that I shall be depriued of the Honer to be esteemed

Your Lordships most humble,

March 23d, 1637.

and most obeydient Child,

D. Sidney.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Letter 27.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

AT this Time I have nothing to present unto your Honor, but my humble Thanks for your Letter of 22 March, and the Acknowledgment of having received the Inclosed under the Royal Signature. The Paper which came, I perceive, both by the Character and Matter, is a Piece dressed in Mr. Burlamachy's Shop, of whom I will say no more than this, That if he be an honest Man, he is the first that ever excepted against me for Partiality; and if he continew so, he shall never have Occasion to complain of me. Touching the Matter itself, I have this Day written to my Lord Tresurer, and Mr. Secretary Coke, to which Letters I humbly referr your Honor; adding this only, that, for ought I know, no Body hath hindered the Heyres, or Creditors, of *le Conte de Cipierre* from being payd; but when they shall bring their Tickets, which are to come out of *England*, certainly they may have what is due to them; and when the Principal Stock, left by *Burlamachy*, in the Hands of Mr. *Guenegault*, shall be delivered up by his Widdow, or Heyres, his Majestye may gratify Mr. *Aubert*, as he pleaseth; and for my Part, if he be here, I will give him the best Assistance that I can.

I think myself much beholden to *Burlamachy*, for his courteous desyring to exclude me from this Busines. I wish my Lord *Scudmore* had ended it long agoe, as I think he had Time enough before I came hether, for it would have saved me much Trouble, and somewhat els to others. So I rest

Your Honors humble, and

Paris, 9 April,

30 March,

1638.

faythfull Servant,

Leycester.

Secretary Windebank's Answer.

My Lorde,

YOUR Lordships Judgement, in your Letters of the 9th of *Aprill*, of the Paper adjoynd to his Majestyes Letters, concerning Monsieur *Aubert*, was very right. It came indeed from Mr. *Burlamachy*, to whose Accompts that had Relation;

Relation; and if the true State of that Business be clerely represented in that Paper, I will not doubt (out of what Shop soever it may have come) but your Lordship will do that which shall be just, and with all the Favour, in Honor you may, for procuring Satisfaction to her Majestyes Servant. For the Person of Mr. *Burlamachy*, if he have given your Lordship that just Subject of Offence, by excepting against you for Partiality, it is a great Incivility, and Unworthines. But he disavowes it with great Protestations, and I have some Reason to doubt, that either there is a great Misunderstanding, or else it is a meere Calumny, that some neer your Lordship hath cast upon him, of whom he hath deserved, at least, not to be traduced; to say no more. The poore Man I never observed to be other, then a very discreet and sober Person, and a passing good Servant to his Majesty, which makes me use this Liberty with your Lordship; for which I humbly crave your Pardon, and that I may neverthelesse be held, as I am most assuredly,

Your Lordships, &c.

Westminster, 12 Aprill,
1638.

Fr. Windebank.

Robert Earl of Leicester to King Charles the First.

S I R,

IT is not long since I represented unto your Majesty, the Desire which Mr *de Roban* had to serve you: That is now at an End with his Dayes, which he hath had the Happynes to conclude with much Honor, by giving Testimony of his being a valyant Souldier, as he had the Reputation before of a great Captain, accompanyd with another Attribut, of an excellent Counsellor. A Booke of his wryting, this present Yeare, is published, with his own Emendations, and Allowance; which being, in a short Time after, followed by his Death, may in some Respects be called his Testament. In this are divers Treatises, amongst which are Points of the Interests of Princes; and therein that of your Majestye, in which perhaps he may pretend to the Honor of serving you after his Death. And though I beleieve he hath not sayd any Thing, which your Majestye knew not before, yet some Things peradventure are not unworthy of your Review: Therefore I have transcribed, and humbly present unto your Majestye, the most of that which he hath of your Interest directly, and that which he delyuers relatively, concerning it, in Handling the Interest of *Spaine*: For that which he sayth of other Princes, toucheth not your Majestye, so neare. Speaking of the *Spanish* Maximes establisshed, especially by *Philip the Second*, he sayth:

En Angleterre, ou les Protestants sont les Maistres, il faut faire la Paix, en toute maniere avec ce Royaume, a fin que par la puissance qu'il a sur la Mer, il ne l'incommode [*the King of Spaine*] aux Indes, ou sont ses principaux tresors, et que sous cette apparente amitie, il puisse plus facilement se rendre Protecteur des Catholiques d'Angleterre. Pour cela il faut se servir des Colleges establis exprez en Flandres, et en Espayne, pour instruire la Jeunesse Angloise en sa Religion Catholique, l'inviter d'y venir pour la liberalité qui y est exercée, d'y faire leur estudes sans rien payer, ou la Theologie qu'ils apprennent est d'acquérir le martyre, et meriter le Paradis, en servant la grandeur d'Espayne aux despens de leur Roy, et de leur Patrie. P. 8.

L'Angleterre * est comme un petit monde ayant, &c. Mais Depuis ques sous l'ombre de ce misterieux mariage entre Philippes et Marie les pratiques d'Espayne s'y sont insensiblement glissées, L'Angleterre qui auparavant avoit des maximes conformes a soy mesme, s'est accommodée peu a peu tantost a L'in-

* Interest of *England*, p. 30.

terest de France, et tantost a celuy d'Espayne. La Reyne Elizabet, &c. reconnoissant la disposition de son Estat creu que le vray interest d'iceluy consistoit premierement à le tenir bien uny en foy, achevant d'estoufer les reliques des precedentes, factions, jugeant comme il est tres veritable, que L'Angleterre est un grand animal, qui ne peut jamais mourir s'il ne se tue luy mesme. Elle establit pour maxime fondamentale d'en Banier l'exercice de sa Religion Catholique, comme le seul moyen de rompre toutes les menées des Espagnols, qui sous ce pretexte y fomentoit la Rebellion. Et bien quelle se sentist & professast tres estroittement obligée a Philippes de sa Personne duquel elle a tousjours fait un cas particulier. Neantmoins L'interest de son estat luy fait en telle recommandation, quelle creut ne devoir jamais faire de paix avec luy, pour trois raisons toutes evidentes. La premiere pour affoiblir dans les Indes la puissance qui luy estoit suspecté. La seconde pour enrichir son Royaume par le moyen des depredations. La troisieme est pour acquerir par la ses Sujets et les tenir en perpetuel exercice pour la guerre maritime, qui est la Conservation de son Royaume. Elle creut que l'interest de son estat estoit d'aider la France, et la relever, pour ne laisser pas agrandir par la cheute ceux desquels elle avoit sujet de se garder. Par la mesme maxime elle donna appuy à la puissante Liberté des Provinces unies, sa protection desquelles contre la Puissance d'Espayne, est un des principaux points de L'interest d'Angleterre tant a cause quelle affoiblit par sa un trop puissant Voisin que parce que la Protection soit quelquefois d'eschelon a quelque chose de plus. Elle a Entretenu de trois Estroiffes pratiques avec les Protestans de France, pour des raisons toutes particuliers a L'Angleterre ; Elle a fait le mesme, bien que pour d'autres respects, avec les Protestants de Ale-mayne.

Par toutes ces maximes cette sage Princeesse a bien fait comprendre a ses Successeurs qu'outre L'interest que L'Angleterre a commun avec tous les autres Princes, elle en a un particulier qui doit estre de procurer par tout l'avancement de sa Religion Protestante, avec le mesme Zele que le Roy d'Espayne se montre Protecteur de sa Catholique. Pour cet effet L'Angleterre deuroit Entretenir des Intelligences par tout ou il est a propos prendre part en tous les Traitez qui se font avec les Princes Protestants estre tousjours armée pour se rendre par sa considerable. Voila le vray interest d'Angleterre, qui estant bien suivy, establiera dans la Chrestienté une troisieme puissance.

Monfieur *de Roban*, Sir, hath left another Worke behinde him, worthy of perusing, in another Kinde. His Daughter, Mademoiselle *de Roban*, farr handsomer then is necessary, and much discreeter, then is ordinary : Some Friends of hers, as I hear, have written to Monfieur *de Soboise*, to make an Overture to your Majestye, of a Marriage between Prince *Robert*, and her. I knew not this till after the Departure of the last Weekes Ordinary, els I should not have failed to advertise your Majestye therof sooner : And so secretly it is carryed, that Madame *de Roban* knows nothing of it. I verily beleeeve, that the best Friends of that House do much desire this Match, and with good Reason to, if your Majestye like of it ; but without yours, and this Kings Consent, little can be don to the Purpose. A younger Brother Prince, by that Meanes, may be reasonably well provided for, and yet nothing out of the Way to pertake of the Restablishment of his House, when it shall please God. The Revenue left by Monfieur *de Roban*, is said to be 40,000 Crownes a Yeare ; and I beleeeve that is the most : Little ready Money, and but little lent. Besides, there is an Expectation of Monfieur *de Soubises* Estate ; and that with another Mademoiselle *de Roban* doth live upon ; all which they say will descend to the young Lady. I have seen Madame *de Roban*, and her Daughter, in their Affliction, which is very great ; and with Cause enough ; but whatsoever she may wish, it was not fit for her then, nor for me, at any Time, without Commandment, to speake of that Marriage : Yet she desyred me to present her humblest Dutyes to your Majestye, beseeching you to continew that Favor towards herself, and her Daugh-

ter ; which she presumes they were happy in for her Husbands Sake, during his Life ; who had the Honor, to be acknowledged by your Majestye, and the Queene, not only an humble Servant ; but, for his greatest Glory, somewhat of Kin also, unto both your Majestyes ; whom I beseech God to bless, with perfect and perpetual Happynes : So in all Humilitye I rest

Your Majestyes most faithfull, and

Paris, $\frac{30}{20}$ Aprill,
1638.

most obedient Subject and Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Fol. 37.

To Robert Earl of Leicester.

Charles R.

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved Cousin, we greete you well. There was an Overture made to the late Duke of *Roban*, for a Mariage between our Nephew, Prince *Rupert*, and his Daughter, which was very well entertained, and likely to have succeeded, if that Duke had lived. Since his Decease, his Brother, Monsieur *de Soubize*, heer with us, desiring to continew that Treaty, and promising to do good Offices with the Duchesse of *Roban*, and otherwise where he shall be able. Wee have thought fit to acquaint you with it, and to recommend it to your Care. And because it is to be negotiated in *France*, and cannot be effected without the Consent of the King our good Brother, whose Subject she is. Wee do hereby require you to make Choice of some fit and eable Person, whom you may trust, to move it to the Cardinal *de Richlieu*, that by his Intervention the *French* King might be brought to give Way to it. This is a Businesse of great Weight, and you know how much we take to Heart, any Thing that concernes the Good of our deereft Sister, and her Children, especially in so high a Degree as this ; which, if it speed, is to bring so faire an Estate to the Prince our Nephew. The Successe will much depende upon the prudent Manageing of it with the King and Cardinall there. Which we doubt not but you will order with that Dexterity, which you have used in other our Affaires, since your Employment in our Service, and give us an Accompt, from Time to Time, of your Diligences heerin.

Given, &c.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Letter 38.

Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lorde,

IT hath pleased his Majesty to comitt the Addresse of the Adjoyned to my Care and Trust, and withall to comande me to give your Lordship Knowledge of Monsieur *de Soubizes* good Affections in this Businesse, and promises to use the most powerfull Meanes he can to the *French* King, and the Cardinal *de Richlieu*, to favour and advance it.

His Majesty had once given me Order to instruct your Lordship in it ; but considering it of great Weight, and that it concerned the Prince his Nephew, and his Fortune very highly, it pleased him rather to appeare in it himselfe ; by which your Lordship may perceave, how much his Majesty takes it to Harte.

I most humbly thank your Lordship for your Letters of the $\frac{30}{20}$ of this Present, even now come to my Handes ; craving Pardon that I have not Leasure for the Present to give a particular Answer to them. And withall beseeching you to believe, that tho I do much respect Mr. *Burlamachi*, for his long and faithfull Services to his Majesty, yet I shall never incline to him, nor any Man else, in Prejudice of your Lordship, whom I shall ever Honor, as a Person of Merit equal

qual to your Blood, and as a Minister of no lesse Eminency in his Majestys Service. Which, together with the Consideration of my owne particular Obligations, shall ever be powerfull Arguments to me, to carry myselfe as becomes

Your Lordships, &c.

Westminster, 26 Aprill,
1638.

Fr. Windebank.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Letter 47.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

THE Letter wherewith it pleased the King to honor me, I received on Monday last the 7 of this Month, enclosed in yours of 26 Aprill, which came later, by divers Dayes, then others of the same Date by the Ordinary. I beseech you to be assured of my Obedience, and Diligence in this and all other his Majesties Commandments; for I acknowledge that not only those Busineses, upon which his Majestie is pleased to set his Hart (as your Honor writes) but even those also wheron he bestows but the least of his Thoughts, doe require of me the uttermost of my Endeavours; which therefore I shall not faile to employ, with all Humility and Fidelity. Within a few Dayes I hope to gain the Knowledge of some Particulars which may advance the Business, or at least enlighten me in my Proceeding; for whosoever treates in France, shall meete with dark Passages enow, and finde Neede of all the Lanternes that he can get.

The next Weeke, I perswade myself, I shall be able to give some little Account unto his sacred Majesty, either by the Ordinary, or sooner; if it be so as I heare, that a Gentleman, belonging to Mr. de Soubize, will be dispatched on Monday or Tuesday from hence for England, and I am promised to know the Time of his Departure.

Many Troupes, both of Horse and Foote (whereof some were appointed for Gascony) march towards the lower Part of Picardy, and, as I heare, many Fire-ships are preparing thereabout; so as it is likely, that the chief Desseyn of this State lookes that Way. I do not beleieve they have any Mind to pass the Sea; but his Majesty may think them unmannerly enough, if at this Time they meddle too much with Flanders, wherin if the Hollanders assist them with more Willingnes, then they have shewed Forwardnes in observing the Kings Invitation of sending unto Hamborough, I thinke his Majestye will have some Reason to take it unkindly at their Hands.

Mr. Tartereau arrived here Yesterday, and delivered the Queenes Letters to me, whereby I am commanded to present him from both their Majesties unto this King and Queen; but he tells me, that the King being farr off, her Majestie is pleased to dispence with his going thither, and commands me only to perform that Office to this Queene; which, God willing, shall be done as soon as I can have a Time assigned for it; wherewith if you please to acquaint her Majesty, your Honor shall much oblige me.

So giving you humble Thanks for your good Opinion, which in your last Letter, and many other, and not so only, but many other Ways, you have expressed towards me, and beseeching you to continew the same; though I can alleage no better Inducement then this, that I am confident I shall never deserve your Favour less then I have donne. As I have allwayes bin, now I rest

Paris, 21 May,
1638.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Letter 46.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

THE Receipt of the Kings Letter, with yours of the 26 *Aprill*, I acknowledged last Weeke; and the small Account, which as yet I am able to make, is contained in this Inclosed, which your Honor may be pleased to present unto his Majestie, my Duty obliging me as I conceive unto this Way, by the Honor of receiving his Majesties Commandments by his owne Hand; this I hope will procure the Pardon, which I humbly desire of you.

I beseech your Honor likewise, that, by your Mediation, the Adjoined may be conveyed to the Queene; it concernes especially Mr. *Tarterau*, a Gentleman sent hither by both their Majesties, as your Honor knowes, by whom I received Commandment to present him unto this King and Queene; but the Small Poxe in the House interposing, an inevitable Impediment to my Obedience, I have desired my Lord *Scudmore*, and he hath undertaken to perform that Duty in my Stead; for which I do humbly crave her Majesties gracious Pardon, and doubt not of obtaining it, if you please to favour my Petition with your Intercession. This Accident may assure your Honor, that the Asking Leave for other Congratulations, shall for a Time be suspended, and that Time by your Commandment shall be infinite, unlesse another Order from yourself to limitt it. So wishing your Honor all Happinesse, and to myself principally, that of the Continuation of your Favour, I rest

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, ²⁵/₁₈ May,
1638.

Leycester.

Robert Earl of Leicester to King Charles the First.

S I R,

SINCE I returned to Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, the humble Acknowledgment of my receiving the Letter, which your Majestye vouchsafed to write unto me, 26 *April*. I have seene Madame *de Roban*, by whose Discours then, and at former Times, I am perswaded that your Majestye needs not Doubt much of her Inclination, though she seeme to have given over the World; and to consider it since the Loss of her Husband, as little, as she thinkes herself considered by it. I have not seen her Daughter lately, because the small Pox was in my House; but she resigning the Power to dispose of herself, unto her Vncle, and her Mother; I conceive no Difficulty will arise from thence, more then what her own Modesty, and that of her Sexe requires, neither to offer, nor engage herself, till she be sought: But having heard from one very familiar in her House, that Madame *de Roban* should say to him, that your Majestye had given me, *plein poyer* (so she called it) to treat of this Buisness. I found that though she were mistaken in the Substance of your Letter, yet she had some Knowledge of the Honour which your Majestye was pleased to do me; and as I heare, she hath seemed to desyre this Marriage so passionatly, that she hath professed she would trust her own, and her Daughters Fortune to advance it, but they say she is a little double hearted; yet she should not be lost, for she may have Power to hinder: So I thought with myself, that if I should entertaine her with such Discours only, as might serve but to sound her Inclination, I might disoblige her, and consequently make her more reserved, and her Humour (like the most of Women) less governable, by seeing herself distrusted, and neglected; without making any direct Overture unto her, and speaking only in my own Name, as one that did much respect herself and Daughter. Therefore I began, with taking Occasion to put her in Minde, that in this Countrey there is no fit Match for her Daughter, but either she must marry one much below her Quality, or of Religion different. But she assured me, that her Daughter

ter would never do the one nor the other. Then for Prince *Roberts* Service; I represented unto her, as well as I could, how hopeful a Prince he was; and she said, she had heard much good of him, that he was very handsome, and had a great deal of Wit, and Courage.

Whereupon I told her, that I imagined she had heard of a Proposition, which heretofore had bin made unto your Majestye, concerning a Marriage, between Prince *Robert*, and her Daughter; that each of them being so fit a Match for the other, I conceived the greatest Difficulty in bringing it to pass, would be to get the Consent of this King, and Cardinal; because her Daughter, being a Person of so great Consideration, in Respect of her House and Fortune, it was not improbable that they would rather have her marry one of this Nation, then a Stranger; and that though I had no Commission from your Majestye, yet because I thought I might do an acceptable Service, I meant to trye the Disposition of this King, and Cardinal, if she would do me the Favour to addresse me unto some fit Instrument for that Purpose; in Regard that she knew the Wayes of this Court, especially who were Friends, and well Wishers unto her Family, better then I who were a Stranger. She answered, that so near an Alliance unto your Majestye, would be a very great Honor to her Daughter; that the Proposition had bin made in her Husbonds Time, but his Death had so amazed her, that she hath not been able to think of nothing, since the receiving so great a Blow: And acknowledged, that otherwise then by your Majestyes Intervention, they here (meaning this King and Cardinal) would never give Leave to her Daughter, and her Friends to dispose of her, as they desyred. Further she sayd, that her Brother in Law had lately written concerning this Business unto her Father, to whom she meant to go very shortly, but as yet she was in no State to travel; alleaging the Obligation of her Duty to consult with him, who now she sayd hath the greatest Interest in her Daughter; and the Necessity of having his Aprobation and Advise, before they can resolve how to proceed in a Matter of so great Importance to them. I asked her how long it would be ere she could go to her Father; and if in the mean Time, as she sayd Mr. *de Soubise* had donn, she might not write to Mr. *de Sully*, and know his Advice by Letter; she answered, that within 15 Days, or three Weekes (this was on *Saturday* $\frac{1}{2}$ of this Month) she intended to take her Journey towards her Father, and that she durst not write unto him; because ever since her Affliction, he never heares her Name, but he is ready to fall into a Swound, and that her Letters might put him in great Danger, being now so old, and at this Time troubled with a Feaver: So I would not urge her any further. But whether this Respect of Madam *de Rohan* to her Father be reall, that he may direct the Way, and the Meanes to know the Intention of this King, and Cardinal, by his Brother Mr. *de Belhune*, who is in good Estimation and Favour at this Court, or that she pretends it for some other Reason, I cannot informe your Majestye. Perhaps she desyres rather the Business may be managed, rather by her Father, and Vncle (yet he is a Papist) than by her Brother in Law: But whatsoever her Purpose be, certainly her Daughter trusts more to Mr. *de Soubise*, then to any other; and I think one may say, she depends absolutely upon his Councel and Direction.

Being not fully satisfied with this Days Worke; neither indeed can I ever be, untill the Affairs which your Majestye is pleased to imploy me in, be brought to such a Point, as may give you some Contentment, and in that make me happy; I considered with myself, who I might chuse for that fit Instrument, whom your Majestye commands me to employ to the Cardinal: I thought of *Chavigny*, *Seneterre*, and divers others, through several Respects; but as the most fit, for some Reasons, which in my Conceit are not ill, I fixed upon *Bullion*. So the next Day I demanded an Hower to visit him, which I had not done since he was with me: His Devotions lead him to this End of the Town, and so he would have come to me; but least his good Face might be endangered by the Discease which was in my House [the small Pox] we agreed to meet at Queen Mothers House, which is hard by mine. I told him how good an Opinion your Majestye had of him, and that I being commanded to communicate some-

thing of Importance to the Cardinal, I thought I could not make choise of any Body here so agreeable to your Majesty, as of himself to do it. He readily embraced the Occasion, and propos'd to thinke himself very happy in this or any other, he might serve your Majesty: Then in the best Manner that I could translate them, I delivered unto him those obliging Words, wherewith your Majesty is pleas'd in your Letter to expresse yourself. He asked me if I knew how Madame *de Rohan* and her Daughter were affected: I told him *No*, neither was I to inquire, untill the Minde of this King were known, for there it was your Majesties Pleasure to begin (so *Bullion* knows not that I have spoke with Madame *de Rohan*, nor she that I have spoke with him) then he say'd, that having never heard the Cardinal speake of it, he could not give me any Satisfaction at that Time concerning his Inclination; but he would go the next Day to *Ruel*, for two or three Nights, and at his Return he would not faile to let me know the Cardinals Disposition. So having recomended three Things especially to his Memory. *First*, That the Business might be carried in great Secrecy. *Secondly*, Your Majesties Civility, and Mr. *de Soubises* Dutifulness to this King, not to enter into Treaty without his Consent. And *Lastly*, your Majestys acknowledging that the Cardinal might in this oblige you (which are Words of no small Weight) we parted. He went as he appointed on *Monday*, to *Ruel*, and is there yet, unless he returned the last Night; by Reason wherof it will be the next Weeke, before I shall be able to present his Answer unto your Majesty. I must confess I am in great Doubt of them here, especially because at this Time, they are in ill Humour, for the Queenes giving the Tabouret to Madam *de Cheurveuse*, which they have demanded, as they say, for their Ambassadress. I beseech your sacred Majesty to pardon me for saying, that in my weak Opinion, you will do best in refusing it still unto them, that they may not thinke to shew to have gained an Advantage of you, nor brought your Majesty to change the Orders of your Court; which certainly would be followed by many Inconveniencies: So with my humble and zealous Prayers to Almighty God, for your Majesties perpetual Felicity; in all Duty and Sincerity I remaine

Paris 28 May, 1638.

Your Majesties most faithfull and
most obedient Subject and Servant,
Leycester.

Robert Earl of Leicester to the Queen.

Madame,

THE Commandment which Mr. *Tartareau* brought me, of presenting him from the King and your Majesty, to this King and Queene, was, with all Humility, received, and with equall Diligence should have been performed; but that before the Arrivall of Mr. *Tartareau*, or that I knew any Thing of his Comming, I must confess, my Affection had carryed me to visit a Son of mine, who was sick of the Small Poxe, which made me feare that I might give some Apprehension unto this Queen, and so endanger that, which a Commision was to congratulate: Therefor, that Mr. *Tartareau* being sent by both your Majestys, might not go alone, I acquainted my Lord *Scudmure* with your Majestys Commandment, which, through my Misfortune, could not be accomplished by me; and after he had sent his Principall Secretary to me, by whom he desyred to be satisfyed, that I had received a reall Order from your Majesty, he undertooke it, and will accompany Mr. *Tartareau* to *St. Germain* on *Sunday* next; which is the Time of Audience assigned by this King and Queene, whose Coches will be ready to attend and convey your Majestys Servant thither; where he will be treated at Dinner, in like Manner as hath bin used unto those Gentlemen whom your Majesty hath formerly sent unto this Court. I humbly beseech your Majesty to let my Greefe satisfy for the Fault, which I have unfortunately, not willfully, committed; and, that you may be the rather induced to Pardon me, be pleas'd to consider, that although no Creature can endeavour your Service with more Affection or Fidelity, then myself; yet, in this, my Compagnion will have the Advantage of me, that he will performe it, *de meilleure grace*. That

That which your Majesty Commands concerning Mr. *Aubert*, shall be punctually and speedily executed, as soone as any Power comes to my Hands; which is not yet, but is expected from the Kings Officers in *England*; and I shall think myself very happy, if in any Kinde, my Service may be acceptable to your Majesty; though it be unworthy to aspyer unto the meanest or remotest Circumstance that may concerne your Royal Person, but must be terminated in the Interests of your Servants.

Your Majesty may be pleased to take Notice, that some Days since, a *French* Woman came unto me, and said, that she had sold unto your Majesty, some certain Commodities (wherof, I presume, to send a Note here enclosed) and that you had commanded her to delyver them to me, to be conveyed unto your Majesty. I told her, I could not receive them, because I had not any Order from your Majesty to that Effect; but that upon the next Opportunity, I would take the Bouldnes to put your Majesty in Mynde therof; and humbly desyre to know your Pleasure: So glad am I, of any Occasion, how small soever, which may represent unto your Majesty, the Diligence and Fidelity, wherewith I shall at all Times performe the humble Dutyes of

Paris, 28 May, 1638.

*Your Majestyes most faithfull, and
most obedient Creature,*

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1636, 1637, 1638. Letter 53.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

IF the Superscriptions did not authorise me, and recommend the inclosed to you, I should feare that you might blame my frequent Importunity, in desyring you to deliver them. But, I assure myself, that judging it both proper and necessary, you will dispense with the Trouble which they bring you.

Your Honors Letter of 17 of this Month, I have received; and cannot but thinke my self very unhappy, if the King signified any Displeasure, when he sayd (as you write) that he expected some Answer to the Letter, which his Majestye was pleased to write unto me; for in those three Dayes, between 7 *May*, when I had the Honor to receive it, and the 11th, when I was to write, as I did, unto your Honor, it was impossible for me to performe his Majestyes Commandments, and more, to render Account of them; and I thought my Duty obliged me rather to be silent, then impertinent. The last Weeke, which was the next following, I wrote, as your Honor hath seen; and now again, I presume to do the like unto his Majestye; though it greeve me to see no greater Probability of Success in that, which your Honor sayth, the King settis his Affections much upon. So returning my humble Thanks for your many Favours, and beseeching you to command me, if in any Thing I may be serviceable to you. I rest

*Paris, 4 June,
25 May, 1638.*

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Robert Earl of Leicester to King Charles the First.

S I R,

Yesterday I spoke again with *Bullion*, who told me he had acquainted the Cardinal with the Proposition concerning Prince *Robert*, and the Honour which it pleased your Majestye to do him in employing him to procure this Kings Consent. The Cardinal answer'd, That, with extreme Contentment, he received your Majestyes Commandment, and acknowledged it a great Obligation that you make Use of his Service. That, upon all Occasions which might present themselves

selfes, he would testify unto your Majesty with the utmost of his Power, how much he honoured and desyred to serve you; and that, in this Particular, he thought himself unhappy, that he could not obey your Majesty; for being an Ecclesiastical Person and a Cardinal, it was very improper for him to meddle with the Making of Marriages, especially between such as are of a Religion contrary to that which he professeth. And, Secondly, That though he knew not directly, in what Humour he should finde this King, yet he imagined that he was not much inclined to consent to that which is to be proposed; and so should either receive a Denyall, or, if he prevailed by Importunity, the World would wonder exceedingly at his Earnestness, in a Business so little belonging to his Profession: And that many would talke, and even write Books against him (not here in *France*, sayd *Bullion*, for they dare not, but in *Italy*, and other Partes) as a Helper and Advancer of the Protestant Religion. And therefore he did humbly beseech your Majesty to pardon him for not undertaking that, wherein he might prejudice himself, without being serviceable to you.

I asked *Bullion*, if the Cardinal had no other Considerations than these, to make him so reserved. He answer'd, That he could not tell, for this was all that the Cardinal had enjoyned him to delyver unto me. I replyde, That certainly the Cardinal had not alwayes bin so scrupulous, no, not even in Respect of that Lady, of whom we discoursed; for I have heard, sayd I, that heretofore the Cardinal had proposed to her a Marriage with Mr. *de la Meilleraye*, which is the same Thing in effect; unless he would take a Dispensation from his Neernes of *Kin*, to *la Meilleraye*. *Bullion* answer'd, That this was but a Report, and I had bin misinformed; for, sayd he, I do not thinke the Cardinal, upon any Conditions would consent, that so neare a Kinsman of his should marry a Protestant (nevertheless, Sir, I beleeve this was tru enough, by a good Token, she answered, as I have heard, that she would not take him for her Husband, who not long before would have bin glad to be her *Escuyer*.) Well, said I, if there be no other Difficulty, this is easily removed, for we do not treat of a Kinsman of the Cardinals: And, if the Cardinals Quality be the only Impediment, I shall be very glad to know, whether, if after receiving so great a Courtesy from the King my Master, and having executed it myself, the Cardinal would be contented, some other should be employed to try the Disposition of this King? *Bullion* answer'd, That he could let me know no more at that Time; but, said he, if you will, I will ask the Cardinal. I desyred him, and he promised me to do so; but this, I told him, came from myself only. And this, Sir, is all the Account, that I can give your Majesty; but if I were worthy to present any Advice unto you, I should wish that this Business were pursued yet a little more; for though by what hath passed in this Conference, and from other Observations, I conceive that the Cardinal hath no Desyre that this Marriage should go on; yet it may serve your Majesty for to try theyr Affections here, if you be not already sufficiently assured, that they have no Affection but to theyr own Interests; and, by commanding some one of your Servants to speak unto this King about it, you will probably draw such an Answer from him, as may be of Use, though it be kept in Store, and advance not that which your Majesty is pleased to desyre. So in humble Attendance of the Honor to know your Majesties further Pleasure, and with my continual Prayers for the Conservation of your sacred Person from all Dangers, and wishing you all Tranquility, I rest

Paris ^{4 June,}
25 May,
1638.

Your Majesties most faithful, and

most obedient Subject and Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 50.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

BY your Letter of 24 May, which I received the 30th, I perceive my former Letters were come to your Handes, and that you had done me the Favour to deliver unto their Majesties the adjoyned, for which I humbly thank your Honor.

It is very true, as you say, that his Majesties Ambassadors here have not much to doe, at least one of them, I mean myself; for I do not love to raise Busineses out of nothing for my Exercise to trouble others, and doe the King no Service; for let it be never so finely wrought, it will be but *punto in aria*, as they call some Kind of cut Worke. But the Thankes for this Vacation, as I conceive, are due unto his Majesties Secretaries, whose Apprentises we are, and by them, when they please we are set at Worke. And, it seemes, Mr. Secretary Coke is contented to prolong the play Day; for though I doubt not of his being a great Servant to Ladies (as your Honor writes) yet I have received no Instructions from him concerning them in their Disputes; perhaps he hath not so good an Opinion of me, or that I am not gentil enough for such an Employment; and I pray God he be never more deceived then he is in that: But the Queene hath done me the Honor to give me Order therein, which I will obey as speedily as I can; and, in the meane Time with your Assistance, my humble Acknowledgment of Receiving her Majesties Letter, may be, with the Inclosed, presented unto her Majestie; that I may avoyd the like Rebuke, to that which you gave me not long since; just I confesse, though I thought I did well, when I deserved it. I thanke God none of my House but my Sone, have had the Small Poxe, though it be infectious every where; so as we are all in good Health, and ready to serve you upon all Occasions, for that must be the Resolution of all mine, as it is of

Your, &c.

Paris ¹¹ June,

1638.

Leycester:

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 56.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lorde,

BY the Ordinary of the last Weeke, I received together, with your Lordships of ^{4 June,}_{25 May,} one of a like Date to his Majesty, which I delivered my selfe.

And his Majesty having taken it into Consideration, hath bene pleased to command me to render you this Answer. That his Majesty finding the Cardinal's Excuses of no Moment at all, and that not only in this Particular, but in most other in which his Majesty hath interposed, he hath observed a Coldnesse and Aversenes, both in that King, and in the Cardinal. Whereupon if your Lordship should make your Addresses directly to that King in his Majestys Name, it would be but lost Labor, seeing he moves only by the Cardinal; besides the Hazard of a flatt Refusal, which his Majesty will by no Means venture to runne. His Majesty therefore hath thought upon another Way, which his Pleasure is your Lordship should take in this Negotiation; and that is by the Duchesse of Roban herself, who being the Mother, is most proper to appeare herein, as a Person most interested in the Ordering and Disposing of her own Child. Your Lordship therefore is, by his Majestys Commandment, and in his Name, to addresse your self to her, and to represent unto her, the Desire he hath to make this Alliance, both in Regard of Religion, and his particular Affection to her House. And that it may the better succede, his Majesty's Advice is, that shee her self make knowne, either to that King, or to the Cardinal, her Desire of this Marriage; which will be a great Honor and

Advancement to her House, in Regard of his Majestys Alliance, and a singular Contentment to her selfe; for the Conformity in Religion, which shee chiefly lookes upon, and is resolved not to bestow her Daughter, upon any that shall be of a different Profession in Religion; this his Majesty's Pleasure is, that your Lordship shall forthwith communicate to her, and with all give her the best Assistance and Furtherance you can. What Answer shee will make, and how your Lordship shall find her inclin'd, his Majesty expects to understand; this being a Busines which his Majesty takes much to Hart. His Majesty's Pleasure likewise is, that your Lordship shall acquaint Mademoiselle de Roban, with this Businesse, when you shall have spoken with the Duchesse her Mother. I have now received your Lordships of the 1st of this present, and deliver'd the adjoined to her Majesty with my owne Hand.

Your, &c.

Westminster, 7 June, 1638

Fr. Windebank.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 55.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

I Am much obliged unto you, for that great Measure of Favour towards me, which hath perswaded you with such Facilitie to passe over the Importunities, which I have given you; In this Respect I may pretend to deserve it, that where there is an Unwillingness to offend, Justice doth authorise your Inclination to pardon.

Mr. Secretary Coke en Cavalier, at last hath given Order for the Defense of Ladies, and instructed my Lord Scudmore, and myself, how we are to make Warre. The first Charge I have given, by a precedent Commandment from her Majestie, and I have ventured as farre as an *enfant perdu*; but to receive the Shock of the adverse Partie, I hope to have the Assistance of my Lord Scudmore. The Conflict I beleeve will be sharpe; for I can assure you they are much animated by the Affront, as they understand it, in giving publick Honors to a Subject of this King, and denying them to his Ambassatrice. The Issue is doubtfull, the Consequences uncertain, and may prove of much greater Importance, then the Occasion which leads them; but that will be consider'd and prevented, if they please, by them who command in chief. I am but *gregarius miles*, not to advise, but to obey what is commanded. That Duty, especially when I receive the Orders from yourself, shall ever be diligently performed, by

Paris, 18 June,
1638.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 59.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I Have scarce had Time to read your Honors Letters of 7 June, which I received not till Wednesday in the Afternoone; and Yesterday, my Lord Scudmore and I were all Day at St. Germain, where we accompanied Mr. Tartereau, in taking his Leave of this King and Queene: Neverthelesse, I communicated your Letter to my Lord Scudmore, whereof, I hope, we shall shortly give you a reasonable Account.

I have not yet had any Answer from Mr. Bouthillier, to that which I said unto him concerning the Ambassatrices; and, perhaps, they have thought good to expresse their Intentions, by their own Ambassador in England; for, as I heare, an extraordinary Courier is dispatched thither. Neither hath it bin possible for my Lord Scudmore and me, to conferre with these Ministers about the Contents of
your

your Honors Letter of 29 *May*, because Mr. *de Chavigny* hath not only bin sick, but out of Towne, at a House of his Fathers, whether he caused himself to be carried, for the Recovery of his Health; and Mr. *de Bullion* went on *Saturday* into the Countrey also, from whence he was Yesterday to returne.

The *Holland* Ambassador hath put me out of the Doubt, wherein I desired some Weekes since, to be instructed by your Honor; for I was resolved to stand upon the defensive, untill he came to me, or that I should receive Order from you how to behave myself; but he hath given me the first Visit since his Returne to this Court; and now, I thinke, Civility gives me Leave to doe the like to him, without putting your Honor to the Trouble of considering it further. Within these few Dayes, a Busines is fallen, partly upon me, which I expected not, having no Knowledge at all of the Matter, and but little acquainted with the Persons interested in it. One of which is, Mr. *Brisbain*, a *Scottish* Gentleman, who came over hither with Mr. *Charles Cavendish*, to accompany him in his Travels. He being commanded on *Saturday* last, by my Lord *Scudmore*, in the Kings Name, to come presently to him, obeyed the Summons, and immediately went to my Lord *Scudmores* House, where he found Sir *Kenelme Digby* and him together. My Lord *Scudmore* examined Mr. *Brisbain*, upon certain Letters, which Mr. *Buchanan* (who was here in *France* with my Lord *Aubigny*) should have wrote unto Mr. *Brisbain*. The particular Interogatories and Answers, I leave unto my Lord *Scudmores* Relation; or, rather, to tell your Honor the Truth, I know them not; for the Businesse being undertaken by him, and he desiring to conceal it from me, I imagined the Kings Service would be secure in the Hands of his Ambassador. So I neither pressed nor inquired much into it; neither do I know any more of it, then that which hath bin brought unto me; as, I may say, whether I would or no. But the principal Article, as, I heare, wherewith Sir *Kenelme Digby* (who, it seemes, is the Accuser) charged Mr. *Brisbain*, before my Lord, was this: That Mr. *Buchanan* should write to Mr. *Brisbain*, that in *Scotland*, there were 50000 Men in Armes; in *England* 25000 to join with them, if Occasion should require; and Money leyed in the Countries to pay them for a good While: Sir *Ken. Digby* affirmed this to be true, and that he had Meanes to prove it. *Brisbain* denyed it confidently, and protested that *Buchanan* never wrot so to him; neither did he heare of any such Matter, till the Instant of his Examination. Which, being ended, my Lord *Scudmore* commanded *Brisbain* to tell no Creature living of what had passed. My Lord, said *Brisbain*, you may be assured, that I will not be forward to talke of this Matter, but purpose to acquaint such a one with it (naming me). My Lord *Scudmore* asked him, Why he would do him that Wrong: *Brisbain* replyde, my Lord, I conceive my Duty obliges me unto it, and, I hope, you will not thinke it a Wrong unto you, if I make him acquainted with it, who hath the Honor to be the Kings Ambassador as well as you: Well, sayd my Lord *Scudmore*, since he is the Kings Ambassador, you may tell it him. So *Brisbain* came away; and he was no sooner gon, but Mr. *Augier* came to my Lord *Scudmore*, who had sent for him likewise in great Hast to come to him, about some Businesse which highly concerned his Majestyes Service. He examined Mr. *Augier* also, as if he had seen some Letters written by *Buchanan* to *Brisbain*; but what the Charge and Defense were, I assure myself your Honor will be informed by others. All this While I knew nothing; but in the Evening, Mr. *Augier* told me, that he had bin examined, and charged not to speak of it to any Body whatsoever: Neverthelesse, he related unto me so much as had passed concerning himself, imagining that he was in some Sort obliged to do so. The next Morning, somewhat early, *Brisbain* came unto me, and complained that *Buchanan* and himself, were wrongfully accused of Writing and Receiving such Advertisements, as never came into his Thoughts, and so he durst swear for the other. Whereupon he told me that which I have already written, and desired me to send for Sir *Kenelme Digby*, and speak with him about it, to see if before me also, he would charge him, as he had done before my Lord *Scudmore*; that you (said he) may be a Witnesse, either of our Innocence or our Guiltinesse.

I did

I did not see how I could deny this to Mr. *Brisbain*; so I sent to Sir *Ken. Digby*, and on *Tuesday* Morning he came unto me, and I will repeat the Words which I said unto him, as near as I can, Mr. *Augier*, and *Brisbain*, being by.

Sir *Kenelme Digby*, said I, it is not Curiosity, nor any Desire to enter into Bu-
sineses, which my Lord *Scudmore* hath in Hand, that moved me to intreat you
to take the Pains to come unto me, but upon the Demand of this Gentleman
(pointing to Mr. *Brisbain*) one of the Kings Subjects, who knowing that I have
the Honor, as well as my Lord *Scudmore*, to be his Majesties Minister in this
Place, and that consequently, I have the same Right to take Notice of such Oc-
currences, as concerne the Kings Service, desires, that before me, you will give
him the same Charge, which he received of you at my Lord *Scudmores*; to the
End, that I may be a Witnesse to the Proofs of his Guiltinesse, and contribute
to his Punishment, or of the Blame which probably will fall on you, or those,
which have informed you, as the Authors of an unjust Accusation, if he be inno-
cent. This (said I to Mr. *Brisbain*) is that which you desired of me, as I conceive.
Which he avowed. Sir *Ken. Digby* answered, if Mr. *Brisbain* be aggrieved, for
any Thing that I have done, he may follow me into *England*, where I am now
going, and seeke such Reparation there, as he shall think fit. What I have said
or done, I have had Order to do it as I did, and where I did; therefore, I desire
you to excuse me, that I say nothing of it here. I asked him if his Meaning
were, that he had received Order to pursue this Accusation against *Buchanan* and
Brisbain, before my Lord *Scudmore*, excluding me. Sir *Ken. Digby* answered,
Yes, I had Order to doe so. I replyde, by Order, I understand his Majesties Or-
der, by whomsoever derived unto you, and I submitt unto it; for theres no
Doubt, but the King may imploy whom he pleases, in what he pleases; there-
fore, I presse you no further. He said again, that it was the Kings Order that he
meant. Well, said I, Sir *Ken. Digby*, since you are so reserved concerning others,
give me Leave to ask you a Question which concerns yourself; and hath some
Resemblance to the other: Did you never say to any Body in this Towne, that
the *Scotts* were in Armes, that my Lord *Hume*, and others, were proclaimed Re-
bells, and that the King was raising 6000 Men, for the present, to go against
them, as it was thought, in Person. No, said Sir *Ken. Digby*, I have never said
any such Thing; and that you may judge how true the rest is, I do not know
if there be any such Man as a Lord *Hume*. Why then, said I, you shall know
my Author, it is Father *Talbot*, a great and familiar Acquaintance of yours,
who told me, that you had said this to him in your Chamber, and offered to shew
him the Letters which lay upon your Table, wherein you had lately received that
Advertisement; but, said I, because I had only that one Witnesse, and not sure
of him neither, in Respect that he was ready to depart, and came at that Time
to take his Leave of me; being, as he said, to go for *England*. For this Reason
only, said I (to tell you plainly) I have neither spoken of it to you, nor written
it either to his Majestie, or any of his Ministers. But when you see Father *Talbot*,
who, they say, is in *England*, you may tell him what I have told you. Sir *Ken.*
Digby said he would ask him, if he saw him; but he then said, I was mistaken,
for certainly Father *Talbot* would not do him so much Wrong; and then flatly
denying it, he desired me, that if I did write to his Majestie, or his Ministers,
that I had asked him this Question, I would also write, that he had absolutely de-
nyed it; which, I told him, I would doe.

The Truth is, Sir, Father *Talbot* did tell me this a good While since; but I
did not advertise your Honor thereof, for the Reasons aforesaid; besides, I assured
myself, it was such a Falsehood, as would quickly perish of itself; but if you thinke
fit to inquire after it, I will justify it upon my Life, and my Oath; and I am con-
fident Father *Talbot* will remember it, by these two Tokens: *First*, That when I
asked him what had incensed the King against the *Scotts* (for I had never heard
of any Tumult of *Scotland*) he said (as from Sir *Ken. Digby* two) that the King
had sent 4 Articles to the *Scotts*, and that they had refused to obey him in any
of them. And, *Secondly*, That when Father *Talbot* named my Lord *Hume* (of
whom

whom Sir *Ken. Digby* said he never heard) I told him, that if I did beleewe there were any Truth in this Report, I should be the more sorry for my Lord *Hume*, because he is my Kinsman; for I thought he was Son to that Lord *Hume*, who married my Lord *Dudleys* Daughter: To conclude, I must needs say this, that though Sir *Ken. Digby* give out, that the *Scotts* raise strange Rumors in this Countrey, as I heard him say myself, but he named no Body; therefore, I know not whom he meanes; yet, I protest unto your Honor, that of all those with whom I have bin acquainted here of that Nation, I could never learn that any one hath expressed any Thoughts but of Obedience unto the King; of desiring Concord among his Majesties Subjects; and of Prayer to Almighty God, to preserve his Majesties Kingdomes perpetually from all Troubles. This is also the Prayer of

Paris, $\frac{21}{2}$ June,
1638.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 62.

Robert Earl of Leicester to William Laud Archbishop of Canterbury.

My Lord,

I Have received your Letter of the 14th of this Month, for which I most humbly thank your Grace, and now having discharg'd myself of that which I thought my Duty required of me, I will give your Grace no further Trouble concerning Sir *K. Digby*, unles I be commanded, or some new Occasion aryse, but leave him to his Examination and Defence; acknowledging that to be reasonable, which is reported of *Julian*, who, when one said unto him, *If every one that denyes a Fact be innocent, no Body will be guilty.* Answered, *If every Body that is accused be guilty, no Body will be innocent.*

I shall at this Time present unto your Grace a Subject of another Nature. There is a Gentleman in this Country, named Mr. *Blondel*, by Profession a Minister, and not only one of the ablest amongst them; but as Mr. *Grotius* sayth, one of the learnedit Men of this Time. He hath composed a Worke, wherein he endeavors to shew, the Popes Vsurpation, in attributing to himself, a Jurisdiction over the whole Christian Church. Divers Peeces of this Worke, have bin perused by Mr. *Grotius*, who gives this Testimony of it, that it is very elaborat and exact, and wonders how a private Man could be able to go through with it. The Authour desyres that some of the learned Prelats of the Church of *England*, but especially your Grace as chief of them, would be pleased to look upon his Labours, to whose Judgment he will submit himself. He hath bin twice with me, and desyred that I would recomend his Suite unto your Grace. I told him it was not to be hoped, that your many and great Affaires, would afford you Leasure, to read a Work of that Bulk with such Care, as that your Grace would be willing to give your Censure of it. Nevertheless, he doth humbly beseech your Grace, to appoint some others, whom you shall think fit for the Employment, to peruse this Work of his, the Title whereof with the Index of the Chapters, in this Paper adjoyned, with a Letter from the Author, will be presented to you. I would not charge myself, nor trouble your Grace, with any Part of the Worke itself, untill I might know your Pleasure; but if your Grace be pleased to do the Author this Favour, in Respect that it hath Relation to some of the Writings of our late happy Sovereign, King *James*, I will give him Notice of it. And I beleewe he will gladly, and quickly, put a good Part of it into my Hands, to be conveyed unto your Grace; and so consequently the rest (whether I be here or not) till all shall have bin perused: But I perceive that he doth not desyre, that the whole Work shall be out of his Hands at once. Whether it be that he hath not fully perfected it; or that he fears some Mischance may happen by the Way, I cannot tell. So

befeeching your Grace that I may have the Honor to have your Answer, as soon as your Conveniency will permit, I humbly take my Leave, and rest

Paris, $\frac{2 \text{ July,}}{22 \text{ June,}}$ 1638.

Your Graces most humble

and faithfull Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 60.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

AS for the Tabouret, Mr. *Bouthillier* hath bin with me, and returned the Answer of this King; but your Honor I hope will pardon me, that I do not trouble you with the Recital of it, for the Queene having done me the Honor to teach me what I should say, I beleevd her Majestie would expect to know what I should heare, and so I thought it my Duty to present it in this inclosed Letter, wick your Honor may be pleased to deliver unto her Majestie. Mr. *de Chavigny* is not yet come to Town; the Cardinal as I hear hath sent divers Times for him, but his Indisposition hath kept him in the Country. Mr. *Bullion* likewise hath bin both absent and sick, so as yet we have not had Conference with either of them; but this Afternoon my Lord *Scudmore*, and I, are to go to Mr. *Bullion*, whereof your Honor shall have Account, if any Thing happen worthy of your Knowledge. So I rest

Your, &c.

Paris, $\frac{2 \text{ July,}}{22 \text{ June,}}$ 1638.

Leycester.

Robert Earl of Leicester to the Queen.

Madame,

IT may please your Majesty to be advertised, that Monsieur *Bouthillier* came to me on *Saturday* last, to returne Answer unto that which by your Majestys Commandment I had sayd to him, concerning the *English* and *French* Tabourets. He sayd he had spoken with his Majesty, who had given him Order to tell me, that he should be extreme sorry, to have any Difference with the King and Queene of *Great Britain*, his Brother and Sister; and that on his Part he would be ever carefull to avoyd all Occasions, from whence any might aryse. That he did not desyre to bring any Innovations or change of Customs, into the Court of *Englande*, nor to restrayne your Majestys, in the Liberty of conferring your Favours upon whom you please. But he hoped your Majestys would thinke it reasonable, that he should have Care of his own Honor and Dignity; which he conceived to be hurt by the Priviledge granted in *England* to his Subject, and refused to the Wife of his Ambassador. Yet to expresse his Desyre to take away all Distaste, he was ready to establish the Ambassatrice of *England*, in the Possession of the Tabouret, provided I would tell him, or his Ministers, in the Name of the King my Master, that Madam *de Cheveruse* should have the Tabouret no more in *England*; not (sayd *Bouthillier*) by way of Excuse for what is past; for you have told me already that the King and Queene of *Great Britain*, do not meane to excuse it, neither do we expect it, but only as an expedient to accomodate the Difference which this Way is easy, and otherwise is impossible; unless you will give the Tabouret also to our Ambassatrice, which I think you will not do; since as I understand, the Daughters of the King of *Great Brittain*, do not sit before the Queene. Therefore we desire only, and on our Part it shall be performed, that Things may be restored to the State, wherein they were; that is, your Ambassatrice shall have the same Privileges that she had;

had; and that ours may have the same which she hath had in *England*, without Alteration of your Orders and Customs to our Prejudice. I answered, That I could not promise that *Madame de Cheveruse*, should not have the *Tabouret* in *England*, without Order from the King my Master, and that I had not received any to such Purpose. He desired me to write into *England* upon the first Opportunity, to know the Kings and your Majesties Pleasure; and that till then all Things must remain here as they are; so I perceive there is a strange Fatality in it, that *Madam de Cheveruse* and my Lady *Scudamore*, must never sit both at one Time; for the giving the *Tabouret* to the one, is the Cause of taking it from the other; and she cannot be restored unto it, but as an Effect of the others being disposed of it. I told Mr. *Botbillier* that I would write, and that within a short Time, I should have the Honor to know the Resolution of your Majesties. In the mean Time I desired him to consider, that in the Court of *England*, there were Distances, which are not observed in this Court. That your Majesty, besides your Bedchamber, had divers other Roomes of Retiring into, which neither Ambassatrices, nor any of what Condition soever enter'd, without your Majesties special Permission; but they only who were appointed to attend you there. And as your Majesty had not allowed that Liberty to *Madame de Cheveruse*, in Consideration of her Quality, but as a particular Favour to her Person; so peradventure in privat only, and not in publick she would make use of it, which could be no Prejudice to their Ambassatrice. But all that I could say, would do no good, nor any Thing serve but an absolut Restraine. Perhaps, they consider, as it is most true, that the Honor is in sitting before your Majesty, and not in others looking on. Nevertheless I conceive, that if your Majesty be pleased to command me to tell them, that *Madame de Cheveruse* shall have, or will use the *Tabouret* no more in Publick; that is in those Places, where Ambassatrices, or other Persons of great Quality, which are not near unto your Person are usually admitted; they may very well understand it, as not sitting at all in your Presence, and need not be inquisitive to what Familiarities with *Madame de Cheveruse*, your Majesty is pleased to descend, when you are retired; for in that, their Ambassatrice is not concerned, but your Majesties own Servants only. I meane those Ladyes of great Birth, and Quality, who have the Honor to serve your Majesty, in the Places and Times of your retiring.

So humbly attending the Honor of your Majesties Commandments, in all dutiful and devout Submission, I remaine

Paris, $\frac{2 \text{ July,}}{22 \text{ June,}}$ 1638.

Your Majesties most faithfull, and

most obedient Creature.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 63.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

UPON Monday last (sooner I could not) I imparted to *Madam de Rohan*, the Proposition contained in your Letter, dated 7 of this Month. She received it with as great Signs of Contentment, as I could imagine, acknowledged herself and her Daughter infinitely obliged unto the King, and with all Submission and Humility (those were her Words) accepted the Offer, which it pleased his Majesty, to make unto her; beseeching to be assured, that she did not only consent to it, but passionately desire it. She answered also for her Daughter (with whom, she told me, she had spoken that Morning) and undertooke, that her Inclinations should be conformable. She expressed much Joy, to see his Majesties

Majestyes Care of Religion, and professed herself more affected with that, then if the Honor which the King vouchsafes to do them, had proceeded meerly from his Favour to their Persons, or their House. Therefore, said she, you may be confident, that amongst us, it shall finde no Difficulty at all; and the rather, because I know my Father doth very much desyre to see this Treaty brought to good Effect; for he being recovered of his late Sicknes, I have not forced my Indisposition, to make a Journey thither, as I intended; but have written to him, and by his Answer, have received his full Consent. I am sure, your Honor knows, that this is no new Matter to them. But, said she, our Misfortune is, that we have not Liberty to dispose of our selves, and which is yet worse, our Credit is but small with them that have the Power. Therefore I have no Hope of seeing that brought to pass, which I so much desyre, otherwise then by the King of *Great Brittaines* Intervention. Thereupon, I replyde (for yet, I had only spoken of the Proposition it self) that the King had commanded me to give her this Advise, that she should make known to this King, or Cardinal, her Desyre of this Marriage, as that which would be a great Honor and Advancement to her House, in Respect of his Majestyes Alliance, and a singular Contentment to herself. But I must confess, Sir, though it be in your Letter, I did not counsell her to say any Thing to them of Religion, least they should perceive that the Consideration of Religion is a Motive to desyre this Mariage, because I conceive that, to be the best Reason they have, to hinder it. She answered, that the Advantages of her Daughter, and her self, would be no forcible Arguments to perswade them here, but rather Impediments, and therefore would be fruitlessly alleaged by them; besides, sayd she, you must know, there have bin other Overtures, lately made unto me, of Marriage for my Daughter; to which, for the Gayning of Time, I have answered, that my Daughter having lately lost her Father, would not hearken to any Marriage this twelve Monthes; I should contradict myself, and offend them, by Expressing a Willingness to entertain any other Proposition of Mariage, before that Time be expired. And then, she repeated it again, that otherwise, then by the Kings Intervention, there was no Possibility of effecting what is desseined. But, said she, I do not see how this King can refuse it, if the King of *Great Brittain* desyre it; rather to the contrary, this King hath Reason to come into it, in Regard of the Honor which it will be to him, that the King of *Great Britain*, doth in a Manner, offer to give one of his Nephews to be his Subject. For she supposeth, that her Daughters Fortune, would induce Prince *Robert* to settle himself in *France*. I told her, that his Majestye had commanded me to assist and serve her, in whatsoever she might thinke the Employment of my Endeavours might further or advance this Busines; but I had no Order to speak unto this King, or his Ministers about it. Therefore all that I could do, was, to advertise his Majestye of her Answer, and if he pleased in his Wisedome, to give me any other Directions, I should readily obey them, according to my Duty.

One Particular more, I must not forget: *Madam de Roban* said, I do again with all Humility and Submission, consent to the Proposition of the King of *Great Brittain*, and must never forget the Honor, which his Majestye is pleased to bestow upon us his Servants; and it is tru, I have heard much Good of Prince *Robert*, but he is no more then a younger Brother, and hath no other Fortune, then what he receives, or may expect from the Liberality and Generosity of the King, his Uncle: Therefore, I humbly beseech his Majestye to consider, that it will be necessary for us to know, what he will be pleased to give his Nephew. Madame, sayd I, we are speaking yet only of Conjunction of Mindes; when we come near to the Putting of Bodies together, we may then speak of the Meanes of their Subsistence.

This, Sir, is the Substance of what passed: I was likewise with *Madamoselle de Roban*, and told her, that I came to make Love unto her, and that if it were for myself, I thought she could hardly find in her Hart to refuse me; but it being

being for a handsome young Prince, countenanced by the Recommendation of a great King; I did not take upon me to know her Minde, and therefore desyred to receive an Answer from herself; so in good Earnest, I told her by whom, and for whom, I was commanded to speak unto her Mother and her. That her Mother had assented, and I hoped, she would do so too; for which I gave her the best Reasons, I could thinke of, to perswade her. She desyred, that her most humble Thanks might be returned to his Majestye, for so great an Honor. You know, sayd she, that my Mother and my Vncle, have the absolut Power over me. Well, sayd I, that is as much as I desyre, for I told you before, that they had assented. She gave me a Smile and a Blush, which I took for a sufficient Reply. Notwithstanding, methinks, I see a great Deal of Difficulty, for this Kings Consent is necessary. Madam de Roban cannot make Meanes to obtaine it, for the Reasons aforesaid; and the King will not seek it for those mentioned in your Letter, to which I must confesse, I know not what Answer can be; and therefore, I must leave it so.

Your Honors Letter of 14, I have received, and do returne you my humble Thankes for the same. The War upon the Quarell of the *Tabouret*, hapned to be but a single Combat, between Mr. *Botbillier* and me. In *France*, you know Seconds use to fight, and though he had none, if he had not surprised me alone with a Visite, I had passed over that Point of Honor, and should have bin glad of his Assistance; whose Interest, both publick and private, defended by his Abilites and Youth (as you observe) might have given more Assurance of Success. But though they here recede not from their Pretension of having a just Cause; yet, I do not conceive, that a fair Accomodation would be unwelcome to them. The Relation of what passed, I have presumed to send unto her Majestye, from whom I had the Honor to receive my first, and most particular Instructions. So I rest,

Your, &c.

Paris, ^{2 July,}
22 June, 1638.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 65.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S. I R,

I Did imagine that Mr. *de Belieure* would have some Order from hence, concerning the Accomodation of the *Tabourets*, because they were so long in returning Answer to that, which by theyr Majestyes Commandment, I had declared; and wherewith Monsieur *Bouthillier* had charged himself, both to inform this King, and to return his Answer to me, which he did (as I have advertised) but it was the Day after the Departure of the Ordinary, by whom, or by an Express, it is likely they signified to their own Ambassador, the Intention of their Master, which, for the Honor of their Ministers, is usually practised in this Court. Yet *Bouthillier* told me Yesterday, that they attended what Answer they should receive from me, to that which he had sayd unto me. Certainly, there was not more Ado in old Time, for the *Tripode*, then there is now for the *Tabouret*; and as that troubled the wise Men of *Greece*, though in another Kinde of Competition, so your Honor observes rightly, that this hath given Employment to divers Statesmen; but, amongst them, I hope, you do not meane me. For the Title of the eighth Wiseman (according to the antient Proverb) doth a great Deale more fully and naturally belong unto me. But though, it be observed by some, that the greatest Combuitions in the World have bin caused by Women, however, theyr Quarells for the most Part, are not so important in theyr Originalls, as in theyr Consequences; yet I hope, this is at the furthest; and having found his Periode, will stay untill some moderate Cours be taken, to conduct it unto a peaceable Conclusion.

V O L. II.

7 D

It

It will be hard for me, to give you any Advertisement concerning the Business of 552 [Scotland] whereof I am as ignorant, as if I lived in *Tartary*. For, I allwayes thinke, if my Service in any Kinde, be usefull, I shall be commanded, and that will teach me my Limites, otherwise I may be too busy, and go too far. For I thank God, I have no itching Eares, nor ticklish Fingers, to hearken after, or meddle with Businesses, which are not of my Element, as I take this to be. And as I have bin sparing in talking of it, so I can assure you, others have had no less Warynes in speaking of it to me. And, if any Fomentation come from 563 [France,] I perceive it will be distilled by Conveyances so secret, as hardly will be discovered, but by Effects, where it is applyde. One of the likeliest Instruments, is one *Chambers*, a *Scottishman*, Almonier to the Cardinal *Richlieu*, and Nephew to Mr. *Con*, with whom, undoubtedly, he holds great Correspondence. This Person, as I have heard, has made Things wors in his Discours, then ever they were, or will be, I hope; but I have no Acquaintance with him. If I can learn any Thing of Certainty, I shall not fayle to advertise you, but I do not love Phantasies, nor to put others (perhaps innocent Persons) to Paine, with my Imaginations, in Hope to gain an Approbation of Vigilancy and Diligence. So ceasing your further Trouble, I rest,

Paris, $\frac{9 \text{ July,}}{29 \text{ June,}}$ 1638.

Your Honors humble and faithful Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 68.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

Notwithstanding my ill Language and no better Courtship, I made shift so to expresse his Majestyes Favour to Madam *de Roban*, in giving her Thanks for her readynes to accept the Proposition, which by his Majestyes Commandment I had made unto her, and for the Affection which she had shewed to advance the same; the wellcomenes of my Message making me better understood then my Words; that she received it with Signes of much Contentment, and desired that her humble Thanks and Service might be presented to his Majestye, with the Assurance that she will not only remaine constant in her Wishes of this Marriage, which would bring so much Honor to her Daughter and herself; but that upon all other Occasions, she will thinke herself happy in the Honor of his Majestyes Commandments.

I spoke to her also of Mr. *de Bethune*, as a Person in respect of his Neareness to Madamoiselle *de Roban*, and of his Religion, which will discharge him from the Suspition of having any other Design, then the Honor and Advancement of his Neece, the fittest of any Man to move unto this King and the Cardinal the Marriage projected. She answered, that she had Thoughts of employing her Vncle, but having well considered the Dispositions and Proceedings of them here, there was Reason to beleieve that neither Mr. *de Bethune*, nor any other of this Nation, whosoever, would prevaile; besides that her Vncle was now retyred to his House, much discontented with the Cardinal, who was as ill sattisfied with him. The Cause whereof, is, as she sayd, that the Cardinal pressed Mr. *de Bethune*, to give to Mr. *de Charroft*, Governor of *Calis*, his younger Son, a greater Portion of his Estate, then Mr. *de Bethune* in reason and justice, thought fitt to take away from his eldest Son. The Cardinal urged it with much Earnestnes, for the Advancement and Settling of *Charroft's* Fortune, by some good Marriage; but Mr. *de Bethune* excused himself, and sayd, that he had allotted as much already to his Cadet as he could spare, without wronging his eldest Son, who is married and has divers Children, which, sayd he, is enough, with God's Blessing, to mainteine my Family; so that it is not necessary that *Charroft* should marry, but let him *pouser la fortune*, some other way, as he hath begun. This Answer very much displeased the Cardinal, who favours *Charroft*; and it is thought, if any great Occasion pressed, would

would trust him as soon and as farr as any Man in *France*. So they parted upon very ill Termes; and Madam *de Roban* professeth, that otherwise then by the Kings declaring his Desyre to this King, she hath no hope of any good Success. This is all that for the present, I can say unto your Honor of that Busines.

Your Letter of 5 *July* I have received, which requires no Answer, but my humble Thankes; and that with the Acknowledgement of much Obligation, I returne unto you. Yet I crave Leave to add this, that by your Favour, in my Letter of 29 *June*, I did not speak of any Excess, either of Vigilancy or Diligence, as you are pleased to write. I know my Duty challenges the uttermost that I can performe in the one, or the other Kinde; neither did I decline, as appears by that Letter, but embrace the Employment, in my Endeavors to serve his Majestye in that particular, concerning 552 [*Scotland*] whereof I wrote somewhat in my last; for whatsoever Commandments I receive from you, either by Order from the King, or by your own Authority, I shall never fayle to obey them with all Readynes and Affection, whilst so much common Sence remaines unto me, to know that I am obliged thereunto, by the Honor of being his Majestyes Minister, and

Paris $\frac{21}{13}$ *July*,
1638.

Your, &c.

Leicester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Fol. 402.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

UPON *Tuesday* last, I told Mr. *de Bullion*, that the King had bin informed of that which pass'd at our last Conference, and speciall Notice being of that which he (*Bullion*) had said concerning the Powder sold by his Majesties Subjects unto the *Flemmings*. I had Order to returne unto him this Answer, consisting of two Points. First, That whilst, by their Delayeres, the King is constrained (which Word I chose rather to use, being somewhat gentler then forced) to continue his Allyance with their Ennemies, they here cannot expect that his Majestie should debarre those Ennemies of theirs from the Benefit of common Trade. Secondly, That herein his Majestie had dealt justly, having offerd unto the *French* Ambassadour to supply the *French* in the same Manner, which he (the Ambassadour) had accepted, and had given Account thereof hether, but, for ought we knew, had gotten no Answer; which said I, peradventure may be delayd by the Ministers of this King, as they doe the Treaty, least otherwise they should want Occasion to dispute (that I conceive to be the Meaning of your Words, *Matter to worke uppon*). *Bullion* answered first to the second Point, That he had never heard of any such Offer made unto their Ambassador in *England*, much lesse that he, the Ambassadour, had written of it hether; that he beleev'd this Kingdom was in no Need of such Supplyes, but he could say no more unto it, then that he would acquaint this King and the Cardinall with what I had said unto him. To the other Point, touching the Delayeres imputed unto them, he protested that it was not their Fault; but said he, as I told you before, I doe not thinke the *Suedes* and *Hollanders*, will enter into Treaty with you, as long as you assist their Ennemies; and neverthelesse, for our Part, since you say it hath only bin by Way of Trade, we will understand it so, and passe it over; though I must tell you, this is not the Way to bring the *Spaniards* unto Reason, nor to recover that which you pretend to.

I desired to know of him, what the *French* did while they were in Peace, and *England* had Warre with *Spaine*; that is, from the Yeare 1598, when they made their Treatie at *Veruins*, to the Yeare 1604, when King *James*, of famous Memory, granted Peace to *Spaine*, which sought it of him; but which I said (by Way of Parenthesis) had never done so to the *French*, before nor since; and whether, in those 6 Yeares Space, the *French* did not traffick both in *Spaine* and *England*; and if they did (which is out of Question) I desired to know, why we might

might not doe so too; or if he thought that *Great Brittain* depended upon *France* or *Hollande*, and was bound to follow them in their Resolutions of Warre or Peace. Monsieur de Bullion was not very well provided of an Answer, yet he said, That for Dependance, God forbid, he did not imagine any such Thing, but that they might better trade then with *Spaine*, then we may now, because *France* demanded nothing of *England*, as *England* doth now of *France*; that is Assistance for the Recovery of the *Palatinate*; therefore, says he, if you will have Help from us, you should not doe that which may hurt us, or take from us the Disposition of doing that which you desire. I replyed, that we demanded nothing; that the first Propositions came from them; that we had but answered from Time to Time unto them (which I desired my Lord Scudmore to witnesse, as he did) and that till they performed what they themselves have offer'd, I beleeve his Majestie would keepe himself in the Condition wherein he is; that is of Peace: And as an Effect and Marke thereof, would suffer his Subjects to continue their lawfull Traffick, as hetherunto they had done. Well, said he, I thinke we shall be satisfi'd; (yet, said he, I speake of my self only, and without Order) but I cannot answer for the *Hollanders*, *ce sont des diables*, we cannot lead them by the Nose, as perhaps you thinke we can; therefore remember what I told you, that it is not likely they will enter into the Treatie, for the Reasons aforesaid. I answered, we did not care for their Diableries, that they had bin created, and had subsisted by the Crowne of *England*, and might again be desolved by it into their *prima principia*; and that if they did forget their Obligations, it was likely his Majestie would put them in Minde of them. Bullion acknowledged this to be true *en partie*, no otherwise, for *France*, he saith, had contributed to it; but I would not allow him that; for though it were true, that *France* had done somewhat for the *Hollanders*, yet, in the Times of their greatest Necessities, *France* was not able to help itself, but had Succours, both of Men and Money, divers Times out of *England*, as the King his late Master would acknowledge, if he were alive; and that *France* had never assisted *England*, at any Time, with Men, Money, or any Thing els; therefore I left it to him to judge, which of the two was obliged.

A great Deal more pass'd amongst us, as you may imagine, being an Houre and more with him, and half angry on both Sides: And I confesse I wrangled somewhat earnestly, because perhaps it may worke some good Effect upon them, and the *Hollanders* two, with whom Mr. de Bullion is not unacquainted: And this I will say for him, that, in the Opinion of many, he is one of the ablest, and directest Ministers of this State. So ceasing your further Trouble, I rest

Paris, $\frac{6 \text{ August,}}{27 \text{ July,}}$ 1638.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester:

Gallia, E. Lecester, &c. Letter 73.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

THE R is Knowledg given from Sir Thomas Row, that Monsieur de Arow, and the Swedish Ambassador at *Hamborough*, are at length contented to make Entrance into the Treatie; but withal raise Difficulties to keep it from Conclusion, and press, in the meane Time, the Prosecution of their Treatie with the *Imperialists* at *Lubeque*. The main Difficultie insifted on by the *Swedes*, is out of the first Article of the Auxiliarie Treatie, That the Assemblie should transmit, by his Majestie, to the *Austrians*, their Demands and Postulata, and expect their Answers before the Confederacie be concluded. Wherby (say they) the *French* shall continue the Warre alone; and the King of *Great Brittain* shall be free and disingaged, til the Treatie with the said *Austrians* shall be concluded, which may be drawn out into Length, and delayed as wee please.

Now

Now though to this sufficient Answer hath been given ; yet, to remove al Shadow of Delay or Interruption, his Majestie is advised by Sir *Thomas Row* (to which he hath agreed) that he may have Power to assist with them at *Lubeck*, if he find that the *French* and *Sweds* will needs treat there. And so to debate presentlie with those who shal assiste as Parties, or Mediators, the Demands and Pretencions, which everie one shal make, and reduce them to equal Termes, sending the *Postulata* to the *Austrians*, by his Majestie also. And if, theruppon, the *Austrians* will not be drawn to a faire Accomodation ; then the other Treaties for Assistance, Offence and Defence, may succeed. Wherin his Majestie wil then be engaged, in such Sort as is agreed betwixt the two Crownes.

His Majestie hath enlarged his Ambassadors Commission for the Treatie of *Lubeque* ; without sending to the *Austrians*, if Need be, or using anie Delay. Your Lordship is therefore to acquaint that King, and his Ministers, with his Majesties Rediness to remove all Rubs and Impediments, that may seeme to retarde the Conclusion of the Treatie for an æqual Peace. And since they have agreed with the *Sweds*, to accept safe Conducts for themselves, and their Allies, for the Assemblie at *Lubeque* ; his Majestie resolves not to devide from them, but to joyne in that Treatie, that no Syde shal have Cause to object anie Backwardness in him, in so good a Worke as Peace. Only wheras he understandeth, that Mr. *D'Avow* hath been forced, by the Importunitie of *Salvius*, to accept the safe Conducts without the Clause *Pro Electoribus* ; which, by Name, gave Admission to the Prince Elector *Palatine* : Yet hath denied it, with Reservation of the Allowance of the *French* King. His Majestie expecteth, that by your Sollicitation thaie may bee induced not to admit that Exclusion, but that the Electors may have Benefit of the safe Conducts with the rest. We heare that *Oxenstern*, and two other Commissioners, are sent from *Sweden*, to assist at this Treatie at *Lubeque*. And in that Respect also it importeth his Majestie should have his Ambassador ther to concurre for the publick Good : That al the World may see his Rediness, and that no Kind of Delay may bee justly cast on him. So I take Leave, and rest

Your Lordships humble Servant,

Whitehaule, 27 July,
1638.

J. Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 78.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

YOUR Letter, of 27 July, came to my Handes no sooner then the 8 of this Month at Night, so as I have had no Time to conferre with my Lord *Scudmore* concerning the same ; but with as much Speed as may be, God willing, your Commandements shall be executed. In the meane Time give me Leave to discover unto your Honor my Apprehensions, That, by sending to *Lubeck*, the Kings Arbitrage of the Affaires (which is a great Honor to his Majestye) may be endangered, and peradventure all that hath bin done here, may by that Meanes be undone againe ; and you will be faine to begin a newe Treatie with the *French*, which I beleeeve they will not be sorry for. And as touching the safe Conducts, without the Clause *Pro Electoribus*, I feare little Good will be done here ; for *Curtius* hath publikely declared (as it is written out of *Germany*) that his Master will give no safe Conduct for the Prince Elector *Palatine*, nor hearken to any Proposition for the said Prince Electors Restitution ; which in Likelihood is the Reason why that Clause is left out, least the Prince Elector *Palatine* should be understood to be comprehended in it ; for no other Elector hath Need either of that Clause, or of the Safeconduct itself ; so handsomly the House of *Austria* hath already contrived the Busines in *Germany*. And secondly, *Salvius* and *D'Avaux* also (whether upon the others Importunity or no, I know not) have accepted the safe Conduct in that Forme, without the Clause *pro Electoribus*. So it is likely, that Matter is already ended, and I feare the *French*

V O L. II.

7 E

will

will not take much Paines to alter it; because the Treaty of *Lubeck* is a Treaty of the *Swedes*, and not of the *French*, for they have no Warre with the Emperour, and their Ennemy, the King of *Spaine*, hath no Minister at *Lubeck*. Therefore I do not thinke they will interesse themselves much in the Formalities, or Preparatives, conducing unto that Treaty; and I am sure a principall Minister here, speaking of that Treaty at *Lubeck*, told me within these few Dayes, that they (meaning this State) had nothing at all to doe with itt. So ceasing your further Trouble, I rest

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, $\frac{20}{18}$ August,
1638.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 81.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,
THE Returne of this King out of *Picardy*, and the Coincidence of two or three Holy Dayes, invited every Body to *St. Germans*. Messieurs de *Bullion*, and de *Chavigny*, were Persons too eminent to be absent. Upon *Monday* therefore I sent Mr. *Augier* after them to demand a Conference, which my Lord *Scudmore* and I thought necessary, having, upon *Saturday* last, perused your Orders, dated 27 *July*, the Receipt whereof I acknowledged in my last. Mr. *Augier* found *Chavigny* at *St. Germans*, but was faine to follow *Bullion* two or three Leagues further to a House of his, and both agreed to returne hether on *Wednesday*, promising to meet on *Thursday*. I presently sent unto my Lord *Scudmore*, who came Yesterday from his Countrie House, and in the Afternoon we went together to Mr. *Bullions* House, where we found him, and Mr. de *Chavigny*.

I told them, that not daring to trust my Memory, which was none of the best, and not willing to put them to the Paine of divining what I would say unto them in my broken Language, I desired them to receive in Writing that which his Majesty commanded me to deliver them. They took it, and desired Mr. *Augier* might read it, which he did; and they having heard it throughout, they took the Paper again, and promised an Answer in Writing, as soon as they should have spoken with this King: *Chavigny* only took Notice of that Part, where it is said, that Mr. d' *Avaux*, at the Importunity of *Salvius*, had accepted the safe Conducts without the Clause *pro Electoribus*; *Cela n'est pas* (said *Chavigny*) for so farr hath Mr. d' *Avaux* bin from accepting such safe Conducts, though with Reservation, or Condition of the Kings (meaning his Masters) Approbation, that, to my Knowledge, he hath received expresse Order from hence not to accept of any safe Conducts, without that, or the like Clause, to provide for the Electors: So your Honor I conceive will be sattisfied in that Point; perhaps they have some Consideration of the Elector of *Trier*, for when I said something unto *Chavigny* concerning that Prince, he did not deny it; and withall speak very civilly, and gave good Hope, that this King would be carefull of the Prince Elector (though he called him only Prince *Palatin*) acknowledging him to be an antient Allye of this Crowne, besides many other Reasons for it.

Afterwards speaking of the Treaty at *Lubeck*, they seemed to slight it very much, untill that of *Collen* begin (for they here understand those two Assemblies to make but one Treaty) which, said *Bullion*, will not be, I dare promise you, this Fortnight; and *Chavigny* said, he might safely say a Month; whereby I conceived, they meant it would not be in Haste; besides, they said it was not the Intention of this King to have any Minister at *Lubeck*, more then a Kinde of Agent, and he only *pour voice qui se passera*: This was the Effect of our Conference. Now, Sir, that which I feare most is, that the *French* seeing the Kings Purpose to send his Ambassador to *Lubeck*, may imagine the Assemblie at *Hamburg* to be dissolved, and themselves discharged of it, and may goe about to remit his Majestie unto a Treaty of a generall Peace, either at *Lubeck* or *Collen*; and then no Confederation will be made at all; which I conceive will be prejudiciall

diciall to his Majesties Affaires, and to the Interest of the Prince Elector. I doe not send your Honor a Copie of that which I delivered unto these Ministers, because I think it will come more seasonably with the Answer, that you may see both together; but you may be pleased to take Notice, that it was an Extract of your Letter of 27 July, conteining all the Substance, as I thinke, and principall Parts thereof; which, with Mr. Augiers Help, I translated into French, and shewed it to my Lord Scudmore, before we went to the Conference. So I rest

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, 27 August,
1638.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 91.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

THIS Day sevnight, after the Writing of my last, I went to Madame *de Rohan*, and having delivered unto her a Civility from his Majestye, which she received with very much Contentment; I told her, that I had advertised the King of the Objections which she had made against the Employing of Mr. *de Bethune*; and that for the Present there being no convenient Meanes to move this King (for I would not let her yet know, that the King had given me Authority to doe it) I thought it would advance the Busines much, if, in the meane Time, she would let me know what she expected on his Majestyes Part, that he should doe for his Nephew; to the End, that an Agreement being made between the Friends of both Sydes, there should remaine no more to be donne, then the Asking this Kings Consent; wheras, if it should be demanded before Hand, some Difference might happen afterwards to make it fruitless.

She answered, that to make an absolute Contract of Marriage for her Daughter, without this Kings Consent, she durst not; and that to capitulate with the King of *Great Brittain* was very unfit for her; but, sayd she, for our Part, I will tell you, my Daughter hath, or shall have all, for there is no Body to participate with her; she hath already 80000 Livres *de Rente*, in Land, and, at the least, to the Valew of 100000 Crownes in Goods and Jewells; and when, after Mr. *de Soubises* Death and mine, the whole Estate shall come to her, she will have above 40000 Crownes a Yeare in Land; and besides, when my Father dyes, I am to have for my Share 100000 Crownes out of his Estate, which also must go to my Daughter. This, sayde she, is enough for her to live upon, and to keepe her from being a Charge to her Husband; but it is not sufficient to maintain her and her Husband; especially a Person of great Qualitye, and that it please God to give them Children. But I will not presume to make Articles with the King of *Great Brittain*. I am so confident of his Generosity and Affection to his Nephew, that I make no Question but he will performe all on his Part, that in Honor can be desired of him. Yet, said she, I will tell you what I have heard, that the King of *Great Brittain* did offer to Mr. *de Soubise*, to give his Nephew 20000 Crownes a Year in Land, besydes a Pension which he hath already of neare 10000 Crownes a Yeare; to which, said she, I would add, that his Majestye would rayse some Land into a Dutchye, because I have heard, that no Body hath Rank in *England*, but by Grant from the King.

I replyde; that this would be a very great Bounty; that I had never heard any Thing of it, neither did I know what the King did now give Prince *Robert*. That the Erecting of Lands into Dutchyes, was not the Manner in *England*, though it were tru, that there was no other Titles nor Ranks, then such as the King conferred. But whensoever his Majestye thought any Body worthy of those Honors, he bestowed them upon the Persons, and their Children, not annexing them unto any Lands; and that Prince *Robert* being so near unto his Majestye as he is, doubtless the King would be carefull, that both he and his Children should have Titles and Ranks fitt for them. And withall I told her, that, upon the first

first Opportunity, I would not fayle to informe his Majestye of what she had said unto me. Thus farr we passed, but I would not engage his Majestye in the least Particular; and so I humblye submitt all unto his Wisedom. I rest

Paris, ^{3 Sept.}
^{24 Aug.} 1638.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 87.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

HIS Majestye is well pleased to understand, by your last Letters to me of the 17th August, that the Ministers there avow so confidently, that Monsieur de Avaux hath been so farr from accepting safe Conducts with anie Reservation, without the Clause *pro Electoribus*, that, to their Knowledg, he hath express Order, not to accept of anie safe Conducts without Provision for the Electors: Giving withal good Hope (as you say) that their Master, the French King, will bee carefull of the Prince Palatins Interests, whom they acknowledge to be an antient Allie of that Crown. If they sleight the Treatie at Lubeque, it may bee conceaved, they wil pursue that at Hamborough, according to Agreement. Or whether in the one Place or the other, or elsewhere that they shal treat, your Lordship may be assured, his Majestye will not bee excluded, but wil by his Ministers also joyne: And yet withal, will not dissolve the Treatie at Hamborough, nor suffer the Confederation, thus farre proceeded in, to be deluded by ane Pretence of treating els where for a general Peace. Which he shall bee the better inabled to prevent, by your Lordships seasonable Discoverie of their Designes.

By your next wee shal expect their Answer in Writing to your Lordships Proposition; and what you conceive of Queen Mothers Setling or Returning From Scotland, since the Lord Marquess went back, wee heare of no Motion, and Howrly expect the Frute of his Lordships Indevors, by his Majestyes royal Grace, to accomodate those Affairs. Wee are now upon our Return from this short Progresse; wher his Majestye hath enjoyed both Health and much Pleasure. So I take Leave, and remaine

Your Lordships, &c.

Woodstock, 29 August,
1638.

J. Coke.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 96.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

BY my last your Honor will have seen what passed at the Visite which I made to Madame de Rohan, touching which Businesse, I have no more to say at this Present, neither in my Opinion, is it yet Time to move this King therein. Therefore I shall not adventure upon it, untill you please to signify unto me, how his Majestye relisheth the Answer, which I received from Madame de Rohan, and that you give me further Order.

I cannot brag of more Obligation to the Liberalitie in any Kind of your Colleag, then such as he distributes to the Vulgar, wherein many thinke his Largess is not so eminent as his Parcimonie, but I thought you had bin Brothers in Gravekind, and had divided equally; besides, I conceived that my Lord Scudamore did give your Honor particular Information, els (with your Aprobation) I should have taken upon myself that Office, as I shall any other, wherin I may do you any acceptable Service.

Queene Mothers Journey is held very mysticall, and few or none can penetrate into the Abstrusenes of it. Some are of Opinion, that it hath bin under-
taken

taken by Concert with the Cardinal, and the Prince of *Orange*, because this State would not that an Article for her Establishment, should be presented by the *Spaniards*, to the Assembly for the general Peace; and many beleeve that his Majestye knew of her Retrait, for which they alledge, that two of the Kings Ships have attended her at the *Brill*, to convoy her into *England*, and I finde this Conjecture much spread, and settled in the Mindes of Men. I know it is very honorable to releve so great a Princeesse in Distresse, especially being Mother to our gracious and vertuous Queene. But I fear it may bring a great Charge upon his Majestye, for while she is in *England*, the *Spaniards* will not thinke it good Manners to allow her a Pension, and from Home she will have but little, if that prove tru, which I was told by a principall Person: When it was thought that Queen Mother would go indeed to *Spa*, and from thence retyre to *Leige* or *Collen*, as Places neutral; for I thought to do that Queene some little Service by representing unto him the Reasons which this King would have in Honor and Conscience, to give Order that his Mother should receive her Appenage, being retyred from amongst her Enimyres. But that Person confidently assured me, that this King would never allow it her, neither at *Liege* or *Collen*, nor any where in the World, except *Florence*.

This your Honor may observe hath some Relation to that, which I wrote unto you a great While since, during the Treaty, wherein I was instructed by you concerning her; whereof I thought good to advertise your Honor, because in that general Exclusion of all Places but *Florence*, *England* goes along with the rest; though he did not Name it, nor perhaps thought of her coming thether at that Time; nevertheless, peradventure that Person might be deceived, and did not know the Secret, or that theyr Mindes may since be changed, which would be no great Wonder in *France*. Whether your Honor thinke fit to acquaint his Majestye with this or no; I humbly leave it to you, and rest

Paris, ^{10 Sept.}
31 Aug. 1638. Yours &c. Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 93.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,
UPON the first Report of the Defeat which the *French* suffer'd at *Fontarabia*, I wrote unto your Honor by the Way of *Diepe*, to give you Advertisment thereof as speedily as I could without sending an Expreffe: That Newes is now confirmed sufficiently, and I beleeve no Body doubts of the Truth thereof; though in the Particulars it be somewhat diversified, according to the Different Humors that it hath met withall.

On Tuesday I sent Mr. *Augier*, to *St. Germain*, to put Mr. *de Chavigny* in Minde of the Answer in Writing, which was promised at our last Conference; but least he should thinke, that I chose this Time to presse them, when the Sense of their Losse at *Fontarabia* was fresh; I advised Mr. *Augier*, to remember them gently of their Promise; and to begin withall; I gave him another Errand concerning two *Irish* Captains condemned at *Challons*, to the Gallies, for some Misdemeanor committed in *Champaigne*, sent thither inchained and imprisoned with others of the same Predicament, and ready to begin their walk to *Marseille*; but being informed of it, I went to this Chancelour, and spake unto him for them, being his Majestys Subjects: The Chancelour presently gave Order to take them from the Chaîne, and to remove them from the Company of Slaves, and to put them where now they are in another Prison, untill this King bestow his Grace upon them, which I am in Hope to obtaine. But Mr. *Augier* could not speake with *Chavigny* at *St. Germans*, for he was taking Coche to come to *Paris*. Yesterday Morning Mr. *Augier*, found him at his

Houfe, and deliverd his Meffage to him. *Chavigny* promifed to take Care of the two *Iriſh* Captaines Buſineſſe; and for the Answer demanded, he ſaid it was ready; that he was then inſtantly going to *St. Germans*, but would come hither again as this Day or to Morrow, and that we might forthwith have a Conference, wherein their Answer ſhould be deliver'd in Writing; which upon the 1ſt Opportunity after I receive it, I will not faile to ſend unto your Honor.

As for Queene Mothers Setling or Returning, mentiond in your Letter of 29 Aug. which I received the 5 of this Month, I heare no Speech at all; if you mean ſetling in *Holland*, or returning hither; but the general Voyce is that ſhe goeth for *England*, if ſhe be not there already: What I can learn further, your Honor ſhall be informed of it. So beſeeching God long to continue unto the King, that Health which your Honor writes his Maſtie hath enjoyed in his Progreſſe, withall the Felicities that can be imagined; and wiſhing to your ſelf the full Contentment of your Heart. I reſt

Paris, 17 Sept.

Your, &c.

1638.

Leyceſter.

Gallia, E. Leceſter, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 95.

Robert Earl of Leiceſter to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

HEaring that Mr. *Chavigny* was to go with this King to *Chantilly*, on Saturday laſt; I ſent Mr. *Augier* again to put him in Mind of the Answer: He ſaid (as before) that it was ready, and that he would leave it with Mr. *Bullion*, to deliver it unto me in his Abſence, becauſe he was commanded to attend this King. Till *Wednesday* I ſtayd, and heard no News of Mr. *Bullion*; then I ſent to him, and he returned Answer, that Mr. *de Chavigny* had not left any Thing with him, but within a few Dayes this King and the Cardinal would be hereabout not farre from *Paris*, and then that Buſineſſe would quickly be diſpatched.

There is a Report here, that Queen Mother will ſhortly come out of *Holland* to *Callais*; if it be ſo, doubtleſſe ſhe will advance higher into this Countrey, which I have not yet ſeene any Cauſe to beleeve; but I thinke the Ambaſſador of *Holland* doth ſollicite her Returne hether, and if he prevaile, his Maſters will have a great Obligation to this State, for giving ſuch a Teſtimony of their Credit here; and the Myſterie will be expounded, which yet entertaines the Speculations of many. So ceaſing your further Trouble, I reſt

Paris, 24 Sept.

Your, &c.

1638.

Leyceſter.

Gallia, E. Leceſter, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 97.

Robert Earl of Leiceſter to King Charles the Firſt.

S I R,

IT is ſayd, that your Maſtie hath given Order and Power to Sir *Tho. Row*, to aſſiſt and treat at *Lubeck*, if there be Occaſion; but becauſe I have not heard any Thing of the Places in *Flanders*, which cauſed much Debate, with the Miniſters of this State; I doubt, that Point may be forgotten or ſuſpended, in Regard, that at *Lubeck*, your Maſties Ambaſſador will not meete with any Body, whom it much concernes. I preſume therefore, to put your Maſtie in Minde, that by the Articles convented here at *Paris*, it was accorded that, your Maſties Miniſters, and thoſe of your Confederates aſſembled at *Hamborough*, before the Signing of the Auxiliary Treaty, ſhould agree upon the Diſpoſing of ſuch Places, as during the ſaid Treaty, might be taken in the Provinces of the *Low Countrys*, ſubject to the King of *Spaine*. And conſequently that, together with the Regulating of the Pretenſions, and before the Signing of

of the League, offensive and defensive, Order should be taken by Consent, for the Disposing of such Places in the Provinces aforesayd, as might be taken after your Majesty should have declared Warr; but I do not perceive, that at *Lubeck*, any Provision will be made for the same; and yet it is a Point, which concernes your Majesty in a high Degree; for if without resolving upon the Disposition of those Places, you proceed to the Signing of the Auxiliary League; and that, during the same, your Majesty do give the Assistance of 15 of your Ships to the Prince Elector (as they say, Sir *Thomas Row* hath proposed at *Hambourgh*.) There is no Question, but by those Shippes of yours, *Flanders* (and by necessary Consequence) the other Provinces will be so pressed, that they will run Hazard of falling into the Hands of the *French* and *Hollanders*, to the Prejudice of your Majesty, rather then the Advantage of your Nephew; or els the King of *Spaine* will be forced to make Warr upon you, to divert that Assistance, if he can; and it is likely enough, he will begin with your Marchants trading in his Dominions, who having no Warning to retyre, may easily be surpris'd. And this, in Probability, is one Reason, why the *Hollanders* stand off all this While: For, if your Majesty were engaged in Warr, or obliged to such an Assistance, they themselves (*Hollanders*) being neither Partyes to the Treaty, nor bound by any Articles, concerning *Flanders*, &c. It would much help theyr Dessen of enlarging theyr Territorys, towards the King of *Spaine*, which they cannot do any other Way; for they are loth to breake with the Empyre, though they encroche a little now and then upon it. And I make no Question, but the *French* will do the same, on theyr Part: Therefore, in my poore Opinion (submitting it alwayes to your Majestyes great Wisedome) it will be best for your Service, to with hold that Assistance by Sea, untill some Provision and Caution be agreed upon, for the Places in *Flanders*, &c. aforesayd; and it is not likely, that the *Swedes* will much press the Giving it, because their Interest therein, is little or none at all. For your Majestyes Shippes (otherwise then by Fellow feeling with the King of *Spaine*) will effect nothing against the Emperor, who is the immediate and proper Enemy of the *Swedes*; and if the *French* should urge the Granting of that Assistance, it may very well be answered, that when the Article concerning *Flanders* shall be agreed upon to be signed, with the rest of the Auxiliary Treaty, your Majesty will then furnish the Ships aforesayd, in Assistance of your Nephew. I think, Sir, under your Royall Favour, I might go further, and say, that till the Treaty and Confederacy be concluded, it will be an Impediment, rather than an Advancement to the Prince Electors Affairs; if your Majesty assist him with any Troupes by Land, unless to such a Proportion, as might make him Master of the Feild, to go where he list, and render him terrible to his Enemyes: For while he is but so strong, as to divert only, he will spend his Money, without any other Effect, then to facilitate their Affaires, of whose doubtfull Freindlynes, nether your Majesty, nor he, as I conceive, are well assured. And when by that Meanes, they shall have gotten so much Advantage, as may serve Turne to make theyr own Accomodation, they will go neare to slip awaye, and leave both your Majesty, and your Nephew. And what then, that they cannot do, though they never combatt with you. But if they be tyed before hand, it must be downright Perfidioufness, which, in no Treaty, nor other Busines of this Worlde, can be avoyded; for I think, he hath scarce a Ship in all the World: But still a wicked Foole may deceive the wisest Man that trusts him. Thus much, Sir, I thought my Duty obliged me to represent unto your Majesty; as it doth likewise, to submit it to your excellent Judgment, with all the Humility that can be required of

Paris, 24 Sept.

1638.

Your Majestyes most faithfull, and

most obedient Subject and Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 108.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

YOUR Favours do make me so much concerned in your Health, that I deserve no Thanks, either for my Sorrow for your Indisposition, or Gladnes of your Recovery; my own Interest obligeth me to both, since you are pleased to avow yourself my Friend, as I profess myself your Servant.

I have bin, and will be diligent to discover, if from hence any Amunition be sent into *Scotland*; but truly, Sir, whatever Report have runn Abroad, I do not beleieve that any hath bin sent for. Besides the Inquiry that I have made at *Roen*, *Diepe*, and *le Havre*, where I could never heare of any such Thing, it is not very likely in itself; not that there is Want of Will to do it; but because the *French* may do the same more speedily, and more cheapely, either in *Freneh* or *Dutch* Bottoms, from *Holland*, then from hence, where these Commodities are dear, and not good. Besides, they have so much Need of them for their own Occasions, that in my Opinion, they will hardly bestow them upon others. Yet, they say, two Shippes have been stayd at *Dover*, which were laden in *France*. with Store of Amunition, and bound for *Scotland*. This, your Honor knows much better then I; and if it be so, I beleieve they came from some other Port of this Kingdom, more remote than those Places which I named. And it is not altogether unlikely; because if they intend any such Matter, certainly they will disguise it as much as they can, and convey that under the Colour of other Merchandises, from *Bordeaux* perhaps, or some such Place unsuspected, by Reason of the Distance. So wishing your Honor perfect Health and all Happines, I rest,

Your, &c.

Paris, 8 Oct.
28 Sept. 1638.

Leycester.

I conceive you may oblige *Madam de Chevreuse*, if you please to convey unto her these inclosed Pacquets, just now received; the one from her Husband, the other from her Son.

Robert Earl of Leicester to the Queen.

Madame,

THE Expressions which your Majesty gave of your Contentment, for the Blessing which God hath bestowed upon this State, by the Birth of *Monsieur le Dauphin*, created a new Gladnes here equall to the former; and so enlarg'd that two, as they who have the greatest Interest therein, and are most affected with it, cannot but confesse their Joy imperfect, till you contributed unto it. And if, to the Wellcomnes of the Message, the Bringer could have added any Thing, certainly Mr. *Jermyn* would have had that good Fortune. For I do not thinke, your Majestye could have chosen any one, more agreeable to this Court, nor more worthy of the Honor of your Commandments. But, since he can relate unto your Majesty, how he hath bin received, entertained, and dimissed by the King and Queene, in much better Manner, then I can represent it; there is Reason, that to him, I should referr it; as likewise, the Report of what passed between the Cardinal *de Richelieu*, and him, at the Delivery of your Majestys Letter, concerning *Madamoiselle de Roban*: For to him, most properly, and only belongeth, the Account therof, though he have donne me the Favour to acquaint me with it, as I did communicate unto him, the Letter which your Majesty vouchsafed to write unto me, touching the same Busines; which, for the present, I confesse, doth advance very little; but I am of Opinion nevertheless, that hereafter it will succeed, unless your Majesty relinquish it. For it would be a strange Violence and Cruelty, to force a young Lady of her Quality and Meritt,

Merit, to marry against her Will; and an extraordinary Incivility, to disoblige the King and your Majesty, by denying a Demand so reasonable; especially, having received from you, so many Testimonies of your Affections. In this, or in whatsoever else it may please your Majesty to command my Service, the Diligence and Fidelity, to which I am obliged, shall perpetually be ready; for I acknowledge no other Rule, nor Measure of Happyness in this Life, then the Honor of serving your Majesty; and Meanes to testify unto you, according to my Duty, how truly and zealously, I am,

Paris, 24 Oct.
1638.

Your Majestys most faithfull, most obliged, and

most obedient Creature,

Superfcribed,

Leycester.

To the Queene, 14 Oct. 1638, by Mr. Jermyn, who parted that Morning; but I sent my Letters after him, the same Day.

Gallia, E. Lecester, &c. Letter 115.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leycester.

Right Honorable,

THAT which you heard as Rumor, is now proved true: Queen Mother on Thursday the 18th of this Month, though the Winds seemed here contrarie, and the Weather not so faire as was wished for the Passage of so great a Princess; yet was put to Sea, and arrived here in the Port of Harwicke, where she was least expected. His Majesties Pleasure therefore is, That in pursute of the good Correspondence betwixt the Crowns, your Lordship, with convenient Speed, make it known to that King his good Brother, that shee being cumm hither (as she saith) for her Health, which she could not enjoy in Holland, his Majestye resolveth to give her such Intertainment, as is requisite for the Mother of them both.

Oct. 25, 1638.

Your, &c.

J. Coke.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leycester, and the Lord Viscount Scudamore.

Right Honorable,

IN another Letter I have given you Notice of Queen Mothers Arrival at Harwich, from whence she proposeth to be here on Wednesday next. Now I must inform you what is lately treated for the Advancement of the Prince Elector Palatines Affaires, and how it proceedeth from the French. There Ambassador Mr. Bellieure having made the Motion to his Majestye, whereof I send you the inclosed Coppye. The Occasion is wel taken from the Peace conceived to be concluded by the Landgrave of Hesse, whereupon it is found convenient to suffer the Forces which were under Melander, to be transmitted to the other Side; and rather necessarie that they should be drawn to the Prince Electors Service, to make him considerable both in the Field and in the Treatie; and thereby to give Honor and Advantage to the rest of the Confederats in the Empire and elsewhere. This Proposition proceeding from that Syde, and the Swedes also having often pressed Sir Thomas Row for some such Contribution; though, by the Articles of the Treatie, as you know his Majestye is tied to no other Assistance then by Sea, and hath ever protested against a Land Armie in a Place so remote; and withal considereth that this Renforcement by Land, more concerneth the French then us: Nevertheless, his Majestie is pleased thus conditionally to condescend, That whereas upon a like Promise made by the French Ministers at the Haghe and elsewhere, to contribute the half Charge to put the Elector into the Feild, his Majesty disbursed lately 20

thousand Pounds in readie Monie, and over and above 10 M^l. in Provisions; the *French* having yet contributed nothing at all in Performance of their Part: Now the most of that 20 M^l. may bee repaid. 2. That this Sum being repaid, the Charge of gaining theis *Hessian* Forces being cast up by the *French*, and they paying their Moiety, according to their Promise now made, his Majestie will jointly contribute the other Moiety to that End. And 3d, for the Maintenances of this Armie under the Prince Electors Command, during the necessarie Service therof, his Majestie is also willing to treat with his good Brother upon faire and equal Termes: Yet, 4th, so as this voluntarie Contribution of his Majestie may be accepted for his Quota Part, in the Treatie of Confederacie; and that he be not pressed to any further Contribution in that Kind, by the *Swedes*, whom the *French* alone are to satisfie, without his further Trouble or Charge. And, 5. That upon this Agreement, the Auxiliarie Treatie, which hath slept so long in the Hands of the *French*, may be finally concluded without any further Delay. Theis Points and theis Conditions, I communicate, not that you should propound them or debate them there, which are here in Agitation; but that you may be made acquainted with the Passages therof, to make such Use therof, as there shal be Cause, and as may hereafter be directed. Ther hath also another Business passed of late, fit for your Lordships Knowledg; Don *Cardenas*, who entitleth himself one that had the Charge of the Ambassage from *Spaine*, in a new Stile, did write a Letter to *Castaigneda*, Ambassador for that Crown at *Vienna*; the Copies wherof have been dispersed in *Germanie*, and I know not wher els, to make the World beleve that wee were treating under hand with them, whilst we pretended to treat with the Confederats at *Hamborowgh*. The Contents of this Letter were sent mee by Sir *Thomas Row*, who had understood them from the King of *Denmarks* Ministers, and from Count *Curtz* himself: Therwith I acquainted his Majestie, who gave order that his two Secreatarieies should send for D. *Cardenas*, and demand of him, Whether he did avow the Contents of that Letter? But on our Meeting, he absolutely disclaimed it; wherupon wee pressed him to deliver under his Hand what he had written, and what he disavowed; and this he did accordingly, in the *Spanish* Tong: And when what that he writ came to be examined, his Majestie found that he had cunningly mixed sum Truth, with much Untruth; especially in that which concerned the Lord *Cottingtons* coming to him, whom his Majestie sent to, as having been Comissioner for the *Spanish* Treatie, to testifie that the Treatie was not broken by anie new Confederacie, that could be made for the Restitution of the Prince Elector *Palatine*: And wheras, further, he had averred, that a Treatie was on Foot at *Bruxels*, with his Majesties Consent, for those are his own Words; his Majestie professeth, that the same is meerly a Fixtion of his own, and that hee never knew of anie such Treatie on Foot ther, by anie Consent of his: His Majestie therefore commanded the Lord *Cottington*, and us his Secretaries, again to send for D. *Cardenas*, and to charge him with the il Offices donne by this Letter, which could not but reflect upon his Majesties Honor; and withal to require him to repare no more to his Majesties Prefence, til he should bring a new Commission from his Master, whose Service he had thus abused; a Remonstrance wherof I am commanded to make to our Ambassador in *Spaine*, for the Advertisement therof to be given to that King. This cleare Proceeding may give ful Satisfaction to stop the Jelesie against his Majesties Royal Intentions, and may justly induce that State to a speedie Conclusion of the Treatie, which wil by our Actions assure our Designe on both Sydes. So comending your Lordship to Gods blessed Protection, I remaine

Whitehaule, 26 Octob. 1638.

Your Lordships,

humble Servant,

J. Coke.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 118.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

THE last two Weekes neither brought me the Honor of any Letters from you, nor produced any Occasion, which might justify the troubling you with mine; but on *Monday* last I received yours of the 18 *Oct.* for which I humbly thanke your Honor. The Day before I had bin with Madame *de Roban*, to see in what Disposition I should finde her, after the unhappy News of Prince *Roberts* being taken Prisoner *. I cannot perceive that she is at all changed, but remains constant to her former Wishes, and sayd that the Conclusion or Breaking of the Busines, depends upon his Majesty. She answer'd also for her Daughter, and related this Passage to me. Some Body had sayd to Madamoiselle *de Roban*. Now that Prince Robert is Prisoner, you should do well to abandon the thought of him, and apply your self to enterteine the Addressees of your Servant, the Duc de Nemours; to which she answered, I am not ingaged any where, but as I have bin inclined, so I am still; for it would be a Laschete to forsake one, because of his Misfortune; and some Generosity to esteeme him in the same Degree as before he fell into it. And I am very confident, Sir, that she spake as she thought, and will make good her Words.

What Answer the Cardinal *de Richlieu*, gave unto her Majesty, appears by his Letter, whereof I doubt not but your Honor hath Notice; for my Part I know no more then a little, which Mr. *Jermyn* told me, he had received by Word of Mouth from the Cardinal. But for the second Point mentiond in your Letter concerning the Demands, I conceive that will not breake the Treaty, if they may be satisfied in reasonable and convenient Proportion: For Madame *de Roban* hath told me, that they never intended to insiste upon the Accomplishment of those Demands to the uttermost; and if you please to looke back, I thinke you will finde she hath sayd heretofore, that they would not Article with the King of Great Brittain, but trust rather to his Affection and Generosity. And I confess I ever understood it to be the Desyre of Mr. *de Soubise*, rather then a Demand of them. So having no more to say of that Busines at this Time, I humbly leave it to the Pleasure of God and the King,

Paris, 12 Nov.
1638.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 122.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I Could not acknowledge by my last the receite of your Letter, of 25 *Oct.* by Mr. *Buchanan*; for it came not to my Handes till this Day sennight in the Evening, some Houres after my Packet was sent away: The next Morning I communicated it to my Lord *Scudmore*, as I beleeve he will informe your Honour; and if your Advertisement had come soon enough, I should have demanded Audience, and am perswaded I might have obtained it of this King, though he were retired for a Time unto his Houses of Hunting. But the Newes of Queen Mothers arrival in *England*, came hether many Dayes before your Order was received, so as we had little to say unto this King, more then what he knew before; therefore I did not thinke it fit to presse him in his Re-

* It is needles to mention the Relation he bore to King *Charles I.* (being so well known) I shall only observe, that his Brother *Charles*, Elector *Palatine*, came into *England* in Nov. 1635, and in a Month after this, Prince *Rupert*. They staid here a considerable Time, and departing from our Court, they got together a small Army, and marching into *Westphalia*, the Imperial General *Halisfeld*, gave them Battle, and totally defeited them, taking Prince *Rupert*, and the Lord *Craven* Prisoners, the Elector himself very hardly escaping.

creations ; which makes me of Opinion under Favour, that upon Occasions of great Importance, and which cannot happen but very feldome, it is requisite for the Kings Service, and that the Charge is not considerable, to dispatch an expresse Messenger, in Diligence unto his Majestys Ministers ; for otherwise, that which they have to say, when it comes late, looses the Grace ever, and most comonly the Effect. Neverthelesse, this King as I heare returning Yesterday to *St. Germans*, I have desired Audience for my Lord *Scudmore*, and my self ; this Day I am promised it shall be demanded, and it is likely that on *Sunday* or *Monday* we shall have the Honor to see this King, and then God willing, I will not faile in the best Manner that I shall be able, to deliver unto him the Contents of your Letter aforesaid ; and afterwards I hope to give your Honor Account thereof, with the first Opportunity : I rest

Paris, 26 Nov.
1638.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Fol. 128.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

AT the Audience Yesterday, I told this King, that his Majestie some While ago had sent Commandment unto me, to advertise him of the Arrivall of the Queene (this Kings Mother) in *England*, but the Messenger being stayd by some Accidents upon the Way, I conceived he had bin informed thereof by his owne Ministers, and therefore I would not make any Recitall of it ; but yet with his Permission, I would tell him the principall Cause, which moved the said Queene to make that Journey ; which was as she saith (for so it is in your Honors Letter) that not being able to enjoy her Health in *Holland* (being a cold and watric Contrie) a Climat distant, and different from that of her Birth, she beleevd that in *England*, she should finde an Aire more milde and temperate ; and more resembling the Aire of *France*, where she had lived so long in great Felicity. That though the King my Master had not at this Time by his Persuasion, contributed much to her Resolution of undertaking such a Voyage, because (as I thought) he would not invite a Princeesse, so tender and so little accustomed to the Incommodities of Travell, to passe the Ocean in a Season so tempestuous and dangerous : Neverthelesse, as soone as his Majestie knew of it, he gave Order for her Reception, which was performed with great Honor, and, as I beleaved, as great Contentment to her ; and that while she stayer there, his Majesty is resolved to give her such Entertainment as is requisite for her, who is Mother unto both their Majesties. This Sir, said I, is the Effect of that, which I am commanded by the King my Master, to say unto you. Yes (said this King) I have heard by my Ministers, that the Queen my Mother is arrived in *England*, and that the King my Brother, hath received her with a great Deale of Honor. Some written Relations I have also seen, which speake particularly of it ; but said he, she hath strange Counsellors with her ; with that he stayd. I have not the Honor, Sir, said I, to be so much acquainted with her Affairs, as to know by whom she is most advised ; neither do I know any of those that are about her, nor scarce their Names : But he of whom I have heard most, is an *Italian* (this I said to see, if he would name any of them) I know whom you meane said he, that is *Fabroni*, he is a *Brouillon* ; but besides him, and as bad or worse then he, there is *Le Coigneux*, and *Monsigot*, who hath bin divers Times in *England*, and is the *fac totum*, de *le Coigneux*, ces sont des brouillons et des meschants esprits, qui causeront des brouilleries & desordres en vostre Cour, ou il n'y en a Point encore, car ils ne scauroient vivre en paix, ni en repos. These I am sure, are the same, or very neare his owne Words, which he uttered with some Passion. Sir said I, since you have bin pleased to say this unto me, you will permitt me, to informe the King my Master of it. Ouy (said he) faites le sçavoir au Roy mon frer ce que je vous ay dit, car ce sont des brouillons & des meschants

merchants qui troubleront son estat. So I perceived he would not have the Titles, which he gave them forgotten, for he repeated them at least three Times. Then I asked him, if it pleased him to command me any other Service. Only said he, assure the King my Brother of my Affection, and that on my Part, I shall ever be very careful to conserve all good Correspondence, and Intelligence between him and me; which having said I would not fail to do, I tooke my Leave. One Observation I thinke it my Duty to make unto your Honor. That though I dare say, I gave this King Occasion enough in that Discours, which lasted a pretty While; yet he never spake any one Word, which might expresse his Approbation of the Reception of the Queen his Mother, wherein his Majestie had done her so much Honor. You may perhaps have bin advertised already of what passed in this Audience, because as I heard afterward, my Lord *Scudmore* had perswaded the Ordinary to stay till we should come back, which I would not take upon me to doe; because the Time of our Returne was uncertain; and the staying of the Messenger, might be prejudicial to Merchands, and others, who had written by him. Yet because it is a good While to *Friday*, I thought it fitt to send these Lines, though of small Importance by the Way of *Deepe*; and I hope they will come unto your Hands before the Ordinary of the next Weeke: So I rest

Paris, $\frac{4 \text{ Dec.}}{24 \text{ Nov.}}$ 1638.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, &c. Letter 125.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester:

Right Honorable,

THE Lord Viscount *Scudamore* this last Weeke, sent his Secretarie, Mr. *Brown*, with a Letter to his Majestye, wherby he humbly desired after so many Yeares Service in that Court to be now recalled Home; alledging the important Occasions of his own Estate, which requires his Prefence here. His Majestye having read the Letter, acquainted me with the Contents, which his Lordship had signified also by his private Letter.

The Commandment which I have received from his Majestye thereupon, was to lett my Lord know, how gratioously hee accepted his Diligence and Care, in his Service, whereof he would be mindfull. And seeing it was his own Desire, and for Reasons importing his Estate, his Majestye willed me to prepare recreational Letters for his Revocation, which accordingly he now hath; and as I suppose wil speedily take his Leave. Herof I thought fit to give your Lordship Knowledg, that you may assist at his Audience in such Sort as is usual, and as the Honor of his Majestys Service doth require. So taking Leave, and resting

Whitebaule, 27 Nov.
1638.

Your Lordships, &c.

J. Coke.

Sir John Temple * to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Most Noble Lord,

I Trust I shall not neede to make any Apology for my long Silence. I know your Lordship hath understood of the sad Condicion it hath pleased the Lord to cast me into, since my Returne unto these Partes: Your *Penshurst* was the Place,

* This Sir *John Temple*, was the eldest Son of Sir *William Temple* (descended of the antient Family of *Temple* in *Leicestershire*) who was of *King's College* in *Cambridge*, where he took the Degree of Master of Arts, but was prevailed on by Sir *Philip Sidney*, to accompany him Abroad as his Secretary, who there died in his Arms. Sir *Philip*, in his last Will, makes this Mention of him. Item, I give to Mr. *Temple*, the yearly Annuity of thirty Pounds by Year, during his Life Natural, &c. He also, on his Death Bed, recommended him to *Robert*, Earl of *Essex*, the Favourite of Queen *Elisabeth*, whose Secretary he was, till the tragical End of his Life. At length, he was Provost of *Trinity College*, in *Dublin*; after which he was knighted, and made one of the Masters of the *Chancery*, and there died, An. 1626; leaving Issue, the said Sir *John Temple*, who, after being educated in all polite Learning, travelled for his further

Place, where God saw fitt to take from me the Desire of mine Eyes, and the most deare Companion of my Life: A Place, that must neuer be forgotten by me, not only in Regard, of those blessed Ashes that ly now treasured up there; and my Desires, that by your Lordships Fauour, *cum fatalis & meus dies venerit*, I may returne to that Dust: But, in Respect also of the extraordinary Ciuilities, I there receiued from your incomparable Lady, whose Affection and large Expressions to that blessed Soule now at Rest, whose Passion for her Departure, and whose Comiseration of my Sorrow, so farr surpasseth any Retribution or Acknowledgement of mine Acts, if I could pretend, or euer hope to meritt any Thing, at your Lordships Hands, I should presume to draw you into the Obligation; or at least, most earnestly begge this Fauour, that your Lordship would be pleased so farr to descend into my Interests, as to take Notice of my Sence and dew Acknowledgements, and transmitt them back to her Ladyship; that so they receiving some Valew from your Lordships Hand, may, how inconsiderable soeuer in themselues, find a fauourable Reception heere.

I am now on returning to my former Attendance at Court, and if your Lordship can imagine, how I may serue you there; you can not doe me a greater Fauour then to lay your Commaunds upon me. I haue euer had a greate Passion to your Service; and my Ambitions are of no larger Extent, then to render my selfe capable of it. In the meane Time, giue me Leauē, I humbly beseech your Lordship, sometimes to present my Lines unto you, and at this present, having no other Subject to entertaine you with, to giue you a breife Account of our *Scotish* Affaires. I doubt not but your Lordship hath heard of our solempne Preparation for a Warr with *Scotland*. The Generall is dessigned, the Troupes are to be the trained Bandes, the Rendezvouz for the whole Army, is *Yorke*; and,

Accomplishment; and, on his Return, was taken into the Service of King *Charles I*, who knighted him, and made him Master of the Rolls in *Ireland*, and of the Privy-Council there. His Intimacy with the Earl of *Leicester*, proceeded from that Friendship, which Sir *Philip Sidney* had for Sir *John Temple's* Father, as before mentioned; the Earl having the highest Veneration for his Uncle, and Sir *John* by the Marriage of his Lady, Sister to the learned Dr. *Henry Hamond*, whom the Earl preferred to the Living of *Penshurst*, was very often at the Earl's Seat. There are many Letters of this Sir *John Temple* to the Earl, which shew he was esteemed by the greatest Men in the Court of King *Charles the First*; and the memorable Events related in them, are an evident Proof of it. On the Earl of *Leicester's* being constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, he made him Commissary-General of the Musters, which he held, till the Duke of *Ormond* succeeded the Earl. In 1643, he, with three more Privy-Counsellors were, by Order of King *Charles*, imprisoned in *Ireland*, for Opposing the Cessation, the Duke of *Ormond* was commanded to make with the Rebels. But, in 1644, coming into *England*, and being considered as a Sufferer for the Republican Cause, he was well received, and had a Seat in Parliament provided for him. He was after much intrusted by them, with the Management of the *Irish* Affairs; and *Whitlock*, in his Memorials recites, That on 7 May, 1647, the Lord *Lisle* (Son and Heir of the Earl of *Leicester*) and Sir *John Temple*, reported the State of Affairs in *Ireland*, and they and Colonel *Sidney*, and Major *Harrison*, had the Thanks of the House, for their good Service in *Ireland*. On 16 Oct. 1648, the House of Commons in *England*, voted Sir *William Parsons*, and Sir *John Temple*, to be Commissioners for the Great Seal of *Ireland*; and dissented from the Lords, who voted to have a Chancellor there. But soon after, he was turned out of that House, with those called the Secluded Members, for Joining with them in Voting, That his Majesties Concessions to the Propositions of the Parliament, upon the Treaty in the Isle of *Wight*, are sufficient Grounds for settling the Peace of the Kingdom. During the sad Scene which followed, Sir *John* continued privately in *London*, till the Restoration in 1660, when he returned to the Place of Master of the Rolls in *Ireland*, where he lived in great Plenty and Esteem, and there died, in 1677, and was buried by his Father in *Trinity College*. He married *Mary*, Daughter to *Robert Hamond* of *Chertsey*, and Sister to the famous Dr. *Henry Hamond*, whose Death occasioned this Letter. He left Issue by her, three Sons: His eldest was the famous Sir *William Temple*, Baronet, of the Privy-Council to King *Charles the Second*, so well known for his Negotiations, &c. that he has added great Honour to his Name and Family; But left no Male Issue. The 2d Son, was Sir *John Temple*, esteemed one of the best Lawyers in *Ireland*, being Solicitor and Attorney General there many Years, and Master of the Rolls in that Kingdom. He died on the 10th of March, 1704, and was buried at *Mortlack* in *Surry*. He left Issue, *Henry*, now Lord Viscount *Palmerston*, and *John Temple*, of *Moor Park* in *Surry*, Esq; who married *Elisabeth*, eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *John Temple*, only surviving Son and Heir of the beforementioned, Sir *William Temple*, Baronet. Also had 7 Daughters, whereof, *Catherine*, was married to *Charles Ward*, Esq; *Dorothy*, first to Mr. *Colvil* of *Ireland*; and 2dly, to Sir *Basil Dixwell*; *Mary*, to Colonel *Flower* of *Ireland*; *Jane*, now living, first married to *John Lord Berkley*, of *Stratton*; and 2dly, to *Henry*, Earl of *Portland*; And *Frances*, to *William Lord Berkley*, Brother to the said *John Lord Berkley*.

on the First of this Moneth, there were 75 Captaines nominated and other Officers of higher Place fixed upon; and, as I heare, this Weeke, Sir *Jacob Astley* who is Lieutenant Generall, goes downe Northward. And yett, I shall tell your Lordship, that for my owne Part, I hope all this is but *in terrorem*, and to draw downe the Couenanters to accept of those large Offers of Grace and Indemnity, the Kinge hath bin pleased to make unto them. His Majestie certainly hath strong Inclinations to Peace, and is so indulgent to them, as he is now content to recede from his former Resolutions, and to descende to there Satisfaction, if there Demaundes be not too exorbitant: And my Lord Arch-Bishope is not backward, to make powerfull Infusions into his Majestie to this Effect. His Grace well enough apprehends the Danger of a Warr, and sees (besides his own priuate Interests which are very considerable, as this Case now stands) how unfitt it is to imbarque this State in one with that Nation, upon this Quarrel: Greate Discontents at Home, and it is not the Pensions (which are now all stopped) that will maintaine the Warr, if it once breake out; and where Supplies of a larger Bulke will be had, is not easy to be discerned. His Majestie, out of his greate Goodnesse, is now pleased to question those Wayes, that haue bin lately sett on Foote, for bringing in Profitts; and hath sent 21 Projects to the Judges, whereof my Lord of *Hollandes* for Gold and Siluer Wier (whereof his Lordship makes 2000 *l.* a Yeare) to be considered one, whether they be according to Law, or no: If they be found of Pressure to the Subject, and against the Lawes of the Realme, his Justice certainly will cancell them. And, if he be necessitated to use Force for the Chastisement of the most undew, if not rebellious Proceedings in *Scotland*, I am confident, there will be otherwayes taken for Supply of Treasure, then are yett spoken of; howsoever wee may discerne some Prædispositions, though at a greate Distance to Thoughts of that Nature: But this must be the last Remedy. Now all Meanes are used to make up the Breach; which as I heare, will be done, if his Majestie to what he hath formerly condiscended unto, will be pleased to remoue the present Bishops; and to extinguish Episcopacy for euer amonge them: They are all summoned to appeare at this Assemble as guilty Persons, and are there to be charged with the highest Crimes, against God and Man; how they will discharge themselves, I know not. There is no Newes come yett, of any Thing done in the Assembly; the last Letters from my Lord Marquis, before my Comming from Court, only brought there quiett and orderly Sitting downe; that there Proceedings may be answarable, wee all desire to heare. In the meane Time, I hope the best, and that all Differences will be peaceably composed, and fairely settled for the present: But how long thay will so continew, one much wiser then I, will not easily be able to determine. But I shall now trouble your Lordship no farther, and that you may preuent my Importunitie in this Kind, for the future; I shall most humbly beseech your Lordship, to sett downe in what other Way, I may serue you. I shall most willingly descende to the meanest Commaundes you can lay upon me; and shall conceiue your Lordship doth me a greate Honor, if your Lordship will be pleased to giue me any Occasion to lett you see, how really, I am

Your Lordships most humble, and

Penshurst, Decemb. 4,

1638.

most faithfull Seruant,

J. Temple.

Robert *Earl of Leycester* to King Charles the First.

S I R,

BY some artificiois Suggestion, it seemes there is an Apprehension here, that a Treatye already is, or shortly shall be begunn at *Brussels*, between your Majestie and the House of *Austria*, concerning the Prince Elector. Mr.

Bellicure

Bellicure * hath Order (as *Chavigny* † told me) to speake of it to your Majesty; and, in my poore Opinion (humbly submitting it to your excellent Wisedom) your Majesty may very well tell him, That if the House of *Austria* desyre to treat with you, and offer equall and fayre Conditions, there is no Reason, why you may not heare what they will say at *Brussells*, or elsewhere; as well as the *French* pretend to do the like at *Collen*, or at *Lubeck*. But that they may be secured, that your Majesty will not do the one, and you assured, that they will not do the other; there is no Meanes so certain, as by finishing the Treaty agreed upon, at *Paris*: And for the Justification and Satisfaction of the Confederates, transmitted unto *Hambourgh*.

This, Sir, I conceive, may quicken the *French*, and make them hasten the *Sweedes*, who being avaricious, and somewhat to neare mercenary, for the Honor of a Crowne and Nation, which magnify themselves so much, will never make an End, unless they be pressed, untill they have gotten some Money of your Majesty. And which is as worse (as I have lately heard) untill your Majesty prefixe a Time, when you will declare Warr unto the House of *Austria*; and, that in the meane Space, you will entertaine some Troopes for the Prince Elector. Which Articles, methinkes, are unreasonable enough; and yet, all this While, they never spake of regulating Pretensions, or framing Conditions of a generall and assured Peace: Which, as I have ever conceived, was your Majesties principall Dessen; to which they never will be brought, if your Majesty give them Assurance of any Time limited, to breake with the House of *Austria*, though it be 20 Yeares hence. Especially, if in the meane Time, you assist them by particular Treaty only, and not by concluding that Auxiliary Treaty, wherein your Majesty intended to comprehend the whole Confederation: But if your Majesty hold off a little from the *Sweedes*, untill the *French* and they come together; and if the *French* imagine, a Treaty at *Brussells* may draw you away from them, unless they make Hast to conclude, peradventure they will dispatch: For I am perswaded, they are yet the weaker Syde; and if the *Sweedes* be not assisted by your Majesty, as well as the *French*, I doe not thinke, but the *Germans*, who are very weary of them, will, 'ere it be long, turne them quite out of Doors. Secondly, it is likely, Mr. *de Bellicure* will tell your Majesty of one Article, which the King of *Hungary* demands of this King, and will speake of it as a Thing, wherein you are not touched (for so Mr. *de Chavigni* sayd to me) to wit, That this King will give him the Title of Emperor, and therby acknowledge him to be so. But, methinks, there is Reason to beleve, that your Majesty is much concerned in it. For, if the King of *Hungary* be Emperor, his Election was good: And if that were good, then they that chose him, had Power to chuse him, and were lawfull Electors; amongst whom the Duke of *Bavaria* is one. So as, by such a Recognition, the *French* King as farr as lyes in him, will confirme the Usurpation of the Duke of *Bavaria*, and exclude the just Pretensions of the Prince Elector *Palatin*. For both of them cannot be Electors; and that would more engage this King for the Duke of *Bavaria*, than he would be for the Prince your Majesties Nephew; though he should freely give him the Title of Elector. Which, nevertheless, your Majesty knows, this King hath declined for the present, remitting it to the Treaty of a generall Peace; or to the Conclusion of the Treaty of Confederacy with your Majesty. Besides, this might at some Time or other hereafter, serve for an Excuse unto the *French*, that they cannot assist the Elector *Palatin*, in the Recovery of his Right, because that might be understood as a direct and unjust Invasion of the Empyre, and would contradict this Acknowledgment of the Emperor; herin the Avowing of the Duke of *Bavaria's* being Elector, is necessarily comprehended. For which also, the *French*, who are able enough to make Use of all Advantages, may alleage your Majesties Consent, or at least, Connivance; if in due Time, you had not signified your Resentment and Disapprobation of it. Therefore, under your Majestys Gracious

* The *French* Ambassador in *England*.

† Secretary of State in *France*.

and Royall Favour, I thinke you may very justly except, if not protest against it, either to Mr. *Bellicure* in *England*, or by your Servants here.

So beseeching Almighty God, to conferue your sacred Majestye perpetually in all Felicity; and humbly craving Pardon for this Importunity. I rest,

Paris, 1st Dec. 1638.

Your Majestyes most faithfull, and

most obedient Subject and Servant,

Leycester.

The Lady Dorothy Sydney (after Countess of Sunderland) to her Father
Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

HAD not my Intentions bine deuerted, by the Trouble of a Distemper, which a great Cold produc't; and since that by the Expectation of *Rochells* coming heither, I would not haue bine thus slow in presenting your Lordship, with my most humble Thankes, for the many fine Things that you haue bestowed on mee. And though they will bee my greatest Ornements, which is of much Consideration, by Persons no wiser then I am; they could not giue me any Contentment, but as I understand, they are Expressions of your Lordships Fauor; a Blessing, that aboue all others in this World, I do with most Passion, desier: And my Ambition is, that whatsoeuer your Lordship doth propounde to be in, the perfectest good Child upon the Earth, you may find accomplit in me; that will euer be

Your Lordships most affectionet, most

Penshurst, Dec. 29,
1638.

humble, and exactly obedient,

D. Sidney.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 2.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

EVERY Man thinks his owne Paine greatest: Mr. *Wanertons* Impatience of staying here, will hardly let him beleeve, that Mr. *de Bullion* hath the Gowte, though I think there be no more Doubt of it, then that it is beyond my Lord *Scudmores* Skill and mine, to cure him. Mr. *Augier* hath bin thrice with him, since I wrot last to your Honor; and is to go againe to Morrow, according to Mr. *de Bullions* Desire, to know what Time his Indisposition may assigne for a Conference, to which I conceive, he is prepared by the Consultation which he hath had with Mr. *Fouquet*, notwithstanding his Infirmitie and Paine. I did hope, that Mr. *Wannerton* would come well instructed by Sir *Henry Martin*, that by refuting their Allegations here, their Reasons might be convinced, and their Judgement renversed. But I doe not find, that he hath any better Argument, then those that have bin used already, nor that he cared to charge himself with such Commodities; being forbidden, as he saith, to meddle at all with the Cause, but only to receive Composition; wherein likewise he saith, he is circumscribed, and must not descend lower than the Limite, which the Merchants have set, which differs from that, your Honor wrote, 26 Oct. to my Lord *Scudmore* and myself; that the Procurator should conforme himself to what we shall think fit, &c. For, though there were in the *French*, a greater Forwardnes to accomodate that Business, then perhaps there is; neverthelesse, it will not probably come to a good Conclusion, if the Merchants Appetite may measure their Satisfaction; especially if they be, as it is reported, such as trade not in this Kingdome, and therefore would rather have their Contriemen suffer much, then they a little; but I wish it was come to that; howsoever within a few Dayes, I imagine, we shall see what Disposition there is

V O L. II.

7 I

here;

here; but I doe not mean to advise Mr. *Wannerton*, to attend one Minute longer, then his own Discretion, and good Nature will perswade him. He is, and shall be acquainted with all that passes, and may return when it shall please God and him.

Not long since, I desired Mr. *Augier* to go to Mr. *de Chavigny* at *Ruel*, to put him in Mind of this King's Promise, that, by him we should know his Purpose, concerning the Prince Elector, and the late Landgraves Army: To which he answer'd, that this King was very well inclined towards the Prince Elector *Palatin* (for so Mr. *Augier* sayth, *Chavigny* called him) that the Disposition of that Army depended not upon this King, but on the Landgraves Widow, and *Melaneber*; to whom they had written from hence, and as soon as the Answer should be received, this King would declare his Resolution; by which he (*Chavigny*) doubted not but this King would expresse his Affection to the Prince Elector *Palatin*, according to the Desire of his Majestie of *Great Brittain*: So ceasing your further Trouble, I rest,

Your Honors humble Servant,

Paris, ¹³/₃ Jan.
1638.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

LE *Commandeur de la Porte* did me the Favour, on *Saturday* last, to come to see me at my Lodging: He is held a gallant Gentleman, and, which is better, a good Man, and which comes nearest unto us, a Lover of our Nation, to whom, upon several Occasions, he hath done many Courtesies, and, which is best of all, a great Honorer of his Majestie. His Discours, as I thought, shewed him very judicious and well experienced in the Affaires of the World, both within *Christendome* and without. So passing through the Conjunction and Opposition with the divers Aspects of States, he retired homeward through *Germany*, and considered the present State of *France*, his own Countrey, to which he acknowledged the Freindship of *England* to be necessary, and seemed very sorry, that any Differences should happen between the two Kings, especially at this Time, when their Majesties had in Hand a Treaty for the Safety of their own Kingdomes, Assistance of their Freinds, and general Good of *Christendome*.

From thence he descended to that Particular of his Majesties Letters of *Reprisalles*, thinking it strange, that in a Time of Peace they should be granted, and that the Consideration of some private Persons, should be sufficient to endanger that good Intelligence, which he conceived to be of so great Importance to both their Majesties. Whereupon, though I perceived he was not well informed to understand that Businesse, but peradventure instructed also to speake of it; as well as I could I shewed unto him the just Occasions, whereby the King was moved to accord the said Letters. The *Commandeur* urged the Lawes of the Sea, the Usage of all Nations in the *Mediterranean*, and the Ocean; that, in Places indifferent, the Weaker to the Stronger, the Merchant to the Man of Warre, ought to stoop Saile to salute with Cannon, &c. and to shew his Patent and Charter-partie, whereby he may be knowne to be a Freind or Enemy, Pyrate or honest Man; which being refused by the *English* Captain, *Du Chalard* (said he) would have bin thought *un Poltron*, if he had not chastised him. To which I answer'd, that for the Matter of Fact, it was well proved, that *Whetston* had not refused, nor omitted to performe that to which he was obliged, unlesse it were upon such sufficient Reason, as might enfranchise him of that Obligation; but admit that he had failed on his Part, and that *Du Chalard* had just Cause to correct an Insolence, wherein his Masters Honor, and his own Reputation were, as we might thinke, concerned; yet all Disobediences are not to be punished with Death and Confiscation, those extreme Penalties being reserved for Crimes of the highest Nature; and therefore, though the Attempt of *Du Chalard* might

in

in some Sort be justified, if his Intention were only to revenge an Affront, yet the Judgement given here in Favour of him, could not but be condemned : For the Omission of a Ceremony, how due soever, could not make *Whetstone* become either Pyrate or Enemy, nor make his Ship and Goods to change their Nature or Owner : But since it appears plainly, that *Du Chalarde's* Intention was only to pick a Quarrell, that he might have some faint Colour to robbe the *English*, his Action was inexcusable, and therefore it was thought most strange, that it should be ratified by a Justification so solemne. Whereof, neverthelesse, it seemes the Authors were ashamed, because the Copy of their Sentence could never be procured. This *le Commandeur* wonderd at, and acknowledged, that in Reason, and by the Practise of the whole World, the Copy ought to have been given. But I assured him that we had it not (for I did not then know it was sent to Mr. *Bellieure*) and so he remained much unsatisfied in that Point.

On Monday I returned his Visit, and because I found him a Person moderate, and desirous of an Accomodation, and knowing him to have much Credit with his Nephew, the Cardinal *de Richlieu*, I represented unto him the Justice of our Case, the Inconveniencies which might happen, and the Complaints of the *French* themselves, both Merchants and others, upon Occasion of the Stay of our Ships ; which he avowing and resenting, promised me he would speake with the Cardinal, and acquaint him with the Reasons which I had alleaged. Whether this Conference between us had any Operation or no, I cannot tell, for it is not rare that the same Effect should arise from divers Causes. So it was, that the next Morning Mr. *de Chavigny* sent unto me, to desire me, that in Respect of Mr. *de Bullions* Indisposition, I would take the Paines to come unto his House that Afternoone. I presently advertised my Lord *Scudmore*, least he should be gone Abroad : So, in the Afternoone, we went together. Yet I desire your Honor, not to thinke that I would have gone as to an Invitation of *Chavigny*, for if he have any Thing to say to me, while I have the Honor to serve the King here, I doubt not but I may expect that he will come himself to tell it me ; but as to an Affignation of Time and Place for that Conference, which I had divers Times demanded of Mr. *de Bullion* : So when we came, Mr. *de Chavigny* excused the Deferring of the Conference untill then, and his desiring us to come unto his House, for both which Mr. *de Bullions* Sicknes served : We found Mr. *Fouquet* there, and then I knew we should have a Bickering, for he was the *Rapporteur* of *Du Chalarde's* and *Whetstones* Cause, and, on his Report, it is likely their Sentence was procured.

We had a long Dispute, and many Arguments were urged then, more necessarily then they can be repeated now. They insisted most upon these three Points : 1. That their Judgement was legal, and agreeable to our Treaties. 2. That our Reprisailles were not conformable to the Sense and Form of the Treaties. And lastly, That their Copy of the Sentence was never refused, but delayed only, untill they might know whether his Majestie would accept or refuse their Offer, to restore both Ship and Goods, and the Price of such Merchandises as had bin sold ; and though I told them of the Signification made by a publick Notary unto Mr. *Seneterre*, that such Letters of Represaille were to be accorded, &c. whereby they might sufficiently understand his Majesties Resolution concerning the said Offer, yet they thought still that the other was necessary. In all these Mr. *Fouquet* was very earnest, for he is of the *robbe-longue*, and understands Things notably ; but he fell a little foule upon Mr. *De Vic* for his Attestation, wherewith, neverthelesse, me thinkes my Lord *Scudmore* and I (if he knew no more of it then I) have more Reason to be discontented, since Mr. *de Vic* did answer and attest for us without our Knowledge. But in Conclusion, after two or three Hours Contestation, *Chavigny* acknowledged, that a Sentence being given here, and another in *England* quite contrary to that upon the same Action, it was not likely, that, by disputing the Justice and Validity of them, the Businesse could be accomodated, and that therefore the most likely Way, was by Computation of Damages. Yet he would, by no Meanes, heare

of

of giving any more then was comprised in their former Offer made to me. Neverthelesse, having, as he said, expresse Order from this King to make an End of this Difference (out of which he himself had said at our last Audience, *il faut que nous sortions*) he desired to have a Memorial of our Pretensions and Demands, which was promised to be sent unto him; and the next Morning Mr. *Augier* went to his House, but he being gone to the Chancelour, it was left with one of his Secretaries; and Yesterday Mr. *Augier* went again, and found him at Home, and presently he was at his old Lock, defending their Sentence, and blaming our Reprisails; but at last he took the Memorial, and promised to go, as Yesterday in the Afternoon, to *Ruel*, of Purpose to speak with the Cardinal, about this troublesome and dangerous Affaire.

In my Opinion, Sir, they will come into some Compensation, though the Manner seeme to respect the Satisfaction of particular Persons interessed, rather then a Reveiw of the Cause, or Reversal of their Sentence; which may be thought to suffice, because I doe not know of any Order, but to pursue the Contentment of Mr. *Wannerton*, the Procurator of the Parties; and I have a Conceit, that some of the Weight will fall upon *Du Chalar* pecuniarily, though not corporally; for they having defended him as well as they could, and more then they should, he can expect no more at their Handes, as peradventure they have told him at the first. So I rest

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, $\frac{22}{12}$ January,
1638.

Leycester.

Robert Earl of Leicester to King Charles the First.

S I R,

THE Answer given by Mr. *de Chavigny* to Mr. *Leuknarr* being very cold, and much short of his Expectation, as your Majesty hath bin informed by Mr. Secretary *Coke*, to whom I sent Advise therof. It appears that this Estate hath little Intention to make any Agreement with the Prince Elector, to assist him with Money, for Feare, peradventure, that if the Prince Elector were provided of an Army, he might hold some Intelligence with Duc *Bernard*, which would lessen theyr Authority, and prejudice theyr Dessesins. But whether they meane to recede wholly from theyr own Propositions, or to proceed towards the Execution of them with your Majesty, in whose Consideration only they pretend, to have Care of the Prince Electors Interest, as they oftentimes have declared, and particularly by a Clause in the Proposition presented to your Majesty by Mr. *de Bellieure*, you will soone have the Tryall; for they must either performe what they have offer'd, or your Majesty will be assured, that their Meaning is not fayre, and that they aime only at the Engaging your Majesty, by little and little, in assisting the Prince Elector, rather than oblige themselves, by concluding the Treaty with you.

The Taking of *Brisac* hath much raysed theyr Opinion of theyr own Strength, and Weakness of theyr Enemyes, who they presume would not have suffer'd such a Place to be lost, if they could have found Means to keep it; for certainly it is one of the most important Places of all *Christendome*. But that theyr Benefit may not prove so great as they figure it to themselves, and that your Majesty may receive Advantage by it, I conceive, the only Way is to engage Duc *Bernard* in the Cause of the Prince Elector, and oblige him so to your Majesty, that he may see some Certainty of subsisting by you. And that would move the *Swisses*, now his Neighbours, to be the more ready to assiste him, though not openly, if they saw your Majesty had taken him into your Care; from which also these Partes of *Germany*, of whose Confederation he is Generall, would receive much Encouragement to remain constant to him. Many beleive, that the *French* apprehend his Conjunction with the *Swisses*, which is conceived the Cause of sending a good Summe of Money from hence unto them, with Promise of the rest that is due. For if Duk *Bernard* settle there, he may become another Canton. And if he finds Friends to support him, the *French* will feare him; but if he

he cannot subsiste otherwise then by them, they will use him as they liste, in the Qualite of Servant to this King. Wheras he hath never acknowledged himself yet but Confederat, as Generall of some *German* Circles. Besides, the *French* may force him to deliver *Brisac* into their Hands, to which they press him hard already, and it is to be feared, that Necessity may urge him to it, unless your Majesty divert him from it, which I conceive may be effected, if you please to make a Treaty with him. Whereby he shall be obliged never to delyver that Place to the *French*, nor any other whatsoever without your Majesties Consent, nor make his Accord or Peace with the House of *Austria*, unless the Interests of your Nephew be therein comprehended, and that your Majesty approve of it. For which, on your Part, your Majesty may be pleased to promise, that if you receive Sattisfaction from the House of *Austria*, whether it be by the Efficacy of your own Authority alone, or conjointly with the *French*, you will not passe to any absolut Conclusion, without comprehending the said Duc *Bernard*. In this Treaty (if your Majesty like it) may be included a Marriage between the said Duc, and the Princeesse *Palatine Elizabeth*, to which I hear he is much inclined, as he hath good Cause, both in Respect of the Virtues of that Princeesse, and for the Honor of so near an Allyance with your Majesty. And if this could be brought to passe, it would engage him perpetually in the Prince Electors Cause. Which, in Reguard of the great Worthynes of his Person, and Advantageousnes of his Scituation, where it hath pleased God to place him, as it were even at the Gates of the *Palatinate*, I confesse is more considerable in my Opinion, then the Confederation of the *Swedes*, how much soever they magnify themselves to rayse the Valeu of theyr Friendship. And though not as an Article, yet as a Consequence and Dependance of this Treaty, I would humbly propose to your Majesty, the Sending of your Nephew for me to present unto Duc *Bernard*, who questionless will welcome him according to his Birth and Merit; which, considering his Youth, is extraordinary; for, besides that he hath a Body well made, strong, and able to endure Hardships, he hath a Mind that will not let it be idle, if he can have Imployment. He is very temperat, of a grave and settled Disposition, but would very faine be in Action, which, with Gods Blessing, and his own Endeavours, will render him a brave Man. Without Doubt, Duc *Bernard* would give him for the Present some Command worthy of him, and being once enter'd there, if Duc *Bernard* should dy, that Army, in all Lykelyhood, would obey Prince *Maurice*, and so helpe to keepe itself from dissolving, and bring very great Advantage to the Affairs of your Nephew.

And for the Treaty with Duc *Bernard*, if you please to hearken to it, I thinke it my Duty to informe your Majesty, that there is in this Town a Man of my Acquaintance, who hath very great Credit with that Prince, and can prevaile as farr upon him as any Body whatsoever. This Party hath spoken to me of it in general Termes, and, as I imagine, not from himself alone, but having some Directions from Duc *Bernard*. For he himself hath spoken to me much to the same Purpose, and seemed very passionatly to desyre your Majestys Favour and Assistance. But he was not then so capable of receiving it, while he was wholly in the Power of the *French*, as he is now, being Master of himself, and needs not observe theyr Will, any more then he sees Cause, or hath a Mind to do it. And if your Majesty will command me to enter into Treaty, with this trusty and confident Friend and Agent of Duc *Bernards*, I am perswaded that you will have no Cause to repent it, but finde your Service advanced by it. So beseeching God to continew his Blessing perpetually unto your Majesty, and humbly begging your gracious Pardon for this Presumption, I rest

Your Majestys most faithfull, and

Paris, 28th Jan. 1638.

most obedient Subject and Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Folio 151.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

I Have taken the Boldnes to represent unto the King, the Utility of a Treaty with Duc *Bernard*, who is now able to do much Good or Hurt; and if, without being of Accord with his Majestye, he take any Places in the *Palatinat*, which is not farr from him, it is like enough that he will make large Billes of Costes, to be satisfyed, before he delyver them to the Prince Elector. I have also advertised his Majestye, that in this Towne there is a Gentleman of my Acquaintance, who is a great Confident of Duc *Bernard*, and I doubt not will procure sufficient Power of him to treat, in case his Majestye hearken to it. I know Mr. *Flemming* is a discreet able Man, and a good Servant to his Majestye; but, as *Grotius* hath told me, it is conceived that he is not affected to the *Swedes*, nor to Duc *Bernard*, wherein, I think, they do him much Wrong; and I have endeavoured as much as I could to abolish that Prejudice of him, which I confesse I never perceived nor mistrusted, till the *Gazettes* told us, that he (Mr. *Flemming*) was with Duc *Bernard*, and therupon *Grotius* enter'd into Discours of him: But in my Opinion (which I humbly submit unto your Honor) there is no Man can bring such a Treaty with Duc *Bernard* to Effect, with so much Speed and Secrecye (both which are very requisite) as the Party whom I meane, for they heare weekly from one another, and so the Busines may be dispatched before any body take Notice of it. Besides, if his Majestye thinke fit to give Duc *Bernard* any Subsidy of Money, this Person will be employed in the receiving or returning of it, and so the Matter will of Necessity come to his Knowledge. It is not my Disposition to intrude myself into Negotiations; but if his Majestye please to make use of my Endeavours, I think I may do him some Service in this Particular; and I beseech your Honor to favour me with a Word or two, wherby I may know how his Majestye is inclined.

On Monday last the *Venetian* Ambassador came to me, and told me, that there being Exceptions taken here unto that Clause in the Emperors Passeports, which excluded the Prince Elector out of the pretended general Treatyes; this King and the Cardinal, both of them, had desyred him (the *Venetian*) to write unto his Correspondent at *Vienna*, that the King would not accept of any Passeports, unles that Clause were expunged, and that the same Liberty (as to other Princes his Allyes and Confederates) were accorded to the Prince *Palatin* (so they called him) to send, or come in Person, unto the Assembly at *Collen* or *Lubeck*, as he pleased; and that this being accomodated, he would speedily send his Deputyes to the Places assigned, but not otherwise. I told the *Venetian*, that if the King and Cardinal were so disposed towards the Prince Elector, it was strange that none of those Ministers had spoken of this to us his Majestyes Servants, nor had Mr. *de Bellicure*, for ought I knew, sayd any Thing of it to his Majestye. To which he answer'd, that he conceived the Reason therof to be, that the negotiating of the Passeports, was left unto the Ministers of the Republick, as Mediators of the Peace.

Of this the *Venetian* said he had touched somewhat to my Lord *Scudamore*, at a Visite which he (the *Venetian*) received of him; and though, for my Part, I beleieve it be tru, that this King and the Cardinal sayd this to him; yet I cannot tell whether it proceeded from theyr Care and Affection to the Prince Elector, or only to demand that of the Emperor which they are confident he never will assent unto, and so caste upon him the Blame of hindering the Peace.

Paris, $\frac{28}{7}$ Jan.

163 $\frac{8}{9}$.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 5.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

UPON Friday last, two of the Queene of *Bohemia's* Sonnes, Prince *Maurice*, and Prince *Edward*, came to this Towne; my Lord *Scudmore* and I, met them in the Suburbs, and conducted them to their Lodging. The next Day, they did me the Honor to dine with me; and I having offerd to them my Chambers, they were pleased to accept it, rather then return unto their Inne; where they were not entertained according to their Qualitie, and I thinke, they will stay in this House, untill their Lodging, and other Conveniences be provided for them, in an Academy: They are very fine Youthes; and, in my Opinion, do promise the World, not to blemish that Royall Blood, which to their great Honor, is so freshly derived from the Fountain thereof, into their Veines.

The same Day, I received your Honors Letter of 29 Dec. by the Marquis *de Parelle*, who I perceive, imagined that there was something therein, concerning a Title for the Dutchesse his Mistriss; but I found no such Matter, and quickly dispatched that Discourse with him. He is returned hither, full of Contentment and Sattisfaction, with the Honors and Presents, he received from their Majesties, and this Day, or To-morrow, as he told me Yesterday, he intends to begin his Journey Homeward.

On Monday, Mr. *Augier* made a Step to *Ruel*, to see how the World went; he spake with *Pere Joseph*, who told him, that they were well disposed to end the Businesse of *Whetstone*, and all other Differences, if there were any between the two Crownes. That they were about the Conclusion of a Treaty with the *Swedes*, which, as he said, would facilitate and expedit that of *England*, and assured him, *que tout ira bien*; wishing withall very earnestly, that his Majestye would resolve, and fix upon *Hamburg* for the Assembly, without any more Speaking of the *Hague*; that this Incertitude might be removed, and the great Businesse, as he called it, might proceed to a Conclusion: For which Advise, I thinke, in this Respect, he had some Reason, for then the *Hollander* would be obliged to send their Deputies thither, and the *Swedes* would be left without Excuse.

On Wednesday, Mr. *de Chavigny* came unto me, by Way of Visit, and said, that this King had given expresse Commandment to accommodate the Business of *Whetstone*, that he had Order to tell me so; and that he was come to *Paris* to that Purpose. Furthermore, that so much this King desired the Friendship of his Majestie of *Great Brittain*, that he would buy it rather, then not have it; and therefore, though they could not recede from their Judgement, which they still conceived to be well grounded; yett to sattisfy his Majesty, this King did again make Offer of the Ship, and Goods therein remaining; and the Prise of such Merchandizes, as had bin sold, to which also he would adde 20000 Livers, for the Contentment of the Parties interessed. I answer'd, that I was very confident, the King, my Master, desired nothing more, then to live in a fair Intelligence with this King; that his Majesties Freindship was not to be obtained by any Meanes, but by doing Justice: That this was all his Ministers had demanded; and, that if it could be had here, this King would have no Occasion to doubt of that, which it seems he desired.

Touching the Offer, with the Addition of the 20000 Livers; I told him, that it came farre short of our Mens Losses and Demands, therefore it would be fit to allot a larger Sume for our Sattisfaction, which was much desired by their own People, both Merchands and others, who are much perplexed by the Interruption of Commerce between the Kingdomes. *Chavigny* acknowledged, that it was necessary to make an end, that the Letters of Represaille, might be recalled, and the Arrests discharged, and that now the Question was only, *du plus au moins*; yet he protested, that he did not thinke this King would ever consent unto the Giving of a greater Sume. I replied, that since the Question was only,
du

du plus au moins, and that he himself had avowed the Necessity of an Accommodation, and this Kings Order for the same; it would seeme strange, that we should break of for so small a Matter, which in Equity, could not be denied unto us. Then he fell again, upon the Justification of their Sentence, and protested, *devant Dieu & sur la damnation de son ame*; that this Kings Counsel to his Knowledge, would have bin very glad to finde some Reason, why they might not judge it, as they did, which you may the rather beleieve (said he) because we had been very unwise, if in Favour, or Consideration of *Du Chalard*, a Man, who had diserved and offended this King (for which, he was put into the *Bastile*) we should bring ourselves into Danger, *d'un proces contre le Roy de la Gr. Bret.* I answered, that enough had been said touching the Cause, that the King, my Master desired his Subjects should be sattisfied, and that I assured myself, the Same that he offer'd, would not doe it. Neverthelesse, he intreated me to speak with the Procurator; which, I said, I would doe, though I partely knew his Mind already. In this Contestation, Sir, the Businesse yet remaines; whether they will advance any further, or no, I know not; howsoever, it is not amisse, me thinkes, that they have made another Offer.

We had some Speech of the general Affaires, and of the Treaty; whose Conclusion, he protested, was not retarded by them, in particular. Concerning the Places in *Flanders*, he said of his own Accord (for I had not spoken of them) that when it should come to that Point, this King would give full Contentment to his Majestie in it.

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, 22 Jan.
1638.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 158.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

WHAT Mysterie there is in delaying the Audience, which I have demanded, or whether it proceed only from the Negligence of some of this Kings Servants, I cannot perceive; it is now 11 or 12 Dayes, since I desired the Honor of Seeing this King, and as yet, no Time is assigned for it. On *Saturday* last, Mr. *Girauld*, Subintroduktor of Ambassadors came to me, with an Excuse, that the King was to goe to *Versailles*, and desired me to have Patience for 3 or 4 Dayes, till his Returne. On *Tuesday*, the same *Girauld* sent me Word, that he thought this King would appoint *Thursday* to be the Day; but on *Wednesday*, he came againe, and told me, that no Order yet was given, by Reason this King had bin much pressed by extraordinary Businesse concerning the Duke de la *Valette* and others; so as I was againe intreated not to thinke amisse of this Retardement, wherein other publick Ministers have their Part: But he that preses most, is the Ambassador Extraordinary of *Malta*, who hath bin here very neare a Fortnight, without Seeing this King; and, as I heare, is in some Impatience for being made to attend so long.

The last Weeke, I received a Pacquet from Mr. *Gerbier*, wherein was inclosed a Letter from Madame, the Duchesse of *Orleans*; who, as Mr. *Gerbier* writes, desired that I would charge some Person of Trust, with the Delivery thereof, as it was addressed, to the Cardinal of *Richlieu*. The Letter (as the said Duchesse told Mr. *Gerbier*) contains nothing but Civility, and her Request unto the Cardinal, to doe good Offices for her to this King. I confess, Sir, I was not very fond of the Employment, because I imagined it might be ill taken, that the Kings Ministers should interpose themselves in Matters of that Nature; neverthelesse, having received Order heretofore from his Majestie, to take Care of such Letters, as the said Duchesse should send unto me, I thought it my Dutie to performe it. Therefore, on *Tuesday* last, I desired Mr. *Augier*, to go to *Ruel*, and deliver it to the Cardinals owne Handes, which he did; the Cardinal seemed ill enough pleased

pleased at it ; and Mr. *Augier* had no other Answer of him, then this : That he (the Cardinal) would not open it ; but would carry it to this King, to doe with it, what he should thinke fit. This, Sir, I say, may perhaps have put him in ill Humor, whereof, if I see any Consequence, I will advertise your Honor. So I rest,

Your, &c.

Paris, 1st Feb. 1638.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

Monday Morning I sent Monsieur *Augier* to *Ruel*, on a Visitt from me to *Pere Joseph* (*Rosse*) who had sent one of his Servants to *Paris*, to desire Monsieur *Augier* to come to him at *Ruel*. The *Pere* entertained him with some Discourse upon the Subject of the Difference concerning the Ship called the *Perle* ; and concluded it to be most necessary to free ourselves of it, and not to spend Time in disputing of Trifles, when it was fit to imbrace conjointly Things of much greater Importance, offering to contribute all in his Power to the same Effect : Monsieur *Augier* told the *Pere*, that the King would be very well pleased to see the said Difference ended, with the Satisfaction of the Parties interested ; and that it had not been his Majesties Fault, that we were not already come to those greater Matters. The *Pere* avowed, that neither *England* nor *France* was to be blamed of Delay, which was caused by the *Swedes* only, who being enterd into some Treaty, or Party with the King of *Hungary*, had made much Time to be lost ; but the Baron *de Rozete* had written very lately, that in *Sweden* they were upon the Point of sending the Secretary *Schmaltz* to *Hamburg*, with good Instructions, both for the Ratification of the particular Treaty of *Wismar*, and also for that general one with *England*, which (said the *Pere*) must be concluded speedily ; for the Month of *May*, when the Season will begin of Action, both by Sea and Land, approached ; and thereupon he desired Monsieur *Augier* to assure me, that he never saw here a greater Disposition, nor more Heate and Desire, with perfect Sincerity, to enter into Action with the King of *Great Brittain*, than at this present ; and conjured me to give the firmeest Testimonies of it that I could, where Occasion might require it, and to assist the Dispatch which this King intends to send within two or three Dayes to Monsieur *de Bellicure*, by which we shall have Order to render the like Testimonies, and to give all Assurances to his Majestie of the same ; (but by the way, Sir, I do not heare that they have yet sent, and in my Opinion, they should thinke fit that Monsieur *Wannerton* were first dispatched) adding also, that Monsieur *de Bellieure* will be appointed to desire his Majestie to exhort the States of the united Provinces, to send with all Speed, their Deputies to *Hamburg*, and to induce *Salvius* to use the same Diligence towards the Crowne of *Sweden*, that the Conclusion of the Treaty may be no longer delayed. The *Pere* desired Monsieur *Augier* also to tell me, that to the same Effect, this King within a few Dayes will dispatch a Courier in all Celerity to the States of the united Provinces, and to Monsieur *d' Avaux*, to the End that they employ all their Care towards the *Suedes* ; and that Monsieur *d' Avaux* is to send an Expreffe in great Diligence, at this Kings Charge, into *Sweden*, for the Advancement and Expediment of the same. The *Pere* said also, that the Crowne of *Sweden* will send two or three principall Persons to *Hamburg*, and therefore he wished that his Majestie would likewise send his Ambassador thither, (but in this, Sir, the Reverend *Pere* must pardon me, if I be not yet of his Mind :) And withall he represented the Importance of fomenting the Infurrection in *Portugal* ; and how easy it would be to reestablish the *Palatinat*, and *Germany* itself, if the *Spaniards* were invaded by Sea in their owne Home.

Upon this Discours he observed a Defect both in the auxiliary Treaty, and the Offensive ; that where it is spoken of employing the Forces of the two Kings, no

Mention is made of Enterprises; and insisted very strongly upon this, that it would be necessary for his Majestie to send Power betimes hither, touching Projects and Deseins of Enterprises; because, said he, as soon as the Assembly shall be at *Hamburg*, the Resolutions will be taken of both the Treaties in a few Days, and then the Question will be only to frame Deseins by Consent, to assault the Enemy on every Side (this I relate unto your Honor, that you may see the Zeale of the *Pere*, rather than his Skill in martial Affaires.) Furthermore, he said, that Monsieur *de Bellieure* had written over hether, that his Majestie had told him, that he would be contented to enter into the League offensive within a Month after the Auxiliary should be signed (whereof I must confesse I made some Doubt, as I told Monsieur *Augier*, and therefore imagined that there might be some Mistake) which, said the *Pere*, hath given great Satisfaction here; inferring from thence, that his Majestie had fully discovered the Deceits of the *Spaniards*, who, it is known (said he) by certain Informations, are resolved now, more than ever heretofore, never to restore the *Upper Palatinat*, nor the Dignity Electoral; and that the *Lower Palatinat* is too much for their Convenience, to have more Hope of that then of the other. The *Pere* avowed also the Necessity of this State to be in good Intelligence with his Majesty; complaining with much Earnestnes of their Malice and Impertinence, who endeavour to make it beleevd that *France* is contriving Deseins against *England*. He thought it would be to very good Purpose in this Conjunction, to make use of the King of *Denmark*, supposing that the Difference between him and the King of *Poland* may alienate him from the House of *Austria*; and seemed very confident that the Baron *Kurtz*, Ambassador from the King of *Hungary*, will not come at all to *Hamburg* (as it hath bin reported) the Citizens of that Town being resolved (said he) to conserve their Liberties, and to give Testimony thereof, by permitting the Deputies of the Confederation to assemble in their Towne.

The Expedient for granting Passeports, it seems, succeeds not; neither have I heard from *Chavigny*, or *Fouquet*, concerning any other or any new Proposition for the Satisfaction of Mr. *Wannerton*; therefore he intends to be gone To-morrow in the Afternoon, or on Monday Morning early, if between this and then we hear no News of them. I had almost forgotn one Thing, which I thinke not inconsiderable: *Chavigny* told me, and *Fouquet* afterwards confirmed it very confidently to be true, that the *English* Ship sent out by them, who have the Letters of Repisall, and which by Vertue thereof tooke a *French* Ship of *St. Malo*, did carry the Pavillon Rouge of Great Brittain, at the Time when the said *French* Ship was taken; whereof *Chavigny* and *Fouquet* complained much, as a Thing unusuall and of ill Consequence. I told them as I thought, that sure there was some Mistaking in it; but in my Opinion, Sir, it is not unworthy of your Enquiry, for if it be true, certainly the Captain deserves some Punishment.

Paris, $\frac{12}{2}$ Feb.

1638.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Sir John Temple to the Countess of Leicester.

Madame,

I Am almost ready to mutinee that I yett heare nothing of your Ladyships coming up. I want my Oracle wherunto I should repaire, and without your Ladyships Aduise I know not how further to gouerne my selfe in those two Particulars, that concern your Service here; I haue, as I writte unto your Ladyship in my last, done whatsoever I could in my owne Judgement possibly imagine, was fitt to stirr up that old Mans Spiritts, presently to interresse himselfe in that, concerning my Lord *Deuonshire*, and howsoever he doth exceeding affectionately imbrace it, and seems extreamely to desire it; yett what thorough his naturall Slownesse, and the Multitude of Businesse these new Imbroilments cast upon him; although my Lord of *Deuonshire* came to his Chamber to visitt him the last Weeke, when he was aboue at the Counsell, yett all wee can doe, will not infuse Civility enough

enough into him, to goe waite on his Lordship; but I beleive it will not be long, ere they meette, and as soone as I see his Businesse a litle ouer, I will renew my Sollicitacions of him againe.

But that which most requires your Ladyships Presence, and sodaine Debate, and for which I haue sent these Lines, expressely to desire your Ladyship to take it into your present Consideracion, is that I finde Mr. Secretary [*Coke*] somewhat discontented, and euen weary of his Imployment: The Businesse upon his Hands at this Time is euen beyond what his Age and Infirmities will admitt him to manage. He speakes how happy he should be in a retired Life; and by the Discourses that haue bin used to him, though my Lord of *Leycester* was never named, yett they haue bin so carried, and such generall Impressions layd in him, as he hath very lately euen of him selfe, wished with all his Hart, that his Lordship had his Place. So as thus much I shall be bold to represent unto your Ladyship at this present. First, that I am now very confident Mr. Secretary may be drawn upon easy Termes to resigne his Place unto his Lordship, and to interesse himselfe for the transferring it upon him. Next, that I verily beleue by what I heare and discerne in Court, that he will not long continue in his Place; the Times are changed, and as the Affaires of the King require a more actiue Man; so there are not wanting those about his Majestie, who, for there owne Endes will sufficiently put him in Mind of it. Therefore my Opinion is, that there must somewhat presently be done in it; the Time is now proper, and the Oportunity will admitt of no long Delayes. I shall therefore most humbly beseech your Ladyship, to resolute in what Way to put it speedily on; I doubt not but you will haue Strength enough to compasse this Designe, if it be well managed. One Thinge giue me Leauē to aduise your Ladyship, which is to writte to my Lord of it, and desire him to send unto your Ladyship, what Instructions or Directions he shall thinke proper for the Promouement of this Businesse; if when you come up to *London*, you see it fitt to putt it on. If my Lord were now upon the Place I should make no Maner of Question to see it sodainely effected, but as Things now stand, I haue very greate Hopes that your Ladyships Endeauours will preuaile.

I heard in great Secrett on *Friday* last, that Mr. *Fermin* was within 24 Houres, to be priuately sent into *France* by the Kinge. What is the Businesse I heare not, it is like your Ladyship doth, and that he hath passed by you if he be gone; for I was not at Court, since *Saturday* Morning. Somewhat is the Matter, for the *French* Ambassadour was sent for sodainely away, but is as I heare stayd by the Queene.

Our *Scotish* Preparacions still goe on, but I can not beleive they will come to any Thinge unlesse his Majestie were better provided with Men, with Money, with Armes, and with Commaunders. I hope your Ladyship will excuse the Importunitie I now giue you; it is my Zeale to your Seruice, that makes me thus farr transcende my Limitts; and if your Ladyship shall be pleased to pardon the many Imperfections that accompany the same, I shall take the Confidence to say, that you shall neuer finde any Thinge to forgiue in the most faithfull Affections and unfained Deuotions, that are really boren to your Seruice by

Your Ladyships most humble, and

Batersee, Feb. 4,

1638.

most affectionate Seruant,

J. Temple.

Sir John Temple to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Most noble Lord,

GIUE me Leauē to make my most humble Acknowledgements unto your Lordship, for the Fauour you did me, in your last Letter; and howsoeuer I can not but take great Contentment to finde your Lordship haue me in so much Consideracion; yet fearing such Expressions may draw upon you more Importunity

Importunity and Trouble, then the Multitude of your Affaires will admit: I shall most willingly rest deprived of them, and make it my humble Suite unto your Lordship, neuer to returne Answer to any Letters of mine, unlesse you find them to be such as the Respects to your owne Service, shall oblige you unto it. I am so really and entirely your Lordships, as I should be very sorry to finde the least admixture, or interchange of Ceremonie. Be pleased, I most humbly beseech your Lordship to make use of me freely, and I will be bold to say, that you shall finde no Man living that will more faithfully, or more affectionately serue you.

I finde by your Lordships Letter to Mr. *Windebank*, that my Lady hath written unto you, of the Discours wee had not long since at *Penshurst*. I have not failed to study it euer since, and dare confidently say, that my Thoughts haue bin more on it, then on any Thing in this World, that concernes my owne Particular. I haue by the Assistance of that Gentleman, who is infinitely your Lordships Seruant, done what I apprehended might most conduce to facilitate the Woorke. And this Accompt I am able to giue your Lordship, that by what hath bin said, and seasonably represented, though you were neuer named by either of us; yett such Impressions are layd, and the old Man [Secretary *Coke*] made so sensible of his owne Condicion, as he did of himself, with hartily not longe since, that you were in his Place; so as I apprehend the first Woorke is already done, and doe verily beleue, that upon easy Termes your Lordship may commaunde his Interests, and receiue all the Assistance, that his Power can contribute towards the Bringing of you in; though it hath neuer yett bin broken unto him. And further giue me Leave to tell your Lordship, that I thinke this the proper Time to moue in, and that I finde such stirring now att Court, as I apprehend him not long liued in his Place: So as if you neglect now to stirr, you will haue some euill Angell take the Oportunitie, while the Waters are troubled, to helpe in some Stigmaticke, or otherwise infirme Person. I haue written to this Effect to my Lady, in whose Vigilancy and discerning Spiritt, your Lordship is so incomparably happy, as I am perswaded nothing will be wanting to the effecting of this Businesse, but your Lordships Presence; which I conceiue would haue a powerfull Influence into the present Occasion; yett doe I hope it may be happily accomplished by that Partie and Strength, her Ladyship can draw together heere; if it be well managed, and to the best Advantage. And now I haue proceeded thus farr, giue me Leauē to take the Insolency, to aske your Lordship this Question; whether you are able at this Distance, to discern that any Thing is likely to fall out in his Majesties Affaires, now under your Handes, of that deepe Consideracion and Importance, as may Occasion his Majestie to desire to haue a personall Conference with you; so that your Lordship might with his Majesties Leauē come ouer, as other extraordinary Ambassadors haue done, and speedily returne to your Employment again. If this could be brought about, without any Consideration of your owne Particular, it might in my Opinion, mightily aduance the Designe. If your Lordship shall be pleased in this or any Thing else, that may concerne the Businesse, to writte your Mind fully to my Lady, you shall not neede to trouble your selfe to returne me any Answer of this Letter. I presume her Ladyship will impart so much to me, as may giue me Light how farr, and in what Way I shall proceede on in it; and further I shall not be Inquisitiue. For as my Desires to serue your Lordship in this Particular, are extraordinary, so I must ingeniously confesse, that my Zeale for the Publicke, contributes much to the Fervency of them. I cannot without much Regreett thinke of the present Condicion of these Times, and the weake Constitution of this State, to beare those Shokes and violent Concussions, it is like to encounter with all. Wee had neede of able Men, by maine Strength to carrie it thorough; otherwise it may peraduenture, perish in our Dayes, *Et nous accabler en sa ruine*.

Our Preparacions for *Scotland* goe on, though but slowly; there is much Expectacion of the Lords Answer to his Majesties Letters, for there Attendance
of

of him at *Yorke*: It is thought many will refuse to engage themselves in this Service. What my Lord of *Hartford* will doe, is not yett knowen; many Eyes are upon him; and his Example, as is conceiued, will either keepe out, or draw in many with him. I haue nothing at this present, worthy the Aduertisement to your Lordship; therefore I shall trouble you no longer, then while I tell you, I am really, and will unchangeably continew

Your Lordships most humble, and

Blackfriars, Feb. 7,
1638.

most affectionate Seruant,

J. Temple.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 161.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I Had Audience of this King at *St. Germain*s on Sunday last, and, according to your Instructions, consisting of foure Points, I spake unto him as follows:

1. Sir, said I, upon Information of your favourable Intentions expressed towards the Prince *Palatin Robert*, that whensoever the King of *Poland* should demand the Liberty of his Brother, Prince *Casimir*, your Majestie would likewise require the Releasement of the said Prince *Robert*, and would not grant Liberty unto one, unlesse the other were at the same Time deliverd. The King, my Master, hath commanded me to thanke your Majestie in his Name for the same, and to desire you to continue the said Intentions towards his Nephew, which probably may produce an Effect of much Contentment unto him, and of no lesse Honor to your Majestie: For the King of *Poland* (as it is reported) having sent an expresse Messenger unto the King of *Hungary*, making it his Request with great Instance, that he would consent unto an Exchange of those two Princes, it is very likely (considering the Alliance and Freindship of those two Kings) that he will obtaine his Desire, provided that your Majesty be pleased to remain in the Resolution aforesaid: Whereby you may give a very acceptable Demonstration of your Affection to the King my Master, and oblige a hopefull young Prince, full of Courage and Generosity, perpetually to honor and serve your Majesty.

To this Point the King answer'd; I desire the King my Brother to be assured, that both in this Particular, and in all others, I will not faile to give him the best Testimonies of my Affection, that shall be in my Power. This King having said thus much, though it were but in generall Termes, yet I thought it not necessary to presse him further, because, as I conceived, it included and ratified his former Declaration.

2. I said, The imaginary Treaty at *Brussells* being noised Abroad (here this King interrupted me, saying *Ouy on en a fort parlè*) but without any other Ground then Artifice of some that had Dessein, to divide the Counsells of your Majesty and the King my Master; and to distract you from that Conjunction reciprocally proposed and accepted by your Majesties, for the Honor and Safety of you both, and for the Repose of *Christendom*. Mr. *Bellieure* spake thereof unto the King my Master, (yes, said this King, he had Order so to do) and his Majestie told him (*Bellieure*) that there was no such Matter. (Here this King interposed again, *maes on en fort parlè pourtant*) to which I answer'd, that it was not, even in the Power of Kings, to keepe Men from talking; but notwithstanding that Assurance, the King my Master had againe bin pressed by Mr. *de Bellieure*, upon Occasion of somewhat which the *Venetian* Ambassador, residing in this Court, had said, in the Name of the King of *Hungary*, concerning the said Treaty at *Brussells*; as if the King my Master had consented unto such a Treaty: Mr. *de Bellieure* desiring that the Surmise might be removed, and the Matter cleared, as that which touched the Honor of your Majesty, and the Successe of that Confederation which is begun between your Majesties; (so it doth, said this King,

for it must needs touch the Honor of the King my Brother, and mine also, if he should entertaine such a Treaty with the *Spaniards* at this Time). To which having replied, your Majestie, if you please, shall see that there is no Cause to doubt it, I went on. Hereupon, said I, the King my Master commanded his Secretaries of State to come unto him, and asked them, of the Admission of any such Treaty at *Brussells* (I must confesse unto your Honor, that I did leave out these Words of your Letter, *Or any where els*) with the House of *Austria*, since the Treaty with *France* begunn: This the said Secretaries of State absolutely denyed; which being done, his Majesty sent to Monsieur *de Bellieure*, to acquaint him with the Letter which they had written upon this Occasion, to divers of his Majesties Ministers Abroad (whereby his Majesties sincere Proceeding might be manifest in a Manner to all the World) and particularly that Letter, which was written to his Majesties Ambassador in *Spaine*, to make knowne the Verity of the Matter to the King of *Spaine* himself; wherewith Mr. *de Bellieure* acknowledged himself fully satisfied, and, as it is conceived, hath certified no lesse unto your Majesty; (*Ouy*, said this King, *il en a escrit*) the Contents of which Letter, said I, if you please, I will relate, that your Majestie may see, this Abuse had no better Original then a *friponerie Espagnole*; with that this King nodded and smiled, as if he were not much displeased; *Ouy, Ouy, dites, dites*, said he; so I seeing him contentted to heere it, I told him, That Don *Cardenas*, the *Spanish* Ambassador, Resident in *England*, pressing the King my Master, that the Treaty of *Hamburg* was an Infraction and Violation of the Treaty of Peace, between *England* and *Spaine*: His Majesty answered, that it could not be so, because upon that Treaty of Peace there was a speciall Reservation, That, in Case the Estates and Dignities of his Majesties Nephew, the Prince Elector *Palatine*, were not restored by the Mediation of that King, it should be free for his Majesty, to seeke the Recovery thereof by any other Meanes; (this King tooke Hold presently of that, and said, that is well, for then there can be no Doubt, that the King my Brother may use what other Wayes he shall thinke fit) and further, Sir, said I, to satisfye the Resident in that Point, his Majesty sent unto him the Baron *Cottington*, who had negotiated that Treaty, to which *Cardenas* had nothing to reply; (*Non Je croy bien*, said this King) neverthelesse *Cardenas* wrote to *Castagneda*, the *Spanish* Ambassador at *Vienna*, intimating what had passed at his Audience with his Majesty, and relating some Things according to Truth, but in other Matters of Importance adding of his owne Invention, as that his Majesties Agent at *Vienna* had made certaine Propositions, which gave Occasion to the King of *Hungary*, and Duke of *Bavaria*, to send Plenipotencies to be deposited in the Hands of the Infant Cardinal; and that his Majesty had sent the same Baron *Cottington* to treat with him (the said Resident) concerning that Business. This Letter *Castagneda* sent to *Kurtz*, the King of *Hungarys* Ambassador at *Lubeck*, who did not faile to divulge it, so as it came to the Knowledge of Monsieur *Row*, his Majesties Ambassador at *Hamburg*, who gave Advise thereof into *England*; wherewith the King being much offended, as your Majesty may imagine (*Ouy*, said this King, *le Roy mon Frere avoit raison aussy*) he commanded his Secretary of State to send for *Cardenas*, and to charge him with the Untruths contained in his Letter to *Castagneda*; whereupon *Cardenas* disavowed the Letter, and deliuerd a true Copy (as he said) of that which he had written, wherein, though all the Points wherewith he was charged, are not mentioned, and that it differed in some Circumstances from the other; yet touching the Treaty of *Brussells*, and in other materiall Points, he went so farr, that his Majesty was as ill satisfied as before; and to signify his Resentment of it, he sent some of his principall Ministers to tell *Cardenas*, that he should forbear his Access unto his Majesties Person, untill he had new Orders from the King his Master, and that his Majesty had received some Assurance of his (the Residents) better Behaviour for Time to come. Thus, Sir, said I, the Matter yet remaines, whereby your Majestie may perceive, that all this Rumour hath proceeded from the *Fourberie* of that *Spanish* Resident; and though peradventure some Ombrage may have bin given unto your Majesty, neverthelesse
the

the King my Master hath commanded me to tell your Majesty, that after his Protestation, in the Word of a King, to your Ambassador, which I have Order to renew unto yourself (at which Words the King bowed himself, and made Signes of a hearty Acceptation) never to have consented unto that Treaty, he doth not beleve that any further Doubt thereof can remaine in the Minde of your Majesty. No, said this King, let the King my Brother be assured, that though I have heard much Speech of that Treaty, yet I do not beleve any Thing of it now, neither shall the Doubt thereof remaine in me. Wherefore, said I, the King my Master promises to himself so much from your Affection, that you will not suffer the Friendship between your Persons, nor the good Intelligence between your Crownes, to be weakened or diminished, by the Practises of those, who, by separating your Majesties, endeavour to hinder the common Peace. To which the King answered; I desire that the King my Brother will take Heed on his Part, that the Practises you speake of do not prevaile; and forasmuch as depends on me, that Friendship and good Intelligence shall be carefully conserved and maintained.

3. I said, upon the Assurance given by your Majesties Ambassador, Monsieur *de Bellicure*, that the Moitye of the Charge of drawing the *Hessian* Troupes to the Service of the Prince Elector *Palatin* should be payd by your Majesty; the King, my Master, hath not only disbursed divers other Summes of Money, but hath also remitted his Parte lately by Bills of Exchange to his Resident in *Holland*. Neverthelesse, his Majesty doth not see that any Order hath bin yet taken for the Payment of the other Moitye, on the Part of your Majesty; but, to the Contrary, the King my Master is advertised, that your Ministers have plainly told the Agent of the Prince Elector *Palatin*, at this Time attending in your Court, that he must not expect any such Assistance from your Majesty. And his Majesty is likewise informed, that Mr. *d'Estampes* is gone to *Wesel*, to treat with the Ministers of the *Landgravin*, for the *Hessian* Infantry to be transported into *France*, for the Service of your Majesty; and though Mr. *Bellicure* give Hope of accommodating that Difficulty, yet he hath given no Assurance thereof. Wherefore, the King my Master hath commanded me to desire of your Majesty, your Resolution concerning the same, according to your Purpose testified by your Ministers, Mr. *de Bellicure*, and Mr. *d'Estampes*; and as your Majesties generous Intentions have bin published by your owne Ministers, the King my Master doth no Way doubt, that they will be followed by a Royal Execution; only his Majesty desires, that it may be accelerated for the Releif and Succour of a Prince depriv'd of his Dignities and Estates, by the Tyranny of the House of *Austria*: And whose Ancestors have been constant and usefull Allies to the Crowne of *France*, as likewise in his owne Person himself, in acknowledgement of those Obligations which you may please to conferre upon him, will questionlesse be allwayes ready to serve your Majesty. This King answer'd; I do not well remember what hath passed in that Businesse, therefore I cannot yet tell you my Resolution; but in a very little While I will speake with some of my Counsell, and then I will let you know my Answer.

Lastly, I said, the King my Master had commanded me, to desire of your Majesty a speedy Proceeding to the Conclusion of the Treatie at *Hamburg*, which hath so long depended, whereby your Majesty may perceave his reall and sincere Intentions to joyne with you in a straight Friendship and Confederation, for attaining unto that generall and assured Peace, which is much desired. This King answered, it is not my Fault that the Treaty is not concluded; I have pressed it as much as I could, and will presse it still, and hasten it, as the King my Brother doth desire. Sir, said I, you give me then Authority to advertise the King my Master of this, that your Majesty hath said. He replied, *Ouy faites sçavoir au Roy mon Frere qu'il ne trendra pas a moy, car je l'ay pressé, & le presseray encore tant que Je pourray*; and thus that Audience ended.

Some Dayes pass'd, I asked Mr. *de Chavigny*, if this King had yet given any Answer to that which I said unto him (*Chavigny*) touching the Counsellors of Queene Mother. He told me, he had spoken unto this King about them, who
had

had answered, that what he (this King) had said to me of those Counsellors, was only to the End, that the King of *Great Brittain* might know, what Kinde of People they were, and might beware of them, being now in his Court; but otherwise he (this King) did not at all consider them; neither did he care much, whether the Queene his Mother would discharge them, or keep them in her Service, and about her Person; but left it to his Majesty to proceede with them, as in his Wisdome he should think fit. And as the Description which this King had given of those Counsellors, proceeded only from his Affection to the King of *Great Brittain*; so he, this King, did understand the Ouverture which I made concerning the same Persons, as an Argument of the like reciprocall Affection; for which he desired that I would render his (this Kings) Thankes unto his Majesty, which your Honor, if you please, may do much better. So I rest

Paris, ¹⁸/₈ February,
163⁸/₉.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

Robert Earl of Leicester to King Charles the First.

S I R,

THERE is a Busines lately come to my Hearing, which as I conceive doth in a high Degree concern your Majesty, and consequently obligeth me in Duty to advertise you thereof. A Priest of the *Roman Religion* living in this Country sayth as I heare, that he hath made more then one Voyage into *England*, to treat with certain Persons there, concerning a League proposed by the Pope, as prime Author of it; and agreed upon between him, and this King, with the Kings of *Spaine*, and *Hungary*; and resolved that each of those four Princes should rayse and pay 6000 Men to be for one common Deseine, employed in *Great Brittain*. That the *French* intended to make theyr Levy of 6000 Men in *Scotland*, divided into two Regiments, and to be commanded by two Cononells, whom he (the Priest) sayth he knows. But the *Scotts* being at this Time unwilling to go out of theyr Country, the Busines for the Present, is at a stand; but yet he (the Priest) thinks it will go on. Thus much he sayd as I am informed.

Whether the Pretext were that these 24000 Men should be employed for your Majesty, or against you, I cannot tell. But where those four Princes, or any one of them, especially the Pope, hath a Hand in the Busines, it is to be suspected, that no Good is intended either to your Person or State.

For whether these Troupes be composed of Strangers, or of your own Subjects, payd by forrein Princes, and consequently at theyr Devotion, it is very likely, that in Conclusion, your Majesty will be reduced to Exigents, very dishonourable, and full of Danger. And from this League, peradventure proceeds the Forwardnes of your Papist Subjects, in offering themselves, as if they would do great Matters for your Service, when in Effect, they will performe nothing, but with Money, and for the Deseins of Strangers. The least ill that can be imagined to be projected by the Partyes of this League, is in my poore Opinion to give you Worke at Home, that you may not have in your Hands, the Arbitraye of the Affaires of *Christendom*, which they thinke you may have if you please. But this seemes to be a Catholick League (as they use to call such Combinations) like that in the last Age here in *France*, whereof the Pope was Principall, and the pretext Religion; but the tru Desein was the Subversion of the State, and the Destruction of the Kings therof, *Henry III*, and *IV*, whom they tooke away by impious Assassinat, because they saw they could not prevaile by open Force. I am confident that there is some very dangerous Conspiracy against your Majesty; for the Contrivers of this Practise, are your mortall Enemyes; and I feare have theyr Spyes and Agents in your Court. But I hope that by your Majestyes Wisdome, assisted by the Blessing of God, theyr Counsells will be confounded, theyr Deseins frustrated, and that the Mischiefs which

which they intended, will fall upon theyr own Heads. I hope with in a short Time to discover more, wherof I shall not fayle to informe your Majesty, as is the Duty of

Your Majestys most faithfull, and

Paris, 25 Feb.

1638.

most obedient Subject and Servant.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. *Letter 164.*

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

IT being now almost three Yeares that I have bin out of my Country, and absent, both from my own Family, and privat Businesse; and not knowing how his Majestye will determine of me; for methinks my Lord *Scudamores* Revocation bids me stay; and the Royall Signature which I received (though perhaps but of Cours directed to me amongst the rest) commands me to come away. I have therefore made my humble Supplication to his Majestye, for his Leave to come into *England* for 3 Weekes or a Month at most, and then to returne and stay here as long as his Majestye shall appoint: For though it hath bin very chargeable unto me, yet I do not desyre to leave the Kings Service here; especially at this Time, when the Report is frequent, that our gracious Queene intends a Journey hether. I have intreated my Lord of *Northumberland* to present my Petition to his Majestye, because it concernes only myself in particular; and I assure myself he will also conferre with your Honor, and desyre the favourable Contribution of your Assistance, for obtaining of his Majestyes gracious Permission, according to my Petition; which if his Majestye vouchsafe to grant, I beseech your Honor to signify the same by two or three Lines unto

Paris, 25 February,

1638.

Your Honors, &c.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE last Night it was so late, before I receaved your Lordships Packett, that it would have beene vnseasonable to haue gonne about the Businesse, you were pleased therein to committ to my Care; but this Day, I made it my Worke. The first Addresse was to the Queene, letting her know that I had a Letter to deliuer to the King from your Lordship; in which, you humbly besought Leaue from his Majesty, to come into *England* for a Month; to the End you might, before this Northerne Iournie, have the Happienesse to kisse their Majestys Hands, and to dispose of some Things in your owne Fortune, which do neerely concerne you; and would proue very preiudiciall to you, if the Settlement of them were any longer delayed. But I told her, that you had inioyned me, first, to acquaint her with your humble Desires; and if she gaue Allowance to them, I should then deliuer your Letter to the King, and moue him to that Purpose. Her Majesty seemed well satisfied, commaunding me to returne your Lordship Thanks for this Respect, saying, she did not only consent to your Request, but would be readie to giue all Furtherance to it, if there were Occation. After I had waited vpon the Queene, I found out Secretarie *Coke*, and deliuered him your Lordships Letter; when I spake to him of your Desires, he was a little apprehensue, that your Lordship and your Colleague, coming away neere about a Tyme, might giue some Iealousies to the *French*, and that in your Absence, our Maisters Affaires might suffer. I told him, that I thought you intended to leaue *Augier* there, with such Directions, as should prevent any Incon-

ueniencie, that so short a Stay here could bring. Thus, with a little Reasoning of the Matter, he was brought to promise his Assistance in this Particular; and expressed a great Value of your Lordship.

These two being gained, I went to present your Letter to the King, who to the first Part of it, concerning your Going to *Yorke*, sayed in playne Termes, that his Secretaries were Cokscombes, for sending you that Summons: For your Leauē, to come ouer att this Tyme, he stucke a little: I lett him see that it was an vsuall Thing; and then represented to him, how that att your Going from hence, you expected not to stay in *France*, aboue 3 Monthes; that you went then away vpon so short a Warning, as you were forced to leaue many Things loose in your Estate; that you haue allreadie runne some Hazard in it, and would be much preiudiced, if it should longer goe on in this Way; besides, I thought it would be a great Satisfaction to your Lordship, after 3 Yeares Im-
ployment in his Majesties Seruice, to haue the Honor to waite vpon him, and to giue him a verball Account of those Busineses, that haue beene treated by your Lordship; and likewise, to receaue from his Majestie, such further Com-
maunds, as he shall think fitt to lay vpon you. His Majesty was pleased, vpon these Considerations, presently to graunt your Sute, and gaue me Order to sig-
nifie as much to Secretarie Coke, who hath here for your Warrant to come into *England*, sent you a Letter vnder the Kings owne Hand: Your Lordship shall, in my Opinion, do well to bring with you, as few as may be, and to make what
Hast you can; for on the 26 of *March*, the King begins his Iournie towards *Yorke*. I will instantly dispatch away a Vessel to waite for your Lordship, att
Diepe; but can not send so good a one, as I desire. The Winter garde is come-
ing into Harbour; and that for the Summer, is not yet readie to put to Sea.

It is very true, that *Feilding* is by his Mother sent for Home, in Hope to mar-
rie my Lady *Banning* (which I much doubt of) and not vpon any other Design.

The Queenes Going into *France*, hath heretofore beene spoaken of, but there is now certainly no Thought of it. I do earnestly desire, that this Dispatch may
soone come to your Lordships Hands; and am therefore vnwilling to stay the
Post, a Minute longer then needes I must: Your Lordship shall neuer find a
Creature, more faithfull to you in all Imployments, then

London, Feb. 22.
1638.

Your most humble and affectionate Seruant,

Northumberland.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 171.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I Was Yesterday Morning with Mr. *de Chavigny*, to know if this King had
given any Answer yet, as he was pleased to promise he would do, at my last
Audience, to that which I had said unto him, by Order from his Majesty, con-
cerning the Contribution of Money, to draw the *Hessian* Troopes into the Ser-
vice of the Prince Elector *Palatin*. *Chavigny* told me, that if it had bin neces-
sary, he would have made more Hast to let me know the Kings Intention, but
the Occasion was now passed: For the Treaty between the Emperor and the Land-
grauin, in being interrupted, that Princess had Use of these Troopes herself;
and besides, said he, she hath ingaged herself unto us, not to conclude any Treaty
of Peace or Truce with the Emperor, during the Space of three Monthes; ne-
verthelesse, when the same, or the like Occasion should present itself, this King
would be ready, as he had promised, to joine with the King of *Great Brittain*,
in Assisting the Prince *Palatin*.

I asked Mr. *de Chavigny* also, if any Thing had bin advanced yet, towards the
Exchange of Prince *Robert*, for Prince *Casimir*; and that I hoped, this King
did still remaine in that Resolution, which he had signified. *Chavigny* answer'd,
that

that they had not heard any Thing out of *Poland*, since the Departure of the Messenger, which that King had sent hether; neither did they know, what Answer the King of *Hungary* had given, to the Proposition made unto him, by the King of *Poland*, for the Exchange aforesaid; but I can assure you (said *Chavigny*) the King (his Master) is constant to his Purpose, of giving all Contentment unto the King of *Great Brittain*, both upon this, and every other Occasion.

At my Comming Home Yesterday about Noon, I received your Honors Pacquet, of 22 *Feb.* which was sent unto me, by one Mr. *Arnould* of *Calais*, wherein, to my great Contentment, I found the gracious Permission, which his Majesty, upon my humble Supplication, hath bin pleased to graunt unto me, for my Comming into *England*, and to stay there 2 or 3 Weekes for the Dispatch of some privat Busineses of mine owne; for which great Favour, I beseech your Honor, to present unto his Majesty, in my Behalf, all the humble Thanks that can be render'd by a dutifull and obedient Heart, which desires nothing in this World, so much as the Happinesse of doing his Majesty some acceptable Service. After Dinner, to loose no Time (though I had bin with Mr. *de Chavigny*, in the Morning) I sent againe unto him, desiring to speake with him, at such Time and Place, as he should appoint; but he chose rather to come unto my Lodging in the Evening: Then I told him, that I having made my humble Petition unto the King for Leave, to come unto *England*, his Majesty had bin graciously pleased to graunt it, and that I thought myself obliged to acquaint him (*Chavigny*) with it. When I had said this, I perceived a little Alteration in him, as having heard somewhat which he expected not; but I went on, and said, that there was no other Occasion of my Departure from hence, but only the Setling of my particular Busineses, which were in Need of my Care and personall Attendance; and that it was his Majesties Pleasure, I should returne hether within 3 Weekes or a Month: With this, *Chavigny* seemed very well contented; and did me the Favor to tell me in Compliment, that this King would now willingly consent unto my Departure, but *à la Charge*, that I should returne. This, Sir, is not at all materiall, neither am I tickled with it; yet because he said it, I thought it not amisse to write it. This Morning, I sent to the Comte *de Bruslon*, to demand Audience, and he is gone to *St. Germains*, to know this Kings Pleasure: So as I hope, I shall dispatch that shortly, unlesse this Kings Intention, to make a hunting Journey, retard me; as soone as that is past, I purpose to make Hast away, that I may have the Honor on my Knees, to kisse his Majesties Hand; and to tell your Honor by Word of Mouth, that I am

Paris, $\frac{1}{2}$ March,
1638.

Your, &c.
Leycester.

Your Honor will herewith receive a Declaration, which puts all Strangers, particularly the *English*, to much Paine.

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 173.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank, in Cypher, and decypher'd, as follows:

S I R,

THE Preist, of whome I wrote to my Lord Treasurer, $\frac{2}{3}$ Febr. last, is called *Chambers*, a *Scotsman*, Nephew of Signor *Con*, and Chaplain to the Cardinal of *Richelieu*. He went, as I heare, from hence Yesterday for *England* againe, by the Way of *Calais*, under Pretext of seeing his Vncle *Con*, who is sayd to be sick. Hereupon, I thought fit to dispatch unto Mr. *Daniel Skinner* at *Dover*, a Son of his, as if he went to his Father, of his own Accord, and for private Businesse. To whom, I have given Order to tell the Mayor of *Dover*, by Word of Mouth, that he shall doe well to offer the Oath of Allegiance to the said *Chambers*, which I beleeve, he will not take; and in Case of Refusal, to assure himself,

of

of his Person, Papers, &c. and to doe the like for some Time, to all *Scotſmen*, that come from forren Countries; as a Thing very requiſite in theſe preſent Occurrences: When this is done, I will endeavour to confront him with that Perſon, to whome he ſaid thoſe Things, of which I wrote, $\frac{2}{3}$ Feb. to his Maſteſty. So I reſt,

Your Honors, &c.

b. 226 [*Paris*] $\frac{1}{8}$ March,
1638-9.

Leyceſter.

Gallia, E. Leceſter, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 174.

Robert Earl of Leiceſter to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

UPON Monday laſt, $\frac{1}{4}$ Preſent, I ſaw this King, and told him, that upon my humble Supplication, unto the King my Maſter, his Maſteſty had bin graciouſly pleaſed to graunt me Leave to goe into *England*, for ſome private Buſineſſes of mine owne. This King asked me, if it were only for my particular Affaires. I answered yes, and that it was the King's Intention to ſend me back againe within a ſhort Time: Well (ſaid this King) I deſire the King my Brother to be aſſured of my Affection, and Reſolution to conſerve, on my Part, all good Correſpondence with him; and for your Particular, ſaid he, you have acquitted in your Employment, to my Contentment and Satisfaction.

I could not ſee the Queen that Day, becauſe ſhe had taken Phyſick; ſo I was faine to mak another Journey the next Day to *St. Germain*, and there I tooke the like Leave of her Maſteſty; who commanded me to aſſure the King, of her Affection and Deſire, to ſerve his Maſteſty; and I obſerved, that two or three Times ſhe uſed the Words, Serve and Service.

I have ſince ſeen the Chancelour, and the Sur-Intendants, *Mefſieurs de Bullion*, and *Bouthillier*; and have told them all, that I was to make but a very ſhort Stay in *England*, to diſpatch ſome domeſtick Buſineſſes, according to the Permiſſion which his Maſteſty had bin pleaſed to give me; and for ought that they expreſſed to me, I did not perceive that they were at all diſpleaſed that I ſhould returne.

I now ſtay only to ſpeake with Mr. *de Chavigny*, who is not eaſily to be found at Leiſure; ſo as I cannot promiſe to my ſelf, the Liberty of parting from hence, ſo ſoone as I intended. I have alſo preſented Mr. *Augier* to the Miniſters aforeſaid, as I purpoſe to doe likewise to Mr. *de Chavigny*, that they may take Notice of Mr. *Augiers* remaining here for his Maſteſty's Affaires. So I reſt.

Your, &c.

Paris, $\frac{1}{8}$ March, 1638.

Leyceſter.

Gallia, E. Leceſter, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 181.

Robert Earl of Leiceſter to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

AT my comming Home this Evening I found Mr. *de Bellieure* at my Houſe, who aſſured me, that the *French* had beſieged *Hesdin*; that the Circumvallation was made, and by this Time the Trenches opened. He ſeemed to be very ſenſible of the Report and Opinion here, that his Maſter will, or doth aſſiſt the Rebels in *Scotland*; and makes great Proteſtations, that nothing is further from the Intention of that King, and his principall Miniſters: But of this your Honor may beleieve what you pleaſe, or ſhall ſee Occaſion. I perceive alſo, that the Imagination of a Treaty at *Bruffels*, ſticks ſtill in him; and he ſays the *Venetian* Ambaſſador reſiding here ſpeakes of it again with much Confidence. I told him that certainly it was a meere Phantaſye or perhaps an Invention

tion of the *Venetians*, who having little to do of theyr owne, meddle more then they need, with the Businesse of other Folkes.

Monfieur *de Bellicure* told me also, that Monfieur *de Chavigny* did not go to *Rome*, but is to returne from *Turin*, and that he doth not beleeeve the King his Master will come into *Picardy*; but that it is necessary for theyr Affaires in *France*, that it should be beleeeved he will make that Journey.

Monfieur *de Bellicure* expresseth some Insatisfaction, that Don *Alonso*, the *Spanish* Minister in this Court, hath Communication with the Ministers of this State, the King having forbidden it, untill he should heare out of *Spaine*; which *Bellicure* sayth his Majestie hath not yet donn, and therefore wonders that there is Communication between Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, and the sayd Don *Alonso*.

London, 17 May,

Your, &c.

1639.

Leycester.

Sir John Temple to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

BY my last of the 5th of this Present, I gaue your Lordship an Accompt of the Approach of the *Scottish* Forces, the Day after thay came and sett downe within View of our Campe; and there begunne to entrench themselves and pitched there Tentes. Wee had not heere any Notice of them, untill a Gentleman came to his Majestie, as he was ready to goe to Supper, and tould him the *Scotts* were now come so neare, as wee might discerne them, which seemed so strange, as his Majesty went presently out to see them, and with his perspective Glasse, could easily distinguish, and tell there Tents. The next Day my Lord of *Dumfarlin* came to his Majestie with an humble Petition from the Couenanters, wherein thay did humbly beseech his Majestie, that he would be pleased to depute some *English* Lordes, well affected to the reformed Religion, to heare there Grievances: Thay sent a Letter likewise to the same Purpose directed to my Lord of *Hollande*, and the rest of the *English* Lordes, a Copy whereof I send your Lordship heere enclosed *. Heereupon his Majestie sent backe Sir *Edmond Varney*, with *Dumfarlin*, to lett them know, that before he would receiue any Petition from them, he would haue his late Proclamacion (which thay had absolutely refused) publickely reade amonge them: This, since thay saw it was his Majesties Pleasure, thay now accorded unto, and assembling their cheife Commaunders, gaue Way to Sir *Ed. Varney* to reade it openly in the Army. When his Majestie had receiued this Satisfaction, he then made a

* Most noble Lords,

Although wee haue beene labouring this long Time by our Supplications, Informations, and Missives to some of the Lords, to make knowne to his Majestie, and the whole Kingdom of *Englande*, the Loyaltie and Peaceableness of our Intencions and Desires, and that wee neuer ment to deny to his Majestie, our dread Soueraigne, and natiue King, any Point of temporall and ciuill Obedience; yett contrary to our Expectacion, and Hopes, Matters to this Day growing worse and worse: Both Kingdomes are brought to the dangerous and deplorable Condicion, wherein they now stand in the Sight of the World. In this Extremity wee haue sent to his Majestie, our humble Supplication, besides which, wee know no other Means of Pacification; and doe most humbly and earnestly entreat, that it may bee assisted by your Lordships, that, if it bee possible, by a Meeting in some convenient Place, Matters may bee accommodated to a fair and peaceable Way, and that so speedily, and with such Expeditions, as that through further Delays, which wee see not how they can be longer endured, our Evills becom not incurable. Wee take God and the World to witnesse, that wee haue left no Meanes vneslaved, to giue his Majestie, and the whole Kingdome of *England*, all iust Satisfaction; and that wee desire nothing but the Preservation of our Religion, and Lawes. If the fearfull Consequences shall ensue; which must bee very neere, except they bee wisly, and speedily peruerted: Wee trust they shall not bee imputed to vs, who till this Tyme haue beene following after Peace, and who doe with euery Duty most ardently desire, to shew our selues his Majesties faithfull Subiects, and

Your Lordships humble Seruants,

Duns, 6 June,
1639.

Roths, Louthian, Lindsey, Loudon, Douglas,

Hume, James Lentrin, and one other.

V O L. II.

7 O

Reference

Reference upon there Petition, and gaue Liberty to such as the Couenanters should chuse to come freely hither, and represent there Grievances, before such Lords as his Majestie would thinke fitt to nominate; which were my L. General, the Earles of *Essex*, *Salisbury*, *Holland*, *Barckshire*, Mr. Tresurer, and Mr. Secretary *Coke*. The Place appointed for there Meeting, was my L. Generalls Tent, whether this Morning, my Lord *Rothez*, and three other of the *Scotish* Lordes repaired; thay were receiued with great Ciuility, by my Lord General, and the rest of the Lords, and were no sooner entered into his Lordships Tent, and scarce sate downe, but his Majestie came in most unexpectedly among them. The E. of *Rothez* began and made a longe Spech unto his Majestie, most humbly representing there Sence of his Displeasure, yett stoughtly clearing there Loyalty. Thay endeauoured to giue his Majesty full Satisfaction, in seuerall Particulars, wherein thay conceiued his Majestie had bin misinformed, and notoriously abused by there own Countriemen; thay cleared them selues from any Intention to inuade *England*, or from any Thought or Desire thay had to shake of that Souueraigne Power and Authoritie his Majestie had ouer them: Wherein thay spake so Home, and so clearely remonstrated there owne dutiefull Affections and Zeale to his Gouvernement, as his Majestie, as is sayd, receiued good Satisfaction therein. Thay stooode much to justify the Actes of there Generall Assembly by the Lawes of there Kingdome, and tould the Kinge, that if he would be pleased to giue them Leauē, they would bringe out those Men that had abused them, and make the Perticulars notorious unto him. His Majestie was pleased to heare them with greate Temper and Patience, and not to expresse any Dislike of what thay represented unto him: Thay had some Passages which could not but please his Majestie well, and among others, upon an Occasion that was offered, thay told his Majestie, that if he would be pleased to lett them enjoy there Religion and there Lawes, thay would be willing to transport that Army thay had heere in a Readinesse for the Recouery of the *Palatinate*; and that without putting his Majestie to any Charge. The Kinge sate to heare them till it was neare two of the Clocke, and giuing them Order to bringe him those Perticulars (thay had deliuered) in Writing, commaunded them to come againe within a Day or two, and to bringe whom thay would with them; and so leaving them to dine with my Lord General, and the rest of the Lords, he returned to his owne Tent, where after Diner, he called some of the *Scotish* Lordes at Court, and spake no very pleasing Language unto them.

The Kinge hath had lately a Lift giuen unto him of there Army, and it appeares to consist of aboue 30000 Foote, and 2000 Horse, whereof thay haue 700 very good Horse; within these 3 Dayes thay are to haue 10000 Foote more to come to them, as wee heare for certaine; and yett wee hope thay will, as thay told his Majestie, make there Obedience to appeare most Exemplary, and such as shall give no Scandall to our Religion.

Our Army encreaseth likewise, there being two Regiments lately come to us, besides a Troupe of Horse, and a Regiment out of *Northumberland*, which Mr. *Percy* hath the Command of: Our Comissary Generall assured me this Day, that wee should haue neare 4000 Horse in our Army; but our Hopes are now, that wee shall haue no Neede of them: Wee are all in greate Expectacion of an Accommodacion, which is generally desired by all, except some few that are disaffected either to Religion or the State; a few Dayes will now discouer the Issue of this great Businesse, and by my next I shall be able I doubt not to giue your Lordship some Accompt of it. I shall humbly desire your Lordship to receiue these Perticulars (which my Hast will scarce giue me Leauē to ouerlook) as a Testimony of my Affection to your Lordships Service, and to beleiue I am really

Your Lordships most humble,

Barwicke, June 11,
1639.

and most faithfull Seruant,

J. Temple.

My

My Lord Marquis *Hamilton* arrived heere two Dayes since, but hath left his Ships with 1500 Men, to garde the Passage before *Leith*.

Our Lordes heere seem much discontented, and my L. of *Bristow* hath so carried him selfe, as neither his Majestie, nor the rest of the Lords seeme much satisfied with him.

Sir John Temple to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Have not failed since I came into these Partes, every Weeke to writte constantly to your Lordship. And howsoever my Relations haue bin Meager, and such as were able to contribute litle to that Light and Informacion, you receiued from better Handes heere; yett I hope your Lordship will be pleased to make such Interpretacion of them, as may serue to resolute you of my Obedience to your Commaundes. And now I must tell your Lordship my Employment heere for the present drawes to an End, and I doe verily beleieve you will see his Majestie shortly at *London*, though yett it be some Crime to speake of his Departure; he comes to Morrow unto this Towne, where he intendes to make his Abode during his Stay in these Partes. The Articles of Peace were this Day solemnely published in the *Scotish* Campe, by there owne Herald, our Knight Marshall, and *Sir John Burrowes* assisting him; thay were not receiued with any greate Acclamacions among the common Souldiers, and those that were terminated in Execracion of the Bishopes. The trewth is, there are tow Things in the Treaty, which mainly discontent the Couenanters, the one, that there Assembly at *Glasgow* is nullified; the other that the Bishops are not suppressed; and there Commissioners were so desirous to giue his Majestie Satisfaction in them, as thay yeelded, though thay found almost a generall Mutinee among there Partie, about them: In which Respect thay were not very willing to haue the Articles generally published at this present, and his Majestie forgetting to send Yesterday, which the was Day appointed; this Morning, there Troupes were disbanded, and but few remaining in there Campe, when the Knight Marshall arrived there, so as we see thay are not well pleased; and on the other Side, his Majestie hath not shewed himself much satisfied, he hath not bin pleased to cast any gracious Lookes upon the Earle of *Argile*, or other of the Lordes, that haue come ouer to kisse his Handes heere. And he hath sent my Lord Marquis *Hamilton* to receiue *Edinburgh* Castle, who by his late Carriage of this Businesse hath rendred himselfe so odious to there Partie, as wee are not without some Feares heere of what dangerous Effects his Presence there may produce, especially considering his Violence, and open Opposition to our present Treatie, which his Lordship spared not with greate Passion to expresse, the Night before it was concluded.

His Majestie hath expressed his Resolucion, to be at the Assembly, and Parliament at *Edinburgh*: That he will continew constant to it, all heere will not beleieve. New Attempts will undoubtedly be made for the Re-establishment of episcopall Power, but it is somewhat too early yett; and although his Majestie much to his Honor hath preferued it from a present Abolition, yett hauing deliuered it up to the Votes of the Assembly, I beleieve it will scarce recouer without a Miracle: But why doe I so farr forgett my selfe as to trouble your Lordship with these Particulars, which you haue so clearely represented now to you by seuerall Persons interrested in the Treaty of them, as you must necessarily understand our Affaires heere much better then I. Once more your Lordship shall heare from me, before I leaue this Place, and then I will giue you an Account of Mr. Secretary. In the meane Time giue me Leauely to kisse your Lordships Handes, and most affectionately to congratulate with you, and my Ladie, for my Ladie *Dorothys* most happy Match. No Man hath more passionately desired it, or hath bin more really affected with the Newes of it, then

Barwicke, Jun. 20,
1639.

Your Lordships, &c.

J. Temple.
Algernon

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE Knowledge of your Lordships Arriual at *Paris*, and the Fauor you were pleased to shew me, in makeing choice of my Seruice, to conuay the Newes of the Truce in *Italy*, unto his Majestie, giues me now Occation to renew this Trouble vnto your Lordship. The same Day that I receaued that Aduertisement, I instantly acquainted his Majestie with the Contents of Mr. *Augiers* Letter. His Majestie told me, he had already heard of it, and when I talked to him of the Particulars, he seemed not much concerned in them; but att this I do not wonder, when I see how little the Proceedings in *Scotland* (wherein I thought we were more neerely interessed) are so little regarded, though they are att this Present, in their Assemblie, more insolent then euer they were; for now they will not be contented with the passeing all the Actes that were made in their last Assemblie; but they will haue that pretended Assemblie, and as I heare some say, their Couenant ratified in Parliament; which will absolutely take from the King, all Power hereafter to dissolue Assemblies, and will leaue them a Way open on every Occation att their Pleasures, to enter into a new Rebellion. I do apprehend this Businesse will be so handled, that we shall haue much Trouble before it be composed.

My Lord *Goreing* is presently to quitt the Queens Seruice, and to be made the Kings Vice Chamberline. *Harry Jermyn* shall be Maister of the Horse to the Queen, and my Brother to the Prince; but of these Remoues, your Lordship will be pleased yet to take no Notice, for they are only resolued on betweene the King and Queene, but not published. Many here beleeeve that the Purpose of calling the Deputie into *England*, is to make him Treasurer. If he quitt his Imployment in *Ireland*, I do earnestly desire your Lordship may succede him there; and if I see it att all in my Power by any Meanes to contribute towards the effecting this for your Lordship; you may be assured that in this Occasion I will be to you a faithfull Soliciter, and in all my Actions

Your Lordships most affectionate,

Sion, Aug. 21,
1639.

and humble Seruant,

Northumberland.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 192.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

THE Offer of my Service in these Partes, is but a Duty which my Employment owes unto your Place, and if you thinke there is more in it, I feare it may rather deserve the Censure of Impertinence, then such a Reward as your Favour is pleased to bestow upon it, unless you allow the Affection where-with it was presented, to give some Countenance unto it: But since you are pleased to accept it, I doubt not but you will give me Leave by these to renew it, and to ratify it upon all Occasions by the Performance of your Commandments.

I humbly thanke your Honor, for giving me Sight into the Mystery of the Courriers Mission, who passed here, as I wrote unto you. And I pray God, Sir *Oliver Flemmings* Exhortations may preuaile; for there are powerfull Agents working by Influence, from here and other Partes. But I hope, the Affection of those Commanders and Troupes to the Prince Elector *Palatin*, will prepare them to receive such Counsells, as are likely to conduce unto their Subsistence, and Effecting of that, which upon many Occasions, they have professed to be theyr Dessen. The Difficulty, I am sure, would be the les in my Opinion, if I could perswade myself to beleeeve, that which a Person of good Quality and Understanding sayd Yesterday:

day : That he knew it was allready in the Mediation of this Court, to procure the Command of Duc *Bernard's* Army for the Prince Elector *Palatin* ; but this is beyond my Reach, which makes me incredulous in that Point. It is very tru, Sir, that my Lord *Newborough* sent me a Wrying ; but that it is a Gloss, I never knew, 'till I read your Letter of 15 present ; and if it be a Gloss, it seemes to me so involved with the Text, that I confesse myself unable to distinguish them. But howsoever that be, your Honor and my Lord *Newborough* were not mistaken, when you thought I would render it you the least Signification of his Majestyes being offended at it ; and you shall now receive it with Increase two, of another which came to my Hands ; with this Assurance over and above, that no Cotype of them, or any Part of them, remaineth with me or any body els by me. For no Creature, but myself, ever saw either Inside or Outsyde of those Papers, since first I received them. I thank God, I am not at all apt to publish such Things, as I neither approve nor understand ; and if the Hangman have no more to burne of that Kinde, or of the like, then my Curiosity hath collected ; I verily beleve, there is not any Cooke in *Pyecorner*, to save his Goose from Scorching, would give the Executioner a Pot of Ale, to redeeme them from the Fyre. Some few Barres betweene the Lines, you may perhaps observe in both the Papers, wherby some Differences are marked of my first and last Reading them : (For I protest unto you, I never read either of them more then once over) neither do I take Delight in such Wrytings, as disagree, beyond my Skill or Care, to reconcile them : For Example, in the 7 Article, the one sayth, the present Byshops and Clergy shall be censurable ; and the other, the pretended Byshops shall be censurable : So this hath pretended for Present, and leaves out Clergy, which the other mentions. Other Differences perhaps there are, as important in themselves, but little to me ; therefore, with all my Hart, I delyver them up to you. The Letter you committed unto my Care, I have sent unto Mr. *Windebancke* your Son, whom as yet it hath not bin my good Fortune to see ; but if he have any Occasion to employ my Service, they who have so neare Relation unto you, may justly challenge much Interest in him, who is

Paris, $\frac{2 \text{ Sept.}}{23 \text{ Aug.}}$ 1639.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 193.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

SINCE my Comming to this Place, I have had some Conferences with Mr. *de Bullion*, the principall Minister left here by this King, for forrein Affaires ; and by him, if he have any Fayth (of which I do not doubt) I finde, that this State is really and fully resolved to conclude and joyne with us, in the publicke Cause, for the Liberty of Christendome, if it please his Majestye to consent unto it. I do therefore, beseech your Honor, very earnestly to make Haste unto the Court, where your Presence, as I conceive, is absolutely necessary for the Service of the King, the Affaires of the Prince Elector, and Advantage of the Protestant Religion ; to all which, I know your Affections are sincere and strong, which makes me confident, that you will employ your Endeavours and Interest, in this Posture of Affaires, which are now come to such a Point, as of Necessity we must speedily acquire much Honor and Benefit, or suffer extreme Loss and Prejudice : Therefore, I beseech you once againe, to hasten unto the Court. The adjoynd Papers will present unto your Honor, three Memorials, wherwith Mr. *de Bullion* hath charged himself, and promised to dispatch unto this Court in Diligence, and returne Answer speedily, which I beleve, will cause further Proceedings, wherof I will not fayle to give you Advertisement ; and accordingly attend your Orders. The like Copy of these Memorials, I do this Day send unto his Majestye.

And now I will take the Liberty to tell your Honor, that not long before my Departure from *London*, I received a Letter from a faithfull Servant of yours, and

V O L. II.

7 P

Friend

Friend of mine, wherin he writes, that in Conference with you, it hapned, that somewhat was sayd of me, and that you were pleased to expresse the Continuation of your good Opinion and Affection towards me, for which I humbly thank you: But he sayd withall, as he conceived, you beleevd I had Knowledge of somewhat which had bin donne by my Lord Admiralls owne Chamberlain, concerning your Lodging at *Whitehall*. I hope you are too just, to condemne a Man, before you have heard him; and therefore, unless you remaine unsatisfyed with me in that Point, I will make no other Apologye then this, which I hope, is sufficient, as it is true: That, as for my Lords Chamberlain, I never heard him say one Word of your Lodging; and all that ever my Lord Admirall sayd in my Hearing, as farr as I can remember, was, that the King had appointed him to have a Lodging at *Whitehall*, and that he did not like yours: And I protest before God I do not know to this Hower, whether he have yours or any other Lodging there; for I am sure, while I was in *England*, he allwayes lay at his House neare *Drury Lane*; and it hath bin farr from my Hart, to meddle in any Thing, that might bring Distaste or Inconvenience unto you; and therefore I beseech you, let not the Suggestions of any body prevaile so to my Disadvantage with you, as to make you beleve, that I am otherwise then I now sincerely profess; and subscribe myself

Paris, $\frac{2 \text{ Sept.}}{23 \text{ Aug.}}$ 1639.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 189.

Memoire de ce que le Sr. Conte de Leycester Ambassadeur Extraordinaire pour sa Majestè de la Grande Bretagne vers le Roy Treschrèstienne pria Monsieur de Bullion d'informer sa Majestè Treschrèstienne de la part de sa Majestè de la Grande Bretagne.

Du $\frac{11}{12}$ d' Aoust, 1639.

LE Roy mon Maistre m'a commandè de retourner en France pour assurer sa Majestè Treschrestienne qu'il desire de haster les Traitez entre leurs Majestez, luy tesmoigner qu'il ne tient point au Roy mon Maistre que les ditz Traictez ne soient concluds, & assurer en oultre sa dite Majestè Treschrestienne que les affaires d'Ecosse n'empescheront point le Roy mon Maistre d'Executer fidelement & Royalement ce qui fera de sa parte.

Monsieur de Bullion est aussi priè de signifier comment sa Majestè Treschrèstienne est disposée a l'expedition & conclusion des ditz Traitez eof in que le Roy mon Maistre en puisse estre promptement advertr.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 194.

To the King.

The humble Petition of Robert Earle of Leycester.

SHE WETH, in all Humility unto your most excellent Majestye, that in May, 1636, your Petitioner having the Honor to be sent in Quallity of your Majestyes Ambassador Extraordinary to the French King, was lodged at Paris, in a House of the sayd Kings, called *L'Hostel des Ambassadeurs Extraordinaires*, and there remained till towards the End of March, in the Yeare 1638, according to the English Account, which was almost three Yeares; during which Time, your Petitioner heard, that some of the French Kings Officers did murmure, that your Petitioner had bin lodged for a longer Time, in theyr Masters the French Kings House, then ever any Ambassador had bin; and that Monsieur de Senneterre had bin dislodged by the King of Great Brittain, and obliged to hyre a House for himselfe; and that it might be an Example of Inconvenience unto the sayd King, theyr Master, when other Ambassadors should expect and demand the like.

Upon

Upon this Grumbling of the said Officers, your Petitioner conceived it to be like enough, that he should be desyred to remove from his Lodging, unto some other House, provided by himself: Whereupon, your Petitioner one Day, did speake unto Monsieur *de Chavigny*, and asked him, whether the King his Master had Occasion to use his sayd House; to which *Chavigny* answer'd, that he thought the King, his Master, might shortly have Use of his House; but sayd *Chavigny*, we will talke more of this, another Time: So your Petitioner let it pass, thinking he had donne enough, and no more then was necessary, because he expected, that he should be desyred to dislodge; especially, because there was much Talke of two Noncios Extraordinary, which since have bin here, *Farza* and *Schotti*; besides an Ambassador Extraordinary from *Poland*, who is still expected: And your Petitioner did thinke it dishonorable (otherwise then as it were upon his own Accord) to remove and give Place to others.

Sometime after this, I heard no more of it, 'till one Day, as your Petitioner was going to have Audience of the *French* Queene; the Comte *de Bruslon*, one very little affected to your Majestyes Servants, or Service, told your Petitioner, that it was the King, his Masters Desyre, that your Petitioner should remove; both because it was not the Custome in *France*, to lodge Ambassadors so long, as likewise, that his Ambassador had never bin so long lodged in *England*; and also in Regard, that the sayd King had Occasion to employ his House. But your Petitioner having heard nothing from *Chavigny* himself, and knowing *Bruslon* to be ill natured and impertinent enough, answerd him only, that it was not now seasonable to speake of that Matter, but to go on to the Audience, where I tooke Leave of this Queene. Your Majesty having bin gratioously pleased to permit me, to come into *England*, for som privat Busineses of mine owne, as I did; leaving my Servants and Goods at the sayd *Hofstel des Ambassadeurs Extraordinaires*, where I layd, intending to retorne thether againe, and to remove by Provision. Your Petitioner did appoint Mr. *Augier*, to hyre another House for him, least if the *French* Kings Officers should oblige my Servants to dislodge, I might be disappointed of a convenient House to repayre unto, at my comming back, for your Majestyes Service; and so it hath fallen out: For about a Weeke only, before your Petitioner came last out of *England*, Mr. *Girault*, one of this Kings Servants, in great Haste, came to Mr. *Augier*, as he sayd, from Mr. *de Chavigny*, and the Count, to tell him, that it was the Kings Pleasure, that your Petitioners Servants should remove, and his Goods be taken away from the *Hofstel* aforesayd: To which Mr. *Augier* answerd, that they needed not to trouble themselves, that your Petitioner had hyred a better House, then that wherein he was lodged by this King: And if that your Petitioners Steward had not bin too slow, all had bin removed, before he (*Girault*) had spoken of it; for from *Midsummer* last, the House had bin taken for your Petitioner, and he payd Rent for it; as it is tru, your Petitioner doubted some such Accident as this, by *Bruslons* Meanes, who loves to busy himself in every Thing, and so did provide against it: And in that House, your Petitioner is now lodged, ever since his Returne unto *Paris*. A fayre House it is, belonging to one Monsieur *de la Basiniere*, a privat Man, but very riche; and it is seated in a conspicuous Place, right against the *Louvre*: So your Petitioner did thinke it would not be handsome, that he, who had the Honor to be your Majestyes Ambassador Extraordinary, should be lodged in a meane House, or in any by Part of the Towne. But Houses being deare, as all other Things are at *Paris*, your Petitioner payes 480 Pistolles a Yeare, besides some other Charges: And furthermore, for the Honor of your Majestyes Ambassage, your Petitioner must furnish his sayd House in a decent Manner, which will arise to a greater Charge, then your Petitioner out of his owne Estate, is able to supply; though he neither intend nor desyre to exceede in any Kind; but to content himself with what is necessary for him, who hath the Honor to be your Majestyes Minister, in one of the most eminent Townes, and Courtes of Christendome.

Your Petitioner doth therefore humbly beseech your most Excellent Majesty, that through your great Goodnes and Bountye, you will be pleased to add to his ordinary Allowance; that, whereby he may be able to discharge the Rent, and other Charges of his sayd House; and allso, by the same Goodnes and Bounty, will bestow

flow somewhat upon him, towards the Furnishing of the same, which will cost your Petitioner very much: But, if your Majesty be pleased to extend your Favour towards him, in such Proportion, as *Senneterre* and other Ambassadors have had from hence, for their *Ammeublement*, as they call it, he hopes to provide himself sufficiently of such Things, as are to be employed and consumed in your Majesties Service: And if any Thing remaine, it will be a Monument of your Majesties Grace and Favour to your Petitioner, who, as he is in Duty bound, will daily pray for your Sacred Majesties Health and Prosperity.

Endors'd, *Lecesters* Petition, 30 Aug. 1639.

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland* to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lord,

I Am certaine, that long before this comes to your Lordships Hands, you will have heard of the Fight betweene the *Spanish* and *Holland* Fleets; and that you may not be vnadvertised of the Passages in this Rancounter, I here send your Lordship a Relation of such Particulars as are come to my Knowledge, by which you will see, that the *Spaniards* are likely to be well cudgelled, before they gett into *Dunkerk*. My Lord *Conway* is gonne with a Resolution to put himselfe A-board the *Dutch* Admirall, there to be a Wittnesse of the Intertainements that these two Fleets will giue one an other. Marquis *Hamilton* is likewise gonne downe to the *Downes*; but I beleue with no further Designe, then to looke upon the two Fleetes, as they lye there in the Roade. Notwithstanding the *Spaniards* did so shamefully runne away, yet that Kings Resident here, had the Impudence to write unto the King, that the *Spanish* Fleete, after it had forced the *Hollanders* to retire, was come into the *Downes*, and desired that his Majestie would be pleased to receaue them with all Fauor; but I perceaue the King intends to carrie himselfe indifferently towards them both. Your Lordship shall not be more faithfully seru'd by any Creature, then by

Your most humble Seruant,

Sion, September 12,
1639.

A. Northumberland.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 195.

Robert *Earl of Leicester* to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

I Humbly thanke you for your Letter of 8 September, wherein you are pleased to acquaint me with his Majesties royal Intentions towards the Prince Elector, to whom I wish all good Successe, both for the Merit of his Person, as well as of his Cause; and that his Majesties Assistance may not be ineffectuall, it is necessary that his Highnes make Haste, for there is strange Labouring in this active State to get those Places and Troupes under their Command by Duc *Bernard Weymar*; and if Art or Money can preuaile, they will hardly be disappointed; but I hope the Prince Electors Diligence will prevent them.

The Courier that passed here was indeed very reserved to me, I thinke somewhat beyond his Commission; for I asked him but one Question, which was to whom he had Addresse, and he answer'd only, that he knew well enough what he had to do; so I was very farr from pressing him, for I thanke God I have no itching Eares, nor care at all to heare Newes, unless it be when I conceive I may do the King better Service by it; yet I confesse I thought it strange, that he shoulde come to me without any Kinde of Paper, or Word of Mouth, but only to tell me, that he would tell me nothing, as if he had meant to affront me. It is tru, I had the less Reason to be curious in inquiring of him, for by mere Strangers I knew, whether and to whom he went; but I tooke no Notice of it to him, neither did I see him when he repassed here. I confesse, Sir, the Kings Service requires that his Ministers, employed Abroad, should be informed and trusted,

trusted, and if not informed nor trusted, then not employed ; especially in such a State as this, to which all the Busineses of *Christendome* have at this Time some Reference.*

The Paper which I received from my Lord *Newborough*, did not beget that which I sent you, nor any other while it was in my Keeping ; the one might be the Sister, but I am sure it could not be the Mother of the other, of a spurious and mongrel Generation ; therefore it was an Act both naturall and politicall, to hinder their Multiplication.

I am glad his Majestye hath bin pleased to referr my Petition unto your Honor ; I could not have wished it in better Hands, and you will I hope pardon me, that I did not intreate your favourable Assistance before ; but the Truth is, I submitted it wholly to his Majestyes Grace and Favour, without desyring the Mediation of any Body ; and now it is in your Hands, you may much oblige me, if you please to procure the Grant and Dispatch therof, and I shall study the best Meanes in my Power to expresse my Thankfullnes unto you ; if any Doubt be made, I beseech you let me know upon what Grounds, and I am confident I shall satisfy you : But the Petition shewing my Pretensions, I will not trouble you further at this Time concerning that, but only with these two Particulars. *First*, That I now pay full 500 £. *Sterling* for my House Rent, and some other Charges and Conveniencies, which are agreed upon between my Landlord and me, which he is to builde presently for me, since I sent that Petition. And, *Secondly*, it will cost me above 2000 £. besydes some Stuffe of mine owne, to furnish it, not reckning Plate, Linnen, and divers other Things, of which Summe I beseech only 1000 £. of his Majestye. Poore *d'Ossat*, before he was Cardinal, had 2000 Crownes for his *Ameublement* at Rome 40 Yeares ago ; and though I have this of his Majestyes Favour, I must be a great Looser, as I will shew you hereafter, if you please. *Lastly*, I beseech your Honor that I may receive some Resolution from you, and I tell you truly, I cannot but expect a good one, for I presume to have Justice and your Favour on my Syde, and I hope his Majestyes Goodnes will looke graciously upon them both.

* It may be justly reckoned, amongst the Errors of the first fifteen Years of King *Charles*, that the Secretaries, he employed, were by no Means equal to those great Posts. I shall therefore take a short Review of the Characters of our Secretaries of State, whilst the Earl of *Leicester* resided at *Paris*.

Sir *John Coke* was a Man of Industry, but of moderate Parts, and had very little Knowledge in the Theory or Practise of foreign Negotiations, of which the Dryness and Perplexity of his Dispatches, and the awkward Turn of Composition that runs through them, afford the strongest Proof ; not to mention, that, for some Time before his Dismission, he was grown quite superannuated.

Sir *Francis Windebank*, was originally a Creature of *Laud's*, having been educated with him in *St. John's* College, in *Oxford*, on whose Recommendation, he was sworn Secretary, 15 June, 1632, upon Lord Viscount *Dorchester's* Death, without any of those Qualifications, and gradual Rises, which enable other Men to discharge that Place with Credit and Sufficiency. But his greatest Fault was, that he preserved himself in it, by a servile Submission to the Pleasure of the King and Queen, till the Opening of the Parliament in 1640 ; when having justly incurred the Resentment of the House of Commons, by his notorious Protection of the Papists, he was obliged to fly the Justice of his Country, and take Refuge in *France*. There is a foul Spot upon his Integrity (amongst other Anecdotes) in the manuscript Papers of Sir *Thomas Roe*, who wrote out of *Germany*, where he was then Ambassador, that he had very good Intelligence, Secretary *Windebank* had betrayed the King's Secret Councils to the *Spaniards*, and *Imperialists*, whose Pensioner he was, whilst he could be of any Service to them. It is certain, that when King *Charles the First* came to *Oxford*, after the Battle of *Edgehill*, Sir *Francis*, having returned into *England*, used all Means to be introduced to his Majesty, who refused to see him ; and thereupon he went again beyond the Seas, and died at *Paris*, 1 Sept. 1646.

As to Sir *Henry Vane*, the last of whom we have Occasion to mention, he was so conscious of his own Unfitness, to discharge the Duties of his Employment (though he had been twice sent Abroad in a publick Character to *Sweden*, and the Queen of *Bohemia*) that he used to say, he verily believed, the Marquis of *Hamilton* (with whom he had been at Variance) had recommended him to be Secretary of State, in Order to expose him to Censure and Ridicule, by being raised to a Station, which was much too high for his Abilities, from one where he had made a tolerable Figure †.

One cannot therefore help wishing, that Lord *Leicester's* Application had met with Success ; for both his Abilities, and Integrity (if one may judge of them by his Letters) and his Connexions with the most considerable Families of this Country, must have contributed to the King's Support in those troublesome Times ; and his Advice, if listned to, might have prevented much of the Mischiefs which soon after followed.

† *Clarendon's Hist.* 8vo. Vol. III. p. 274.

Mr. *Windebanke* did me the Favour to come unto me before his Departure, according to your Appointment, for which I humbly thanke you; but he stayd so little with me, being pressed by his Company to be gone, that I had no Time to do more, then to assure him aswell as I could by Words, that he should never have Occasion to doubt of his Service, who was obliged to be

Paris, $\frac{23}{13}$ September,
1639.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

BY my last Weeks Letters, I gaue your Lordship an Account of the Arrivall of the *Spanish* and *Holland* Fleets in the *Downes*, with the Relations of their first Incounter, since which Tyme his Majestie hath commaunded the Makeing readie 10 very good Ships, whereof 6 are his owne, to strengthen that little Fleete of his, which is now Abroad, and thereby to preuent the Receaueing an Affront in that Place, whilst these Fleets lye there vnder his Protection; within 8 Dayes I hope to haue these Shipes att Sea, and do intend to be with them my selfe at the *Downes*. The King resolues to stand indifferent betweene these two Fleets, yet is much laboured to shew more Fauor to the *Spaniards*; and out of his Magazines he hath now sold them 5000 £. Worth of Powder to supplie their Fleete, which the *French* and *Holland* Embassadours will complaine of. The *Spaniards* had a Designe, secretly in the Night, to haue conuayed their Men into *English* Vessells, hired for that Purpose, and so haue stolen them in to *Dunkerk*; but his Majestie hath prohibited his Subiects to meadle with the Transportation of any Souldiers to those Parts. The *Spaniards* are so discouraged, by seeing the *Holland* Fleete increase Dayly, that I think they will rather runne the Hazard of perishing att the *Downes*, then venter to goe out from thence, though they haue the greatest Number of goodly Ships that was euer seene together in one Fleete. If the Archebishop of *Bourdeaux* Charge be disposed of to an other, and Part of the *French* Fleete come into these Seas in pursute of the *Spaniards*, it will make mad Worke amongst us in the *Downes*; but of the Likelyhood of this, your Lordship is best able to iudge.

Two Dayes since we had Intelligence of the Deputies Landing, and Tomorrow, or next Day, he is expected in this Towne.

I haue receaued your Lordships Cipher, and, as there is Occation, it shall be made Vse of by

Your Lordships, &c.

London, September 19,
1639.

A. Northumberland.

When my Sister begun her Iournie Yesterday towards *France*, she resolued to be this Night att *Canterbury*.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE two greates Fleets continu still in the *Downs*; the *Spaniards* make no Hastie in fitting them selyes to goe againe to Sea, which I wonder att; for the *Hollanders* Strength increaseth dayly, and the others can expect no Addition to their Fleete, unlesse it be some few small Ships from *Dunkerk*; so as the longer they stay, they will still be in worse Condition to encounter the *Hollanders*, who have now in the *Downs* 80 Saile of Men of Warre, and they howerly looke for many more from the *Texell* and the *Brill*. The *Spaniards* dye apace on board their Ships, and to prevent the conuaying away in small Boats their Land Men, a Commaund is lately given, that no *English* Vessells shall presume to transport any

any more of those Souldiers. By *Munday* next (if Wind and Weather do permit) the King will have 20 good Ships att the *Downs*, to keepe the Peace betweene them; from thence I shall give your Lordship Account of what passeth. His Majestie holds constant to his Resolution of carrying himselfe indifferently towards them both: The King Yesterday told the *Holland* Embassadour att an Audience, that if their Fleete did continu to pay him those Respects which are due unto him, his Ships should neither convoy nor assist the *Spaniards* when they left that Roade; and with this Answer the Embassadour went away well satisfied.

Being at *Whitehall* when I received your Lordships Packett, your Letters there inclosed were presently disposed of. The Deputy [Earl of *Strafford*] professes much Kindnesse to your Lordship, and when there is Occasion I am confident he will give you very good Demonstrations of it: His Stay here is yet a little uncertaine, but I beleewe we shall have his Company, though himselfe knows not the Conditions; but I find he hath no Desire to the white Staffe: Of himselfe he begunn a Discourse to my Sister *Carlile*, concerning your Lordship, of which I shall not neede to say any Thing, because she tells me she hath given you an Account of it.

I yet heare nothing of the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, with whos Desires I shall acquaint the King; for I may not with Saftie imploy upon these Occasions the Kings Ships in so long a Voyage, without his Majesties Knowledge. With the like Readinesse all your Lordships Commaunds shall be obeyed by

London, Sept. 26.

Your, &c.

1639.

Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to his Sister the Countess of Leicester.

Deare Sister,

AT my Returne this Night to *London*, I hope to heare of your safe Arrivall in *France*; in the meane Tyme I am pleased with the Assurance of your haveing an excellent Passage from *Dover* to *Bullen*, the Wind and Weather being so faire when you embarked.

According to your Direction, I spake with Secritarie *Windebank*, concerning my Lords Charge of hyering and furnishing his House att *Paris*; he promisses to do my Lord all the Service he can, but beleeves it must be the Queenes Acte; and that the King will incline to governe himselfe by former Presidents in the like Cafes. But I made him soone acknowledge, that the King tyed not himselfe to any Rule, in giveing Allowances to his Ministers Abroad; and I know no Reason why my Lord should not be thought worthie of as much Favor as others that were imployed about the same Tyme.

All the Account I can give you yet of my Lord Deputies Kindnesse to my Lord of *Leycester*, is that I find him well resolved to serve my Lord in any Thing he can desire.

You will be the happiest Creature in the Earth, if you inioy the Contentment and Happinesse that is wished you by

Your most affectionate Brother, &c.

Sion, Sept. 26. 1639.

Northumberland.

Just now, as I lighted out of my Coach, I heard of the Returne of the Ship that waited on you.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

SINCE my last Weekes Letter to your Lordship, the King hath made some Stay of my Journey to the *Downs*, but is now againe desirous I should be there, if the Wind would give our Ships Leave to gett out of the River. They have

have beene compleatly readie these 5 Dayes, and stay only upon that Occation; and so soone as that changes, I shall sett forward to meete them in the *Downes*, where yet both Fleetes lye quiet; but I heare the *Hollanders* grow a little impatient at their long Attendance there. The *Spaniards*, it seemes, trust only to the Kings Protection, for they make almost no Preparation to goe from thence, or to defend themselves there.

I have not now Tyme to give my Sister an Account of the Businesse she left in Charge with me concerning Sir *Robert Bannesters* Daughter; therefore I do humbly intreate your Lordship to let her know, that Mr. Treasurer [*Vane*] and *Bannister* have not yet mett, nor will the Treatie betweene them be brought to any Issue till the Tearme; yet is he very well contented, that a Proposition be made for my Lord *Lisle*, which Sir *Richard Winne* hath undertaken to move, and likewise to imploy Sir *Thomas Merry*, who is beleev'd to have a greate Interest in the olde Man, and no Well-wisher att all to Mr. *Vane*, who I find intends not to presse his Sute further; but to expect the Fathers finall Resolution.

The Prince Elector this Day takes his Iournie towards *Paris*, and hopes very foudainely to be placed by the *French* King att the Head of Duke *Bernards* Army.

Your Lordships small Fleete was convoyed by a Vessell of his Majesties, and is, I trust, att this very Instant in more Safety then that which is commaunded by Don *Antonio* [*Spanish* Admiral] though it be lodged here in the Kings Chamber [the *Downes*.] I shall be extreemly glad to heare that my Sister and her Companie are well arrived att *Paris*, which is not with more Earnestnesse desired by any Creature then by

Your Lordships, &c.

London, Oct. 3, 1639.

Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

HIS Majesties Designes are a little to be wondered at, that he should in danger the Receauing an Affront, and expose his Ships to much Hazard, rather then commaund both the *Spanish* and *Holland* Fleets out of the *Downes*. He sayeth now, that at his Returne to *London* on *Saturday* next, he will appoint a Tyme for them to depart out of his Roade, which is all the *Hollanders* desires. They have at this Instant, above a 100 Saile of Men of Warre, besids Fyre Ships; this greate Force of theirs, makes them begin to talke more boldly then hitherto they have donne, for their Admirall hath lately sent *Penington* Word, that they haue allreadie had Patience enough, and that they will no longer forbear; for his Instructions are to destroy his Enimies wheresoeuer he can find them, without Exceptions of any Place; and it is howerly expected that they should assault the *Dons*. What will become of our 6 Ships that are there, I know not, for their Direction is to assist those that are assaulted: The other Ships that were made readie vpon this Occation, haue layne Wind bound in the Riuer these 10 Dayes, and can not yet possiblie gett out, by Reason of the Easterly Winds that haue blowne constantly neere 3 Weekes. The *Spaniards* pretended, that the Want of Powder was a principall Cause of their long Stay; wherevpon the *Holland* Admirall sent to offer them 500 Barrells, paying for it the vsuall Rates; but the *Spaniards* would not accept of it.

Whe haue had a most lamentable *St. Georges* Feast; few Knights, scarce any but Boyes, and *Scotch* and *Ireish* Lords, to waite vpon the King. And amongst all the Spectators, not the Face of a Gentleman or Woman to be seene; nor any Election of a new Knight, though there are 3 Places voide.

Of the greate Remoues, so much talked of about a Month since, I now neither hear or beleue any Thing; and do much feare the Disorders amongst

vs,

vs, will rather increase, then be reformed; but of this your Lordship shall heare more very shortly, from

Your most humble, &c.

Windsor, Oct. 10,
1639.

Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the Countess of Leicester.

Deare Sister,

AS you directed in the Letter I receaued from you when you were att St. Steeuens, I spake to Secritarie *Windebank*, to do my Lord all good Offices in disposing the King to think his Demaunds reasonable, for some Consideration towards the Charge of Hyreing and Furnishing his House. The Secritarie professed much Willingnesse to serue my Lord, but thought it must be by the Queenes Meanes, if any Good were donne in that Businesse. She hath since, vpon my Brothers Solicitation, moued the King, who acknowledges, that he hath giuen greate Allowances to some of his Embassadours, but will neuer do the like againe. By the Queenes Relation, he shewed such an Auersenesse to this Proposition, as I should not aduise the Presseing it further; for their Majesties being att this Tyme very intent vpon Sauing, it would certainly receaue a Deniall. Lett me know what more you desire to haue donne in it, and I shall faithfully performe your Commaunds.

The Duchesse of *Richmond* is att last dead; she hath left the Duke 5000 l. in Monnie, besids some little remainder of Iewells.

My Brother is gone to the *Bath*, to recouer the Vse of his Arme, which hath not beene perfect since he strained it in the Tennis Court. Sir *William Crofts* tells me, that he left you not well, which giues me much Vnquietnesse, till I be assured that your Indisposition is past; for no Creature in this World is more concerned in your well Being, then

Windsor, Oct. 10,
1639.

Your most affectionate Brother and Seruant,

Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE last Nights Letters, haue giuen vs good Hopes that the worst of my Sisters Indisposition is past, since, that upon her letting Blood, the Violence of the Feauer is abated. The regaineing Strength is next to be expected, which I shall more heartily desire and pray for, then euer I did for my owne.

To the forraigne Committie, his Majestie hath now added Marquiss *Hamilton*, the Deputie [Earl of *Strafford*], and your humble Seruant*. Att this Committie, the King, vpon a Proposition from the King of *Denmarke*, hath resolved to intertaine a Treatie (at *Hambourgh*, or in what other Place that King shall think fitt) with the Emperour, for the Restitution of the Prince Elector. His Majestie, att this Meeteing, seemed much vnsatisfied, that the *French* haue kept the Treatie all this While in their Hands, without Signeing of it. If

* King Charles's Court was divided into the *French* and *Spanish* Factions. The first, who thought by a close Alliance with *France*, the King might oppose the encroaching Power of the House of *Austria*, and recover the *Palatinate* by Force of Arms, consisted of the Earls of *Northumberland*, and *Holland*, Sir *John Coke*, and Sir *Henry Vane*; not to mention the Queen herself, who had great Influence over her Husband. The Heads of the latter, were the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Marquiss of *Hamilton*, Earl of *Strafford*, Lord *Cottington*, and Secretary *Windebank*, and they advised the King to keep upon good Terms with the *Spaniards*; not only because his Subjects carried on an advantageous Commerce with that Nation; but because, in his Situation and Circumstances, there was no other Method to be attempted for the Settlement of his Sister and Children, then a reasonable Accommodation with the *Austrian* Family.

the Secritaries omitt to acquaint your Lordship with this Particular, you may be pleased not to take any Notice of it from me.

My Lord Deputie is called in to consult of the *Scotch* Affaires, with the Arche Bishope, and *Hamilton*; the Insolencies and Disorders of that Nation, are greater then euer they were. They will now admitt of no third Estate in Parliament, but of the Gentry: Lords of the Articles they will not allow of, nor will they suffer the King to make any Officer of State, or Judge, but such as they shall nominate. When one of these Places are voyde, they will present 3 Names to the King, out of which he is to chuse one. If the King refuse these Demands, and goe about to breake their Parliament, I heare they are resolved to sitt without his Majesties Leue. I do much apprehend the Difficultie of finding Meanes to maister these greate Affaires; but as Things proceede, I shall aduertise your Lordship.

What hath lately passed betweene the two Fleets, your Lordship will vnderstand by this inclosed Relation; only I will adde this, that I think *Penington* hath behaved himselfe basely. So wishing perfect Health vnto my Sister, and all Happinesse to your Lordship, I remaine

London, Oct. 17,
1639.

Your Lordships, &c.

Northumberland.

Lucy Countess of Carlisle to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

A Sunday last, 65 [the King] cald 98 [*Hamilton*] and 93 [Lord Deputy], and commaunded them to be Friends; saying, thaye wayr Parsons that he meant to trust with most of his Busnise; and, therefore, that thaye must agree. 98 [*Hamilton*] mayd great Profetions, that he had neuer spoken to the Disadvantage of 93 [Lord Deputy], and cald 65 [the King] to witnes it, which he did; though 116 [*La. Carlile*] knowse he hase indeauourd all that's possible to keepe 93 [Deputy] from being 81 [Lo. Treasurer]. 114 [the Queene] has mutch lamented this Losse of the *Spaniards*, which 173 [*Fr. Ambaf.*] takes uerie ill. 72 [Sir *H. Vane*], has behaud him self uerie well in 74 [*H. Percys*] Busnise, and hase spoken uerie boldly to 65 [King]. But yet it cannot be overcome, for 98 [*Hamilton*] dosse hugly opose it, and his Power is sartanly uerie great; but 114 [the Queen] is confident it will be donne; which I fear. Three Days agoe, my Brother [*E. Northumberland*], wase cald to the *Junto*, and Yesterdaye my Lord *Hamilton*, and the Deputy. There is ane othere littell *Junto* that is mutch aprehended hear, of which there is but three, the Bishope, and *Hambleton*, and Deputy. Thay haue meet twise, and the World is full of Gueses for the Ocation of it. My Lord, it is a great Pain to me, that you haue yet no more Sartanty of my Sisters Health; and, I fear, your Lordship gives me your greatest Hopes. My best Consolation is, that you saye she is cheerfull, for that is not her Humor, of great Indispositione, with out the being with your Lordship make that Change. I beseech you, lett me againe hear from your Lordship the next Weeke, for tell I am free from thes Fears, I cane thinke of nothing ells, which I am confident will make you loue me, and beleeue me more

17 of Oct. 1639.

Yours, &c.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

MY Sisters Recouerie is the Thing in the World I do most earnestly desire; therefore, till I be well assured of it, I can not be without much Affliction.

Sir

Sir *William Crofts* is now gone into the Countrey for all Winter; att his Returne from *Paris*, we had some Speeches concerning the Recalling Mr. *Augier*. My Opinion to him then was, and yet is, that 102 [the King] might easily be perswaded to giue Way vnto that Part of 110 [E. of *Leycesters*] Desire, but would reserue the Entertainment for his owne Vse. Though 121 [Secr. *Windebanke*] may be willing to meadle in this, yet I know him to be so meane and fearfull, that he will not moue any Thing that shall be distastefull to 136 [the King]. What 135 [E. of *Northumb.*] sayes of this Businesse, will certainly be thought to proceede from 137 [E. of *Leycester*]. Hauing now represented to you, what I conceaue of this Proposition, I shall, after the next Returne, carefully follow what you please to direct.

I shall neuer Wonder at the ill Successe of the Prince Electors Designes, for I think him not a Man likely to acte any greate Matters in his owne Person, nor by the Counsailes of those that are about him.

We haue here a new Committie appointed by his Majesty, that for these 3 or 4 Dayes past, hath dayly attended him. Of this Committie there is the Arche Bishoppe, Lord Treasurer, Marq. *Hamilton*, Lord Deputie, Lord *Cottington*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Secritarie *Windebank*, and my selfe. I am a little out of Countenance to mention this vnto your Lordship, being barred from saying more to you, with whom I desire to vse all Freedome.

Most of the *Spaniards* that were runne a Ground att the *Downs*, are gotten of againe; and heareing that all the *Holland* Fleete is returned Home, 9 of the *Spanish* Ships are goeing ouer to *Dunkerke*, where, tis sayed, the Admirall Don *Antonio*, finding his Ship in Danger of the *Hollanders* (by Reason that she could not lye neere to be protected by the Fort of *Mardike*, in Regard of her greate Draught of Water) tooke out all her Ordnance, and other Movables, and sunke her there, rather then he would suffer her to be taken or destroyed by their Enimies. I beseeche your Lordship, to lett my Sister know, that her well being, can not be more considered by any Creatur, then it is by

London, Oct. 24,
1639.

Your Lordships most humble, &c.

A. Northumberland,

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 243.

Mr. Secretary Coke to Robert Earl of Leicester.

Right Honorable,

YOUR last of the 23rd October, relateth Mr. *de Bullions* Answers to your fowr Propositions, and his Promise to deliver in Writing, the Kings Resolution, both concerning them, and the Exchange of Prince *Rupert*. I wish them as effectual as they are spetious. Then you tel what passed betwixt you, about the Elector *Palatines* Passage, and Detention at *Moulin*, wherein you desire some further Instruction: But, considering the Uncertaintie of the Princes Careage and Pententions, and how, theruppon, that King wil deale with him, al that for the present can be directed is, that your Lordship informe your self carefully in both; that you may not faile vpon anie offensive Contradietion of what either Prince, or his Ministers, have affirmed. And when you know the Truth, you are to govern your self according to the Occasion. And if you finde it requisite, you may clearly tell the King, That the Prince Elector, desiring to transport himself to the *Weimarian* Armie, for the Advancement of his owne Affaires, by his Experience in the Warre, his Majesty fownd it reasonable to give Way to his generous Indeavors, leaving the Manner of his Proceeding to himself. And as his Majesty is confident in the good Affection of his Brother, the *French* King, he doubteth not, that he wil bee so farre from giving his Nephew Interruption, that he will rather incourage and assist him in his noble Indeavors, according to those Expressions he hath often made in his Favour.

To

To this Purpose, your Lordship shal receave herwith Letters of Credence, wherof you may make Use, as you shal see Cause. And his Majesty leaveth it to your Lordships Wisdom, to make the best Excuse you can for the Electors private Passage, when you know what he hath donne and said. So I take Leave and rest

Whitehaule, 24 Octob.

Your, &c.

1639.

J. Coke.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE good Newse of my Sisters Amendment hath brought me vnexpressable Ioy, for I confesse I had greates Apprehensions of her Danger; a little Tyme, with her Temper and good Gouverment, will, I trust, restore her vnto perfect Health.

I do easily beleue, that the *French* will keepe the Prince Elector vnder Restraint, till they haue settled (to their owne Contentment) their Affaires at *Brissac*, though I was told from a very good Hand, that Mr. *Augier* writt this Weeke to Mr. *Jermyn*, that att *Paris* they were providing to intertaine him with all Respect and Ciuillitie.

Our late erected Committie hath mett twice or thrice since my last Letter to your Lordship; a few Dayes will bring vs to some Resolutions, which will shortly after, I hope, be imparted to those of our owne Bodie, and then your Lordship shall not want your Share.

I haue moued nothing to Sir *Robert Bannester*, but with Mr. Treasurers Consent; this Tearme there will be some End of that Treatie, and till then *Bannester* refused to harken to any other Proposition of Marriage for his Daughter, but promised I should then heare further from him. Your Lordship shall oblige me, in communicateing to me such Things as may render me either capable to serue the King, or vsfull to your Lordship, which shall euer be the Studie and Endeour of

Your Lordships, &c.

London, October 31,

1639.

A. Northumberland.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 213.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

BY my Letters of the last Weeke your Honor will have seene, that the Prince Elector hath declared himself, in what passed between Mr. *de Bullion* and me concerning his Highnes; as also, that the said *Bullion* and I had written to Mr. *de Chavigny*, to try if the Purpose of bringing the Prince Elector to the *Bois de Vincenne* might be diverted. What Answer Mr. *de Bullion* hath had to his Letter I know not, but to mine I received only that, of which I now send the Copy to your Honor: So as I cannot yet advertise you, what is intended to be done with the Prince Elector, neither am I certaine where he is at present: But from *Moulins* they have brought him, as you may see, by Part of a Letter written to a Gentleman in this Towne, by Mr. *Dudley Wyat*, attending my Lord *Kensington*. These are his Words: "The same Day we arrived at *Nevers*, we met the Prince Elector within a League of the Towne, conducted with a Guard of a hundred Horse, " in a good Coche, 'tis true, but the Horses that drew it were covered with Sheep- " skins, like as in a Waggon; the Coche stuffed, as if they had led a Malefactor, " and feared least his Highnesse should have leaped out of the Sides. I sent to " know what they ledd, they returned Answer, *Un Prince Prisonier, qu'on mene " au Bois de Vincennes*. Not farre of was Mr. *de Berlize* (that is one of the two " that have the Title of *Conducteur des Ambassadeurs & Princes Estrangers*) with a " handsome

“ handsome Coche, and six Horses very handsome : There was also an empty
 “ Coche of this Kings went not long before. The Courtiers make a Noyse, as
 “ if the Prince Elector had deserved as ill treating as Prince *Casimir*, and, for ought
 “ I heard, they are like to make their Usage alike.” So farre Mr. *Wyat*.

The Prince *Palatin Maurice*, sent a Servant of his to see the Prince Elector his
 Brother, who found him on *Friday*, $\frac{4 \text{ Nov.}}{25 \text{ Oct.}}$ at a Place not farre from *Cosne*, a-
 bout 45 Leagues from hence, but not upon the great Rode of *Lions*, for they ca-
 ried the Prince Elector crosse the Countrey by *Auxerre*, and so to *Sens*, as I have
 heard. The Prince Elector was not then very well, and in that Respect made easy
 Journeys. He was strongly guarded, and the Servant of Prince *Maurice* was not
 suffer'd to speake to him in *Dutch*, but in *French* only : His Guards said, they
 had Order to bring him towards *Paris*, but named not *le Bois de Vincennes*, nor
 any other Place where he should rest. The same Servant of Prince *Maurice* told
 me, that he found the Prince Elector melancholy, and somewhat dejected. This,
 Sir, is all that I can report unto you touching the said Prince ; but after I have had
 Audience of this King, and spoken with some of his Ministers, which I shall strive
 to doe, as soone as I can, I will give you a further Account, with the Help of
 God, to whose Protection I recommend you, and rest

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, 11 November,
 1639.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 217.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I Dare presume to say, that I am as sorry as you for the Prince Electors Misfor-
 tune, but in finding Meanes to releeve him out of it, I acknowledg the many
 Advantages your Honor hath above me, and yeild unto you. Neither am I con-
 fident enough of myself, to propose any Expedients (as you are pleased to write)
 in a Matter of so great Importance ; for it hath fallen out oftentimes, that those
 Things, which in my poore Opinion were reasonable, even almost to a Point of
 Demonstration, have bin disapproved by those, to the Authority of whose Judg-
 ment, nothing more then Reason itself obligeth me to submit. No Body knows
 better then yourself, how little I have bin acquainted with the Prince Electors
 Deseins, and Negotiations in those Partes, where they say he was going : And it
 is not for Apprentices, or Bunglers as I am, but for Masterworkmen, to finish and
 perfect the Workes begunn ; but whatsoever it shall please his Majestye to com-
 mand me, either by your Honor, or any other Way, shall be dutifully and faith-
 fully performed.

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, 18 November,
 1639.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE *French* Letters come now so late vpon the *Thursday*, that I shall sel-
 dome gett Tyme to returne Answer to any Thing contained in those Let-
 ters till the Weeke following. Your Lordships, of the First of *November*, says,
 that the *French* professe they are resolu'd to conclude with vs, if the King will
 breake with *Spaine*. You may imagine how hard a Matter it will be, att this
 Tyme, to bring vs to that Resolution, espetially now, when *Canterbury*, *Hamilton*,
 and Deputy, who are the Persons that do absolutely gouerne, are as much *Spanish*
 as *Oliuares*.

On *Tuesday* last, att the Councell Board, the King gaue a Heareing to the
 Chancelor of *Ireland*s Appeale against the Deputie, and Councell of that Kingdom ;

for which the Chancelor and his Freinds haue long solicited his Majestye the full Heareing of that Appeale; and the Misdemeanours, charged by them against the Chancelor, will take vp diuers Dayes. But to my thinking, I neuer heard Man answer so poorely for himselfe, as he hath hitherto donne; and I shall hereafter neuer esteeme him a wise Man, that would not rather submitt to any Thing, then expose himselfe to so much Shame, as is likely to fall vpon him.

The King declared the other Day, his Resolution for the Goeing out of the Ship Writts for this next Yeare, and accordingly they are preparing for about 200000 l.

To my Sister I haue giuen an Account of the Treatie with *Banister*, so as there remaines nothing more for me to trouble your Lordship with att this Present, but to continu to you the Assurances of my being

Your Lordships, &c.

London, Nouember 14,

1639.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lorde,

YOUR Lordships Letter of the 8 I receaued, not till those which I had written the last Weeke, were sealed vp and sent away to the Post House; but according to the Prince *Maurice* Desire therein mentioned, I haue sent a Ship to attend him att *Deepe*. If the Ship found him there, I beleue he may now be in his Passage towards *Holland*, if not allreadie landed.

Though Monsieur *Augier* denyes, that which he writt to Mr. *Jermyn*, about the Prouideing to entertaine the Prince Elector att *Paris*, yet do I confidently beleue it to be true, for it was told me by more then one, who affirmed to haue readd the Letter. The only End I had in aduertiseing your Lordship of this Passage, was but to make you the more watchefull vpon the Actions of that Person, which now I perceau is not needefull, for you vnderstand him well enough.

Secritarie *Windebanke*, discourseing with me the other Day, sayed, that a good While since he had written to your Lordship, that he forboare presseing the King for an Allowance, in Consideration of the Charge of Hyreing and Furnishing your House, feareing to receaue a Deniall; and that there was little Hope for him to be able to serue your Lordship in that Businesse, seeing the Queene could not preuaile. To this he sayeth you haue giuen him no Answer, nor haue taken any Notice of it, which makes him feare you may be vnsatisfied with him. I replyed, that finding such an Auerfenesse in the King, you had signified to me, that you would not moue further for the Present, and therefore might think it vnneccessarie to trouble him any more about that Matter; to write something to him to this Purpose I think will not be amisse, if your Lordship approue of it.

I was much surprised to vnderstand, how peremptorily 136 [King] refused 103 [Queene] to make 137 [*Leycester*] 566 [Secretary]; what the Reason should be I can not imagine, except it proceede from 112 [Archbyshop] who certainly wishes not 137 [*Leycesters*] Preferment; but I hope we may hereafter preuaile, though we haue failed att this Tyme; 115 [Lord Deputy] is still constant in his Professions to 110 [*Leycester*] yet told my Sister, this would not be obtained.

The Queene of *Bohemia* hath solicited the King to mediate for the Inlargement of her Sonne, the Prince Elector. Those of the *Spanish* Faction, haue endeouored to make 102 [King] very sensible of this Affront: His Majesty hath therevpon resolued to send an Expreffe to your Lordship, with Letters to the *French* King, and will not harken to any Conclusion of the Treatie, till his Nephew be first att Libertie. The Envoye, imployed vpon this Occation, is Secritarie *Windebanks* Sonne, he makes Account to part from hence on *Saturday* next. If, before the Goeing away of Mr. *Windebank*, any Thing occur worthie your

your Lordships Knowledge, I will not omitt the giueing you Notice thereof, and for euer remaine

Your Lordships, &c.

London, Nouember 21,
1639.

A. Northumberland.

Your Lordships, of the 15, is now brought vnto me, but I haue not Tyme to say any Thing to you in Answer of that Letter, only to lett you know, that *Arssens* [*Dutch Ambassador*] hath had his first Audience, which was only of Cerimonie. I am uery glad to be confirmed by your Lordship in my Opinion of him; he hath donne me the Fauor to make me a Visite, and I professe I was neuer more satisfied with any of his Nation, nor scarce of any other vpon the first Sight, then I am with him.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 225.

Robert *Earl of Leicester* to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

I Have not heard from the Prince Elector since my last, for his Servants come not Abroad, and I do not know of any Stranger that hath visited him, since the Princes, his Brothers, were with him the last; and I heare he is in good Health, and passes his Time at Tennis, and other such Exercises as that Place affords.

The Ambassador of *Holland* told me two Dayes ago, at a Visitt which he gave me, that from Day to Day he expected Order from his Masters to intercede, in their Name, for the Prince Electors Deliverance, and said he would be ready to second me therein, presuming that I should have Commandement from his Majesty to the like Effect. He said also, that there was, not a Report only, but a strong Opinion amongst many here, that the Prince Elector had Dessein to treat with the House of *Austriche*, for the Restitution of his Estates, and the Delivery of *Brisac*, with other Places thereabouts, into the Hands of the said House of *Austriche*. I told him, that I could not beleeeve there was any such Matter, nor that the Prince Elector ever had that in his Thought, for that it was likely to prove a fine Treaty, when, one of the Parties treating, had Power to execute the Agreement which should be concluded between them; for though the Prince Elector had prevailed, in obtaining the Command of the *Weymarien* Army, yet certainly he should have bin well enough looked unto, that he could not have disposed of those Places: And on the other Side, the House of *Austria* is in Effect as unable to restore the two *Palatinats*, without the Consent of the Duke of *Baviere*, who certainly would not be content to relinquish that, for which he hath taken so much Paines these many Yeares. To this I might have added, that the said Duke hath had allready some little Discontentments at the *Imperiall* Court, which now of late hath bin somewhat unsatisfied with him; and therefore if the House of *Austriche* should presse him (which yet I thinke improbable) to any Thing very inconvenient and displeasing to him, it might happen that the said Duke would endeavour to close againe with *France*, who, without Question, would receive him, *avec bras ouverts*; though I have some Reason to beleeeve, that as yet there is no such Intelligence, nor Connivence, between *France* and *Baviere*, as vulgarly is imagined and reported: But in Case that should be, I conceive the House of *Austriche* would find it not only a hard Matter to restore the *Palatinat*, but also to conserue itself; and as the Duke of *Baviere* may perhaps do, like the old crafty Rats, who they say runne out of a House, when they perceive it like to fall; so if he were gone, who indeed is a principall Pillar of that House, it may be dangerous for any Body to support it, least they be overwhelmed in the same Ruine.

Your Honors, &c.

Paris, $\frac{2 \text{ December,}}{22 \text{ November,}}$ 1639.

Leycester.

Algernon

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

YOUR Lordship vnderstands, by the Dispatch which Mr. *Windebank* carried, what Language we shall speake to the *French*, for the Detention of the Prince Elector. Whatsoever we say, I am apte to beleue that we shall remaine quiet towards forraine Parts, and intend only our Troubles att Home, if some can gett their Wills, who hope to make Aduantage by these ciuill Discentions; and that Course will altogether disfinable vs from vndertakeing any Actions Abroade: Therefore, vnlesse the *Austrians* and *French* be better natured then I take them for, the two Brothers are likely to continue still under Restraint.

On Sunday last *Arffens* had a private Audience from the King. It was expected he should haue made an Appologie to haue giuen his Majestie Satisfaction for the late Violation offered by them in the *Downes*, but I do not heare that he mentioned that Particular. *Arffens* is here, as well as in other Parts, thought a Man of good Abillities, yet loues to talke more some Tymes then the Occation requires, which giues him no Aduantage here.

The *Scotts* haue submitted to the Kings Aiournment of their Parliament, but with such a Protestation, or Declaration, as his Majestie is not satisfied. The Officers of their Army they still continue together att *Edenbourg*, and likewise keepe vp their feuerall Tables, where they often meete, and hold Consultations for the Ordering their Affaires, which shewes that they haue no Disposition to Obedience, except the King purchase their good Wills att to deare a Rate. *Trequare* came to this Towne last Night; what he brings, more then these Generalls, I know not, but certaine I am, that some of the principall Directers in these *Scotch* Busineses, think he hath much differued his Majestie in this last Assembly and Parliament.

My Brother [*Henry Percy*] is att last sworne Maister of the Horse to the Prince, but is not to execute the Place, nor to haue any Allowance or Profit by it, vntill the Princes House be settled. More I shall not trouble your Lordship with att this Tyme, only to desire that I may be continued in your Fauor, and esteemed

Your Lordships, &c.

London, Nouember 28,
1639.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

IT is a Shame 566 [the Secretaryes] are so negligent in aduertiseing 110 [*Leycester*] of all that passeth; but till, amongst many other Reformati- 102 [the King] be serued by abler Men in those Places, I know not how this Fault will be remedied, vnlesse it should be taken Notice of as from 137 [*Leycester*] and then it would for euer make them your Enimies.

Your Lordships Dispatches haue Weekely beene read att the Forraine Comittie, euer since my Comeing thither, and in them the cheefe Business was concerning the Detention of the Prince Elector. The King was from the Begining much vnsatisfied with the Stay of his Nephew, and, since their strict Proceedings towards him, makes that Action much more uniuersifiable, in the Opinion of all the World. Last Weeke the *French* Embassadour told the King (by Commandment, as he sayed, from the King his Maister) that he did very earnestly desire to vnderstand what were the Prince Electors Designes. The King replied, that he did allso very much desire to heare that the *French* King had put his Nephew into such a Condition, as it might be fitt for the King our Maister, to acquaint him with the Prince Electors Intentions. This Demaund of the Embassador, and the Kings Answer, though very short, were both delivered in Writing;

Writeing; for the King hath resolved not to receaue Propositions from the Ministers of *Princes*, or *States*, but in Writeing, and likewise to returne Answers in the same Manner.

Young *Windebanke*, as I heare, had Direction to visite the Cardinall; and some other priuate Instructions, more then was resolved att the Forraine Committie; but of this I can not yet get any certaine Knowledge.

117 [*Fieldings*] Imployment lyes in a Place, where there is so little Businesse, that his Absence from it will not be of much Preiudice to the Kings Seruice; I neuer heard, nor can beleue, that there is any Thought of remoueing 137 [*Leycester*] to make Way for 117 [*Fielding*]; 110, 97 [*Leycester*] may be assured, that 135 [*Admirall Northumberland*] will be watchfull to preuent any such Thing, if it be in his Power. 120 [*Secretary Coke*] is now very little acquainted with the Affaires of this Court; therefore I beleue what 133 [*Weckerlin*] writ to 128 [*Augier*] concerning 269 [*Prince Maurice*] applying himselfe to the Sea, is not to be regarded.

There is not a Person, in this Court, more 394 [*Spanish*], then 115 [*Lord Deputy*] in all his Wayes, which is fitt your Lordship should know, that accordingly you may gouerne yourselfe towards him.

Queene, and *Hamilton*, haue lately beene att so greate a Distance, that for some Weekes no Words passed betwixt them; a Reconciliation is now made, and *Hamilton* hath there upon giuen *Henry Jermyn* the free Disposeing of all the Places vnder his Charge. This Day the whole Councell is commaunded to attend his Majestie, with whom he intends to aduise vpon his present Affaires, and to communicate to them what he hath beene consulting with that Committie, which he appointed to waite vpon him a Month since; whereof I may, the next Week, be att Libertie to giue your Lordship some Account, I am

Your Lordships, &c.

London, December 5,
1639.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to the Countess of Leicester

Deare Sister,

WHEN I receaued your Letter the last Weeke (which by Reason of the contrarie Winds came not till *Saturday* at Night.) I was at that Instant speakeing with Sir *Robert Bannester*, who then told me that by Reason of my Lord Chamberlines Absence, he had not yet disingaged himselfe to his Lordship; and therefore being on *Munday* to goe out of Towne, he could giue me no present Resolution. The next Tearme he sayed that he would be here againe, and then we should come to speake of Particulars; in the meane Tyme he hath passed his Word to me, that he will intertaine no other Treatie. I was a little curious to know of him what Portion he would giue, if my Lord of *Leycester* settled 5000 *l.* a Yeare vpon his Sonne; he replied, his Daughter might be worth fortie, perhaps fiftie thousand Pounds. I haue not heard that euer he intended to part with any greate Summe of Money vpon the Marriage, but if he will assure his Estate, I should not aduise you to breake vpon that Point. He appeares an olde Man, lesse than 70 I can not iudge him to be. Some Expressions he made of his good Inclinations to this Marriage, and so we parted, leauing the Businesse in so faire a Way that I am very hopefull of it.

The King and Queene haue begun to Practise their Maske, a Companie of worse Faces did I never see assembled, then the Queene hath gotten together vpon this Occation; not one new Woman amongst them. My Lady *Carnaruan* conditioned before she would promisse to be of the Maske, that it should not be daunced vpon a *Sunday*, for she is growne so devout by converseing with my Lord *Powis* and the Doctor, that now she will neither Daunce nor see a Play vpon the Sabath. I assure you their Majesties are not lesse busie now then formerly you haue seene them at the like Exercise.

V O L. II.

7 T

My

My Lord *Newport* is resolved, vpon the Perswation of some of his Freinds, to sell his House, for which I am now vpon a Treatie with him; the neerenesse to you, may make me giue for it more then it is worth; and dispenſe with some Inconueniencies that it hath. When I consider how foolishly I haue prated to you all this While, I can not but think it high Tyme to end my Letter, when I haue professed my selfe

London, Dec. 5,
1639.

Your most affectionate Brother

Northumberland.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 227.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

Howsoever Mr. *Windebanks* Negotiation succcede, I am sure his Commission hath brought much Contentment unto me, who, by that Meanes have gained his Acquaintance; to which I could not so justly, nor so fortunately have pretended, if I had not bin made his Companion, in treating of the Busines, for which he is sent. And if I could make my self as usefull an Assistant, as I am a glad Witnesse of his Entry into Employment, both yourself and he should see, that though the Kings Service must ever have the first Place, I should nevertheless have his particular Merit and Contentment, in very high Recommendation. I sent to demand Audience on Monday last, but as yet no Answer is returned; neither could Monsieur *de Chavigny* tell me Yesterday, when this King would be at Leasure, to admitt Mr. *Windebanke* and myself. I have also told *Chavigny*, that Mr. *Windebanke*, in respect of his Majesties Commission, and his owne Quality, might justly expect to be treated as other Gentlemen sent hether by the King, have bin; that is, to have the Kings and Queens Coches to St. *Germans*, and dinner there: To which, *Chavigny* gave me no direct Answer, either of Refusall or Accord; but said, there would be some Difficulty in that, because of an Order made here, that no *Gentilhommes Envoyés* should be so treated, of what Nation soever: And this was done, in Consequence of that which his Majesty said (as they say here) to Mr. *Bellicure*, when *Varennés* was sent into England, upon the *Dauphins* Birth: How it will be resolved, I know not, but I shall diligently endeavour the Procuring of all such Things, as may contribute or conduce to the Honor and Contentment of Mr. *Windebank*. He hath done Mr. *Augier* and me the Favor, according to your Recommendation unto us both, to advise with us, in what Manner he shall carry himself towards this King; but he hath bin bred in too good a Schoole under your Honor, to be but a Beginner still, or to need such Counsell as Mr. *Augier* or I can give him, especially in that which he is to say: For his Language is as good as Mr. *Augiers*, though a Native here; and I am sure, his Sense is much better: Therefore, I have no other Advise then this to give him; that is, to consult his owne Instructions, with those I receaved from you, and Mr. Secretary *Coke*, especiallye, the Coppye of the Kings Letter, to this King; for those are to be our principall, and indeed, sole Directions. I dare promise you, all will be performed on Mr. *Windebankes* Part, to your Liking. I would I could answer as well for those, to whome he is to speake; but till I finde in Appearance, a good Disposition in *Bullion*, and *Chavigny*, whom I have endeavoured to prepare, as well as I could, that Mr. *Windebank* might meet with the fewer Impediments, which is all the Service, that I yet can doe him; I cant answer for the Success: But as Occasions shall arise, I shall be ready to embrace them, with such Quicknes and Cheerefullnesse, as becomes him, who is

Your, &c.

Paris, 1st Dec. 1639.

Leycester.

Algernon

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland to his Brother Robert Earl of Leicester.*

My Lord,

HE that deferrs his Businesse to the last Howre, will sometymes be preuented. It is my Case at this Tyme; for I had set apart this Afternoone to write to your Lordship, but am now commaunded to attend his Majesty att a Committie, which I must obey, though my being there, will be to little Purpose: This Committie, as I haue formerly written to your Lordship, hath lately had feuerall Meetings to consider, by what Means, the rebellious *Scotts* should be brought to Obedience; for all agreed, that it was vnfit for the King to condescend vnto their vnreasonable Demaunds. Two Wayes were only thought on, for the Rayseing of Monyes, by the ordinarie Way of Parlament, or by extraordinarie Wayes of Power; the Charge requisite for this Worke (to mentaine an Army of 30 m. Foote, and 5 m. Horse) was computed at a Million of Pounds a Yeare. To perswade a Parlament, to furnish the King presently with so much, was conceaued a very vnlikely Thing. The Kings Reuenew, upon Examination, appeared to be so anticipated, as litle could be hoped for from thence; laying Excises, inioyneing each Countie to mentaine a certaine Number of Men, whilst the Warre lasted, and such like Wayes, were by some farre prest; but mett with so many weightie Obiections, that those Lords, that were all this While, most averse to Parlements, did now begin to aduise the Kings makeing Triall of his People in Parlament, before he used any Way of Power. This being aduised by their Lordships (who, to say Truth, found themselues so puffed, that they knew not where to begin) the King was soone gained, and resolved the next Councell Day, to propose it to the rest of the Lords, which accordingly was donne; and though it came very vnexpectedly to them, yet it passed without Opposition. The Day appointed for the Meeteing of Parlament, is the 13th of *April* next: A Parlament in *Ireland* must precede ours; and without the Deputie be here, some are of Opinion, the Kings Affaires cannot prosper. If, in the meane Tyme, the *Scotts* will not rest satisfied with what the King did last Yeare, promise them, by his Articles of Pacification, Fyre and Sword shall come amongst them. Such Incendiaries are here amongst us, that to speake freely to your Lordship, I do not see how we shall possible auoid falling into great Misfortunes. Before the King can haue any Supplie from the Parlament, it is conceaued, that he will haue greate Occasion for the Imploying a good Summe of Mony for the Strengthening his Northerne Garrisons, and Secureing those Parts with some Troupes, both of Horse and Foote. His owne Credite not serueing for the takeing up of these Moneys, his Majesty is forced to ingage his Councell; some of them undertake the furnishing 10, some 20 thousand Pounds; but of this, the Captaine will give your Lordship a full Account. The Deputie is presently returneing into *Ireland*, with a Commission to be Lifenant of that Kingdom; this is yet a Secrett, but shews that he intends not to leaue that Commaund; for now he will haue Power to appoint a Deputie there, and himself to be here, as often as he thinks fit. The little Secritarie *, thinks himself much obliged to your Lordship, for your Fauor to the gallant Embassador, his Sonne, who, I perceau, will in a short Tyme, make himselfe well knowne in *France*. It cannot enter into my Imagination, that so long as there is Occasion for 322 [Ambassador] to be in 411 [*France*] 110 [*Leycester*] should be in Danger to be supplanted by 117 [*Fielding*]. To think well of 542 [Ref. Religion] is Cause enough to make 112 [Archbishop] their Enemie; and though he cannot for Shame, auow it in publike; yet in priuate, he will do 137 [*Leycester*] all the Mischeefe he can. Speaking this Day with Lo. Deputie, he was telling me, that some Horse would certainly be rayfed shortly; that they would be deuided into Regiments, and that one of those Regiments would be a good Commaund for my Lord *Lisle*. I told him that I could giue him no direct Answer to it, but that I beleued your Lordship was desirous to

* Sir Francis Windebank.

put him into Employment, if the King pleased to make Use of his Service; withall, that I would consider of it, and tell him, what I conceived: The Employment I hold no Wayes vnworthie of him; but I beleue, the Rayseing these Horse, may be an Occation of laying out a good Summe of Money, more then the Kings Allowance will amount vnto. The last Yeare, the Rayseing euery Troupe stood the Capt. in 6 or 800 *l.* aboue the Kings Allowance. Your Lordship may be pleased to think of this, and lett me know your Opinion by the next Opportunity.

The *Spaniards* haueing lost diuers of their Ships, are now put to seeke Abroade, for Helpe from others, to secure the comeing Home of their Plate Fleetes; they haue beene treateing here with some of our Marchands, to hyer 20 of their Ships of 400 Tunns apeece, and upwards, to go into the *West Indes*, for which they offer them greate Fraights; it would be a very beneficiall Employment for our Shiping; but will giue so much Distaste vnto the *French* and *Dutch*, as I doubt, whether they will euer suffer it.

I receaued the other Day, the two Hatts your Lordship sent me, for which I returne you many Thanks; they were the best that I haue seene; but your Seruant that prouided them, considered of what Capacity, a Councillors Head ought to be; for two such Heads as myne, would haue gonne into one of those Hatts; the Gentleman that brought them, I haue not yet seene; but if he haue Neede of my Seruice, I shall assist him as far as I am able, and in all Things, approue myself

Your Lordships most faithfull Seruant,

London, Dec. 12,
1639.

A. Northumberland.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 230.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

MR. Windebank and I, had Audience on Sunday last; and notwithstanding the late Order made here, that no Envoyes should be entertained at Dinner, nor have this Kings and Queens Coches to carry them to *St. Germaines*, we prevailed in our Demand, and had them for all that; and Mr. Windebank had as good Cheare, as I haue seene made in this Court, upon the like Occasion, at any Time. At the Audience, I told this King, that our King having bin informed, not only of the Prince Electors being staid at *Moulins*, as an unknowne Person, that had no Passeport; but also, that his Highnesse, since his making himselfe knowne, had bin put into the Castle of the *Boys de Vincennes*, and detained still there; his Majesty had sent a Gentleman of Quality, expressely with Letters to him (this King) concerning the Prince Elector; and that the Gentleman was there present, to have the Honor to salute him, and deliver the said Letters. This King answered, *Ouy de tout mon Cœur ou est il*; so I retired a little, to bring Mr. Windebank on, from the Place where he stood; and having saluted this King, he deliverd his Message in very good Language, and presented his Letters. This King having received them, said, That he had told me heretofore, the Reasons, why the Pr. *Palatin* (so he called him) had bin staid, which were two: The one, that he would have gone through this Kingdome, without Passeport, and unknowne; and the other (which, by his Majesties Favor, he never spoke of to me before) that he would have gone, *a mon armée*, said he, without making me acquainted with it; neverthelesse, *cela ne m'empeschera pas*, said he, *d'avoir le mesme soing de ses intersts, comme de miens propres*; and that so it should appeare, at the Treaty, *de la Paix generale*; in Testimony whereof, he bid me take Notice, that by his Direction, the *Venetian* Ambassador at *Vienna*, had solicited, and pressed earnestly for Passeports, that the Pr. *Palatin* might send to the Assembly for the generall Peace, and had at the last obtained them; whereby said he, you may see, how much I consider his Affaires, and how little I desire

I desire to prejudice his Interests. I said, I did not know that the King, my Master had bin advertised of those Passeports so procured; but I did assure myself, that his Majestie would give him (this King) Thankes, for that or any other reall Testimony of his Affection to the Prince Elector. And as touching the Exception against the Pr. Elector, that his Highnesse intended to go to the Army, which he (this King) called *mon Armée*; I desired him to consider, that when the Pr. Elector came into *France*, that Army was free, as Duke *Bernard* had left it; and so it might appeare by the Treaty, at that Time in Agitation, between him (this King) and the cheif Commanders of the said Army. Which Treaty was not concluded, till some Dayes after the said Elector had bin stayed at *Moulins*; and further, that though that Army had bin at that Time, wholly at his (this Kings) Commandement; which neverthelesse, those Directors had not acknowledged, but understood themselves to be Commanders of an Army of Confoederats, assisted indeed, but not absolutely to be disposed of by him (this King) yet if it pleased him to call to Minde, what I had formerly said unto him, from the King, my Master, of the Prince Electors Intention in going to that Army; he would finde there could be no Offence in that Intention, which was only to put himself as a Voluntary into the Army, attending further Occasions: By which attending further Occasions, it is most likely, that Prince meant his Stay in that Army, without Command, expecting that some Accord for his Advantage should be made between the King of *Great Brittain*, and him (this King) which is so farr from an Offense, that it ought rather to be taken for a great Respect, and in some Sort, an Acknowledgement of depending upon him (this King) as well as on the King of *Great Brittain*, his Unkle. After I had said this, I stayd to see if this King would reply; but he said nothing to it. Then I began againe, and said, that though I did not take upon me to limite the Time, which he (this King) might thinke fit to take to be satisfyed of the Prince Electors Intentions; yet I desired him to observe, that two Monthes were now already past, since the Prince Electors Arrest; which considering how his Highnes had bin examined and interrogated, by severall Officers and Ministers of State, might seeme sufficient, *pour estre esclaircy de ses intentions*; and therefore, the Detaining him longer, must needs be for some other Reason, rather then for that. This King answered, *Mais ceste affaire estant de grande importance, il faut encore un peu de temps pour m'en mieux informer*. So I would not presse this King more, at this Time, because he had not yet readd the Kings Letter; and I thought it better to see what Effect they shall have wrought, before the next Audience: Therefore, I concluded with telling this King, that Mr. *Windebank* desired to be dispatched as soone as might be; to which this King answered, that he would advise upon it; and then he should speedily have his Answer and Dispatch. So we came away.

Mr. *Windebank* hath seene the Cardinal since, but what passed at their Conference, I leave to his Relation, who knowes it best; for I could know no more of it, then what he did me the Favour to communicate unto me.

Paris, 23rd Dec.

Your, &c.

1639.

Leycester,

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE Expresse sent from hence to *Spaine*, with the Newse of the Defeate of their Fleete, returned to this Court some Dayes since; and upon Sunday last the Dispatches brought by him from Sir *Arthur Hopton*, were communicated to the forraine Committe. Those Letters say, that this Messenger brought to *Madrid*, the first Newse of that overthrow, which much troubled them; but the Conde of *Oliuares* told our Ambassadour, that if our King would be sensible of the Affront donne vnto him in this Action, by those base People; the King of *Spaine* would rest well satisfied, and not at all regard the Losse of those

Ships; for the next Yeare they intended to haue five Tymes as many in these Seas, as were in that Fleete.

Arsens *, hath since my last Writeing to your Lordship, excused with the best Reasons he could bring, the Carriage of their Admirall in the *Downes*; and hath likewise pressed for an Answer to his other Propositions, which were only in generall, expresseing their Desire for a Continuance of the Freindship, betweene this Crowne, and that State; and professing that they will rather seeke Protection from vs, then from any other Nation; and therefore for the publicke Good, would gladly enter into a straight League with vs. The King is now gonne to *Theobalds*, for 3 or 4 Dayes, but att his Returne doth purpose to come to some final Resolution, concerning these Treaties, that haue beene so long in Suspence. And to tell your Lordship freely my Opinion, I think the King is better disposed, to belecue it of more Aduantage for his Affaires, to conclude with 97

France a n d Hollande,

58 39 151 41 6 44 40 438, then I haue knowne him, since I had the Honor to be acquainted with his Busineses; though as I haue formerly writt to your Lordship, 80 86 23 71 82 70 96 59 453 60 21 84 394.

m o f t o f the Junta a r e Spanisb.

Card. de Richlieu

o u r l i

I am crediblie informed, that 161 hath cleerely told 92 25 49 90 76
t l e Ambassador, the Kings Neutrality

24 79 68 58 40 320, that they will no longer be amused with 136 502, therefore he must now either declare, or they will presently take such other Wayes,

The King

Northumberland,

as they conceaue best for their Affaires. 102 hath declared to 135, that if he

i m p l o y an Army, h e Generall;

39 85 7 19 90 5 28 59 327, 74 45 shall be 420; but this is yet only conjectured by the World, and therefore desired not to be taken Notice of to any but my Sister.

I shall endeauor to giue all the Incouragement I can to that Designe of my Lord Crauen; but I do much suspect by what I haue heard amongst his familiar Acquaintance, that he will neuer dispose of himself that Way.

The Captaine tells me, that he giues your Lordship an exact Account how gallantly the Councelors haue supplied the King; I pray God the Parlament do their Parts as well, for then I shall not doubt but it will haue a good Conclusion, which shall be the dayly Wishes of

London, Dec. 19,
1639.

Your Lordships most affectionate, &c.

A. Northumberland.

The Countess of Carlisle to her Sister the Countess of Leycester.

Dear Sister,

I Am glad that you wishe a Friendshipe betwixt 85 [*Leycester*] and 93 [*Deputy*] for I am confident it will be an essay Worke; and if 116 [*La. Carlile*] be not much deceaued for the Seruis of 85, [*Leycester*] which aboue all Things at this present, I thinke of. 82 [*Lord Admiral Northumberland*] is better with 93 [*Deputy*] then he hase binne; those to Lords haue had a littell Expostilation, and 82 [*Lord Admirall*] more satisfyd by mutch, and is now cald to all the greatest Secrets of 65, [*King*] which are now only in the trust of 80, [*Canterbury*], and 82, [*Admiral*] 93, [*Deputy*] 98, [*Hamilton*]. 92 *Conway* will be Genral of the Hors and Counseler, which is absolutly 93 [*Deputys*] Act; I desire you not yet to take Notis of it to any Body; 93 dosse absolutly gouern 80 [*L. Canterbury*], and sartanly maye perswade him to any Thing; and 116 [*L. Carlile*] is uerie confident, that she cane ingage 93 [*Deputy*] as far as you please, ine any betwixt 80 [*Canterbury*] and 85 [*Leycester*]: I wase desired by

* The Dutch Ambassador.

my

my Lord Deputy to send to fume of your Seruants, to bye hime 2 Beds, one of Crimsone Ueluet, and the othere of wachet Damaske; the Crimsone with filke Fringe, and the other with Gold and Siluer; but I, that dayr saye any Thing to you, will let you know, that by giuing this Command to one of your Seruants, you will do him a huge Fauor: I did expect to haue fownd the Prife of my Particler in the Trunke, but not finding it, I beseetche you send it by the next; and let me know whether I shall paye the Mony to *Jone Illoyts*, or send it to *France*; I haue not binne well this Weeke, and therefor excuse my strang Wrieting; if you haue found any Thing for a *New Years Gift*, send me Word by the next, and let my Lady *Spencer* know, that my Indispositione kept me from Writing to her: My Lord of *Holland* asks your Pardon for not writing, being at *Theobalds* with the King

19 of December, 1639.

Your, &c.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 242.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

AS you appointed me, I haue in his Majesties Name, thanked the Ambafador of *Holland*, for the Readines, which he hath formerly declared to doe good Offices in this Court, for the Deliverance of the Prince Elector; the said Ambaffador thinks himself highly honored with the Notice, which it hath pleased his Majesty to take of him; and hath desired me to assure his Majesty, that this Honor shall animate him, as much as the Order of his owne Masters, to intercede for the Prince Electors Liberty, with his most industrious, and most diligent Endeavors.

Betwen my last and this, the Intervention of many Holydayes, hath hindered Mr. *Windebank*, from advancing his Negociation, but I hope he will shortly have his Answer, which if my Wishes or Endeavors could prevaile, should be to his Contentment, and, above all other Considerations, to his Majesties Honor. I hear that Monsieur *des Noyers*, one of the Secretaries of this State, said lately, that the Prince Elector *sortira bientost*. I believe he knowes as well as any Body, whether it be likely or no; but because this Discourse was held to one *Bets*, who is returning to the Commanders of the late Duke *Bernards* Army, whose Resentment of the Prince Electors Detention, the said *Bets* did represent to Mr. *de Noyers*, it may be doubted, that this was said to give some Contentment to *Bets*, and by him to the Commanders aforesaid. I send your Honor here adjoyned, a Collection which I caused to be made of some Peeces concerning the present Difference between this King, and the Court of *Rome*.

Paris, 12 Dec.

Your, &c.

1639.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE Absence of the King for some Dayes, and the Tyme being more proper for Deuotion then Businesse, will ease your Lordship of some Trouble, which a long Letter might otherwise haue giuen you. The King is not yet come to any Resolution, concerning our Treaties with *France* and *Holland*. The Truth is, we think so much vpon reduceing *Scotland* to Obedience, that other Matters of no lesse Importance, are wholly neglected. Many Consultations are held for our millitarie Preparations, against the next Summer: A mighty Army is intended for the North, but no Man knows how it will be paid, If the Parlament supplie not the King, of which I feare there is to much Vncertaintie; and till I see that well settled, I shall Joy but little in my Charge.

The

The Commaund proposed by the Deputie for my Lord *Lisle*, is a Regiment of 500 Horſe in this Army. I could not tell him how your Lordſhip purpoſed to diſpoſe of your Sonne, my Lord *Lisle*, and therefore as I formerly wrotte vnto your Lordſhip, I gaue him no certaine Answer. If that the Imployment were likely to be laſting, and Moneys well eſtabliſhed for their Intertainments, the Commaund might be worthie of his Acceptance: If I haue any Thing to do with the Army, and that your Lordſhip be deſirous to haue my Lord *Lisle* there, I ſhall be very glad of his Companie, and readie to ſerue him in that Condition, that may be moſt agreeable to your Lordſhip. The Keeper is dangerously ill of the Stone and Strangurie, accompanied with a Feauer; neither King nor People are att this preſent well ſatisfied with him, and yet I do aſſure your Lordſhip I think both would haue a Loſſe, if he ſhould dye.

There is a *French* Booke that I haue ſeene, but can not gett in *England*; your Lordſhip ſhall do me a Fauor, to appoint one of your Seruants to buy it for me, the Title of it I ſend here in this little Paper.

I haue nothing but my Seruice to preſent to my Siſter this Weeke, therefore neither of you ſhall at this Tyme receaue any further Importunitie from

London, Dec. 26,
1639.

Your Lordſhips, &c.

A. Northumberland.

I pray lett my Siſter know, that the Cheeſes ſhe intended me, I think Mr. *Cogbil* * hath made a preſent of to ſome Body, for I haue not yet gotten them.

Gallia, E. Leceſter 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 234.

Robert Earl of Leiceſter to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

I Suppoſe Mr. *Windebank* will now be diſpatched ſhortly, for he hath ſeene the Prince Elector, and without much Scruple hath had Permiſſion to deliver the Kings and Queens Letters to his Highneſſe. Mr. *Chavigny* indeed was preſent, and had deſired Mr. *Windebank* that there might paſſe no Diſcourſe but in the Language of this Countrey. I was lately with Mr. *Bullion*, to ſee in what Humor I ſhould finde him, which was at the firſt a little obſtinate, and not much receding from their firſt Grounds of Staying and Detaining the Prince Elector. He was ſtill in his old Straine, wiſhing that the King would joyne with this King, for the publick Good and generall Peace of *Chriſtendome*, wherein the Prince Elector ſhould finde his Reſta bliſhment to his Eſtates and Dignities intirely; but I put him from that; and though I did not thinke it convenient in downe-right Termes to tell him, I was forbidden to receive any Propoſition from him, or other Miniſter of State, ſo long as the Prince Elector ſhould remaine in the Place where he is; yet I aſſured him, that 'till the Prince Elector were at Liberty, the King would make no Propoſition concerning other Affaires unto this State; and that I verily beleeeved the King would not hearken to any from their Ambaſſador in *England*; therefore they ſhould do well to give over the Thought of calling in his Maieſty with this Lure, to which, as I conceived, his Honor would not ſuffer him to ſtoope. I would not brave it with any very high Language, leaſt they here ſhould thinke the King too angry with them, and ſo they might grow desperate, rather then be inclined to Reaſon; or els ſtanding upon a Point of Honor, might reſuſe to doe what is deſired of them, leaſt they ſhould ſeeme to be forced unto it. But ſo it is, that I left Mr. *de Bullion*, in my thinking, well edified, if not converted, that I am not out of Hope, that ſome Good will be done for the Prince Elector, that Mr. *Windebank* may returne with Satisfaction.

Paris, 6 Jan. 1640.
27 Decem. 1639.

Your, &c.

Leyceſter.

* He was Conſul at *Marſeils*.

Algernon

Algerhon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Haue lately heard a Rumor in this Towne of a Quarell betweene Mr. *Cecill* and a Seruant of your Lordships, to which Report I gaue little Credite, by cause neither you nor my Sister haue mentioned it in any of your Letters; but vnderstanding that my Lord of *Salisbury* had acquainted the King with his Sonns being stayed at *Paris* vpon this Occation, I thought it needefull for some of your Lordships Freinds to take Notice to his Majestie of this Difference, and therevpon I besought him that he would not conclude any Thing in his owne Opinion to your Preiudice, vntill he receaued a true Information of what had passed; for that the Businesse was very differently reported. His Majestie replied, that I might be assured of this which I sued for; and withall told me, that my Lord of *Salisbury* had sayed something to him of this Dispute, and that he had already giuen Order for the calling Home the Parties interessed in this Businesse, with Intention to heare the Examination of it himselfe. I should gladly haue diverted this Trouble to his Majestie, but the Directions were past recalling, being sent away the Day before. If in this Brabble any Thing passed that might be thought to reflect vpon your Lordship, I will serue you the best I can, in procureing you a Satisfaction, though it be from one that is Brother * to her whos Memorie I must euer honor.

On *Sunday* last the King declared vnto his Councell his Purpose of imploying me in the North, if he should be necessitated to send an Army into those Parts. By the next Weeke I shall be able to lett you see an Establishment of all the Payes in the Army, and then you will better iudge then I can, what the Charge of those Commanders of Horse is likely to be; but some of vs that desire to be good Husbonds for the King, haue sett the common Horsemen att so low a Rate, that I doubt those Troopes will not so easily be rayfed as some of them imagine.

Your Lordship was not mistaken in the Captains [*Lord Lifles*] Figures, where he writes vnto you, that I lend the King but 5000*l*. The Reason why I do so is, that I beleueed the King would not expect more from me (whos House hath in these latter Ages receaued little or no Advantage from the Crowne) the like Assistance that he may do from those Persons that have rayfed Fortuns by his Fauors, or hold beneficiall Places under him.

In sounding 115 [*Lord Deputy*] as you directed, I find him right sett towards 110 [*Leycester*] ellse he deceaues me; he sayeth that he much doubts your getting to be 566 [*Secretarye*] but in that, or any Thing ellse that shall happen, he will do all he can for 110 [*Leycester*] He tells me that 112 [*L. Archbishop*] Exception to 137 [*Leycester*] is for not vseing 118 [*Scudmore*] well; 112 hath a particular Kindnesse and Care of him, yet do I not think him neere any present Preferment.

I shall not neede to informe your Lordship that the Newse of the Marquis of *Veladas* comeing into *England*, and the Returne of Monsieur *de Bellieure*, is very true; for seeing you heard it att *Paris* sooner then we did here, I am confident you will know the Certainty of it before this Letter can tell it you.

102 [the King] is dayly so imployed about the Maske, as till that be ouer, we shall think of little ellse; yet am I still of my former Opinion, that we shall not fall out with 438 [*Hollande*] but 135 [*L. Admirall*] Conferences with 321 [*Ambassador of 438 Hollande*] hath nothing conduced vnto it. All Happienesse is wished vnto your Lordship by

Your, &c.

London, Jan. 9,

1639.

A. Northumberland.

* The Earl of *Northumberland* married the Lady *Anne*, Daughter of *William Cecil* Earl of *Salisbury*.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 252.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

I Think it not strange that Sir *Arthur Hopton* should surpass some others in Discretion, as I wish he may do in Fortune; for I hold him an able and worthy Gentleman, as any that the King doth now employ in forrein Parts: And for so much as concerns the Complaint of the *Spanish* Resident, give me Leave, if you please, to say this, that his Majestye had proceeded according to his accustomed Wisdome, in not taking the Judgment of other Princes, either in Favour, or much less in Prejudice of his own Ministers, who are to stand or fall to theyr own Master.

Your Honors last Letter of 2 *Jan.* I received Yesterday, and do humbly thank you for the same. It is very tru that there hath bin some Difference between Mr. *Cecill* and Sir *Edward Terrells* younger Son, who came over with me, and is still in my House; in which Difference, Mr. *Cecill* shewed so much Disrespect to me, as, in my Opinion, I might justly call it an Indignity to the Kings Ambassador: But I did not think it fit to trouble his Majestye, or yourself, or any other of the Kings great Officers; no, nor so much as any of my own particular Friends (for I assure you, I never wrote one Word of that Busines untill this Instant) with the Insolencies of an unadvised Youth; reserving my Complaint, untill I saw there would be no other Remedy. And, in the meane Time, hoping he would acknowledge his Errors, and that the Remembrance of them might be suppressed: What Relation have bin made, I do not know; but I do easily beleieve, as you do write, that they were not to my Advantage: For I have bin so used to those charitable Offices, that they are now not only Exercises, but Recreations to my Patience; and I am confident, his Majestye will not condeme me in this, nor any other Occurrence, without hearing what I have to say in my Justification: And so long as I know the King to be just, and myself innocent, I protest freely unto your Honor, that I am not affrayd of any Man. Mr. *Cecill*, indeed, was under Guard, by Commandment, of a Mareschal of *France*; but it was at my Request, and in my Assistance. When Mr. *Cecill* had contemned my Authority, and sleighted the Order which I sent unto him by Mr. *Augier*, in as civill Termes as he could expect; which was, that I desyred him to keepe his Lodging, untill *Monday*: It then was *Saturday*, and I to go on *Sunday*, with Mr. *Windebanke*, to have Audience at St. *Germans*; but Mr. *Cecill* went presently Abroad, and would not have Patience for that little While. Your Honor knows I have no Messengers, or Purfuyvants, at my Command; therefore I was faine to borrow Power of Strangers, that I might vindicate the Kings Honor, which I thought worsted by Mr. *Cecill* in this, and some other Particularities, which you shall know hereafter. Mr. *Cecill* sayd, indeed, that *Terrell* went Abroad at the same Time: But I dare say it was not so, unless he went with me: Or if he had, that might, perhaps, areyne me of Partiality, but could not excuse Mr. *Cecills* Disrespect. The Matter is now at an End; for Mr. *Cecill* is gone towards *England*, two or three Dayes since; and, as I thinke, neither ignorant of his own Failing, nor unsatisfied with my Proceeding; therefore, I hope your Honor will dispense with Mr. *Terrell*, and give him Leave to remaine with me. He is a very civill young Man, and, for ought I know, never gave Offence to any Body: Yet, I assure you, Mr. *Cecill* would have had a hard Peice of Worke to deale with him. I will trouble your Honor no further at this Time; but, for your fuller Information, and better Satisfaction, according to your Commandment, I will send you a particular Relation of all that passed, as justly and as exactly, as I can get it composed; but I have not Time to do it till the next Weeke. In the meane Tyme, I beseech you to assure the King, that in this Busines, I have had no Kynde of privat Interest, as I am confident it will evidently appeare to his Majestye,

jestye, whose Honor I only considered tenderly, as I shall ever do ; that it may suffer no Blemish from his own Subjects, or Strangers, in this Country, or wher ever els it shall please God, and his Majestye, to place me.

I have acquainted Mr. *Windebanke* with the Desyres of some Ambassadors residing here, to interpose themselves for the accommodating of the Prince Electors Busines : To him, therefore, and my Dispatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, I humbly crave Leave to referr your Honor.

Paris, 20 Jan.

Your, &c.

1639.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

MY last Letters gaue some Account vnto your Lordship of 112 [Lord Archbishops] Exceptions to 110 [Leycester], and of 115 [Lord Deputy] Readinesse to endeour, not only the Remoue of those Dislikes ; but to do 137 [Leycester] all the Service he could for the Place of 566 [Secritarye], though he conceaued there would be greate Difficultie in effecting it. The Day after my Sending away this Letter, we were all here surprised with the Newse, that the King had employed my Lord Treasurer, to Secritarie *Coke*, to lett him know, that by Reason of his Age, he found him not able to discharge, as he ought to do, the Businesse incident to the Place he held ; therefore, in plaine Tearmes, that he was resolued presently to make another Secritarie ; and if without farther Trouble, he would willingly resigne, his Majesty should take it well at his Hands, and be readie, in some other Occation, to shew him Fauor. This was accordingly deliuered by the Lord Treasurer, and immediately submitted vnto by the olde Noddie. Thus farre it proceeded, without the Knowledge of the Archebishop, *Hamilton*, the Lifestenant of *Ireland*, or any other Minister in this Court ; nor had the Lord Treasurer any Guesse, for whom the Place was intended. The Day following, *Coke* made his Complaints vnto the Lifestenant of *Ireland*, and then it begun to breake out, that Mr. Treasurer *Vane* was the Man designed to be Secritarie. Much Labouring there hath beene to crosse him in it ; but the King is so farre ingaged, that I Doubt he will not be wrought of. If possible that can be donne, I haue better Hopes then euer, that it will be obtained for 137 [Leycester], for 135 [Northumberl. L. Admirall] doth assure you of 115 [Lord Deputyes] vseing the vttermost of his Power. If 112 [Lord Archbishop] had heretofore beene as well inclined to assist 110 [Leycester], as now I heare he is, the Businesse had long since beene out of all Danger. In this Mind towards 110 [Leycester], 135 [Lord Northumb.] will studie as much as in him lyes to continue them : A few Dayes will shew the Euent. Some other Things I had to acquaint your Lordship with, but dare not deferre the Ending of my Letter, for Feare least it be left behind ; only I must tell you (bycause, perhaps, the Captain hath not yet heard the Newse) that this Afternoone, *Finch* was resolued of, to succeed the Keeper in that Office. I am

London, Jan. 16,

Your Lordships, &c.

1639.

A. Northumberland.

The French Ambassadour intends to part from hence on Sunday next ; and *Arsens* * finds so many Delayeres, that he growes wearie of his Stay here, and hath as much Desire as the other, to returne into his owne Countrie.

* Dutch Ambassador.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, &c. Letter 247.

Robert Earl of Leycester to King Charles the First.

S I R,

SOME few Dayes since, my Lord *Lodovic Steward* told me, that your Majesty having bin pleased to recommend him to this King, with Assurance, that such Favour and Advantage as he shall receive here, your Majesty will be ready to render the like to him, that shall come recommended from hence. There was now an Expedient, whereby his Busines might be effected, provided that your Majesty would approve it, and therefore, desyred me to propose it to your Majesty; it was this: That the Cardinal *de Richelieu* would do any reasonable Matter for him (the Lord *Lod. Steward*) upon your Majestyes Recommendation, so as you would be pleased to permit one Doctor *Smythe* (bearing the Title of Bishop of *Chalcedon*) to come into *England*, and live there without Molestation. I answered, that the Case was very unequall, the said Bishop being a Person banished out of *England*, both by the Laws of the Kingdome, and by your Majestyes special Proclamation (so I have heard) and therefore, it was very improper for me, to make any such Proposition; besides, that in many Considerations, I conceived it would not be honourable for your Majesty, to enter into any such Capitulation with the Cardinal, whose Creature (though your Majestyes Subject) the sayd Bishop is, and howsoever he undertake to do your Majesty, I know not what Service, if he were in *England*, amongst your Subjects of his Religion; yet I am confident, that upon the whole Account, your Majesty will gaine nothing by him, nor others, bred as he has bin, and perswaded as he is. I thought it my Duty, to advertise your Majesty of it, because peradventure, this Proposition may be made unto you. In my own Particular, I have no Exception to the Man; he hath bin civile to me, since I served your Majesty in this Place, and I am deceived, if I have not bin so to him, neither do I meddle with his Religion, further then it concernes your Service; and yet perhaps, some will say, I am a Puritan, for this that I have written; but I beleeve, for ought they know, I may understand your Majestyes Service, as well as they. Whether I be, in theyr Sense, a Puritan or no, I confesse, I know not; for I do not understand the Terme, wherewith some do so play fast and loose; as they oftentimes catch one that is none, and let others go, who are so indeed. But this, I may say with *St. Paul*; in the Way that they call Herefy (or Puritanisme) I serve my God and my King, as

Paris, 27 Jan.

Your Majestyes most faithfull, and

1640.

most obedient Subject and Servant,

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Letter 250.

Robert Earl of Leicester to King Charles the First.

S I R,

SINCE I last tooke the Boldness to write to your Majesty (which was this Day Sennight) my Lord *Lodowic Steward* hath bin with me again, and desyred me, that though I would not present unto your Majesty, the Proposition concerning himself, and the Bishop of *Chalcedon*; nevertheless, that I would informe your Majesty, of an Intention here, to procure this Kings Intercession, in Favour of the said Bishop. I answer'd, that as touching the Proposition itself, I durst not meddle with it, in any Way of Recommendation, nor as a Thing capable of your Majestyes Approbation; but so farr forth as abovt Information might go, I would not decline it. My Lord *Lodowic Steward* was well satisfied with this, and I thought I might safely say so much, as I then sayd, in Regard,

that

that I had donne it already ; as I conceive it is my Duty, to give your Majestye Advertisment, when I heare of the like Purposes, to seeke your Favour in any Kinde, that your Majestye may be prepared aforehand, and resolved of your Answer : For Kings are like those Fortresses, which cannot be taken, but by Surprize : Whereas common Persons, may be possessed by ordinary Meanes, without Stratagem, and sometymes carryed *d' emblée*, as they say here, without any studdied Enterprise. The sayd Bishop of *Chalcedon* came also to see me, this Weeke, and intreated me to tell him my Opinion, whether or no, it were likely, your Majestye would grant him Liberty and Security, to live in *England*, in Case this King should desyre it of you. I told him, it did not belong to me, to foretell your Majestyes Resolutions ; yet, I conceived, there would aryse some Difficulty, in obtaining that which he desyres ; not that your Majestye was not disposed to all Actions of Clemency and Mercy, as much as any Prince in the World : But in Regard, when you commanded some Servants of yours, to speake to this King, on the Behalf of Madame *de la Vieuville*, and others, your Recommendation did not take Effect : But, to the contrary, this King had answer'd, that in Matters of Difference, between him and any Subject of his, he did not desyre, that your Majestye, or any other forrein Prince should interpose. Therefore, sayd I, probably it may fall out, that in your Case, his Majestye will retorne unto this King, his own Answer, and the rather, because you are banished by the Kings Proclamations ; for there are two of them, as the Bishop himself confesseth ; and the Persons for whom his Majestye hath interceded, are acknowledged to be innocent, even by the Kings own Ministers : This, sayd I, is my Opinion, but you may do what you please ; and that was all the Bishop could get of me. I confesse unto your Majestye, that I conceive, there is somewhat under the Deck, which doth not yet appeare ; For, though every Man, do naturally love his own Countrey ; yet nevertheless, this Bishop having livd long in *Spaine*, many Yeares in *Italy*, and many here, he is yet in a Manner, to choose his Countrey, as old as he is. Besides, he is as well settled and accommodated here, as any Man of his Condition, can reasonably desyre ; for he hath a good House, Part of the *Hofel de Richelieu*, in this Towne, and the Use of all the Cardinals Library, which to a Man of Letters, is no small Advantage ; and besydes, the Cardinal hath given him two Abbyes, as I heare, the one in *Poitou*, well worth 1000 or 1200 Pound Sterling, a Yeare ; and the other in *Lorraine*, which, for the present, is of no great Valew ; somewhat it yealdes him, and if the Peace were made, they say, it would be every whit as good as the other : And to passe his Time with more Contentment and Honor, he is admitted into the Assembly of the Clergy of this Kingdome, and is exceeding well used by the Cardinal *de Richelieu* : So, as all this being considered, methinks, it is strange for him, to desyre rather to live in *England* confined, or though but retyred only, yet so retyred, as he professeth, he could not care to go Abroad ; but certainly, he hath some Dessen, I cannot say an ill one ; but I must confesse truly unto your Majestye, that all Men of his Education and Conversation, are to me suspected. Perhaps, this may be only an Artifice of some, to put of my Lord *Lodowic Steward*, by demanding that of your Majestye, which they thinke, you will not grant ; and so they may have the better Excuse, if they deny that which your Majestye shall desyre for the Lord *Lodowic Steward*, how worthy soever he be of it ; as in my Opinion, he is both worthy of your Majestyes Recommendation, and of this Kings Gratification. At this Time, he is sick of a bloody Flux ; but I heard Yesterday, that the Danger is not great.

I doubt not, but your Majestye hath known by Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, that Mr. *Cecill* was gonne from hence, before I received the Order, by which I was commanded to send Mr. *Cecill*, and Mr. *Terrell* into *England* ; for as soone as Mr. *Cecill* had given me some Satisfaction, I made them quickly Friends ; theyr Difference being dependant upon the Indignity offer'd to your Majestyes Ambassador, by Mr. *Cecill*, which was in divers Particularities, verye greate : For, at a publicke Ceremonie, where manye of your Majestyes Subjects were assembled, to accompany an *English* Gentlemans Body to the Grave, he made the Coche,

wherin he was, to contende for Precedence, with my Coche (which I had sent with Mr. *Terrell*, and some other Gentlemen in it, to assist at the Burial:) And afterwards, he sayd, he knew no Reason, why he might not pretend to go foremost, since there were better Men at that Time in his Coche, then ever had bin in mine; and this was the Cause of the Quarrell, between him and *Terrell*. And when I sent Mr. *Augier* to him, to desyre him to keepe his Lodging for a Day or two, till I sent to him again, he went presently Abroad, in Contempt of that Authority, which I thought I might justly assume, as having the Honor to be your Majestyes Ambassador. But, at that Time, I had heard only of a Difference between him and Mr. *Terrell*, and did not know the Occasion of it. I have now sent an ample Relation of that which passed most materiall, not in the Way of Complaint; for I must not shew an Interest with your Majesty. Your Honor being concerned, mine must not presume to appeare; and it belongs to your Majesty, to right yourself. Therefore, if upon Occasion of the Narration, which I now sende to Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, you will be pleased to lay Mr. *Cecill* a little by the Heeles, for two or three Dayes, for his Insolence, and make him beg your Pardon, which to do cannot lessen him, though he were a much better Man then he is; your Majestyes Ministers would be more respected, and consequently, yourself honored and served Abroad, by your Subjects and Servants, as in Duty, they are obliged. But I humbly submit all unto your great Wisedome, and remaine

Your Majestyes most faithfull, and

Paris, $\frac{3 \text{ Feb.}}{24 \text{ Jan.}}$ 1649.

most obedient Subject and Servant,

Leycester;

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

YOUR Lordships Letter of the 24 of Jan. with the Relation concerning Mr. *Cecill*, came to my Hands the Day after the Going away of the ordinarie Poste last Weeke. I did, from the Begining, suspect that his Youth, and Want of some discrete Persons about him, might make him runne into Errors, which do now manifestly appeere. His Father, my Lord of *Salisbury*, was much troubled att some Words your Lordship spake to Mr. *Marrott*, comeing one Day to folicite you for Mr. *Cecills* Inlargement, which, as I remember, were to this Purpose, That if he did not acknowledge his Fault, you would make him repent it; and that in Spite of his Teeth, you would haue Satisfaction from him, and in Despight of all his Freinds; this, my Lord vnderstands to reflect vpon him, who had giuen you no Cause of Offence.

What Sir *John Temple* hath sayed to me concerning your Lordship, I vnderstand to proceede meerely from his Zeale to your Service, and do rest confident, that you will imploy no other Power then your owne, when you haue Occasion to commaund me.

On *Saturday* last, the Seales were delivered to Mr. Treasurer [*Vane*]; and the Day following, he was sworne Secretarie. 103 [Queenes] Solicitation, hath much furthered that Businesse; but certainly, no 326 [Money] hath beene imployed, either to 124 [*H. Germain*], or to any Body ellse vpon this Occation. The Affaires of *France*, *Germanie*, *Holland*, and all those Parts in the *Balticke* Sea, are put into Mr. Treasurers Hands; and, if I be not deceaued, you will find him readie to serue you: The other Affaires of *Spaine*, *Flaunders*, and *Italy*, are committed to *Windebanke*: Thus the old Man [*Sec. Coke*], through his owne Willfulness, and the Peeuishnesse of others, is turned quite out of all his Employments.

An Occation is now offered, which my Lord Lifenant tells me he hath acquainted your Lordship with, that, in my Opinion, may be vsfull to my Lord *Lisle* in present, and a good Prouision for one of his Brothers hereafter; and that is, a Commaund of a Troupe of Horse in *Holland*; which, in Regard of the Certainty, will be much better then any Thing he can hope for here of that Kind.

Sir

Sir *Thomas Lucas* is parting with his Troupe, and comeing to settle himselfe in *Ireland*. He seekes to gett from the Man that succedes him, 500 *l.* to beare the Charge of Transporting himselfe and Familie; and that Summe we shall, by the Fauor of my Lord Liffenant, find Meanes to procure for him, without any Expence to your Lordship. To this Purpose, I have allreadie moued the King to recommend my Lord *Lisle* to the Prince of *Orange*; and I make no Question of so laying the Businesse, as the Request shall not be denyed, if it have your Lordships Approbation.

I do not think that we shall fall out with *France*, or that your Lordship is in Danger of being recalled; but I feare your continuing there, will be inconuenient, vnlesse the Payments were better then these Tymes are likely to afford.

The *French* Letters came early Yesterday; but that which your Lordship did me the Fauor to send me, was but now brought vnto me. The Letters being within a few Howers to be made vp, I can say little in Answer of yours, till the next Return. 115 [Lord Deputy] will, I do verily beleeeue, contribute all he can towards the obtaineing some Consideration for 137 [*Leycester*]; but the Tyme is so vnfortunate, that I haue small Hopes of procureing any Moneys out of the Kings Coffers, his Wants are so greate, and the Businesse that he is plunged into, so many, that I foresee, neither he, nor his Ministers, will know how to maister them, vnlesse the Parliament be more liberall in their Supplies to the King, then they haue euer beene since my Tyme. I know none so worthie of Preferment, nor so fitt to serue the King, as your Lordship; therefore, the Want of your Assistance, is a Misfortune to vs all, but most particularly to

London, Feb. 6,
1639.

Your Lordships most humble and

most faithfull Seruant,

A. Northumberland.

Mr. Treasorer would not accept of the Secretaries Place, vntill he was assured of Holding his White Staffe also.

I shall be readie to serue Mr. *Harvy* according to his Desire.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 251.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

SINCE my last of this Day Sennight, I have bin with the Ambassadors of *Swede*, *Venise* and *Holland*, and in his Majesties Name, as you commanded me; I have given them Thankes for their good Intentions and Offices, in Behalf of the Prince Elector *Palatin*, wherewith they thinke themselves very much honored; and professe to be ready upon all Occasions, to render unto his Majesty their humble and best Services. I have likewise acquainted the said Ambassadors, with his Majesties rejecting the Expedient, proposed for the Enlargement of the Prince Elector, upon certain Conditions; and with his Majesties Resolution, not to accept any such Proposition; the Reasons thereof, I have also alleged, wherewith the sayd Ambassadors seemed well satisfied, and therewith I have done; and for ought I knowe, that Businesse is ended.

I humbly thanke you, for your Letters of 30 *January*, which came to my Hands, on *Wednesday* last at Night; and Yesterday Morning, I sent that of the Duke of *Lenox*, to my Lord *Lodowic Steward*, who I verily beleeeve, had no Intention of Disservice, or Disrespect towards his Majesty: Therefore, I hope his Majestye will impute that which hath passed, to a youthfull Inconsideration, rather then to any ill Dissein, or so much as a Forgetfullness of the Honor, which his Majesty did him, by his Recommendation; and it is possible, the Cardinal by this Rebuke, wherein perhaps, he will thinke himself concerned, may be the sooner inclined to do somewhat for my Lord *Lodowic Steward*, without annexing the Condition.

Howsoever

Howsoever it goe, I must thinke myself a greater Gainer by the Matter, then I deserve or expected ; that his Majesty should vouchsafe to descend so low, as to thanke me, who have only performed a small Point of my Duty : And I beseech your Honor, to present unto his Majesty, the humble and sincere Assurance of all the Services, that so weake a Creature as I, can ever be able to offer unto a great King, honored and obeyed, as much by Affection, as Obligation. I purpose to speake with my Lord *Lodowic Steward*, as soone as his Convenience may meete with mine : But, when I shall see the titular Bishop (as you call him) I do not know ; for by your Letter, I perceive, he is more criminall, and his Majesty more highly incensed against him, then I conceived ; though, methought, I knew enough, to breake the Bargain, that was projected. I have not had so much Conversation with him, as others of his Majesties Subjects have had. I heare, he thinkes me too much Puritan, to have Familiarity with his Pontificat ; but that never troubled me much, for I thanke God, I was never called Puritan (for ought I know) by any Body, that was not a Papist.

The Ambassador of *Swede*, hath Letters from his Queene, to deliver to this King, with Order to presse the Deliverance of the Prince Elector ; which he proposes to doe, at the Audience which he hath demanded. So I rest

Paris, 7 Feb.

1649.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

YOUR Lordships, of the 7 of Feb. coming Yesterday to my Hands, gives me Tyme to returne Answer vnto it, and likewise to some other Passages in your former Letters. I haue aduised with 115 [Lord Lieutenant] how the King might be moued to enlarge his Bountie to your Lordship, vntill there hapned a fitt Occation for your Preferment. We that haue the Honor to be a little acquainted with the Kings Affaires, know the Want of Moneys here to be so greate, that we can not incourage your Lordship to trye the Helpeing your Fortune att this Tyme, by a Petition of that Nature as you intend, when no Seruant of the Kings, of what Condition soeuer, can gett either Pension or Wages payed. All I can expect for the Present, is, that you may not want your Allowance, which our new Secritarie is takeing Care for ; and that such Ministers of the Kings, as are imployed Abroade, may receaue their Intertainements duly, and that the Kings Charge be eased, by recalling those that are vnprofitable ; amongst them 128 [Augier] is likely to be one, if 103 [Queene] do not saue him ; and then 135 [Northumberland] will indeuor, by all Meanes, to gett that added to 110 [Leycester], though he doth much doubt of preuaileing.

137 [Leycester] hath Libertie to take Notice to 112 [Lord Archbishop] in the Generall, that he hath some Cause to suspect that ill Offices haue beene donne 137 to 112 [Lord Archbishop] ; but no Particular must be touched vpon, nor that any Aduertisement to that Purpose hath come from 115 [Lord Lieutenant] to 110.

We are so sett vpon the Reduceing *Scotland*, as, till that be effected, we shall not intend the Restablishing the broaken Estate of *Europe* ; nor can I perswade my selfe, that a Confederation with vs, will be much sought by any of our Neighbours att this Tyme. The crosse Marriage betweene our Prince and Princess with the Children of the King of *Spaine*, hath beene long spoaken of and treated, as I heare, cheefely by Madam *Cheuereux*, but is yet farre from a Conclusion ; though some haue reported, that a Lady of greate Qualitie was to come from *Spaine* to take Charge of our Princess.

I shall now applye my selfe to giue your Lordship Satisfaction in those Queres you made in your last Letter concerning the Horse Captaines, who shall haue Leauē to make Choice of their Rendevous, and as soone as the Troupe is rayfed, it shall be mustered att their owne Rendevous, and att the same Tyme enter into

into Paye ; 3*d*. a Day, as I remember, is to be defalked, till the Armes be pay-
ed for. My Commission giues me Power to appoint all the Commaunders of the
Army, without excepting any ; no Money will here be giuen for Places, as was
vsuall heretofore in *Holland* ; and therefore, though the Coronells did dispose of
the Officers in their Regiments, it would bring no Profit vnto them. If my
Lord *Lisle* come presently, his Regiment shall be one of the first rayfed, for
which Commissions will be issued within a Month att the farthest. I had once
a Thought of getting the King to recommend *Aulgernon*, rather then my Lord
Lisle, to the Troupe in *Holland* ; but it is credibly beleueed, by some that vnder-
stand well the present Gouverment of those Affaires, that the Prince of *Orange*
will hardly confer the Troupe vpon so young a Man as your Sonne *Aulgernon* ;
but it may hereafter be turned ouer vnto him without Difficultie, therefore I
shall not aduise the Ventering of it that Way ; but I will forbear doing any
Thing in this Businesse, vntill I heare againe from your Lordship. Your Desire,
and myne likewise, is, that if my Lord *Lisle* be in this northerne Imployment,
he may be often neere me, which I feare will seldome happen, in Regard of the
remote Lying of the Villages, in those Parts where the Horse must quarter.
Therefore if you refuse *Lucas* his Troupe for my Lord *Lisle*, and that it may
stand with your likeing and his, I will giue him, in steed of a Regiment, the
Commaund of my Horse Guardes, which will constantly consist of 2 Troupes,
one of 100 Curaceers, the other of 60 Carbines ; other Troupes will, as there
is Occation, be added to them. This Commaund I know is not so greate, nor
the Intertainment so good, as that of a Horse Coronell, but the Expence will
be farre lesse, and he will be allwayes with me, which will be a Contentment to
me, and I hope no Inconueniencie to him. I shall be glad to know which of the
3 Offers your Lordship will imbrace for my Lord *Lisle*, that accordingly I may
declare my selfe, for I am much solicited by diuers.

Tis very true, that the new Secritarie is much my Freind, and will be vsfull
to me ; but he, to whom I most earnestly wished that Place, would neither haue
beene lesse freindly, nor lesse vsfull, vnto

Your Lordships, &c.

London, February 13,
1639.

A. Northumberland.

A Ship shall be readie to waite vpon the Queene of *Bohemias* Sonnes, when
I haue Notice of the Tyme and Place where she shall attend them:

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Must aske your Pardon, for omitting in my last Letters to giue your Lord-
ship an Account of Sir *Kel. Digbyes* Iournie to *Rome* ; the Intention of send-
ing him thither continues, but I do not heare that he is likely soudenly to be
dispatched away, vnless it be to sollicite there for *Watt Mountagues* being chosen
Cardinall, for which the Queene is sayed to be ingaged, and hath refused to
write in the Behalfe of the Lord *Lodouice Steward*, who likewise stands Candidate
for one of those Places. My Lord *Feilding* is next Month to begin his Iournie
towards *Venise* ; and for your Brother *Scudamore*, I see no Apparance of greate
Preferments comeing to him.

Arsens * is not now so pressing as he hath beene, for an Answer to his Propo-
sitions ; he finds vs willing to delay him, vntill the Marquis of *Velada* be heard ;
and besids, I do beleue they would be glad to see the Issue of the Parlament, and
how we shall be able to maister our greate Designes for this next Summer, before
they conclude any Thing with vs.

I thought it not necessariē to lett your Lordship know, that, vpon Notice
from Mr. *Hawkins*, I moued the King and the Lord Treasurer, that some Course

* The Ambassador from the States General.

might be taken, to make your Payments more certaine to you, then of late they haue beene. They both conceaued the Desire very reasonable, but could not find any Assignments to allott out for those Payments. In my last Letter I told your Lordship, that Mr. Treasurer had taken this Businesse into his Care, and since he hath giuen me good Hopes of doing you some Seruice therein, which I will be sure to call vpon.

For conferring the Troupe in *Holland* vpon *Aulgernoun*, I will imploy all my Interests, and ingage those Persons that may be most vsfull for the Effecting what your Lordship desires; but I do a little doubt, the Prince of *Orange* may make a Scruple in continuing the Foote Companie vnto him. These are only my owne Ielousies, happily we shall not meete with any of these Difficulties, therefore it will be to no Purpose to hold you longer vpon this Discourse; only giue me Leauē to say, that I do not think you will meete with better Conditions for my Lord *Lisle* in *France*, then those that are offered you here; and I am very well assured, that he can not serue, in any Part of the World, vnder the Commaund of a Person that will be so affectionately carefull of him, as

London, February 20,
1639.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

SO full am I of Businesse att this Tyme, that I scarce haue Leasure to answer your Lordships Letter of the 21 of this Month. Now that you haue done me the Honor to accept of the Commaund of my Horse Guards for my Lord *Lisle*, I shall resolute to dispose of the Regiment to some other Body; and I thinke it most necessarie (if your Lordship so please) that my Lord *Lisle* do now instantly repaire hither, for there will be dayly Occation of his Presence. The King hath written to the Prince of *Orange* by Sir *Thomas Lucas*, desiring that he may recommend a Subiect of his, that shall be a Person of Qualitie, to succeede him in the Commaund of that Troupe in *Holland*; and as soone as we heare the Princes Answer, I will vse my best Care in procureing such Recommendations for your Sonne *Aulgernon*, as I haue very good Hopes shall preuaile. So wisheing that your Lordship may be soone freed from your Indisposition, and long inioy a perfect Health, I remaine

Your Lordships most humble Seruant,

London, February 27,
1639.

A. Northumberland.

My Haste had almost made me forgett the principall Businesse I had to communicate vnto your Lordship. 119 [Lord *Cottington*] hath of late so ill Health, as it is doubted he will not last long. 135 [Lord *Northumberland*] hath lately had some Speeche with 115 [Lord *Lieutenant*] for his best Office for 137 [*Leycester*], and I haue intreated him, if it be possible, to dispose 112 [Lord *Archbishop*] to assist in procureing it for 110 [*Leycester*]; but 115 is a little distrustfull of 110 Affections to 112, and till he be able to giue 112 Assurance of 110 Freindship to him, 115 is not forward to moue, though he be very desirous to serue 110. 137 may, if he think fitt, either take Notice of this to 115, or giue 135 Commission to say something to him, that may satisfie this Doubt.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 257, 258.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

YOU have knowne already, all that I can say of the Prince Elector, but that he is to remove this Afternoone, or to Morrow from my House to that which is provided for him by this Kings Officers, where also he is to be treated

treated and served in the same Manner, as this King himself is served. So say his Officers. My Answer to the *Florentines* Complaint was so long, and I hope so sufficient, as I need trouble your Honour no further with that, unlesse other Occasion be given: And though I beare all Respect and Honor to the Duke of *Florence*, yet I consider most his Majesties Satisfaction, and shall be very fully contented with that, whatsoever others may thinke of me.

I have communicated to Mr. *Windebank*, the Letter which you did me the Favour to write unto me, wherein you signifie his Majesties Pleasure, that Mr. *Windebanke* shall presse for an Answer. You know I cannot goe to the Cardinal, from whom such Expeditions as these are desired; but I thinke Mr. *Windebanke* will shortly visite him againe, and Mr. *Chavigny* also. The dispatch I beleieve will be soone obtained; but by those Ministers here, with whom I sometimes conferre, I doe not perceive we shall prevaile in the maine Point; which is the Prince Electors cleere and entire Deliurance: Neither doe I finde that Mr. *de Bellieure* hath advanced much beyond his Promises. Some say (but I cannot affirme it) that he rather retires, and that his Offices deserve another Terme, more justly then to be called Good. He and *Chavigny* should have bin on *Sunday* last, with the Prince Elector, but came not, as I heare by a little Ticket sent to one of my Acquaintance, from the *Bois de Vincennes*, the *Sunday* Night. One Letter I received lately from the Prince Elector, by Accident, and though the Date be old, yet I have sent a Copy of the Letter to Mr. Secretary *Vane*, and I doubt not but your Honor will see it, but there is no great Matter in it.

A few Dayes now I conceive, being well employed by Mr. *Windebanks* Diligence, will resolve us of the Conclusion: And I beseech you to be assured, that both by my poore Advice, and whatsoever els is in my Powre, I will very readily serve Mr. *Windebanke*. You know I must not meddle with Conditions, neither have I, or will I, without Order. If that Way had bin thought fit, I doubt not but the Prince Elector had bin by this Time at Liberty, and peradventure out of this Kingdome, upon as good or better Termes, then those which Prince *Casimer*, and his *Polonian* Ambassador are well contented with. But the Kings Honor is to be considered tenderly, and above all Things; and no Man knows so well as his Majesty, what agrees best with that.

Paris, $\frac{9 \text{ March,}}{28 \text{ Feb.}}$ 1642.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THESE late northerly Winds, haue kept backe the *French* Postes, so as yet I heare not of any of those Letters. Our new Secritarie [*Vane*] assures me, that he will be very carefull in aduertiseing your Lordship Weekly, of all Things that may concerne your Imployment, or be fitt for your Knowledge; but that shall not make me discontinue my constant Writing to your Lordship, when I can gett so much Leasure, for I am now oppressed with a Multitude of Busineses,

The last Weeke att a priuate Audience, *Arsens* did very vnexpectedly declare vnto the King his Purpose to returne speedily for *Holland*, and that seeing his Majesty found it vnfit for his Affaires to enter into a Treatie with them att this Tyme, he conceaued his Stay here vnnecessarie; expresseing with much Ciuillitie, that he was come to receaue his Majesties Commaunds, and to take his Leauue; and if hereafter there should be any Inclination in his Majesty to harken vnto their Propositions, the States would either giue Powers to olde *Joachim* (who continues here) to treat, or ellse send an other extraordinarie to waite vpon his Majesty to that Purpose; and in the meane Tyme, they would pray for the good Successe of all his Majesties Affaires; the only Occation of *Arsens* Stay now, is for the Arriuall of the Ships that are to transport him, which he lookes for euery Day.

The

The recalling of your Lordship hath beene whispered here, by some that would be glad to breake the Correspondence betweene the two Crownes, feare-
ing least *France* and we should growe to good Freinds, which truly for my Part,
I see little Cause to suspect, in a Tyme when Money is scarce. Such an Ad-
uise as this may preuaile much, if the *French* should not think of sending an
Embassadour hither; but vpon this I shall be watchfull, and giue your Notice of
all that moues.

Commissions are giuen out for the present rayseing of 2000 Horse, which are
commaunded to be in *Northumberland*, by the Midle of the next Month, for
securing of those Borders. I heare send your Lordship a List of the Commaun-
ders of those Troupes; there are many of them young and vnexperienced Men.
Your Lordship well knowes how little our Nation hath been accustomed to
Horse Seruice; some good Captaines there are amongst them; and all I can say
for the rest, is, that they are the best I could find.

The *Scotch* Petitioners, or as some call them *Commissioners*, haue seuerall
Tymes waited vpon his Majesty, and by what I haue heard them deliuer, I guesse
that they are likelyer to persist still in their rebellious Obstinacie, then to pay
that Obedience, that becomes loyall and dutiful Subjects.

Your Lordships Directions concerning your Sonne *Algernon*, shall be obser-
ued, so soone as we heare the Prince of *Oranges* Answer to the Kings Letter;
which was only in generall Tearmes, to desire that he might recommend one to
Lucas his Trope; for till we vnderstand how that Letter was receaued, it would
be in vaine to name the Person to him; but then the little Interest I haue in
those Parts, shall be imployed for your Lordships Seruice, and I will studie all-
wayes to appeare.

Your Lordships, &c.

London, March 5,
1639.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

IF other Businesse had not put it out of my Head, I should the last Weeke
haue acquainted your Lordship with his Majestys Resolution of calling
Home Sir *Thomas Roe*, who thinks his Stay att *Hamburg* to little Purpose; and
hath such an earnest Desire to be att Home, that certainly he will returne with
the first Conueniencie, so soone as his Leaue comes vnto him.

Arsens is gone away, and seemes well satisfied with what the King sayed att
his parting; which was only in generall Tearmes, to assure him of his Majes-
tys Intentions to continue the good Correspondence with the States, though att
this Tyme, for some Considerations, he could giue no present Answer to their
Propositions; but that in a conuenient Tyme he would be both ready and wil-
ling to treat further with them. The *French* I heare make greate Preparations
for the Sea, against the Summer, when we are busied in the North, and our
Fleete disperfed. I doubt we may receaue an Affront from them.

Vpon the Death of the Lord *Sterling*, Marq. *Hamiltons* Brother, that mar-
ried *Maxwells* Daughter, is made Secritarie of *Scotland*. The Choice is much
wondred att, for till now, no Man that I haue mett with, did euer know whe-
ther he could write or not. I come late to the Knowledge of Mr. *Alesburies*
Desires, most of the Places being disposed of; but yet seeing he hath a Mind to
some Imployment in the Army, I will do the best I can to accomodate him
with the Commaund of a Companie, and to merrite the Title of

London, March 12,
1639.

Your Lordships most faithfull Servant,

A. Northumberland.

Algernon

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.*

My Lord,

IT was neuer intended that your Parliament Writt should draw your Lordship from your Imployment in *France*; yet I thought a Letter of Dispensation requisite for you, and did accordingly moue for one, which I beleue your Lordship will receaue by this Poste. The Elections that are generally made of Knights and Burgeses, in this Kingdome, giues vs Cause to feare, that the Parliament will not sitt long; for such as haue Dependance vpon the Court, are in diuers Places refused; and the most refrectorie Persons chosen. The End of *May*, will be the soonest I shall stirre from hence. If the Parliament End not before that Tyme, I will dispose of the Proxie you are pleased to trust me with, vnto my Lord Liffenant, or to whom ellse you shall direct.

Att my Lord Liffenants Returne out of *Ireland*, I will acquaint him with what 110 [*Leycester*] sayeth, concerning his good Affections to 112 [*Archbishop*]; but till then it will be needelesse to write any Thing to him of that Businesse, which will be more proper to be discourfed att large, then expresse in a Letter; besids he will be coming away from *Dublin*, before my Letter will arriue there.

That which I receaued this Day from your Lordship, shews no desire in you to returne; but some Thing that you haue lately written to 121 [*Secretary Windebanke*] is here otherwise vnderstod, and made Vse of by those, that would be glad to see your Lordship in *England*; which I shall as farre as lyes in my Power, endeuor to hinder, now that I know your Lordships Mind.

Madame de Chevereux, was much startled at the Report of her Husbands comeing ouer, and resolues to quitt this Kingdome, if by no other Meanes she can auoide seeing of him.

The King is a little ashamed of his * Nephews comeing forth of the *Bois de Vincennes*, vpon the Conditions which he hath subscribed; and in your owne Particular, you haue no Cause to reioyce att his Inlargement; for by haueing the Honor to intertaine him in your House, you can not but suffer great Inconueniencies, and will finde colde Returnes of such Curtesies: When the *French* King hath defrayed him for some Dayes, it is likely enough he may be contented to be freed of that Expence, and giue him Liberty to make an other Iournie into *England*, rather then he should be any Wayes Burthensome to that Crowne. So wisheing to your Lordship all the Happinesse that your owne Hart can Desire, I rest

Your Lordships most affectionate, &c.

19 March, 1639.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.*

My Lord,

AS I was readie to take Coache this Morning, a Summons came from his Majestie, to warne me to *Whitehall*, where I attended so long, that I lost the Oportunitie of makeing my Iournie to *Petworth*, and haue now no Hopes of seeing that Place this Yeare.

My Lord Liffenant hath so well disposed the Parliament in *Ireland*, that in the Beginning they haue with much cheerefullnesse, giuen the King for a Testimony of their Duties, 4 Subsidies, with Promise to graunt him such further Supplies as they shall be able, and his Majesties Occasions require; God graunt vs the Grace here to follow this good Example; att the End of the *Easter* Weeke we looke for my Lord Lift: I shall then be able to tell your Lordship how your Letter to 112 [*Lord of Canterbury*] is receaued, and what Operation the Assu-

* The Elector *Palatine*.

rances that are to be given him by 115 [Lord Lieutenant] will haue, when he vnderstands of 137 [Leycesters] good Affections to his Seruice.

The remoue of olde Trunks, and 113 [Lord of Dorset] being brought into that Place, was here spoaken of, though I dare say neuer intended by 102 [the King] nor any of our Ministers; and I think no Man in *England*, more vnlikely, or vnfit for that Side, then 137 [Leicester]. I wishe to my Sister perfect Health and all Happinesse, and am

Your Lordships most humble, and faithfull Seruant,

London, April 2,
1640.

A. Northumberland.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 263.

Robert *Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.*

S I R,

Y^OU know that long since I have bin interdicted, and forbidden to negotiate any Matter of Importance here, 'till the Prince Elector should be at Liberty; which Command is still in Force, for ought I know, and I shall ever obey it: Therefore I thought your Honor did not expect much from me, nor my Letters; but if Occurrences have not satisfi'd you, I am sorry for it, but that is not my Fault, the Collector of them must beare the Blame of not performing it well, since he hath little else to doe.

I have shewed your last Letter to Mr. *Windebanke*, and particularly that Article concerning himself: He hath now taken his Leave of this King and Queene, and expects his full Dispatch every Day. I confesse I did not accompany him to his last Audience, because I thought it would be expected that I should say something to this King concerning the Prince Elector, for which I had no Order; and in that Consideration I conceived it best for me to stay away: So I made my Excuse to Mr. *Windebanke*, which he took very well, and I hope you will do so too; for as I had done before, so I should have bin very willing to doe him that Service, but only for the Reason aforesaid.

There hath hapned a Busines here upon Mr. *Windebanks* owne Mistake, wherewith the Prince Elector was much unsatisfi'd, and so expressed it to Mr. *Windebank*. I am sorry it so hapned in my House, where I desired that Mr. *Windebank* should receive all Manner of Contentment, and no Kinde of Distaste at all: Neither, for ought I know, hath he Reason to take Exception to any of my Family, though some of them were called by the Prince Elector, to be Witnesses to certain Words spoken by Mr. *Windebank*, whereby the Prince Elector conceived himself concerned and prejudiced: But as I then did testify, I verily did beleeve Mr. *Windebank* had no Intention, by those Words, to disserve the Prince Elector, I will not trouble you with the Particularities, for I presume Mr. *Windebank* will informe you fully and justly. And so I rest

Paris, 13th Aprill,
1640.

Your, &c.

Leicester.

Henry Percy to his Brother Robert *Earl of Leicester.*

My Lord,

I Receaued yours of the Third of *Aprill*, by which I conclude my Beleeve to be extreame true, that you had noe Thoughts of comming Home, but that they were framed and made by your good Friends heere, contrary to your Inclinations and Desires. I haue presented your Letter to the Queene, which I find hath brought so much Satisfaction, as that next Week you shall receaue a good Testimony of it from her selfe. This Excuse, for this Weeke, is uery reasonable, for this Day my Lord Chamberlan giues the King and Queene a Play; soe that you may judge the Ladyes will be *empesche*. The Queen did shew your Letter

Letter to the King, and he said noething, but that he would shew the Queene your Letter to Secretary *Windebank*, which I am resolued to presse, that the Saddle may be sett on the right Horse; what the Designe of this Report, and false Interpretation of your Letter, did driue at, I cannott guesse at, but beleeeue it as woefull as that of his Sonne, and noe lesse vaine. My Lord Liestenant hath done greate Matters in a short Time, which you shall see by this Declaration inclosed: This Day we receaued Newes he was landed, but hath passed greate Danger by the Tempestuousnesse of the Wether, accompanied with other ill Accidents, as Goutt, Stone, and a Flux; but hauing noe Feauer, we expect his being heere sudainely. My Lord, my Sisters being well, is soe welcome to me, as I am obleeged to send her the Newes may keepe her soe. My Sister [*Carlisle*] is much better then she was, and would euery Day increase, in that, if she did resolue on any Course with the Phisitians, and keepe to it. I shall beseech your Lordship to excuse me to my Lady and Lord *Spencer*, this Week.

The 9th of *April*, 1640.

Your, &c.

H. Percy.

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland* to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lord,

FROM the Prince of *Orange*, there is yet no Answer returned to any of the Letters, in Recommendation of *Algernon*; but I heare for certaine, as your Lordship writes, that the Prince hath giuen away *Lucas* his Troupe to a *Dutch* Lifestenant, who is borne of *English* Parents; wherein, with Reuerence to his Highnesse, I can not think he hath donne so wisely, as a greate Generall ought to do. The King hath Reason to beleeeue himselfe little beholding to him, that would deny him such a Curtesie; besides, he hath for a Trifle, disobliged all your Sonns Freinds.

I much feare, that I shall not be able to send a Ship to attend the Prince Electors Brothers att *Diepe*, so soone as the 15 of this Month; for those Vessells, that haue beene all the Winter att Sea, are now come Home, and none of this Summers Fleete are yet Abroade; but I think that, within 2 or 3 Dayes, some of them will be readie to sett Saile, and the first that goes out, shall waite vpon the Princes, att the Place appointed.

This very Day 121 [Secretary *Windebanke*] hath beene speakeing to me of drawing Home 128 [Mr. *Augier*]; he esteemes him a disaffected Person, and would, if he durst, gladly be an Instrument to take him from his Imployment; but he feares 103 [Queene] will be offended. I will speake with 123 [Secretary *Vane*] about this Businesse, and the next Weeke lett your Lordship know what he says to it.

My Lord *Conway*, is gone towards *Newcastle*, with those Troupes that are allreadie raysed; and Tomorrow my Lord *Lifes* Troupe begins their March towards the North; I long to see him, and after he hath spent some Dayes here amongst his Freinds, I intend (if your Lordship like of that Course) to perswade him to goe downe into the North; where being amongst the Officers of the Horse, he may learne more of that Profession, then he will do in this Towne. Or if your Lordship be willinger to haue him stay about this Towne, and Court, I shall be very glad of his Company, when I goe downe myselfe. To serve you and yours, shall euer be the Desire, and Endeour of

London, *Aprill* 9,
1640.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

We receaued this Morning the Newse of my Lord Lifestenants Landing. Upon *Saturday* or *Munday* next he will certainly be in this Towne.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 261.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to Robert Earl of Leiceſter.

My Lorde,

IT hath pleaſed his Maſteſty to commit the Truſt of this Diſpatch, now ſent unto you, meereſy to my ſelfe, and to command me greate Secrecy in it, though the Buſines, before this can come poſſibly to your Lordſhips Hand, wilbe publique heere in *England*. The Letter ſigned by his Maſteſty, which goeth heerewith, addreſſed to your Lordſhip, was intended by me onely for a Draught, and I purpoſed, after his Maſteſty ſhould have ſeene it, to have it put in better Order for his Royall Signature. But he was pleaſed, for Expedition, to ſigne it as it is, and to command me to ſend it to your Lordſhip by an Expreſſe; of whoſe Departure from hence, none hath Knowledge, but his Maſteſty and my ſelfe. Your Lordſhip may pleaſe to returne him back as ſoone as poſſibly you may, and as the Buſines may well beare; his Maſteſty expecting paſſionately what wilbe the Carriage and Anſwer of that King upon Intimation heereof.

Your Lordſhip is to receive heerewith a Duplicate of the Covenanters Letter, with their Subſcriptions to that King, which was directed and endorſed *Au Roy*; which Title is not given by any, but by Subjects, to their naturall Souveraigne; and indeed no Conſtruction can be made of the Letter it ſelfe, but that they have given themſelves to that King.

For the Perſon *Coluill*, mentioned in the Letter to be entrusted with it, his Maſteſtys Pleaſure is, that your Lordſhip ſhall make diligent Enquiry, whether there be any ſuch in thoſe Partes, or that is named *John Coluill*; and this is to be done very ſecretly, and to be advertiſed hether, in Caſe of diſcovery of the Perſon.

I had not Leiſure to preſent my Services to your Lordſhip the laſt Weeke; his Maſteſty having commanded my Penne (though moſt unable for ſuch a Work) in the Compoſeing of a Declaration, now in the Preſſe, concerning his Proceedings with his rebellious Subjects of *Scotland*, ſince the laſt Years Pacification in the Campe neere *Berwick*. That tooke up my Time ſo entirely, that it left me none for my *Eaſter*-Devotions. As ſoone as it ſhall be printed, I ſhall give your Lordſhip the Trouble of a Copy.

I moſt humbly thanke your Lordſhip for your Letters of that Weeke, and likewise for thoſe ſince come to my Hande of $\frac{3}{4}$ of this Preſent, by which I am glad to finde my Sonne ſo neere his Departure from thence, though wee have yet no other Newes of him heere. I wiſh his more ſpeedy Returne had prevented the Prince Electors Diſpleaſure towards him, mentioned in your Letters, which hath bene the greater Affliction to me, conſidering, he was employed in his Service. And truly (my Lorde) it would have bene a greate Eaſe to me, if the Favor you did me, in giving me the Knowledge of the Buſines in generall, you had likewise added the Particular; the Want whereof hath ledd my Thoughts into a Labyrinth of Perplexities, and till I ſpeake with the King himſelfe, who yet could not give me very particular Satisfaction, I could be at no reſt. I thanke God, I never yet had Cauſe of the leaſt Diſcomfort for any Carriage of my Sone: Nevertheleſſe, if he have given juſt Occaſion of Offence to the Prince Elector, I ſhall never owne him agayne, and I wiſh him deepe enough under Ground. But I have not Leiſure for Paſſion, nor ſuch Expreſſions as this unhappy Accident requireth. Onely I ſhall humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to doe him good Offices to his Highneſſe, and that he may be nobly perſwaded to conſider him, as an unexperienced young Man, who I beleeeve hath not erred maliciously; and if any Thing in my Way may expiate his Offence, I ſhal be redy to ſacrifice it, together with my ſelfe, to his Highneſſe, as I am moſt innocent of the Occaſion.

Whitehall, 11 Aprill,
1640. O. S.

Your, &c.

Fr. Windebank.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 260.

The King to the Earl of Leicester. 11 April, 1640.

Charles R.

RIGHT Trustie, &c. The Mischiefs which our rebellious Subjects of *Scotland* doe bring upon our Affaires, both at Home and Abroad, are so notorious, as they cannot be unknowne to you. But among many others, there are none that give us more Cause of Discontentment, then their endeavoring to raise Jealousies and Misunderstandings betweene us, and such of our Neighbors, as wee are neerely allied unto, and with whome wee desire to hold the most firme and inviolable Frendship. Whether this be not theire Intention and Practise, whatsoever they pretend, you will judge by a Duplicate of a Letter in *French*, which by this Messinger, dispatched on Purpose, we have herewith sent unto you: The Originall whereof, subscribed by the proper Handes, and Signe Manuells of those, whose Names are thereunto, we keepe our selfe. You shall therefore, immediately upon the Receipt hereof, demand Audience of that King, and lett him knowe in our Name, that to the End he may cleerely understand the Reality and Freenes of our Hart, and how unwilling we are to suffer any sinister Concept to remaine with us, to the Prejudice of our Frendship, or to the Raysing of the least Misunderstanding betweene us, wee have commanded you to acquaint him with this Letter, directed by our traiterous Subjects to him, as their Sovereigne. And you shall further represent unto him, that we are most confident, considering the Neerenes of Alliance betweene him and us, and the Estimation we hold of his Frendship, and that we have not given him Cause to retayne any other Opinion of us, then of a true Frende; that he cannot be so disaffected to us, and our Government, as to give Countenance or Assistance to such rebellious Spiritts. You shall further lett him know, that, for the Honor of our Nation, we should have concealed this Busines, but that we are necessitated, for our Honor and Justification, and considering the present Constitution of our Affaires, to publish this Letter, together with theire Machinations and Treasons, to all the World; and more particularly to communicate it to our Court of Parlement, that so the World may be noe longer abused by their Artifices, and Pretences of Conscience: But that they may appeare in theire owne naturall Coulors, to be Incendiaryes; and that the Ground of theire Rebellion is nothing but a meere Opposition to civill and monarchicall Government, wherein the common Interests of Kinges are highly concerned. This Office we thought fitt to passe with our good Brother, the *French* King, which is no other, then we expect from him in the like Difficulty, desiring him to interpret it, as an Argument of the Sincerity of our Hart; and assuring him, that notwithstanding all theis Practices of our seditious Subjects, to putt Distrustes and Differences betweene the two Crownes, wee will believe, 'till we find the Contrary, which we hope we never shall, that he will carry himselfe with the like Generosity toward us, that he will expect from us in the like Occasion. You are further to assure him of the Continuance of our Affection, and Desire, to preserve a good Correspondence betweene the two Crownes; and you are to give us a speedy Accompt of this Negotiation, and of that Kinges Answer.

Gallia, E. Lecester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 266.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

BY good Fortune, Audience was demanded for me on *Sunday* last, and appointed for *Thursday*, which served very fit to obey your Commandements, which I received on *Monday* last at 9 a Clock at Night, by the Expresse you sent. When I had readd his Majesties Royall Signature, and the Letter which

V O L. II.

8 B

you

you did me the Favor to write unto me of the same Date; I was confirmed in my Opinion, that the *Scots* were starck Mad; and I hope the Successe of their Rebellion will demonstrate it. I must confesse, that if ever I thought they might meane well, it was because I did not understand how they could meane ill, and do themselves any Good: For the King hath bin so gracious to that Nation, that I could never see how they could lessen his Royall Authority (that I call their meaning ill) without extreme Prejudice to themselves; for I do confidently beleieve, whether they desire a King to live among them, or would be subject to a forrain King, either that of *France*, or any other; or that they thinke it a fine Thing to live in a Republick, or whatsoever els the Forwardnes of their Hearts, or Sicknes of their Braines, could suggest unto them; there is no Condition under Heaven to be devised so happy for that Nation, as that wherein they now are, being subject unto the King of *Great Britain*; and such a King two as hath bestowed upon them all Manner of Honors and Benefits: And if ever he did ill in their Regard, it was in obliging them too much; but I will say no more of that, then this old Observation: That Benefits beyond the Proportion of Merit, are often recompensed with Ingratitude, equall at the least unto them.

Presently upon the Receipt of your Letter, I inquired as well as I could if there were any such Man in this Towne, as *Colvill* the *Scotch* Credenciary, or Plenipotentiary; and I finde that there is here one *Colvill*, not *John Colvill*, as your Honor Names in your Letter, but *William Colvill*; and because the *Scots* thinke him Bukelearned, and that he hath taken a Degree somewhere amongst them in their Schooles, he is called Master *William Colvill*. This Man was here very lately; but whether the taking Notice of his gallant Imployment, will make him retire or no, I cannot tell. He came out of *Scotland* about the 10th of *March* last, as I hear, intending to pass by Sea into *France*, with divers Letters from Colonel *Ers-kin*, who rayses a Regiment for this Kings Service, whereof 400 Men are come into *France*, as I am informed; and in this Regiment, this Master *William Colvill* hath a Command; which, as some *Scots* tell me, they call Captain Lieutenant. By contrary Windes he was driven first into one, and then into another Part of *England*; at last, against his Will, he was fained to come into the *Thames*; there he tooke a small Boate and came to *London*, and to *Westminster*, where he inquired for a Brother of his named *James Colvill*, but hearing that his sayd Brother had changed his Lodgings, and was removed to the Town (for there they say he is) he made all the Haste he could away, and came to *Rye*, where (as he himself told one that I knew) he gave a Peece more then ordinary to the Searchers or other Officers (it seemes the King is well served there) and so without any Stay, or so much as being asked who he was, he embarked himself, and came into *France*. I shall do the best I can to inquire after him. Some, but very few, of his Countrymen I know. The *Scots* have never come much to me; they take me, I thinke, to be the Ambassador of the King of *England* only; and *Chambers*, the Cardinals Chaplain, is Ambassador for *Scotland* in their Opinion; for to him they addresse themselves much; besides they have divers Agents for severall Turns: But of me (and I thinke I may say the same of my Lord *Scudmore*) they never made much Use, neither have I of late bin visited by any of them, although divers young Gentlemen and Noblemen of that Nation, have come into that Towne. My Lord of *Traquairs* Sonne was here not long since, and stayed some Dayes, but I saw him not; and so of many others I could say the same. And for their Religion, they either go to Masse, or to *Charenton*; for very few (though it be true some of them do) come to Church at my House, which shewes no very Good Will to our Nation, nor much Respect to the King: But I would they had no other greater Faults then that; for the Kings Service and Quiet sake I wish it.

I was on *Thursday* with this King at *Chantilly*, and having spoken of some Things concerning Merchants and Seamen, whereof I have written to Mr. Secretary *Vane*, therefore I shall not need to trouble your Honor therewith. I told this King, that after I had represented unto him, that which the King my Master demanded of his Justice, I would now tell him what his Majesty desired of his (this Kings) Courtesie. Then I repeated unto him the whole Contents of his Majestys Signature,

ture, and your Letter concerning my Lord Lodowic Stewart; adding now and then somewhat which I thought would be for my Lord Lodowics Advantage; and concluded that his Majesty would take it very well, if he (this King) would bestow some Benefit and Mark of Favor upon the said Lord Lodowic. This King gave me a very good Answer, and promised that he would do so in Consideration of his Majesty. I told him that the Cardinal knew my Lord Lodowic, and I verily believed would assiste him in his Pretensions. This King said he would speake with the Cardinal about it. Sir, said I, shall I let the King my Master know that you have bin pleased to make a Promise in Favor of my Lord Lodowic Stewart? Yes, said he, you may write it to the King my Brother, for I will do it. I have not seen my Lord Lodowic since; but as soone as I can, I will acquaint him with it, and receive his Directions, if he think me capable to serve him any further.

Lastly, I told this King, that I was commanded to come to him, and let him know in his Majestys Name, &c. as in the Order signed by his Majesty, and to acquaint him with a Letter that some of the principall *Scottish* Rebels had written and signed, and addressed unto him as their Souvirain. *A moy!* said he, taking himself up, as if he had started a little, *Je ue point eu de Lettre*: No, Sir, said I, the Letter was intercepted (this I ventured to say, though I knew not how the King came by the Letter) and one of the Subscribers thereof is *attrappé*, and in the Tower of London; and that your Majesty may see this is no supposed nor fained Thing, he that is *Loudoun*, hath confessed it, and acknowledged his own Subscription (this I knew by an Advertisement, which came two Days after your Order, and I thought it not amisse to make that use of it at this Time.) With that I unfolded the Letter, and told this King, it was indeed but a Copy, because the King did keep the Originall by himself; and that if he pleased, I would reade it. He asked, if it were in *English*, or in *French*; I answered, that it was in *French*: Then he tooke it, and read it over, I thinke more then once, for he helde it a good While, and gave it me againe, saying, *Je vous assure que je n'ay rien sceu de cela, & s'ils sont si mal advisez (those were his Wordes) que de m'escrire, j'en advertiray le Roy mon Frere, Je vous dis cela par advance, et vous pourrez assurer le Roy mon Frere; que je n'ay jamais eu et ne veux jamais avoir affaire avec eux, ny en bien, ny en mal.* I humbly thanked him, for this Assurance; and then I went on with that, which I was appointed to say, in Aggravation of the *Scotch* Offence, and to shew his Majesties Confidence in this Kings Affection and Justice. *Ouy* (said he) *le Roy mon Frere peut estre assure de cela, que je n'aime les Rebelles & Seditieux, et que je ne les assisteray jamais contre leur Prince.* Next, I repeated that Article, wherein his Majesty saith, that for the Honor of the Nation, he would have concealed this Business, &c. That the Ground of their Rebellion, was not Conscience nor Religion. *Non* (said this King, interrupting me) *je le croy, car c'est seulement une pretexte que tous les Rebelles cherchent, pour couvrir leur mauvais desseins*; but the true Ground thereof, was their Opposition and Hatred to Royalty, and monarchicall Government; wherein, said I, both your Majesty, and all the Kings of the World, have a common and notable Interest. *Je le scay bien* (said he) *cela me peut arriver aussy bien qu'à un autre, et comme vous dites tous les Roys y ont grand interest, et quant à moy, je ne favoriseray jamais les Mutins et Rebelles, ny le assisteray contre leur Prince.* Your Majesty (said I) will be then pleased, that I advertise the King, my Master, of your Promise and Assurance, that you will not countenance nor favor the *Scots*. *Ouy* (said he) *je vous prie ecrivez le au Roy mon Frere, car comme je vous ay dit, je n'assisteray point les Ecoffois contre luy, ny aucuns autres rebelles contre leur Prince* *. Me thought, this

* Notwithstanding this formal Disavowal from the French King's own Mouth, of all Correspondence with the Covenanters. It is an incontrovertible Fact, that the Troubles in Scotland, were, in their Rise and Progress, fomented by the Intrigues of Cardinal Richelieu; and that for a Reason, which, in Justice to the Memory of King Charles the First, ought not to be concealed. *D'Estrades* (as he tells us, in his *Negotiations*, Vol. 1.) was sent over, in the latter End of the Year 1637, with a private Commission from the Cardinal, to prevail on that Prince to stand Neuter, whilst France and Holland in Conjunction, attacked the Maritime Places of the Spanish Netherlands; and to offer him, at the

this King spake this with much Affection to the King, and shewed great Dislike of the *Scots* Proceedings, and particularly, of their Letter; which makes me confident, that in his own Disposition, he doth abhorre their Actions: And thus much is gained, by reserving to ones self, the Matter whereof, one meanes to speake unto this King, that it may be perceived, how he is inclined; and if any Alteration happen afterward, it may be conjectured, from whence it comes: Therefore, I do not desire, that any Body should prevent me, by telling before hand, what I have to say.

I have shewed the *Scots* Letter to divers, and I finde, that it is now very publickly known in *Paris*. I sent a Copy thereof to the Ambassador of *Swede*, who promised me, he would send it into *Sweden*, and represent unto that State, the disobedient and dangerous Proceedings of the *Scots*. I humbly thanke your Honor, for the Declaration which you sent me, by the last Ordinary; I must confesse, I have not yet had Time to read it, but I subscribe unto it, as I shall do to all Things els, whereof the King is the Dictator, and you the Writer. I could wish it were translated into *French*; and peradventure, before I heare from you againe, I will set one at Worke to do it.

I beseech you to beleieve, that if Mr. *Windebank* be well satisfyed with me (and I hope, he hath no just Cause to the contrary) all is well, for I have no Exceptions to him; but as I often said, I shall be allwayes glad and ready to serve him. I send your Honor, herewith adjoyned, the Double of that which I have written to Mr. Secretary *Vane*, concerning Mr. *Augier*, that your Honor may see, I have some Reason, as I thinke, on my Side; and if you be of that Opinion, I hope you will assiste me. I could have added a great Deale more, but I am too tedious allready: The Sume of all is, that in my poore Opinion, Mr. *Augiers* being here, is an unnecessary Charge to his Majesty; for I am confident, I shall be able to performe all the Services, that his Majesty hath to do here; and will give an Account thereof, as I hope, to the Kings Satisfaction, which I cannot undertake so well, when another meddles with the Busines, for whom I have no Reason to answer. But I beseech you, not to understand, that I complaine of Mr. *Augier*, for I do it not; but only represent the Truth, as I conceive it for his Majesties Services, which no Creature living desires to advance more, then he doeth, who is

Your, &c.

Paris, $\frac{5 \text{ May,}}{25 \text{ Apr.}}$ 1640.

Leycester.

the same Time, very advantageous Conditions, in Return for his Inactivity. King *Charles* answered, with equal Firmness and Prudence, that he could never suffer his Hands to be tied up, by a Neutrality, so prejudicial to his own Honour, and the Interest of his Kingdoms; and that he would keep a Fleet in the Downs, with 15000 Men, ready to be transported to the Relief of the first Town, which should be invested by the Arms of the *French* King, or the States. And as to the Assistance, which his Eminence had offered to him, against any domestick Disturbances; he thanked him for it, but thought it quite unnecessary, since he depended on his own Authority, and the Laws of the Land, for the Suppressing and Punishing of all such rebellious Attempts. The vindictive Cardinal, no sooner received the Account of this Conference, from his Agent, than he resolved to take an immediate Revenge; and dispatched, without Delay to *Edinburgh*, Abbé *Chambers*, his Almoner (mentioned in the Course of these Letters) whom he instructed, to encourage the Covenanters in their Designs, with the Hopes of Assistance from *France*, and to improve the Correspondence, which *D'Estrades* had formed amongst them, during his short Stay in *England*. This Abbé played his Part so well, that the Prince of *Orange* told Monsieur *D'Estrades*, that the Cardinal had employed a very notable Instrument in *Scotland*, by whose Practises, the King's Interest in that Country, was entirely ruined. It is reasonably to be suspected, from this short State of the Affair, either, that *Lewis the Thirteenth*, was guilty of the grossest Dissimulation, in his Answer to the Earl of *Leycester's* Remonstrances; or that *Richelieu* acted in the nicest, and most delicate Parts of the Ministry, without the Control, or even Knowledge, of his indolent Master.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 267.

Robert Earl of Leicester to * Sir Henry Vane, Principal Secretary of State.

S I R,

I Met with an Occurrence on *Thursday* at *Chantilly*, which, to me, was very extraordinary; while I stayed in the Chamber, into which I was brought to attend the Kings Leasure. *Le Comte de Bruslon* (*Conducteur des Ambassadeurs*) came to me, and told me, that this King would like very well, that I should tell him (*Bruslon*), the Subject of this Audience, which I now was going to; I thought this very strange: But because I could not tell whether it proceeded from *Bruslon's* Curiosity, or that he might have some Order for it, though in all my Life, the like was never demanded of me: I answered only, that I did not use to tell the Subject of my Audiences to any Man, before I had the Honor to see the King, to whom I was to speake. *Bruslon* answered, I do not say this, to importune you beyonde that which you thinke fit, but only to let you know, that since Mr. *de Chavigny* is not here, the King would be very well contented, that you should tell it me. I replyed, that in this Occasion, I made no Distinction between the Persons, nor Offices, of Mr. *de Chavigny*, and him; but that I had never told Mr. *de Chavigny*, neither did I meane to tell him, nor you (speaking to *Bruslon*) nor any Man els, what I am to say from the King my Master: For I am sure you know, that to this King it is, that I have the Honor to be sent, and to no other. *Bruslon* said, that it was very true; and so without pressing me any more, he presently after accompanied me to the Audience: But, I confesse, this made some Impression in me; and it came into my Minde, that certainly these Ministers had used to inquire and informe themselves of that which I had to deliver unto this King, at my Audiences; but because no Body had ever inquired of me, I could not certainly conclude to myself, of whom they used to have this Intelligence: But, I bethought myself, that perhaps it might be of Mr. *Augier*, and I was the more apt to beleieve it to be so, because this Demand of *Bruslon*, was never made to me before, when I used to acquaint Mr. *Augier* (being imployed by his Majesty, as Secretary of my Ambassage) with my Instructions, and Orders heretofore; more then I have done of later Times; for some Reasons which I had. And that therefore they came to informe themselves of me, because of Mr. *Augier*, they could know nothing. This, peradventure, was no more

* Sir Henry Vane, was made Secretary of State, in the Room of Sir John Coke, who was near 80 Years of Age, by the sole Interest of the Queen, in Contempt to the Earl of *Strafford*, who had much offended her. Sir Henry being Comptroller of the Household, and of the Privy-Council to King *Charles the First*, was, in *Sept.* 1630, sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the Kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*, and other Princes and States of *Germany*, with Command to impart his Instructions to the Marquis of *Hamilton*, whom he met at *Wirtsburgh*, in *October*: But was not admitted to Audience of the King of *Sweden*, till *January* 29, at *Frankfort*, where he earnestly pressed him to undertake the Restitution of the Elector Palatine King of *Bohemia*, to his Estates and Dignity. And afterwards, on the Arrival of the King of *Bohemia* in the *Swedish* Camp, Sir Henry Vane, and the Chancellor of *Sweden*, entered into Treaty on that difficult Affair. He followed the King of *Sweden* in his victorious Marches, in the Heart of *Germany*, till about the Middle of *July*, 1632, when all that he could obtain from that successful Prince, was, *That he should hold his Country as a Donative of the King of Sweden, and make no martial Levies without his Consent, or any League or Article with any other Prince, &c.* Sir Henry thought these Terms so dishonourable, that he expostulated with the King of *Sweden* on the Hardship of them, with such Freedom of Speech, that they both parted in Passion, and the Treaty broke off. And King *Charles* was so well satisfied with his Ambassador, that he charged the King of *Sweden* (by his Letters to him) with obstructing a League between them, and recalled Sir Henry Vane, who returned to *England* in *Nov.* 1632, and was most graciously received. In 1633, the King, with his Court, was nobly entertained at *Raby Castle*, in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, being on his Journey into *Scotland*, in order to his Coronation. And growing further into his Majesty's Favour, he was made Treasurer of his Household, which he held whilst he was Secretary of State; but was not desirous of that Office; and rather wished to be Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, in the Room of the Earl of *Strafford*, whom he despised, and made Interest to succeed him, as is evident from Letters in this Collection. He left Issue Sir Henry Vane, whose Son and Heir, Sir *Christopher Vane*, was created by King *William*, of glorious Memory, Lord *Bernard*, and died in the 70th Year of his Age, on the 28th of *Oct.* 1723; and was succeeded in Title and Estate, by his eldest Son, *Gilbert*, now Lord *Bernard*.

then a Conjecture ; but yet, methinks, the Circumstances make it somewhat probable.

Afterwards, when we came to our Bayting Place, I said to *Giraud* (the Under-Conductor of Ambassadors, who went from *Paris*, and returned with me) Mr. *Bruslon* made a strange Proposition to me at *Chantilly*, That I should tell him what I meant to say at my Audience. *Giraud* sayd, certainly he would not have don it, of his owne Head, but had Order for it, because Mr. *de Chavigny* was absent. Why, said I, it never was my Custome to tell Mr. *de Chavigny* ; therefore, I wonder why *Bruslon* should aske me. *Giraud* replyed, I know not of whom Mr. *de Chavigny* hath his Intelligence ; but I can assure you, that few or no forrain Ministers have Audience here, but he, or some Body els for him, is acquainted with the Occasion of the Audience, and what is intended to be said to the King. And, thereupon, *Giraud* told me (Mr. *Augier* being by) that Mr. *de Vic*, and Mr. *Augier*, both the Kings Agents, at that Time, having demanded Audience of this King, were desired to go to Mr. *de Boutbillier*, and tell him what they meant to say unto this King : What, said I, is it thought that an Ambassador should surprize your King ? Certainly, you doe your Master a great Deal of Wrong, to make it thought that he is not allwayes sufficiently prepared for any of them : For my Part, I am his humble Servant ; but yet, both he and his Ministers, shall pardon me, if they please, for I will tell none of them what I have to say, unlesse I finde it may conduce unto my Masters Service, and then I will doe it of myself, without being spoken to, and without suffering any Body to do it for me, if I can hinder it.

And now being enterd into Discours of Mr. *Augier*, I hope your Honor will pardon me, if I proceed further to some Things, which, to tell you the Truth, I have misliked, but could not help, and I could not speake of them, least I should be thought to complaine, or to doe ill Offices. And though I had divers just Exceptions, yet while they concerned myself only, I would say nothing. But I know Mr. *Augier* keeps a great Correspondence, and with some Persons, justly enough to be suspected of being little affectionate to his Majesties Service. This Correspondence he cannot maintaine, without telling what he knows also, and sometimes that which he should not tell ; and, therefore, I have, for a good While, told him little or nothing ; for, I professe unto you, I am not sure of him. He is usefull in his Kind ; that is, to be sent of Messages, and to gather up some as runnes about the Towne, for he hath a Multitude of Acquaintance. I know he goes often to *Chavigny*, when he tells me not of it ; and lately, when I told him he should do well to forbear going thether, he went neverthelesse, under Colour of demanding an Houre when the Prince Elector might come to him. And the same Day, *Monday* last, he went againe with the Prince Elector, though I said to him, that it would be better for him not to go, because it would be observed, and thought that I knew of his going, which might make his Majestie appeare more then was fit : But go he did for all that ; and at that Time, the Prince Elector gave a Proposition in Writing to Mr. *de Chavigny*, whereof, I send your Honor the Copy ; not that I had any Thing to do with it. For I protest before God, I saw nothing of it, till the Evening after, when his Highnes shewed it to me ; and though I confesse there be no Danger in it, yet I told his Highnes, that I wished it had not bin given, nor any other made, till his Majesties Pleasure were knowne. And that for my Part, I could stirre neither Hand nor Foot without Order, which I had not yet received ; neither did I know whether his Majesty understood the Liberty wherein his Highnes was, as a Liberty, or as a Change and Enlargement of Prison. But this Proposition was by Mr. *Augiers* Advice also, as the Prince Elector himself did not deny, when I asked him. And *Chavigny* asked his Highnes, if I knew of that Proposition ; to which his Highnes answered (as it was very true) that I did not know of it any more, then that in general Termes, his Highnes would say something to him (*Chavigny*) which might give him Occasion to specify what this King intended to do in Favour of his Highnes ; and so, indeed, I had said, because your Order was such, that I should only heare what was

was said, and advertise you thereof. And that if his Highnes would propound any Thing, it must be from himself. But that the Treaties in any Part should be touched, without the Kings Direction, I absolutely protested against it; and, therefore, I excused and delayed the shewing of the said Treaties, and divers Appendices belonging to them, though Mr. *Augier* (as coming from the Prince Elector) had divers Times pressed me to shew them unto his Highnes: But I have not done it, neither would I have had the Prince Elector give any Thing at all in Writing, and desired him to have Patience, untill the Kings Pleasure should be knowne concerning the same. I must needs say, the Prince Elector hath allways expressed a full Resolution, to depend wholly upon his Majesty, and an entire Resignation of himself, and his Affaires, unto his Majesties Wisdom, and gracious Affection towards him; nevertheless, your Honor sees by the Copy (which his Highnes gave me Leave to take) that there is Mention made of the second Article of the said Treaty, which was utterly without my Knowledge. But this I know comes from Mr. *Augiers* Desire to be meddling, and his continuall Frequentation of some about the Prince Elector, who, perhaps, are more forward then they should be; so as I am in a great Straight: For Mr. *Augier* is very busy, and the Prince Elector seems willing to employ him towards *Chavigny*, and I cannot assent unto it, for feare of ingaging the King, or, at least, of causing his Majesty to appeare sooner, and further, then it is yet his Majesties Pleasure; by which Meanes, I runne the Hazard of displeasing the Prince Elector, and of making him thinke me lesse forward in his Service, then I should be. But, as I have told Mr. *Augier* often, the Kings Orders are directed to me alone, and of me only, the King will require an Account, therefore I must look to myself; for if the King had another Ambassador here, he might bear Part, but now all the Blame will fall upon me. And, therefore, Sir, I cannot but wonder at Mr. *Augiers* Boldnesse, to give an Advice of this Nature, which he knew was contrary to my Opinion. But the Prince Elector hopes (and so do I too) that his Majesty will not take it ill, because, in Effect, the Matter is not great, neither is the King ingaged by it; but yet it would have become Mr. *Augier* to forbear, as I did, from meddling in such Matters, without Order.

I could produce some Particularities, wherein Mr. *Augier* hath bin, I am sure, disrespectful enough to me; and with great Probability, I might say, injurious: Nevertheless, I suppress the Knowledge of them, as much I can, and do wish him well still. But now that I finde the Kings Service much concerned, I do not desire to have a Secretary of my Ambassage, who uses my Name (and so consequently, I may say his Majesties, in a Manner) and in the meane while, I have no Power with him, but he will do what he likes: For the Truth is, I cannot governe him, nor trust him; neither can I undertake for him; because he runns about to these Ministers, without my Knowledge, and by that Meanes, it is thought, that I know of his Busines, when I do not. Neither have I employed him, almost in any Thing, this great While; that is, since I was well acquainted with his Humor and Disposition. Yet truly, I do not thinke otherwise of him, then that he wisheth well to the Kings Service. But you know what Countryman he is, and he thinkes to live in *Paris* all his Life, which makes him desirous to observe, and fearfull to displease the principall Persons here. And one Thing more I thinke is not amisse to represent unto you; he is somewhat greedy of Gaine, and gripes his Majesties Subjects too much, when he hath the Handling of their Busineses, wherein the Kings Honor suffers a little, and mine a great Deale, as I could tell you more particularly; for I heare he hath used my Name, when he had no Authority to doe it; and, as often as he can, he gets Procurations from the Persons interessed in Losses, caused by the ill Dealings of the *French*: And so whilst I, by Order of his Majesty, sollicite for Satisfaction in a Way of Honor, and Justice, he, underhand, by his Procurations, seeks to accommodate those Busineses, and thereby prejudice our Nation very much, and gives the more Occasion to the *French*, to committ the like Violences, when they see there is a Way to make the poore Merchant pay Part
of

of his Goods, to have the rest, how unjustly soever taken from him. And not long agoe, I took from Mr. *Augier*, and cancelled a Procuration, which he had sent for, and gotten of *Rand* (mentioned in this Dispatch) because I liked not that Proceeding; for this is my Opinion, when we have Justice of our Side, I would have the *French* make Restitution, or Satisfaction; or if they do it not, I would knock them over the Fingers, and make them do it, whether they will or no. But these Accommodaters are not of my Minde, for somewhat still will stick in their Handes, when another Man's Money is to passe through them. What Mr. *Augier* hath gotten, I cannot tell; but this I assure you, and protest religiously unto you, that though I have done divers Courtesies, and some of good Valew, to his Majesties Subjects, since my Coming hether, yet neither I myself, nor any Body for my Use, hath received any Manner of Wayes, and in all Kinde of Things, directly nor indirectly, the Worth of 200 Pound. Which will not make a Man very riche, in four Yeares, and so long I have had the Honor to serve the King in this Place. To conclude all, I do not desire to do Mr. *Augier* any Harme; I wish him much Good rather: But I must repeate this, that I cannot governe nor trust him: And I will undertake upon my Life, that without him (and the King had once recalled him with Mr. *de Vic*) the King shall be as well advertised, and every Way as well served, and his Majesties Subjects as well assisted; but while he remains here with me, I cannot answer for the Secrecy nor Conduct, much lesse the Successse of his Majesties Affaires; and, I beseech you, to represent the same unto his Majesty.

Your, &c.

Paris, $\frac{5 \text{ May,}}{25 \text{ April,}}$ 1640.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

MY last Weekes Packett directed to your Lordship, being brought for Conuayance to Mr. Treasurer, [Sir *Henry Vane*] as he was writeing (without looking upon the Superscription) he hastily broake it open, whilst my Seruant was there; but finding his Error, presently sealed it up againe, without opening any of the inclosed Papers. This he was desirous your Lordship should know, that you might not think the Curiositie of a Secritarie, had ledd him into this Inciuillitie.

There are yet few of the Kings Ships Abroad, and those are so dispersed into severall Parts, that I am doubtfull whether there be any for the present at the *Downes*, that are fitt to be imployed to attend Madamoiselle *Coignet*; if there be, I haue giuen Order for her present repaire to *Diepe*, where I hope the Vessell will be either this Day, or To-morrow, readie to serue my Lord *Lisle*.

The Particulars of the unhappie Breache of the Parlement, your Lordship will heare from diuers; I am certaine the Captain will relate it punctually. Notwithstanding this Dissolution, the King intends vigorously to pursue his former Designes, and to leaue the same Army of 30000 Foote, and 3000 Horse. About 3 Weekes hence, they are to be drawne together; but as yet I can not learne by what Meanes we are certaine to gett one Shilling, towards the defraying this greate Expence. What will the World iudge of vs Abroade, to see vs enter into such an Action as this is, not knowing how to maintaine it for one Month. It greeues my Soule, to be involued in these Councells; and the Sence I haue of the Miseries that are like to insue, is held by some a Disaffection in me; but I Regard little what those Persons say, or think of

London, May 7,
1640.

Your Lordships most faithfull, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Gallia,

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 268.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

THE Protestations and Promises of this King, not to give Countenance or Assistance to the Rebels in *Scotland*, have bin seconded to me, by Mr. *Bullion* and Mr. *de Chavigny*, which makes me hope, that they will have such Regard to Justice, and so much consider the Honor of their King, as the *Scots* will be disappointed of their Hopes, if they expect Favour or Assistance from hence.

It is reported here, that he who should have brought the *French* Letter from the *Scots*, to this King, is the same *Coluill* that lyes Prisoner in the *Tower*; but that your Honor knows best: And as for *William Coluill*, whom I mentioned in my Letter of 25 *April*, I did partly know where he was, and I thinke could finde him out, if he be not lately removed; but how to send him over I do not see any Possibility; for either it must be by Sleight, or by Authority of this State. The first is to my Conceite impossible, for though I could gett him into my Handes, I should not know how to convey him away, nor send him over, unlesse these Ministers were acquainted with it, considering how many Townes he is to passe through, and that he must be imbarcked at some Port; so without all Question, somewhere or other, Notice will be taken of him, and he would be stay'd, unlesse the Action were avowed by this State; for it is not to be done here, as the *Spanish* Ambassador not long since at *Rome*, put a Delinquent in a Coche, and hurryd him quickly into another Princes Dominion; and yet you know that hath bin very ill taken by the Pope, as a Violation of the Priviledge of Sovereignty, to protect them that seeke for Refuge. And to desire the Authority of this State, to arrest the said *Coluill*, and to conduct him into *England*, is a Thing that I doubt would hardly be granted here, unlesse the Person were a notorious Traytor, of which I have not Proofes to allege against him; for peradventure the Man may say, that he knew nothing of the said Letter, and that he cannot be made Guilty of so great a Crime, by the Intent of others to employ him. Besides, as I formerly advertised you, I heare he is in the Kings Service, and an Officer in *Erskins* Regiment, in which Respect it is not very probable that they here will deliver him unto me: Neverthelesse I will try what may be done.

If you will be pleased to let me know somewhat of the Propositions, and Proceeding of the *Spanish* Ambassador, so farre as is lawfull for me to know, or easy for you to tell, your Honor shall much oblige me, and inable me to serve his Majesty the better, by those Lights which you may be pleased to giue me: And I promise you by the Faith of an honest Man, that no Creature shall ever know any Thing of it; and if I have Occasion to returne an Answer to it, I will use my owne ill Hand, with your Leave, and no other. I am very glad that Mr. *Windebank* doth me the Favour to testify unto you, his being satisfied with my poore Family: For I protest seriously unto you, that I never intended any Thing more heartily, then to give him Contentment, and to do him all the Service that was in my Power. And the like I shall be ever ready to performe, both to him, and yourself, as

Your, &c.

Paris, ¹⁸/₈ May,

1640.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Am yet vnable to satisfie my selfe what the Successe of our greate Designes for the North are likely to come to; Money we haue not to begin this Warre, and to rayse an Army of new and vndisciplined Men, wanting Meanes

V O L. II.

8 D

to

to maintaine them, I hold no Wayes counsellable in these broaken Tymes, when the Kingdome in generall is infinitely discontented. The Condition that 102 [King] is in, is extreemly vnhappy; I could not beleue that wise Men would euer haue brought vs into such a Straight, as now we are in, without being certaine of a Remedie, which I perceau we are yet to seeke.

The Ship your Lordship writt for, came seasonablie to *Diepe*, to do the Seruice for my Lord *Lisle*, which I desired, and vpon *Sunday* last he arriued safely here att *London*. His long Absence hath made him a Stranger here, and though he hath many Freinds, yet few of them are of his Acquaintance; most of my Time is so taken vp with Businesse, that I can not spend so many Howers in his Companie as I desire, but we will be as little asunder, as my Occations will permitt, and to do him all Seruice, shall be a singular Contentment to

London, May 14,
1640.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THERE is now no Pensions or other Payments, made out of the *Exchequer*, in this Tyme of Scarcetie of Money, but by the Kings expresse Appointment; Mr. Treasurer [Sir Henry Vane] told me Yesterday, that he then came from speaking to the King about your Lordships Intertainment, and that his Majestie promises you shall presently receaue a good Parte of the Arreere due vnto you. Those that informe your Lordship of 121 [Secretary *Windebanke*] Credite with 111 [Lord Treasurer] and 112 [Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*] are little acquainted in 98 [Counsell of *England*] If they had any Purpose to introduce an other into 137 [Leicesters] Employment; I dare say it should not be founte.

I know nothing of 116 [Sir *Thomas Row*] goeing to 354, [Collen] nor do I beleue there is any such Thing intended; perhaps 132 Sir [Richard Caue] may wishe it, but I do not think that in the Condition we now are, any Nation will much desire to enter into a Confederation with vs; for till we be better vnited att Home, our Freinds Abroade can expect little Advantage by our Freindship.

Hemfleet whom you mention, was here a good Part of the last Winter, and is now lately returned hither againe; he is a Person much fauored by the Prince and Princess of *Orange*, otherwise of a meane Reputation. For their Sakes att his last being here, I vsed him with more Ciuillitie then they haue since deserued from me. His Negotiation here certainly is not with Queen Mother.

My Lord Lifenant is past all Danger, and is now so well recouered, that within a Day or two, we looke to see him Abroade. We do not yet lessen any Thing, of what was formerly resolued for our Northern Preparations, but both our Men and Moneys are so vnreadie, that it will be neere the Midle of *August*, before we shall be in the Field.

London, May 28,
1640.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

SIR *Thomas Row* is returned into 101 [England,] and since my last Letter, I haue inquired a little after his goeing to 354 [Collen;] but of our employing him or any other Body to that Place, I see not any Apparance; all Nations think vs in that desperate Condition att Home, that they neither desire nor consider our Freindship.

Your Lordship is not att all deceaued in your Opinion of 106 [Marquis *Hamilton*] he is the most dangerous Person in 101 [England.] It is impossible that Things can long continu in the Condition they now are in; so generall a Defection in this Kingdome hath not beene knowne in the Memorie of any.

The

The Duke of *Lenox* shall be Lord Warden of the *Cinque Ports*, which is but little Satisfaction to this Kingdome. I am

Your Lordships, &c.

London, June 4,
1640.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THIS Morning in my Prefence Mr. Treasurer moued the King very earnestly for Money for your Lordship; my Lord Treasurer was likewise there; but so greate is the Want of Moneys att this Tyme, that we could not obtaine any Assurance of 1000 *l.* in present for your Lordship. All we could gett from the King was, that att his Returne vpon *Saturday* to this Towne, he would see an Account of the State of his Moneys, and then, if it were possible, giue some speedie Order for your Supplie; the Truth is, we are in a most wretched and beggerly Condition.

The procureing a Summe of Money from *Spaine*, to furnish the pressing Occations, hath beene endeouored with much Dilligence, and a Marriage proposed with some earnestnes, by Madam *Chevreux*, for our young Princesse. The first of these I beleue will not be gained but vpon such Disaduantage to vs, as I trust we shall not assent vnto; and for the other I can only say, that I haue often heard it talked of.

Sir *Thomas Rowe* was the other Day made a Councelor, and was as well pleased with that Honor, as any that I haue seene added to our Societie, since I had the Honor to be of that Number. I shall studie to do your Lordship the best Seruice I can, which shall alwayes be the Desire of

London, June 25,
1640.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

MY Letter of the Second of this Month, will cleere that Part of Mr. Treasurers [Sir *H. Vane*] Dispathe, which was sent by the Expreffe, where he writes [That peraduenture, you may heare of some Thing, that hath beene spoaken of your Reuocation, &c.] I am now confirmed, in what I lately writt vnto your Lordship, concerning 123 [H. *Vane*] being very inocent from that Aspertion, which some would haue layed upon him; and I do beleue 121 [Windebank] the basest and fallsest Creature that liues; I am so restrained, that I can not att this Tyme, acquaint you with the Particulars, hereafter I may perhaps find Meanes to make them knowne vnto you. We are now almost in the Midle of *July*, and yet haue I no more Certaintie of the Tyme, when I shall be goeing into the North, then I had att *Christmas*. Of 2200 *l.* which is all that will come into his Majestyes Coffers this Weeke, for the Satisfying of diuers Payments, 1000 is appointed for your Lordship; wherein, I assure you, my Lord Treasurer thinks he hath donne you a Curtesie; and in this Manner, whilst the Tymes are thus conditioned, you must be contented to be supplied with small Summes: If we continue in these Wants, I conceaue, it will be lesse preiudiciall for your Lordship, to returne into *England*, then to remaine in *France*, vpon your owne Purse; but I should wishe, that some few Weekes might passe, before you declared or tooke any posetiue Resolution for the Disposall of your selfe; and when I vnderstand, which Way I may serue you, no Man shall performe it, with more Faithfullnesse, then

London, July 10,
1640.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

The

The Kings Seafeing vpon the Money in the *Mint*, hath made a strainge Disorder in this Cittie ; and whether the Kings Officers will be able to bring it from the *Tower*, is doubtfull : If any other Way can for the present, be found, to supplie his Occations, the makeing Vse of this Money, will be forborne ; the Resolution will be taken this Afternoone, att the Kings Comeing to Towne ; and for this Reason, the Goeing away of all the Postes, was stayed one whole Day.

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.*

My Lord,

BY the Letter, I receaued Yesterday from your Lordship, dated the 10th, I see you haue some Ielousie of 123 [Sir *Hen. Vane*] being consenting to your Reuocation, wherein I must craue Ieave to differ from your Lordship ; I will not say, but that some in this Court may desire it, to make Way for the Preferment of their owne Freinds : I dare say with Confidence, that for these 3 or 4 Yeares past, no Man hath had more particular Knowledge of 123 Actions, then myselfe, and in all that Tyme, I could neuer find Cause to charge him of Vnfaithfullnesse or Greedynesse, to gett by any meane or indirect Course : Your Lordship, in my Opinion, shall not neede to apprehend the being called Home, before *Christmas*, and longer, I presume, you may there be continued, if so you do desire it ; but for the more Certainetie, I could wishe, that a *French* Embassador were here. I will imploy my owne Interest, and ingage the rest of your Freinds to serue you in this Particular, as there shall be Occation ; but, for the present, I know the King hath no Thought of recalling you.

Att Generall Kings first comeing into *England*, the King our Maister gaue him 500 *l.* to defray the Charge of his Iournie, being called hither, by the Kings Commaund, and now lately att his goeing away, his Majesty made him a Present of a Ring, valued at 500 *l.* but for the 1000 *l.* Pention, it may happiely be payed like those that are due to other Men. The Reason of the Kings Liberalitie to him, was for refuseing to become a Rebell, with the rest of his Cuntriemen, to which he had beene often inuited with Offers of greate Commaund amongst them ; it is a Dutie, that none of his Nation, haue payed but himselfe, and therefore, deserues some Consideration ; yet for all this Respect that hath beene shewed him, he is parted much vnsatisfyed with 106 [Marquis *Hamilton*.]

I do not heare the *Spaniards* Landing in *Orkeney*, either beleueed or confirmed ; but it is most certaine, that they haue a considerable Fleete of *Dunkerk* Ships attending there, the comeing Home of those *Dutch* Ships, belonging to the *East India* Companie in *Holland* ; and *Trump* * is gonne to seeke them out, and to secure the Returne of those Ships.

The Money, that was the last Weeke stayed in the *Mint*, was released, the Owners of it lending 40000 *l.* thereof vnto the King. Since they haue fallen vpon a Way of Supplying the Kings Necessities, by the Coyneing 2 or 300000 *l.* of Copper Money, which shall be mixed with a 4th Part of Siluer. This, by those that take vpon them, to vnderstand the Valuation and Exchange of Moneys, is conceaued the most mischieuous Thing, that could be thought on ; and would be the Distruction of all Trade, if it should goe on : All the Marchands, and monyed Men in the Cittie, are much troubled att this Project ; and tis thought, will giue the King a good Summe of Money, rather then this Resolution should be put in Practise. No Creature shall euer serue your Lordship, with more Affection, then

Your Lordships, &c.

Sion, July 16,
1640.

A. Northumberland.

* The *Dutch* Admiral, *Van Trump*.

Algernon

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland* to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lord,

WHAT I lately writt vnto your Lordship, concerning your Returne into *England*, was in Respect of the ill Payments you are likely to meete with, and not from any Knowledge I haue, of a Willingnesse in 136 [the King] to draw you from that Imployment; or that 38 [he] is any Wayes vnsatisfied with your Carriage there: Now, that I know your Lordships Mind, I shall endeour the best I can, to serue you, both for continuing you there, and getting you, if it be possible, either Money or Assignments, that may make you subsist; but if you keepe not your selfe within the Kings Allowance, you will vndoubtedly runne into some Inconueniencie, notwithstanding 102 [the Kings] faire Promises. When the Truth shall be discouered, I veryly beleue, it will appeare, that all that hath beene donne, for Recalling your Lordship, was moued by 121 [Windebanke] and he went about to lay it vpon 123 [Vane.] I may hereafter be able to say more to your Lordship, of this Businesse; but for the present, shall only aduise, that you giue no Trust to 121 [Windebanks] Freindship; for if I be not much mistaken in the Man, he respects none but those, of whos Power he stands in Feare, and cares not what Iniurie he doth to others, so as he may thereby serue his owne Turne.

The straight Freindship that was betwixt 112 [Lord Archbishop] and 115 [Lord Lieutenant] is shaken, and the greate Confidence is now betweene 119 [Cottington] and 115 [Lord Lieutenant.] 106 [Hamilton] seemes to keepe an Interest in them all; but he deceaues the World, if he haue Kindnesse to them, or any Body ellse.

The *Scotts* are drawing their Army towards our Borders, and makeing Prouision to feede them; and I feare I shall in my next Letters, send you some Newse of the Dissolution of a good Part of ours, for Want of Pay. Those that aduised the Coyneing of Brasse Money, finding it not likely to answer their Expectations, for the Kings Supplies, haue perswaded him, to make an Offer this Day, to the Cittie of *London*, that if they will lend the King 200000 *l.* he promisses them, vpon the Word of a King, neuer to coyne any Copper Money. But my Opinion is, that this will haue the like Successe, that all the other late Designes haue had for getting of Money. Wisheing to your Lordship, all Happinesse, I rest,

London, July 22,
1640.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland* to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lord,

THE Pr. Electors Desires for a Ship, to transport him into *Holland*, shall be obeyed; I will giue Order to Sir *Jo. Pennington*, who is constantly att the *Downes*, that vpon Notice from his Highnes, he send one to attend him in *Calis* Roade; but it is a Place where a Ship of Burthen, may not venter to stay in, except the Weather be faire. So long as the Treaties betwixt vs and *France*, are kept on Foote, I do not beleue you, in any Danger of being recalled (as I haue formerly written to your Lordship) for both Reason and Iustice must needs incline the King, to think you fitter to be employed in that Negotiation, then any other Embassadour, that he can send; but if, by entering into a straighter League with *Spaine*, or other Considerations, this *French* Treatie should be abandoned; there is Cause to doubt, that the Officers of the Reuenue here, will be readie to perswade the King, to saue the Charge of keepeing an extraordinarie Embassador in *France*. In this Point, I do so fully vnderstand your Lordships Mind, as I shall neede no further Instructions, for the doing what lyes in my Power.

I haue beene soliciteing to gett some Assignments for your Lordship, from my Lord Treasurer, who tells me, that the King hath no other Meanes left, to defray

his ordinarie and necessarie Expences, but these small Assignments, that are yet vningaged; and that to part with any of them, is to him the same as Paying ready Money; but if we can light vpon any of these that are concealed from him, he hath promised, that you shall haue Talleys vpon them. The Cittie hath giuen a flat Denyall to the Proposition, for lending 200000 *l.* but we are not discouraged with this Refusall, for some are makeing further Tryall, if, by other Wayes, these willfull Cittiezans can be perswaded to supplie this Summe: But my Opinion is, that in this Particular, they labour in vaine; and so consequently, we are in Danger of the Brasse Money. In takeing Notice to my Lord Keeper, of the iust and equall Heareing, he lately gaue your Lordships Councell, I shall not be wanting; nor, in any other Seruice that can be payed you, by

July 30,

Your Lordships, &c.

1640.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Shall neuer think it a Trouble, to sollicite any Businesse for your Lordship, and performe it, with as much Care as any Man. Moueing for any Thing, that may yealde Money, is att this Tyme, the most vnseasonable Act that can be donne; yet I am not quite out of Hope, to gett a little Assignment of 600 *l.* for your Lordship. I do not think, the King will euer make so much Profit of the whole Kingdome of *Scotland*, as the Reports in *France*, haue giuen him. I do assure your Lordship, he is farre from an Accommodation with them, and nothing but an vnauoydable Necessitie can bring him to it: I do much feare, that before many Dayes passe, a Mischeefe may happen; for the Straights we are in, are not to be imagined. Being commaunded soudenly into the North; and now vpon the Disbanding of my Lord *Hamiltons* Regiments, I am so extreame full of Businesse, that I was forced to giue Capt. *Rossingham* some Instructions, to informe your Lordship, of the present State of the Army, thinking that this Day, I should not haue gotten any Leasure to haue written to your Lordship; but I haue stayed the Goeing away of the Post, till Twelue att Night; and I am now so tyred, that I am scarce able to hold vp my Head, whilst I tell your Lordship, that I am

London, Aug. 6,

1640.

Your most humble Seruant,

A. Northumberland.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 278.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Sir Henry Vane, Secretary of State.

S I R,

I Humbly thanke you, for your Letter of 3 *Sep.* though it greeued my Hart to reade it, as bringing the worst News, that ever I heard in my Life; and wors then I hope I shall live to heare again: But somewhat like this, hath bin foreseen and spoken of by those, who for their Labour, have bin called Puritans, and ill affected Persons, even Rebels to royall Authority, and Enimyes to monarchicall Government, and so forth. I conceive your Honor doth the King no ill Service, by informing his Ministers Abroad, how Things pass at Home, that they may make the best of it; and not suffer the World to be carryed away with Opinions, prejudiciall to the Kings Honor, and his Affaires also. For they begin to talke here already, as if *England* were halfe lost; and that the *English* Nation dares not, or will not looke the *Scotts* in the Face: Perhaps, they speake, as they woulde haue it; but I hope in God, it is not so: Howsoever, methinks it is strange, that the *Scotts*, who were so contemptible in the Opinion of some, the last Yeare, and this Yeare two, as if they were not able to bring 10,000 Men together into the Field, should now be grown so formidable, as your Honor writes, that you thinke they

they may be at *London*, before *Michellmas*; which God forbid. I hope rather, that God will put his Hooke into theyr Nostrills, and make them go back; since forgetting him, they lift up theyr Hands against his Anointed, and theyr Souverain: But if they be so presumptuous in theyr Wickednes, as to advance further into *England*, and to approche the Capitall City of the Kingdome, there will be no trusting to *London*; for though great Townes be not easily taken by Force, they are presently sterued; as this for Example, where I am: For I dare undertake, that it may be famished in a Weeke, and yet no Enimy come within fixe Miles of it; much sooner *London*, for many Reasons: And when the People of suche Townes, finde themselves pressed, they are apt to mutiny; and to render themselves to any Enimy, rather then see theyr Children dye of Famine. The *Towre* might do somewhat against *London*, but nothing against an Enimy, for it is of no Strength. Therefore, under Favour (if the Rebells come) I could wish for nothing more, then what is very necessary should be left in the *Towre*; but the Ammunition, especially the Cannon (of which, I hope, there is good Store there) should be sent in good Quantity by Land, to *Portsmouth*, to *Dover Castle*, and to the Fort of *Harwich*, which I take to be the three best Places we have. And not only for Defence of those Places; but that if the Kings Army should receive a Blow (which God forbid) and loose theyr Cannon, as it may too easily happen, there may be Cannon reserved in other Places, to serve for new Armyes to be raised: For I cannot beleieve the King will want Men, or that they will want Hors; but Cannon is hardly come by: And that upon all Occasions in Warr, is more necessary then any Thing, as *Lesley* knows very well; and some Places of Strength must be chosen under Favour, at which the Kings Troupes may gather themselves together: And I wish, that 4 or 5 hundred Men, above the Garrison of *Portsmouth*, were putt into the Towne, for I thinke it absolutely, the best Place in *England*; and I know not, but that it may tempt some Strangers, in these our Troubles. I could give many Reasons for this, that I have now proposed to you; but that I know you have little Leasure to reade such Discourses as mine. *Bristow*, and *West-Chester*, are Places of great Importance also, though not strong. I doubt not, but good Orders are given for them; and I see no Reason why, at or about each of those Places, a fresh Army may not be rayfed, they lying very conveniently for many *English* Shyres; besydes the Supplyes, that may come out of *Wales* and *Ireland*, if Neede be. But for the Kings Service Sake, and the Good of the Kingdome, I beseech you take Heede, how you employ such Persons, as with some Reason (considering the Constitution of the State of *England*) are not well thought of generally by the People; for that is not the Way, to redress our dangerous Disorders. But I will trouble you no further: I hope the Storme will blow over; and that God will so bless our gracious Souverain, as he shall see the Confusion and Destruction of all his Enimyes; for which I hartily pray, and so I rest,

Paris, 21 Sept.

1640.

Your, &c.

Leycester.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 282.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Sir Henry Vane, Secretary of State.

S I R,

I Have receaved your Honors Letter, of 10 Sept. I pray God, that the Assembly of the Peeres of *England*, summon'd, as your Honor writes, by his Majesty to meet at *York*, may produce some good Effect for the Kings Honor and Service: But truly, I do not well understand the Meaning of those Lords, which subscribed the Petition, mentioned in your Letter; for allthough, peradventure, it might happen by Chance, rather then by Intelligence, that (as your Honor markes) much about the same Time, the *Scots* sent a like Petition from *Newcastle* to the King: Yet methinks, it was not seasonable, to importune his Majesty, with the Thought of more Inconveniencies for the future, till those that are present, had their Remedy applyde unto them. I conceive they might have had

had Time enough, and better Opportunity hereafter for their Remonstrances, when the common and universall Dangers should be removed. And I am not sure, that none of them, that complaine, would not give (if they had the Power) as great Causes of Complaint, as those of which they complaine. But it is not strange in the World, that Men should blame others for doing the same Things, which they themselves would do if they could; and to take upon them to be Judges of other Folkes Consciences, more then of their owne. I cannot tell what some may thinke, but for my Part, I am sure I never could yet beleieve that the *Scots* love us, when they shew so little Affection and Duty to our King, and theirs: Nor can I perswade myself that they take these Paines for our Sakes, rather then their owne, or that they intend us any Good at all, whatsoever they pretend: For it is not ordinary, even amongst those that I think every whit as well natured as they, to be so officious, or so charitable, to succour them, who do not desire their Help. They should have done better to stay, till their Assistance had bin demanded, which I thinke would have bin a good While first. And, in my poore Opinion, it is unlikely that they should really intend to be the Reformers of those Abuses, of which, if there be any, I am confident they are, at least, partly the Cause. There is some Mystery in their Busines, or els I am much deceived: And if I could communicate it, as clearly as methinks I can conceive it, I should give your Honor the Trouble of knowing my Conceptions. I praye God they be not too well acquainted with our Counsells, for they have taken some Things so right in the Nick, as shewes, either they are extraordinary able and lucky Men, or els, that some in the World are not so honest as they should be. But I hope God will bring all Things to a good Issue, to the Honor and Contentment of his Majesty: For it cannot sinke into my shallow Capacity, that, under so good and pious a King, our Nation, which I confesse I think is none of the worst, shall be much punished.

The Queene being brought to Bed of a Sonne on *Friday* Night last, I could not advertise your Honor of it by the Letters of that Day; but the next Morning I wrot unto you by Way of *Diepe* and *Rye*, and I should be glad to know if my Letter came safely and speedily to your Handes. For sometimes there falls out Occasions between the Ordinaries, which deserve the Writing; and I would not faile of it, were I assured that the Ordinary would not overtake them; so I might have given you Notice of the Rendring of *Turin*, which was knowne here some two or three Dayes since. This King hath surpris'd all his Servants, who did not imagine that he would have made any more Journeys this Yeare: And some of them, in Confidence thereof, had put away their Horses, which now they are faine to provide againe; for this King is gone towards *Compeigne*, some say, to incourage his Troupes upon some new Enterprize, and others think, he is only perswaded to withdraw himself from *St. Germaines*, till the whole Court come this Way.

Your Honor will now give me Leave to tell you, that I heare it was not long since questioned at the Counsell Table, why I did not advertise how this King did dispose of his Forces in or about *Picardy*, since the Taking of *Arras*: Perhaps you would have me tell you, who it was that questioned this, but truly I cannot, for I never heard his or their Names; but because it was some kinde Freind of mine, sure, that did me that good Office, I thought it not amisse to put you in minde, that in the Weekly Relations you have bin advertised of those Things which came to my Knowledge, and particularly, that this Kings Army hath layne at *Aubigny* and *Cercamp*, or thereabout, ever since the Taking of that Place, without the Undertaking any Thing remarkable; but I hope it is not expected of me, that I should give Advise of this Kings Deseins, or intended Enterprises: His Ministers carry his Busineses too well, and too close for that, and I do not look to know of them till they be put in Execution: Nevertheless, you may remember what I wrot last Week of *Harwich*, *Dover*, and especially of *Portsmouth*: What they will do I know not; but I do not thinke they intend to trouble us yet, though perhaps they may be tempted by faire Opportunities; and principally if they have any Intelligence with the *Scots*, which hath
bin

bin beleev'd by some. I do the best I can to informe my self of their Preparations at Sea, and I have not heard of any likely to be imployed against us: But they having great Armyes a Foot, and many Shipps at Sea, because they are already in actuall Warre, they may on a Suddain turn them which Way they please, before it can be perceived by those that remaine in this Place, as it were in the Heart of this Kingdom: And though the King had a hundred Ministers in *France*, the *French* might put some Troupes Abord their Shipps, under Coulor of an Enterprise upon their present Ennimies, and quickly passe into *England*. And there is no Way in the World to be assured of them, but to be well prepared to receive them, which will hardly be, till we be quiet at Home. Your Honor may be confident, that I will not faile to advertise you, upon all Occasions, worthy of your Knowledge; for besides my Duty to the King, I am sure my Danger will be greater than any Mans, if the *French* should attempt any Thing against *England*; but, I confesse, I do not apprehend it, in Reguard of their many Busineses. So I rest

Your, &c.

Paris, 23rd September, 1640.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

SUCH Papers as I haue lately receaved from the North, of certaine Passages betweene vs and the *Scotts*, I here send your Lordship. By the Insolencie of their Demaunds, your Lordship may iudge how well they understand the Advantage they haue gotten of vs, for they will consent to nothing, but what they themselues think fitt to aske; all ellse they reiect: There is little Appearance, that they intend to leaue *England* this Winter, and I do much doubt, that in the meane Tyme, the King or Kingdome will be forced to maintaine their Army. It will be a hard Matter, in this Cause, to perswade the Parlament to supplie the King, for the Mentaineing of a Warr against these Rebels, and then a Peace must necessarily ensue, which I feare will be the most dishonorable one for the King, that euer Prince gaue to his Subiects: Neuer Man hath beene so vsed, as the King our Maister, in all the Counsells that haue beene giuen him concerning this Warr, by those Persons, whos Iudgements he only trusted, for the Gouverning of these Affaires: But I hope he now finds it, and will, by his Wisedome, preuent the being drawne any more into the like Mischeefes. My Sister must dispencc with my not writeing to her att this Tyme, haueing allreadie so tyred my weake Hand, that I am able to say no more, but that I am vnto you both,

A most affectionate and faithfull Seruant,

*Sion, October 15,
1640.*

A. Northumberland.

Gallia, E. Leicester, 1638, 1639, 1640. Number 283, 285.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Sir Henry Vane, Secretary of State.

S I R,

HERE is an Embassador of *Genoa*, who expresses a Desire to have Correspondence and Communication with me, conceiving it to be usefull to his Superiours, and that it may be of some Service to his Majesty: But I being first upon the Place, he expects the first Visite from me, and pretends that my Lord Cottington gave him that Respect, when they were both Ambassadors in *Spaine*: But as I did in Regard of the *Florentines*, that complained of me, and as I have done to *Savoy*, and divers others, I stand upon having the first Visite of all Ministers, except those of this Kings. Your Honor may be pleased to let me know, if my Lord Cottington avow the Visiting the said Ambassador, and to give me such Direction, as in your Wisedome you shall thinke fit; for, without Order, I do not intend to do that, which I conceive to be an Innovation. I am

V O L. II.

8 F

very

very glad to heare, that his Majesty is well satisfied with the Proceedings of the Peeres of his chief Kingdome. I hope the Example of their dutifull Obedience, will worke upon all those of lower Rank, that his Majesty may see a good End of those Distempers, to his Honor, and Contentment; which is most heartily prayd for by him, that remains

* Your, &c.

Paris, 22nd October, 1640.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THESE Papers will informe your Lordship vpon what Conditions the *Scotts* are contented to condescend vnto a Cessation of Armes for the Present; and our *English* Peeres do ingage themselves to mediate with the Parliament, that those Northerne Counties, which paye this Contribution of 850 *l.* a Day for Maintenance of the *Scotische* Army, may be releued by the whole Kingdome, which is conceaued so reasonable a Desire, as it will find no Opposition; and though this Composition be assented vnto but for 2 Months, yet is it likely to be continued for a much longer Tyme, for att our Charge their Army must be defrayed, vntill all their Businesse be debated, agreed on, and ratified by our Parliament; and I do beleue, that untill we haue settled those Points, that were in Agitation the last Parliament, which were Matters of Religion, Proprietie of Goods, and Libertie of Person, and peraduenture some others; we shall hardly bring the Parliament to any Resolution, that may free vs from this Army of Rebells. So wisheing to your Lordship as much Honor and Happinesse, as your owne Hart can desire, I rest

Your Lordships, &c.

Sion, October 22, 1640.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Had not Tyme the last Weeke to returne your Lordship any Account of your Letter of the 16 of October, but since I haue aduised with Sir Henry Marten, how your Lordship might be best provided to Answer the Arguments, which the *French* Ministers alledge to iustify their Proceedings in their Admiralty, and to know his Opinion, what Bookes, or other Writings, might bee most vsfull to your Lordship for that Purpose. Vpon this Occasion I haue had much Discourse with him, that I might bee the better able to send your Lordship his Aduice, who is the onely knowing, and experienced *Civilian*, that wee haue in these Admiralty Businesse: He tells mee that for the Bookes and Writings, which treat of that Subject, and of which they doe serue themselves here, they are as many as would loade diuers Carts, and that it is not at all necessary for your Lordship, to trouble your selfe with any of those Writings; besides if you were the skillfullest *Civilian* in *France*, he conceiues it altogether improper for your Lordship to speak any Thing of Law, or to medle with that Profession; for in that you would both disadvantage your selfe, and your Businesse; but to bee perfectly vers'd in all the Treaties is most requisite for you, and to hold your self strictly to them, is that which your Lordship ought onely to haue Regard vnto. That which is alleadged by the *French*, to be practised here in our Court of Admiralty, is absolutely denied; and that neither the Law nor Practice, hath ever bin here to confiscate the Goods of Freinds, for hauing Enemies Goods amongst them; nay wee are so farre from doinge any such Act of Iniustice, as when in the Tyme of Warres wee haue mett with such Prizes, the Freight hath alwaies bin paid by the Taker, for those Enemies Goods that hee tooke, and those that belong'd vnto Freinds were duely restored vnto them. And to iustify this, which is well knowne vnto the *French*; in the Yeare 1625, his Majesties Ships tooke a great many *French* Vessels to the

* The Reader may probably expect other Letters of the Earl of Leicester, whilst he was in *France*; but our Troubles and Divisions increasng, his Lordships Negotiations were at a Stand; so that this is his last from *Paris* containing any Thing material.

Number of 30, or 40, wherein were Store of Enemies Goods, which wee detained, and made Prize of, but those Ships and Goods, that belong'd vnto the *French*, were all safely restored vnto them, they beeing then our Freindes: And of this Judgment the Duke of *Buckingham*, in the Yeare 1626, vpon some Question betweene vs, and the *French*, sent an Exemplification, vnder the Great Seale of our Admiraltie, testifying what Ships and Goods, taken in that Expedition by *Penington*, were returned vnto the *French*. It is not enough for them to say in generall Termes, that such Things haue passed in the Admiraltie here; but they must shew in what particular Cases such Iudgments haue bin giuen; and if vpon Complaint of those wrongfull Iudgments, Iustice hath bin refused them, they may well blame vs. It is not reasonable to require of them to deale otherwise with vs, then the State here deales with them; but if a Judge, or other Minister here, do them Iniustice, and that vpon their Complaint, the State right them not, then haue they Reason to vse the same Measure toward vs. When any of our Shippes committs a Fact contrary to the Treaties, if your Lordship please to lett the Perticulers bee sett downe in Writing, with all Circumstances, and likewise the Words of the Treaty, which they apply to that Businesse, and transmitt them hither; the best Answer wee can make, shall bee returned vnto your Lordship, which may serue to strengthen such Arguments as you shall thinke fitt to vse in your Treating with the *French* Ministers. Their Lawes dont bind us; nor ought wee to take Notice of them; nor can they pretend to try, or iudge vs, by those Lawes, vnlesse wee liu'd, offended, or contracted amongst them, within their owne Territories.

I send not these Opinions and Resolutions to your Lordship as myne owne, for they are Matters I pretend not to the Knowledge of; but I haue collected them out of such Notes, as I tooke vpon the Conference I lately had with Sir *Hen. Martin*. If we gett not Satisfaction from the *French*, for the Iniuries they haue donne vs, by some other Meanes, then by Disputing, I feare we shall still continue greate Loosers. When your Lordship hath considered this Letter, if you please to lett me know what Satisfaction you receaue by it, or how I may be able to serue you further, none shall so readiely applye himselfe vnto it, as

London, Nou. 5,
1640.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lorde,

CAPT. *Roffingham* tells me, that he and Mr. *Hawkins* haue so ordered their Intelligence, that from them your Lordship shall be fully informed of all that passes in either House of Parliament; yet I cannot forbear to mention the hastie and violent Proceedings, the other Day, against my Lord Liffenant, and I feare he will be prosecuted with as much Eagrenesse, as euer Man was; for a greater, and more vniversall Hatred, was never contracted by any Person, then he hath drawne vpon himselfe. He is not at all deiected, but beleeueth confidently to cleare himselfe, in the Opinion of all equall and indifferent minded Hearers, when he shall come to make his Defence.

The King is in such a Straight, that I do not know how he will possiblie auoide (without indangering the Losse of the whole Kingdome) the giueing Way to the Remoue of diuers Persons, as well as other Things that will be demaunded by the Parliament. After they haue done questioning some of the greate Ones; they intend to endeuor the displacing of 124 [*H. Jermin,*] *Newcastle*, and *Watt Mountague*. If these Designes of Reformation do succede, we shall soudenly see many Changes in this Court. That which is wished to 110 [*Leycester*] by 135 [*Northumberland*] is the Office of 111 [Tresorer] 115 [Deputy] 566 [Secretary] 119 [*Cottingham*]. If by the Watchfullnesse or Credite of 135, any Service may be donne for 110, he may assure himselfe of it, for I will answer for him, all his Interest shall be imployed to that Purpose. I haue iust now receaued your Lordships Letter of the 6, and shall, when there is Occation, dispose of your Vote in
Parlament

Parlament (which you are pleased to trust me with) as I think you would giue it if you were there present. Giue me Leauē in this Paper to kisse my deare Sisters Hands, and in this, and all other Occations to professe my selfe

London, Nou. 13,
1640.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

LORD Lieutenant, 112 [Lord Archbishop of Canterbury,] 119 [Lord Cottington,] 121 [Secretarie Windebanke,] are certainly in a very great deale of Danger of beeing ruined. 111 [Treasurer] and some others; in my former Letters named vnto your Lordship are in no lesse Danger of being remoued: If in all these Changes, some good Advantage fall not to 110 [Leicester] Share, I agree with your Lordship that his Lucke is desperately ill; for my Part, I doe not at all doubt, but hee will receiue Satisfaction, which is dayly wished, and shall with all faithfullnesse, be endeauored by

London, Nou. 26,
1640.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE 111 [Treasurer] is doubtlesse in the first Place to be chosen, if Higgle-dy Piggledy [Earl of Bedford] get that, tis not by the Fauor of the 523 [Parlement] who is vnsatisfied with him, beleeuēg him to be gained by 136 [King;] but this Discourse and some others of the like Kinde, are yet certainly without Ground. I know 123 [Secretary Vane] hath no Thought of changeing his Condition, therefore if 110 [Leycester] do desire 566 [Secretary] rather then 115 [Deputy of Ireland] it may be endeauored, but I do beleue 123 [Vane] would willingly giue his Assistance to 110 [Leycester] for any of the other Places, then for that; and truly for my owne Opinion, I should much more Esteeme that of 115 [Ireland] then the other of 121 [Windebanke.] 102 [King,] 103 [Queene,] and 365 [the Court] are all confident that these Things will come to nothing; it would therefore be vntymely to moue in any of these Particulars, only by Way of Preparations. 135 [Admirall] will deale with some of his Freinds. Our 523 [Parliament] know 106 [Hamiltons] Conditions so well, that I hope they will not leaue him where he is, though 365 [our Court] do much labour and desire it. I do ioye in all Occations I haue to expresse my being

London, Dec. 3;
1640.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THough your Lordships Letter of the 27 of Nou. were as you say, now written in some Hast, yet was it very Faultless, and cleere in all those Particulars, wherein I desired Light from your Lordship. In my last Letter of the 3 of this Month, I told you that I could perceauē, that 123 [Vane] did think of changeing his Condition, but bycause 135 [Northumberland] was desirous to discover how 102 [King] stood inclined towards 110 [Leycester,] he tooke an Occation to speake vnto him of 121 [Windebankes] Place; he answered that 110 [Leycester] was to greate for that Place, and that he intended not to haue any of that Qualitie; but when 135 [Northumberland Admirall] came to debate that Point with him, he could giue no other Reason, but that it was a Rule he had sett to himselfe which
he

he resolved not to alter. 135 replied, that he did not fixe vpon that Place only for 110 [Leycester,] but that it was probable some others would shortly be voide, which 102 [King] might think more suteable to his Qualitie and Merite; that he would then be pleased, rather to preferre a well deserueing Seruant, who hath taken Paines, and spent some Yeares in his Employments, then one that is a meere Strainger to him. To this my thought 102 [King] made a very colde Returne, but assure your selfe 135 [Admiral] will not giue it ouer, though it happens a little vnluckely; for at this Time, I doubt 102, is not very well satisfied with 135, by-
 p e r i u r e h i m s e l f e
 cause he will not 40 97 19 84 65 85 53 21 68 39 58 96 89 76 80 22 14 8 13 45
 f o r

70 82 94 115 [Lord Lieutenant, *Strafford*.]

135 is resolved to trye what he can do by 525 [Parliament,] if he see a Like-lynesse of fayleing the other Way, and by one of these, I do confidently beleuee

that 137 [Leycester] shall be 566 [Secretary] or 88 92 58 76 6 52 86 76 65 45
 g o i n t o I r e
 l a n d.
 79 18 93 44 39.

This Day senight whilst I was writing to your Lordship; the Newse of Secritarie *Windebanks* going away was brought vnto me, but I was unwilling to be the Reporter of a Secritarie of States running out of the Kingdom, vntill I heard a Confirmation of it.

Wansford, the Deputie of *Ireland* being dead, the King hath for the present put the Sword into the Hands of the Lord *Dillon*, and the Chancelor; which is not well liked of here, and is thought will giue very greate distast to the Lords, and Deputies, that are imployed hither with diuers Complaints from that People. I wishe all Honor and Happinesse to your Lordship, and am

London, Dec. 10,

Your, &c.

1640.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland* to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lord,

I Shall begin this Letter with retracting a Particular touched in my last, concerning the Kings Choice of the Chauncelor of *Ireland*, and the Lord *Dillon*, to be Iustices in the Absence of a Deputie; but at this such Exceptions were taken, that his Majesty thought fitt to make Stay of their Commissions. The Earle of *Ormond* hath since beene designed for the present to that Imployment, but is allso waived, and that Kingdome will hardly be brought to admitt of any to gouerne them, that have any Kind of Relation to my Lord Lifenant.

These 5 or 6 Dayes past, I have beene kept from goeing Abroade with a very greate colde that I have taken, so as I can giue your Lordship no further Account of 137 [Leycesters] Businesse more then what you receaued the last Weeke; only I am now confirmed in that which I then wrote concerning 102 [King] being unsatisfied with 135 [Admirall], and do much mistrust that the Motion made by 135 for 137 [Leycester] was less gratefull to 102 [King] for the Solicitation of 135; yet is he resolved that no Displeasure shall hinder him from vseing all possible Meanes to obtaine what is desired. By your Lordships of the 11th present, and some others lately receaved from you, I find 115 [Deputy of *Ireland*] is preferred before that of 121 [Windebanke] to which I will apply myselfe, for *Higledy Pigledy* [Earle of *Bedford*] is in so good Estimation with 523 [Parlement] that I do verily beleuee he shall be 111 [Lord Tresuror].

The Rumor of 109 [Hollande] goeing to 99 [Ireland] is now layed asleep; and though perhaps he had Vanitie enough to hope for it, yet did I neuer meete with any Person, no not amongst his nearest Freinds, that euer held him fitt for that Imployment. The Partie that informed your Lordship of * *Danbyes* Fancie (for

* Henry Danvers Earl of Danby, who was Lord President of Munster in Ireland.

other I can not think it) hath told me the very same Thing; but I haue not for these many Yeares heard him either named or wished vnto that Place by any Creature.

The Letter I sent your Lordship from 103 [Queen], concerns as you say 123 [Secretary *Vane*], but that you do not understand it, nor know what is required or expected of you, for 121 [Windebank] is certainly in 151 [France]. These are the Words and Ciphers of your Letter, which I must confesse I cannot decipher, there being, as I imagine, some Mistake in the Figures, wherein I desire to be rectified, but I guesse that 121 was by your Lordship intended in steede of the Number 123, and something is omitted in the following Ciphers. We here beleeue Secritarie *Windebank* to be att *Paris*, and that he shall there be receaued with much Honor; but your Lordship (in my Opinion) will do your selfe no Iniurie by keeping him att a Distance, whilst he remaines in those Parts; for it can not be well taken by the Parliament to haue a Fugitiue, whom they charge with many fowle Crimes, to receaue Favors from the Kings Ministers Abroade; which I submitt to your Lordships better Judgment, and rest

London, Dec. 17,
1640.

Your, &c.

Northumberland.

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland* to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lord,

HARFORD, as well as *Bedford*, is nominated to the Treasurers Staffe: The first of these hath Hopes giuen him from the Court, the other is wished vnto that Office by the ruleing Partie in this Parliament; but for certaine, neither of them haue yet any Assurance att all; though, in my Opinion, *Bedford* is the likeliest Man to gett that Place, when a Remoue shall be resolved of.

For 115 [Lieutenant of *Ireland*] (as I wrote in my last Letter to your Lordship) I am still of the same Mind, that it will not suddenly be disposed of. 123 [Secretary *Vane*] hath seuerall Tymes faithfully promised his best Assistance to 110 [Leycester]; and I can not mistrust, but that he will readily performe it. 106 [Hamilton] hauing att this Tyme the sole Power with 102 [King], 135 [Adm. *Northumb.*] thought it not amisse to imploy some to sound how 106 [Hamilton] stood affected to the Bringing in of 110 [Leycester]. He seemed very willing to further those Desires, and promised to moue for him, which, as he sayeth, he hath since donne; but finds in 102 [King] the same Coldenesse towards 110 [Leycester], that hath beene formerly exprest to others; yet doth not this make me att all dispaire of ouercomeing these Difficulties; for within a few Monthes, I am confident, that 102 [King] will be necessitated to change many of his present Opinions; and I am perswaded, 135 [Northumberland] will be able to gett 110 [Leycester] recommended to 99 [Ireland] by 525 [Parliament], if by other Meanes it can not be obtained.

For some Yeares past, *Foster* hath beene conuersant with 121 [Windebanke]; he is held here to be a very busie Fellow, and one that hath a good Interest in 161 [Card. *Richelieu*]; but I think 121 [Windebanke] fauored him for his Religion, more then for any other Vse he euer made of him. I haue spoaken with 123 [Vane], concerning 110 [Leycesters] Carriage towards 121 [Windebanke]; he is of Opinion, that common Ciuillities to him are all that will be expected from 110 [Leycester], and as much as is fit for him to pay; of this he tells me, that he will now, by this Post, write something to you; so as I shall cease from giueing to your Lordship further Trouble att this Tyme, when I haue professed myselfe

Your affectionate, &c.

London, Dec. 31,
1640.

A. Northumberland.

Robert

Robert Lord Spencer to his Lady, Dorothy, Daughter of Robert Earl of Leicester. Most of it in Cypher, and decyphered.

My dearest Hart,

THE Kings Condition is much improved of late ; his Force increaseth Daily, which increaseth the Insolency of the Papists. How much I am unsatisfied with the Proceedings here, I have at large expressed in several Letters. Neither is there wanting, Daily, handsom Occasion to retire, were it not for Grining Honour. For let Occasion be never so handsome, unless a Man were resolved to fight on the Parliament Side, which, for my Part, I had rather be hanged, it will be said without Doubt, that a Man is afraid to fight. If there could be an Expedient found, to salve the Punctillio of Honour, I would not continue here an Hour. The Discontent that I, and many other honest Men, receive Daily, is beyond Expression. People are much divided ; the King is of late very much averse to Peace, by the Perswasions of 202 and 111. It is likewise conceived, that the King has taken a Resolution not to do any Thing in that Way, before the Queen comes ; for People advising the King to agree with the Parliament, was the Occasion of the Queens Return. Till that Time, no Advice will be received ; nevertheless, the honest Men will take all Occasions to procure an Accomodation ; which the King, when he sent those Messages, did heartily desire, and would still make Offers in that Way, but for 202, 111. and the Expectation of the Queen, and the Fear of the Papists, who threaten People of 342 : I feare 243 [Papists] Threats have a much greater Influence upon 83 [King] then upon 343. What the Kings Intentions are, to those that I converse with, are altogether unknowne ; some say he will hazard a Battell very quickly ; others say he thinks of Wintering ; which as it is suspected, so if it were generally believed, 117 [Sunderland] and many others, would make no Scruple to retire ; for I think it as farr from gallant, either to starve with the King, or to do worse, as to avoid Fighting. It is said the King goes on Friday towards Chester, for a Day or two, leaving his Forces here ; which are 6000 Foot, 1500 Dragoons, and above 2000 Horse. There are 4000 Foot more raised, they say 2000 by my Lord Strange, 1000 by Sir Thomas Salisbury, and 1200 by Sir Edward Stradling ; all which will be here within a very few Days. This is a Lightning before Death.

I am yours, &c.

Shrewsbury, the 21 Sept. 1642.

Spencer.

The same to the same, decyphered.

My dearest Hart,

I Have received your Letter of the 10th of this Instant, but have had none else a good While, though you mentioned two others in this. Since we have been upon our March, I have had neither Time nor Opportunity to write, but I sent *Alibone* Yesterday, to *Althorpe*, with a short Letter to you, and a long one to my Lady ; for which Trouble I beseech you to make my Excuse : Above one more then this, I believe I shall not have Time to write, and Opportunity to send, before we come to *London* ; which by the Grace of God, will be as soon as so great an Army can march so many Miles. For not onely 243, but most Men believe, that the Kings Army will make its Way, though Lord *Essex's* Army is five Times as many as we are. If the King, or rather 243 prevail, we are in sad Condition, for they will be insupportable to all, but most to us who have opposed them, so that if the King prevails by Force, I must not live at Home, which is greivous to me, but more to you ; but if . . . ; I apprehend I shall not be suffered to live in *England* : And yet I cannot fancy any Way to avoid both ; for the King is so awed by 243, that he dares not propose Peace, or accept : I fear though by his last Message, he is engaged. But if that be offered by the Parliament, I and others will speak their Opinion, though by that, concerning the Treaty, were threatned by 243, who

who caused 99 to be commanded by the King, upon his Allegiance, to returne against his Will, he being too powerfull for 102, 111, and by whom *England* is now likely to be governed.

71-28 3 10 12 10 38 77 31 27 12 61 69 5 11 10 8 19 3 28 6 12 38 43
3 85 70 43 18 20 40 55 83 245 44 33 48 2 29 9 42 99 117 12 40 77 42
8 3 30 9 2 25 22 54 129, that if 68 77 44 11 38 240 19 29 5 21 30 29 33
48 20 40 12 39 43 19 11 30 63 65 48 31 45 18 3 45 12, taken Notice of
it, ever since the Dukes going away: My Lord *Southampton*, who presents to
you his Service has layen in the Bedchamber: For all the King never speaks to
43, 104. I had above an Hours Discourse with the King, about the Treaty,
which I would be glad you knew, but it is too long with Cyphers and unfit
without, else we have had no Commerce since we came from *Nottingham*: I
thank you for your Care to supply me with Money; I should be sorry not to
see you till I wanted it, for Yesterday I gave six-score Pounds for a Horfe of
my Cosen *Clumseys*, who kisses your Hands. This may appear an Argument
that I shall want the sooner, but if I had been in Danger of that, I would have
ventured my Body upon a worse Horfe. If I durst write thus freely of all Things,
you should have Volumes, but by this Constraint, I feare I haue writt too much
Nonsense; for I can truly say of my Writing in Charactors, as a great Man of
this Kingdom, said of his Speaking; that he never knew what he ment to
speake, before he spake, nor what he had said, after he had spoken. Pray let
my Lady *Leycester* know, that to write Newes, without, or with a Cipher, is
inconvenient; ill Complements I dare not, having heard her so often declame
against good ones, so that out of my Respect, I forbear writing often to her.
I hear that 116 [*Leicester*] has refused to shew his Instructions to the Parliament,
without the Kings Leave, which Resolution I hope he will not alter, least it
should be prejudiciall to him; for the King is in so good Condition at this Time,
that if the Parliament would restore all his Right; unless the Parliament will
deliver up to a legal Trial, all those Persons named in his long —, and some
others, he will not hearken to Peace. I hope 134 [*Northumberland*] is in no
Danger, for besides the Relation to him by you, I have been so obliged to him,
that I very often think of him. The Parliaments Confidence which you spake
of in your Letter is put on, for really they are in ill Condition, and it is impos-
sible but they must know it. I never saw the King look better, he is very
chearfull, and by the baudy Discourse, I thought I had bin in the drawing Roome.
Money comes in beyond Expectation, the Foot are reasonably well paid; the
Horfe have not bin paid, but live upon the Country. The King is very good
of himself, and would be so still, were it not for evil Councillors; for he gives
very strict Order, that as little Spoil be made as is possible. To Morrow we
march to *Burmingam**, and so on the Rode to *London*, from whence by the
Grace of God I will come to *Penshurst*, where I hope to see you past all your
Paines. I wrote to you last, to desire you to invite all my Sisters to you, for I
doubt *London* will be shortly a very ill Place. I am yours, and my Lady *Car-
lilles* humble Servant. You see I have not spaired my Pains, but unless you
have received a Letter that I writt to you, from —, you will not well un-
derstand the inclosed; pray keep it to your self, for I send it you, to haue your
Opinion, whether it be ridiculous or no.

I am Yours,

The same to the same.

My dearest Hart,

THE Kings sudden Resolution of going before *Glocester*, hath extreamely
disappointed me; for when I went from *Bristow*, on *Munday* Morning, he
was resolved to come hether this Day, and to that Purpose, sent his Troupe be-
fore. Upon this, I, and two or three Gentlemen agreed to meet his Majesty here
this Day, and to take the *Bathe* in our Way, which we did accordingly; by which
Meanes,

* Oct. 14th, 1642, the King marched to *Birmingham*.

Meanes, we mist his Majestie, beeing gone this Morning towards *Glocester*; and to Morrow Morning he will be before it, where I intend to waite upon him. The Kings Going to *Gloucester*, is in the Opinion of most very unadvised. I find the Queen is unfattisfied with it; so is all the People of Quality. I am not able to give you any Account, upon what Grounds the King took this Resolution; it may be you will think, that I am sparing of my Paines, but really, had I any more to say, I would set it down. You will receive two other Letters from me, by this Messenger, one of which, I wrote before my going hence, the other at *Bristol*; they are of so old a Date, that I should do you a great Service to burn them; but because you often reproach me for Failing in this Kind of Kindness, I will send them, hoping that you will receive them kindly, according to the Intention of him that wrote them, who is most passionately

Aug. 9th, at Sunset, 1643.

Yours.

I do most humbly kisse my Lady *Leycesters* Hands.

The same to the same.

My dearest Hart,

JUST as I was coming out of the Trenches, on *Wednesday*, I received your Letter of the 20th of this Instant, which gave me so much Satisfaction, that it put all the Inconveniencies of this Seige out of my Thoughts. At that Instant, if I had followed my owne Inclinations, I had returned an Answer to yours; writing to you, and hearing from you, being the most pleasant Entertainment, that I am capable of, in any Place; but easpecially here, where, but when I am in the Trenches (which Place is feldome without my Company) I am more solitary then ever I was in my Life; this Country being very full of little private Cottages, in one of which, I am quartered, where my Lord *Falkland* did me the Honour, last Night, to sup: Mr. *Chillingworth* * is now here with me, in Sir *Nicholas Selwins* Place, who has bin this Week at *Oxford*; our little Engineer comes not hether, so much out of Kindness to me, as for his owne Conveniency, my Quarter being three or four Miles nearer the Leager, then my Lord of *Devonshires*, with whom he staid, till he was commanded to make ready his Engines, with all possible Speed. It is not to be imagined, with what Diligence and Satisfaction (I mean to himself) he executes this Command; for my Part, I think it not unwisely done of him to change his Profession, and I think, you would have been of my Mind, if you had heard him dispute last Night, with my Lord *Falkland*, in Favour of Socinianism; wherein he was by his Lordship, so often confounded, that really it appeares, he has much more Reason for his Engine, then for his Opinion: I put off my Writing, till last Night, out of Hopes, that something here would have hapened worthy your Knowledge, more than what I writt to you the Day before; and you see, what good Company made me defer it last Night, at which Time, I was newly come from our Leager, whether I thought to have gone this Morning; but I have got such an angry Pimple, or rather a Kind of a small Bile, in such a Place, that as I cannot ride without Paine, so I cannot with Modesty, make a more perticular Description. find that we had only an Alarum, which they gave to hinder our Working, not daring to sally any more, being so well beaten the last Time; the Night before they offered to make a Sally, forty or fifty of them being without their Sally-port, but we instantly beat them back. Our Gallery will be finisht within this Day or two, and then we shall soon dispatch our Mine, and them with it. Many of the Soldiers are confident, that we shall have the Town, within this four Days, which I extreemely long for, not that I am weary of the Siege; for really, though we suffer many Inconveniencies, yet I am not ill pleased at this Variety, so directly opposite to one another, as the being in the Trenches with so much good Company, together with the Noise and Tintamarre of Guns and Drums, the horrid Spectacles,

* A famous Divine.

and hideous Crys, of dead and hurt Men, is to the Solitariness of my Quarter; together with all the Marks of Peace, which often brings into my Thoughts (notwithstanding your Mothers Opinion of me) how infinitely more happy I should æstime my self, quietly to enjoy your Company at *Alkrope*, then to be troubled with the Noises, and engaged in the Factions of the Court, which I shall ever endeavour to avoide; should that be compassed, nothing on my Part shall be omitted, he being as he tells me, now contriving how to lay the Business so with 121 and Lord *Jermin*, who professeth much Kindness 77 55 28 52. 21 11 39 27 52 29 75 48 13 31 76 35 29 31 14 40. 18 27 46 7 19 23 20 30 11 29 11 41 6 31 43 19 44 31 116 55 420 118, that it may in Probability, take 121 70 420 34 26 45 29 10 39 11 9 10 4 40 21 42 44 11 39, notwithstanding 83 349 59 66 104 72 39 12 41 32 26 46 12 9 43 3 33 7 7 2 26 121 44 31 226 6 12 14 31 32 12 83 70 68 254 601 403. I thought it would not be amiss to acquaint you with this, because it may interrupt your Friend 118 his Business; for it appeares so foule a Business to my Friend 117, that he told me he would endeavour to do them both all the Service he could, by keeping it off; but if that cannot be done; and that it is necessary for 117 to be engaged (which if its possible he will avoid) in Justice he must be very severe to that Person who is very kind to him (pardon this outrageous Parenthesis,) but that I would be glad to know what Resolution we shall take upon it, that I might order my own private Business accordingly. I shall endeavour to provide you better Lodgings at *Oxford*, and will be carefull to furnish them according to your Desire; which I forbear yet to do, because it is not yet certaine that we shall not take in *Coventry* and *Northampton*, in our Way to *London*. I have writ two or three Letters to you since that which *Alibone* brought you, in one of which I took Notice of *Holdenby*, by which I am more disoblged then by any Thing that was in his Power to do: 117 [*Sunderland*] was not at all concerned in it for himself, for his principall Designe was so to order that Business that 118 [*Lady Sunderland*] might have had it after him, who, should he die now, would be destitute of a good House. I am able to give you no Account of the *Lords* [the Earls of *Bedford*, *Clare*, and *Holland*,] nothing being resolved concerning them when I came from *Oxford*, more then that they should be very well used, but without Doubt they will ere long be better received then they ought to expect. When we were at *Bristow*, Sir *William* was there, but I here that he is now lately gone to *Hereford*, for which I envy him, and all others, that can go to their own Houses; but I hope ere long you will let me have your Company, and *Popets*, the Thought of which is to me most pleasant, and passionately desired by

Aug. 25th, from before *Gloucester*.

Yours, &c.

Since I wrote this, I heare the King goes To-morrow to *Oxford*, from whence he will return on *Munday*, whether I cannot ride without Paine, and therefore intend not to waite upon him. Sir *William Killigrew* is your Servant, to whom the King has given the Reversion of *Pendennis* Castle, after *Arundell*, who is Threescore and Ten; with which he is extreemly pleased, it being the Thing in the World he most desired.

The same to the same, four Days before the Fight at Newberry, where he was slain.

SINCE I wrote to you last from *Sulbey*, we had some Hopes one Day to fight with my Lord of *Essexes* Army, we receiving certaine Intelligence of his being in a Field convenient enough, called *Ripple Field*, towards which we advanced with all possible Speed; upon which he retired with the Body of his Army to *Tewxbury*, where, by the Advantage of the Bridge, he was able to make good his Quarter, with five Hundred Men, against twenty Thousand. So that though we were at so near a Distance, as we could have been with him in two Hours; his Quarter being so strong, it was resolved, on *Thursday*, that we

we seeing for the Present he would not fight with us, we should endeavour to force him to it, by cutting off his Provisions; for which Purpose, the best Way was, for the Body of our Army to go back to *Evesholme*, and for our Horse to distress him: Upon which I, and many others, resolved to come for a few Days hither, there being no Probability of fighting very suddenly, where we arrived late on *Thursday* Night. As soon as I came, I went to your Fathers, where I found *Alibone*, with whose Face I was better pleased, then with any of the Ladys here. This Expression is so much a bolder Thing, then charging my Lord *Essex*; that should this Letter miscarry, and come to the Knowledge of our Dames; I should, by having my Eies scratcht out, be cleared from comming away from the Army for Feare; where if I had staid, it is ods I should not have lost more then one. Last Night very good News came to Court, that we, Yesterday Morning, fell upon a Horse Quarter of the Enemys, and cut off a Regiment, and that my Lord of *Newcastle* hath killed, and taken Prisoners, two whole Regiments of Horse and Foot, that issued out of *Hull*; which Place he hath great Hopes to take ere long. By the same Messenger, last Night, the King sent the Queen Word, that he would come hether on *Munday*, or *Tuesday*; upon one of which Days, if he alter his Resolutions, I shall not fail to returne to the Army. I am affraid our sitting downe before *Glocester*, has hindred us from making an End of the Warre this Yeare, which nothing could keepe us from doing, if we had a Months more Time, which we lost there, for we never were in a more prosperous Condition; and yet the Divisions do not at all diminish, especially betwixt 142 and 412, by which we receive Prejudice. I never saw 83 use any Body with more Neglect then 100, and we say he is not used much better by the Queen. Mrs. *Fermyn* met my Lord *Fermyn* (who, notwithstanding your Intelligence, is but a Baron) with whom I came, at *Woodstoke* with a Coach, who told me she would write to you, which I hope she hath done; for since I came here, I have seen no Creature but your Father and my Uncle; so that I am altogether ignorant of the Intrigues of this Place. Before I go hence, I hope some Body will come from you, howsoever I shall have a Letter here for you. I have taken the best Care I can about my oeconomicall Affaires; I am affraid I shall not be able to get you a better House, every Body thinking me mad for speaking about it; pray blefs *Pope* * for me, and tell her I would have writ to her, but that, upon mature Deliberation, I found it to be uncivill to returne an Answer to a Lady, in another Character then her owne, which I am not yet learned enough to do. I cannot, by walking about my Chamber, call any Thing more to Mind to set downe here, and really I have made you no small Compliment in writing thus much; for I have so great a Cold, that I do nothing but sneese, and mine Eies do nothing but water, all the While I am in this Posture of hanging downe my Head. I beseech you to present his Service to my Lady, who is most passionately and perfectly

Yours,

Oxford, September the 16th, 1643.

Sunderland.

My humble Service to Lady *Lucy*, and the other little Ladys.

Robert Earl of Leicester, to his Daughter Dorothy Countess of Sunderland, on the Death of the Earl her Husband, who lost his Life, valiantly Fighting for King Charles the First, at the Battle of Newberry, 20 Sept. 1643.

My deare Doll,

I Know it is to no Purpose to advise you not to greeve, that is not my Intention; for such a Loss as yours cannot be received indifferently, by a Nature so tender and so sensible as yours; but though your Affection to him whom you loved so dearly, and your Reason in valewing his Merit (neither of which

* She was his Daughter, and was afterwards Marchioness of *Halifax*.

which you could do too much) did expose you to the Danger of that Sorrow which now oppresseth you ; yet if you consult with that Affection, and with that Reason, I am perswaded that you will see Cause to moderate that Sorrow ; for your Affection to that worthy Person may tell you, that even to it, you cannot justify yourself, if you lament his being rayed to a Degree of Happyneſs, far beyond any that he did, or could enjoy upon the Earth ; ſuch as depends upon no Incertaintyes, nor can ſuffer any Diminution ; and wherein, though he knew your Sufferings, he could not bee grieved at your Afflictions. And your Reason will aſſure you, that beſides the Vanity of bemoaning that which hath no Remedy, you offend him whom you loved, if you hurt that Perſon whom he loved. Remember how apprehenſive he was of your Dangers, and how ſorry for any Thing that troubled you : Imagine that he ſees how you afflict and hurt yourſelf ; you will then believe, that though he looke upon it without any Perturbation, for that cannot be admitted, by that bleſſed Condition wherein he is, yet he may cenſure you, and think you forgetfull of the Frendſhip that was between you, if you purſue not his Deſires, in being carefull of yourſelf, who was ſo dear unto him. But he ſees you not ; he knows not what you do ; well, what then ! Will you do any Thing that would diſpleaſe him if he knew it, becauſe he is where he doth not know it ? I am ſure that was never in your Thoughts, for the Rules of your Actions were, and muſt be, Vertue, and Affection to your Huſband, not the Conſideration of his Ignorance or Knowledge of what you do ; that is but an Accident, neither do I think that his Preſence was at any Time more than a Circumſtance, not at all neceſſary to your abſteining from thoſe Things which might diſpleaſe him. Aſſure your ſelf, that all the Sighes and Tears that your Hart and Eyes can ſacrifice unto your Greefe, are not ſuch Testimonies of your Affection, as the taking Care of thoſe whom he loved, that is, of your ſelf, and of thoſe Pledges of your mutuall Frendſhip and Affection, which he hath left with you ; and which, though you would abandon your ſelf, may juſtly Challenge of you, the Performance of their Fathers Truſt, repoſed in you, to be carefull of them. For their Sakes, therefore, aſſuage your Greefe ; they all have Need of you, and one, eſpecially, whoſe Life, as yet, doth abſolutely depend on yours. I know you lived happily ; and ſo as no Body but your ſelf could meaſure the Contentment of it. I rejoyced at it, and did thank God for making me one of the Meanes to procure it for you. That now is paſt, and I will not flatter you ſo much, as to ſay, I thinke you can ever be ſo happy in this Life again ; but this Comfort you ow me, that I may ſee you beare this Change, and your Miſfortunes patiently. I ſhall be more pleaſed with that, then with the other, by as much as I eſteeme Vertue and Wiſdome in you, more then any inconstant Benefits, that Fortune could beſtow upon you : It is likely, that as many others do, you will uſe Examples to authoriſe the preſent Paſſion, which poſſeſſeth you ; and you may ſay, that our Saviour himſelf did weepe for the Death of one he loved ; that is true ; but we muſt not adventure too far after his Example in that, no more then a Childe ſhould run into a Ryver, becauſe he ſaw a Man wade through ; for neither his Sorrow, nor any other Paſſion, could make him Sin ; but it is not ſo with us : He was pleaſed to take our Infirmities, but he hath not imparted to us his Power to limit or reſtraine them ; for if we let our Paſſions looſe, they will grow headſtrong, and deprive us of the Power which we muſt reſerve to ourſelves, that we may recover the Government, which our Reason and our Religion ought to have above them. I doubt not, but your Eyes are full of Tears, and not the emptyer for thoſe they ſhed. God comfort you, and let us joyne in Prayer to him, that he will be pleaſed to give his Grace to you, to your Mother, and to my ſelf, that all of us may reſigne and ſubmit our ſelves, intirely and chearfully to his Pleaſure. So nothing ſhall be able to make us unhappy in this Life, nor to hinder us from being happy in that which is eternall. Which, that you may enjoy at the End of your Days, whoſe Number I wiſh as great, as of any mortall Creature ; and, that through them all, you may find ſuch

such Comforts, as are best and most necessary for you ; it is, and shall ever be,
the constant Prayer, of

Your Father that loves you dearly,

Oxford, 10 Octob. 1643.

Leycester.

*Robert Earl of Leicester to the Queen, at Oxford, desiring to know why he
was dismissed from the Office of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.*

Madame,

SUFFER yourself, I beseech you, to receive from a Person, happy heretofore, in your Majestyes good Opinion, this humble Petition. That whereas the King hath confer'd a great Honor upon me, which now he hath taken from me, after a long and expensfull Attendance for my Dispatch ; and after his Majesty had divers Times signifyde, not only to me, but to my Lord *Percy* also, his Intention to send me into *Ireland* ; since which, I cannot imagine what I have don, to alter his Majestyes just and gracious Purpose towards me.

And whereas it hath pleased the King to tell me lately, that he had both acquainted your Majesty at the first, with his Intention to give me that Employment, and since, that he would deprive me of it. I humbly conceive it to be very likely, that the King hath also told your Majesty, the Cause that moved him to it ; for, I presume, that upon a Servant of his, and yours, recommended to his Favour by your Majesty, he would not put such a Disgrace, without telling your Majesty the Reason why he did it : But, as I could never flatter myself, with any Conceit that I had deserved that Honor, so I cannot accuse myself neither, of having deserved to be dispossessed of it, in a Manner so extraordinary, and so unusuall to the King, to punish, without shewing the Causes of his Displeasure.

In all Humility, therefore, I beseech your Majesty to let me know my Fault, which I am confident I shall acknowledge, as soone as I may see it ; for though it be too late to offer such Satisfaction, as being graciously accepted, might have prevented the Misfortune which is fallen upon me : Yet I may present the Testimonies of my Sorrow, for having given any just Cause of Offence to either of your Majestyes.

I seeke not to recover my Office, Madame, but your good Opinion ; or to obtaine your Pardon, if my Fault be but of Error ; and that I may either have the Happyness to satisfy your Majestyes, that I have not offended, and so justify my first Innocence, or gaine Repentance, which I may call a second Innocence. I must confesse, this is a great Importunity ; but, I presume, your Majesty will forgive it, if you please to consider how much I am concerned, in that which brings instant Destruction to my Fortune, present Dishonor to myself, and the same, for ever, to my poore Family : For I might have passed away unregarded, and unremembered. But now, having bin raised to an eminent Place, and dispossessed of it, otherwise then I thinke any of my Predecessors in that Place have bin ; the usuall Time being not expired, no Offence objected, nor any Recompence assigned ; I shall be transmitted to the Knowledge of following Times, with a Mark of Distrust, which I cannot but thinke an Infamy, full of Griefe to my self, and of Prejudice to my Posterity.

For these Reasons, I humbly beseeche your Majesty, to make my Offence to appear, that I may undeceive myself, and see that it was but a fals Integrity, which I have boasted and presumed upon, that others may know, that which yet they can but suspect ; and that I may no longer shelter myself, under the vaine Protection of a pretended Affection to the King, and your Majestyes Service ; nor under the Excuse of Ignorance or Infirmary : But let me beare the whole Burden of Disloyalty, and Ingratitude, which admits no Protection nor Excuse. And, I humbly promise your Majesty, that if either of those Crimes be proved against me, I never will be so impudent as to importune you for my Pardon. But if I be no otherwise Guilty, then as Misinformation, or Misfortune, many Times makes Men in this World ; then I beg Leave to thinke still, that I have been a faithfull Subject, and Servant to the King. And though I

renounce all other worldly Contentments, whilst the Miseryes of these Times endure, wherein the King, your Majestye, and the whole Kingdom suffer so much, that it would be a Shame for any privat Man to be happy, and a Sin to thinke himself so. Yet there is one Happynes, that I may justify; therefore I aspire unto it, and humbly desire it of your Majestye, that you will be pleased to think of me, as of

9 Decem. 1643.

Your Majestyes most faithfull, and

most obedient Creature,

Leycester,

Walter Montague, *Abbot of Pontoise (second Son to Henry Earl of Manchester)* to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

WHEN my Thoughts traueel back into *England*, they doe not take *Penshurst* in theyr Way, but rather at the End of theyr Iourny; wherefore, if the Council of State hath not forbid all forreine Correspondence, this may hope to find a safe and a welcome Receite, giuing you an Account of my Arriual at the *Spa*; from whence the only Thing that can afford you News, is, in my Mind, the worst Part of it; whiche is, the excessiue Company, among whiche, the Names of the Princes, would be as hard to reckon, as the Genealogy was to Sir Roger. Our Princeesse Royall, hath Need of that specificall Distinction, for her other Title meets here with diuers Riuals; and truly, without that Title to Helpe me, I should haue known her as litle as any of the rest, so much is she changed in Stature for the better, and, for the rest, I leaue you to iudge; I can yet giue you only Account of my Misadventures in my Iourny, the Time allowing no Successe of the Waters. My Missing the Sight of the King, by Comming a Day too late, you may chance passe ouer; but my Loosing by the same Means, the Interviewe with Sir Toby, I am sure you will not forgive my Fortune. I had *connd tripes & boyaux* to present unto his Memory, as a Chiper between you; and I shall goe neere to retayne that Commission, untill our Incounter. The Fairnes of the Season, giues us Bobelins, all Hopes of a good Return of our Aduenture upon those Waters. If the fresh Water take off the rest of my Melancholy, as the Salt did my Bile, I shall come off from hence with so litle Spleen, as I may be, without Scrupale, readmitted without Bayle, and I shall need litle to appeare before you.

Spa, 19 July, 1649.

W. Montagu.

Walter Montague, *Abbot of Pontoise*, to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THIS is *tertia pulsatio*, and, in this Coniuncture, may looke liker Reuenge, then Respect; for I know not whether the Keeping me in your Pocket, euen this Way, may not be interpreted a Harboring and Concealing me; the Suttelty and Cautiousnes of these Times may admit such a Consideration; and, truly, it would agravate much the Sentence, if it did extend to the debarring me such Commerces with you, as my Condition, of a simple banished Person may afford; and, I præsume, you are not ingaged in all the Uotes that passe, so farr as to retrenche your Conforts from such as you may innocently releue. And truly, my Lord, as no one Respect in my Restraint doth more moue me, then the Depriuement of your Company, so nothing that can come out of *England*, will more ease me, then exporting of your Commerces of Frindship. For the naturall Relation of my Sentence, I shall, by Gods Grace, in-deauor to overcome the Sense of it, taking this excellent Lesson from St. Crisostome in this Case, *Cui solum patria dulcis est nimis delicatus est cui omnis terra patria est, fortis, cui omnis terra exilium, sanctis est, primus amorem mundi fixit secundus sparsit ultimus extinxit*. If I can get but into the second Forme, I shall not much groane under my Sentence; the Reason whereof, I doe not inquire, when I consider the Iniustice, whiche, in its own Element, cannot weigh with the Actors;

Actors; and I shall hope, by Gods Grace, to make it light enough upon the Patient. I am now, my Lord, entrid into my Cell at *Pontoise*, after two Days Passage through *Paris*, where there is now litle to tempt, even so frayle a Worldling as I am; therefore, my Retreate hether, is not to be accounted a virtuous Election, but rather a soft Application to Conueniency and Rest. I shall uenture to make some Uisites to *Penshurst*, as a Place correspondent, in many Respects, to my Residence; and I may account that Part of my Time well disposed, whiche is assigned to the Entertaynment of that Duty to you, whiche is so iustificable before God and Man, as the loving so worthy a Person, to whome I shall euer remayne

Most faithfully deuoted,

Pontoise, 29 Sept. 1649.

W. Montagu.

Robert Earl of Leicester, to Walter Montague, Abbot of *Pontoise*, second Son of Henry, first Earl of Manchester.

S I R,

H Aving heard nothing from you since the 19 of *July*, till I received your Letter of 29 Sept. which therefore was to me not *tertia* but *secunda pulsatio*, I knew not at what Point of your Peregrination you were arrived, and I apprehended that the Troubles about *Leige* would compell you to make some uneasy and unsafe Circumferences, before you could attein to any Place of Quietness and rest.

Whilst I was in this Doubtfulness, another Doubt arose, which did somewhat perplex me; for remembring as I thought, that you had desyred and obtained Leave to go to *Spa*, I supposed that you had made use of that Permission, and were gon: But a good While after I heard of an Order, that you should depart within ten Dayes, and I could neither imagine that you still remained heereabout, nor that they who made the Order, should be so much deceived, as to thinke you still in *England*, or would imagine him to go, who was already gon.

Therefore you have done well to discover your present Residence, which I conceive you did in Obedience to the Order of our State, that no Body should conceal you: Which I am so farr from disobeying, that I intend the Superscription of this Paper, shall serue for a *Noverint Vniuersi*, that you are at *Pontoise* for ought I know. And I thinke this Cautiousness more proper, in Regard of you, then of him who is joyned with you, who I beleeve will never be in Danger of any Writt of *Latitat*, being little less heard then the great Porter was to be concealed; and in that Point I conceive there is almost as much Difference between you and him, as between little *Jack* and his Elephant. But I hope you take all this in good Part, for you know, that the late *French King* sent Word to Mr. *de Bassompierre*, that he put him into the *Bastile* for his Good; and though common Wealths be not ordinarily so well natured to particular Persons, as Princes are, yet it is not impossible that ours hath had a special Care, either of your Health, or other Contentment; and that since we are all in the Humor of securing Liberty, by an extraordinary Favour to you*, they give you Liberty to take the whole World for your Pilgrimage, and not confine your self within the narrow Limits of our Seas. But whether this be so or no, I am sure there was not much Care taken of me, for the little Remnant of my Life, is likely now to be utterly deprived of your Conversation, which hath bin very pleasant and advantageous to me, notwithstanding the Difference of Opinion in some very important Things; and although that Conversation must now cease, as all other worldly Contentments must pass away; and that those Differences remaine unaccomodated; yet methinks such a Communication may still be continued, as by the Judgments most severe, and Minds most suspicious, will either be approved or allowed as innocent.

* The Commons at *Westminster*, 31 August, 1649. Ordered Mr. *Walter Montagu* to depart the Nation within 10 Days, and not to return without Leave of the House, under Pain of Death; and declared if any should after that Time, harbour or conceal him, their Estates should be sequestred. *Whitlock's Memorials*, p. 407.

Howsoever

Howsoever I hope you will bestow on me, the like Proportion of your Kindness, as I have always heretofore received of you, and on my Part I will never faile, in being most affectionately

Your humble Servant,

8 Oct. 1649.

Leycester.

To Mr. Mountague at Pontoise.

Philip Lord Viscount Lisle, to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

WE haue Newes from the North of *Ireland*, that *Colrane* is taken by Sir *Charles Coote*, and *Northfargus* now besieged by Col. *Venables*. From the Lord Lieutenants Army we heare nothing certaine. The Parlaments Declaration made since the Change of the Gouuernement, hath been (as the Councell is informed) much approued of, in many Parts of the *Swisses* Countrey; and the Ministers there do publikely giue God Thanks for the Establishment of the Republicke, and pray for it, upon which I beleaue an Agent will shortly be sent thither. Mr. *Augier* writes from *France*, that the King of *Scotland*, and his Brother, thinking themfelues not secure in *Jersey*, haue obtayned a Passeport under the greate Seale of *France*, to land there, and returne whensoever they please; he writes that a Debate was lately at the Duke of *Orleans* House for the seasing of the Duke of *Beufort* there, to make him Prisoner, but the Duke of *Orleans*, would not suffer it to be done in that Place.

The Gentleman who is a Trustee for the late Kings Goods, and in whom I trust most, lying now out of Towne, I write nothing to your Lordship of that Matter.

Your Lordships, &c.

Nou. 6th, 1649.

P. Lisle.

Philip Lord Viscount Lisle, to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THIS Day the Parliament fell into a long Debate concerning the Engagement, the Conclusion of which was the passing of all the Amendments in the Act, and an Order for the Engrossing of it. The maine Point in it is that no Person shall be capable of obtaining any Right in the Courts of Justice, who hath not first subscribed. An Act hath been twice read, for the sending the Cavalier Party out of this Towne. By the former Orders of the Committee, all Persons which receive Monies are to Signe the Engagement, from which we would try to free your Lordship; but as Things are passed, I thinke it will be to no Purpose.

Your Lordships most obedient Sone,

Dec. 28, 1749.

P. Lisle.

On *Wenesday* your Lordships Granchild receaued your Name, my Desier truly being to haue him as compleately your Lordships as may be. We heare that Prince *Rupert* with his Fleete is at *Lisborne*.

Walter Montague, Abbot of Pontoise, to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THAT you may witnesse how litle I deserue my Sentence in Regard of my Tendernes to my Country, rather then how litle I am punished by it in Regard of my Fortitude, I begin euen this Year of Jubile, with my Addresses rather to *London* then to *Rome*; and truly doe so much preferr my Country, as I could wish it were the Yeare of Jubile there, sooner then in *Italy*: You know the Consequences of the most auncient Jubiles, wherein my Share would be one of the least; I should haue my Liberty only restored to me; I am afraid the Saints of the New Testament will not admit this Part of the old Law into theyr New Establishment, though it would agree uery well with the Gospell, to render theyr Brothers both theyr Proprietys and theyr Libertys: We must leave this greate Worke to God,

to

to dispose theyr Harts into whose Hands he hath deliuered us for a Time. I awnser my Impatience and my Curiosity commonly with *non est nostri nosse tempora nec momenta*. I am comforted somewhat, that you will designe me for your Colleage; and it is not improbable that a Commoner will be ioyned with you, if you be imployd; therefore my being already a Missioner here of the State, may allow me Hope to rise up to Ambassador one Day; but the Intelligence is not like to be so good sodainly as to produce an Embassy; for we do not heare yet, that you admit so much as Correspondence with *French Wines*, which are the Things you loue best of this Country. You haue met with as good a Yeare for your Selfe-deniall, as any hath bin of a long Time, for the Wines were never better nor cheaper. The Merite of this Abstinence will be greate, but I shall not need such a Remembrancer as Clarret Wine, to turne your Thoughts sometimes towards *Pontoise*, from whence you receaue frequent Visits to all your Family from

Jan. 2, 1649.

Yours most sincerely,

W. Montagu.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Walter Montague, Abbot of Pontoise.

S I R,

I Suppose you are now returned to your Residence, from whence I heard you were affrighted, sometimes from one Court, and then of another. Perhaps Women having the greatest Powers in Courtes, make them like themselves, real Shadows, as *Ben. Johnson* sayth:

Follow a Shadow, it still flyes you,
Seeme to fly it, it will pursue.
So court a Mistress, she denyes you,
Let her alone, she will court you;
Say, are not Women truly then,
Stil'd but the Shadows of us Men, &c.

And though, by your Retirement, you endeavour to help your Church, in making *Esdra*s tru and canonicall, which sayth, Witt shall hide it self, and Understanding withdraw it self, &c. (2 *Esdra*. v. 9.) yet I beleive it hath bin no easy Matter to you, and therefore I congratulate your Escape. *Pontoise* indeed was in the Way to *Roven*, but being not to *Dijon*, nor to *Breda*, for those that may trouble you, whether you will or no; I hope you have recovered your Rest again, which I verely beleive is all you will gaine by this Yeare of *Jubilee*; but I wish you all the Benefitts of it; as amply in every Kinde, as *Rome* pretendeth to dispense them.

You begin the Yeare at the Nativity, we at the Annunciation. We were 9 Months before you, and yet such is your Diligence, that you have gotten three Months before us, though some say, you should take the 49, not 50 Years for your *Jubilee*. But whensoever this Yeare begun, I desyre that it, and all other Yeares, to the End of them, and of the Time that is measured by them, may be *Jubilees* to you, in Quietness, Liberty, and all Contentment. But it is not now, as when there was no King in *Israel*, that every Man did that which was right in his own Eyes. *Judg*. xvii. 6. I am constantly

26 March, 1650.

Your humble Servant,

Leycester.

Philip Lord Viscount Lisle to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THIS Day the Act passed for the Court of Iustice, your Lordship may very shortly see it in Print. A Vote is made for the Bringing an Act into the House, which shall put the Powers of the Commissioners of Goldsmiths Hall, and Haberdashers Hall, into the Hands of seauen Persons, none of which

V O L. II.

8 K

are

are to be Members of Parliament; they are to haue 300 *l.* a Year a Piece. The Lord *Roberts* is to bring Suretyes, which are to enter into 20000 *l.* Bond, for his not returning into *Cornwall*, nor the Westerne Countyes. Your Lordship did write to me some Time since concerning *Ashdowne Forrest*, if that a considerable Convenience may come to your Lordship, by my hauing the Command of it, I should be a Candidate; otherwise, notwithstanding that I make little Doubt of the Obtayning of it, yet, for seuerall Reasons, I should decline it, as that it cannot be obtayned without making of Friends, which is a high Price, much more, in my Opinion, then it is worth; that once within a Yeare, it is probable, an Act will passe for the Disforresting, and selling the Lands belonging to the State; and though many of vs gaine priuate Advantages, yet those are looked upon with an ill Eye. The *French* Newes I write not to your Lordship, because I beleaue they are sent to you in Print; if they are not, I would take that Seruice upon me.

Your Lordships most obedient,

March 26th, 1650.

P. Lisle.

Philip Lord Viscount Lisle to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

ONE Collonell *Riues*, which came lately out of *Ireland*, put an Information upon Oath, into the Councell, that he heard Collonell *Molsworth* say, that he had carryed a Command from the King (as he called him) to the Lord *Roberts* to be Generall of the westerne Countyes. When the Lord *Roberts* * appeared before the Councell, the Examination was read, to which (as I remember) he answered, that he had not seen that *Molsworth*, since the Beginning of our Warres; the Conclusion of the Businese was, that he should bring Suretyes by 20000 *l.* Bond for his not returning into those Countyes: Those Persons, which he offerd, were not accepted; and by *Tuesday*, he is to provide better, or some other Way will be thought of. We haue heard of the Meeting at *Breda*, betweene the *Scotch* King and Commissioners; that the Earle of *Castles* made the first Speech, but as yet, we heare only of Expressions and Compliment, they being not then entred into their Businese; 15000 *l.* is ready for him (as it is informed) to carry him into *Scotland*, if they agree; which *Montrosses* Party doth apprehend as a shrewd Temptation. Sir *Peter Ricot*, and his Son are in some Trouble, upon Informations, that they haue sent Money to the Enemy; I beleaue, they were committed the last Night. Sir *John Gell* was, since my last Letters to your Lordship, sent close Prisoner to the *Tower*, upon Suspicion of Treason. It was a Scruple, concerning your Lordships first mentioning *Ashdowne Forrest*, which made me name it in my last; upon which I did hope to haue been freed from those Thoughts, and your Lordship will do me a greate Fauour, to discharge me of any Obligation towards that Pursute; for it is extreameley contrary to my Iudgment, that hauing neuer yet asked any Thing of Gift from the Parlement, and it being so exceedingly contrary to my Disposition to sollicit such a Thing, I should begin with a Thing of so little Value. I do therefore, humbly aske your Lordships Leau to forbear that Pursute, by which, your Lordship shall giue much more Content, then the Parlement can in that Matter, to

Your most obedient,

March 30th, 1650.

P. Lisle.

Philip Lord Viscount Lisle to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE Letters receaued Yesterday from *Holland*, gaue Notice of the Prince of *Oranges* Death, by the Small Pox. Those Letters say also, that Prince *William* and Prince *Maurice* of *Nassaw*, and *Bredero*, contend for the Generallship; of which Number, *Maurice* is thought likelyest to carry it, by Reason, that Prince *William* hath lost much of the Affection of the People, in the last Businese of *Amsterdam*. The *Holland* Commissioners here, sent the Newes to the Councell,

* His Lordship was Ancestor to the present Earl of *Radnor*.

Councell, by his Secretary, being it seemes, full of the Joy, as many here are. The Letters, this Day receaued from *Scotland*, speake of litle Change in their Affayres; the three Partyes, one under their King, ioyned with the Committee of Estates, and the Kirke; another under *Middleton*, upon *Montrosses* Interest; and the other, under *Stragban* and *Carr* (declared against both) continue all in Armes; the last, perhaps, will fall in with our Generall; seuerall of our prime Officers haue expressed a good Opinion of their Conversion.

Sept. 8th,
1650.

Your Lordships most obedient Sone,

P. Lisle:

Edward * Marquis of Worcester to Colonel Algernon Sydney.

Honored Cousin,

GOULD is tryed in a Furnace, and nothing approacheth to the Puritie of Gould, more then Realitie and Truth; and consequently nothing endureth better the Test: I think my selfe therefore happy, to haue fallen into such knowing and ingenious Hands as yours, whose former apprehended Character of me, may by this Meanes, be rectified; for this, you will fynde me to haue bin reall and faythfull to the Partie, to which I professed Subiection and Obedience; but neuer to haue vsed Animosity nor Rigour to that of the Parliament, to which I am now resolued to carry my selfe, according to my Profession of Honour and Conscience, with a like Truth, Industrie, and Courage, if accepted and confided in; then actiuelly to affoord my Endeauours; if not, to lye still, and not tend any Way to their Preiudice; which I doe not say out of any Feare, since what I did then, I thought my selfe bound in Honor and Conscience to doe it, in Obedience to them who commanded me; and it shall not trouble me, to suffer vnder that Notion, as it shall not hereafter to suffer for what I now doe, should the Tyde turne. And therefore, to contribute my Mite in Duty and Honor to my Countrie, I herewith send you Particulars of both Kindes desired by Sir *Henry Mildmay* and you, applauding the Councells Choyce of soe industrious and capable Persons, to receaue them; and since my Lord *Bradshaw* hath bin acquainted with my Answers and Proceedings, vpon which more depends; intending not to swerue a Tittle from any Thing, I haue said, wherof none can better judge then his Lordship. My humble Motion therefore is, that the Right Honorable, the Councell of State, would impower you three to receaue my particular Addresse, and to giue me speciall Orders, from Tyme to Tyme, *ex re natâ*, without further troubling them, but vpon emergent Occasions; for a Business of this Kinde, agreed vpon by the whole Body in the Generalitie, is fittest for a priuate Committee of Sufficiency and Trust; such as you are, whose Hands I humbly kisse, and on whom that I may the better attend, I humbly offer this Petition; and bee assured to haue to doe with a Person of Honor and Fidelitie, and

Your most affectionate Cousin and Servant,

Jan. 5, 1652

Worcester.

* This *Edward*, Marquis of *Worcester*, was a great Mathematician, and eminent both at Home and Abroad, for the Engines and Waterworks, &c. he projected; one of which on the *Thames*, was settled on him, by Act of Parliament, 14 *Car. II.* And occasioned this Letter to Colonel *Sydney*, his Kinsman; by which it appears, that the Confiscation of his Estate, and Imprisonment for his Loyalty and Services, to King *Charles the First*, had not made that Impression on him, as not to be mindful, which Way he might serue his Country. The Losses sustained by him, and his noble Father, have been computed at 300000 *l.* his Estate, having been in the Hands of the Usurpers, till the Restoration of King *Charles the Second*, and great Spoils made in his Houses, Woods, &c. He died on the 3d of April, 1667, and was succeeded by *Henry*, his Son and Heir, who was created Duke of *Beaufort*, by King *Charles the Second*, in the 34th Year of his Reign: In Consideration of his most noble Descent from King *Edward the Third*, by *John de Beaufort*, eldest Son of *John a Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, by *Catharine Swinford*, his third Wife; and having been eminently seruiceable to the King, since his most happy Restoration; as the Creation Patent expresse. From whom, in a direct Line, is descended, his Grace, *Charles-Noel Somerset*, the present Duke of *Beaufort*.

* John

* John Harvey, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

IT is now more then sixteene Years, that I haue had the Honore to bee your Lordships, by all the best Tittels that any Thing is posselt; you hauing for evry Day in that Time, giuen more then a valuable Consideration for me; and I hauing in evry Minute of those Dayes, voluntarily resigned my selfe to you; so that the wholl Power in me, and ouer me, has for thus long absolutly remained to your Lordship, who maight, if I had not bene too meane for your Service, as freely haue disposed of me, as euer any Person did of an other; and I should with as much Joy, as I coud haue done any Thing on Earth, haue obayd you, in all the Officies, and to all the Dutys of most humble and faithfull Seruices; but you hauing no Employments so lowe, as the Lownes of my Place coud reach, has kept me from rising to the Height of my Wishe, which allways weare to serue you, tho not according (for so presumtious I never was) eayther to my Obligations or Affections; yet in some Mesure, to the Evidensing my selfe, that which I haue hitherto owed to your Fauore, for being alowed, whither I must still apley my selfe, that I may still be permitted to claime the same Relation to you, in which I shall be perfectly happy, and your Lordship intierly secuer of all Faithfullnes, in

Your, &c.

London, 12 Jan. 1652.

J. Hervey.

I besech your Lordship, to receue my most humble Thanks for your excellent Pears.

Robert Earl of Leicester to John Hervey, Esq;

S I R,

TAKE Heed what you give or acknowledge to have giuen me, for though I confesse it is just to restore, and that you are worthy of any Thing that can be giuen you, yet if the Gift be of your self, I shall never consent to the Reuocation of it, nor be perswaded to restore yourself to you againe; for I shall esteeme my Propriety in you more then the Brevets and Letters Patents of Kings, or the Donation of *Constantine*, and you shall be but an *Usu fructuary* of yourself. Or, if in the Time of my possessing you, I imploy not my Interest so farr as your Favour would permit me, it is for fear of increasing that Debt, which already is grown too great for me to pay, or recompense in all my Life, and can never be discharged by Heyrs, Executors, or Assignes; you have no way to rescue or help yourself, but by my Incapacity; for how liberal soever the Donator be, it is but an Offer, and not a Gift, unless the Donatary be capable of receiving it, which I acknowlege I am not; and therefore against my Will, you must in a Manner be free still. But though I seeme to lett you loose, because I have not Roome fit to receive you in, nor Bands worthy to hold you with, for all my Merit is no better then the Line of a Cobweb, yet I well do my best to deteine you; that is, by an Exchange of my selfe for your selfe, which is inequall I confesse, but I have no more, if I had I would make the Bargain better for you. And howsoeuer I may seeme to gaine another Advantage by this Exchange, because I have told you that I will not part with you upon any Termes; and you have so little Reason to valew me, that it is likely enough you would give me myself again for asking, and so might remaine mine, and I not yours: Yet I assure you that I

* This John Hervey, Esq; was the eldest Son and Heir of Sir William Hervey, of Ickworth in Suffolk, Knt. He was a Person of great Worth, and Accomplishments; and having been loyal to King Charles the First, was obliged to compound with the Usurpers for his Estate. On the Restoration of King Charles the Second, he was returned to Parliament, was a leading Member in the House of Commons, and constituted Treasurer to Queen Catharine. He married Elisabeth, Daughter and sole Heir of William, Lord Hervey of Kidbrook, who died in 1642; but leaving no Issue by her, and departing this Life, January 18, 1679, his Estate devolved on his Brother and Heir, Thomas Hervey, Esq; the Father of the Right Honourable John, the present Earl of Bristol.

meane

meane no such Matter, but I like my Condition so well, that I am resolved to be ever

Yours, &c.

Penshurst, 20 Jan. 1652.

Leycester.

John Hervey, *Esq;* to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

WHEN I presumed to mention the Payment I had made of my wholl Selfe, in Parte of my Debt, it was without immagining I should obtain so full a Receipt vnder your Lordships Hand, which I doe most humbly thank you for; and shall euer kepe it, not as a Bonde from your Lordship, nor as an Acquittance to my selfe, but as a Pattent of free Grace and Honour; which, tho' the Parliament should revoake vnder the greatest Penalties, euene of Death, yet would I preferue it as a Monument in my Famely; by which those that come after, may think me worthey, as those that know I am not, account me extreame fortunate, as for these many Years I haue bine in your Lordships Fauour; for which I can asfinge no Cause, but the exceding Charety and Bounty of your owne Minde; by which you giue, not lend your Fauour. So that if no Payment weare made, yet no Injury weare done, for your selfe knowes, you neuer expected from me, any Retribution, but of Thanks and Acknowledgments; and those to the vtmost of Imagination, shall euer be rendred you, in all the Thoughts, Wordes, and Actions, of,

My Lord, yours, &c.

London, 28 Jan. 1652.

J. Hervey.

Robert Earl of Leicester to John Hervey, *Esq;*

S I R,

I Could give no Acquittance, for nothing was due unto me, nether do I take yours for one, because I am still as much indebted as I was; yet with Thankfulness and Contentment I accept your Letter, as a Receit, acknowledging that you have taken me into your Possession. Very shortly I intende to wayte upon you, to give you Livery and Seisen of that poore Peece of mortall Earth, which I have conveyd unto you; and then, as I must never retract what I have done, so I doubt not but you will ever avow your entertaining me to be

Penshurst, 3 Feb. 1652.

Yours, &c.

Leycester.

Algernon Sydney to his Father, Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Receaued your Lordships Letter on *Tuesday* at Night, but could not comme to Towne soone enough on *Wensday* to returne any Answeare unto it. Since that Time I haue made somme littell Progresse in the Businesse of the 2500 *l.* and I am promised it by tow Scriueners. The one hath the Money ready at a Dayes Warning, and I am going iust now to speake with him, and the Person that owes it, to setle the Businesse of the Security. The other shall haue the Mony within tow or three Dayes. I keep them both in Treaty, that if one should make any Scruple upon the Setlement of the Estate, the other may be made Use of. Which of them soeuer you imploy, will haue the same Tearmes, as was agreed with *Hall*. One of them asked higher, but I brought him unto the Sume of 30 *l.* I spoke with my Lord *Strangford*, concerning the Setlement of his Estate, which your Lordship did expect he should make, according unto the Deed signed by him before his Marriage; unto which he answered, that he was now about making such a Setlement of his Estate, as he thinks, when it is perfected, will shew his Kindnesse unto his Wife, and giue such Satisfaction unto her Freinds, as can in Reason be required. Mrs. *Danvers* failed of coming

ming unto Mr. *Villers* his House, according unto hir Promise; the Reason I do not know, but I take the Breach of a Promise to be but an ill Signe. When I was with hir, my Businesse went well enough, but I know not how firme shee will now be to her owne Resolutions, against *Salway* his Perswasions, in hir Absence from hence, nor when shee will returne. If I had dispatched this Businesse of your Lordships, I should waite upon you, hauing noe other to detaine me heere, wheare my Stay is seldome Matter of Election. I giue your Lordship many Thanks for the Fauour expressed in your Letter, which I will deserue, if it be in the Power of

Your Lordships, &c.

Leicesterhouse, Aprill 7, 1658.

Al. Sydney.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Thought it not feasonable to be ouer hastie, in aduentureing to trouble your Lordship with that which is of so little Importance, as the expresseing my Sorrow for the Death of my deare Sister; but, indeede, I beare a very great Share with your Lordship in this Losse, as I shall do in euery Accident that comes vnwellcomely to you. For my owne Particular, I account the Losse equall, almost, to any that could befall me; and it would be much increased, if it should remoue me further from your Lordships Kindenesse and Fauor. Though that Tye, which was the Occasion of bringing vs first together, be dissolued, my Hope and Desire is, that the Friendship which followed, may still continue betweene vs; and if a true Respect and Value of your Lordship, can merit any Thing, I shall not misse of the Satisfaction I ayme att, in being owned by your Lordship, for

Your, &c.

Aug. 29, 1659

A. Northumberland.

The Earl of Leicester to Algernon Earl of Northumberland.

My Lord,

I N the greatest Sorrow that I have ever sufferd, your Lordship hath given me the greatest Consolation that I could receive from any Body in this World; for having lost that which I loved best, your Lordship secureth me from losing that which I loved next; that is your Favour, to which having no Right nor Claime, by any Worthynes in my self, but only by that Alliance of which my most deare Wife was the Mediation, I might justly Feare the Loss of that also, if your Lordships Charity towards me, did not prevent it. And now I will presume to tell your Lordship, that though you have lost an excellent Sister, who by her Affection and Reverence towards you, highly deserved of you; yet such was her Death, that your Lordship hath Reason to rejoyce at her Departure. And if I were Christian good enough to conceive the Happynes of the other Life, and that I could have loved her enough, it might have bin to me a Pleasure to see her dye, as she dyed: But being unable to repare my own Loss, with the Consideration of her Advantage, I must ever greeue for the one, untill I may be Partaker of the other: And as I shall ever whilst I live, pay to her Memory, all Affection and Respects, so for her Sake that loved you so dearly, and was so beloved of your Lordship: And for the high Estimation which I have allways had of your Lordship, I beseech you to let me remaine in your Favour, and to be assured, of my being

*Pensherst, 31 Aug.
1659.*

Your Lordships faithfullest humble Servant,

Leycester.

Robert

Robert Earl of Leicester to Algernon Earl of Northumberland.

My Lord,

OF the few Persons that I consider in this World, your Lordship hath my greatest Estimation. And of the fewer Things that I value in this Life, your Favour is placed by me in the most high Degree: I am very tender of both, and do passionately desire the Conservation of the one, for the Good of many, and the Continuation of the other, for my own particular great Contentment.

Your Lordship I hope will therefore pardon this Trouble, which is caused only by my Impatience to inquire and to hear of your Health: And to receive from you, if you please, some Testimony of my remaining in your Remembrance and Favour, which in the Time of my seeming Prosperity, and of my being best pleased with the World, was held by me, equally to any other Contentment: And now at the End of my sad and solitary Life, shall be equal to any other Conclusion, that can be given, to

Penrth, 26 Sept.

1659.

Your Lordships, &c.

Leycester.

Algernon Sydney to his Father, Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE Passage of Letters from *England* hither is soe uncertaine, that I did not, untill within these very fewe Dayes, heare the sad Newes of my Mothers Death. I was then with the King of *Sweden* at *Nycopin* in *Falster*. This is the first Opportunity I have had, of sending to condole with your Lordship, a Losse that is soe great to your self, and your Family; of which my Sense was not soe much diminished, in being prepared by her long, languishing, and certainly incurable Sicknesse, as encreased by the last Words and Actions of her Life. I confesse, Persons in such Tempers are most fit to dye, but they are alsoe most wanted heere; and wee, that for a While are left in the World, are most apt, and perhaps with Reason, to regret most the Losse of thoes wee most want. It may be, light and humane Passions are most suitably employed upon humane and worldly Things, whearein wee have somme sensible Concernement: Thoughts, absolutely abstracted from our selves, are more suitable unto that Steadinesse of Mind that is much spoken of, littell sought, and neuer found, then that which is seene amongst Men. It weare a small Compliment for me to offer your Lordship to leaue the Imployment in which I am, if I may in any Thing be able to ease your Lordships Solitude. If I could propose that to my self, I would chearefully leaue a Condition of much more Pleasure and Advantage, then I can with Reason hope for. Before I undertook this, many Difficulties did appeare unto me, and I have not found them lesse then I expected; the Ambition of the King of *Sweden*, and the Weaknesse of the King of *Denmark*, make those Businesse very Difficult, that must be soe ordered, as to satisfy them both; the one hates every Thing that stops his Conquests, and the other doth not well understand the State of his owne Affaires. *England* is too farre engaged with the United Prouinces, to assist *Sweden* in the *Danish* Warre, but if he make Peace heere, I think he will not be deserted. Our Businesse is now brought to this, that the King of *Sweden* doth offer to make Peace with *Denmark*, almost upon the same Terms that weare offered unto him by the Mediating Ministers, if their three States will endeavour to make his Peace with the Emperor, King of *Poland*, and Elector of *Brandenburgh*, or to assist him against the Emperor, if he will not grant him Peace upon the Conditions of the *Munster* Treaty. All are willing to offer their Mediation, think their Superiours will giue the Assistance of 4000 Foot from each State as is desired, but find not themselves furnished with Powers to engage them in any such Treaty; but the Thing agreeing with their Iudgements, they have all agreed to represent it to their Superiours, as a Thing whearein they are concerned, that the *Swedish* Interest

Interest in *Germany* be not destroyed ; which will certainly be, when he is assaulted by soe many Enimyees, and not powerfully assisted, which he can expect to be from noe others. Much more is expected from *France*, then is desired. The Ambassador of that Crowne did lately shew me a Letter from the Cardinal *Mazarine*, wherein he sayed, he had had severall Conferences with Don *Luis de Haro*, concerning the Affaires of *Germany* ; in which he had declared, that if the *Austrian* Forces did not retire out of *Pomeraine*, it was resolved a *French* Army should immediately enter the Empire, of which he hath giuen the Ambassador Power to assure the King of *Sweden*. *Holland* will not breake openly with the Emperor, but wee haue Hopes, they will be brought to furnish *Sweden* with somme Mony, and giue that King Liberty to raise somme Men upon their Frontiers. I haue drawne this enclosed Representation of the Northerne Affaires, to be sent unto the Councill. By the last Letters wee receaued from them, Liberty was granted unto us to returne Home, if wee thought it might consist with the Good of Affaires heare ; but wee find soe many Inconveniencies in leaving this Place at Present, without somme *English* Ministers, that wee dare not returne without a Command ; but wee intend that one of us should returne immediately, and to that End haue chosen Mr. *Boone*. I did sue for that Employment, but the Princes with whome wee are to treat, and our fellowe mediating Ministers, did not consent, soe that Sir *Robert Honnywood* and I must stay, untill wee haue further Orders. I doe not knowe how our Stay heare will be understood ; but if it be not thought of Merite, I shall think I haue too very littell Pourpose exposed my self unto a great Deale of Trouble. I am in all Things uncertaine how I shall dispose of my selfe, but think, that if I doe not returne as soone as I can haue an Answer to the Letters I now send, the *French* Ambassador, and I, shall make a Iourney into *Poland*, to mediate for Peace theare ; in which theare is littell Doubt, if wee can be soe happy as to see it established heare. I doe not at all expect it in *Germany*, all Things theare bend to a Warre, and I belieue, by the next Summer, wee shall see that Country as much inflamed as euer. The Protestant Princes, and the Electors of *Mentz*, and *Cullen*, look upon *Sweden*, *France*, and *England*, for Aide. The Emperor relies upon Succours from *Spaine* ; wee hope the Elector of *Brandenburgh* will be drawne from his Party. The Treaty betweene *Sweden* and *Poland* is not yet begunne ; they haue spent eight or nine Moneths in Disputes upon the Preliminaries, and, as I heare, the Counts *Magnus de la Garde*, and *Slipenbach*, haue Instructions to make such haughty Demands, as doe not well suite with the present Condition of their Masters Affaires ; but he hath promised to reduce them all to such a Summe of Mony for the Places he holds in *Prussia*, as the Ministers of the Mediating States shall think reasonable. I may perhaps be guilty of somme Impertinence, in entertaining your Lordship with theis Things, which perhaps you doe not care to knowe ; but this ugly northerne Part of the World being very considerable unto the rest, and as Things now stand, Peace or Warre in the principall Places of *Europe* depending upon the Setlement of Affaires heare, I thought your Lordship would not be unwilling to receaue an Account of them ; which, though it is rude, I think it is true, at least soe farre, as I could pierce into the Knowledge of this Affaire, which is intricate enough, to excuse the Mistakes of those that are much more versed in those of the like Nature, and haue much more Reason to think themselves able too iudge of them, then I can doe, without a very unpardonable Presumption. If I haue mistaken your Lordships Mind in this, by throwing theis Papers into the Fire, your Lordship hath an easy Way of preferuing yourself from Trouble ; and if you care to knowe any more of theis Businessses, I shall, as long as I am heare, giue your Lordship an exact Information of them, or any Thing else that is in my Power, and for your Service, according to the Duty of

Your Lordships, &c.

Copenhagen, Nouember the 5th,
1659.

Alg. Sydney.

Algernon

Algernon Sydney to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Send this to your Lordship by our Secretary, whome wee haue dispatched unto the Parliament and Councell, with the Newes of the King of *Swedens* Death, and to receaue such Orders, as upon a Representation of the State of Affaires heare, the Parliament will think fit to send upon soe great a Change, as this is likely to bring unto all theis northerne Partes of *Europe*. I think, neuer any Prince had soe many and potent Enimyces as he, and that did soe well defend himself against them, with a small Strength; his greatest was, in his owne Industry, Wit, and Courage; and I make noe Doubt, but they will growe as insolent after his Death, as they weare fearfull and humble when they weare to deale with him singly, and will expresse theire Rage and Hatred against the young King and his Mother, which could neuer hurt him, unlesse when multitudes assembled one all Sides to assault him. I haue of late thought wee should speedily haue a Peace heare; I hope this will not retard it, but the Conditions will be lesse for the Aduantage of *Sweden*. I was then desirous of seeing it concluded before I returned; I confesse now, I am more unwilling to leaue it undetermined; the chiefe Inducement then was, the Interest of *England*; I can now adde to that Consideration, an Obligation, by all the Rules of Humanity and Charity, to endeauour the Protection of an Infant, and a very virtuous Mother. I am apt to think the Queene *Christina*, will now think fit to turne *Lutherane* againe, and endeauour to breed somme Disturbance in *Sweden*; but, I hope, hir Party is soe much diminished by the Reports that are made of the Life shee leads, that her Designes will vanish, without doing any great Mischiefe. I haue appointed this Bearer to waite upon your Lordship, that if you care to knowe any Thing of our Businesse heare, he may giue you a very full Relation, hauing bin employed by me in it. I haue not heard any Thing of your Lordship theis many Moneths, which is a great Trouble unto me. I desire your Lordship to take me out of it; and if your owne Affaires, or Health, will not giue you the Conuenience of Writing unto me, that you would appoint somme Seruant to send me Newes of your Health and Concernements, how you are, and how you liue, in this Time, which, I knowe, must needs be solitary unto you; I feare, uneasy. I shall reioice in hearing I am mistaken, and that all Things do succcede acording to your Lordships owne Desires, and the Prayers of

Copenhagen, Feb. 22,
1658.

Your Lordships, &c.

Alg. Sydney.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE Meeteing my Lord of *Southampton*, in Pursuance of some Overtures that haue beene made for a Marriage betweene his Daughter and my Sonne, was the principall Occation that brought me now to this Towne, where I finde most People very busie (or att least seemeing so) and the publick Affaires in a Posture that needes the Aduice of better Heads than myne. All Persons here shew strong Inclinations to bring in the King, and reestablisth the Gouvernement vpon the olde Foundation. Some there are, that would haue him restored to all, without any Condition, only an Acte of Obliuion, and generall Pardon to be graunted; but the soberer People, will I beleue expect Termes of more Securitie for themselues, and Aduantage for the Nation; and unlesse a full Satisfaction be giuen in such Points, as shall be iudged necessarie to those Ends, it is thought the Army will not be pleased. We are told that the Force will be remoued from the Lords House, and that the next Representatiue will not acte without vs; but vntill the Way be cleere for your Lordship to come amongst vs, and that we may be assisted by your Councells, I shall haue no good Opinion of our Businesse; nor, indeede, do I yet well vnderstand, by what Warrant,

V O L. II.

8 M

or

or vpon what Account we should meete. *Lamberts* Escape out of the *Tower*, doth a little startle our *Gouernours*. *Coll. Salmon, Creede*, and some other chiefe Officers of that *Partie*, tis sayed, are lately gonne priuately from their vsuall Dwellings, and cannot be heard of, which increases the Suspition of a *Designe*. Had I receiued the least Intimation of your Lordships Purpose to honor *Petworth* with your Presence, nothing should haue drawne me from thence; but I shall, in some Measure, recompence that Losse, by waiting vpon your Lordship shortly att *Penshurst*; and, to the End of my Life, owne the being

Your Lordships, &c.

London, Ap. 13,
1660.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

BY this Messenger, your Lordship will vnderstand, that your Companie here, is both desired and expected by the Peeres; indeede, our House stands in great Neede of some wise Men to guide it. I doubt not, but your Lordship findes so much Pleasure in a retyred Life, as few Things, but the Seruing your Countrie, could draw you from it; and that Consideration, I hope, will preuaile with you, and giue your Friends and Seruants, the Oportunitie of waiteing vpon you often, which will bring very great Satisfaction vnto

Your Lordships humble, &c.

London, Ap. 27,
1660.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Sydney to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Have, by some Letters, giuen your Lordship as full Relations of our Affaires here, as at *Penshurst* I could think you would be content to receaue. I heare your Lordship is nowe called to a Place, wheare the Knowledge of what passeth in our Negotiation, is a littell more necessary unto you, then formerly, which will, I hope, perswade your Lordship, to pardon the Trouble I now giue you. By the Action of the *Hollanders* in detaining the *Swedish* Ships, contrary to the Conditions of the Cessation, and their Faith giuen to the *Swedes*, and to us, they had put themselues out of the Mediation. The *French* Ambassador, and wee, thinking both *Swedes* and *Danes* well enough inclined to Peace, the principall Obstacles still proceeding from the *Hollanders*, did undertake the Mediation by our selues; in which Work, wee haue so well succeeded, that the Conditions are all agreed upon in *Latine*, translated, according to the Coustume of theis Parts, into the *Swedish* and *Danish* Languages, and there is nothing now remaining, but to haue them written out faire, to be signed. The *Hollanders* may then comme in to signe the Treaty, and the Guaranty, releasing first the *Swedish* Ships, which, I think, they will of themselues offer to doe. The Queene of *Denmark* hath mediated for their Reception, that shee may haue somme Part in the Conclusion of the Peace; and more particularly in this, that hauing bin (as is thought) the Cause of their Fault, shee may alsoe be the Meanes of reconciling them to thoes they had thearby offended, and of bringing them out of the Streight into which they had very unaduisedly cast themselues. The Conditions granted to *Denmark*, are more easy then thoes offered for them by *Holland*, unto which the *Swedes* weare induced, that they might oblige the King of *Denmark* to be their Freind, as well as at Peace with them, and to make the Peace without the Interuention of the *Hollanders*. By this Meanes, I hope that theis tow Kingdomes, finding the Mischiefes both receaue by their Disagreements, will growe to be better Freinds then they haue bin in many former Ages. Wee haue proposed unto them both, an Alliance betweene them-

themselves, for their mutuall Defence, unto which, in generall, both Parties seeme much inclined; the particular Conditions are referred unto a Conference betweene the Commissioners of both Parts, when the Treaty of Peace is signed. Having composed the Quarrell betweene the tow Kings, our next Business must be to improve this Peace to the good of our owne Nation. The first is, to breake the Alliances, that either of them haue made to our Preiudice, which are principally with the Vnited Prouinces; that State, hath euer since the Warre with *England*, endeauoured to strengthen it self, with defensue Alliances, with almost all the Princes of *Europe*. The northerne Kings weare not forgotten; they haue made such with either of them. Wee now endeauour to break them, or soe to explaine them, that there remaine nothing that can be drawne to our Preiudice. We are now in Treaty with both Crownes upon this Point, and haue agreed upon the Substance. The *French* Ambassador demands the like for *France*. The next Work will be how to ioine theis tow Crownes to us, as if the *Hollanders* would make Warre upon us, which is too much to be suspected they intend, wee may haue more Help and Fauour from them, then is giuen unto our Enimy, which will be noe hard Matter, perhaps, to obtaine heare, if *England* be in soe quiet a Condition, as to look after Things Abroade, and make Use of the Aduantages that are offered. Wee heare they haue the like Alliances with *Poland*, and the Elector of *Brandenburgh*. The Intention of the Embassy to be sent into *France*, upon Pretence of a Complement, is to make a defensive Alliance there alsoe; and, as I heare, *Van Beuning*, one destined for that Imployment, hath drawne a Proiect for that Purpose, where in are many Points directly intended against *England*. The tow first, I think, may be inualidated there, or, at least, that of *Poland*; the other requires your Care at Home. The *Hollanders* had, by a Treaty with *Denmark*, in the Yeare 1645, and in one with *Sweden* at *Elbing*, in the Yeare 1656, and the Elucidations agreed upon at *Thorne*, and the last Yeare confirmed at *Elsinore*, gained soe great Aduantages in all the Prouinces of *Sweden*, *Denmark*, and *Norway*, that the whole Trade of thoes Kingdomes must necessarily come into their Hands, if others did not participate the same with them, which wee haue obtained for our Nation. In the Agreement with *Sweden*, wee haue this Clause, To enioy all Priuiledges which now are, or hereafter shall be granted unto any State whatsoever. Besides thoes Things which haue happened heare, to incline *Denmark* unto *England*, the Change of Government that is there expected, is not a small Inducement: This King expects much Kindnesse from him that is likely to be the Head of it, both for the Nearnesse of Blood, and seuerall Acts of Freindship shewed unto him, when he was in his Distresse. One of the Dukes of *Lunenburgh*, Brother to this Queene, hath lately bin at *Breda*, and sent Letters hither of what passed there, which giues very much Satisfaction. The tow Kings desire wee should stay heare untill the Treaty be ratified, executed, and the Evacuation of the *Swedes* Forces out of *Denmarke*, and the *Danes* out of the Duke of *Holsteines* Territoryes made and perfected; which wee hope will be all done before the End of *June*. In the meane Time, wee may take Leau of both Courts, and then immediately take our Iourney Homewards, if wee receaue noe Commands to the Contrary. I haue written all Things that haue passed heare at large to Mr. *Thurloe*. I hope your Lordship will haue Reason to be pleased with this Reentry upon the Stage of the World; and that you may in all Changes, find as much Satisfaction and Advantage, as your owne Hart can wish, is, and euer shall be, the constant Desire of

Your Lordships, &c.

Copenhagen, May 22,
1660.

Alg. Sydney.

I doe not say any Thing of my owne Intentions, in Relation unto the Changes that are fallen out already, or the others that are dayly expected. The Truth is, I knowe them not, the Business is too difficult to iudge of at this Distance,
espe-

Especially, not knowing what will be in my Power, or Choice. If I doe not receaue newe Orders, I shall returne speedily Home, and shall then followe that Way, which your Lordship shall command, and my best Friends aduise, as farre as I can, without Breaking the Rules of Honour or Conscience, which I am sure will neuer be expected from me, by your Lordship, nor thoes whoes Opinions I consider. While I am heare, I serve *England*, and will, with as much Care and Diligence as I can, endeauour to aduance its Interests, and followe the Orders of thoes that gouerne it. I referue the Determination of other Points to Councells upon the Place.

Algernon Sydney, *Esq;* to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lord,

I Doe not knowe wheather I haue erred in my Opinion or not, in thinking it more necessary for your Lordship to knowe what passeth now in theis Parts of the World, then formerly; but that hath perfwaded me to giue your Lordship of late, more exact Relations of my Motions, and Actions, then before I thought your Lordship would willingly receaue: I am now at the utmost Point of my Iourney Northward, and haue nothing more in my Thoughts, then to returne into *England* with as much Expedition as I can, according to the Liberty granted unto my Colleage and me, by the Councell of State. We could not think it at all reasonable, to leaue the Work in which wee weare employed, when wee sawe a Certainety of accomplishing it within a short Time, unlesse wee had receaued a positieue Command: Now the Peace is concluded, I think wee may very well iustify making Use of that Concession: I am heare alone, my Colleage intended to make the same Iourney, but the Gout confined him unto his Bed. I looke upon all the Powers granted unto us, as extinguished by the Comming in of the King, and doe not take upon me to act any Thing as a publique Minister, except it be giuing Notice unto the Crownes of *Sweden*, and *Denmark*, of the Restitution of the auncient Gouernment in *England*, and the proclaiming of the King. Vpon this Occasion I accept of a publique Audience, which is heare offered unto me; I should haue auoided it upon all other Ocasions. I am detained heare somme Dayes longer then I did expect; the Queene and Senate hauing bin out of Towne when I arriued heare. They returned the last Night. One of the *Holland Ambassadors*, and *Hannibal Lested*, lately reconciled to the King of *Denmark*, and now sent by him to the Crowne of *Sweden*, came hither the Day before me. The Gouernement heare, haue not yet giuen Audience unto either of them; they are not yet resolued in what Manner to performe thoes Ceremonies, but intend to follow the same Way that was used in the Minority of the Queene *Christina*, and are now busy in examining that Rule. In this Particular only they differ, that the Gouernement was then administred only by the fise greate Officers, which are *Rixbrost*, Countable, Admiral, Chancellor, and Treasurer; but the Power is now in the whole Senate, and whatsoever was then done by thoes Officers, must now be performed by them all. When the King died, the Places of Countable, Chancellor, and Treasurer, weare vacant; by his Will he made the Prince *Adolphus* his Brother, Countable; the Count *Magnus de la Gardie*, Chancellor, and one *Fleming*, Treasurer; the first will hardly be assented unto, by the Senate, and the other tow doe not yet take Possession of theire Charges, least they should discontent him. He is retired to a House of his owne, with some Mark of Discontent. I am very ciuilly inuited thether, and as I returne towarde *Denmark*, intend their to visite him, it being not aboute a Mile or tow out of my Way. I shall not willingly admitte, of any other Stop of my Iourney Homward, unlesse my Resolution of returning be altered by new Orders from thence. I doe not at all knowe in what Condition I am theare, nor what Effects I shall find of Generall *Monk*, his Expressions of Kindnesse towards me, and his Remembrance of the auncient Freindship that was between us; but the Lord *Fleetwoods* Letters to the Senate and priuate Persons here, mentions Discourses that he makes much to my Advantage. I doe receaue neither more nor lesse Ciuility heare then is ordinary, unlesse

lesse the Excuses I receaue for receauing noe more may deserue that Name. I am in priuate told, they feare to offend the King by any extraordinary Expressions towards me: Your Lordship may easily imagine how powerfull that Consideration will be, when thoes in my Condition can pretend to noe Ciuilityes upon any other Account, but as they are Respects unto their Superiors, and Matters. I have heard nothing of your Lordship, more then that you weare comine to Towne. I hope you may find all Things relating unto your self, according unto my Wishe, which I am sure are perfectly suitable unto your owne Desires, I am

Your Lordships, &c.

Stockholme, June the 16, 1660.

Al. Sydney.

I haue not this Day, Time to write to my Lord of *Northumberland*, for which I desire your Lordship to make my Excuse. *Hannibal Lested* is very shortly to come Ambassador into *England*. The Count *Rantzoe* was formerly nominated for that Employment, and afterwards *Alesfeld* his Sonne in Lawe: But now this Gentelman hath made the Court of *Denmark* believe, that *Bruxells* and *Antwerpe* have gained great Interest in the King, and he is preferred before others. He is pleased with this Employment, and I am confident Belieues, he shall gouerne all *England*, not well distinguishing between the Thoughts of a banished Prince, whose in his Youth, sought Entertainments to mitigate his Afflictions, and the serious Actions of a great and established King.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Now write a few Lines to your Lordship in Hast, to congratulate your Lordships reassuming your former Place, in the House of Peeres; I doe not knowe how farre your Lordship is inclined to any other as eminent as thoes you haue possessed; but from my Hart wish a Success equall to whatsoever you desire. I haue bin detained heere some Dayes longer then I did expect, the Queens being Absent when I came, and since that Time, some Scruples haue bin raised concerning my Recreditiues. They are now solued, and the Count *Magnus de la Gardie* (who was formerly Treasurer of *Sweden*; and by the late King, a littell before his Death, made Chancellor) hath bin iust now with me, and doth assure me, the Queene, and Senate, haue this Day ordered, that the Answer to my Creditiues should be drawne according to what I had proposed; and that they shall be ready as soone as is possible: I intend to stay heere but a very few Hower after the receauing of them. The Conclusion of what hath bin managed by my Colleague and me, must be left unto such Persons as the King shall please to imploy in it. God be thanked he will find littell Difficulty; if he can but write his Name, he will be able enough for any Thing that remains to be done. I haue bin receaued heere, as I desired; if I would haue had more Ceremony, the State would haue allowed it to me; but esteeming my Powers extinct, by the Kings Restitution, I did auoide all Things of that Kind, that could be decently omitted. I find this Crowne exceedingly well satisfied with the Peace that is made, and resolved to perform exactly, and handsomely, all that was agreed. *England* is looked upon as the State, whose Freindship they desire more then any in the World, and his Majesty will find by their Respects unto him, how much they value it. The Ministers employed from hence into *England* are recalled, and a Man of Quality will very suddainely be sent Ambassador thither. My Businesse heere hath gone well enough, if the Peace had bin concluded a littell sooner, I could not haue desired better. I am uncertaine how my Actions or Person will be looked upon at Home. I hope I shall be able to giue a good Account of all that I haue done heere, and for other Things I must take my Fortune, with the rest of my Companions. The Councell in thare last Letter to my Colleague and me, sayed that for the future wee must expect Orders from the King, unlesse wee did resolve to returne Home,

V O L. II.

8 N

according

acording to the Liberty formerly granted unto us. Wee embrace that Concession, and the Peace being made, for which wee whare sent, resolute to returne, except wee haue some Command from his Majesty ; if wee receaue any such, they shall be obeyed ; nothing else shall, by our Consents retard our Returne. I am

Stockholme, June the 23,
1660.

Your Lordships, &c.

Al. Sydney.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Haue this Day receaued the Newes of the Kings Entry into *London*, and of your Lordships being chosen one of his Majestyes Councell. I doe not know how much this first Step may conduce to restore your Lordship to the Honours you haue formerly held, nor how farre you desire to make Use of soe fauorable an Occasion ; I only wish, all may succeed according unto your own Choice and Desire. As soone as the Peace was heare concluded, my Colleague, and I, sent an Expreffe with the Newes of it, and a Letter to the King, enclosed in one unto my Lord of *Northumberland*, not knowing that your Lordship was then in Towne. I appointed him to make all the Hast he could, and he thinking to doe soe, chose the Way by Sea from *Hamburg*, and was by contrary Winds detained in the *Elbe*, much longer then was for our Conuenience that sent him. I heare two other Packets of mine weare also kept at *Hamburg*, untill his Comming ; for they being directed to Mr. *Thurloe*, as I had bin commanded to doe, the Merchant whoe receaues my Letters theire, hearing of his Disgrace, would not send them untill my owne Seruant came ; by which Meanes, I belieue I shall be thought very negligent of writing, at the Time that I was most diligent. I did hope, that by the Time I could returne from hence, our Messenger might haue met me with an Answeare unto my Letters at *Copenhagen*. I now despaire of that, and am absolutely uncertaine what Course I shall take, unlesse I find somme other Letters, at my Returne, that may instruct me. Your Lordship may easily imagine, I would be unwilling to stay in a Place, wheare I haue bin long under a Character that rendered me not inconsiderable, now that my Powers are extinguished, and I am left in a priuate Condition : And that it is very unsuitable unto my Fortune, to continue heare with a numerous Family, at a great Charge, without knowing, wheather the Bills drawne for Monyes taken up heare, according to our Allowance, will be payed or not. On the other Side, I knowe the Aduantage it would be to me, to haue newe Orders from the King, and am unwilling to put my self out of a Condition of receauing them, unlesse I am theareunto necessitated, or know that none will be sent. The Newes I heare from *England*, of publique Things, is punctuall and certaine enough, but my Freinds are soe short in what particularly relates unto my self, that I can make noe Iudgement at all upon what they say. Perhaps the Truth is, they can say nothing to my Aduantage, and leave me to guesse at the rest by publique Things. If thoes Letters I sent by our Expreffe, and the others that came into his Hands at *Hamburg*, should be long upon the Way, thoes Freinds, whoe may have it in their Intentions to assist me, will not knowe what it is that I desire, nor how to oblige me, though they should haue Power to doe it. It is very hard for me to knowe soe much, as what to ask of them, when I know not what is proportionable unto that which may be obtained, nor wheather I can stay in theis Parts, for an Answeare unto my Letters, or not. I shall thearefore conclude what I have to say relating unto my owne Concernements, in desiring your Lordship, and my Lord of *Northumberland*, to doe that which you think best, according to the present State of Things, and to send me Directions how to dispose of my self, which I shall exactly followe. Whatsoever is sent to me, will be best directed to Mr. *Samuell Missenden*, Secretary to the *English* Company at *Hamburg*, wheare I may find them, if I cannot stay at *Copenhagen* untill they arriue. Your Lordship may better knowe my Motions then my self, for I shall take my Measures, for staying or returning, iust according to what I shall heare from

from *England*. My Recreditiues are now ready, I think I shall receave them this Day, and may take my Leave of this Court too Morrow. I sawe a Letter lately from Mr. *Sommerdike*, of a fresh Date, from the *Hague*, whearein he sayes, your Lordship is to be sent Governor into *Ireland*; I doe not knowe how much Credite to give unto that Report, hearing nothing of it from *England*; but if that weare true, I should not be content to stay heare, believing, that if I am capable of doing Service in any Place in the World, it is theare, wheare I have somme Knowledge of Persons, Places, and Businesse; but how likely my Service is to be accepted, I cannot at all iudge. I am

Stockholme, June the 27,
1660.

Your Lordships, &c.

Alg. Sydney.

Algernon Sydney, *Esq*; to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lord,

AT my Returne from *Stockholme*, the 8 of *July*, I found somme Letters, that gaue me more Knowledge of Businesse in *England*, relating unto us whoe are employed heare, then I had formerly receaved; and in one of them, from Sir *John Temple*, I find your Lordship is of Opinion I should returne immediately Home, which I did presently resolve to doe with all the Speed I can, waving that Consideration, which for somme Time had detained me, of expecting the Returne of the Messenger sent with the Newes of the Peace, and Answeres to the Letters sent by him. It would perhaps have bin better for us to have returned immediately after the Conclusion of our Treaty; but the Businesse was soe imperfect, by Reason of the Dispute about our Signature, and granting the Guaranty, that wee could not think it fit for us to withdrawe our selves without Order, or at least staying so long, as that Orders might possible be sent, after the Account we had given of the State of Affaires heare, which wee, iudging according to what wee heard from *England*, had littell Reason to think, would be refused: And I think it was a farre greater Respect unto the King, to cease from acting any Thing by Powers not derived from him, and to stay heare, as private Men, attending his Pleasure, then on a Suddaine to throwe of the Businesse, and to be gone as in a Chafe. I confesse, I was not averse to have returned immediately, but I did more apprehend the being accused, as I often am, of Precipitation, then the Evills that could befall me by my Stay. The last Letters wee receaved from the Councell, referred us to such further Orders as wee should receave from the King, and noe private Letter made any Doubt, but that such as weare necessary would be sent, if wee weare not already comme away; and knowing what Part that Councell had in the Kings Restitution, I thought they very well knewe his Majestyes Minde, and weare not likely to differ from him. Besides, the Councell gave us Order to signify unto both Crownes, his Majestyes being proclaimed, and invited Home to execute the kingly Office; which could not be done decently, but by going to *Stockholme*. I confesse, I did not think my self at all assured of being owned, or that newe Orders would be sent unto me; but that was rather what I guessed upon the generall State of Things, then grounded upon what I heard from any Person that I trusted, untill my Returne hither. I had written to your Lordship, the 9 of this Month, from *Elfinore*, but the Post went soe suddainly from hence, that all my Letters of that Date came too late. The same Day I receaved a Letter from *Powell*, and an Answer unto somme sent by him. I shall, with all possible Speed, obey your Lordships Command sent by him, in removing to *Hamburg*, and from thence into *Holland*, or somme Place in *Germany*, wheare I may lye still a While, and see what is to be expected for me. The *Swedish* Commissioners heare, are busy in transporting their Troops; the 8 of this Moneth was the Day in which the Evacuation ought to have bin perfected, and the Castle of *Cronymburgh* delivered, neither of which is yet done; they still retaine that Place, and the one Half of their Army is not yet transported. They lay the Fault upon the *Danes*, in not providing Vessells for them; there is somme Coulour for this, but the

Truth

Truth is, they are glad, upon any Pretence whatsoever, to stay heare as long as they can, to eat up that littell which remaines in this desolated Country, and to spare their owne Quarters; soe that wheareas they weare obliged to furnish a good Number of Barks for their owne Transportation, they have not brought one, but leave the Burthen wholly upon the *Danes*; fill many of the Barks, provided for the Troops, with the Goods plundered in the Country, and have, Yesterday, made them pay 1500 Ducates in Mony, for the Transporting tow *Finland* Regiments, alleaging noe other Reason, then that if they had it not, they would not remove from hence. The *Swedes* have strained themselves to the uttermost, to satisfy and retaine their *Germane* Troops, in giving good considerable Sommes of Money to the Officers, and to every Horseman four Rix Dollers in Money, and twelve *Dutch* Ells of Cloath; this, in another Country, would be a small Matter, but heare it is thought a profuse Liberality, yet that doth not serue; there is neare Two Thousand of them whoe haue left their Coulers, and lye about in the Woods, and fast Places of this Country, robbing and killing all that comme into their Hands, professing they will rather suffer all Things, then go into *Sweden*, from whence they can neuer hope to returne; the best Thing that can be expected for them, is the Warre with *Muscovy*, which they abhorre, more of their Number being likely to perish by Famine, before they can passe the vast Deserts that lye betweene the *Swedish* Territoryes and *Muscovy*, then by the Sword, when they are entered into it. Their *Germane* Troops weare fourteene Regiments of Horse, of eight Companies in each, which are now reduced to eight Regiments, consisting each of four Companies, and they about fourscore Soldiers besides Officers. Pensions are giuen to all the reduced Officers; a Thousand Crownes the Yeare to a Colonel, 500 to a Lieutenant-Collonel, 250 to a Maior, little Consideration is had of the Inferiors. Thoes retained are for the most Part transported, and quartered in the Provinces ceded by *Denmark*, in the *Roskyld* Treaty, and this lately concluded, which is a direct Violation of it; for the Gentlemen and others are to enioy all the Priviledges which they had formerly under *Denmark*, and none is more certainly knowne to belong to the Gentlemen of *Schonen*, and thoes other Prouinces, then that noe Soldiers should be quartered upon them, or their Boores, which comprehend all the Country, except the Lands belonging to the Crowne, and they being now annexed to the Crowne of *Sweden*, one may be sure will be well enough preserved, and the whole Burthen lye upon others. The *Swedish* Commissaries reserue the Troops of their owne Nation, and the *Findlanders*, to be the last transported, and then be sent into their Quarters in the seueral Provinces, which by the auncient Constitution of that Kingdome, are soe well distributed, that in Time of Peace there are twenty-three Regiments of Foot, and eight Regiments of Horse, the one of Twelve Hundred, and the others Fiueteene Hundred Men in each, with noe more Charge to the Crowne then six Dollers a Yeare to a Horse Man, and one to a Foot Soldier; to be ready at all Times to be employed whearesoever there is Occasion: And when any Man or Horse dyes, or is otherwise disabled, another is immediately supplied, by which Meanes their Regiments, which they call the Immortall, are perpetually kept up in Times of Peace or Warre, and this Constitution is the very Nerves and Strength of that Crowne. When I was at *Stockholme*, the Senate did one Thing which hath much discontented my Fellow Mediators and me: The Count *d'Vlfeild*, formerly Ambassador in *England*, had, upon a Discontent taken at the King of *Denmark*, about the same Time that *Hannibal Lested* fell into Disgrace, taken the King of *Swedens* Party, and did him very great Service in the first Warre with *Denmark*, and in the Conclusion of the *Roskyld* Treaty; after that he fell into Disfaueur with the King of *Sweden*, and at the Time of his second Irruption into *Zealand*, or a little after, was imprisoned by him, and together with his Lady, Sister to this King of *Denmark*, still kept very strictly. In the Time of our late Treaty, having reconciled *Hannibal Lested* unto his Master, the Mediators weare desirous to preserve *Vlfeild* from Ruine also, whome they knew was intended for Destruction, there being many friuolous Things layed to his Charge, and, as they weare informed,

Witnesses

Witnesses suborned against him ; and though he is most certainly comprehended in the generall Article of Amnesty for all Things done in Relation unto this Warre, and the Articles for Prouinces ceded by *Denmark*, giuing a full Enioyment of all Rights, Priuiledges, &c. unto all *Nobiles siue Ignobiles, Ecclesiastici siue Seculares*, it cannot be denied but that he is under somme of thoes Characters ; neuertheless, to auoide all Disputes, wee weare desirous to have him put in by Name, and did not desist, but upon the Desires of the *Swedish* Commissioners, that wee would for the Honour of *Sweden*, rather intercede for him when wee went to *Stockholme*, then particularly to nominate him ; and a Letter was sent from the Queene and Senate, promising that he should absolutely be restored to his Liberty, and Enioyment of all he had, upon our Request when wee should come thither. My Collegues not going, I took the solliciting of that Businesse upon mee, being fully furnished with Powers to speake from them as from myself ; I desired the Performance of the Treaty, in Relation unto him, and the Promise made to us. Many Excuses weare found, as that it was a Dishonour to their dead King, to release a Man whome he had thought deserued to be punished and imprisoned, and that a Man of such Eminence, might be a dangerous Enemy unto their Crowne, if he weare let at Liberty, after hauing bin exasperated by long hard Usage. Wee thought the Alleaging of such Reasons, something unseasonable after the Treaty concluded, whearein he was comprehended, and the Promise giuen for his Release ; and besides, that the dead King could not be dishonoured, by Releasing a Man in Time of Peace, whome he had thought fit to imprison in Time of Warre ; nor could any Thing be more for their Reputation, as themselves had confessed, before the Peace was made, then that wee should make that our Request, which by Virtue of the Treaty, could be enforced ; unto which was added, that he whoe hath bin confined to his Bed, by a long, and as is thought incurable Sicknesse, contracted by this his Imprisonement, could in noe Way be apprehended by *Sweden* ; neither was any Thing more contrary to Reason, and Justice, then to make the Iniuries hitherto offered unto him, the Grounds of continuing them. When I found all this failed, I added, that though I could not say, I had any Instructions from the King, to speake of this, or any other Businesse, I could as a priuate Man (I pretending then to noe publike Character) informe them, that as I had heard this Count had euer, with great Earnestnesse, serued his Majesty of *England*, adheared closely to his, and the late King, his Fathers Party, and was, as I heard, much considered by him ; that I did doubt, the Detaining him contrary to the Treaty, and Promise giuen, would be disliked and resented by his Majesty ; and on the other Side, if his Liberty weare granted upon this Consideration, I would wave all others, and endeauour to represent it, soe as his Majesty might receaue it, as a Kindnesse and Ciuility shewed unto himself : But all is in uaine, he is very rich, they haue a Mind to feed some hungry Soldiers and Courtiers with his Estate ; and I am affraide, that if his Majesty doth not interpose his Authority, they will make a Prey of him, which I doe desire your Lordship, to represent unto his Majesty. I confesse, the Alleaging of the last Argument, might look something strangely from me ; but I did not care, if I could haue done the Businesse by it. I belue your Lordship, and many other Lords of the Councell, may very well remember this Person, whoe is certainly of Eminence, to deserue Protection in his Misfortune ; his Sufferings haue bin a full Propitiation for his Errors ; his owne Master, whoe was most offended by him, pardons him, desires his Liberty, and I doe not think, there is one Person in all theis Parts, that doth not pittie him, unlesse it be thoes that gape for his Confiscation. The *Frensh* Ambassador hath the same Sence of this, that I haue, and doth promise to represent it, in the same Manner, to the Court of *France*. His Discourses are much more hard of it then mine, though perhaps, in Tendernesse of the *Swedes* his Relations, will be more gentle. I think my self obliged to adde a fewe Words of a Thing, concerning my self, which I heare, is much spoken of at *Whitehall* ; which is, that in this Treaty, I haue euer leaned too much to the Party of *Sweden*, and bin too hard against *Denmark*, of which, perhaps somme Part may be true ; but this is true alsoe, that my con-

stant Orders weare, to uphold the King of *Swedens* Interest, as much as I could; and by the last Orders, that I receaued from the Councell in *Apr.* weare to endeavour to procure for the Duke of *Holsteine*, the full Benifite of the *Roskyld* Treaty; which is the Point that pinsheth the most of any upon the King of *Denmark*, as he himself hath told me, with somme Kind of Complaint. Besides, my Businesse heare was, to procure the Peace, and to be against whoe foeuer refused it, upon the Tearms agreed at the *Hague*. The last Summer, the Stop was plainly upon the *Swedish* Side, and I did so presse then upon them, that I had hot Disputes with Gen. *Mountague* about it, which made us part upon unfreindly Tearmes; but it is certaine, that the King of *Sweden*, a littell before his Death, did incline to Peace upon thoes Tearmes; since his Death, the Senate haue wholly assented unto them, the Stop hath bin only on the *Danish* Side; and at the last, though I did oppose the *Hollanders*, who would haue imposed Mr. *de Wit* his Orders upon *England*, *France*, and *Sweden*, I did obtaine the absolute Release of the 400000 Dollers for *Denmark*, and feuerall other Conditions more gentle for that King, then thoes contained in the Agreements of the *Hague*; or in the Proiect, which was presented and pressed by the *Hollanders*, which will appeare, by a Note I haue, of the particular Points, as they weare all accorded by the *Swedish* Commissioners, before the Ambassador of *France*, my Colleague, or any of the *Hollanders* knew one Word of them, which I did to make short Work with the Treaty; and made Use of the *Hollanders* Stop of the *Swedish* Ships, to gaine their Consent, which I desire your Lordship to make knowne, as you shall haue Ocasion, or find it necessary; there not being one Tittle, that I will not make appeare to be exactly true. I must also confesse, the King of *Sweden* had such Qualities, as I did loue and admire, though I knewe his Errors alsoe. I had Inclinations to serue him, as farre as my Orders gaue me Leaue, and did think it would be a great Honour to me, to doe a Thing, which such a Prince should acknowledge to be an Obligation; he did expresse a Sense of it, with Kindnesse, four Howers before his Death, which I thought did the more oblige me to continue the same good Offices unto his Sonne; which I hope neither his Majesty, nor any other well deseruing Person will think an Error in me, though the *Hollanders* doe represent it, with all the Bitternesse they can. They pretend Fauour to *Denmark*; but the true Reason of their Choller against me, is, that I did oppose them in the Businesse of *Drontheime*, and *Gluukstaad*, which they would haue extorted from *Denmark*, upon Pretence of their Charges in this Warre, as well as their other Designes against *Sweden*; which are foe preiudiciall unto *England*, as I should haue bin a very ill Seruant to my Country, if upon Freindship and Familiarity, that I had had with their Persons, I had not thwarted. I haue troubled your Lordship, with a long Letter; but the Nature of the Things I mention, is such, as I hope will perswade you to pardon me, for giuing you this Trouble. I am

Your Lordships, &c.

Copenhagen, July 14,
1660.

Al. Sydney.

I shall yet adde this, that if his Majesty is not yet satisfied with what hath bin done for *Denmark* by us heare, there is a present Ocasion of obliging extreame-ly that Crowne. By the Agreements of the *Hague*, *Sweden* was to retaine all the Places and Prouinces, granted by the *Roskyld* Treaty, except *Drontheime*. Amongst others, there was the Iland of *Bornebolme*, which had reuolted from the *Swede*, and killed there Gouvernor of that Nation; upon the Engagement of the King of *Denmark*, neuer to desert them, nor to suffer them to returne unto the Dominion of *Sweden*: Neuerthelesse, according to the sayd Agreement, the *Swedes* weare to haue it deliuered to them; and the King of *Denmark*, to gaine the Assistance of *England* and *Holland*, had obliged himself thereunto; which went foe much against his Hart, that I belieue, he would haue suffered much, rather then to haue performed. To ease him of that Trouble, wee proposed an Exchange of Gentelmens Lands in *Schonen*, to be giuen to the Crowne of *Sweden* for *Bornebolme*,

Bornebolme, and the King of *Denmark* to satisfy the Proprietors; the Time reserved, for making the Agreement, was untill *Midsummer* comme Tweluemonth, but it is made already; the King of *Denmark* is to giue as much Land as comes unto, about one hundred and thirty thousand Pounds Sterling. Now if the King desires to uphold the Interest of *Denmark*, I am very well assured, he may cause this Land to be remitted, and the Way is this; both Parties will sue to his Majesty, for the Ratification of the Treaty heare; and the Guaranty, which he is in noe Kind obliged to giue, and may refuse unto *Sweden*, unlesse the Land to be giuen for *Bornebolme*, be remitted, as a Thing extorted from *Denmark* in its Weakenesse. If that is not enough, his Majesty may make a defensue Alliance with *Denmark*, to assist that Crowne, if it be inuaded by *Sweden*, or any other; and because there may be many Breaches of the Treaty, which doe not amount unto an Inuasion; there may be a Clause particularly inserted, which may haue the Force of a Guaranty of this Treaty unto *Denmark*, which will be a very uneasy Posture to *Sweden*, to find *Denmark* secured by the Guaranty, and it self excluded. Besides, as this Treaty doth not giue much Satisfaction in *Holland*, they will be glad of a Pretence, not to ratify the Guaranty giuen by their Ministers; there cannot be a better, then to followe the Example of *England*; and would be glad of any Ocasion to presse hard upon *Sweden*; besides, that as Things now stand, they will doe any Thing, that his Majesty shall desire, and both together will obtaine from *Sweden* whatsoever they please; the Senate knowing very well, that if *England* or *Holland* be against them, and the other not for them, they will be in great Danger of loosing whatsoever they hold, on this Side the Sea. I doe not only propose this, but will pawne my Life and Reputation upon it, that if his Majesty will giue me the Powers that are requisite, I will effect it; and if his Majesty is not contented with this, I haue discovered soe much of the Affaires of these Parts, that if your Lordship doe command me, I will shewe the Way, how to driue the Naile a good Deale farther, and not stop, untill you shall say it is enough; and that which will help us in this Businesse, is, the Opinion, *Sweden* will haue, that there is an Intention of Quarrelling with them, for which they knowe, haue giuen Occasion enough, since the Peace was concluded; and upon any Termes, they must auoide that. I will either stay for an Answer unto the Letters, I write at this Time, or not, according to what I shall heare from your Lordship, and my other Freindes, when I come to *Hamburg*.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

MY Colleague, and I did take our Leaves Yesterday, of the King of *Denmark*; he is now ready to embarque for *England*. According to the Directions, I haue receaued from your Lordship, I am taking my Way by *Hamburg* and *Holland*; I doe not yet very well knowe, in what Place I shall stay, untill I heare farther from *England*. I did hope, that upon such Ocasions as thoes, that haue lately befallen me, your Lordship would haue bin pleased to send me somme Commands and Advises, how to dispose of my self, more particularly then by such a one, as I had sent ouer with Letters. My Colleague will informe your Lordship, of as many Particulars, as you will be contented to knowe. I shall from *Hamburg*, giue Notice, wheare I will be, untill I heare farther from *England*. I am

Your Lordships, &c.

Copenhagen, July 22,
1660.

Al. Sydney.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Did the last Weeke write unto your Lordship from *Hambourgh*, I am now aduanced four Degrees Southward to *Frankfort*. Whilest my Employment in *Denmark* and *Sweden*, did continue, I could sometimes giue your Lordship Account

Account of Businesse; I can now say littell more then of Places. Whilest I passe unknowne, all Things are unknowne unto me; besides the Want of Language, hinders me from conuersing with thoes ordinary People I trauaile with. This Want hath euer since I left *England*, forced me to make use of *Frensh* and *Latine*, wheareby I haue recouered something of what I had forgotten of the one, and learnt a littell more then I knew of the other; the first serues me amongst Persons of Quality; the other helps me to the Conuersation of Priests, whoe, in all the Countreyes that I haue passed through, are the most ignorant People that euer I met with of that Profession, excepting that most of them speake a littell *Latine*. The most eminent Men amongst them, learne to understand *English*; their Libraryes are full of *Baxter*, *Burroughes*, and other *English* Puritane Sermon Books, and out of them they preach. I was acquainted with one *Brokman*, in *Denmark*, who had bin in *England*; he hath all the Books of that Kind, that I think haue comme out theis twenty Yeares; knowes nothing but what he learns by roade out of them, and by theire Help is grown soe eminent, that about tow Moneths since, he was promoted to the best Bishoprick in *Denmark*, next to that of *Roskyld*. The Towne of *Hamburg* is exceedingly encreased since your Lordship saw it, and the Fortifications upon which they weare at Work then, and fve and twenty Yeares after it, are now perfected, and as is sayed are now as good as any in the World. I neuer saw any Thing like it; the best that are in *Italy*, which are so highly commended, look like Lines cast up in a Night, to defend a Campe, in Comparison of theis; it consists of one and twenty Bullwerks, all alike, except four towards a Marsh, encompassed by the *Elbe*, wheare an Enemy can neither land, lye, nor make any Approach; they are lesse, the others of the full Proportion of *Le Grand Royall*: Tow of them haue Casematts of Earth, which though of Fashions, are thought the best. Betweene euery Paire of Bastions, and before each Port, are very good Grauelines; in the most suspected Places, are tow Horneworks, the one single, the other double. They haue a vast Proportion of Artillery, Ammunition, Victualls, and all Things necessary for a long Seege; that they abhorre Warre, theire Motto is, *Da pacem domine in Diebus nostris*. Whensoever they are frightened, they will buy theire Peace. The King of *Denmark* knowes it, and if I am not mistaken, prepares to get a good Summe of Mony from them. *Lubeck* decayes dayly, which is by all Men, attributed to theire Stiffenesse in Matters of Religion, in admitting none to liue amongst them but *Lutherans*: That Towne is strong, but not like *Hamburg*. I left the Queene *Christiana*, at *Hamburg*, with a Designe of going into *Sweeden*, before the Time of the Diet, which is to beginne the 22 of this Moneth, at *Stockholme*: She is thought to haue great Designes, of which euery one iudges according to their Humour; some thinks shee will pretend to the Crowne, others that shee would be contented with the Regency; and theire doth not want thoes that say shee is employed from *Rome*, to sowe Diuisions in *Sweden*, and to make use of the Prince *Adolph* his Discontent, others to marry him. I haue conuersed a good Deale with hir, and doe not belieue a Word of all this. Shee hath a great Aversion to the Prince *Adolph*, thinks him not to be trusted with any Thing, nor capable of any great Businesse. When shee resigned the Crowne, shee did publiquely Aduise the Senate, not to admitte that Prince unto the Crowne, in Case his Brother should dye without Sonns, he being unfit for Gouvernement, of an euill Nature, and of Understanding noe Wayes able to beare such a Weight; upon which, by an Act of the Senate, confirmed by the succeeding Diet, it was declared that the Crowne should descend only to the Heires Males of the Kings Boddy, and thoes failing, the Power of Election to reuert unto the Senate and Diet. This is the Obstruction unto Prince *Adolph* his Pretention to be Constable, least, that he hauing the Power of the Militia in his Hands, might either attempt something to the Preiudice of the young King, or if he died, strengthen his owne Pretentions. Notwithstanding this he did write to the Queene *Christina*, earnestly endeauouring to engage hir, and offering great Seruices, if shee would Favour him. The Contents of this Letter weare reported to me, and I saw the Answeare, which if he is not absolutely

solutely out of his Witts, will take from him, all Hope of Aduantage from hir. A Day or tow before I came from *Hamburgb*, talking with hir of the Opinions People had of hir Pretentions to the Crowne, or Regency; she told me plainly, there was but one Place for hir in *Sweden*, and having resigned that; she could neither pretend againe unto it, nor content hir self with any other. I doe not belieue this barely because shee sayd it (for I am in this Yeares Employment, growne much lesse credulous then I was) but because the impossibility of effecting any Thing is soe plaine, that shee whoe hath a great Deale of Wit, and as good Councell as any is perhaps in *Europe*, can not but see it. For besides the Auerfion that is to hir Religion, and the littell Appearance that the iealous *Sweeds* would giue Credite to hir Change, if she left it, the Senate and Nobility like noe Gouvernment soe well, as while the Kings are in Minority; for now they haue the Power in their owne Hands, wheareas before they depended upon the Will of a King, and will more hardly be brought to innouate any Thing perhaps, then when their last King was liuing. Theis and many other Reasons, doe conuince me, that hir only Businesse is to procure of the Diet, the Settlement of hir yearely Reuenue of two-hundred Thousand Dollers, reserued at hir Resignation, of which for their last fower Yeeres she receaued but the tenth Part; and this being done, to returne to *Rome*, wheare shee hath great Designes, of which I may speake more heereafter; and there shee intends to liue and dye. The *French* Ambassador hath Order to serue hir as much as he can, and shee hath been perswaded to stay at *Hamburgb*, untill he could haue an Answer to the Letters he writ to *Stockholme*, concerning hir Reception; which Caution was very necessary; for though all the principall Persons of the Senate, owe their Fortunes to hir; no Man can undertake, that if shee should goe thither with out somme Engagement for hir Security, shee may not passe the rest of hir Life in some Castle of *Sweden*, instead of hir Palace at *Rome*. The first Country that I entered in my Passage from *Hamburgb*, was the Duke of *Lunenbourg*; it extends it self aboute Twenty *Dutch* Miles in Length, that Way which wee came; but is extreemly barren in all Respects, as bad as the worst Parts of *Sweden*; nothing is there to be seene, but Heath, Sand, and Boggs, littell Grasse, and lesse Corne. He hath seuerall fortified Places, but none good; and *Zell*, the Place of his Residence, is noe Whit better then the rest. There is of that Family, four Brothers, tow by one Wife, and tow by another: The eldest of each Bed, are gouerning Princes; each of them pay Pensions to their Cadets. One of the latter Sort, I haue knowne in *Denmark*; he is a Papist, and pretends to a red Hat. The other married the Princeesse *Sophia*, and being a Man of better Parts then the others, doth gouerne them much for the present, and is likely to inherite all their States, they having no Children. From thence wee came into the Territory of *Brunswicke*, which is a very good Country, very like the best Parts of *Huntingtonshire*, but the People are poore and miserable; the Deuastations caused by the long Warre not being yet recouered, of which, I think, the principall Cause, is the Princes continuing in Time of Peace, the same Burthens that were layd upon them by the Soldiery. The Buildings in each of thoes Countreyes, are poore, beggerly, and torne, black and foule with Smoake, which hath noe Passage to goe out, but what it finds through Chinks and Crannies. *Mondagh* and *Northolme*, principall Townes of this Territory, destroyed by *Tilly*, in the Warre, in the Yeare 22, when the Duke of *Brunswicke* sided with the King of *Denmark*, haue not yet recouered themselves. The old Duke is still liuing, being now fourscore and three Years old. Our next Remoue was to *Cassells*, the Residence of the *Calvinist* Line of the Landgraues of *Hesse*. The Castle doth ouerlook a Riuer like unto the *Trent* at *Notingham*, and a Plaine towards the South, like unto that which lyes between *Notingham* and *Leicester*. On the North is a gentle rising Ground, of a very good Soile, for about a Mile; the Sight that Way, is terminated by steeper Hills, and Woods, which extend three or four *Dutch* Miles. The Towne is distinguished into tow Parts, both very strong, especially that which they call the *New*. The greatest Fault I find in the Works,

is, that the false Braye, which should over look the Counterscarp, and defend that; and the Country beyond it, is so lowe, as to be of noe Use but to cleare the Ditch: There are alsoe old fashioned Casements of Stone, as lowe as the false Braye, which, as I think, are of noe Use at all. From thence we entered the other Part of *Hesse*, gouerned by the *Lutheran* Line of the *Lantgraues*, under the Name of *Landgraue* of *Armeſtat*, of the same Family as the others. I saw nothing theare that was remarkable: The Townes are poore, and ill fortified: The Land, generally, is not very fertile; but cleane, pleasant, and very well furnished with Springs, Riuers, and Woods. In Passing through all theis Countryes, I doe not see many Gentelmens Houses; most of them are seated upon extreame steepe bleak Rocks, which, they say, are exceding strong, but of littell Use, more then being safe in them, they not being of Extent to keepe any considerable Garrisons, and that only of Foot. Many of them are hardly accessable for one Horſe, and incapable of receauing or mainetaining many, though they weare. I did not see any Thing of Neatenesse or Handsomenesse about, or in, any House in all thoes Countryes. The People seeme generally fierce, harsh, and rude, much more then the *Swedes*. Wheather that Temper is natural unto them, or growne by the Couſtume of doing and suffering Mischiefs in the Time of the Warre, I am not able to iudge. The Woemen haue generally tanned smoaky Faces; Motions and Actions more suitable unto our Sex, then theires, which may be caused by their ugly Dwellings, Poverty, and perpetuall Labour; all Things belonging unto Husbandry are performed by them. Our next Stage was to *Friburgh*, an Imperiall Citty, that retaines ſomme Marks of hauing bin considerable, but neuer recovered the Destruction brought upon it by the *Imperialists* and *Spaniards*, whoe, without any Prouocation, thought fit to make that Towne a Companion in Misery and Desolation with their Neighbours of the *Palatinate*, when it was ruined. About three *Dutch* Miles from this Towne, begins the Territory belonging unto it, rich and pleasant, beyond any I haue ſeene in *Germany*. Heare are the first Vineyards that wee haue met with, except tow or three littell stragling ones in the *Lantgraue* of *Hesse d' Armſtates* Country. The Aire and Climate is heare much more sweet and gentle then the others, that wee haue passed through, which is ſeene by the Fruites that are neare in great Abondance, and good, but of noe Kind, that is, not ordinary. The Wine made heare, to me, seemes good; but it is small, and despised by the good Drinkers, whoe content themselves with none but that of the *Rhine*. This Towne is great and fine, and when the Works are perfected, will be very strong: They Work very hard upon them, and, it is thought, this Yeare, and Part of the next Summer, will compleat them. I was Yesterday informed by some Persons of Quality, that Sir *Kenelme Digby* had bin heare for many Months, and went from hence about a Yeare ſince. He went under the Name of Earle *Digby*, Admirall of the *Brittiſh* Seas, and Chancellor to the Queene of *England*, beaten out of his Country, with the rest of the Kings Party, of which he had bin. He caused his Book *de Corporibus*, or *de Immortalitate animæ*, and some others, to be heare printed; and pretended to be the first Inventor of the Sympatheticall Powder, and magneticke Cures of Wounds and Diseases. When he went from that Towne, he tooke upon him another Personage, and passing through Places in Alliance with *Sweden*, pretended to be an Ambaſſador of that Crowne into *England*, and was believed, untill one of the Counts of *Lionhead*, a Man of one of the principall Families in *Sweden*, whoe lyes now in this House, and told me the Story, did rectify the Mistake; informing them, that the King of *Sweden*, did use neither to imploy Strangers, nor Papiſts in Embaſſyes. I do not knowe wheather your Lordship will be patient of the Trouble of theis Letters; but I knowe nothing but such Stuffe as this is, and nothing better can be expected from me, in the Condition in which I now am. I shall ſtay heare as long as I can without looſing the Season of passing the *Alpes*, and euer be

Your Lordships, &c.

Frankfort upon Maine,
Sept. 8, 1660.

Al. Sydney.
When

When I was in *Denmark*, I receaued many Curtisyes from Mr. *Myssenden*, Secretary to the *English* Company at *Hamburgh*; and when I came to that Citty, I lay in his House. He is desirous to be imployed by the Secretaries of State, to giue Intelligence of what he can learne of the Affaires of *Germany*, *Denmark*, or *Sweden*. Mr. *Averye* had the same Office, and before he was Resident for the King, was employed in the same Work. He is a discreet Man, of good Parts, studied well, bred a Lawyer, hath good Credite both with his Countrymen, and others, where he liues. I had promised this Employment for him, under thoes that formerly gouerned, but that he was too Monarchichall for me, and my Brethren. If your Lordship, by Meanes of the Secretaries, or other Wayes, as you shall think fit, would preferre him, you shall doe me a very great Fauour. I am obliged to him, and knowe not how to Recompence him. I dare engage my Credite to your Lordship, he is fit for the Work, and will be contented with any Sallery that shall be giuen. If any Freind of his waites upon your Lordship, I desire you will be pleased to fauour them, and let them know what I haue written for him.

Robert *Earl of Leicester* to *Algernon Earl of Northumberland*.

My Lord,

AFTER your Departure from *London*, I stayd there longer then I intended; and least your Lordship should thinke, either that Stupidity kept me from moving out of the Place where I was, or that Inconstancy made me change my Purpose, I will tell your Lordship the Reason of my staying there. I had put into the Hands of Mr. Secretary *Nicholas*, a Petition to the King for Payment of an Arrerege to me, upon my Entertainment whilst I was in *France*. The Secretary kept my Petition a great While without doing any Thing in it, still excusing to me the Delivery, by his Want of Opportunity to move the King. But at the last I found Meanes to quicken him by other Persons, so as he promised me to dispatch his Part speedily; and then leaving that Business, as I thought, in a hopefull Way of Expedition, I came to this Place, where I am at your Lordships Service.

Whilst I was at *London*, I frequently heard of your Health and Prosperity; which was a great Delight unto me; but having heard nothing of your Lordship since I came hether, I could not be satisfyde without sending this Messenger, in Hope to receive, at his Returne, the wellcome News of your Health, wherein I am very much concerned, as in every other Thing that hath Reference to your Contentment; and particularly in that great Loss, wherewith I confess your Lordship had Reason to be very sensibly touched. But I assure myself, that you have so well weighed the Troubles incident to our fraile Mortality, as to preserve your Tranquility of Minde. and not only to suppress your own Rescentment, but, by your Instructions and Example, to teach my Lord *Percy* how to overcome his also; and though Fortune have given him a rude Check in his first Defyre, I hope that, before his Youth be much further advanced, he will finde in the same Kinde, such full Contentment, as may bring a perfect and lasting Comfort to your Lordship. I suppose that you are now going shortly to *London*, where your Prefence will be requisit, both in the Kings publick and privat Councells, wherein I wish that your Advices may be punctually followed. And I beseech your Lordship, that, if there be Occasion, you will be pleased to protect my Absence, for I am none of those that will be missed; and I have obtained Leave of the King to retyre for some Time to this my poor House, and his Majesty was pleased to give me a gracious Dismission. If I may have the Honor to see your Lordship here, it will be the greatest Satisfaction that can be desyred, by

Your Lordships, &c.

Penshurst, 31 Octob. 1660.

Leycester.

Algernon

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

YOUR being pleased to give me the Knowledge of any Thing that concerns your Lordship, is received as a speciall Marke of your Favor; and indeede I am as proud of it, as of any Honor that can be donne me, accounting the Kindnesse of worthie Persons the most esteemeable Thing that this World affords. Though, till now, I did not know the particular Occasion of your Lordships Stay in *London*, longer then you intended; yet was it impossible for me ever to doubt of your haveing good Reason for it. The Death of my Lady *Audrey* did as neerely touch me, as most Accidents that could have happened, not for the Conveniencie of her Fortune, nor the Hopes of her bringing an Heire vnto my Family, as soone as it had beene fitt for my Sonne and her to have come together; but bycause I iudged her to be of a Nature, Temper, and Humor, likely to have made him an excellent Wife, which would have brought me much Comfort in the latter Part of my Life: But since our vncertaine Condition exposes vs Dayly to these Troubles, I shall endeavor with all Patience to submit vnto them. My Sonne hath beene a little indisposed for some Dayes past; we conceive, it is only the haveing eaten Fruict too liberally this Summer, and that a Purge or two will rectifie all. About a Fortnight hence I purpose to remove to *London*, where I beleeve I shall not be very dilligent in attending either the Parliament House, or the Councell Table, finding my selfe grown too olde for the Gallantries of a young Court. I heartily wishe for the publick, as well as for my owne private Advantage, some good Occation to bring your Lordship to *London* this Winter; but if you have otherwise determined, I shall be sure to give my selfe the Satisfaction of waiteing upon you at *Penshurst*, and of serving you with great Devotion, when ever it is in the Power of

Petworth, November 2,
1660.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Think the Councell given me by all my Freinds, to keepe out of *England* for a While, doth too clearely appeare to have bin good, by the Usage my Companions have already receaved, and perhaps will be yet further verified by what they will find. Nothing doth seeme more certaine to me, then that, I must either have procured my Safety, by such Meanes as Sir *Arthur Haselrig* is sayed to have used; or runne the Fortune of somme others, whoe have shewed themselves more resolute. I hope my being heare, will in a short Time shewe, that the Place was not ill chosen, and that, besides the Liberty, and Quiet, which is generally granted to all Persons heare, I may be admitted into that Company, the Knowledge of which, will very well recompence my Iourney. I was extremely unwilling to stay in *Hamburg*, or any Place in *Germany*, finding my self too apt to fall too deepe into Melancholly, if I have neither Businesse, nor Company, to divert me; and I have such an Aversion to the Conversation, and Entertainments of that Country, that if I had stayed in it, I must have lived as a Hermite, though in a populous City. I am heare well enough at Ease, and believe I may continue soe, unlesse somme Boddy from the Court of *England* doth think it worth their Paines to disturbe me. I see nothing likely to arise heare to trouble me. I have already visited severall Cardinalls; to Morrow I intend to pay the same Respect to the Cardinal *Gizi*, Nephew to the Pope: He hath already granted me the Liberty of waiting upon him, which was signified unto me by an other eminent Person of the same Robe and Degree. They are all generally civill, and I ask no more. About ten Dayes since, young Sir *Thomas Gage* came to this Towne, and died of a Feaver a fewe Dayes after. He is this Day to be buried, by the Care of his young Brother, in the *English* Jesuites Chappell. I doe not heare see thoes Signes of Ease, Satisfaction, and Plenty, that

that weare in Pope *Urban* his Time, but that littell concernes Strangers; the Company of Persons excellent in all Sciences, which is the best Thing Strangers can seeke, is never wanting. Neverthelesse, there is not perhaps soe many of thoes, as formerly; for the Hopes of Preferment, which usually drewe them hither, is something shortned, by drawing all principall Benefices into a few Hands, and charging the others with too heavy Pensions; soe that now Bishops are often sought, more then Bishopricks. The most eminent Persons, that I have yet seene, are the Cardinals *Pallavicini* (whoe writ the Story of the Councell of *Trent*, in Answer to that formerly written by *Padre Paulo*) *Azzolini*, and a *Carmelitano scalzo*. I have found fewe Persons that I can think equall to them. I find none of the *English*, whome I knew when I was last heare, now alive, except Father *Courtney*, then Rector of the Jesuites Colledge, now *Penitentiero di San Pietro*, and he is sick, old, and decrepitate. Mr. *Somerset* is still heare, a Canon of *San Pietro*, but littell esteemed. Cardinal *Francesco Barbarini* is very littell changed since I formerly saw him: Though he is old, he is soe fresh and strong, as to be likely to live many Yeares. As many as I live, I shall be

Rome, Nov. $\frac{19}{29}$,
1660.

Your Lordships, &c.

Al. Sydney.

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland* to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lorde,

THE being so much a Stranger att Court as I am, takes from me all Hopes, either of receiveing any Commaunds from your Lordship, or of giveing you so good an Account as I desire of the State of Affaires here. The Businesse that entertaines the Thoughts of most Persons (of what Degree, Sexe, or Age soever) is the getting of Money; and if all that pretend to Favors, or Advantages from the Court, should be successfull in their Designes, the King would soone be made poore, or the Kingdome be much burthened. Some are willing to please them selves with a Beleeve, that the Parliament shall continue longer then the 20 of this Month, but I can see little Ground for it; and tis the Wishes of many sober Men, that some Yeares may passe before an other Parliament be called. My Lord of *St. Albanes*, and Lord Almoner, or Lord Abbott (for so Mr. *Walter Mountague* is now called) would be very glad of your Lordships Companie here; and, without Compliment, the Pleasure of your Conversation would be the greatest, and indeede the only Satisfaction, that this Place can give unto

London, Dec. 8,
1660.

Your Lordships, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon Sydney, *Esq;* to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lord,

THOUGH it is long since I heard from your Lordship, and the Contents of the last Letter I receaved weare such, as gave me littell Expectation of having others, or Reason to think, mine would be acceptable unto you, I esteeme it my Duty to continue writing, untill I doe, by some more undubitable Testimony, find, your Lordship hath soe farre reiected me, as to be unwilling to heare of me, or my Concernements. I have at this Time very littell to say of either. I chose this Place, as that whearein I might most certainly disentangle my self of all Businesse. I sought nothing heare but Rest, and good Company; I find Reason to hope, I may enioy the one without Molestation, and I doe not knowe, wheather any Place in the World doth afford the other in greater Perfection, then that which I heare meete with. I desire to knowe wheather your Lordship hath the History of the Councell of *Trent*, written by *Padre Sforza Pallevicini*, in Answer to that which goes under the Name of *Pietro Soave*. If you have it not I will send it, and, if your Lordship please, will make a Collection of such other Books, as are most esteemed hear, and I can guesse will be most agreeable unto you. Noe Worke that hath come to Light, since

that of the Cardinal *Baronius*, is thought fit to be preferred before this of *Palevicini*; it will be an Ornament to your Library, as the Author of it is to the Consistory; others of the same Order, receive an Addition of Honour from the Purple conferred upon them, he confers Honour upon the Purple by receiving it. His Personal Merite adds Luster unto his Dignity, and every one doth confesse he deserves to advance one Step further, unto that only Seat which now is above him; but the Name of a *Jesuite* doth for ever exclude him. The extraordinary Ambassador of *Spaine*, doth still eagerly sollicite the Deciding of that Question, which hath bin soe long disputed betweene the *Scotists* and *Thomists*, wheather the Virgin *Mary* was exempted from the Spot of Originall Sinne. This is his only Businesse, he is only hir Sollicitor, and meddells not with any Businesse of State. About a Fortnight since he preached publicly upon this Subiect, at the Church belonging to the *Padri de l'Oratorio*: All that Order, the *Franciscans*, and most of the *Jesuits*, ioine with him, in Favour of the Virgin. The *Dominicans*, and other *Thomists*, oppose the Decision of this Point, despairing of having any in Favour of their Schoole, and think it Advantage enough for them, to hinder the Victory of their Adversaries. That Party is thought will prevaile, the Pope, and Consistory, not undertaking to determine a Controversy, that, after long Dispute, was thought too difficult for the Councell of *Trent*. The Kings Piety, and Ministers Zeale, are both commended, and soe the Businesse is like to rest.

I doe not heare that Mr. *Colebert*, sent hither by the King of *France*, to support the Interests of the Dukes of *Parma* and *Modena*, is likely to have any great Successe, nor is his Person very acceptable, that hath noe other Businesse heare, but to sollicite Businesse very prejudiciall to the Church. The first is upon a Dispute concerning the Dutchies of *Ronciglione*, and *Castro*, in which Case there is already a Decree passed in *Recota*, wheareby they both devolve unto the *Camera Apostolica*, if not redeemed within a certaine Time, now within three or four Dayes of expiring. The other is, concerning the *Lago di Como*, in *Lombardy*, ceded unto the Church by *Ferrante d'Este*, with the Dutchy of *Ferrary*, as the Duke of *Modena* pretends, for a certaine Summe of Money spent in the Warre, which, by the Revenue of it, is long since payed: But it is heare sayed, that the Cession was absolute, *nomine pænae, et in partem mulctæ*, for the uniuert usurping, and detaining of the sayed Dutchy, which, as a Feud of the Church, did devolve unto it, by the Extinction of the masculine and legitimate Line of the Dukes that held it. Many Arguments are used on both Sides in their Contraverfies; and to all thoes that are alleaged in Favour of the tow Dukes, the Pope doth usually answer coldly, that he must keep all, of which he finds the Church possessed, and will by noe Meanes be perswaded to diminish St. *Peters* Patrimony. He might use much better Reasons, drawne from the Merits of his Causes; but to avoide the Trouble of many Words he useth theirs, and leaves the intricate Disputes unto his Ministers. The Cardinal *Gizi* receaued *Colebert* without any Demonstration of Kindnesse, or Respect, hardly performing thoes ordinary Civilityes, which he useth to private Gentlemen that visite him without any publike Character. Thoes of the *Frensh* Faction dislike this, but that is not very much considered. I am

Your Lordships, &c.

Rome, December $\frac{12}{22}$, 1660.

Al. Sydney.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Write to your Lordship sommetymes because I am not forbidden: Not often, because I am neither commandyd, nor have Reason to think that Diligence would be acceptable unto you. Heare is Newes enough for thoes that seek much, very littell for me that seeke none. The Businesse of *Parma* is now decided; the Pope hath declared it to be escheated to the *Camera Apostolica*. Many heare thought somme Way would have been found to invest one of the Nephewes with thoes

thoes Dutchyes; the Generosity of that Omission is much applauded. His Holiness hath not appeared publickely at any of the Ceremonies this *Christmas*: Somme say he is really sick to such a Degree, that within a short Time, another Successor must be provided for St. *Peeter*. Others think it is only unwillingness to be solicited in the Busineses of *Parma* and *Modena*, in which he is resolved to doe nothing. I believe the latter Opinion is the truest, unto which may perhaps be added a good Measure of Melancholly, from which Evill the triple Crowne doth not defend him. I went Yesterday with a Cardinal to the Palace, and with some of my Acquaintance to the Cardinal *Nipote* his *Anticamera*, wheare I saw Mr. *Colebert* receaved with litell more Ceremony then a priuate Gentleman. At the same Place I was told by a Person of great Credite, that about four Yeares since, Father *John Hilford*, a *Benedictine*, did shewe him an old Prophecy, that the King of *England* should be restored by a *Monk*, by which I think he understood one of his owne Order, and not the Sirname of a Family. The last *Sunday* in the *Minerva*, was a solemne Abiuration of the Herisy of one whoe sayed he was Christ, and had accordingly chosen his 'Apostles: After having propagated such Doctrine, he had soe much Wit as to retire him selfe into *Germany*, and is now at *Trezen*. His Statue was the next Day publickely burnt, *Nel Campo di Fiore*. The same Day the Conte *de Mola*, a *Neapolitan*, was produced by the Congregation *del Santo Afficio*, whoe being brought up a Christian, had turned *Jewe*, and induced a Nephewe and tow others of his Kindred to doe the like. Upon his Repentance and Abiuration of that Religion, he was condemned only to a *Pri-gione Formale* (as they call it) for his Life; which is a close Place betweene four Walls of about eight Foot square, with a little Hole open to receave Meate; and the changing the Sentence of Death unto this, upon his Penitence, is tearmed Mercy: His Disciples suffer the same Punnishment. The Discovery was made by his owne Daughter, with whome he denied to giue any Portion, shee having chosen a Husband for herself. This *Christmas* heare hath been passed in various Ceremonies, in fewe of which I haue been present, finding the Curiosity usual in Strangers, to be very littell suitable to my Age or Humour. Neuerthelesse I haue not omitted them all; particularly I thought the Funerall Obsequies of *Innocent the Tenth*, which are annually celebrated, worth seeing, and Yesterday was present at them in the Popes Chappell, seauen and thirty Cardinalls being present. I haue visited nine or ten of that Order, somme of them the most extraordinary Persons that ever I met with, others equall with the rest of the World. With somme I pretend only the Performance of a Civility, and desire only a littell Knowledge of them; with others I seeke a streighter Conuersation, and by frequent Visits endeauour to gaine it. The tow Cardinalls, *Francesco* and *Antonio Barbarini*, are very much changed in Fortune, littell in Person, since I was heare last. The Cardinall *Gizi* is a young Man of good Countenance, well behaued, pleasant Humour, good Wit, but more a Freind to Pleasure then Businesse. *Sacchetti* and *Spada*, are the most esteemed for ciuill Prudence, and the best deseruing to be Pope; but the first hath bin twice repulsed, and the other hath such a Multitude of Nephewes, that though the Seat were vacant, it is not thought that either of them would be chosen. The most learned, are sayed to be *Pallavicini* and *Albizi*. *Azzolini*, at the Age of thirty-six Years, hath already gained the Reputation of as good a Head as any is in *Italy*: He is the Chiefe of the Squadrone Volante, the principal Instrument in setting the Crowne upon this Popes Head; and according to the Phrase heare, His Vote is one of the best in the College. I doe most frequently visit him of any, and have receaved great Civilityes from him. I heare from somme of my Freinds, that your Lordship had bin desired to do that Businesse for me which hath been often mentioned, and that may be easily settled, upon the Composure of that with the Lord *Strangeways*; and your Lordships Answer was, I had made a Provision for my self, and discharged you of that Care. If there be noe Difference in liuing, but he that hath Bred hath enough; I haue somme Hopes of finding a Provision for a longer Time then I mentioned. If there be noe Reason for allowing me any Assistance out of the Family, as long as there is a Possibility for me to liue without it, I have discharged you. If thoes Helps are only to be given to
thoes

thoes that haue neither Spirit nor Industry in any Thing to help themselves, I pretend to deserve none. Or if Supplyes are only the Rewards of Importunity, or giuen to auoide the Trouble of being solicited, I think I shall for euer free you from that Reason. And as I haue for somme Yeares runne through greater Streights, then, I belieue any Man of my Condition hath done in *England*, since I was borne, without euer complaining; I shall with Silence suffer what Fortune foever doth remaine unto me. I confesse I thought another Conclusion might reasonably haue been made upon what I had sayd, but I leaue that to your Lordships Judgement and Conscience: If you are satisfied in your self, you shall not receaue any Trouble from

Rome, *Dec. 29,*
Jan. 8, 1660.

Your Lordships, &c.

Al. Sydney.

Algernon Sydney to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

According to my Coustume, I giue your Lordship this Testimony of my being aliue; which I think necessary, since your Lordship giues noe Signe of remembering I am soe. Letters from hence, can be of littell other Use, either to your Lordship, or me: Though I haue somme Advantages in Conuersation, which are not usually allowed unto Strangers, I cannot attaine to the Knowledge of great Busineses; and the littell common Things, are hardly worth relating: I must send such as I haue. The last *Sunday* was Seauenight, the Pope came to the *Polish* Church, to assist at the Singing of the *Te Deum*, for their great Victory obtained against the *Muscovites*. He was accompanied only with Guards, and Domestikes, noe Cardinal was present; as I formerly told your Lordship, there was a Beliefe in Towne, that he was sick; but at this Time of his first Appearance, he seemed to be soe well in Health, that his former Retirement, is attributed either to his Unwillingnesse to be solicited, or his naturall Melancholy. There are many Characters giuen of him: That which appeares to me most probable, is, that he is a good Man, of a gentle Nature, free from all Vice, euen from his Youth, littell ambitious, or covetuous; something too indulgent to his Nephewes; of a fine Wit, rather then a greate Iudgement; a great Delighter in Poetry, History, and that Learning, which is heere called, *Belle Letere*; he is much better versed in these, then in deeper Studdyes. From hence, was his first Preferment, upon Oca-sion of a Coppy of Verses made by him, in Praise of *Vrbane* the 8, giuen to *Padre Sforza Pallavicini* (then Jesuite, now Cardinal) and by him, shewed to the Pope, whoe pleased with them, would know the Man, then a priuate Gentelman of *Siena*; and he being brought to him, by *Pallavicini*, through a Similitude of Nature and Studdyes, grew kind to him, perswaded him to turne Prelate, promising Preferment, and performed it. Now he is attained to the highest, he shewes Kindnesse to the Family of his Benefactor, made *Pallavicini* a Cardinal, and is thought more his Freind, then to any one of the Colledge. His Gouvernement is gentle and easy, neither troubling his Neighbors with great Undertakings, nor his Subiects with too heauy Impositions: To say the Truth, they are hardly able to beare thoes that weare layd, by his tow last Predecessors. The Prizes of all Things, necessary to Life, are much encreased, since I was heere the first Time; but Temperance is in Fashion, euery boddy liues upon littell, soe that the Burthen is not great to Strangers. Fiue Shillings a Day, serves me and tow Men, very well, in Meat, Drink, and Firing. In the Time the Pope was sayed to be sick, *Rome* was full of Discourses, whoe was most probable to succeede: Many thought *Mazarini*, though there are thoes Reasons against him, that neuer any other did knowe how to surmount; but his Reputation and Treasure, are thought able to break through all Difficultyes. The other Day, the Cardinal *Sachetti*, whoe bred him, told me, he did belieue him, the most eminent Man for Wit and Parts, that the World had produced in many Ages. The others, whoe could make the fairest Pretences, are, that *Sachetti*, *Spada*, and *Pallavicini*: The first tow, haue bin already repulsed in tow Conclauces, when they weare very neare being elected; and *Paul* the 3d, is the

the only Man, that euer found a Way of gaining by a third Attempt, that which he failed of in the tow first: *Pallauicini* is for euer excluded, by being a Jesuite. Discourses of the others passe into infinite Variety and Uncertainety, it being impossible to propose any one, against whome, as good Reasons may not be alleaged, as against five, or six others. There are tow most eminent in Wit and Virtue, *Azzolini* and *Pio*; but the eldest of them, is not forty Yeares old; which Youth cutts of their Pretences, for the present. I haue much more Acquaintance amongst the Prelates, then the Nobility of this Place. The *Vrsini*, *Colonne*, *Savelli*, and others of the most auncient *Roman* Familyes, haue lost all the Vigour and Virtue of their Auncestors; their most remarkable Qualities, are now Pride, Laziness, and Sensuality. I doe not find, that thoes of the other Robe want any Quality, that makes Men estimable; and they are soe farre from that Loosenesse of Life, of which they haue bin formerly, and ordinarily accused, that I haue not yet seene any of that Order doe an undecent Thing, nor speake a loose Word; and yet I mark them as narrowly as I can. There is a great Alteration in that Kind, for the better, since I was heare last: Prince *Pamphilio* is employing a great Part of the Treasure, gained in the Time of his Vncles Reigne, in building three Churches; of which, one is for the Jesuits at *Monte Cavallo*: Cardinal *Barbarini* giues a vast Proportion of what he gained by the like Meanes, to the Poore, and other charitable Uses: *Borghesi*, is the richest of them all, and keeps all for himself. The Family of *Peretti* is extinct, by the Death of the Cardinal *Montalto* the last Yeare; the Estate is inherited by *Savelli*. Before I came hither, I did much desire a Recommendation from Abbot *Montaigne*; but Things haue fallen out better then I could expect, soe that now I doe not need it. If one should be sent, that is not very different from such as are ordinarily used in the like Cases, it would doe me much more Hurt then good; and if any comme to my Hands, I will not deliuer it. I wish, and pray that your Lordship may obtaine all, that may conduce to your Felicity and Peace; and will faile of nothing, whearein I can hope to be seruiceable unto you, which is noe more then the Duty of

Rome, Jan. 29, 1669.
Feb. 8,

Your Lordships, &c.

Al. Sydney.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

ABOUT a Fortnight since, I writ to your Lordship; since that Time, and somme Weekes before, I haue bin ignorant of all your Concernements, thoes few Letters that I receaue, making noe Mention of them. This Towne hath for somme Dayes, bin as full of Maddeness, as any can be, that ends in Things ridiculous and foolish, without extending it self to mischieuous Extravagance. All the Streets are full of Masquerades there, euery Day publique Comedyes, and many in priuate Houses; but all of them as ill as euer was seene. There hath bin tow morall Representations in Musique; the one, at the Charge of the Constable *Colonna*; the other, of Don *Agustine Gizi*, the Popes Nephew, which weare very fine, and not to be equalled by any Persons out of *Rome*. The Jesuites haue made many Playes in their Seminary; but they are exceeding cold and dull. The *Quarantore*, in which the Sacrement is exposed, is now at the Jesuites Church. They haue made the finest Scene, that euer I saw, to represent *Ezechiels* Vision of the Wheelles; yesterday, four or five and twenty Cardinalls weare there; the *Padre Vrsini*, of that Order, preached unto them, pretended to explaine the Vision, but soe faintly, that euery Boddy came away unsatisfied. I think, at this Instant that I am writing, the Pope is gone to that Church, accompanied with all the Cardinalls, and doth himself say Masse; his Weaknesse makes him choose a priuate Alter, the grand Masse, sung at the high Alter, being much longer then his feeble Leggs are able to beare him. This is the sixty third Yeare of his Age, and there is a strong, and generall Opinion, that he will not outliue it. This is growne from Reasons of very different Natures: Somme say that Age, is the utmost Periode, that is giuen to the Life of extreame melancholly Complexions, in which none can exceede him:

Others guesse by Observations, drawne particularly from severall Accidents of his Life, and the present State of his Health; and there doe not want others, whose ground their Beliefe upon astrologicall Predictions, which Sort of Vanities are more credited heare, then would be easily imagined from a wise People. If this prove true, I believe he will be littell lamented; and much lesse, then if he had died before the *Consistory*, on *Munday* last, in which, there was a Tax of six in the hundred imposed upon the annuall Revenue of all Lands, belonging to the Church in *Italy*, to last ten Yeares, upon Pretence of helping the Emperour against the *Turk*; But People heare, are soe used to such Fables, that littell Credite is given to them. Many think, that a Bank will be suddainely erected upon this Credite, and the *Genquest*, whose are the Publicanes of *Italy*, will furnish great Sommes of Mony upon it, and take unto themselves the Levying of the Mony for their Reimbursement, as the Partizans doe in *France*; and being armed with that Authority, will according to their Coustume, use all the Asperity and Fraud, that hath made them deserve the Name, which aunciently had a Signification equall unto, Sinner, with which it was usually coupled. It may easily be imagined, how this Mony will be disposed of; if the Pope liues, the Receauers will easily obtaine a Discharge; if he dyes, it will be hard to know, whose is to be charged with the Receipts. Your Lordship may a littell iudge, what Thoughts are usuall heare, and with what Liberty, they are expressed by a littell Accident. One Euening, a Company of Gentlemen weare met together, and to passe the Time, amongst other Things, they chose to play at Questions and Commands, and their tow weare proposed: Wheather the Cardinal *Mazzarini*, or Don *Luys de Haro*, had done most Mischiefe to *Spain*: The other, wheather *Henry the 8*, of *England*, *Luther* and *Calvine*, or the Popes Nephewes, since their Time, had most preiudiced the Church. The last Weeke, the Anniversary *Obsequies* of *Leo the Tenth*, weare celebrated at the *Sapienza*, a Collegde erected and endowed by him; and one Dr. *Gibbs*, an *English* Man, their Professor of Rethorike, made an Oration in Praise of him, that was much commended. Heare is not one Churchman of that Nation that is of any Eminence, except old Father *Courtney*, whose hath kept his Bed, all the Winter. Don *Innocenzo Conti*, the principal Person of all the *Roman* Nobility, for Wit, Valour, and Birth, is lately dead; he was Lieutenant Generall of the Church, under Don *Mario*, Brother to the Pope. Somme say, that the Cavalier *Mattei*, sent hither by the Emperour, to sollicite for Assistance against the *Turk*, shall succede him. A Marriage is sayed to be concluded, betweene the Constable *Colonna* his beautifull Sister, and the *Principe Carboniano*, whose is alsoe of the same Name and Family. This is the Act of the old Cardinal *Colonna*, whose, by this Meanes, thinks to unite the tow principall Branches of his owne Family, whose haue not bin very freindly to one another; but it giues great Distaste to the young Abbott *Colonna* his Brother, whose hoped for a red Cap, by marrying him into the Popes Family; and giues littell Satisfaction unto the young Lady, whose finds nothing in him Galant, that pleaseth him, except his Name and Quality. There are great Preparations at *Florence*, to receaue the Princeesse, that is to marry the young Duke. I hope your Lordship will pardon me, for troubling you with such Stuffe, as this Letter is full of; I haue noe better, and thinke it lesse Ill to fill my Paper, with the Trumpery I find in the Streets, then with the Fruites of my owne Imagination: I know tow well, what Opinion your Lordship hath of them, to entertaine you with them; if any Thing better then what I haue mentioned, came to my Knowledge, it should be imparted unto your Lordship, by

Rome, Feb. 13,

1660.

Your Lordships, &c.

Al. Sydney.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Writ to your Lordship the last Weeke; since that Time, I haue not bin negligent in making the best Enquiry I can after such Books, as I doe hope will please your Lordship. I haue not yet a compleat List of them, but by the next Post, I hope,

I hope, to send it. One the 13 of this Month, came an Expresse to the Cardinal *d'Este*, with the News of the Cardinal *Mazzarini* his Death. This Town is full of Discourse of it, every Boddy Phylosophising upon the Consequences, according to their Affections and Understandings. Somme good Iudges, considering the Disposition of the *French* King, and Nation, think a governing Minister necessary to the one, and that the other, will hardly submitte to any, unlesse it be a Prince of the Blood, or a Cardinal. The Interest of Court, goes directly against the Persons and Quality of the first, and of the second Order, it is hard to finde a fit Person. The Cardinal *de Retz* is thought to merite that Honour; but to leap immediately from Bannishment, Confiscation, and Proscription, to Government, is a Change not to be expected, even from the Extravagance of Fortune: Besides, none Doubt, but that the Freinds of his dead Enemy, will persecute him with all possible Asperity: And though they will not, perhaps, haue Power to chuse his Successor, they will haue enough to exclude him that he foe mortally hated. The three principal Persons of the *French* Faction heare, are the Cardinals *d'Este*, *Antonio Barbarini*, and *Grimaldi*; they are alsoe named; but there are such stronge Exceptions against each of them, that few Persons think any of them will be chosen. Somme speake of Cardinal *Mancini*; but his naturall Incapacity doth foe certainly exclude him, that I doe not belieue, he hath the least Pretention. If the King would take one of the *Squadron volante*, it weare easy to finde a Man that would be without Exceptions in his Person, and perfectly free from any Interest, preiudiciall to that of *France*. But nothing is more improbable, then that a Man knowne only by Reputation, should be chosen for foe great a Work. I speake in this, the Fancies of others: I haue noe other Opinion of my owne, then that he will be chosen, that can finde most Fauour with the Ladyes, and that can with most Dexterity, reconcile their Interests, and satisfy their Passions. I look upon their Thoughts, as more important then thoes of the King, and all his Councell; and their Humours, as of more Weight, then the most considerable Interest of *France*; and thoes Reasons which heare appeare to be of most Force, will not be at all regarded. Tow Dayes before the Cardinals Death was knowne, the Countesse *Colonna* went from hence towards *Milan*, to make the Preparations necessary for the Reception of his faire Bride. The Errors of that Alliance, doe now begin to appeare, when they are too late to be repented. The Arch Bishop *Colonna*, was in the *Spanish* Ambassadors Coach a fewe Dayes before he took his Iourney towards *France*. The Ambassador asked him, how it came to passe his Nephew had resolved foe suddainely upon that Marriage: Wheather he thought that in all the Dominions of the King his Master, he could not finde a Person worthy of his Alliance, or wheather a littell Aduantage of Portion, was more considerable, then his Maiestyes Fauour? The Bishop, surprized with thoes harsh Questions, answered, That a poore Youth ought to be pardoned, if he had such an Aversion to the red Painting, that no Consideration could preuaile with him to marry one that used. To this foolish Answer, the Ambassador gaue foe severe a Reply, accompanied with a bitter, scornefull Smile, that a sharp sighted Cardinal, to whome it was reported, in my Hearing, sayed, It was enough to shewe how that Action was resented; and if he did not much mistake the Humour of the *Spaniards*, they would remember it, and giue him such Lashes for it, as one would not giue a Dog. The Cardinal *Mancini* hath the greatest Aduantage by this Alliance; but much more, by thirty thousand Crownes a Yeare, in Church Liuing, gained by *Mazzarini* his Death. I saw, the other Day, a Coppy of *Mazzarini* his Letter to the Cardinal *Colonna*, upon the Conclusion of the Articles of Marriage; it was full of such a Ciuility, as is ordinarily used by Superiors to an Inferior. Amongst other Expressions of Kindnesse, there was this, That as a Testimony of the Continuance of his ancient Affection unto the Family of *Colonna*, he had preferred an Alliance with it, before any other, though feuerall of great Honour and Aduantage, weare offered unto him, and he was perpetually sollicitated to accept of them. Sensible Men, doe in this finde, tow Points of Vanity, which they please themselues with Laughing at: The one, that *Mazzarini* would haue it belieued, that he did conferre, not receaue Honour by that

that Alliance, as refusing thoes of more Aduantage, in Fauour of the *Colonneſi* : The other, that he ſpeaks of his Affection to their Family, in thoes Terms, that are uſed amongſt Equalls ; wheareas, there are thoes in *Rome*, not aboue forty Yeares old, whoe remember his Father an *Ajuttante de Camera* (which is the next Degree aboue a Footman) in the Houſe of *Colonna*, and himſelf a Page to this Cardinal to whome he writes the Letter. The Cardinal *Sacchetti*, doth very nobly expreſſe Sorrowe for his Death, and great Reſpect to his Memory, as he hath euer profeſſed great Affection unto, and Eſteeme of his Perſon, whileſt he liued. The tow hundred thouſand Crownes, giuen to the Pope, to employ in the Warre againſt the *Turks*, is taken for a Piece of Policy, to preſerve his Heires from being called to Account for three hundred thouſand receaued by him, upon Ocaſion of the Buſineſſe in the *Valteline* ; it not yet appearing how they weare imployed. I heare of an *Iriſh* Prielt, one *Plunket*, Nephewe to *Nickleſſe Plunket*, who is very buſy in Prating and Scribling. I knowe not the Man, nor what Exceptions he can haue unto me, unleſſe it be for being an *Engliſh* Man, ſometimes imployed in *Ireland* : But I apprehend nothing but Orders from *England*, to my Preiudice : He ſayeth, ſuch will comme, as ſhall force me to change my Station.

Rome, March 1², 1667.

Your Lordſhips, &c.

Al. Sydney.

Algernon Sydney, Eſq; to Robert Earl of Leiceſter.

My Lord,

I Writ to your Lordſhip the laſt Week, and I haue not now much to adde. This Week hath bin ſpent all together in Deuotion, by euery Boddy heare, that is of this Church, and thoes that are not, are Spectators. I haue not employed much of my Time in either ; neuertheleſſe, haue not bin able to advance my perfecting the Liſt of Books, not finding any Boddy idle but my ſelf. A fewe Dayes ſince I was with the old Cardinal *Spada*, and ſpeaking of the Gouvernement of the tow Cardinals, *Richlieu*, and *Mazzarini*, wheareof the one was much more violent, the other more artificioſus ; he did a fewe Dayes after make theis two Verſes upon a Medall, that had the Picture of them both, alluding unto the *Gordian* Knots.

Magnus uterq; fuit, dignos ſed vindice nodos,

Richelius ſecuit, Julius explicuit.

The Pope commended them extreameſy, but another Cardinal, Freind to neither him, nor *Mazzarini*, ſayed it would haue bin better, if he had ſayd *Julius implicuit*. This Pope doth punctually perſorme all the Ceremonies in Perſon, moſt Part of which his Predeceſſors haue uſually done by Deputy. One *Thursday* laſt I ſawe him waſh the Pilgrim his Feet. The ſame Day was the ſollemne Excommunication and Anathematization of the King of *Spaine*, the Houſe of *Colonna* (a Cardinal of the ſame being preſent) and all Heretiks, Schiſmatiks, &c. The Cardinal *Mancini* read the Bull, but though I was within a Yard of him, I could not diſtinctly heare it for the Noiſe of the People. The King, and the *Colonneſi*, weare immediately abſolved ; that Grace was extended only to ſoe many of the others, as did repent. The ſame Night there was a Proceſſion, which uſed to be made very ſollemne, by the Preſence of all the Cardinalls, Princes, Prelates, and Nobility of *Rome* ; but ſomme that weare preſent, tell me, there were only two red Hats, and very fewe of the Nobility. The moſt remarkable Part, was of about tow hundred Perſons, many of them *Spaniards*, the moſt of the reſt *Germans*, *French*, and *Polanders*, whoe with their Faces covered, did in all the Space from *St. Marcello*, to *Pietro*, whip themſelues moſt cruelly, ſo that ſomme of them, through the extreame Loſſe of Blood, fainted. At the Hoſpital of the *Trinity*, all Pilgrims are for theis Dayes entertained. The Cardinal *Ant. Barbarini*, whoe is the Protector of it, accompanied with the Cardinal *Carlo*, and the Prince of *Paleſtrina*, his Nephewes, ſeruing them at

one

one Time, there was about a Thousand. The last Week at a Time; when all the Cardinals were at severall Churches, it was soe ordered, that a Gentleman put into every one of their Hands, a printed Memoriall, and retired immediately, before they could read it; and being examined, it was found to be a most bitter Invective against the Jesuites, as Persons that set up a Commonwealth amongst themselves, independent of, and destructive unto the Popes Supremacy; representing them littell better then as Politick Heretiks, and with such Sharpnesse, full of such Truths, as they cannot deny in particular, though they protest against any such End. The Cardinal *Franciotti*, was the first that sent this Paper unto the Generall of the Order, concerned in it; somme others did afterwards followe his Example. It is thought to be written by somme of the same Order, as containing Secrets, that could hardly come to the Knowledge of others: Somme think the Cardinal *Pallavicini* doth not dislike this; that brings his Bretheren into somme Trouble, for there are sommethings in Practice amongst them, which he is sayed not to approve of; and the sharp Visitation which displeased them so much the last Yeare, is looked upon as his Work. I have written to my Correspondent at *Frankfort*, for Sir *Phylip Sydney* his Picture. I could not send your Lordship a Thing of lesse Value then my owne, but since Sir *J. Temple* says your Lordship would have it, I will send it. If you please to have any Thing else provided heere, that will be an Ornament to your new Buildings, as Pictures, Statues, Marble Table, or of Mosaik Work, I shall most diligently provide such as your Lordship shall please to Command me: I heare your Lordship hath somme Suspensions concerning me; if I might knowe in what, I doe upon my Word promise your Lordship, to let you knowe my Thoughts punctually, without either Dissimulation, or Reservation. Sir *John* speaks something of your Lordships laying downe the Money for the tow Mortgages upon *Swingfield*. I confesse that is more then I could have desired of your Lordship, but if you will please to Favour me soe much in the Ruin of my Fortune, as to take off that Burden, so that I may have that Land free for my Subsistence; I shall as long as I live, endeavour to deserve it, and that is all the Argument I can give to perswade you, unlesse I should adde, that at my Age, growing very neare Forty, and giuing Marks of declining by the Couler of my Haire, it is Time that I had something which I may call my owne, out of which I may in rest have Bread, when Fortune hath taken from me all Meanes of gaining it, by my Industry. Heere is one *Plunket*, a young *Irish* Priest, that giues me somme Trouble, by foolish Discourses; amongst others, he sayes I am an Atheist, and bred up in your Lordships House under a Master, from whome I learnt thoes Opinions. He was answered, that was very improbable, and that my Life and Conversation, gaue Testimony of the Contrary; but though that were, it concerned no Body heere. This Answer was made by the Abote *Hilliarione*, with somme Addition, to my Advantage, upon which he remained soe mortified, that he confessed himself misinformed, and came hither two or three Dayes since, to make me an Apology. I was glad of it, for though he could doe me noe Preiudice, I would most unwillingly have any Dispute with him, for he is esteemed one of the best Wits in *Rome*. The other Day I was informed, that Orders had bin sent from the Court heere, to the Internuntio in *Flanders*, to make the best Enquiry he could of me, my Birth, Person, and Quality. To whome Information was giuen by one *White*, an *Irish* Man (that had sometimes bin Secretary to Don *Alonso de Cardenas*, and his Interpreter, at somme Audiences, which he had had of me, as one of his Commissaries) that I was euer found to be violent against Monarchy, a Freind unto *Roman* Catholiques, one that in our last Troubles, meddled littell with priuate Businesse, and that had made my Fortune, by the Warre, with some other Things like unto theis, Part true, and Part false; but none that I can learne which doth me any Preiudice. They were put upon this Enquiry, by the foolish prating of some Priests, who spoke of me, as the only Enemy the King had left, and that I being taken away, his Majesty might reagne in Quiet.

Theis are but very slight Vapours, and if nothing comes from *England* to my Preiudice, I will easily blowe them away. The last Week Mr. *Thomas Somerset* did resigne his Canonicate of *St. Pietro*, into the Hands of the Pope, and as is sayed, will put himself amongst the *Padri del Oritorio*. He is discontented, and thought to gaine Satisfaction, by shewing that he was foe; but he hath noe Reputation, at all, nor is considered by any Boddy, foe that his Resignation is accepted, and I believe may waite untill he be weary, before he gaines any Thing better. The Strangers now beginne to hasten out of Towne, which is a great Consolation to me, whoe neuer found any Inconuenience heare, but by their Company, and Neighbourhood. I doe euer write a great many Trifles, hauing nothing to say that is worth hearing, unlesse it be of Businesse, which is foe farre from your Lordship, as I believe would be tedious. I am

April ¹⁸/₈, 1661.

Your Lordships, &c.

Al. Sydney.

I writ all that is above on *Saturday* last, and thinking it not unlikely, that your Lordship will be contented to heare what passed heare on *Easter Day*, being the most solemne Function of the whole Yeare, I will relate something of what I sawe that Day. The Cardinal *Azzolini* had invited me to see his Iunction, as he called it, whearein he was to assist as Deacon Cardinal. I went, and, upon the Staires going up to the *Vaticane*, found him, and Cardinal *Palavicini*, who brought me into the Chamber whear the Cardinals weare all assembled, sitting without Order, as in the Consistory. The Pope soone came in, and laying aside his ordinary Habite, was clothed in that of a Deacon. The Cardinals had all very rich Copes, the Ground of which weare white embroidered, as they pleased, with white Miters. In that Equipage they went downe into *St. Peeters Church*, tow and tow together, the youngest going first; last of all came the Pope, carried in an open Chaire, upon the Shoulders of twelve Men. At the Entry, he was met by the Cardinal *Barbarini*, as Arch Priest of that Church, and conducted unto a Chaire, placed one the right Hand of the High Alter; there he was adored by all the Cardinals, according to the Manner introduced in the Time of Schisme. After that he layed aside the Deacons Habite, and Cardinal *Azzolini* cloathed him with thoes belonging to a Priest, Arch Bishop, and Patriarch, one upon another, but all soe light, that I believe they did littell trouble him. Then he began to sing Masse, attended by Cardinal *Barbarini*, in the forementioned Quality, and the Cardinals *d'Este*, and *Ursini*, as the ancientest of the Deacons; but more particularly served by *Azzolini*, as Deacon, and *Monsignore Beui l'acqua Vditore di Ruota*, as Subdeacon. The other Cardinals weare upon tow Benches, on each Side of the Alter; at the End of one of them, next unto Cardinal *Abizi*, I placed my self, and he explained unto me thoes Parts of the Ceremony that I understood not. In this Order the Pope beganne to sing Masse, performing that Part which belongs to the Patriarch, whilest the rest was sung by the Musicians; he retired to a Throne under a Canopy, over against the Alter, about twenty Paces distant from it, the Cardinals Benches making tow Sides of the Quadrangle. When the Time of the Elevation came, I retired behind the Cardinals Bench, that I might neither give Scandal, or doe any Thing that I did dislike. The Pope having consecrated both the Elements, retired to his Throne. The Cardinals *Ursini*, and *d'Este*, sitting upon littell Stooles; one each Side, the Ambassadors of *Venice*, *Florence*, *Don Mario*, *Don Augustino*, and the Duke of *Bracciano*, standing upon the Steps: Cardinal *Azzolini* read the Epistle and Gospell in *Latine*; tow *Grecians* the same in *Greek*: *Bracciano* brought the Pope Water to wash his Hands, *Azzolini* brought the consecrated *Ostia*, with which he did communicate. The Sacramental Wine was brought by *Beu il'acqua*; the Wine to wash his Mouth by other Prelates. The Water for his Hands, after having touched the Sacrament, was given by *Don Augustino*. One Thing was remarkable, he did not drink the Wine as is ordinary, but sucked it through a Quill of Gold. Then *Beu il'acqua* brought other

littell

littell consecrated *Ostias*, which the Pope with his owne Hands gave to all the Deacon Cardinals, the Five that stood upon the Steps of his Throne, and the four Roman Magistrates. In the remaining Part of the Masse, there was nothing extraordinary; that being finished, all returned in the same Order as they came. Cardinal *Barbarini* meeting his Holiness at the Doore of the Church, gave him a little Purse, with fiveteene *Julioes* in it (which is worth about seven Shillins and six Pence) with these Words, *Per faver ben cantato messa*. From thence, the Cardinals goeing before in Couples, they went up to a Gallery, that makes Part of the Frontispiece of the Church, and from a Balcony in it he blessed all the People of Rome, assembled in the Piazza di San Pietro in nomine Patris Filij, et spiritus Sancti, and did more over beg a Blessing upon them, *pro meritis Beatae Mariae semper Virginis, Beati Michaelis Archangeli. Beati Johannis Baptistæ, Beatorum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli*, adding an Absolution of all Sinnes, unto thoes that wear truly penitent, and praying God, of his Grace, to give them Amendment of Life; the Noise was soe great, I could not heare this distinctly, but was placed by Cardinal *Gizi* soe neare the Pope, that I saw the Book as well as himself, and read it all, as he spoke it. This being done, the People gave a great Shout of Ioy, the Cannon of the Castell *St. Angeli* weare fired, the Pope was conducted back to the Chamber wheare he was first clothed, there layed aside his Pontificall Garments, and took thoes that he weares ordinarily. The Cardinals put of their Copes and Miters, assumed their usuall Scarlet, and every one returned to his owne Home. I should have told you, that, in the Time of the Masse, the Pope had a Miter of Cloath of Gold; that being finished, he put on a light Triple Crowne, made of Cloath of Silver, embroidered with Gold, in Resemblance of the true Crowne, which was to heavy for him to weare. This Iunction lasted four Howers, and he performed it all with a very decent Gravity. I growe to think they will be much disappointed, whose hope soone to be choosing him a Successor: His Face is pale, fallow, and shrivelled, but his Eyes, Hands, and Voice, doe not shewe him to be fifty Yeares old. In one of my next Letters, I will send your Lordship short Characters of all the principall Cardinals, according to what I have observed, or can learne from the most knowing Persons: And though I have much Good to say of them, and little Ill, it is not possible to speake Truth of soe many Persons, without adding somme Things that would displease, if they weare knowne. Therefore, instead of marking them, I shall only mention them as First, Second, Third, &c. in the same Order that is heare set downe, thus: First *Albizi*. 2. *Sachetti*. 3. *Pallavicini*. 4. *Spada*. 5. *Barbarini*. 6. *Azzolini*. 7. *Imperiali*, Governour of Rome. 8. *Rospigliosi*, Secretary of State. 9. *Palotti*. 10. *Borromeo*. 11. *Gizi*. 12. *Pio*. Retaining this, their Names will be easily knowne.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I N my last, I sent your Lordship the Names of somme Persons, of whom I should now haue Ocasion to speak. I will make that Order my Rule, in mentioning them. For though I know that a Picture well drawne to the Life, will be easily knowne, though the Name of the Person be not written upon it; and thoes Characters of Persons which doe not at first Sight discover for whome they are made, doe sufficiently discover the Ignorance of the Writer, or his malicious Deviation from Truth: Neuerthelesse, the Offence is much more sharp, when a Person finds himself directly taxed, for somme Defect in Nature or Manners, then if he sees a Paper, whearin noe Boddy is named, that leaves him a Liberty of saying, whatsoever displeaseth him, is not sayed unto him, and yet may acknowledge his owne Likeness in any Thing that is sayed to his Praise. I shall at this Time say littell of their Families, Offices, Freindships, or Enmities, or the particular Actions of their Lives. It being the same Thing to name the Cardinals *Barbarini*, or *Gizi*; or to say the Nephew of *Urban* the 8th, or *Alex*. 7. He doth as well denote *Pallavicini*, who mentions him that was displeased with *Albizi*, for some Exceptions taken to his History of the

the Councell of *Trent*, at the Congregation of the *Santo Officio*, as he that writes the Name at Length. Noe Man heere is so ignorant as not to know, that if I mentioned him, whoe, by *Innocent the Tenth*, was taken into the Place of his Nephewe, and afterwards disgraced, and put out of Towne, upon the Discovery made by *Albizi*, and *Azzolini*, of his being gained by the *Spaniards*, and revealing to them all the Councells and Affaires of his Vnckle, I meane, *Astalli*. But leauing that Work of Speaking, more particularly of their Actions, Relations, and Interest, to another Time, I will now speake only of their Dispositions, Humours, and Qualities.

The *first* is [*Albizi*,] of a free, open Nature, littell fauored at Court for the Plainesse of his Language, expressing his Dislike to all Things that deserve it. Excellently versed in the Affaires of this Court. Neuer imployed Abroad. Virtuous in his Life, zealous in his Religion, honest in his Dealings. His Disposition is not ill represented by his Countenance, which though something hard, and severe, hath soe much of Vigour, Viuacity, and Constancy, as renders him not unlovely, and very esteemable. He is industrious, studious, and learned, especially in Diuinity; and hath bin an excellent Preacher. Not much a Freind to the *Third*. He deserues the Triple Crowne, but is not likely to weare it. The Opinion of his severe and resolute Nature, will probably exclude him, as too strict and dangerous, both to Cardinals and Prelates.

The *second* is [*Zachetti*,] gentle, and affable in Behaviour. Sincere and incorrupt in the Charges that he hath exercized. Much versed in Businesse, not much acquainted with Books. Very constant in the Repulses he hath receaued, which weare soe sharp, and direct, as to deserve the Name of Affronts. More a Lover of Honour, then of Profite. Carefull of his Health, perhaps in Hopes of Repairing, by Liuing long, his formerly well grounded, but failing Pretences. I haue found him a littell troubled with the Disease incident to old Men, that haue bin eminent in the World. He loues to talk a littell too much, and often makes his own Actions, the Subiect of his Discourse. Those please him best, whearein he hath shewed Integrity and Constancy, rather then great Subtily of Wit. He gloryes most, in hauing bin aduanced to all the principal Charges of this Court, without euer hauing fought any, and refusing somme, that weare very considerable. I confesse, these Things might sound better from others, then from himself: But he that hath soe much Good to say of his owne Life, and all true, Deserues to be excused, if he imploy a fewe more Words in it then ought to be allowed another of lesse Merite. He seemed to be pleased once, when I told him, That he had found a Way of attaining that Dignity which is equall to Kings, by meriting it; and had ascended unto that which is aboue them all, to the Compleating of his Glory and Fortune, if he had not merited it to well. Which, though a Complement, is exactly true.

Italy hath not a finer Wit then the *Third* [*Palavicini*] nor hath any Conuent, a Monk of a stricter Life. It is sayed, that six Pence a Day serues him in Meat; his Bread and Wine is furnished from the Palace. Woemen never trouble his Thoughts, the Use of them is unknowne to him. He hath constantly refused great Church Liuing: And being lately pressed by the Pope, whoe fauours him very much, to receaue one of great Valewe, he answered, Your Holinesse can adde nothing to the Fauour of giuing me this Hat, but by employing me in such Things, as may be for your Service, and beare Testimony of my Gratitude: I want nothing else. He makes good his Words, receauing not aboue three or four thousand Crownes a Yeare, to keep up the State of a Cardinal, hauing had nothing before he came to it. He labours incessantly in thoes knotty Businesse, that require much Paines, and yeeld noe Profite. This Humor, defends him from hauing Rivalls in his Pretences. He hath shewed it is possible for the same Man, to be excellent in the *Belle Lettère*, and the most deep and abstruse Sciences. I doe not think he hath soe well ioyned the Theory and Practice of Businesse. The extreame Acutenesse of his Wit, renders him admirable in the one, and fills his Head with Notions too nice, and high for the other. Besides this, he hath lived more amongst Books and Papers, then Men. He euer aymes at Perfection,

tion, and frames Ideas in his Fancy, not allwayes Proportionable to worldly Bu-
sinesse: Sometimes forgetting that the Councells, as well as the Persons of Men,
are ever defectiue; and that in humane Affaires, Gouvernors and Ministers, are
not soe much to seeke what is exactly Good, as what is least Euill, or least Euill
of those Things, that he hath Power to accomplish. He is most meek and hum-
ble in his Behaviour; easy and gentle in Treating of his owne Concernements;
but in Spirituall and Ecclesiastike Affaires, his Zeale renders him sharp and vio-
lent. Theis Qualities shewe him to be an excellent Cardinal, but would render
him an ill Pope; at least, in the Opinion of the Courtiers, whoe will not endure
to be overlooked by soe sharp a Sight Master, nor reformed by such a bitter Eni-
my to Corruption and Loosenesse. His Severity beginning with himself, it is not
hoped that he will spare others.

The *fourth*, [*Spada*,] is subtile, and loves to be thought soe. He is pleased both
with Honour and Profite. Gloryes in what he gets by his Wit and Industry. He
allowes not aboue four Hower in a Night, and Half an Hower after Dinner, for
Sleep. He is not at all ashamed to appeare Sollicitous for his Family: It is nu-
merous, and finds good Fruite of his Dexterity. When he went into the last
Conclave, a Friend told him, he hoped to see him comme out Pope: He an-
swered, Noe, my Nephewes destroy me. Age hath not taught him to be idle.
When he goes to take the Ayre for a few Dayes, his principall Entertainment
is with Books, and some learned Persons that he takes with him. When he is at
Home, his Time is divided betweene Businesse and Studdy. Though he hath
many Qualities that are highly estimable, he is more pleased with the Praise giuen
to one of his Epigrams, then somme think is suitable to his Age, Dignity, and
Person. Noe Man is thought to excell him in Fittnesse to manage great Businesse,
nor in humane Learning. He is a great Patron of thoes that haue Qualities like
unto his owne. He is a living History; and his Memory is a Magazine, wheare
the Records of all Affaires of the World are kept in soe good Order, that he
knowes when, and how, to bring forth euery Piece to the best Aduantage of Bu-
sinesse, or Conversation. If any Particular hath escaped his Knowledge, he giues
very sharp and adequate Iudgements, upon the Hearing of it. He doth not much
love Dissimulation, but knowes how to do it, when it is necessary.

The *fifth*, [*Barbarini*,] hath great Sharpnesse of Wit and Invention: Somme
think him defectiue in Point of Iudgment. He loues subtile and intricate Wayes,
better then streight Pathes. Age hath not abated his Vivacity. His Industry is
indefatigable. In Times of greatest Trouble and Danger, he is best; and of noe
Use, when Businesse runne softly and quietly in their usuall Channell. Noe Man
euer sawe him frightened, or despairing, though he hath had Reason enough for
both. Somme say he is a great Dissembler; I hope not, for he shews much Kind-
nesse to me, and I should be sorry to find it not reall. A great Man told me,
there was noe Commerce between his Tongue and his Hart. He is kind to his
Freinds and Family; a great Despiser of sensuall Pleasures. Simple in the Man-
ner of his Life; intent upon Businesse. The Nation that is under his Protection,
speakes ill of him; but truly, I think, their Discontent proceeds rather from the
Repulses which they drawe upon themselves, by their impudent Importunity in
Asking, and ravenous and insatiable Thirst of Gaining more then is reasonable to
desire, or possible to obtaine for them; then that he failes of Helping them as
farre as he can. If this Pope dyes, he is likely to haue a great Part in the Choice
of his Successor; but his owne Pretences are weake.

The *Sixth*, [*Azzolini*,] owes his Aduancement to his Wit and Virtue. The
last Pope was pleased with his excellent Qualities, and gaue him such a Part,
in the Management of Affaires, as was thought unproportionable to his Age.
But he was knowne to be soe good a Iudge of Men, that the wisest durst not
blame his Choice. This soone ripe young Man, by his Behaviour, shewed his
owne Merite, and that his Masters Iudgement was well grounded. He receau-
ed the Purple, when he was 29 Yeares old, as a Testimony and Reward of
his Fidelity. That Pope whoe had many Qualities, and great Actions to glory
in; thought the Choice of this Minister deserved to be bragged of. He is of

a chearefull Nature, not a despiser of innocent Pleasure; delights in Things of Splendor; giues good Testimonies of Inclinations, to Liberality, if his Fortune gaue him the Power of exercizing it. He could neuer in the least Degree be accused of covetousnesse, but the Narrownesse of his Fortune obligeth him to avoide unnecessary Expences, and by that Meanes, liues soe handsomely, that he whoe sees his Pallace, would think he spends twice as much as he doth. His Conversation is sweet and affable, Wit sharp, subtile, and dexterous. Inferior to the Third in Learning, but much aboue him in Practice, and Knowledge of wordly Businesse, as well as Ability, to mannage great ones. The one is more Speculative, the other hath an Understanding farre better suited to Government. He would neuer be engaged to be of the *French*, or *Spannish* Faction, by which Meanes he hath lesse Mony, and better Reputation, then thoes that tow closely ioine themselves to either. He is esteemed, *Capo dello squadrone volante*; though he hath noe Prerogative aboue his Companions, but their voluntary yeelding unto him, for his Merite. His Youth for the present, cutts of his Pretences to the Papacy. If he lives, he is likely to meet with noe greater Obstacle, then that which accompanys thoes that comme young to be eminent. It is observed they feldome rise aboue the Degree of Cardinals; for noe Person is so perfect, as not to haue somme Defect, nor soe innocent, as not to offend somme Boddy. The one cannot be long concealed, and the other must certainly make Enimyes, whoe will use all Means to crosse his Pretences, being incited by thoes tow sharp Spurres, desire of Revenge, and feare of Resentment, if he whome they hate, and think themselves hated by, should comme to be their Maister. Vpon this Occasion I will a little wander from my Pourpose, and relate an Accident of great Importance, knowne to fewe. The Cardinal *Panciroli* did use to say nothing was more destructive to a Cardinals Pretences to the Papacy, then to be thought Revengfull. To take away that Opinion of himself (which was too common at Court) he did by all Means imaginable, advance the Interest of the Cardinal *Gizi*, now Pope, with whome he was knowne to haue auncient Disputes. He commended his Person, as the true Moddell of a perfect Prelate, equall in Modesty, and Integrity to the auncient Fathers, which comming from the Mouth of one knowne to be a very good iudge of Men, and his Enemy, was looked upon as a Confession, extorted by the Certainty and Evidence of Truth, but had an Effect very different from the Intention of the Author: whoe instead of gaining the Opinion of Meeknesse, which he sought, gaue such a Reputation to his Enemy, as raised him to the Throne, and was no Advantage to himself.

The *Seauenth*, [*Imperiali*] shewes his Disposition by his Face, full of that sharp Fiercenesse, which suites better with a Soldier, then a Cardinal, but his Wit, Diligence and Dexterity in Businesse, makes amends for much greater Faults. The second Person that I mention in my List, was the first that took Notice of him, as an extraordinary Man; and according to his Coustume, and Nature, euer inclined to favour Virtue, sought by all Meanes to advance him. His Choice and Iudgement is iustified by his Behaviour in all the Charges that he hath borne; especially in that which he now executes, which is full of Thornes. He shewes himself as incorrupt as any of his Predecessors, and of better dispatch then any: He is generally called, *a Man of Execution*. I belieue that is a true Character; his ready Wit, and great Boldnesse, are good Ingredients, for such a Composition.

The *Eight*, [*Rospigliosi*], is thought a good Man, rather regular and methodicall, in the Mannagement of Affaires, then of extraordinary Acutenesse. His Abilites are rather acquired by Practice, then the Gifts of Nature. Others of this Place, and Age, apply their Thoughts to Businesse, and perhaps use a littell Poetry, for Entertainment. Poetry is his principall Businesse, other Affaires comme in by chance, and are performed, *par maniere d'acquit*. I doe not heare of any great Exeption to him, but that he may be as likely to be chosen Pope, as any other; and being knowne not to haue an active,

tive, dangerous Head; may perhaps advance him; before thoes that are more eminent.

The *Ninth*, [*Palotta*,] hath by long Experience, gained great Knowledge of Businesse, and hath very good natural Understanding; Acute and Comprehensive, but confused; and he is thought capriccious, and phantastical. He speaks well of all Things, and Delights in nothing more then the Sound of his owne Tongue. He doth as littell want good Intentions, as Knowledge; but the Length of his Discourses renders him unfit for any Businesse. Somme think that proceeds from his earnest Desire to be exact in all his Actions, that makes him search soe nicely into every Thing, that commes before him. Others take it to be Ostentation of Wit, and Eloquence, and thoes are not wanting, whoe attribute all, to the Greatnesse of his Phansy, and Memory, which upon all Occasions represent unto him such a Multitude of Species, that they perplex and confound his Iudgement, which naturally is not very distinct; so that every slight Matter, proves to him a most intricate Laborinth. Whatsoever the Reason is, it is certaine, he that I named last, save one, will dispatch twenty Businesse, while he sticks upon one. This Quality will keep him from being Pope, in other Respects, he might haue good Pretences.

The *Tenth*, [*Borromes*,] is a principall Ornament to the Colledge; few excell him, either in naturall Parts, Learning, or Innocence, and Strictnesse of Life; none in all thoes Qualities. The Faculty in which he most excells, is the Lawe. He drinks but eight Ounces at a Meale; his Life in all Things is proportionable unto this. In Countenance, and Disposition, he resembles his great Vnckle, whoes Memory is soe highly revered. His Delight is in study, and Conversation with learned Persons. He yeelds to somme of the Colledge, in Experience of State Businesse, perhaps to none in Qualities fit to make a great Minister, unlesse a pure and strict Conscience, be an Obstacle and Imperfection. If God giues him Life, noe Head is more likely to weare the triple Crowne, since none deserues it better.

The *Eleauenth*, [*Ghizi*,] is rather Innocent then Good, or Good then Wise. He could never haue attained to that Degree, by Merite or Industry, to which he is advanced by Fortune. But he is to be commended, that he doth behaue himself Modestly in it. He thinks the Use of Pleasures, is an Aduantage iustly belonging to Greatnesse, since he useth no ill Meanes to procure them.

The *Twelfth*, [*Pio*,] is more a Gentelman, then a Prelate, and would haue bin a gallant Man in a secular Court, or perhaps better in an Army. Nevertheless he doth accommodate himself well enough to the Life of an Ecclesiastike. He doth not pretend to be very zealous, but lives very free from Scandal. He is magnificent in his Nature, and his Riches giue him good Opportunity of shewing it. He is more courted by Cavileeres then Priests; and if he ever ascends into *St. Peters* Chaire, he must be chosen for being of a frank, ingenuous, and good Nature, as free from Severity to others, as Corruption in himself.

I heare send your Lordship what I promised in my last, thinking you would not be unwilling to knowe something of thoes Persons, that haue soe great a Part in the Gouvernement of the World, and of whome Truth is seldome spoken. Fewe Strangers that comme hither, returne any better informed, then they came, except Priests, and of them I haue knowne none of our Nation, but Father *Courtney*, that knowes any Thing worth a Strawe, and their Reports are to be suspected. As from Persons ordinarily partiall, and gouerned more by the Interest of the Church, then by Truth, often their Iudgements are perverted by Malice, to particular Persons, from whome they haue receaued Distast. I am free from all Biases, that which I say may be relied upon as Truth, at least soe farre as the Persons I mention, haue discouered themselves; but I confesse they may haue secret Qualities, very different from what I haue mentioned. I think the Pictures of this eminent Persons, would be good Ornaments to your newe Building. I will send somme of them with the Books, more shall followe, if your Lordship command me. The Cardinal *Mazzarini* doth still exercize the *Roman* Wits. I send this Satericall Epitaph, written by
a *Franciscan*

a *Franciscan* Frier, whoe being formerly a *Jesuite*, residing at *Madrid*, was the first Contriver of the Reuolt of *Portugal*, with the Cardinal *Richlieu*. He is a Native of that Kingdome, and was with the Ambassadors, when your Lordship did visite them in the *Rue de Tournon*. He is much esteemed heare, and I shall give your Lordship somme of his Works. Your Lordship will not Wonder to heare I am weary, when you see what I haue written, without euer rising from my Chaire. I desire your Pardon for the Errors, and if theire be any Thing of this Kind, or any other, whearein I may serue your Lordship: My Diligence and Obedience shall be Testimonyes, that I am

Aprill 14, 1661.

Your Lordships, &c.

Al. Sydney.

The Lord of *Bristow* is at *Milan*, lodged in the Palace, and treated liker to a King, then a Person sent privately by a King. The Princeesse he went to see is young, and handsome, but as much inferior to hir of *Modena* in Beauty, as in Birth. If the first be too nearely depending upon *Spaine*; the other is without that Exception, having somme Relation to *France*. I leaue it to Men that are at present in Businesse to iudge, wheather such Tyes are Reasons for or against, taking either of them. This Court would be more pleased to see one of theis two Princeesses crowned in *England*, then any other.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Writ soe much to your Lordship the last Weeke, that I might have a very iust Excuse for being silent now; but somme of my Freinds telling me, you are not displeased with the Relation of such littell Things heare, as comme to my Knowledge, I will send them very constantly, desiring your Lordship to believe, that when you doe not receave them, I am either sick, out of Towne, or hindered by somme inevitable Accident, or that my Letters miscarry, for as long as I am able to write, and in Towne, I will not omitte it, unlesse I find, that, instead of Service, your Lordship looks upon my Letters as a Trouble. On *Thursday* last the Pope went to *Castello Candolpo*, a pleasant Place, seated in the Hills, twelve Miles from hence. Theare are fine Walks, which he useth much, both for Delight, and Preservation of Health. I am sorry to heare your Lordship hath neglected that Help, which being one of the best that hath bin found out amongst Men, I feare you will find the Want of it. The Skill of preserving Health, is in great Perfection in this Place, exercised most upon old Men. Littell purging Physicke is used, Things that are cooling, and desiccative, are most chosen. Their Rules are reduced to theis tow principal Heads; a slender Diet, and much Exercise. An old Cardinal the other Day told me, that in other Places Exercise was good, *Clitra sudorem*, but in *Rome*, by Reason of the Grossenesse of the Ayre, it must be used *usque ad sudorem*. Besides the naturall Desire of living long and well, they are invited unto a more then ordinary Care, by Hopes of advancing their Fortune, fewe attaining unto any great Matter heare, untill they come to be old. Cardinal *Sacketty* is now in his seaventy and fift Yeare, and doth ordinarily walk three, or four Miles, without resting; by which Meanes, he enioyes a prosperous Health, and preserves his Wits fresh, and cleare, as in his Youth. The Cardinal *Maxzarini*, his Obsequyes, weare the last Weeke celebrated with great Sollemnity, in a littell Church which he had built. The Funerall Oration was made by *Pere Leon*, a *Frensh Carmelite* Frier, of great Fame for Learning, and Prudence in Affaires of State, in which he hath bin much employed. Theare weare present the Cardinals *Antonio*, *Barbarini*, *S'forza*, *Grimaldi*, *Astalli*, *Estæ*, *Ursini*, *Mancini*, *Abizi*, and *Colonna*; the seaven first, as declared of the *Frensh* Faction, *Abizi* something inclined unto it, and a Freind to his Person; *Colonna*, by Reason of the new Alliance contracted betweene their Families; and the first Step the dead Person had made towards being knowne in the World, was by being a Servant unto him when he was Nuntio in *Spaine*. It is sayed, young *Julio* at that Time
fell

fell in Love with a common Whoore at *Madrid*, whoe having gained somme Mony by hir Trade, he did intend to marry hir, and propos'd unto his Master that Designe, as a Thing which he thought of great Advantage; but *Colonna* knowing, that after he made that Step, he could never hope for any higher Preferment, then to be a Bawd to his Wife; having noe other Way of diverting him, under Pretence of honouring him with a Packet, sent him into *Italy* with one, that contained littell more then the Discovery of his Designe, and Advice unto his Father, not to suffer him to returne into *Spaine*. The last weeke the Cardinal *Guidone* came into Towne, and was to have receaved the Hat from the Popes Hand at a Publique Consistory; but his Health is soe ill, that it is thought more likely, that he will rather soone leave unto his Holinesse the Disposall of his Cap, then receive the Hat from him. I did receive Draughts of theis tow enclosed Writings from Sir *Jo. Temple*, with Direction to have them written out, and sent unto your Lordship, signed and sealed, which I hearewith have accordingly performed. I confesse the Intention of them is unknowne to me, and not at all explained by him. Thus much only I doe understand, that the Lands are worth more then double the Summe for which they weare mortgaged, and that I can either sell them outright to the Persons, or redeeme them, by paying the Mony heareafter, and have the Overplus unto myself, which is the best Part of that poore Fortune which I have left in the World; but I know my Interest is never soe safe, as in your Lordships Hands; and not doubting, but that your Lordships Intention is to favour me, and not to make Use of such a Power to my Preiudice, I hear inclosed, as the utmost Act of resigning my self into your Power, send them unto you. I have at this Time littell to say, and am troubled with one of my ordinary Fits of the Headake, which perswades me to conclude, desiring your Lordship ever to look upon me, as

Apr. 22,

May 2,

1661.

Your Lordships, &c.

Al. Sydney.

I did intend to haue sayed no more; but it is a Folly to conceale the Evills that oppresse me. I haue with Difficulty writ this; and the troubled Thoughts into which the Letters receaued by the last Post haue cast me, giue me not easily the Liberty of saying more. The Misfortunes into which I was fallen, by the Destruction of our Party, did not shake me. The Cheates and Thefts of Servants, were too ordinary to trouble me. I suffered my Mothers Legacy to be drawne from me, upon which I might haue subsisted a good While. I was not very much surprized to find my self betrayed, and robbed, of all that with which I had trusted Lady *Strangford*, but I confesse, that I am sorely troubled to find, that Sir *Jo. Temple* is going into *Ireland*; the Agreement which he had soe often said should be made with *Strangford* broken; from which I might expect somme Part of what is due unto me, to liue upon. The Mortgage to the Earle of *Thanet* to continue upon *Andrewes* his Land, which is the forest Mischiefe that euer fell upon me since I was borne, and that I was soe often promised should be taken of, and put upon *Portling* Lands, as it ought to be: And by all theis Meanes together, I find my self destitute of all Help at Home, and exposed to all those Troubles, Inconveniencies, and Mischiefs unto which they are exposed, whoe haue nothing to subsist upon; in a Place farre from Home, wheare noe Assistance can possibly be expected, and wheare I am knowne to be of a Quality, which makes all lowe and meane Wayes of Living shamefull and detestable. Theis are Part of the Evills, with which I finde my self encompassed, and out of which I see noe Issue; nor can I make one Step, that is not as likely to prove my Destruction, as Preservation. It will not, I think, be thought strange, that I am sensible of them, since he that is not, must be an Angell, or a Beast: My only Hope is, that God will somme Way or other put an End to my Troubles, or my Life. Noe Bookseller in *Rome*, hath the Life of Cardinal *Vincentius Laureus*; but I found it in Cardinal *Barbarine* his Library, and I borrowed to read, which I did Yesterday, in tow Howers, walking in the Garden of *Montalto*. It appears to me a slight Thing, written by the Abbot of

Pinarol, rather to shew his Gratitude to his Master, then to doe any great Good in the World. When he came first to *Rome*, he put himself into the Service of Cardinal *Cozentinus*, who, at that Time alsoe, had *Vgo Buoncompagnus*, whoe was afterwards Pope *Gregory 13.* *Cozentinus* dying, he was entertained by Cardinal *Gaddius*; after his Death, by the Cardinal *de Tournon*, by him, and the Princes of the House of *Guise*, employed unto *Lanez*, General of the Jesuits, in theare Designe, of giving the Crowne of *France* to the King of *Spaine*. That Designe soone vanished, as a vaine Thing, and was peremptorily refused by *Perenottus*, Ambassador of *Spaine*. *Tournon* dying, he came to the Service of *Antony* King of *Navarre*; after a fewe Moneths, his Death left him free to seeke a newe Master, who proued to be *Hippolitus d'Este*, Cardinal of *Ferara*; with him he returned to *Rome*, after the Death of *Pius Quartus*, Pope, to be at the Conclave, wheare *Pius Quintus* was chosen. *Vincentius* was by this Pope made Bishop of *Mons Regalis*, designed Nuntio into *Scotland*; advanced as farre as *Paris*; detained theare by Letters from Queene *Mary*, whoes Troubles then began, and neuer ended. Somme Relation is made of her Actions, with lesse Asperity then is used by *Buchanan*; but the maine Matters of which he accuseth her, confesseth, mitigated only as Effects of humane Frailty; and all salved at last, with dying a Catholicke. After this, he was sent by the same Pope, Nuntio unto *Emanuel Philibert*, Duke of *Sauoy*. And, upon *Henry* Duke of *Aniou* being chosen King of *Poland*, sent to congratulate his Election, and to reside as Nuntio with him, when he came into his Kingdome. *Henry* not remaining theare long, the *Polanders* came to a new Election, *Vincentius* did industriously fauour the Pretences of *Maximilian* the Emperor, by whoes Slacknesse, the Designe failed, when it was brought all most to Maturity. *Stephanus* being chosen, and *Maximilian* dying, he remained somme Time Nuntio in *Poland*: From thence was sent the second Time into *Savoy*, while the Dispute was about the Marquisate of *Salusses*. At this Time he was made Cardinal, by *Gregorius 13.* his ancient Compagnion; whoe, dying soone after, *Vincentio* went to *Rome*, and receaued the Hat from the Hand of *Sixtus Quintus*, and was then made Protector of the Queene, and Nation of *Scotland*. A fewe Dayes after, he receaued the Queenes Will, made the Day before hir Death; whearein shee gaue the Crowne of *England* to the King of *Spaine*, if her Sonne would not turne Catholike. After this, nothing is reported that is memorable, but his Pretention to be Pope in the Conclaves, wherein *Vrbane* the 7th, and *Greg. 14.* weare chosen: Both disappointed by the *Spaniards*, from whom he expected the greatest Assistance. I haue heare sent your Lordship an Epitome of this Book: If yet you care to haue, I will cause it to be written out.

In one of theis Writings sent me by Sir *John Temple*, the Lands lying within *Ripton Park*, called *the Hoods*, weare mentioned as mortgaged, with *Boincton*, to the Earle, which is not true; but weare long since sold outright, which made me leaue that out of the Writing I sealed, which, in all other Respects, is according to the Draught that was sent me.

Algernon Sydney, Esq; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

THE last Weeke I did not write into *England*, being employed at the Time the Post went away, in settling my small Affaires upon my Remoue hither. By the Civility of a Stranger, I finde my self at present as well as I can be, untill the Time comme that I may conveniently returne into my owne Country. The Prince *Pamphilio*, Nephewe to the last Pope, hath giuen me very convenient Lodgings in his *Villa de Belvedere*, which is one of the finest of *Italy*; whilest euery boddy at *Rome* is panting and gasping for Life in the Heat, which they say this Yeare is much greater then ordinary, I enioy soe fresh an Aire, as to haue noe Reason at all to complaine of the Sunne. Heare are Walks and Fountaines in the greatest Perfection, and though my naturall Delight in Solitude is very much encreased this last Yeare, I cannot desire to be more alone then I am, and hope

to continue. My Conversation is with Birds, Trees, and Books: In theis last Moneths that I haue had noe Businesse at all, I haue applied my self to studdy, a littell more then I have done formerly; and though one whose begins at my Age, cannot hope to make any considerable Progresse that Way, I find soe much Satisfaction in it, that for the future I shall very unwillingly (though I had the Opportunity) put my self into any Way of living that shall deprive me of that Entertainment. Whatsoever hath bin formerly the Objects of my Thoughts and Desires, I haue now Intention of seeking very littell more then Quietnesse and Retirement. This Place is about half a Mile from *Frascati*, wheare theare hath bin store of Company this Spring, but they are almost all returned to *Rome*, and the rest within a fewe Dayes will followe; theire being an Opinion, that after the latter End of *June* it is extreame unwholesome to go from hence to *Rome*, untill the Aire be purged by the Raine, which ordinarily commes in *October*, which is enough to perswade every one to returne, it being hard to find a Man heare that doth not make Rules of Health the principal Care of his Life. The Cardinal *Sachetti* went from hence one *Thursday* last, having first with great Civility offered me his *Villa*, with many Conueniences in it, for this Summer; but I being settled heare, excused my Remove. The Countesse *Colonna* was expected at *Rome* on *Friday* last, but he is detained at *Macerata* by the Sicknesse of his Wife. *Rome* is euer full of bitter Tongues, and most of them are at present exercized against that young Couple. They say that at *Milan*, he shewed noe Virtue that hath bin eminent in his Family; but good Husbandry, and keeping himself *Incognito*, was knowne only in Shops by his Exactnesse in examining Prizes; and though his Lady at first Meeting passed twenty Howers in Bed with him, it is sayd she rise as pure a Maide as when shee lay down. To theis are added a hundred ugly Things of hir, if it be possible, worse then are written from *Paris* of Mr. *de la Meillieray* and his Sister. The Duke of *Nevers* is returned into *France* without seeing her: His short Stay and littell Businesse, make People say his Iourney was only to visite *Diana Velitana*, a Courtizan, with whome he spent the most Part of his Time. He came hither with littell Reputation, and returned with lesse. The *Padre Oliva* (whome I haue formerly mentioned to your Lordship) is by the Generall Chapter of the Jesuites, chosen *Vicario Generale* of theire Order, with Power to act without Dependance upon the Generall, and Assurance of Succession if he outlives him. This Election gives generall Satisfaction, and certainly with Reason, for he is a wise and a worthy Man. It is true, the Chapter had no President for constituting an Officer with such Power; but it is confessed by all, that they have supreme Authority in what belongs unto themselves; and the Incapacity of the present Generall, not perfectly exempted from the grosse *Germane* Vices, did oblige them to use it. It is strange that Man could euer comme to be theire Chiefe, whose never had one before that was not a very eminent Person: Perhaps he was one that did appeare *Dignus imperio nisi imperasset*. The Cardinal *d' Aragona* made his Entry into *Rome* the last Weeke, and is (as I heare) to receave the red Hat To-morrowe. It was sayed that he had lost great Treasures in his Passage by Sea from *Spaine*; but People beginne to think that Report was spred only for an Excuse not to live in that Splendor which is more suitable to his Birth, Dignity, and Humour, then to his Fortune. Others say he is rich enough, but that Covetuousnesse is more prevalent with him then his Delight in Ostentation; but all agree his greatest Losse was somme Boxes of Chocolate. The Cardinal *d' Este* remains still at *Modena*, expecting the Effect of his Designe formerly mentioned to your Lordship. The Prince *Matthias de Medici* is expected every Day at *Livorne*, with the young Princeesse from *Marseilles*. The *Grand Duca*, doth certainly intend to receaue her with the greatest Magnificence that in many Ages hath bin seene in *Italy*. I am

Frascati, June 13, 1661.

Your Lordships, &c.

Al. Sydney.

I did

I did long since heare from my Colleague Sir Robert Honniwood, that all the Bills charged by us upon the Councell from the North weare ordered to be payed, and the same Allowance untill the Time the Goods weare delivered; by which Meanes the last Bill which was for 600 *l.* being Mony layed out equally betweene him and me, ought to be diuided betweene us, and likewise the rest, which is neare as much more. I writt to him and Sir John Temple about this Businesse, but could haue noe Answer; so that I doubt he intends, as many others haue done, to take Advantage of my Absence, and deale ill with me. I doe not knowe howe the Order was granted, and thearefore can doe nothing in it. I beseech your Lordship when you comme to *London*, to take a littell Care of it; he will be afraide to deceaue me, if your Lordship appeare in it.

Algernon Sydney, *Esq;* to Robert *Earl of Leicester.*

My Lord,

I Haue already once or twice written unto your Lordship, since I came into this Place; but I did not think it necessary, to performe that Duty soe constantly, as whilst I was at *Rome*, hauing nothing at all to say. I knowe nothing of what is done in the World; and haue retired my self hither, that I might knowe nothing, unlesse it be that which relates unto *England*; my Freinds theire doe (as it seemes) think the Knowledge of that, would disturbe my Solitude, by making me as much a Stranger unto all that is done theire, as to the Affaires of *China*. I left *Rome*, wheare I had made a great Deale of Acquaintance, to avoide the Necessity of making and receaving Visits, and live now as a Hermite in a Palace. Nature, Art, and Treasure, can hardly make a Place more pleasant then this; the Discription of it would look more like Poetry, then Truth. A *Spannish* Lady, comming not long since, to see this House, seated in a large Plaine, out of the Middell of a Rock, and a Riuer brought to the Top of the Mountaine, with the Walks and Fountaines; ingeniously desired thoes that weare present, not to pronounce the Name of our Sauour, least it should dissolve this beautifull Enchantment. Wee haue passed the Solstice, and I haue not yet had Ocasion to complaine of Heat, which in *Rome*, is very excessiue, and hath filled the Towne with Sicknesse, especially that Part of it, wheare I lived. Heare is what I look for, Health, Quiet, and Solitude: I am with somme Eagernesse, fallen to Reading, and finde soe much Satisfaction in it, that though I every Morning, see the Sunne rise, I never goe Abroade, untill Six or Seauen of the Clock at Night; yet cannot I be soe sure of my Temper, as to knowe certainly how long this Manner of Life will please me. I cannot but reioice a littell to finde, that when I wander as a Vagabond through the World, forsaken of my Freinds, poore, and knowne only to be a broken Limbe of a Ship-wracked Faction; I yet finde Humanity and Civility from thoes, whoe are in the Height of Fortune and Reputation. But I doe alsoe well knowe, I am in a strange Land, how farre thoes Civilityes doe extend, and that they are too aery, to feed or cloath a Man: I cannot soe unite my Thoughts unto one Obiect, as absolutely to forbid the Memory of such Things as theis are, to enter into them: But I goe as farre as I can, and since I cannot forget what is passed, nor be absolutely insensible of what is present, I defend my self reasonable well from encreasing or anticipating Evills by Foresight. The Power of Foreseeing, is a happy Quality unto thoes whoe prosper, and can ever propose to themselues, something of greater Felicity, then they enioy; but a most desperate Mischiefe unto them, who, by Foreseeing, can discouer nothing that is not worse then the Evills, they doe already feele. He that is naked, alone, and without Help in the open Sea, is lesse unhappy in the Night, when he may hope the Land is neare; then in the Day, when he sees it is not, and that theire is noe Possibility of Safety. Perhaps, sharp-sighted Braines, might in a Condition like unto mine, finde more Occasion of Trouble, then I doe: I finde Stupidity an Advantage; Nature hath giuen me a large Proportion of it; and I did artificially encrease it, to that Degree, that if I weare not awakened with the bitter Sense of somme Mischiefes, that the Lady *Strangford* hath brought upon me (which Sir John Temple ever made me hope, he

he would remoue) I should rest well enough at Ease, in a dull Indolence, and never trouble my self with the Thought of Examining, wheare I should haue Bread for three Moneths: This may shewe your Lordship, into what State, Nature and Fortune, haue brought one, that receaved Life from you. I haue not much to complaine of (unlesse in that one Point, I mentioned) lesse to desire, and least of all to be pleased with. Whilest I was in *Rome*, I writ Letters without much Paine, since I had not soe divided my Time, as to be very sensible of loosing an Hower or tow: Now I am alone, Time growes much more precious unto me, and I am very unwilling to loose any Part of it. I think this a lawfull Excuse, for writing seldome to your Lordship, only when I haue nothing to say that you can care to heare; if it weare otherwise, I would wave all Respects to entertaine you. I need make small Apologies to my other Freinds, their Silence commands mine. I am

Your Lordships, &c.

Frascati, *June 23*, 1661.
July 3,

Al. Sydney.

Algernon Sydney, *Esq*; to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Write constantly to your Lordship, at the least, once a Fortnight; though I have not soe much as the Encouragement of knowing you doe receaue my Letters, or would have me write. Whilest I was at *Rome*, I thought it more probable, your Lordship would have me write, then not, because I had sometimes something to say, that perhaps, you would not be unwilling to heare; but that now failing, I am inclined to think, my Silence would please you best, and thearefore, am perswaded to make my Packets fewer and lighter then formerly. I haue extreame littel to say, because I neither doe any Thing, nor knowe what is done by others. I intend this half Buriall, as a Preparative, be an entire one, and shall not be much troubled, though I find, if upon the Knowledge of my Manner of Life, they, whoe the last Yeare at *Whitehall*, did exercise their Tongues upon me, as a very unruly headed Man, doe soe farre change their Opinion of me, on the Sudden, as to believe me soe dull and lazy, as to be fit for nothing. When that Opinion is well settled, I may hope to live quietly in *England*, and then shall think it a seasonable Time to returne. I have somme Inclinations this Autume, to goe to *Naples*, and from thence to *Sicily*, and *Malta*, to passe the Winter in somme of those Places, and returne to *Rome* in the Springe. It is not usuall for me, to look soe many Moneths before hand, nor possible to extend my Sight any further. I must then knowe from my Freinds at Home, Wheather it be yet Time to returne thither; I haue ever had it in my Thoughts to choose that before any Thing; but if it be still inconuenient for me, to take that Resolution, I must then think of making another Pause at *Rome*, or somme other Place, that may prove conuenient. I writ two or three Letters to your Lordship, which deserve at least soe much of an Answeare, as to knowe what your Lordship will doe in the Subiect of the one, and what Directions you will be pleased to giue me, in thoes Things, I mentioned in the other: The first was accompanied with tow Deeds, of which I receaved Draughts from Sir *John Temple*, whearein I did make over unto somme of your Seruants, my Right of Redemption in tow Farmes, at *Swingfield*; hoping, that your Lordship will be pleased to redeeme them: In the other, I sent a List of Books, desiring your Lordships Commands, for providing soe many of them, as should please you; I should alsoe be glad to knowe, wheather you receaued that, whearein I mentioned the 12 Cardinals. I giue your Lordship, many Thanks, for the Mony sent me, by Mr. *Hodgskins*. I haue receaved his Bill, directed to the Sonne of the old Parson, whoe hath dealt soe ill with me, concerning that, and a littell more Mony, which was sent to me, that I think, I shall be forced to protest the Bills. I am glad your Lordship hath the black Gelding, I think he may be fit for your Service, for which he was first intended; if I haue any other young Horses, or breeding Mares, that may be yet usefull, I beseech your Lordship, to send somme Boddy

downe to the Place wheare they are, and take as many as he likes. I knowe this is not now soe much as a Complement, for they will be worth nothing to me; they that haue robbed me of almost all I had, will not leave me any Thing, that is worth takeing: Before all be gone, I wish your Lordship would take soe many, as you shall care to have. I am sure, theare weare good Store of Mares and Colts, and I believe, the best in *England* of that Kind; but I doe not knowe what remaines. I did alsoe many Moneths since, send to Mr. *Hodskins*, to present your Lordship, with my Sables; but I heare nothing of the Receipt of my Letter: If it miscarried I doe by this, desire your Lordship to command him, to deliuer them to you. If I knewe, in what I might be serviceable to your Lordship, I would be very industrious in improving any Opportunity. I am

July $\frac{14}{24}$, 1661.

Your Lordships, &c.

Al. Sydney.

Robert *Earl of Leicester* to Algernon *Earl of Northumberland*.

My Lord,

IT is so long since I heard any Thing of your Lordship, that though I comfort my self with beleiving that all is well with you, because if it were otherwise, it would, as ill News useth to do, especially concerning a Person of your Eminency, quickly fly Abroad, and reach even to this solitary Place. Yet the Interest which I presume to have in your Health and Prosperity, will not be satisfide with a negative Argumentation, that you are well, because I hear nothing to the Contrary; but it requireth a positive Demonstration that you are so. And this is the Cause of my sending the Bearer with this Trouble to your Lordship.

I suppose that now ere it be long, you will remove to *London*, and I please my self with the Conceit, that I shall have the Honor to wayte upon your Lordship there, if I have Health; or at least the Contentment to hear often from thence, though I do but live. The Winter Season indeed will be too cold for an old Man to performe those Dutyes, which perhaps will be expected, though not considered; and I know not how to make my self more usefull, nor more agreeable. I have sometimes thought it might be by learning to Clime, as some Privy Councillors (*Earles of Manchester* and *Anglesey*) as *H. Sydney* told me, have lately don; but then I considered also, that many Inconveniencies would accompany that Endeavour, and so I give it over, verily beleiving, that though I want so excellent a Quality, you will continew to favour me, for my being

Penshurst, 29 Oct.
1661.

Your Lordships most faithful humble Servant,

Leycester.

Algernon *Earl of Northumberland* to Robert *Earl of Leicester*.

My Lord,

YOUR Lordships Letter found me att my Lord of *Essex* his House in the Countie, from whence I came two Dayes since so indisposed, as I have not yet sturred out of my House; which is the Cause you had not sooner an Account of your Commaunds; but vpon the first Oportunitie I shall not faile to make your Lordships Excuse vnto the House of Peeres, for not attending the Parliament, and do take it for an Honor, that you are pleased to trust your Proxie in my Hands; though I think there will not be much Vse made of Proxies in the House, for all Things are likely to passe there very vnanimously. The Bishops are not contented to be restored, vnto all they formerly inioyed, but now they pretend to be Peeres likewise, and that Point is at Present vnder Consideration before the Committie for Priviledges. I am so true a Louer of my selfe, as to be heartily greeued for the Want of your Lordships Companie

hie in *London* this Winter, where the serveing of you would be a great Satisfaction vnto

Your Lordships, &c.

London, Nov. 28. 1661.

A. Northumberland.

Robert Earl of Leicester to the Lord Chancellor Hyde.

My Lord,

I Intend not, either with the Number or Matter of these Lines, to importune your Lordship, but only, and in much Humility, to informe you, that the Bearer hereof, Mr. *Temple*, hath very kindly offer'd to imploy his Care and Endeavours, in Assistance of my Pretensions to Satisfaction for my Arreers due unto me in *Ireland*.

I told him I had recommended that Business to your Lordships Favour, and that you having bin pleased to promise me to take Care of it, I would not, in the Pursuit thereof, take any other Way, nor go any other Pathe, then such as your Lordship should appoint or approve. But I have desired him to attend your Lordship, and if in Favour to me, it please you to give any Direction, for the Obtaining of that Satisfaction, which I humbly, and as I thinke justly pretend unto, I have entrusted him to receive and observe your Lordships Commandments; which I presume will be such as may well agree with the former Evidences of your Favour to me; and will still further oblige me in Affection, Gratitude, and Duty, to be

Your Lordships most humble,

*Penshurst, 23 Jan.
1661.*

and obedient Servant,

Leicester.

Robert Earl of Leicester to Algernon Earl of Northumberland.

My Lord,

TO save you the Trouble of reading an ill Letter, I begged your Favour by other Meanes, but having received it, I am obliged, by a necessary Duty, to render humble Thanks myself to your Lordship for the Mellon Seedes which you sent me in great Variety and Abundance, from whose Fruit, if I live to see it, I expect much Pleasure; yet with a Kind of Pain that I have nothing to returne unto your Lordship, but the unprofitable Profession of my Readynes to serve you.

I heare, that as your Lordship foretold in your Letter, my Royal Tenant is departed. It seemes the Fates did not think it fit that I should have the Honor, which indeed I never much desyred, to be the Landlord of a Queene*. It is pittie that she lived not a few Houres more to dye upon her Weddingday, and that there is not as good a Poet to make her Epitaph, as Doctor *Donne*, who wrote her *Epithalamium* upon that Day unto St. *Valentine*.

There is a Report in *Hollande*, as I have lately heard, that our new Queene is poisoned. I hope it is not so, neither have I heard what Occasion there is for it. Nevertheless I do not like such Rumors, for it hath bin observed, that many Times they are the Presages of tru and sad Events. And it is not impossible, that they who are displeased, and perhaps endanger'd, as they thinke, by the Alliance of *England* with *Portugal*, will straine a Point of Conscience, to secure themselves from that Apprehension.

I am informed by some Friends, that a Business concerning me hath bin at the Counsell Table, which was not certain would be brought thether; for if I had known so much before, I should not have bin so ill a Solicitor of my own Interest, as to omit the Desyring your favorable Assistance; but I was told, and I

* This was the Queen of *Bohemia* (Sister to King *Charles the Second*) and the happy Mother of a Protestant Heir to this Crown, the Princess *Sophia*, from whom our present most gracious Sovereign, King *George*, is lineally descended. She died in *Leicester House*, the 13th of February, 1661, in the 66th Year of her Age.

thought

thought it the more likely, that I should be directed to address myself by Petition to the King, that he would be pleased to confirme the Letters of his Father our late King, wherein his Majesty gave expresse Order to the then Marquis of *Ormond*, to cause all the Arreres, due unto me from severall Entertainments and Allowances in *Ireland*, to be fully and speedily payd unto me, which would have bin much better for me, as it yet seemes; for by the Way that now is taken, I cannot expect more then twelve Shillings in the Pound, according to the Rate settled in the new Act of Parliament for the Payment of other Officers. Yet I heare that the Duke of *Ormond* intends to take the same Course, for his own Satisfaction in Part, and if it be so, perhaps I may lose somewhat, though not much by it.

I am now so farr from desyring to be thought usefull, that though I know nothing of myself for which I feare to be remember'd, yet (the King excepted) I am willing to be forgotten by every Body; but by you I would not be forgotten. And to your Lordship I should be glad if I could be usefull; and though I never had the good Fortune to be so, nor to do you Service, yet I have allways bin, and so will dye

Your Lordships, &c.

Penshurst, 17 Feb. 1661.

Leycester.

Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I Never was worse furnished with Mellon Seedes, then this Yeare, being disappointed of some that were promised me from *Tours* and *Languidoc*, which are much better then those we gett from *Paris*. If they come to my Hands before the Season for Sowing them is past, I shall not faile to send your Lordship a further Supply.

We haue now, News of our Fleetes safe Arrivall in *Portugall*; 11 Days after their Weighing Anchor in the *Downes*, they reached the Port of *Lisbon*. Such of the Ships as were bound for *Tangir*, went on thither, to land the Men and Provisions designed for that Place; and so soon as they haue dispatched there, they return againe to *Lisbon*, to attend the Queene, with the rest of the Fleete, into *England*, where she is expected about the End of next Month. My Lady of *Suffolk* is declared first Lady of the Bedchamber to her Majesty, at which the Duchesse of *Richmond*, and Countesse of *Portland* (both Pretenders to that Office) are displeased.

The King acquainted his Councill, the other Day, that the Earle of *Saint Albones* being shortly to attend the Queene Mother in *England*, would be necessitated to quitt his Negotiation in *France*, so as his Majesty was obliged to think vpon another to succeede him in that Embassie, and that he had resolved vpon my Lord *Hollis*. The Duke of *Albamarle* is att present strugling with a churlish Ague, which pulls him sorely, and makes many of his Friends apprehend him not absolutely free from Danger.

I did, by your Seruant, Mr. *Spencer*, presume to acquaint your Lordship, that my Lord of *Ormond* had moved the King in Councell, that out of Lands in *Ireland*, sett apart by this new intended acte, for the Satisfaction of certaine Arreers, due vnto severall Persons imployed by Commission from his Majesty in that Kingdome, your Lordships Entertainment might be provided for. Mr. *Spencer* told me, that he had then a Letter for you from Mr. *Temple*, which, he thought, did give you some Account of this Businesse; and haueing such an Intimation of it, I did not Doubt but you would appoint some Body versed in those *Ireish* Transactions, to looke after your Concernments: If any Assistance of myne, can in this, or in any Thing ellse, be serviceable to your Lordship, I hope you are well assured, that your Commaunds shall cherefully be vndertaken, by

London, Feb. 25,
1661.

Your Lordships most humble, &c.

A. Northumberland.

Algernon

Algernon Sydney, to his Father Robert Earl of Leicester.

My Lord,

I have written an extreame long Letter unto your Lordship, concerning a Businessse of yours, I now beginne another, relating unto my self. I receaved the last Weeke, a Letter from Mr. *Hogskins*, who sayed, that young *Culpeper* had a Regiment of thoes Men reported to be raised for the Service of the Emperor, whoe bid him tell me, that if I would engage my self in that Businessse, I might have a good Employment. I am not much inclined to believe thoes Men are intended for that Service, nor that thoes whoe dispose of the Commands, will be willing to employ me; nor if they weare, should I relye much upon the Iudgment of him that sent the Message, nor enter farre upon the Treaty of a Businessse of such Importance with him that conueyhed it. I did thearefore returne noe other Answer unto him, then that I was not in a Condition to refuse a good Employment; and if I might know in what Company, and upon what Termes I might have it, I would returne a speedy Answer. I have reflected upon this Businessse, since I writ that Letter, and ioining it with somme other Circumstances, that have come to my Knowledge, I incline to believe, the Proposer did followe the Directions of somme Person more important then himself, rather then his owne Opinion, which perswades me to send a better Answer. If there be any Thing of Reallity in the Proposition, I can ascribe it only to the Desire that thoes in Power may have, to send away thoes that are suspected by them. They shall have their End; I will serve them in it, if they please, and upon more easy Termes then will be expected by others: I will undertake to transport a good strong Boddy of the best Officers and Soldiers of our old Army, both Horse and Foot. Though the obtaining of this, would be a very considerable Advantage unto me, and somme of my Freinds; I doe not ask it as a Favour, I knowe neither they, nor I, shall receive any Thing upon that Account. The first that I ever did ask, and the least that I ever can ask, (I meane Assurance of being permitted to liue quietly for a few Months at *Penshurst*) not hauing bin granted, I am like to make fewe Requests, for the future. But as I think that the Advantage which the King expects by ridding the Land of thoes Persons, is the Motive upon which the Offer was made; I believe it to be a very considerable one, for they who finde themselves suspected, may possibly growe unquiet; the destroying of them will be a Work of Time, and not without Difficulty and Danger, and it cannot be expected, that they will of their owne Acord, leaue their Country, unlesse it be with somme Man, of whome they have a good Opinion, and all thoes are as littell fauoured as I am. I desire your Lordship to send for *Culpeper*, and knowe of him upon what Ground he made the Proposition, and then to proceede as you shall think fit. If it be granted, it is well, and I hope to carry thoes, whoe will gaine Honour unto the Nation, whearefoeuer they goe, and either finde Fortunes for themselves, or Graves, which is as good, and it will be very suitable unto my Intention, whoe as I told you in a Letter about three Weeks since, have Thoughts of passing the next Summer as a Volunteere in *Hungary*. I doubt your Lordship will be unwilling to propose this, least it should make the King, or his Ministers believe, that I am upon better Termes with my old Companions then you would have them thinke me. I desire your Lordship to waue that Scruple; I have Credite enough with them, for such a Businessse as this is; and if I weare not thought at Court, to have farre more then I have, they would not trouble themselves with me, soe much as they doe. Whatsoeuer it is, I desire to make use of it, to carry me, and a good Number of thoes in the same Condition, soe farre from *England*, as thoes whoe hate us, may give ouer suspecting us. I am

Your Lordships, &c.

Brussels, 7 Dec. 1663.

Al. Sydney.

I desire your Lordship will be pleased to send me an Answer of this Businessse, assoone as you can, and to communicate this unto the Lord *Sunderland*.

THE INDEX.

A BBOT, Archbishop of Canterbury 353	Barbarini, Cardinal 701, 703, 705, 707, 708, 710, 711, 713, 716, 717	Blunt, Christopher 54
Abergaveny, Lord 34, 70, 86, 260	Barkshire, Lady 140	Blundel, — 557
St. Albans, Lord 456	Barkley, Lord 64, 92. See Berkeley.	Boccoye, Conte 240, 241, 251, 260, 261, 279, 281, 310, 317
Alberton, Cardinal 107	Barkley, Richard 179, 187	Bodeley, Mr. 18, 58, 194, 195, 204, 210, 229, 259
Albizi, Cardinal 703, 711, 712, 716	Barnevelt, Advocate 228, 233, 249, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 274, 323	Bohemia, King 353, 476, 649
Albert, Archduke 111	Baron, Monsieur 385	—, Queen 532, 534, 587, 618
Alesbune, — 640	Baronius, Cardinal 702	Bonifacius, — 268, 269, 270, 273, 276, 281, 355. See Yonge.
Alibane, — 661	Barrelet, — 144	Boone, — 684
Allen, — 13	Baskerville, Nic. 83, 113	Borough, Lord 5, 11, 17, 18, 19, 23, 24, 25, 28, 34, 35, 38, 41, 45, 46, 48, 50, 53, 61, 62, 71, 72, 74, 80, 87
Alonzo, Don 601	—, Lady 16, 86	—, John 60
Andrea, Cardinal 128	Bassompierre, — 673	Bourrowe, — 322, 697
Andrews, Dr. 185	Bastwick, — 531	Borromes, Cardinal 711, 715
Anhalt, Prince 321, 322, 323	Batieve, — 435, 501, 502	Bourdeaux, Archbishop 610
Anglesey, Earl 722	Baxter, — 696	Bourlax, — 322
Anjou, Duke 388, 718	Bavaria, Duke 403, 415, 418, 421, 476, 493, 494, 580, 619	Bouthellier, — 109, 385, 410, 554, 558, 559, 561, 564, 640, 650
Ansbach, Marquis 310	—, Duchefs 421	Bourreel, — 323
Antonio, Spanish Admiral 612, 615	Beaufort, James 368, 679	Bowes, William 119
—, Cardinal 716	—, Duke 443, 676	—, Jerome 218
Arabella, Lady 265	Beal, Tho. 13, 47, 113, 171, 172, 178, 179, 188, 189, 192, 194	Boys, — 261
Aragona, Cardinal 719	Bedford, Lord 196	Braciano, Duke 710
—, Admirante 165, 181, 207	—, Earl 142, 664, 665, 666, 670	Brackenburg, — 6
Aremberg, Count 310	—, Countefs 17, 18, 22, 23	Brand, John 13
Argyle, Earl 603	—, Lady 91, 196, 198, 366	Brandenburgh, Elestor 105, 309, 341, 432, 685
Arnould, — 599	Bellieure, Monsieur 101, 534, 561, 580, 581, 583, 584, 580, 500, 503, 595, 600, 601, 622, 629, 639	Brandon, Charles 69
Arfchot, Duke 254	Bellingham, — 142	Bradshaw, Lord 679
Arfens, Greffier 259	Bennet, Dr. 54	Bredenrode, Conte Freder. 233
Arfens, Dutch Ambassador 251, 274, 619, 620, 626, 631, 639, 640, 657	Beresford, — 486	Bredero, — 678
Arundel, Thomas 45, 47, 670	Berkshire, Lord 602	Bredewade, Monf. 333
—, Earl and Count 158, 309, 434, 451, 455	Berkley, Lord John 578	Brett, — 58
—, Lady 472	—, Richard 181	—, Rob. 361
Ashburnham, — 354	—, Lord William 578	Breze, Marefchal 406
Ashfield, — 143	Bernard, Duke 466, 470, 479, 484, 486, 487, 489, 534, 535, 542, 584, 585, 586, 605, 612, 626	Bridgwater, Lord 365
Aftley, Jacob 579	Berlize, Monsieur 410, 455, 504, 615	Bridges, Mrs. 38
Avaux, Monsieur 406, 478, 483, 484, 494, 520, 541, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568	Berry, — 22, 53	Brien, O Henry, Earl of Thomond 377
Aubigny, Lord 491, 555	Bethune, Monsieur 277, 278, 321, 323, 562, 567	Brisbain, — 555, 566
Aubert, Mr. 543, 551	Bets, — 627	Bristoll, Earl 362, 364, 603, 716
Avery, Mr. 397, 408, 409, 426, 432, 520	Bichi, Cardinal 535	Britain, Great, King 512, 513, 519, 524, 525, 532, 560, 596, 599, 626
Augier, Monsieur 379, 381, 385, 396, 397, &c.	Bindon, Viscount 218	Bromley, — 28, 30
Avila, Monsieur 290	Bingham, Robert 5, 7, 96, 247, 96	Brooke, Callisthenes 145, 205, 206, 234, 263
Azzolini Pedro Paulo, Cardinal 701, 703, 704, 710, 711, 713	—, Nicholas 96	—, Henry 24, 25, 54
B.	Biron, Monsieur 380	—, William 63, 71, 134, 135
Babington, — 28	Blainville, — 360	—, Lord 20, 353
Bacon, — 179, 199, 204	Blocq, — 85, 107, 220, 312, 319	Brown, William 3, 12, 19, 22, 36, 43, 66, 74, 75, 76, 139, 140, 141, 144, 577
Baghefi, — 705	Blondeau, Madam 443	Bruce, James 330
Bagnall, Samuel 44, 54, 58	Blount, Charles Earl of Devon 325	Bruen, Monf. 78
Bancroft, Bishop 38	Blunt, Charles 53	Brunker, Hen. 212, 216
Banning, Alderman 169, 190		Bruslon, Comte 380, 381, 382, 383, 386, 534, 535, 599, 607, 649, 650
—, Lord 380, 381, 598		Brunswick, Duke 105, 109, 139, 145, 151, 338, 647
Bannefter, Robert 612, 614, 618, 621		Buchanan, —
Banniere, Monsieur 607		
Barbary Ambassador 211, 212, 214, 218		
Barde, — de la 488		
Barnefeld, — 14, 154		

- Buchanan 555, 556, 575, 718
 Buckingham, Earl 353, 366,
 360, 361, 362, 364, 365, 366,
 368, 663
 Buccugh, Lord 289
 Buckhurst, Lord 6, 18, 24, 25,
 32, 33, 34, 70, 71, 77, 84,
 90, 97, 141, 148, 149, 152,
 153, 154, 156, 157, 161,
 165, 168, 172, 181, 183,
 187, 188, 189, 190, 191,
 193, 194, 199, 206, 209,
 215, 217, 218
 —, Lady 152
 Buckley, — 215
 Bullion, Duke 106, 316, 336,
 390, 395, 399
 —, Cardinal 405, 409, 410,
 411, 412, 419, 420, 422,
 425, 426, 427, 428, 430,
 437, 438, 441, 442, 443,
 446, 455, 456, 458, 461, 466,
 468, 469, 470, 473, 474,
 475, 481, 483, 485, 491,
 493, 494, 495, 497, 518,
 519, 520, 521, 522, 524,
 527, 528, 532, 533, 540,
 549, 551, 552, 555, 556,
 558, 563, 564, 567, 570,
 571, 580, 581, 600, 605,
 606, 615, 616, 622, 628
 Bulkley, Katherine 195
 Bulstrode, Will. 198
 Burke, Lord 166
 Burgundy, Duke 173
 Burghley, Lord 25, 52, 54, 84,
 89, 93, 158, 198
 Burlamachy 543, 544, 546
 Burnham, — 22
 Butler, Lord John 368
 Butler, — 500
 Buzenvall, — Monf. 73
 — C.
 Caesar, — Dr. 172
 Calcedon, Bishop 489
 Canterbury, Archbishop 178,
 181, 200, 370, 456, 463,
 464, 613, 614, 615, 617,
 618, 626, 629, 631, 636,
 638, 641, 657, 664
 Capel, Arthur 371
 Cardinas, Don Alfonso 574
 Carboniano, Prince 706
 Carey, George 61, 94, 129,
 158, 189, 208
 —, Henry 120, 126, 142,
 158, 281, 293, 315
 —, Mrs 201
 —, Lady 350
 Carlisle, Lord 354, 355, 364,
 369
 —, Lady 456, 611, 614,
 643
 Carlton Family 155, 347
 —, Lord 370
 —, Dudley 340
 Carignon, Princess, de 460
 Carlo, Card. 702
 Carnarvan, Lady 621
 Caron, Noel 77, 80, 86, 91,
 92, 96, 122, 126, 133, 138,
 145, 149, 150, 154, 155,
 171, 172, 173, 174, 176,
 181, 182, 185, 186, 188,
 194, 201, 205, 206, 213,
 218, 245, 248, 256, 265,
 296, 299, 309, 310, 311,
 342
 Carr, — 679
 Carteret Family 464, 465
 Cassel, Landtgrave 532, 556
 Casimire, Prince 593, 598, 617,
 639
 Castles, Earl 678
 Cashell, Archbishop 144
 Castaigneda 574, 594
 Castillon, — 280
 Cave, Richard 654
 Cavendish, Charles 555
 —, Henry 371
 —, Mr. 493
 Cecil, Mrs. 208
 —, Lady 18
 —, Anne 361, 629
 —, Elizabeth 331
 —, Lord 292, 301, 306,
 308
 — Family 214, 306, 322,
 628, 630, 633, 634
 —, Robert 13, 16, 17, 22,
 24, 26, 40, 42, 44, 47, 48,
 51, 52, 54, 55, 61, 75, 79,
 80, 81, 82, 84, 85, 89, 90,
 93, 95, 98, 126, 132, 133,
 134, 135, 140, 143, 144,
 149, 153, 156, 163, 173,
 175, 186, 206, 207, 212,
 217, 219, 282, 288, 361
 —, Earl of Salisbury 324,
 327, 368
 —, Edward 252, 323, 360
 —, Thomas 96
 Chaloner Family 307
 Challoner, — 363
 Chalard, — 582, 583,
 584, 588
 Chambers, — 562, 599, 643
 Chamberlain, Tho. 364
 Chamberlain, — 206, 472
 Champernon, Arthur 24, 58,
 143
 Champernon, — 504
 Chandos, Lord 531
 Charles I. King 618
 Charlmont, — 511
 Charnace, Monf. 395, 398,
 400, 406
 Charrot, Monf. 436, 479,
 562
 Chastillon, Mareschal 323,
 379, 380, 381, 384, 387,
 400
 Chasteauneuf, — 388
 Chatte, Monf. 188, 189, 190,
 191, 198
 Chavigny, Monf. 388, 390,
 398, 405, 409, 410, 411,
 419, 428, 438, 439, 441,
 442, 447, 453, 458, 473,
 474, 481, 484, 491, 495,
 497, 506, 512, 513, 519,
 527, 532, 533, 539, 540,
 549, 555, 558, 566, 567,
 569, 570, 580, 582, 583,
 584, 587, 590, 595, 598,
 599, 600, 601, 607, 616,
 622, 628, 639, 649, 650,
 653
 Cheek, Hatton 322
 Chevereuse, Duke 380, 382,
 383, 384, 387
 —, Madam 550, 558,
 559, 572, 636, 641, 655
 Chichester, Arthur 191
 —, Earl, Francis 371
 Chillingworth, — 669
 Cholmley, — 153
 Churchill, John 538
 Chute, — 199
 Cipierre, Comte 543
 Clark, William 229, 257
 Clare, Earl 179
 Clere, Sir 240
 Cleves, Duke 221, 222, 338
 Clifford Coniers 35, 53, 60, 118
 Clumsey, — 668
 Cobham, Lord 18, 23, 24, 30,
 35, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 44,
 46, 47, 51, 53, 54, 62, 66,
 70, 74, 75, 86, 91, 92, 95,
 97, 98, 115, 118, 129, 137,
 141, 142, 143, 146, 149,
 156, 157, 158, 161, 163,
 165, 166, 167, 172, 173,
 174, 177, 178, 179, 180,
 181, 182, 183, 184, 185,
 186, 187, 189, 190, 192,
 193, 201, 202, 203, 206,
 207, 209, 212, 214, 217,
 231, 262
 Coghill, Henry 439, 448, 505
 Coignet, Madame 652
 Coigneux, — 517
 Coke, John 456, 506, 507,
 513, 520, 524, 553, 584,
 592, 597, 598, 602, 609,
 613, 621, 631, 634
 Coke, Henry 33
 Colebert, — 702
 Colonefi, — 705, 708
 Colonna, Archbishop 707
 —, Constable 719
 Colonna, — 706, 716, 717
 Colpeper, Tho. 488, 725
 Colvill, James 646
 —, John 644
 —, William 646, 653
 Colvill, — 578, 644, 646,
 653
 Comballette, Madame 401
 Comin, — 119
 Compton, Lord 24, 59, 86, 142
 Con Seignior 562, 599
 Condé, Prince 320, 335, 336,
 337, 339, 384, 443, 453,
 527, 532
 —, Princess 401
 Coningesby Family 306
 —, William 317
 Coningsmark, Conte 371
 Constable — 15
 —, William 123, 132
 Conti Don Innocenzo 706
 Conway Family 162
 —, Lord 368, 472, 608,
 643
 —, Edward 67, 255, 274
 Conway, — 525, 626
 Cooke, — 18, 387, 495
 Cooken, — 234
 Coot, Cha. 676
 Cooper, — 77
 Cope, — 400
 —, Anthony 158
 Coppin, — 93
 Cordell, — 148
 Cornwallis, Cha. 361
 Cottington Family 361
 —, Francis 325
 —, Lord 370, 406, 430,
 451, 464, 574, 613, 615,
 632, 637, 661, 663, 664
 Coventry, Tho. 364, 365
 Courteborne, Monf. 479
 Courtney, — 706, 715
 Cozentius, Cardinal 718
 Cramborne, Lord, Rob. 324
 Craven, Lord 575, 620
 Crequy, Mareschal 541
 Crew, — 494
 Creed, —

- Creed, Colonel 686
 Crikendale, Hen. 490
 Croft, — 13, 44, 45, 227,
 234, 402, 452, 491
 Croft, Herbert 306
 —, William 613, 615
 —, Madam 499
 Cromwell, Lord 118, 119
 Croninghen, — 130
 Crosley, James 120
 Cross, Robert 91
 Cuffe, — 120, 122
 Cumberland, Earl, and Lord
 42, 58, 64, 91, 93, 112, 115,
 134, 142, 198, 203, 214, 219
 Curtz, Count 574, 594
 Curtius, — 565
 D.
 Dacres, Lord 45, 435
 Daniel, Mr. 76, 138
 Danby, Lord 490, 492
 Danvers Family 480
 —, Henry 125, 146, 149.
 Earl of Danby 665. Charles
 9, 112, 119, 146, 158, 190,
 203
 Darby and Derby, Earl, Coun-
 tefs, and Lord 7, 23, 43, 86,
 92, 193, 219
 Darcy, Lord 198. Tho. Earl
 Rivers 466
 Damerville, Monf. 277, 312
 D'aubigny, Lord 381
 Davers, Lady 152
 Dauphin of France 235, 572,
 622
 Dauntsey, John 480
 Delvin, Lord 151, 159
 Denbigh, Lord 364
 Denmark, King 111, 373, 397,
 409, 498, 502, 511, 541, 613,
 683, 686, 687, 688, 694, 695
 Denia, Marquis 104
 Denny, Edw. 129
 Desmond, Earl 143, 208, 217
 Devereux, Rob. Earl of Leicef-
 ter 480, 481
 Devic, — 319
 Devonshire, Lord and Lady 472,
 495, 590, 669
 Deuxponte, Duke 447
 Diedrichstein, Cardinal 374
 Dier, Edw. 31, 77, 129, 158,
 217
 Digby, Lord 353. John 361.
 Kenelme 555, 556, 557, 637,
 698
 Dillon, Lord 665. Thomas 12
 Dixwell, Basil 578
 Dockrey, Henry 74, 132, 151,
 158, 189, 191, 193, 194, 196,
 198, 202, 203, 206, 215
 Doiley, — 78
 Doncaster, Lord 353
 Donnelly, Lord 128, 134, 141,
 151
 O'Donnell, — 134
 Dorset, Earl 642
 Dorchester, Viscount 609
 Dormer, Sir Robert 215
 Dorp, Collonel 260, 275
 Douglas, — 601
 Drake, — 213, 214
 Drury, Robert 156, 195, 209,
 225
 —, Dru 179
 Dudley Family 445. Dudley
 Lady, 213, 557. William 12
 Dumferlin, Lord 601
 Durant, Rich. 305
 Dutton, Tho. 236, 322, 333
 Duyvenwoord, Admiral 75
 E.
 Edmonds, Thomas 9, 38, 50,
 52, 151, 153, 155, 156, 158,
 160, 161, 164, 165, 166, 169,
 170, 172, 174, 175, 177, 178,
 179, 181, 186, 187, 188, 189,
 194, 203, 204, 205, 247, 248,
 277, 512
 —, Lady 108
 Edward Prince 587
 Effingham, Lord 129, 142, 158
 —, Lady 152
 Egerton, — 74
 —, Thomas 120
 —, Lord Keeper 219
 —, John 16
 —, Lady, — 164
 Egmont, Earl 363
 Elbeuf, Duke 517
 Emanuel, Don 75, 77
 Embden, Count 261
 —, Countefs 16
 England, King 688, 689, 695
 Ernest, Count 278, 310, 323
 Erskin, Colonel 278
 Hippolitus, Cardinal 718, 719
 —, Ferrante 702, 707,
 710, 716
 Estrades, — 648
 Espernon, Duke de 444, 595
 Essex, Earl 5, 7, 11, 16, 17,
 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24,
 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31,
 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40,
 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48,
 50, 51, 58, 59, 61, 64, 66,
 67, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75,
 77, 82, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89,
 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97,
 113, 115, 118, 119, 120,
 121, 122, 125, 127, 128,
 129, 130, 131, 132, 133,
 137, 139, 140, 141, 143,
 146, 149, 150, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 155, 158, 159,
 161, 164, 166, 167, 169,
 171, 172, 173, 174, 176,
 179, 180, 181, 182, 185,
 187, 189, 190, 191, 192,
 194, 198, 199, 200, 201,
 202, 204, 205, 206, 207,
 208, 211, 212, 213, 214,
 215, 216, 219, 220, 221,
 222, 351, 360, 362, 454,
 472, 480, 577, 602, 667,
 670, 671, 722
 —, Lady 22, 24, 29, 47,
 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 57,
 75, 77, 79, 80, 83, 84, 86,
 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 97,
 101, 120, 130, 134, 135,
 136, 142, 143, 144, 145,
 149, 150, 166, 167, 168,
 169, 192, 193, 207, 212
 Everet, Michael 289
 Everard, — 322
 Exeter, Bishop 38
 F.
 Faberoni, Monf. 517
 Fairfax, — 240, 241, 245
 —, Lord, Thomas 287
 —, Charles 293, 294
 Falkland, Lord 669
 Fane, Francis 231
 —, Mildmay, Earl of West-
 merland 287
 Farza, — 607
 Feilding, — 598, 621, 623
 Feilding, Lord 637
 Fenton Family 346
 —, Jeffrey 140, 141,
 202, 203
 Ferdinand, Emperor 541
 Ferrara, Duke 81, 88
 Finch, — 631
 Fitton, Mrs. 159, 168,
 201, 203
 Fitz William, Lady 198
 Flanders, — 634
 Fleetwood, Colonel 475
 —, Lord 688
 Fleming, — 99, 229, 266,
 283, 585, 688
 —, Hans 79
 Florence, Ambassador 710
 Florence, Duke 460
 —, Princess 187
 Florentines 639
 Florence 569
 Fludd, Thomas 6, 23, 27,
 29, 33, 34, 35, 40, 47, 50
 Flud, — 322
 Force, Marechal 401
 L'Forza, Cardinal 716
 Forester, — 270
 Fortescue, John 4, 5, 6, 17,
 19, 20, 22, 23, 27, 28, 30,
 33, 44, 45, 46, 64, 71, 79,
 92, 137, 139, 146, 149,
 150, 156, 159, 163, 167,
 168, 172, 185, 186
 Foster, — 666
 Foulles, David 307
 Foulkes, — 30
 Fouquet, Monsieur 386, 399,
 491, 581, 583, 590
 Fowler, — 202
 France, King 88, 95, 100,
 104, 107, 139, 187, 188,
 190, 208, 213, 291, 296,
 320, 321, 322, 336, 337,
 388, 392, 399, 415, 418,
 437, 443, 446, 460, 466,
 481, 506, 510, 517, 537,
 546, 580, 596, 626, 627,
 634, 635, 640, 684, 687
 France, Queen 313, 464
 —, Queen-Mother 528
 Franciotti, Cardinal 709
 Frederick, Count 260, 261
 Frizeland, Count William 333
 Fullerton, James 364, 369
 G.
 Gadius, Cardinal 718
 Gage Family 466. Thomas
 461, 462
 Garbrier, Monsieur 528, 530,
 588
 Garret, Lettice 16. Thomas
 24, 58, 142
 Gasgoin, — 202, 247
 Gell, John 608
 Gerard, Tho. 52, 54, 115,
 128
 Germin, Tho. 53, 58, 464.
 Hen. 634
 Gilbert, John 136, 174
 Gilpin, George 1, 3, 8, 38,
 58, 59, 110, 111, 112,
 258
 Ginetti, Cardinal 427, 477,
 478
 Girauld, Monsieur 381, 588,
 607
 Glanville, — 364
 Glemam, Lady 152, 197
 —, Charles 360
 Godolphin,

- Godolphin, — 531
 Golding, — 38, 163
 Goodrich, Serjeant 120, 121, 128, 211
 Goodwin, Sir Francis 310
 —, Arthur *ib.*
 Goory, Earl 211, 214
 Gordon, Lord 380, 381
 Gorge, Ferdinando 54, 58
 —, Arthur 74, 141, 193, 197, 202, 218
 Goring, Lord 454, 472, 604
 —, Mr. 14, 26, 43, 45, 55, 65, 68
 Gray, Lord 36, 55, 74, 97, 112, 128, 129, 142, 155, 156, 158, 164, 170, 192, 194, 195, 196, 204, 209, 216, 219, 252, 253, 255, 378, 380, 480
 Gregory XIV, Pope 718
 Gresham, Tho. 197, 199
 Grevill, Sir Fulk. 5, 6, 7, 37, 58, 65, 68, 74, 76, 86, 88, 94, 113, 147, 179, 262
 Griffith, — 12, 13
 Grimaldi, Cardinal 707
 Grotius, Monsieur 477, 493, 557, 586
 Guise, Duke of 462
 Guidoni, Cardinal 717
 Guilford, Lady 48
 —, H.
 Habrecht Abbat, 261
 Haines, — 202
 Halisfield, General 575
 Hamilton, Lord 658
 Hamilton, — 213, 621, 626, 631
 Hamilton, Marquis 364, 603, 608, 609, 613, 614, 615, 617, 666
 Hammond, Robert 578
 —, Henry *ib.*
 Harbert, Lord 43, 46, 113, 114, 115, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 128, 130, 132, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 156, 158, 160, 161, 165, 172, 179, 182, 186, 188, 190, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 199, 203, 205, 206, 211, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220
 —, Lady 203, 205
 — of Caerdiff, Lord 203, 215
 —, Lord Charles 370
 —, Edward 143
 —, Philip 43, 46, 190, 193, 197
 —, Lady Anne 197
 —, Miss 122
 Harbert, — 80, 169, 170, 172, 178, 179, 180, 185, 188, 189, 194, 197, 210, 213, 217, 218
 Hare, — Visc. Colrane 365
 Harman, Count 290
 Haro, Don Louis 706
 Harrington, Frances 198
 —, Martha *ib.*
 —, John 140
 Hartford, Lord 172, 271, 272, 257, 593
 —, Lady Anne 172
 —, Earl 210
 Harvey, — 91, 352, 533, 635
 V O L. II.
 Harvey, William 53
 — Family 680
 Haselop, — 13
 Haselrigg, Arthur 700
 Hastings, Francis 7
 —, Lord 219
 —, Lady 170
 Hatton, Sir William 27, 28
 —, Lady 88
 Haughton, George 52, 101
 —, Mrs. 28, 97
 Hautain, Admiral 232, 255, 334, 336
 Hawkins, — 638, 663
 Hay, Lord 350
 —, Lady *ib.*
 —, James 453
 Hearne, George 435
 Hemfleet, — 654
 Henderfon, Robert 322
 Henry, Count 252, 253, 259, 264, 299, 310, 311, 315, 322, 323, 338, 340, 354
 Hepburne, — 534
 Herbert, Lady Anne 151, 156
 Herle, — 322
 Hertford, Earl 151, 156, 197, 205, 218, 388
 —, Marquis 430
 Hesse, Landgrave 408, 573, 698
 Heuft, Monf. 422, 423, 427
 Heybron, John 217, 392
 Hill, — 338
 Hilliardone Abbat 709
 Hix, — 19, 46
 Hubart Family 351
 Hobby, Edward 30, 65, 66, 128
 —, Lady 48, 187, 188
 Hodgkins, — 721, 722, 725
 Hodion 13
 Hohenlo, Count 109, 139, 145, 151, 254
 Holborne, — 531
 Holcroft, — 325
 Hollock, Count 106, 107, 270
 Holt, Duke 340
 Holstein, Duke 687, 694
 Hollanders 571
 Holland Ambassador 475
 Holland, Lord 364, 369, 444, 450, 453, 456, 461, 465, 472, 495, 531, 539, 579, 601, 602, 613, 626, 627, 634, 665, 670, 684, 686, 695
 Holles, John 223
 — Earl of Clare 287
 — Cavendish, Henrietta, Countess of Oxford 287
 Hollis, — 322
 Holt, — 13
 Honeywood, Robert 684, 720
 Hopkins, Thomas 45
 Hopton, Arthur 625, 630
 Horn, Gustavus 520
 Hoskins, Archibald 314
 Howard, — 142, 380, 381
 —, Charles Earl of Carlisle 371
 —, Earl of Nottingham 69, 70
 —, Lord Harry 48, 215
 —, Lord Thomas 19, 37, 45, 57, 58, 59, 89, 113, 129, 186, 190, 197, 217, 218, 262
 —, William 188, 207, 213, 215
 —, Lady 45
 Hucks, Robert 448
 Hueffens, — 268, 269
 Hume, Lord 195, 556, 557, 601
 Hungary, King 484, 489, 514, 580, 593, 596, 599
 Hunfdon, Lord 18, 25, 27, 31, 45, 71, 72, 120, 192, 216
 Huntingdon, Lady 7, 17, 25, 32, 41, 43, 47, 50, 77, 81, 82, 87, 91, 130, 139, 154, 156, 158, 163, 165, 168, 170, 174, 178, 192, 193, 194, 196, 203, 206
 Hyde, Edward 361
 —, I.
 James I. King 557
 Jermyn, Henry Earl of Dover 466, 671
 Jermyn, — 572, 575, 591, 606, 618
 —, Henry 604, 621, 663, 671
 —, Mrs. *ib.*
 Illoyts, John 627
 Imperiali, Cardinal 711, 714
 Infante, Card. 165, 406, 460, 476
 Joachimi, Albert 398, 416, 639
 Johnson, — 257
 Joseph, Father 469, 470, 478, 479, 483, 484, 489, 587, 589, 590
 Ireland, Chancellor 617
 Italy 634
 Julio, — 716
 Justinus, Admiral 76
 Juxon, Bishop 429, 430
 —, K.
 Kennel, — 28
 Kennet, — 53
 Kensington, Lord 616
 Keyes, — 236
 Kildare, Lady 27, 114, 118, 122, 141, 149, 158, 172, 187, 206, 212
 Killigrew, — 27
 —, Thomas 466
 —, William 670
 —, Henry 7
 Klenrickard, Lord 158
 Knevet, Thomas 53
 Knight, Rafe 197, 199
 Knowles, — 338, 340
 —, Robert 58, 67, 142
 —, Thomas 106, 294
 —, William 12, 14, 146
 —, L.
 Lake, Thomas 7
 Lake, — 50, 145, 171, 172, 180
 Lambert, Oliver 40, 44, 54, 171, 191, 195, 231, 686
 Lanez, — 718
 Landgravin Ministers 595
 Laud, William Archbishop 429, 430
 Laverlette, — 106
 Laurence, — 48
 Laurens Vicentius, Card. 717
 Lawfon, — 125
 Lea, Richard 198
 Leicester, Lord 122, 177, 409, 418, 422, 429, 453, 445, 446, 463, 464, 538, 591, 609, 611, 615, 618, 620, 635, 636, 638, 641, 642, 654, 663, 664, 665, 666, 668
 —, 8. Z. Leicester,

- Leicester, Lady 20, 81, 91,
 92, 93, 159, 164, 168, 172,
 174, 176, 179, 182, 370,
 450, 668
 Leicester, Lord 621, 623, 626
 629, 631
 Leigh, — 45, 47, 51, 89, 90
 Leighton, Thomas 115, 209,
 216
 —, Lady 38, 45, 61,
 214
 Leighton, — 197
 Lenox, Duke 635, 655
 Lentrum, James 601
 Leopald, Emperor 320
 —, Archduke 321, 322,
 323
 Leonard, Henry 25, 67,
 231, 257
 Lescale, Chevalier 420
 Lefieur, Stephen 117, 129,
 130, 140
 Lefted, Hannibal 688, 689,
 691
 Levifon, John 67
 Lewis, King of France 648
 Lewkner, — 170, 212,
 584
 —, Serjeant 179, 182
 —, Richard 195
 Ley, James Earl of Marlborough
 368
 Leyre, Simon de 246
 Ligni, Princess 349
 Lincoln, Lord 6
 Lindsey, Earl 430, 531
 Linley, Henry 115, 207,
 432
 Lionellheim, Monsieur 402
 Lionhead, Count 698
 Lions, Cardinal 462
 Lisle, Lord 612, 623, 628,
 629, 634, 635, 637, 638,
 643, 652, 654
 Littleton, — 181
 Lock, Anthony 58
 Lodowick, Count 160, 261,
 308
 London, Bishop 185, 187,
 206, 370
 Longueville, Duke 378, 444
 Loraine, Prince 102, 104
 —, Dukes 384
 —, Duke 482
 Lovell, — 30, 311
 Lovelace, — 67, 322, 515
 —, Lord 490, 492, 494
 Loudon, — 601, 647
 Louthian, — 601
 Lucas, — 635, 637, 638,
 640, 643
 Lumley, Lord 61, 129, 150,
 151, 153, 307
 —, Lady 201
 Lunenburgh, Duke 338, 687
 Lyon, Cardinal 427
 M.
 Maddifon, — 445
 Magnus de la Garde, Count
 684, 687, 688
 Maine, Joseph 310
 Mainard, — 45, 54, 113
 Maitland, Lord 479, 541
 Makarta, — 179
 Mak Williams, — 198
 Male, Duke de 278
 Malrey, — 223, 232, 233,
 248, 249, 268, 282, 291,
 295, 296, 300, 301, 313,
 316, 552, 719
 Mannors, Roger 24, 32, 33,
 42, 46, 47, 53, 54, 69, 85,
 97, 208
 Mancini, — 706
 —, Cardinal 707, 708,
 716
 Mandevill, — 454
 Mansfield, Robert 58, 255, 256
 Mansfell, Robert 217
 Manchester, Earl 722
 Manwaring, Arthur 365
 Maria, Don 706, 710
 Mary, Queen 718
 Markett, — 322
 Marshall, Lord 59
 Marriott, — 634
 Marten, Henry 581, 662, 663
 Maffinger, — 93
 Maisterfon, — 90
 Maurice, Prince Palatine 312,
 585, 587, 617, 618
 Maxwell, — 640
 Mayerne, Theodore 503
 Maynard, — 6
 Maynard, Lord William 305
 Mayne, Duke 337
 Medicis, Prince 719
 Melanber, General 526
 Mentz, Elector 684
 Mercure, Duke de 95
 Meredith, — 28, 32, 50,
 86, 115, 305
 —, John 191
 —, William 361
 Merrick, Gilly 31, 46, 55,
 90, 207
 Merry, Thomas 612
 Mervyn, Henry 488
 Meynge, — 274
 Middleton, — 679
 Mildmay, Henry *ib.*
 Milles, — 167, 188, 189
 Minn, — 239, 244
 Missenden, Samuel 690, 698
 Mogul, — 541
 Molefworth, — 678
 Mollins, Lady 152
 Monk, General 688
 Mondragon, Prince 353
 Montjoy, Lord 37, 45, 55,
 59, 72, 91, 112, 113, 115,
 119, 121, 129, 134, 136,
 137, 140, 141, 142, 143,
 145, 149, 155, 156, 158,
 171, 179, 191, 214, 378
 —, Charles 480
 Monfigot, Monsieur 517
 Montigny, Monsieur 479
 Montagu, — 64, 70, 71,
 184, 187, 190, 191, 477
 —, General 694
 —, Edward 365
 —, Walter 452, 454,
 472, 489, 637, 663, 673,
 701, 705
 Montres, — 678, 679
 Monteagle, Lord 203
 Montgomery, Lord 350, 364,
 365, 369
 Moore, Joyce 265, 290, 291
 Moors, King of 110
 Morifon, Charles 43
 Morres, Prince 94, 95, 204,
 205, 207
 Morris, Count 89, 91, 92, 96,
 194, 202
 Motte, — 214
 Morgan, — 55, 56, 257
 —, Charles 45, 351
 —, Edward 45, 54
 —, Matthew 22, 47, 54,
 65, 191
 —, Lady 230
 Mulderes, Monf. 332, 334,
 335, 337
 Munfon, — 22, 23
 —, William 93, 344, 364
 N.
 Nassau, Monf. 73, 123, 261,
 276
 —, Prince Maurice 678
 —, Justinus 276
 —, Count John 145, 281,
 336
 —, Count Lodowick 170,
 221
 —, Count Ernest 106
 —, Prince William 678
 Navarre, King 718
 —, Queen 103
 Naunton, Robert 325, 353
 Nevers, Duke 251, 575, 719
 Nevell, — 70, 178, 179
 —, Henry 188, 189, 213,
 216, 218, 231, 232
 —, John Lord Latimer 480
 —, Lord 76
 —, Lady 152, 170
 Newburgh, Prince Palatine 222,
 329, 333
 Newborough, Lord 605, 609
 Newcastle, Duke 287
 —, Lord 671
 Newcastle, Earl 663
 Newport, — 179, 602
 Newton, Lady 6
 Nicholas, — Secretary 638
 Norres, — 142
 —, Lady 167
 —, Edward 62, 66, 78,
 86, 96, 107, 111, 120, 150,
 154, 167, 181
 —, John 5, 16, 19, 23,
 25, 35, 38
 —, Thomas 119
 North Family 360
 —, Lord 6, 71, 128, 146,
 154, 173, 187, 223, 224,
 228, 256
 Northampton, Lord 364
 Northumberland, Lord 115,
 159, 178, 179, 181, 203,
 205, 454, 551, 597, 638,
 689, 690
 —, Earl 112, 113,
 133, 222, 225, 363, 430,
 456, 472, 485, 490, 508,
 509, 613, 614, 615, 621,
 626, 631, 636, 663, 666, 668
 —, Duke 122
 —, Lady 18, 91,
 133, 139, 149, 153, 159,
 176, 190, 213, 216, 346
 Norton, — 294
 Nottingham, Lord 115, 143,
 146, 149, 150, 151, 152,
 161, 164, 165, 170, 172,
 174, 176, 177, 179, 187,
 188, 202, 207, 210, 211,
 213, 217, 219, 354
 —, Lady 143, 152,
 153
 —, Earl 75, 77, 120,
 130, 131, 132, 134, 137,
 139

- 139, 140, 156, 158, 181,
197, 206, 209, 480
Nouveau, Monf. 391, 446, 447
Noyers, Monf. 435, 469, 526,
627
O.
Ogle, — 158, 279
—, John 234, 240, 241, 242,
245, 292, 321, 322, 351,
360
Oldsworth, — 64
Olivares, Condé 625
Oliva, Padre 719
Onflow, Mrs. 156, 159, 201
Opdam, — 276
Oram, — 322
Orange, Prince 2, 107, 287,
349, 387, 478, 480, 569,
635, 637, 640, 643, 648,
654, 673, 678
—, Princess 101, 103, 104,
294, 299, 305, 306, 309, 313,
323, 349
Orleans, Duke 676
Ormond, Earl 74, 128, 146,
151, 189, 191, 192, 193,
194, 198, 207
Orrell, — 322
Osborne, — 62, 64
—, Huet 120
—, Peregrine Duke of
Leeds 371
Ovington, Henry 125
Owen, — 125
Oxenstern, Monf. 459, 565
Oxford, Lord 30, 351
Oztryfell, — 246
P.
Packer, — 466
Packenham, John 350
Packington, John 28
Page, — 385, 398, 405
Pagett, — 12
Palatine, Prince Elector 145,
322, 397, 399, 409, 412,
413, 418, 420, 434, 437,
477, 478, 479, 482, 487,
494, 526, 527, 532, 534,
541, 545, 546, 549, 551,
560, 565, 568, 575, 579,
580, 582, 585, 586, 593, 594,
595, 598, 604, 605, 612,
613, 616, 619, 620, 624,
626, 635, 638, 641, 642,
644, 650, 651, 676
—, Princess 585
Palestrine, Prince 708
Palavicinio, Horatio 206
Pallavicini, Card. 701, 702,
704, 705, 709, 710, 711,
712
Palmer, Henry 64, 66, 262
Palotti, Card. 711, 715
Pamphilio, Prince 705
Parkins 180, 185, 187
Parker, Nicholas 18, 22, 32,
44, 92, 120
Parelle, Marquis 587
Parma, Duke 380, 414, 460,
712
—, Prince 247
Parrot, John 18
Parry, Thomas 415
Parsons, William 575
Patrick, — 43
Pelham, Henry 287
Pembroke, Lord 43, 64, 51,
69, 88, 110, 112, 120, 121,
122, 123, 124, 130, 158,
172, 179, 187, 188, 193,
195, 202, 231, 257, 262,
337, 351, 360, 365, 370
Pembroke, Earl 93, 113, 144,
152, 353
—, Lady 81, 93, 120,
130, 132, 158, 162, 165,
172, 186, 187
Pennington, John 472, 637, 663
Percivall, — 231
Percy Family 390, 559
—, Algernon 389
—, Charles 54
—, Henry 389, 511, 614,
620
—, Lady Audry 700
—, Dorothy 589
—, Lucy 355
—, Lord 698
Percy, — 316, 602
Perenottus 710
Peretti Family 705
Petty, John 368
Petley, Edward 231
Philipps, — 261
—, Thomas 365
Pigott, — 293, 294
Pinaroll, Abbat 718
Pio, Card. 711, 715
Pius Quintus, Pope 718
Plunket, Nicholas 708, 709
Points, — 278, 283, 297
Pole, John 9
Portland, Earl 363
—, Henry 578
Poland, King 514, 541, 593,
599, 683, 684, 687
Pooley, John 3, 9, 89
Poore, Henry 171, 180
Pope, — 399
Popham, Francis 363
Porter, — 377
Powlett, Earl 287
—, Anthony 209, 210
—, Hugh 464
—, Lord St. John 287
Powis, Lord 621
Pownsonby, — 119
Preston, — 214
Price, — 74
Pytts, — 13
R.
Radnor, Earl 678
Rand, — 652
Rantzoe, Count 689
Ravigny, Monf. 489
Ratcliff, Mrs. 48, 120, 141,
142, 716
—, Mary 173
—, Alexander 118
—, Walter 19, 24, 27,
37, 42, 44, 50, 54, 55, 57,
59, 64, 68, 74, 75, 77, 79,
80, 82, 86, 89, 90, 91, 93,
94, 95, 96, 113, 117, 126,
129, 139, 141, 142, 146,
149, 150, 156, 159, 168,
172, 174, 177, 178, 179,
181, 185, 188, 195, 198,
210, 212, 214, 216
Rawden, George 363
Ray, — 266
Reade, Edward 247
Reinolds, Cary 58
Remy, Monf. 443
Revel, — 219
Reventlowe, Monf. 373
Retz, Duke 443
—, Cardinal 706
Rich, Lady 32, 43, 55, 58,
91, 129, 132, 139, 149,
153, 158, 161, 165, 172,
176, 182, 194, 197, 206,
208, 212, 215, 262
—, Anne 365
—, Isabell 350
—, Nathaniel 454
Richardot, Count 165, 270
Richlieu, Cardinal 379, 384,
388, 409, 422, 424, 441,
445, 447, 453, 459, 469,
474, 478, 479, 483, 500,
517, 521, 546, 562, 572,
575, 583, 588, 599, 626,
632, 647, 648, 666, 708,
716
Richmond, Duke 450
—, Dutchess 613
Ricot, Peter 608
Ridgway, — 198
Rithwen, General 511
Rives, — 678
Robarts, Lord 678
Robinson, Thomas 12
Roch, Lord 179
Roche, — 281
Rochel, — 402
Rochford, Frederick, Earl 305
—, Count 442, 443
Rohan, Monf. 106, 108, 545,
546, 559
—, Dutchess 278, 380, 472,
534, 545, 546, 548, 549,
550, 553, 554, 559, 560,
561, 562, 563, 564, 567,
568, 572, 575
Romans, King 405, 437, 447
Roper, — 13
Rospiqion, Cardinal 711, 714
Ross, Lord 308
—, Pele, Joseph 392, 404,
410, 422, 427, 437, 491,
493, 494, 495, 540
Rossingham, — 658, 663
Rossell, — 277
Roths, — 601, 602
Row, Thomas 329, 541, 564,
565, 570, 571, 573, 594,
609, 640, 655
—, John 315
Rozete, Baron 511, 513, 589
Ruddale, Richard 58
Ruine, Monf. 494
Ruoncompagnus, Ruc. 718
Ruffia, Ambassador 215, 216,
218
Ruffel, — 38, 380, 381
—, William 25, 27, 71,
96, 113, 115, 196, 210, 215
—, Anne 86, 142, 174,
188, 195, 196
—, Elizabeth 201, 205
—, Lady 24, 158, 195,
197, 203
—, Miftress 25
Rutland, Lord 57, 91, 120,
128, 129, 132, 142, 153,
174, 205, 216, 219
Rutland, Earl 83, 150, 151,
203
—, Countess 120, 134,
217, 219
Ruyter, — 253
Ryche, — 238, 243
Ryder, — 234
S.
Sachetti, Cardinal 704, 711,
712, 719
Sackville,

- Sackville, Robert 178. Mrs.
197. Lord Dorset 325
Saint Albans, Lord of 701, 711
— Chamont, Monsieur 459
St. John, Sir John 287
—, Oliver 180, 207
St. Laurence, Christopher 133,
134, 136, 137
— Leger, Sir Warren 125,
134, 180
— Maurice, Conte 386
Salisbury, Earl of 325, 602,
629, 634
—, Thomas 667
Salmon, Col. 686
Sally, — 316
Salvius, Mr. 477, 493, 565,
566, 567, 584
Salway, — 682
Sands, Mr. 94. Michael 112.
Lord 156. Lady 159
Sanford, — 152, 216
Savage, Arthur 38, 84, 155,
156, 171, 191
Savelli, — 701
Savoy, Duke of 104, 208,
213, 320, 386, 401, 460,
498, 518, 718
Saunders, — 114
Saxony, Duke of 372, 373,
397, 487
Schmaltz, Secretary 589
Schomberge, Monsieur 329
Schotti, — 607
Scott, John 231
Scotland, King of 119, 195,
211, 267, 556, 627
Scrope, Lady 132
Scudamore, Sir James 28, 97,
142. Lady 97, 174, 559,
575. Lord 380, 381, 382,
383, 385, 386, 387, 389,
390, 392, 394, 400, 401,
405, 419, 441, 442, 449,
450, 454, 455, 456, 462,
464, 466, 469, 473, 474,
481, 483, 484, 488, 490,
497, 504, 505, 506, 511,
516, 517, 525, 532, 543,
548, 554, 555, 558, 559,
564, 565, 567, 568, 577,
581, 583, 587, 629, 646,
Scutoise, Monsieur 549
Seimour, Lord 177, 210, 212
—, Charles Duke of So-
merfet 371
Selbye, Sir John 314
Seneterre, Monsieur de 413,
481, 497, 549, 583, 606
Shandos, Lady 93. Lord 198
Sheffield, Lord 71, 72, 74,
75, 76, 80, 94, 96, 188.
Lady 321
Shelly, Mrs. 90
Shirley, Anth. 35, 58, 79,
80, 81. Thomas 19, 23,
27, 28, 31, 33, 34, 35, 86
Shirley, — 30
Shrewsbury, Lord 6, 50, 52,
55, 61, 70, 122, 124, 129,
190, 193, 198, 207
Shuttleworth, Richard 142
Sidley, — 67
Sidney, Algernon 54, 55, 445,
452, 638, 640, 643. Lady
Anne 257. Barbara 152.
Bridget 23. Dorothy 201,
352, 445, 452, 453, 472,
494, 495, 538, 603. Eli-
zabeth 22, 93. Family of
28, 30, 35, 70, 71, 74,
282, 306, 388. Gray 55.
John 57, 58, 191. Kathe-
rine 43, 153, 198. Lady
Mary 43, 97, 153, 163,
174, 183, 198, 219, 262,
490. Sir Philip 168, 352,
472, 577, 709. Sir Robert
25, 71, 79, 86, 94, 121,
150, 190, 305, 445. Wil-
liam 38, 77, 153, 191, 198,
262
Simpell, — 119
Sinclar, — 297
Singleton, — 13
Sipiore, Conte 364
Skelton, — 365
Skinner, Lady 61
—, Dunn 599
Slipenbach, Count 684
Smith, — 13, 19, 113, 126,
129, 632, 633. Thomas 90.
Robert 12. Otwell 40. Dr.
431
Smithson, Sir Hugh 371
Snowden, — 1, 13
Soame, — 48
Soissons, Conte 384, 442, 443,
444, 447, 495
—, Countess 443, 517,
519, 527
Solms, — 139
Somerset, — 58, 701
—, Blanche 201. Earl
of 338, 339. Countess of
338
—, Thomas 710
Sommerdike, — 691
Sophia, Princess 697
Sordiack, Monsieur 113
Soubise, Monsieur de 545,
546, 547, 549, 550, 567,
575
Sourdine, Marquiss 517
Sourdis, Marquiss 506
Sourey, Marquiss 381
Southampton, Earl of 17, 18,
24, 37, 50, 55, 59, 72,
81, 82, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90,
104, 115, 128, 130, 132,
134, 135, 149, 158, 164,
165, 171, 179, 180, 182,
189, 190, 192, 198, 199,
200, 209, 210, 216, 350,
430, 480, 668
—, Countess of 23,
53, 130, 132, 176, 179,
182, 197
Southwell, Robert 66. Mrs.
141, 152, 156, 159, 201.
Lady 206
Spada, Cardinal 704, 708,
711, 713
Spain, King of 72, 100, 104,
124, 126, 208, 291, 330,
392, 418, 434, 460, 476,
544, 570, 571, 596, 625,
634, 718
Spalato, Archbishop 349
Spanish Ambassador 165
Spencer, — 289. Lord 350,
454, 643. Lord Henry 538.
Lady Penelope *ib.* Robert
438. Charles *ib.* John 538.
Lady 627, 643.
Spinola, — 262, 263. Am-
brose 274, 280, 284, 292,
297, 310, 313, 314, 317,
321, 322, 333, 338, 353,
354
—, Don Gaston de 270,
271, 272, 273, 287
Stafford, Earl of 62, 64, 69,
89, 164, 185, 363, 370,
436, 649
Standen, Anthony 7, 38, 90,
282
Stanhope, John 27, 31, 32,
37, 55, 63, 64, 65, 69,
84, 89, 92, 97, 98, 115,
128, 158, 161, 165, 188,
189, 193, 194, 197, 199,
216, 217. Philip 371
Stanley, William 13, 109,
516, 523
Stapleton, D. 13
Stella, — 493, 494
Stephanus, Cardinal 718
Sterling, Earl of 640
Stewart, Fran. 364
—, Lord Lodowick 632,
633, 635, 637, 647
Stonehouse, George 485
Stoner, — 13
Stradling, Edward 667
Strafford, Earl of 611, 613,
665
Straghan, — 679
Strange, Lord 667
Strangford, Lord 681
Stranguish, — 5
Streif, Colonel 402
Styrom, Heer 296
Suckling, John 353, 364
Suffolk, Theophilus Earl of 371
—, Duke of 122
Sully, Duke de 381
—, Monsieur 549
Sunderland, Lord 667, 670,
720
Suffex, Earl of 70, 71, 94,
112, 113, 115, 142, 196,
197
—, Countess of 17, 18,
23
Sweden 648, 688, 694, 695,
697
—, King of 372, 493,
541, 589, 649, 683, 684,
685, 686, 688, 696
—, Chancellor of 397
Swedish Ambassador 470, 475,
564
Swinford, Katherine 679
T.
Talbot, — 400
—, Lady Mary 204
—, Lady Elizabeth *ib.*
—, Pere 424, 556
Tartercan, Monf. 548, 550,
554
Tasborough, — 200
Tempest, — 13
Temple, — 238, 253, 281
— John 444, 707, 717,
718, 721
— Family 577
Terrell, — 13, 634
—, Edward 630, 633,
634
Thompson, — 13
Throckmorton 113, 115, 328
Thoroughgood 359
Thurloe, Mr. 687, 689
Thynne, Tho. 371
—, Henry *ib.*
Tilly, — 697
Tournon,

- Tournon, Cardinal de 718
 Townsend, — 195
 —, Lady 92
 —, Roger 237
 —, Viscount *ib.*
 Tracy, John 287
 —, Dorothy 362
 Transylvania, Prince of 312
 Traquaire, — 620
 Trenchard, George 466
 Treviso, — 108
 Trier, Elector 566
 Trimoville, Dutchesse de la 401
 Trivulsey, General 314
 Tumond, Lord 82, 189, 191
 Tyrone, Earl of 34, 40, 84,
 97, 115, 125, 131, 134, 140,
 141, 143, 145, 146, 148,
 151, 171, 179, 182, 200,
 203, 220
 V.
 Valedas, Marquis 629
 Valefco, Louys de 276
 Valette, Cardinal de la 424,
 499, 500
 —, Duke de la 588
 Valck 99, 100, 223, 248,
 249, 255, 256, 264, 265,
 267, 268, 269
 Vandeburgh, Frederick, Count 237, 276
 Uvedall 1, 61, 65,
 66, 67, 112, 158
 Vandenbrooke, Countess 221
 Vanden-Worcke 79
 Vanderlipp, Count 1109
 Vandernode 225, 226, 228
 Vanderwerck 223, 265, 267,
 268, 271
 Vane 631, 639, 643, 666
 —, Francis 649
 —, Secretary 646, 648
 —, Henry 370, 372, 609,
 612, 613, 614, 615, 652,
 654, 655, 657, 664
 Vantadour, Dutches 380
 Van-Trump 656
 Van-Zanten 249
 Varennes 622
 Vautier 458, 512
 Vavafor 5, 52, 74, 86
 Vaux, Monsieur de 380
 Velada, Marquis 637
 Velitrana, Diana 719
 Venables 676
 Venetian Ambassador 437, 586,
 593, 624, 710
 Vere, Francis 3, 14, 29, 36,
 44, 50, 53, 54, 62, 75, 78,
 80, 93, 106, 108, 110, 112,
 113, 114, 115, 116, 118,
 119, 120, 121, 126, 127,
 128, 130, 132, 133, 134,
 136, 137, 142, 145, 181,
 186, 188, 189, 191, 194,
 196, 199, 204, 205, 206,
 208, 210, 222, 225, 226,
 227, 228, 229, 230, 233,
 234, 235, 237, 240, 242,
 243, 244, 245, 246, 248,
 249, 250, 252, 253, 254,
 255, 259, 260, 263, 264,
 270, 275, 277, 279, 280,
 287, 316, 438
 —, Edward 236, 315
 —, Horace 77, 108, 176,
 245, 274, 277, 278, 287,
 289, 290, 291, 299, 314,
 315, 321, 362, 368
 Vere, Geoffrey 287
 —, John, Earl of Oxford *ib.*
 Verger, Monsieur de 378
 Veriken, Monf. 166, 167, 169,
 170, 172, 173, 174, 177,
 178, 179, 196, 203, 206,
 207, 268
 Verney, Edmund 601
 Vic, Monf. de 356, 382, 383,
 384, 385, 396, 397, 405,
 520, 583, 650, 652
 Vieuville, Madam de la 509,
 511, 512, 515, 519, 633
 —, Monsieur 513
 —, Marquis 517
 Villeroy 291
 Villers, Mary 370
 —, Mr. 682
 Vittereye, Monf. 337
 Vitrey, Marshall de 462
 Ulfield, Count 692
 Vorstius, — 329
 Urban, 7th Pope 713
 Urfini, Cardinal 705, 710,
 716
 Uvedall, Edmund 68, 69, 72
 Vulcan 515. Vid. Scudamore.
 W.
 Waad 126, 127
 Waddelle 60
 Wales, Prince of 280
 Walestein 372
 Waller, — 363, 538
 Walsingham, Thomas 67
 —, Lady 86, 126,
 131, 144, 156, 187, 262
 Wandsford, — 665
 Warburton, Mrs. 130
 Ward, Charles 578
 Warren, — 70
 —, Sir William 125
 —, William 140
 Warwick, Countess of 11, 25,
 30, 31, 32, 36, 43, 50, 61,
 64, 66, 74, 84, 87, 90, 91,
 114, 115, 118, 121, 123,
 127, 130, 141, 143, 144,
 152, 158, 161, 163, 165,
 167, 168, 174, 177, 178,
 179, 180, 181, 183, 184,
 188, 190, 191, 192, 193,
 194, 196, 201, 203, 205,
 206, 207, 209, 215, 216,
 217, 218, 219, 262
 —, Earl of 20, 365
 Weston, Richard, Earl of Port-
 land 325, 353, 362
 Weymar, Duke Bernard 424,
 438, 608
 Wharton Family 310
 Whetstone, — 390, 394,
 398, 399, 533, 582, 583,
 606
 Whichcot, Colonel 431
 White, — 66, 505, 506, 709
 —, Rowland 4, 8, 11
 —, Thomas 13
 Wigmore, — 110
 Wilkes, — 175
 —, Thomas 7, 80, 94
 William, Count 73, 116, 124,
 222, 234, 252, 256, 277,
 283, 289, 308, 310, 314
 Williams, — 45, 209, 285,
 288, 292, 316
 —, Roger 292
 Willis, Simon 326
 Willoughby, — 26, 231
 —, Ambrose 82, 83
 —, Lord 30, 92, 94,
 95, 191
 —, Family 206
 Winchester, Bishop of 38
 —, Marchioness of 203
 —, Marquis 208
 Windebank, Sir Francis 64,
 65, 94, 370, 399, 464,
 504, 507, 514, 548, 587,
 592, 605, 609, 610, 611,
 613, 615, 618, 620, 621,
 622, 623, 624, 625, 627,
 628, 630, 631, 633, 634,
 639, 641, 642, 643, 648,
 653, 654, 655, 656, 657,
 664, 665, 666
 Windham, Sir William 371
 —, Sir Charles *ib.*
 Windsor Lord 55
 Winkfield, Edward 54
 —, Richard 115
 Winne, Peter 34, 612
 Winwood, Sir Ralph 285,
 292, 311, 316, 321, 322,
 342
 Wirtemberg, Duke of 45,
 320, 611
 Wiseman, — 74
 Witt, Monsieur de 694
 Wolley, Lady 45
 Wolfenholme, John 287
 Woodhouse, William 14, 17,
 160
 Woodward, — 45
 Worcester, Earl of 25, 27, 43,
 70, 79, 113, 122, 124,
 128, 129, 131, 132, 142,
 152, 153, 158, 161, 170,
 198, 201, 203, 364, 367
 Worthington, D. 12, 13
 Wotton, Sir Edward 25, 27,
 30, 54, 60, 62, 84, 86, 87,
 88, 262
 —, Sir Henry 125, 325,
 326, 333
 Wriothely, Thomas 371
 Wroth, — 82, 89
 —, Robert 305, 352
 —, John 305
 —, Thomas *ib.*
 —, Henry *ib.*
 —, Lady 309
 —, Family 352
 Wyatt, — 294, 531
 —, Dudley 616
 Wyatt, Capt. 269
 Y.
 Yate, — 461, 462, 466
 Yelverton, — 199
 Yong, — 78, 269
 Yorke, Edward 203
 Z.
 Zolmes, Count 108
 —, Grave 218
 Zouch, — 289
 —, Lord 214
 —, Lady 365
 —, Edward 366
 Zulestein, William Earl of Roch-
 ford 303

713	247.	275.	278.	287.	Williams, —
192	289.	290.	291.	314.	288
92	317.	321.	302.	308	Roger
217	Vere, Geoffrey			287	Willis, Simon
1.	John, Earl of Oxford			18.	Willoughby, —
287	Verge, Moniteur de			308	Amble, —
302	Vestren, Mont. 166.	107.	160.		Lord 30. 92. 0.
312	170.	172.	173.	177.	
020	178.	179.	180.	203.	206.
466	207.	208			Family
108	Verney, Edmund			601	Winchester, Bishop of
566	Vic Mont de 376.	382.	383.		Wincham, Sir Francis
401	384.	385.	390.	400.	

ERRATA.

PAGE 16, Sect. 7. Lin. 1. for *Buskerville*, read *Baskerville*. P. 102. f. 1. l. 1. for *Ar-*
cham, r. *Arnham*. P. 151. f. 2. l. 5. for *obtanda*, r. *optanda*. P. 161. f. 3. l. 2. for
Wyttts, r. *Wryttts*, and for *at*, r. *out*. P. 249. f. last. l. last, after *Crevysse*. This is
a French Expression for Slothfulness. P. 409. f. 1. l. 11. for *uise*, r. *aïse*. P. 419. f. 3. l. 3.
for *liketh*, r. *disliketh*. P. 433. f. 3. l. 5. for *scribit*, r. *seroit*. P. 448. f. 1. l. 3. for *chaseun*,
r. *chascun*. P. 453. f. 1. l. 7. for *signific*, r. *signifie*. P. 461. f. 1. l. 37. for *Seay*, r. *Scay*.
P. 471. f. 1. l. 2. for *done avan l'eau*, r. *done avant leur*. P. 486. f. 1. l. 4. for *ui*, r. *ou*.
qu'avece, r. *qu'avec*. P. 497. f. 2. l. 2. for *des*, r. *dos*. P. 498. f. 4. l. 5. for *Oppressors*, r. *Op-*
pressores. P. 499. f. 1. l. 4. for *Arriere-boulique*, r. *Arriere-boutique*. P. 508. f. 1. l. 12.
for *receave*, r. *perceave*. P. 528. f. 1. l. 4. for *last*, r. *late*. P. 533. f. 2. l. 6. for *forti-*
ons, r. *sortirons*. S. 3. l. 14. for *Capitaide*, r. *Captain*. P. 537. f. 1. l. 7. for *Thus*, r. *These*.
P. 538. In the Notes, l. 20. after *Charles*, add *Earl*. P. 550. f. 1. l. 3. for *proposed*, r. *pro-*
fessed. P. 593. f. 4. l. 9. for *maes*, r. *mais*. P. 559. f. 3. l. 10. for *trendra*, r. *tiendra*.
P. 606. f. 3. l. 2. for *eof in*, r. *ainsi*. l. 3. *advertr*, r. *adverti*. P. 647. f. 2. l. 5. for *ue*,
r. *ne*. P. 676. f. 6. l. 1. for 1749, r. 1649.

[illegible]

Romney, Henry Sidney of / Romney, Henry Sidney <<of>>, / Collins, Arthur,

Letters And Memorials Of State In the Reigns of Queen Mary, Queen
Elizabeth, King James, King Charles The First, Part of the Reign of King
Charles the Second, and Oliver's Usurpation
Bd.: 2

London (1746)

2 Brit. 27 m-2

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10212977-1